

DICTIONARY OF
AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY

12050

DICTIONARY OF^{R.D.} AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY

UNDER THE AUSPICES OF THE
AMERICAN COUNCIL OF LEARNED SOCIETIES

EDITED BY
DUMAS MALONE



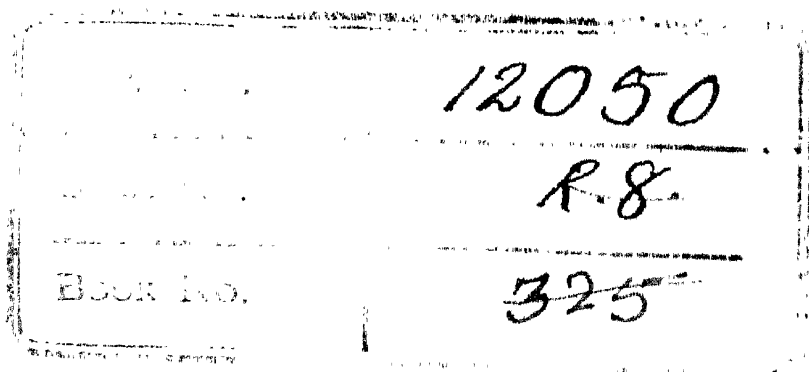
Werden — Zunser

VOLUME XX

LONDON
HUMPHREY MILFORD · OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS
NEW YORK · CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS

Prompted solely by a desire for public service the New York Times Company and its President, Mr. Adolph S. Ochs, made possible the preparation of the manuscript of the Dictionary of American Biography through a subvention of more than \$500,000 and with the understanding that the entire responsibility for the contents of the volumes rests with the American Council of Learned Societies.

COPYRIGHT, 1936, BY
AMERICAN COUNCIL OF LEARNED SOCIETIES
IN THE UNITED STATES, GREAT BRITAIN AND CANADA
PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
AT THE SCRIBNER PRESS, NEW YORK



The Dictionary of American Biography is published under the auspices of the American Council of Learned Societies and under the direction of a Committee of Management which consists of J. FRANKLIN JAMESON, *Chairman*, JOHN H. FINLEY, DUMAS MALONE, FREDERIC L. PAXSON, IPHIGENE OCHS SULZBERGER, CARL VAN DOREN, CHARLES WARREN.

The editorial staff consists of DUMAS MALONE, *Editor*; HARRIS E. STARR, *Associate Editor*; ELEANOR R. DOBSON, KATHARINE ELIZABETH CRANE, *Assistant Editors*.

The American Council of Learned Societies consists of the following societies:

American Philosophical Society	American Economic Association
American Academy of Arts and Sciences	American Philosophical Association
American Antiquarian Society	American Anthropological Association
American Oriental Society	American Political Science Association
American Philological Association	Bibliographical Society of America
Archaeological Institute of America	American Sociological Society
Society of Biblical Literature and Exegesis	American Society of International Law
Modern Language Association of America	History of Science Society
American Historical Association	Linguistic Society of America
Mediaeval Academy of America	

BRIEF ACCOUNT OF THE ENTERPRISE

THE appearance of this volume marks the completion of the original edition of the *Dictionary of American Biography*. Those who have been closely identified with it, wearied by their long and arduous task and still incapable of viewing it in proper perspective, are content to let the work speak for itself. Full statistics have not yet been compiled and many of the questions that may be asked cannot yet be answered. It has seemed appropriate, however, to publish at this time a brief history of the enterprise from the first formulation of plans, with some account of the activities that have been carried on and mention of some of the many persons who have been engaged in them. In preparing this, the chairman of the Committee of Management and the editor have collaborated.

I

The publication of the British *Dictionary of National Biography* (1885-1900) aroused in the minds of many Americans a desire that their own country should have a biographical dictionary of similar fullness and if possible of similar quality, prepared with an amount of scholarly labor not to be expected in the case of any book of reference whose total costs must not exceed the expected revenue from sales. No one of the existing scholarly organizations, however, felt that the task of compiling such a work was peculiarly incumbent upon it, and no one of them could command the necessary resources. In 1919, fortunately, plans were formed for a federation of such societies, and soon thereafter the American Council of Learned Societies Devoted to Humanistic Studies came into existence. At its first meeting, on Feb. 14, 1920, Professor Frederick J. Turner proposed that the Council should consider the possibility of undertaking the preparation of a cyclopedia of American biography. At the next annual meeting, in February 1921, he repeated the proposal, and it was resolved that a committee should be appointed to prepare a report on the subject. The Council had not then the means for rapid action, but in January 1922 the committee was appointed. Its members were Dr. J. Franklin Jameson, chairman, then connected with the Carnegie Institution of Washington, Professor Turner of Harvard University, Professors John Erskine of Columbia University, Thomas Walker Page of the University of Virginia, chairman of the United States Tariff Commission, Frederic L. Paxson of the University of Wisconsin, and Dr. Robert S. Woodward, who had lately retired from the presidency of the Carnegie Institution; before the committee was able to begin action, however, Dr. Woodward fell into an illness from which he never recovered, and the committee did not have the benefit of his wide knowledge of the history of American science and scientists.

It is now somewhat amusing to recall that the committee at first found a solid obstacle to its deliberations in the fact that the treasury of the Council did not contain the \$500 necessary to defray the traveling expenses of the members of the committee in attending the meetings which were necessary before their report could be completed. It is proper to record here, with gratitude, the names of the ten gentlemen who, by equal contributions to a fund raised for the purpose, made possible the meetings of this planning committee: Messrs. Edward E. Ayer, Albert J. Beveridge, Hiram Bingham, Clarence M. Burton, Fairfax Harrison, William V. Kellen, Dwight W. Morrow, Conyers Read, John D. Rockefeller, Jr., and Henry D. Sharpe.

Brief Account of the Enterprise

After various deliberations, calculations, and studies, including studies of the great repertoires of national biography published or in progress in other lands, the committee made its report to the Council at its annual meeting in January 1924. It is not inappropriate to quote from the report some passages that show upon what principles it was intended that the work should be conducted. The conclusions were:

"(1) That arrangements with any publishers should be deferred until money for the work of compilation was assured.

"(2) That the title should be *Dictionary of American Biography*.

"(3) That the character of the compilation should be kept up as nearly as possible to the level maintained in the *Dictionary of National Biography*; that the articles should be based as largely as possible on original sources; should be the product of fresh work; should eschew rhetoric, sentiment, and coloring matter generally, yet include careful characterization; should be free from the influence of partisan, local, or family prepossessions, striving to the utmost for impartial and objective treatment; should study compression and terseness; and should be written as largely as possible by the persons most specifically qualified, though the minor notices should be prepared 'in the office.' It was agreed that references to sources of information should be appended to the articles.

"(4) That living persons should be excluded; that in the main the compilation should be confined to American citizens, or, in the colonial period, to those having a corresponding position."

The plan as it finally emanated from the committee contemplated that about 15,000 persons should be treated, in twenty volumes of about 15,000 pages; that three volumes should be published each year, so that, allowing three years for preliminary preparations, the enterprise should be completed in ten years from the beginning of actual work; and that the editorial headquarters should be in Washington, where the work could draw upon the resources and liberality of the Library of Congress. It was calculated that the cost of preparing and editing the total manuscript, in the manner desired, would be \$500,000. At the completion of the work in 1936, it may be noted that sketches of 13,633 persons have been published, in twenty volumes of more than 11,000,000 words, and that the last copy was in the hands of the printers ten years and seven months from the beginning of the enterprise, the last volume being published about two months later. The cost was a little more than \$650,000.

The labors of the planning committee thus concluded in 1924, it fell to its chairman, who happened also to be a member of the Council's committee on ways and means, to find the half-million. The assignment seemed formidable, but, by one man's generosity and public spirit, was made unexpectedly easy. On the suggestion of Professor Turner, recourse was had to the publisher of *The New York Times*, Adolph S. Ochs, a man always ready to take a foremost part in all good works. The chairman invoked the good offices of his friend Dr. John H. Finley of *The Times*, who declared his belief that his chief's mind was ripe for the undertaking of another great public service, even one of the magnitude contemplated. One not very long letter and one brief interview sufficed. Mr. Ochs's rapid imagination saw at once the importance and public value of the service proposed, and his generosity rose at once to meet the opportunity. He immediately agreed that The New York Times Company should, in each year for ten years, advance fifty thousand dollars for the preparation and editing of the *Dictionary*, exclusive of any costs of printing and publication, which were to be arranged for by the Council with any publisher approved by *The Times*. Mr. Ochs, it would be needless to say to those who knew him, never sought any control, in the slightest particular, over anything that might appear in the *Dictionary*, and pointedly avoided responsibility for its contents. It is impossible not to lament that he should not have lived to see the completion of an enterprise so important, we hope, in the history of American letters, and so generously supported by his beneficence.

Brief Account of the Enterprise

On Dec. 6, 1924, at a special meeting of the American Council of Learned Societies held in the council room of *The New York Times*, an agreement under which the *Dictionary* has ever since been conducted was concluded between the Council and *The Times*. The agreement provided for a Committee of Management, consisting of seven persons, four of whom, including the chairman, should be appointed by the Council, and two, including the treasurer, by *The Times*, while the seventh should be the editor, to be chosen by the first six. It was provided also that the first volume should be published within three and a half years from the beginning of work, and that the royalties received by the Council from the publisher should be paid over to The Times Company till its advances had been repaid. The Council appointed to the Committee of Management Dr. J. Franklin Jameson, chairman, Professor Frederic L. Paxson, Carl Van Doren of the *Century Magazine*, and Charles Warren, formerly assistant attorney-general of the United States. *The Times* appointed Dr. John H. Finley and Mrs. Arthur H. Sulzberger (Iphigene Ochs Sulzberger). At a meeting held on Mar. 21, 1925, the Committee so constituted voted that the editorship of the *Dictionary* should be offered to Professor Allen Johnson of Yale University, commended to them and to all by his high reputation for scholarship in American history, his ability as a writer, and his distinguished success in the editing of the *Chronicles of America*. At the time of his election he was returning westward from the Orient, and the effort to correspond with him and, after his acceptance, to secure his release from Yale University, was attended with so much delay that it was not until Feb. 1, 1926, that his period of editorship formally began.

Meanwhile, Dr. Johnson had begun those fruitful and widespread consultations, as to subjects and as to writers, to which the *Dictionary* owes so much. Active interest in the new undertaking was manifested in many quarters, and much helpfulness encountered. Headquarters were established in the Hill Building in Washington, and Dr. Johnson began work, with the immediate editorial assistance of Dr. Harris E. Starr. In July 1927 a contract for printing and publishing was signed by the Committee of Management with the firm of Charles Scribner's Sons, whose helpfulness has run far beyond any contractual relations, and the first volume of the long-awaited *Dictionary* was published on Nov. 8, 1928. The occasion was celebrated by a dinner on Nov. 13 at the Hotel Roosevelt in New York, at which the generosity of Mr. Charles Scribner enabled the Council to act as host to nearly two hundred distinguished representatives of literature, learning, art, and science, and at which appropriate honor was paid to Mr. Ochs. Messages of congratulation were received from President Coolidge and other eminent Americans, and from the British Academy, the Institut de France, the six leading German and Austrian academies, and the Italian National Academic Union. It is believed that all who that evening heard Dr. Johnson's exposition of his ideals and policy in the conduct of the *Dictionary* were convinced that its direction had fallen into the right hands.

Another exposition of the principles on which Dr. Johnson conducted his work is to be found in his introduction to that first volume. It is not superfluous to quote here a paragraph from that introduction which sets forth a trait which any steady reader of the *Dictionary* will hardly have failed to observe, the catholicity with which its range has been extended, beyond the limits observable in most European repertories of the sort, to the inclusion of all the varied human elements that have made this composite America.

"Earlier collections of biographies stressed, naturally enough, the lives of soldiers, statesmen, and clergymen whose conspicuousness, aside from their services, made them objects of interest. Physical science, however, has increased immeasurably the importance of the engineer, the technician, and the chemist in modern warfare; the new social sciences have bred ministering and administrative agents who now share the cure of souls; and even politicians now recognize the important rôle of the statistician and

Brief Account of the Enterprise

the economist in law-making. The modern age with its greater complexity and dependence upon new arts and sciences has brought into view less spectacular, and possibly less heroic, but certainly not less significant, figures. Within a half-century, industry, science, the fine arts, and literature have produced men and women whose special significance is not indicated by such traditional designations as merchant, naturalist, artist, and author. The currents of American life and expression have both widened and deepened."

Dr. Johnson conducted the enterprise for almost exactly five years. The *Dictionary* is indebted in the highest degree to his devoted labors, his ripe judgment, his literary taste, and his fixed determination that the highest practicable standards of accuracy, truthfulness, and just portraiture should be maintained. His sense of the pressure of the work upon a constitution never robust had caused the Committee of Management to associate with him as editor on July 15, 1929, Professor Dumas Malone, then of the University of Virginia. Therefore when, on the evening of Jan. 18, 1931, an accident in the streets of Washington suddenly ended Dr. Johnson's life, it was possible for the work of the *Dictionary* to go on without interruption, under the direction of his junior colleague. On Feb. 2, 1931, Dr. Malone was formally elected sole editor, becoming a member of the Committee of Management, and the title of associate editor was conferred on Dr. Starr. Both have continued with the enterprise until its end. Volumes I-III were published under the editorship of Dr. Johnson, Volumes IV-VII under the editorship of Dr. Johnson and Dr. Malone, Volumes VIII-XX under that of Dr. Malone.

II

From the time that the plans of the *Dictionary* were first outlined, there has been continuity in its policy. The work of the editors has overlapped at so many points and in so many volumes that it is practically indistinguishable. However, as a rough approximation of the division of labors, it may be pointed out that up to July 15, 1929, when the present editor became connected with the enterprise, Dr. Johnson, besides creating a staff and directing the fundamentally important task of compiling the original list of names, had assigned almost half the articles, approximately the equivalent of nine volumes. During the next year and a half the work of making assignments to contributors proceeded with increased momentum, under two editors, provision being made for approximately six more volumes. Approximately five volumes were assigned after Dr. Johnson's death.

The securing of articles from contributors, which was properly regarded as the major editorial task during the first years of the enterprise, was accompanied with innumerable problems and complexities but proceeded rather more rapidly than had been anticipated. On the other hand, the preparation of these articles for press proved considerably more difficult than had been expected, partly because of their diversity and unevenness, and greatly delayed publication. The system of checking and literary editing that was instituted by Dr. Johnson was greatly extended by the present editor, who has borne the chief responsibility in the matter of publication.

The staff of the *Dictionary* from the beginning has been close-knit, with the greatest possible centralization of supervision and responsibility, and, in proportion to the size of the undertaking, has always been small. During ten and a half years approximately fifty persons have been members of the organization in one capacity or another, but the number at any given time has never exceeded fourteen or fifteen all told. Of the editorial group, Dr. Harris E. Starr, the present associate editor, has served longest. Joining the staff on Apr. 1, 1926, he shared with Dr. Johnson the task of compiling the original lists of subjects and contributors, and rendered invaluable aid in the work of assigning articles and, later, of preparing manuscripts for press. Furthermore, he has written more sketches (342), chiefly of educators and clergymen, than any other contributor. A

Brief Account of the Enterprise

generous share of credit for the establishment of the forms and usage of the work belongs to Dr. Ernest Sutherland Bates (Jan. 1, 1927-July 1, 1929), the first literary editor and also the author of 74 articles, chiefly on philosophic and literary figures. Second only to Dr. Starr in the number of sketches contributed is George H. Genzmer (335), more than seven years an assistant editor (Aug. 1, 1927-Sept. 1, 1934), whose articles on literary and miscellaneous figures have attracted the attention of many reviewers. Other assistant editors of fairly long service who were chiefly writers were Dr. John D. Wade (Oct. 1, 1927-July 31, 1928) and Frank Monaghan (Sept. 1, 1928-Sept. 30, 1929). Similar service was performed by W. J. Ghent (Feb. 1, 1927-Jan. 31, 1928) before the title of assistant editor was formally created.

It was originally estimated that approximately one-sixth of the articles in the *Dictionary* would be written by members of the staff, but the latter have actually contributed less than one-tenth. Within a few years it became apparent that greater reliance than had been expected would have to be placed on outside and often occasional contributors. The managerial tasks of the chief editors proved so exacting that, to their great disappointment, their personal contributions, while not unimportant, have been numerically slight. Also, it soon appeared that the funds available for staff purposes would have to be concentrated to a greater degree on the preparation of materials for press. Accordingly, the number of writing editors steadily declined and all later accessions to the staff consisted of library assistants and literary editors. During most of its life as an organization the *Dictionary* has trained its own workers.

Miss Eleanor R. Dobson (July 1, 1926 to the end) has had more to do with the preparation of materials for press than any other person. She was the first library assistant, and after the retirement of Dr. Bates was placed in charge of the literary editing, bearing the title of assistant editor from June 1929. Associated with her in this work were Miss Mildred B. Palmer (July 1, 1929-Nov. 30, 1934), who became an assistant editor on May 17, 1931, and Miss Dorothy Greenwald (June 18, 1934, to the end). Dr. Katharine E. Crane (Aug. 1, 1931, to the end), who has combined checking and editing and contributed a number of articles, became an assistant editor on Feb. 15, 1934. The proof for Volumes I, II, and part of III, IV, was read by H. W. Howard Knott (June 1, 1928-Apr. 30, 1930), who also contributed a large number of articles, chiefly on legal subjects. Mr. Knott, who was an assistant editor, died in September 1930 after a long illness. The rest of the proof for Volumes III, IV, was read by several persons,"chiefly Mrs. Ethel B. Simonson (Jan. 1, 1929, to the end). The proof of the sixteen remaining volumes was read by Mrs. Simonson, with practically no assistance.

More than a score have served at one time or another as library assistants, working in the Library of Congress, the generosity and kindness of whose officials has been unbounded. Those of longest service were: Frank E. Ross (July 1, 1927-June 30, 1933), Miss Helen C. Boatfield (July 7, 1930, to end), Miss Katherine E. Greenwood (Feb. 1, 1931, to end), Miss Louise P. Blodget (Aug. 1, 1931-Feb. 29, 1936), Mrs. Margaret S. Ermarth (June 1, 1933, to end), who served during most of this period also as an editorial assistant, Miss Eleanor Poland (summer of 1932, and Mar. 1, 1934, to end), and Mrs. Catherine P. Mitchell (Mar. 1, 1930-July 15, 1932). Of the members of the clerical staff the services of Miss Ellen D. Fawcett (Feb. 8, 1926, to end), who from Sept. 1, 1927, was executive secretary, have been most memorable. Many of these persons have written articles, but their invaluable services have been chiefly anonymous and abundantly deserve mention here.

The cooperative nature of the *Dictionary* is nowhere more strikingly revealed than in the lists of contributors. To the original edition of the *Dictionary of National Biography*, which contains 29,120 notices and 27,195 substantive articles, 653 persons contributed. The *Dictionary of American Biography* contains 13,633 articles, less than half as many as its famous British predecessor, but its contributors number 2243, more

Brief Account of the Enterprise

than three times as many. So, in proportion to its size, the *Dictionary of American Biography* has six or seven times as many contributors. Coming from every one of the states of the Union and the District of Columbia, and from several foreign countries, these include, besides members of college and university faculties and other technical scholars, journalists, free-lance writers, antiquarians, lawyers, physicians, soldiers, representatives or students of all the diverse groups that are included in the *Dictionary* itself. Many of these contributors have died during the course of the work and themselves appear as the subjects of articles. Any distinction between them would appear invidious, but mention should be made of Dr. George P. Merrill, who aided in the preparation of the original list of geologists and before his death wrote more than 70 sketches.

Next to Dr. Starr and Mr. Genzmer, Carl W. Mitman of the Smithsonian Institution, United States National Museum, Washington, has written the largest number of articles (328), chiefly on inventors. Others who have contributed more than 100 articles, besides Mr. Knott, Mr. Ghent, and Dr. Wade, all members of the staff at one time or another, are: Professor Richard J. Purcell, of the Catholic University of America; Professor Allan Westcott, of the United States Naval Academy, Annapolis; William B. Shaw, formerly of the *Review of Reviews*; William H. Downes, formerly art critic of the *Boston Evening Transcript*; James Truslow Adams; Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas M. Spaulding and Colonel James M. Phalen of the United States Army. Approximately thirty other persons contributed upwards of fifty articles each. The number who have contributed twenty-five or more is naturally much greater, but a surprisingly large part of the work has been done by occasional contributors. Some of these are mentioned below, in the paragraphs that deal with the longer articles.

Early in the history of the enterprise the original plan was modified so that each volume of the *Dictionary* should consist of approximately 675 articles, ranging in length from 500 to 10,000 words, and totaling 500,000 words. The average of 675 articles has been maintained, but the average number of words in each volume has been more than 550,000, making a total of over 11,000,000 words. The work was planned as a collection of biographies, not as a register of names, and it was thought that persons about whom 500 words could not appropriately be written should be omitted altogether. While brief notices have been avoided, in practice some sketches, like many of those of Indians, have fallen below the minimum. In five cases, also, the maximum of 10,000 has been considerably exceeded. The names are given below in alphabetical order, though the longest of the articles is that on George Washington (16,500 words).

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, by Prof. Carl L. Becker

THOMAS JEFFERSON, by Dr. Dumas Malone

ABRAHAM LINCOLN, by Prof. J. G. Randall

GEORGE WASHINGTON, by Dr. John C. Fitzpatrick

WOODROW WILSON, by Prof. Charles Seymour

These have seemed the Americans requiring most extensive treatment. The editors, however, have had no thought of estimating greatness on any strict arithmetical scale, or of attempting to establish any exact order of eminence. The space given to any particular person reflects in general the editorial judgment of his importance, but many other factors have had to be reckoned with. Among the more obvious of these are the length of any particular career, the controversies that have accompanied it, the amount of historical background that must be painted in, the new materials that have appeared, and the conciseness or prolixity of the author, the latter of which the editors have sometimes been unable to overcome. Obviously it is impossible to equate or compare in any arithmetical sense an artist and a statesman, a soldier and a philosopher. Even the sense of scale, which has come to be second nature with the editors, was itself the result

Brief Account of the Enterprise

of trial and error. It now appears that the earlier volumes, especially the first, are somewhat out of scale with the others, and many of the articles in them, if reconsidered, would be curtailed.

For these and other reasons a list of major articles in all the volumes in the exact order of length would have little value. Besides the five already mentioned, it seems sufficient to list below in alphabetical order the articles which run from approximately 5,000 to 10,000 words.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS (1807-1886), by Worthington C. Ford
HENRY BROOKS ADAMS, by Dr. Allen Johnson
JOHN ADAMS, by Worthington C. Ford
JOHN QUINCY ADAMS, by Worthington C. Ford
SAMUEL ADAMS, by Prof. Carl L. Becker
JEAN LOUIS RODOLPHE AGASSIZ, by President David Starr Jordan and Jessie Knight Jordan
NELSON WILMARTH ALDRICH, by Prof. Nathaniel W. Stephenson
BENEDICT ARNOLD, by Dr. Randolph G. Adams
GEORGE BANCROFT, by M. A. DeWolfe Howe
HENRY WARD BEECHER, by Dr. Harris E. Starr
JAMES GILLESPIE BLAINE, by Prof. Carl Russell Fish
WILLIAM JENNINGS BRYAN, by Prof. John Spencer Bassett and Dr. Allen Johnson
WILLIAM CULLEN BRYANT, by Prof. Allan Nevins
JAMES BUCHANAN, by Prof. Carl Russell Fish
AARON BURR, by Prof. Isaac J. Cox
JOHN CALDWELL CALHOUN, by Prof. Ulrich B. Phillips
ANDREW CARNEGIE, by Burton J. Hendrick
SAMUEL PORTLAND CHASE, by Prof. J. G. Randall
HENRY CLAY, by Prof. E. Merton Coulter
SAMUEL LANGHORNE CLEMENS, by Dr. Carl Van Doren
STEPHEN GROVER CLEVELAND, by Prof. Frederic L. Paxson
JAMES FENIMORE COOPER, by Dr. Carl Van Doren
JOHN SINGLETON COPLEY, by Frederick W. Coburn
CALEB CUSHING, by Dr. Claude M. Fuess
JEFFERSON DAVIS, by Prof. Nathaniel W. Stephenson
STEPHEN ARNOLD DOUGLAS, by Dr. Allen Johnson
MARY MORSE BAKER EDDY, by Dr. Allen Johnson
JONATHAN EDWARDS, by Prof. Francis A. Christie
CHARLES WILLIAM ELIOT, by Prof. Ralph Barton Perry
RALPH WALDO EMERSON, by Dr. Mark Van Doren
ABRAHAM ALFONSE ALBERT GALLATIN, by Prof. David S. Muzzey
ELBRIDGE GERRY, by Prof. Samuel Eliot Morison
ULYSSES SIMPSON GRANT, by Lieut.-Col. Christian A. Bach and Prof. Frederic L. Paxson
HORACE GREELEY, by Prof. Allan Nevins
ALEXANDER HAMILTON, by Prof. Allan Nevins
WARREN GAMALIEL HARDING, by Prof. Allan Nevins
WILLIAM RAINEY HARPER, by Prof. Paul Shorey
NATHANIEL HAWTHORNE, by Dr. Carl Van Doren
JOHN MILTON HAY, by Prof. A. L. P. Dennis
PATRICK HENRY, by Prof. William E. Dodd
OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES, by M. A. DeWolfe Howe

Brief Account of the Enterprise

WASHINGTON IRVING, by Prof. Stanley T. Williams
ANDREW JACKSON, by Prof. Thomas P. Abernethy
HENRY JAMES (1843-1916), by Dr. Carl Van Doren
WILLIAM JAMES, by Prof. Ralph Barton Perry
ANDREW JOHNSON, by Prof. St. George L. Sioussat
JOHN LA FARGE, by Royal Cortissoz
ROBERT MARION LA FOLLETTE, by Prof. Frederic L. Paxson
BENJAMIN HENRY LATROBE, by Fiske Kimball
ROBERT EDWARD LEE, by Dr. Douglas S. Freeman
JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL, by M. A. DeWolfe Howe
JAMES MADISON (1750/51-1836), by Prof. Julius W. Pratt
JOHN MARSHALL, by Prof. Edward S. Corwin
JAMES MONROE, by Prof. Dexter Perkins
JOHN PIERPONT MORGAN, by Albert W. Atwood
THOMAS PAINE, by Prof. Crane Brinton
EDGAR ALLAN POE, by Hervey Allen
THEODORE ROOSEVELT, by Prof. Frederic L. Paxson
JOSIAH ROYCE, by Prof. Ralph Barton Perry
AUGUSTUS SAINT-GAUDENS, by Royal Cortissoz
WINFIELD SCOTT, by Lieut.-Col. William A. Ganoe
WILLIAM HENRY SEWARD, by Prof. Dexter Perkins
ALEXANDER HAMILTON STEPHENS, by Prof. Ulrich B. Phillips
JOSEPH STORY, by Prof. George E. Woodbine
CHARLES SUMNER, by Prof. George H. Haynes
WILLIAM HOWARD TAFT, by Henry F. Pringle
HENRY DAVID THOREAU, by Prof. Raymond William Adams and Dr. Henry Seidel Canby
DANIEL WEBSTER, by Prof. Arthur C. Cole
JAMES ABBOTT MCNEILL WHISTLER, by Royal Cortissoz
GEORGE WHITEFIELD, by Dr. Harris E. Starr
WALT WHITMAN, by Dr. Mark Van Doren

It may be argued that the greatest service of the *Dictionary* has been rendered in connection with shorter articles, which because of their number cannot be specifically mentioned here. Many of these add to the roster of memorable Americans names that have been overlooked hitherto, or little noted. A few minor but well-known names have been admitted because it was thought that a considerable number of persons would look for them, but in general there has been insistence on some significant contribution, achievement, or activity, whether or not this may have been long obscured. The discovery of these forgotten men and women, who upon inquiry have seemed significant, has been made possible only by a cooperation on the part of contributors and advisers that has surpassed even the most sanguine anticipation. It cannot be expected that the choice of names will meet with unanimous approval. No two men or groups of men would ever make exactly the same decisions. Furthermore, since the number of articles was determined almost in the beginning, the question of including certain names unavoidably involved that of omitting others. It is to be hoped that few really important persons have been left out and that the selection that was made is a truly representative one.

Until Jan. 1, 1935, when the lists for all the remaining volumes were closed, no definite deadline was ever established for admission to the *Dictionary*. The only requirement was that there must be time enough, after a person became eligible through death, for an article on him to be prepared and inserted in its proper place. Accordingly,

Brief Account of the Enterprise

until the last year and a half, part of the editor's task was the reading of current obituaries, from which hundreds of names were added. As a rule it may be assumed that, because of practical necessities, the list for any particular volume had to be closed approximately a year before the date of publication of that volume, though in the beginning, and in some cases later, the interval was shorter. The following table, showing among other things the dates of publication of all the volumes, will be useful in figuring the terminal date for admission to any one of them.

<i>Vol.</i>		<i>Contributors</i>	<i>Articles</i>	<i>Pages</i>	<i>Date of Publication</i>
I	Abbe—Barrymore	296	678	660	Nov. 8, 1928
II	Barsotti—Brazer	291	683	613	May 2, 1929
III	Brearily—Chandler	313	676	618	Nov. 15, 1929
IV	Chanfrau—Cushing	289	721	637	Feb. 26, 1930
V	Cushman—Eberle	261	691	616	June 20, 1930
VI	Echols—Fraser	262	660	604	Feb. 20, 1931
VII	Fraunces—Grimké	287	677	636	Sept. 21, 1931
VIII	Grinnell—Hibbard	324	663	612	Jan. 29, 1932
IX	Hibben—Jarvis	362	673	626	June 20, 1932
X	Jasper—Larkin	318	677	617	Jan. 20, 1933
XI	Larned—MacCracken	354	665	620	June 16, 1933
XII	McCrady—Millington	368	698	647	Nov. 24, 1933
XIII	Mills—Oglesby	415	706	649	Apr. 12, 1934
XIV	Oglethorpe—Platner	364	674	648	Sept. 14, 1934
XV	Platt—Roberdeau	363	687	647	Jan. 25, 1935
XVI	Robert—Seward	353	675	621	June 12, 1935
XVII	Sewell—Stevenson	363	682	636	Nov. 20, 1935
XVIII	Steward—Trowbridge	376	690	657	Jan. 31, 1936
XIX	Troye—Wentworth	363	680	659	Sept. 11, 1936
XX	Werden—Zunser	360	677	662	Dec. 10, 1936
		<u>2243</u>	<u>13,633</u>	<u>12,685</u>	

Unavoidably the policy of adding the names of persons recently deceased has worked to the disadvantage of those falling in the early part of the alphabet, and to the advantage of those in the latter. It has always been hoped that a supplementary volume, bringing the entire list to a definite terminal date, would redress the balance. For the sake of statistical completeness, figures from such a volume should be added to those given below, showing the distribution of the articles among the different letters of the alphabet. Interesting comparisons can be made between this table and the paragraph in "A Statistical Account," first published as a preface to the last volume of the original issue of the *Dictionary of National Biography*, showing the alphabetical distribution of notable names in Great Britain.

A	464	J	347	S	1432
B	1301	K	325	T	434
C	1014	L	662	U	34
D	632	M	1187	V	171
E	283	N	256	W	366
F	501	O	185	X	1
G	667	P	847	Y	55
H	1097	Q	25	Z	28
I	74	R	652		

Brief Account of the Enterprise

It has already been stated that the total expenses of the *Dictionary of American Biography* were a little more than \$650,000, whereas the original estimate was \$500,000. The additional cost has been chiefly due to the unexpected amount of time and money that it has been necessary to expend on the checking and editing of articles prior to publication. In so far as comparisons can be made with similar undertakings, the average cost of \$32,500 per volume seems moderate, and an error of only a little more than five per cent in the calculation of the requisite time for the completion of the work seems slight. The additional financial needs were met by a further subvention of \$32,500 from *The New York Times*, by a corresponding contribution from the publishers, and by appropriations made by the American Council of Learned Societies from its general funds and from special grants of the Rockefeller Foundation and the Carnegie Corporation.

From the beginning, those who have been charged with the management of the enterprise have tried to make the *Dictionary* in the broadest sense a national institution, identified with no one locality and no single group, except the associated scholars who have sponsored it, but comprehending all sects and sections, races, classes, and parties. It is hoped not only that this large collection of biographies will contribute to a better understanding of the chief actors on the stage of American history, but also that this vast common undertaking has furthered, and will continue to further, the spirit of scholarly cooperation throughout the land.

MEMOIR OF ADOLPH SIMON OCHS

March 12, 1858–April 8, 1935

EDITORIAL NOTE: Of the major figures in the history of the *Dictionary*, three have died in the course of the undertaking: Charles Scribner, the sagacious and sympathetic publisher, on Apr. 19, 1930; Dr. Allen Johnson, the original editor, architect, and builder, on Jan. 18, 1931; and Adolph S. Ochs, the generous patron, on Apr. 8, 1935. An article on Dr. Johnson, by Dr. J. Franklin Jameson, appears in its proper alphabetical place in Volume X; and one on Mr. Scribner, by Royal Cortissoz, is in Volume XVI. In order that Mr. Ochs may receive appropriate recognition, a sketch of his notable career as a newspaper publisher, by one of his associates, is published in this, the final volume of the work which his generosity made possible.

Of his relations with the *Dictionary*, already referred to in the "Brief Account of the Enterprise," it may be added that while he had nothing to do with the contents of the work or with editorial policies, and wanted nothing, he took great pride in the part of the accomplished task that he lived to see, and in his relations with those who were engaged in it manifested in a hundred ways his characteristic kindness. The catholicity of spirit and the desire to be fair to every man, which have been the ideals of the *Dictionary*, were exemplified to a marked degree by Mr. Ochs in person.

ADOLPH SIMON OCHS was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, the second and eldest surviving child of Julius [q.v.] and Bertha (Levy) Ochs. Both his parents were German, coming from well-connected Jewish families. The father, from Fürth near Nürnberg, had come to America in 1845; he engaged in teaching and business at various places, mostly in the South, and on Feb. 28, 1855, was married at Nashville, Tenn., to Miss Levy, who had been a refugee from Rhenish Bavaria after the revolution of 1848. This brilliant and forceful woman was to have a predominant influence in shaping the character of her son. Despite his long Southern residence and his wife's Southern sympathies, Julius Ochs served in the Civil War as a captain in the Union army; but after the war he removed his family to Knoxville, Tenn. The town, as he had foreseen, had a future, but Julius Ochs, cultured and impractical, failed to prosper with it, though he enjoyed the general esteem of his fellow citizens. His son Adolph had to go to work at the age of eleven as an office boy on the Knoxville *Chronicle*. Thereafter he worked pretty steadily; he got some local schooling, but as he afterward put it, "the printing office was my high school and university." It might be added that his parents were no bad substitutes for a more formal education.

In his teens Adolph Ochs tried various jobs in various places, but always came back to Knoxville and the newspaper business. Yet, he used to say in later years, he might never have made it his life work if, as printer's devil on the *Chronicle*, he had not had to work at night, and if his way home had not taken him past a graveyard. A young boy in a region not free from superstition, he preferred to stay in the office after his work was done till the foreman of the composing room could walk home with him; and, staying, he learned the newspaper business from the ground up. He had practised all its branches—news, business, and mechanical—when at the age of nineteen he moved to Chattanooga to take a job on a new paper there. This paper soon failed and its older rival, the *Chattanooga Times*, was on the verge of failure too. But Adolph Ochs foresaw the possibilities of Chattanooga, and of a paper which would print the news instead of catering to private interests. With \$250 of borrowed money he bought the controlling interest in the *Times*, assuming its debts, and began his career as a newspaper publisher (1878) before he was old enough to vote.

The *Chattanooga Times* that he published from then until his death was the same kind of paper as *The New York Times* that he subsequently pro-

Memoir of Adolph Simon Ochs

duced—"clean, dignified, and trustworthy," he described it in his New York salutatory in 1896; and to prove that such a paper could be made to earn its way, in the ragged-edge conditions of small-town journalism at the end of the seventies, was perhaps a greater feat than what he subsequently accomplished in New York. But it did earn its way; Chattanooga grew, and the publisher of the *Times* not only grew with it, but had more to do than anybody else with promoting its growth. Through nearly forty years of subsequent residence in New York, he remained a loyal Chattanooga; and none of his public or academic honors pleased him so much as the title of Citizen Emeritus conferred on him in 1928 by the city where he had commenced his career half a century before.

He was married on Feb. 28, 1883, to Effie Miriam, daughter of Rabbi Isaac M. Wise [*q.v.*] of Cincinnati, the great leader of Reformed Judaism. To them some years later was born a daughter, Iphigene Bertha, who was married in 1917 to Arthur Hays Sulzberger. The Ochs household became increasingly a center of hospitality, for as Chattanooga grew the town attracted eminent visitors from all over the country, and by general consent the publisher of the *Times* was deputed to entertain them. He thus made friendships among men of national prominence which were to be valuable in his subsequent venture in New York; and further made himself known through his chairmanship (1891-94) of the Southern Associated Press, and later affiliation with the old (Western) Associated Press, from which developed the present nation-wide institution of that name.

Early in 1896, after an offer of the business managership of the New York *Mercury* had come to nothing, he was advised by a reporter on *The New York Times*, who had met him on a trip to Chattanooga some years before, of an opportunity to buy that paper. *The Times*, once prosperous and powerful, had been running down for years; by 1896 it had a circulation of only 9,000 and was losing \$1,000 a day. A company organized by its editor, Charles R. Miller [*q.v.*], and some of his associates, which had bought it in 1893, was facing bankruptcy; and no New York newspaper executive believed that *The Times* could be salvaged. Ochs, upon investigation, thought otherwise; and after refusing an invitation to manage the paper for other men worked out a reorganization through which he became publisher, with full control, on Aug. 18, 1896 (*History, post*, pp. 178-86).

The plan was an ingenious harmonization of the interests of old and new investors, but for

the new publisher it represented a tremendous gamble. If he succeeded in making the paper pay for three consecutive years he was to become its majority stockholder; but meanwhile he was sacrificing an assured position for a venture generally regarded as hopeless; he was leaving Chattanooga where he had been a great man to become a freshman in New York, and assume command over famous men who to the eyes of Chattanooga had seemed beings of a higher order (*Ibid.*, p. 206); and the \$75,000 he had invested was mostly borrowed, for the bulk of his Chattanooga profits had been sunk in a premature real-estate boom. With a moribund property, a discouraged staff, and little working capital, he had to compete with papers either prosperous or backed by large fortunes; his prospects seemed so dark that it was widely believed that he was only a "front" for somebody else—perhaps friends of President Cleveland, with whose policies both he and the editors of *The Times* were in accord. Twenty years passed before he had completely dispelled the myth of outside influence on the paper which had been under his unrestricted control from the beginning.

To *The New York Times* he applied rigorously, in a situation which would have tempted a less scrupulous man to compromise, the principles he had practised in Chattanooga. He knew how to get out only one kind of paper, the reflection of his own personality; a strictly "news" paper, as he called it, in which editorial opinion was subordinate and the news was treated with a freedom from personal and partisan bias by no means general in those days. Nor was his exclusion of advertising which seemed to him fraudulent or improper, at a time when he needed all the advertising he could get, a common practice of the nineties. The eventual success of *The Times* invited imitation, and had a powerful influence in raising the standards both of news and of advertising; what he began to do in 1896, when it was unusual and hazardous, is what all respectable newspapers do today. But it was what he could not help doing, whether it succeeded or not; it seemed to him so obvious that he never fully appreciated the genius which enabled him to prove that decency and integrity could be profitable.

The profit was slow in coming, at first; *The Times* made headway, but was still "in the red"; there was a time when each week's payroll was a problem. Years later, when one of his executives left to become the proprietor of another paper, Ochs advised him against it—wisely, as the event proved. "You'll owe millions," he said, "and you're not used to it; you won't sleep of

Memoir of Adolph Simon Ochs

nights. I could never have got through my first years on *The Times* if I hadn't been used to being in debt, and to getting out of it." Equally serious problems, in the early years, were the belief of one or two advertisers that in a struggling paper they were buying more than advertising space; and one or two offers of large advertising or circulation revenue from political interests, which had to be refused for fear it might seem, to the offerers or to others, that they were getting a mortgage on *The Times*. Again and again he seemed to face a choice between compromise and disaster; but he never compromised.

New York morning journalism was then dominated by the fiercely competing "yellows," the *World* and the morning *Journal* (now the *New York American*), with enormous circulations built up at a sales price of one cent when the other papers sold for three. The much misinterpreted slogan, "All the News That's Fit to Print," which *The Times* has carried since Oct. 25, 1896, was really no more than a notice that *The Times* under its new management would continue to eschew the sensationalism of the "yellows." That meant no typographical pyrotechnics, no comic strips, no emphasis on crime and salacity. Ochs's definition of fitness was gradually somewhat modified as that old rivalry faded into history, but it remained a pervasive influence; twenty years later, the night city editor would tell a rewrite man, "Here's an incest story. Keep it clean."

Before *The Times*, slowly advancing, had found sufficient favor with readers whom the *World* and the *Journal* repelled, it was almost wrecked by the war with Spain. The tremendous expense of special correspondence entailed by a war conducted largely as a field for newspaper enterprise was beyond *The Times*, which was not yet breaking even; and the concomitant decline in advertising had brought the paper almost on the rocks by October 1898. Some of its executives, in the hope of emphasizing the appeal to a "quality public," proposed raising the price from three cents to five; whereupon Ochs had his most brilliant inspiration, and took his greatest gamble, by deciding instead to reduce it to one cent. At that time the price of a newspaper had a doctrinal implication; one cent was the badge of shame, the symbol of the "yellows," and he knew that if he went to that price people would be afraid that *The Times* was turning "yellow" too. But he was convinced, in the teeth of unanimous expert opinion, that many people bought the *World* and the *Journal* only because they were cheap, and would buy *The Times* instead if they could get it at the same price. He was right;

within a year the circulation had trebled and the paper was making money; and the rest of his career is only a record of steadily increasing influence and prosperity.

The increase might not have been steady, however, if he had not treated *The Times* as a trust rather than a property, not only giving it his unremitting attention but putting most of his profits back into expansion. To the end of his life, unless out of town or ill, he was at the office every day, actively directing the paper. He retained ownership of the *Chattanooga Times*, directed by his brother Milton and his brother-in-law Harry C. Adler, and subsequently by his nephew Adolph Shelby Ochs; from 1902 to 1913 he owned the *Philadelphia Public Ledger*, edited by his brother George (see sketch of George W. Ochs Oakes); once or twice he contemplated buying other papers in New York, but eventually came to the conclusion that *The Times* was job enough for any man. His one serious outside professional interest was the Associated Press, which he served as director and member of the executive committee from its reorganization in 1900 till his death; in its councils no man had greater influence. He never held nor sought public office, except for a brief service on the Chattanooga school board in the eighties; and though, especially in his later years, he gave much time to various philanthropies and public causes, *The Times* remained his primary and predominant occupation.

The Ochs doctrine of news was implemented after 1904 by the genius of C. V. Van Ande, who as managing editor "seemed to get out *The Times* as if he were its only reader" (Alva Johnston, *The New Yorker*, Sept. 7, 1935, p. 28). Whatever interested Van Ande, which was everything from prize-fighting to Egyptology and the tensor calculus, became news as he played it up, and other papers had to keep pace with *The Times*. Yet for all Van Ande's immense contribution, and the contributions of other able men, *The Times* remained Ochs's personality reflected in print; and the men who had served it both before and after 1896 never doubted that he had been the single difference between failure and success. For years he was the least conspicuous, in the public eye, of New York newspaper owners; he sought no social or political career, and never used his paper for personal advancement. But that it was universally known to be his paper was proved by the fact that people who found fault with it always blamed him personally, and never anybody else.

A notable instance was an editorial (Sept. 16, 1918) favoring a cautious hospitality to the first

Memoir of Adolph Simon Ochs

Austrian peace proposal. In retrospect it is unexceptionable, but in a hysterical time it provoked a hurricane of fury; thousands of people, by mail or telegraph, abused Ochs personally as a traitor. In fact he had been in the country, and because of a faulty telephone connection did not know the content of the editorial till he saw it in the paper. Asked later why he had not instantly disavowed it, he said that as he had got the credit for some of the achievements of his editors it was only fair to take the blame for their mistakes; adding that nobody would have accepted a second-day disavowal as genuine, after all that uproar. The blend of generosity and shrewd insight is characteristic, but most men who had to endure what he was enduring then would have tried to disavow it (Elmer Davis, *The New Yorker*, Nov. 21, 1925, p. 11).

As the excellence of *The Times's* war news raised the paper to preëminence, and post-war issues emphasized its conservatism, he became the target of further attacks from liberals and radicals. The good that he had done was by that time an old story, it had become the commonplace of newspaper practice; it was perhaps only natural that the *advocatus diaboli* should have his turn. But it was the primacy of *The Times* that made Ochs the target, rather than other newspaper owners who were more conservative but less successful; indeed at that time he was much less conservative than his principal editors (as some of his critics must have known), and had had the experience of being angrily denounced as a Socialist—on somewhat inadequate grounds, to be sure—at his own council table, by one of his employees working for a modest weekly wage.

All these criticisms, from the temperate and informed comments of Silas Bent (*Strange Bedfellows*, 1928, ch. xv) and Benjamin Stolberg (*Atlantic Monthly*, December 1926) to the grotesque embroiderings of Upton Sinclair (*The Brass Check*, 1919; *The Crimes of the Times*, 1921) are essentially complaints that he had not made *The Times* the sort of paper the complainants would have made it in his place. Whatever their merit as polemic against conservative doctrines or the principle of private newspaper ownership, as criticism of him and his paper they amount only to the contention that Adolph S. Ochs should not have been Adolph S. Ochs, but somebody else. His personality was reflected not only in the excellences of *The Times*, but in its respect for things as they are. Faith in the existing order was natural to a man whom that order had permitted to struggle up, by industry and ability unaided by any special luck, from impecunious obscurity to wealth and fame; and if he

afterward emphasized the industry rather than the ability, ascribing his success to such virtues as any boy might learn at his mother's knee, that was the natural working of a mind which was intuitive rather than reflective, and of a genuine under-assessment of his own exceptional talent.

He was temperamentally convinced that there was much to be said on both sides of most questions, and that the taking of a firm editorial stand was often unwise. Perhaps, as Bent suggests (*Strange Bedfellows*, p. 233), early experience in a small town where his readers were also his friends had taught him to get out "a paper that hurt nobody's feelings"; but his peculiar political position was a factor too. He had been a Southern Democrat but he was also a Cleveland Democrat by conviction, as were his principal editorial writers. From 1896 on the disciples of Cleveland seldom dominated the party, so Ochs gradually came to feel that the Democrats were most useful in opposition, and that the support of a conservative paper (except when Bryan was their candidate) might tend to stabilize them. But he also believed in holding up the hands of the existing administration, whenever possible; so *The Times* usually found itself supporting in office Republicans whom it had opposed in the campaign. There was logic in that, once you could manage to follow it; those who knew him could not agree with the view that his Democracy was the mere rationalization of a Southern habit.

He never wrote editorials, in New York; though he presided over the daily editorial council and gave editorial policy its general direction he left his editorial writers about as much freedom as any newspaper owner ever could who concerned himself with editorial policy at all—this despite the fact that *The Times* was a platform for editorial opinion which he himself had built. His editorial writers often disagreed with him, and not infrequently were permitted to set forth their views in his paper, to the exclusion of his own. This to be sure did not occur on major issues, but there his successive editors-in-chief, Charles R. Miller [*q.v.*] and Rollo Ogden, were in harmony with him; and it is hard to see that a newspaper owner is under moral obligation to hire men who disagree with him, and to encourage them to use his paper for the dissemination of doctrines which he hates.

His mind worked by flashes of insight rather than slow reasoning; no doubt the inspirations that went right (as not all of them did) were usually based, subconsciously, on thorough knowledge; but his greatest inspiration, the discernment of a one-cent public for *The Times* of

Memoir of Adolph Simon Ochs

1893, seems even yet to have been pure clairvoyance. Slower-witted men could not understand him any more than he understood himself, but affection did not have to wait for understanding; he was always most approachable on a personal basis, and the essence of his immense personal charm was a profound kindliness. That he pensioned superannuated employees, after he was able to afford it, may have been mere justice, but most newspapers turn them out into the street; and in a business whose attitude toward white-collar labor retains the Bohemian traditions of an art, *The Times* became exemplary in security of tenure and decent conditions of employment.

Some of his coreligionists never forgave him his opposition to Zionism; he believed in Judaism as a religion, not as a separatist racial culture.

But it was no perfunctory faith expressed merely in benefactions; it colored his whole life. In later years he was happiest at his summer home on Lake George, surrounded by his family and a circle of old friends; but he died, as perhaps he would have wished, on a visit to Chattanooga.

[He left no writings except occasional speeches, reprinted from the newspapers in pamphlet form; and a voluminous correspondence, as yet unedited, which has not been used in this memoir. His own view of his achievement was published in *The New York Times* on his twenty-fifth anniversary as publisher, Aug. 18, 1921, and in Elmer Davis, *History of The New York Times* (1921), pp. viii-xxii. Part II of the *History*, where it treats of issues and policies of his critical years in New York, embodies his own recollection, often in his own words. The obituary in *The Times*, Apr. 9, 1935, incorporates the reminiscences of many associates of both his earlier and his later life. Virtually everything else so far published about him is commentary and appraisal, not source material.]

ELMER DAVIS.

CONTRIBUTORS TO VOLUME XX

THOMAS P. ABERNETHY	T. P. A.	ROBERT BRUCE	R. B—e.
CARL WILLIAM ACKERMAN	C. W. A.	G. MACLAREN BRYDON	G. M. B.
ADELINE ADAMS	A—c. A.	OSCAR McMILLAN BUCK	O. M. B.
ARTHUR ADAMS	A—r. A.	SOLON J. BUCK	S. J. B.
JAMES TRUSLOW ADAMS	J. T. A.	ARTHUR H. BUFFINTON	A. H. B.
NELSON F. ADKINS	N. F. A.	C. C. BURLINGAME	C. C. B.
ROBERT GREENHALGH ALBION	R. G. A.	GEORGE LINCOLN BURR	G. L. B.
GUSTAVE G. AMSTERDAM	G. G. A.	CLAUDE A. BURRETT	C. A. B—t.
GEORGE POMEROY ANDERSON	G. P. A.	HUNTINGTON CAIRNS	H. Ca—s.
RUSSELL H. ANDERSON	R. H. A.	ISABEL M. CALDER	I. M. C.
GERTRUDE L. ANNAN	G. L. A.	ORESTES HAMPTON CALDWELL	O. H. C.
KATHARINE ANTHONY	K. A.	AVERY L. CARLSON	A. L. C.
MARGUERITE APPLETON	M. A.	PATRICK J. CARROLL	P. J. C.
JOHN CLARK ARCHER	J. C. Ar—r.	ERMINE COWLES CASE	E. C. C.
RAYMOND CLARE ARCHIBALD	R. C. A.	CHARLES LYON CHANDLER	C. L. C.
JOSEPH CULLEN AYER	J. C. Ay—r.	CHARLES E. CLARK	C. E. C.
JOSEPHINE DASKAM BACON	J—c. D. B.	ELIOT CLARK	E. C—k.
HAYES BAKER-CROTHIERS	H. B-C.	HUBERT LYMAN CLARK	H. L. C.
MARSTON BALCH	M. B.	ROBERT C. CLARK	R. C. C.
LELAND D. BALDWIN	L. D. B.	HARRY CLEMONS	H. Cl—s.
SHEPARD BARCLAY	S. B.	KATHERINE W. CLENDINNING	K. W. C.
GILBERT H. BARNES	G. H. B.	ORAL SUMNER COAD	O. S. C.
VIOLA F. BARNES	V. F. B.	FREDERICK W. COBURN	F. W. C.
CLARIBEL R. BARNETT	C. R. B.	HOBART COFFEY	H. C—y.
JOHN DONALD BARNHART	J—n. D. B.	ELBRIDGE COLBY	E. C—y.
HAROLD K. BARROWS	H. K. B.	FANNIE L. GWINNER COLE	F. L. G. C.
ERNEST SUTHERLAND BATES	E. S. B.	ROSSETTER G. COLE	R. G. C.
HAROLD H. BENDER	H. H. B.	CHRISTOPHER B. COLEMAN	C. B. C.
JEANNETTE L. BERGER	J. L. B.	CHARLES JAY CONNICK	C. J. C.
THOMAS JEFFRIES BETTS	T. J. B.	ROYAL CORTISSOZ	R. C.
PERCY W. BIDWELL	P. W. B.	ROBERT SPENCER COTTERILL	R. S. C.
THEODORE C. BLEGEN	T. C. B.	E. MERTON COULTER	E. M. C.
LOUIS H. BOLANDER	L. H. B.	ISAAC J. COX	I. J. C.
CHARLES K. BOLTON	C. K. B.	JOHN COX, JR.	J. C., Jr.
WITT BOWDEN	W. B—n.	THEODORE S. COX	T. S. C.
SARAH G. BOWERMAN	S. G. B.	KATHARINE ELIZABETH CRANE	K. E. C.
JULIAN P. BOYD	J. P. B.	VERNER W. CRANE	V. W. C.
FREDERICK EDWARD BRASCH	F. E. B.	WESLEY FRANK CRAVEN	W. F. C.
JESSICA HILL BRIDENBAUGH	J. H. B.	CAREY CRONEIS	C. C.
ROBERT BRIDGES	R. B—s.	GRACE WICKHAM CURRAN	G. W. C.
WILLIAM BRIDGWATER	W. B—r.	EDWARD E. CURTIS	E. E. C.
JOHN E. BRIGGS	J. E. B.	EDWARD E. DALE	E. E. D.
SAMUEL H. BROCKUNIER	S. H. B.	REGINALD ALDWORTH DALY	R. A. D.
E. FRANCIS BROWN	E. F. B.	MARJORIE DANIEL	M. D.
JAMES DOUGLAS BROWN	J—s. D. B.	KENNETH L. DAUGHRITY	K. L. D.
L. PARMLY BROWN	L. P. B.	WILLIAM H. S. DEMAREST	W. H. S. D.
MARGARET LOUISE BROWN	M. L. B.	JOSEPH V. DE PORTE	J. V. D-P.
STERLING A. BROWN	S. A. B.	BERNARD DeVOTO	B. D-V.
C. A. BROWNE	C. A. B—e.	EDWARD H. DEWEY	E. H. D.

Contributors to Volume XX

EVERETT N. DICK	E. N. D.	MARGARET HARWOOD	M. H.
IRVING DILLIARD	I. D.	GEORGE H. HAYNES	G. H. H.
FRANK HAIGH DIXON	F. H. D.	GRACE RAYMOND HEBARD	G. R. H.
EDITH DOBIE	E. D—e.	ELIZABETH WILTBANK HEILMAN	E. W. H.
JOHN J. DOLAN	J. J. D.	FREDERICK C. HICKS	F. C. H.
RANDOLPH C. DOWNES	R. C. D.	GRANVILLE HICKS	G. H.
WILLIAM HOWE DOWNES	W. H. D.	RAYMOND L. HIGHTOWER	R. L. H.
HENRY GRATTAN DOYLE	H. G. D—e.	JIM DAN HILL	J. D. H.
CARL S. DRIVER	C. S. D.	EDGAR L. HINMAN	E. L. H.
RAYMOND S. DUGAN	R. S. D.	MARY FRANCES HOLTER	M. F. H.
DWIGHT L. DUMOND	D. L. D.	A. VAN DOREN HONEYMAN	A. V. D. H.
HARRISON G. DWIGHT	H. G. D—t.	ROLAND MATHER HOOKER	R. M. H.
ARTHUR WENTWORTH HAMILTON		JOHN TASKER HOWARD	J. T. H.
EATON	A. W. H. E.	JOHN G. JACK	J. G. J.
EDWARD DWIGHT EATON	E. D. E.	JOSEPH JACKSON	J. J.
WALTER PRICHARD EATON	W. P. E.	EDNA L. JACOBSEN	E. L. J.
EDWIN FRANCIS EDGETT	E. F. E.	WILLIAM L. JENKS	W. L. J. g.
MILTON ELLIS	M. E.	WILLIS L. JEPSON	W. L. J. h.
KENDALL EMERSON	K. E.	RUFUS M. JONES	R. M. J.
WILLIAM M. EMERY	W. M. E.	PHILIP D. JORDAN	P. D. J.
HALLIE FARMER	H. F.	CHARLES H. JUDD	C. H. J.
CHARLES FELEKY	C. F.	LAWRENCE KAMMET	L. K.
FELIX FELLNER	F. F.	HERBERT ANTHONY KELLAR	H. A. K. r.
MANTLE FIELDING	M. F.	KATHERINE AMEND KELLOCK	K. A. K.
JAMES KIP FINCH	J. K. F.	LOUISE PHELPS KELLOGG	L. P. K.
CHARLES J. FINGER	C. J. F.	HOWARD ATWOOD KELLY	H. A. K. y.
JOSEPH FULFORD FOLSOM	J. F. F.	ALBERT JOSEPH KENNEDY	A. J. K.
GEORGE W. FULLER	G. W. F.	JOHN D. KERN	J. D. K.
KEMPER FULLERTON	K. F.	JOHN KIRKMAN	J. K.
CAROLINE E. FURNESS	C. E. F.	DAVID KINLEY	D. K.
HERBERT P. GAMBRELL	H. P. G.	RICHARD S. KIRBY	R. S. K. y.
WILLIAM A. GANOE	W. A. G.	EDWARD CHASE KIRKLAND	E. C. K. d.
PAUL N. GARBER	P. N. G.	ALEXANDER KLEMIN	A. K.
CURTIS W. GARRISON	C. W. G.	EDGAR WALLACE KNIGHT	E. W. K.
SAMUEL W. GEISER	S. W. G.	GRANT C. KNIGHT	G. C. K.
GEORGE HARVEY GENZMER	G. H. G.	RHEA MANSFIELD KNITTLE	R. M. K.
W. J. GHENT	W. J. G.	ERNST C. KROHN	E. C. K. h.
GEORGE W. GOBLE	G. W. G.	RALPH S. KUYKENDALL	R. S. K. l.
HARRY GEHMAN GOOD	H. G. G.	ERNEST PRESTON LANE	E. P. L.
DOROTHY GRAFELY	D. G.	WILLIAM CHAUNCY LANGDON	W. C. L.
CHARLES GRAVES	C. G.	CONRAD H. LANZA	C. H. L.
FLETCHER M. GREEN	F. M. G.	FRED V. LARKIN	F. V. L.
ANNE KING GREGORIE	A. K. G.	KENNETH S. LATOURETTE	K. S. L.
MARTHA GRUENING	M. G.	MAX LERNER	M. L. r.
CHARLES BURTON GULICK	C. B. G.	CHARLES LEE LEWIS	C. L. L.
SIDNEY GUNN	S. G.	FRANK RATTRAY LILLIE	F. R. L.
J. G. deR. HAMILTON	J. G. deR. H.	IVAN MORTIMER LINFORTH	I. M. L.
TALBOT FAULKNER HAMLIN	T. F. H.	ANNA LANE LINGELBACH	A. L. L.
MILES L. HANLEY	M. L. H.	MILDRED E. LOMBARD	M. E. L. b d.
ELIZABETH DEERING HANSCOM	E. D. H.	ELLA LONN	E. L.
JOSEPH MILLS HANSON	J. M. H.	C. W. LORD	C. W. L.
GEORGE L. HARDING	G. L. H.	MILTON EDWARD LORD	M. E. L. d.
EDWARD ROCHE HARDY, JR.	E. R. H., Jr.	ALMA LUTZ	A. L.
ALVIN F. HARLOW	A. F. H.	HARRY M. LYDENBERG	H. M. L.
BRICE HARRIS	B. H.	MARGARET LYNN	M. L. n.
GILBERT DENNISON HARRIS	G. D. H.	HOWARD LEE MCBAIN	H. L. M.
FREEMAN H. HART	F. H. H.	JAMES DOW MCCALLUM	J. D. M.

Contributors to Volume XX

NELSON GLENN MCCREA	N. G. M.	THOMAS T. READ	T. T. R.
PHILLIP B. McDONALD	P. B. M.	WYLLYS REDE	W. R.
JOSEPH MCFARLAND	J. M.	AMY LOUISE REED	A. L. R.
WALTER M. MCFARLAND	W. M. M.	CHESTER A. REEDS	C. A. R.
REGINALD C. MCGRANE	R. C. M.	LEON B. RICHARDSON	L. B. R.
OLIVER MCKEE, JR.	O. M., Jr.	DONALD A. ROBERTS	D. A. R.
BLAKE MCKELVY	B. M—y.	H. E. ROBERTSON	H. E. R.
GEORGE MARSHALL	G. M.	BURR ARTHUR ROBINSON	B. A. R.
ASA EARL MARTIN	A. E. M.	HERBERT SPENCER ROBINSON	H. S. R.
JULIAN R. MEADE	J. R. M.	WILLIAM A. ROBINSON	W. A. R.
ROBERT DOUTHAT MEADE	R. D. M.	WILLIAM M. ROBINSON, JR.	W. M. R., Jr.
LEILA MECHLIN	L. M.	DANIEL M. ROBISON	D. M. R.
NEWTON D. MERENESS	N. D. M.	ANNA ROCHESTER	A. R.
GEORGE P. MERRILL	G. P. M.	EUGENE H. ROSEBOOM	E. H. R.
FRANK J. METCALF	F. J. M.	MARVIN B. ROSENBERRY	M. B. R.
HARVEY C. MINNICII	H. C. M.	EARLE DUDLEY ROSS	E. D. R.
BROADUS MITCHELL	B. M—I.	GEORGE H. RYDEN	G. H. R.
CARL W. MITMAN	C. W. M.	VERNE LOCKWOOD SAMSON	V. L. S.
FRANK MONAGHAN	F. M.	CARL SANDBURG	C. S—g.
ROBERT E. MOODY	R. E. M.	JOSEPH SCHAFER	J. S.
CHARLES MOORE	C. M.	ISRAEL SCHAPIRO	I. S.
ALBERT MORDELL	A. M.	HERBERT S. SCHIEL	H. S. S.
RICHARD B. MORRIS	R. B. M.	LOUIS BERNARD SCHMIDT	L. B. S—t.
FRANK LUTHER MOTT	F. L. M.	M. G. SEELIG	M. G. S.
KENNETH B. MURDOCK	K. B. M.	JOSEPH J. SENTURIA	J. J. S.
ALLAN NEVINS	A. N.	ROBERT FRANCIS SEYBOLT	R. F. S.
ROBERT HASTINGS NICHOLS	R. H. N.	CHARLES SEYMOUR	C. S—r.
ROY F. NICHOLS	R. F. N.	WILLIAM BRISTOL SHAW	W. B. S.
HERMAN C. NIXON	H. C. N.	WILLIAM E. SHEA	W. E. S—a.
FREDERIC PERRY NOBLE	F. P. N.	MARION SHIELDON	M. S.
GRACE LEE NUTE	G. L. N.	LESTER B. SHIPPEE	L. B. S—e.
FRANK LAWRENCE OWSLEY	F. L. O.	CLIFFORD K. SHIPTON	C. K. S.
FRANCIS R. PACKARD	F. R. P.	ELEANOR M. SICKELS	E. M. S.
STANLEY M. PARGELLIS	S. M. P.	KENNETH C. M. SILLS	K. C. M. S.
EDD WINFIELD PARKS	E. W. P.	FRANCIS BUTLER SMKINS	F. B. S.
HOWARD M. PARSHLEY	H. M. P.	EDGAR FAHS SMITH	E. F. S.
WILLIAM PATTEN	W. P.	EDWARD CONRAD SMITH	E. C. S.
JAMES W. PATTON	J. W. P.	WILLIAM E. SMITH	W. E. S—h.
CHARLES O. PAULIN	C. O. P.	HERBERT SOLOW	H. S.
FREDERIC LOGAN PAXSON	F. L. P.	JAMES P. C. SOUTHALL	J. P. C. S.
NORMAN HOLMES PEARSON	N. H. P.	E. WILDER SPAULDING	E. W. S.
JAMES H. PEELING	J. H. P—g.	OLIVER L. SPAULDING, JR.	O. L. S., Jr.
ERNEST RALPH PERKINS	E. R. P.	THOMAS M. SPAULDING	T. M. S.
EDWARD DELAVAN PERRY	E. D. P.	J. E. SPINGARN	J. E. S.
HOBART S. PERRY	H. S. P.	TIMOTHY WILLIAM STANTON	T. W. S.
FREDERICK T. PERSONS	F. T. P.	HARRIS ELWOOD STARR	H. E. S.
JAMES M. PHALEN	J. M. P.	J. M. STEADMAN, JR.	J. M. S., Jr.
DAVID PHILIPSON	D. P.	BERTHA MONICA STEARNS	B. M. S.
J. HALL PLEASANTS	J. H. P—s.	RAYMOND P. STEARNS	R. P. S.
JOHN E. POMFRET	J. E. P.	WAYNE E. STEVENS	W. E. S—s.
DAVID deSOLA POOL	D. deS. P.	WITMER STONE	W. S.
JENNIE BARNES POPE	J. B. P.	OLIVER STRUNK	O. S.
CHARLES SHIRLEY POTTS	C. S. P.	CHARLES S. SYDNOR	C. S. S.
RICHARD J. PURCELL	R. J. P.	THOMAS E. TALLMADGE	T. E. T.
J. G. RANDALL	J. G. R.	FRANK WILLIAM TAUSSIG	F. W. T.
ALBERT G. RAU	A. G. R.	DAVID Y. THOMAS	D. Y. T.
P. O. RAY	P. O. R.	WILLIAM B. TOWER, JR.	W. B. T., Jr.

Contributors to Volume XX

CHARLES JOSEPH TURCK	C. J. T.	F. ESTELLE WELLS	F. E. W—s.
ALONZO H. TUTTLE	A. H. T.	ALLAN WESTCOTT	A. W.
LENT DAYTON UPSON	L. D. U.	JAMES O. WETTEREAU	J. O. W.
ROLAND GREENE USHER	R. G. U.	JESSIE F. WHEELER	J. F. W—r.
GEORGE B. UTLEY	G. B. U.	GEORGE F. WHICHER	G. F. W.
WILLIAM T. UTTER	W. T. U.	CHARLES E. WILDER	C. E. W.
WILLIAM REYNOLDS VANCE	W. R. V.	JAMES F. WILLARD	J. F. W—d.
LEWIS G. VANDER VELDE	L. G. V-V.	SAMUEL C. WILLIAMS	S. C. W.
CARL VAN DOREN	C. V-D.	SAMUEL WILLISTON	S. W.
MARK VAN DOREN	M. V-D.	JAMES SOUTHALL WILSON	J. S. W.
HENRY R. VIETS	H. R. V.	ROBERT W. WINSTON	R. W. W—n.
HAROLD G. VILLARD	H. G. V.	MAUDE H. WOODFIN	M. H. W.
OSWALD GARRISON VILLARD	O. G. V.	ROBERT H. WOODY	R. H. W.
D. D. WALLACE	D. D. W.	FREDERICK E. WRIGHT	F. E. W—t.
RAYMOND WALTERS	R. W.	WALTER L. WRIGHT, JR.	W. L. W., Jr.
RUFUS W. WEAVER	R. W. W—r.	JAMES INGERSOLL WYER	J. I. W.
W. P. WEBB	W. P. W.	KIMBALL YOUNG	K. Y.
HARRY B. WEISS	H. B. W.		

DICTIONARY OF AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY

Werden—Zunser

WERDEN, REED (Feb. 28, 1818–July 11, 1886), naval officer, was born in Delaware County, Pa., the son of Col. William Werden, who served in the Seminole War. He is described as a tall, slim man, with large nose, dark hair and complexion (*Some Records, post*, p. 21). He was appointed a midshipman in the navy on Jan. 9, 1834, and served subsequently in the Brazil and the Mediterranean squadrons and in the *Boston*, 1840–43, on a cruise around the world. Made a lieutenant on Feb. 27, 1847, he was in the sloop *Germantown* during the Mexican War and commanded landing forces at Tuxpan and Tampico. During the next decade his sea assignments included a cruise on the *Vandalia* in the Pacific Squadron, 1849–52, in the *Albany* in home waters and the West Indies, 1853–55, and in the *Cumberland* operating on the African coast against the slave trade, 1857–59. In the Civil War he served in the *Minnesota* at the capture of Hatteras Inlet on Aug. 28, 1861, and in September following took command of the gunboat *Stars and Stripes*, which on Feb. 7, 1862, led the first column of the flotilla in the attack on Roanoke Island. During the next spring he commanded several small vessels in Albemarle Sound and participated in the action of Mar. 13–14 at New Bern. After detachment from this command, Apr. 17, 1862, because of illness, and promotion to commander, July 16, 1862, he was ordered to command the *Conemaugh*, which in July joined the South Atlantic blockading squadron under Admiral Du Pont and operated in the blockade of the Savannah and Stono rivers and other points on the southeast coast. In June 1863 he was again ordered north because of illness and served chiefly at the Philadelphia Navy

Yard until Nov. 28, 1864, when he was selected as fleet captain of the East Gulf Squadron. He was in this duty until the close of the war and had command of the *Porvhatan*, which in May 1865 blockaded the Confederate *Stonewall* at Havana until her surrender to the Spanish authorities. Made captain July 25, 1866, commodore Apr. 27, 1871, and rear admiral Feb. 4, 1875, he was stationed at the Mare Island Navy Yard, 1868–71, was head of the New London Naval Station, 1872–74, and commanded the South Pacific Squadron, 1875–76. In 1877 he retired because of failing health. He was married but had no children. He died at Newport, R. I.

[L. H. Hamersly, *The Records of Living Officers of the U. S. Navy and Marine Corps* (4th ed., 1890); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Navy)*; *Providence Daily Jour.*, July 15, 1886; *The U. S. Army and Navy Jour.*, July 17, 1886; G. N. Worden, *Some Records of Persons by the Name of Warden, Werden, Worden* (1868); a few letters and papers in Personnel Files, Navy Dept. Lib., esp. letter from T. F. McGrew concerning father.]
A. W.

WERGELAND, AGNES MATHILDE (May 8, 1857–Mar. 6, 1914), historian, educator, was born in Christiania (Oslo), Norway, the daughter of Sverre Nicolai and Anne Margrete (Larsen) Wergeland. The Wergeland family has produced many statesmen, writers, and artists, and the name is one of the greatest in Norway. From childhood Agnes Wergeland nurtured an intense love for the studious life—for science, art, literature, history, and philosophy. She was richly endowed with musical and artistic talent; she studied music with Grieg and won high praise from him; her most casual note-book sketches reveal great natural abilities. She attended a school for young ladies in

Wergeland

Christiania in 1879, and then, four years later, she took up the study of old Norse and Icelandic law under the illustrious Germanist and jurist Konrad Mauer, in Munich, Germany. After two years she went to the University of Zürich where she completed her studies in 1890, with the distinction of having been the first woman Norwegian to receive a Ph.D. from that university.

The offer of a fellowship in history at Bryn Mawr College, Bryn Mawr, Pa., brought her to the United States in 1890. She remained at the college for two more years giving lectures in the history of art, and then lectured at the University of Illinois in 1893. From 1896 to 1902 she was a docent in history at the University of Chicago, and acted as a non-resident instructor from 1902 to 1908. The greatest professional opportunity of her life came, however, when she was offered the chairmanship of the department of history in the University of Wyoming in 1902. Here, in the first state to adopt woman's suffrage, she exercised freely her genuine teaching abilities and pursued her scholarly interests unhampered by the prevalent prejudices against women in institutions of higher learning. Here, finally, the bitter memory of her "starvation period" as a student on the Continent and of the years when her divergent intellectual interests stamped her as a "queer foreigner" in the earlier conventional American women's college faded into the background, and her industrious and highly trained mind turned to scholarly production. In 1912 she published *Amerika' og Andre Digte*, and in 1914 *Efterladte Digte*. In 1916, the *History of the Working Classes in France, Leaders in Norway and Other Essays, Slavery in Germanic Society during the Middle Ages, and Early Christian Romanesque and Gothic Architecture* were published posthumously. She also contributed to the periodicals: *North American Review, Dial, American Architect*, and *Journal of Political Economy*. Her literary accomplishments in English and German as well as in her native language were remarkable.

In 1904 she became a citizen of the United States. She remained in Wyoming until her death at Laramie, where she is buried. She was never married. As a memorial to her, a \$5,000 endowment fund was presented to the Royal Frederik's University at Christiania, to enable Norwegian women students to study history and economics in the United States. A scholarship in history was also given to the University of Wyoming in her honor.

[Personal acquaintance; *Woman's Who's Who of America, 1914-15*; Maren Michelet, *Glimpses from Agnes Mathilde Wergeland's Life* (privately printed,

Wernwag

1916); J. A. Hofstead, *Am. Educators of Norwegian Origin* (1931); *Laramie Daily Boomerang* (Laramie, Wyo.), Mar. 7, 1914.] G. R. H.

WERNWAG, LEWIS (Dec. 4, 1760-Aug. 12, 1843), pioneer bridge builder, was born in Riedlingen, Württemberg, Germany. It is believed that he came to America in 1786 to evade military service, taking up his residence in Philadelphia. He was connected with various ventures, including the building of machines to make whetstones, the construction of power-mills, experimentation in the use of anthracite coal for fuel, and the invention and improvement of nail-making machinery at the Phoenix Nail Works, Phoenixville, Pa., in which he purchased an interest in 1813; but it is as the designer and builder of wooden bridges that his name will be chiefly remembered.

His first bridge was erected in 1810 across Neshaminy Creek, on the road between Philadelphia and New York. The following year he built a drawbridge across Frankford Creek at Bridgeburg, and named it "Economy." It was of the cantilever type, so designed that the center panel could be tipped up in order to permit masted vessels to pass through. The spans were short, but Wernwag claimed that spans of from 120 to 150 feet could be constructed on the same principle. In the later controversy as to the priority of the use of the cantilever system in the United States, his claims and his work seem to have been totally ignored. His third bridge was built in 1812 across the Schuylkill River at Upper Ferry, later the Fairmount section of Philadelphia. This structure, known as the "Colossus of Fairmount," consisted of a single arch, the span of which was 340 feet, exceeding by nearly 100 feet the greatest existing span in America. This bold design, scientific and architecturally beautiful, probably was never surpassed in America. One Swiss bridge had a span that was fifty feet longer but was comparatively a monstrosity. The Fairmount bridge was completely destroyed by fire on Sept. 1, 1838. In 1813 Wernwag built a bridge across the Delaware River near New Hope, Pa., thirty-two feet in width, divided into two wagon ways and two footways, and consisting of six arch spans of 175 feet. It had trusses with parallel chords, and vertical timber posts and iron rods for diagonals, anticipating in some respects what was later known as the Pratt type. The canal of the Schuylkill Navigation Company, one of the first in the United States, was partially constructed by him in 1817, and the Fairmount water works and dam at Philadelphia were erected in accordance with his plans.

Wernwag removed to Conowingo, Md., in 1819, where he built a bridge over the Susquehanna, and also a sawmill in which he prepared his timber. Moving to Harpers Ferry, Va. (now W. Va.), in 1824, he purchased the Isle of Virginius, and there continued the preparation of his timber. It was his practice to saw all his timbers through the heart to detect unsound wood, and to permit good seasoning. He used no timbers of greater thickness than six inches and separated all the sticks of arches by cast washers, to allow free circulation of the air. If greater strength was needed, he increased the number but not the dimensions of the sticks. In 1830 he constructed a railroad bridge at Manoguay for the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad and contracted for a bridge across the Kentucky River, several smaller ones on the Marysville turnpike, and one in Indiana, which he gave to his sons, Lewis and William. A letter from his son John to Samuel L. Smedley, dated Harpers Ferry, Aug. 27, 1874 (*Engineering News*, Aug. 15, 1885, p. 99), includes a list of twenty-nine bridges built by the father during his active career of twenty-seven years. He died at Harpers Ferry.

[Theodore Cooper, "American R. R. Bridges," *Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers*, July 1889; Robt. Fletcher and J. P. Snow, "A History of the Development of Wooden Bridges," *Proc. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers*, vol. LVIII (1932); J. L. Bishop, *A Hist. of Am. Manufactures*, I (1861), 562 and II (1864), 131; Lewis Wernwag, in *Engineering News*, Aug. 15, 1885.]

B. A. R.

WESBROOK, FRANK FAIRCHILD (July 12, 1868–Oct. 20, 1918), pathologist, educator, was born in Brant County, Ontario, the eldest son of Henry Shaver Wesbrook, formerly mayor of Winnipeg, and Helen Marr (Fairchild) Wesbrook. Both parents were of Loyalist lineage. Most of his youth was spent in the virile atmosphere of a pioneer community, the rapidly growing city of Winnipeg. He received the degrees of B.A., M.A., and M.D.C.M. from the University of Manitoba in 1887, 1888, and 1890, respectively. In 1889 he studied at the McGill University Medical School, Montreal. During 1890 he served as intern in the Winnipeg General Hospital and taught pathology to students of the University of Manitoba. His desire for wider training, however, took him abroad, where he spent a year in the laboratories of King's College, in the wards of St. Bartholomew's Hospital in London, and in the Rotunda Hospital in Dublin. He was then appointed a John Lucas Walker scholar under Roy, professor of pathology at Cambridge, with whom he spent the greater part of three years. Here his work was under in-

spired leadership and he was surrounded by brilliant companions who made an indelible impression on him. In 1895, the last year of his residence abroad, he spent part of his time at the University of Marburg, Germany, studying pathology under Prof. Karl Fraenkel. He helped investigate an epidemic of cholera at Hamburg and came in contact with the great personalities Virchow and Koch.

In 1895 he accepted an appointment as professor of bacteriology at the University of Minnesota Medical School, and director of the laboratories of the State Board of Health. He also became a member of this board. In 1896 he became professor of pathology and bacteriology, and in 1906 he was appointed dean of the Medical School. Under his vigorous leadership scientific medicine in the University and throughout the State of Minnesota made rapid progress. In 1907 a new building was dedicated to the work in pathology and bacteriology in the Medical School and to the laboratory activities of the State Board of Health. In recognition of his renown as an expert in public health problems, he was appointed in 1904 a member of the Advisory Board of the governmental Hygienic Laboratory, and in 1905 he became president of the American Public Health Association. He became widely known as a leading organizer in medical education and as an authority in problems of public health and sanitation. He was a member of most of the scientific societies in America and of many abroad. In 1912 he was appointed president of the Section on State and Municipal Hygiene at the International Congress of Hygiene and Demography held in Buffalo, N. Y.

In 1913 he was chosen president of the newly established University of British Columbia, where it was apparent that his powers of organization and ability in administration would prove particularly useful. The war soon interrupted his plans for expanding the new university and he threw himself into war work, as chairman of the Provincial Committee on Food Resources, with the same earnestness that marked all of his activities. Scientifically, his world reputation began in 1900 with the publication of a paper, conjointly with L. B. Wilson and O. McDaniel, on the "Varieties of *Bacillus diphtherias*" in the *Transactions of the Association of American Physicians*. A bibliography of his writings comprises more than fifty titles. On Apr. 8, 1896, he was married to Annie Taylor, the daughter of Sir Thomas W. Taylor, chief justice of Manitoba. She, with their daughter, survived him at the time of his death in Vancouver.

Wesselhoeft

[*Who's Who in America*, 1918-19; *Forty Years of the Univ. of Minn.* (1910); H. W. Hill, obituary article in *Jour. of Bacteriology*, Mar. 1919; P. H. Bryce, "In Memoriam," *Am. Jour. of Pub. Health*, 1918; *Vancouver (B. C.) Daily Sun*, Oct. 21, 1918.]
H. E. R.

WESSELHOEFT, CONRAD (Mar. 23, 1834-Dec. 17, 1904), physician, educator, was born in Weimar, Germany, the son of Robert and Ferdinanda Emilia (Hecker) Wesselhoeft. His father was a medical practitioner who emigrated to the United States with his family in 1840, and established a medical practice in Cambridge, Mass. He later removed to Brattleboro, Vt. At the age of fifteen, Conrad was sent to Germany to attend the Nicolai Gymnasium at Leipzig, from which he was graduated in 1853 at the head of his class. The death of his father caused his return to America, and he completed his studies at the Harvard Medical School in 1856. Through an uncle, Dr. William Wesselhoeft, he became interested in the work of Samuel Hahnemann, and after careful studies of the theories and practice of homeopathy, he became an enthusiastic advocate. After his graduation he settled in Dorchester, Mass., where, on Nov. 18, 1863, he was married to Elizabeth Foster Pope, but several years later he removed to Boston, where he took an active interest in the advancement of homeopathy and became one of the founders of the Boston University School of Medicine. He was associated with that institution from its organization in 1873 until the time of his death, holding the position of professor of materia medica and later that of professor of pathology and therapeutics. He was also a member of the medical staff of the Massachusetts Homeopathic Hospital from the time of its organization in 1855.

In 1876 he published his translation of Hahnemann's *Organon*. Aside from this, most of his work was done for the American Institute of Homeopathy, of which he was elected president in 1879, and to which he contributed a long list of brilliant scientific papers. He was a member of the Massachusetts Homeopathic Medical Society and the Boston Homeopathic Medical Society. Among his most notable papers may be mentioned "The Demands of Modern Science in the Work of Drug Proving," in *Transactions of the American Institute of Homeopathy*, 1891, in which Wesselhoeft reported the results obtained from provers after the administration of saccharum lactis, and thus demonstrated the necessity of control tests in drug proving. Other papers were published in the *Transactions* for 1878, 1880, and 1882. Wesselhoeft was coeditor of the *Homoeopathic Pharmacopoeia of the United*

Wesselhoeft—Wesson

States (1914). It was his constant effort to formulate the principles of homeopathy in accordance with the established principles of modern science.

At his death in Boston he was survived by his wife and a daughter. His brother, Walter Wesselhoeft, also a homeopathic physician, was born in Weimar, Aug. 29, 1838, and died in 1920. He studied in the Universities of Halle and Jena, Germany, and at the Harvard Medical School, from which he was graduated in 1859. He practised for ten years at Halifax, Nova Scotia, after which he had two years of post graduate study in Germany. He returned to America in 1873 and settled in Cambridge, Mass., where he engaged in general practice. At the Massachusetts Homeopathic Hospital he held the position of visiting physician and senior physician to the maternity department. He was professor of obstetrics and clinical medicine at the Boston University School of Medicine. Like his brother, he was a member of city, state and national homeopathic medical societies. He was married twice; first, in December 1868, to Mary S. Prater, of Halifax, Nova Scotia, and second, on June 7, 1894, to Mary A. Leavitt, of Cambridge. He was the father of seven children.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1903-05; C. H. Pope, *A Hist. of the Dorchester Pope Family* (1888); W. H. King, *Hist. of Homoeopathy* (1904), vol. IV; J. E. Sutherland, biographical article in *Trans. Am. Inst. of Homoeopathy*, 1905; *New Eng. Med. Gazette*, Jan. 1905; *Hahnemannian Monthly*, Feb. 1905; *Boston Daily Globe*, Dec. 18, 1904.]
C. A. B. 04.

WESSELHOEFT, WALTER (1838-1920).
[See WESSELHOEFT, CONRAD, 1834-1904.]

WESSON, DANIEL BAIRD (May 18, 1825-Aug. 4, 1906), inventor, manufacturer, was born in Worcester, Mass., the fourth of ten children of Rufus and Betsey (Baird) Wesson. His father, a descendant of John Wesson who emigrated from England and settled in Salem in 1644, was engaged in farming and in the manufacture of plows. Wesson grew up at home, worked on the farm, and attended school until he was eighteen years old. He apprenticed himself at that time to his eldest brother, a manufacturer of firearms in Northboro, Mass. Upon completing his apprenticeship in 1846 he worked as a journeyman gunsmith for his brother and for a manufacturer in Hartford, Conn., but on the death of his brother in 1850 he took over the latter's business in partnership with Thomas Warner, an armorer of Worcester. Two years later, however, Warner retired. For a few months Wesson worked to develop the Leonard pistol in Charlestown, Mass., and then entered the employ of Allen, Brown & Luther, gunsmiths

Wesson

in Worcester, Mass., where he met his subsequent partner, Horace Smith [q.v.]. Although his regular work had to do with rifle barrels, in his spare time Wesson tried to perfect a practical cartridge, working particularly on the improvement of a rim-fire metallic cartridge brought to his attention by Cortland Palmer of New York. He was so successful in this that in 1853 he induced Smith to go into partnership with him to manufacture it in Norwich, Conn. In February 1854 the two patented a pistol which was not only a cartridge weapon but had an entirely new and distinct repeating action. Although this repeating action was not entirely successful in pistols, adapted to rifles it became the basic invention incorporated in the world-famous Winchester repeating rifle. When in 1855 the partners sold their rifle patent rights to the Volcanic Arms Company, Smith retired, and Wesson accepted the position of superintendent of the company.

After further experiment on improving the metallic cartridge and on making his repeating action applicable to the revolver, Wesson purchased an open-cylinder revolver invented by Rollin White and induced Smith to reënter a partnership with him in 1857 to manufacture revolvers. The Smith and Wesson revolver was a phenomenal success from the start, for it was the only one made with an open cylinder and using a metallic cartridge. Though it was manufactured at first chiefly for the American market, large contracts were later obtained from most of the countries of Europe, among them one from the Russian government for 200,000 revolvers. Wesson, who looked after the mechanical end of the business, and was always interested in improving the quality of his revolvers and cartridges, in 1869 purchased the shell-extracting device invented by W. C. Dodge (patented Jan. 17, 1865), and about 1887 introduced the "hammerless safety revolver" (patented Apr. 12, 1887), which prevented accidental firing. In 1873 Smith again retired. After carrying on the business for ten years alone, Wesson took his two sons into partnership with him.

Outside of his firm's activities, Wesson was president of the Cheney Bigelow Wire Works, and was a founder and active director of the First National Bank of Springfield. He was of striking and attractive personality, and his philanthropies in Springfield were many. On May 26, 1847, he married Cynthia M. Hawes of Northboro, Mass. At the time of his death, which followed close upon that of his wife, he was survived by two sons and a daughter.

West

[*Who's Who in America*, 1906-07; C. B. Norton, *Am. Inventions in Breech-Loading Small Arms* (1882); J. S. Hatcher, *Pistols and Revolvers* (1927); S. A. Eliot, *Biog. Hist. of Mass.* (1909), vol. I; W. R. Cutter and W. F. Adams, *Geneal. and Personal Memoirs . . . State of Mass.* (1910), vol. IV; obituary in *Springfield Sunday Republican*, Aug. 5, 1906.] C. W. M.

WEST, BENJAMIN (March 1730-Aug. 26, 1813), almanac-maker and astronomer, was born at Rehoboth, Mass., where his father, John West, was a farmer, and where his grandfather settled on coming from England. He was entirely self-educated, after his father had settled on a farm in Bristol, R. I., through books lent to him by friends. He moved to Providence, R. I., in 1753, just after his marriage on June 7 to Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin Smith of Bristol, and opened a private school. He next started a dry-goods store which later included a bookstore, but this venture ended also in the unsettling days preceding the Revolution. Ardently embracing the principles of the Revolution, he was engaged at Providence throughout the war in manufacturing clothes for the use of troops. On the return of peace he again opened a school. In 1786 he was appointed to the professorship of mathematics and astronomy in Rhode Island College (later known as Brown University), a position which in those days was merely a lectureship. But he did not enter upon his duties until the year 1788, after spending a little more than a year of 1787-88 teaching in the Protestant Episcopal Academy, Philadelphia.

At this time West had achieved considerable reputation in New England as an almanac-maker and astronomer. His first scientific publication was *An Almanack, for the year of our Lord Christ, 1763 . . .*, published by William Goddard [q.v.] on Providence's first printing press, set up in 1762. The first part of the title, after two expansions, became *The New-England Almanack, or Lady's and Gentleman's Diary*, and it was issued at Providence annually for 1765 through 1781 (except for the year 1769, published in Boston); with John Carter, 1745-1814 [q.v.], the publisher of the last twelve, West had no further connection. By 1767 the almanacs had obtained such an excellent reputation for accuracy that editions were published simultaneously at Boston, Salem, Norwich, and Providence. There was a Boston edition of the *New England Almanack . . . for 1767*, and a Newport edition (possibly pirated) of the one for 1772. In Boston West revived the name Isaac Bickerstaff, originated in 1707 by Dean Swift, and issued *Bickerstaff's Boston Almanac for the Year of our Lord 1768*. This was annually continued by West through the issue for 1779 and for 1783-

93 (as published by Benjamin Russell). It was the first illustrated almanac in Massachusetts. There is evidence that West had nothing to do with most other almanacs bearing the name Bickerstaff. He prepared *The North-American Calendar: or Rhode Island Almanac* (published at Providence by B. Wheeler) for the years 1781-87, and *The Rhode Island Almanac* (published at Newport) for the years 1804-06. All these almanacs were for the meridians of Providence and Boston; others were calculated for the meridian of Halifax, Nova Scotia.

West collaborated with some prominent residents of Providence, especially Joseph and Moses Brown [q.v.], in making elaborate preparations for the observation of the transit of Venus in 1769. His 22-page pamphlet, *An Account of the Observation of Venus upon the Sun the Third Day of June 1769*, appeared in Providence the same year and was reprinted (though dated only 1769) between 1800 and Aug. 14, 1814. The greater part of it appeared also in the *Transactions of the American Philosophical Society* (vol. I, 1771). In *Memoirs of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences* (vol. I, 1785) West published an account of an eclipse of the sun observed in Providence, Apr. 23, 1781, and a paper "On the Extraction of Roots." His recommendation of the first edition of Nicolas Pike's *A New and Complete System of Arithmetic* (1788) was printed in this work. The honorary degrees of M.A. were conferred on West by Brown (also LL.D., 1792) and Harvard colleges in 1770, and by Dartmouth in 1782. He was elected a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences in 1781. Confusion with Benjamin West, the artist, has led standard authorities (e.g., *Harvard Quinquennial Catalogue*, *post*) to state that he was a member of the American Philosophical Society. For his last year at Brown (1798-99) he was named professor of mathematics and natural philosophy. From 1802 until his death he was postmaster of Providence, and he was succeeded as postmaster by his son-in-law, Gabriel Allen. Four of his eight children were living at the time of his death. A small gouache-drawing, a bust portrait apparently made from life, is preserved at Brown University.

[The date of West's death is often given incorrectly as Aug. 13. See *R. I. Lit. Repository*, Oct. 1814; *Columbian Phoenix: or Providence Patriot*, Aug. 28 and Sept. 4, 1813; *The Biog. Cyc. of Representatives of R. I.* (1881); Leonard Bliss, *The Hist. of Rehoboth, Bristol County, Mass.* (1836); J. C. Pease and J. M. Niles, *A Gazetteer of the States of Conn. and R. I.* (1819), pp. 331-33; *Providence Evening Bull.*, Aug. 26, 1913, p. 8, with portrait; S. S. Rider, "Centenary of Isaac Bickerstaff, Esq.," *Providence Daily Jour.*, Jan. 22, 1881; Amos Perry, in *Narragansett Hist. Reg.*, July 1885, pp. 32-34; C. L. Nichols, "Notes on the Almanacs of Mass.," *Proc. Am. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s., vol. XXII, pt.

1 (1912); H. M. Chapin, "Check List of R. I. Almanacs," *Ibid.*, n.s., vol. XXV, pt. 1 (1913); *Harvard Univ. Quinquennial Cat.* (1925); *Hist. Cat. Brown Univ.* (1914); Charles Evans, *Am. Bibliog.*, vols. III-XII (1905-34); W. O. Waters, "Am. Imprints . . . Supplementing Evans' *Am. Bibliog.*," *Hamington Lib. Bull.*, Feb. 1933. In Evans, under West's name, there are more than 100 entries (all but one in connection with almanacs); with many of these publs. West had no connection whatever, and the title of the first entry of an almanac prepared by West, no. 9303, is quite incorrect.] R. C. A.

WEST, BENJAMIN (Oct. 10, 1728-Mar. 11, 1820), historical painter, was born near Springfield, Pa., in a house now on the campus of Swarthmore College. He was the youngest of ten children of John West, member of an English Quaker family, and his second wife, Sarah (Pearson) West, whose father had been a companion of William Penn on his voyage to America. John West, who had been left in England to complete his education when his family emigrated to the new country in 1699 and did not join the others until 1714, was an innkeeper at various times and places (*Jordan, post*, I, 421), and is said also to have been a cooper and a booder. Though he is often called a Quaker, Benjamin West was not actually a member of the Society of Friends (*Hart, post*). His two sons were brought up in the Anglican communion, and he himself, according to his friend and pupil, William Dunlap (*post*, I, 79), followed no Quaker practices. He was a man of sober cast, however, and undoubtedly his strong Quaker background influenced his behavior.

Many legends surround the early years of his life. Some of these evidently had the sanction of West himself in his interviews with his first biographer, John Galt; but Galt belongs with the romantic biographers, and West, notoriously vain, probably was not averse to his romanticizing. One story tells of his receiving his first colors from the Indians; another, of a creditable sketch he made at the age of six of his little niece. Certain it is that very early his elders recognized his aptitude for art, and began to give him help and encouragement. When he was about eight, a gentleman of Philadelphia named Pennington (or Penington) presented him with his first artist's supplies, to which he added six engravings, the first the boy had ever seen. In Philadelphia, where he went for a short visit about this time, he met William Williams, a painter, who was so struck with his enthusiasm that he supplied him with several books on art. His first commission was one he received at the age of fifteen for a portrait of Mrs. Ross of Lancaster (perhaps the wife of George Ross, q.v.). The first public patrons of his immature work were a Mr. Wayne, Dr. Jonathan Morris,

and William Henry [*q.v.*], the last of whom advised him to devote himself to historical painting rather than to portraiture and suggested "The Death of Socrates," which West later painted. He also attracted the attention of Dr. William Smith [*q.v.*], provost of the College of Philadelphia, who urged him to come to the city to study. For a time (1756) he was a student at the college with the class of 1757, but he never became a graduate. About this time, by chance, and quite independently, he discovered the principle of the camera obscura. He lived for a while in Strawberry Alley and is said to have painted signs for inns (Watson, *post.* I, 575), as well as portraits, which he supplied for a small fee. Eager to study abroad, he lived frugally and painted assiduously, copying a "St. Ignatius" owned by one of his friends and achieving an ambitious "Trial of Susannah" with about forty figures. About 1759 he went to New York. Offered an opportunity to go to Italy on a ship loaded with wheat and flour, he embarked for Leghorn in 1760, his savings augmented by a generous gift of fifty guineas from a Mr. Kelly whose portrait he had painted.

In Italy, apparently the first American to study art there, he won wide attention. His letters of introduction from friends in America admitted him to the best society, and his charm of manner, good looks, and eager interest brought him popularity. He studied the antique, painted industriously, and followed the fashions of the day in artistic circles. When a serious inflammation of the ankle confined him to bed for a number of months, he devoted himself to making anatomical studies of his own body. In Rome, as in Pennsylvania, his friendships were advantageous. A picture of his, mistaken for one by Anton Rafael Mengs, the celebrated Bohemian artist, was declared to be far superior in mastery of color to those of Mengs, and Mengs himself treated West with kindness and generosity. Fascinated by the paintings of Titian, he sought not only for Titianesque colors, but for delicacy of stroke and subtlety of blended tone. After journeys to Florence, Venice, and Bologna, he returned to Rome to make a study of the work of Raphael, and to paint his "Cimon and Iphigenia" and his "Angelica and Medoro." En route to England, he visited Genoa and Turin, and at Parma was made a member of the Academy, as he had been in Florence and Bologna.

West arrived in England in August 1763, intending to make only a brief visit. He remained for fifty-seven years. At the time, English painting, apart from portraiture, was generally scorned, and artists were somewhat looked down

upon, even the great Reynolds being unable to effect any change in the public attitude. Thanks to his important friends in America and Italy, however, West soon gained entrance to the highest circles, where his agreeable manners and his rather romantic history once more ingratiated him. He paid innumerable visits to private and public galleries, and made a lifelong friend of Sir Joshua Reynolds. He first had lodgings in Bedford Street, Covent Garden. About a year after his arrival in England, on Sept. 2, 1764, he was married at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields (Hart, *post.* p. 8) to Elizabeth Shewell, the daughter of a Philadelphia merchant, Stephen Shewell. A story is often told of family opposition to the marriage and of Elizabeth Shewell's midnight flight from her home in order that she might sail to England with West's father and Matthew Pratt [*q.v.*]. West and his wife had two sons, one of whom followed his father in painting, but without very great success.

One of the first pictures West exhibited in England was his "Angelica and Medoro," shown at Spring Gardens in 1764. About this time he met Samuel Johnson, Burke, Dr. Thomas Newton, bishop of Bristol, Dr. James Johnson, bishop of Worcester, and Dr. Robert Hay Drummond, archbishop of York. For Newton, West painted "The Parting of Hector and Andromache" and a portrait; for the bishop of Worcester, "The Return of the Prodigal Son"; and for Dr. Drummond, in whom he found his most powerful patron, "Agrippina Landing with the Ashes of Germanicus." West's paintings, novel in their departure from the robustness of the English school, took the public fancy, and his studio was thronged with visitors. By 1766 he was immensely popular; in certain newspaper notices of the exhibitions he was given more attention than even Reynolds or Gainsborough. Through Drummond, West was presented to George III, who viewed, and approved, his pictures. Thus began a patronage that resulted not only in years of friendship with George III—West came and went freely in the palace—but also in the execution of a great many paintings, among them most of West's finest work. He became a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, forerunner of the Royal Academy of Arts, in 1765, and by the king's appointment was made a charter member of the Royal Academy, founded in 1768. He received his first royal commission, for "The Departure of Regulus from Rome," in 1769; soon after (1772), he was appointed historical painter to the king.

His time thereafter was almost completely filled in executing the king's orders. In addition

to many portraits of members of the royal family, he painted numerous pictures for Buckingham Palace and Windsor Castle. For Windsor a series of pictures was chosen dealing with the victories of Cressy and Poitiers, and for the king's chapel there an ambitious scheme was worked out for a series of thirty-six pictures on the progress of revealed religion. None of these was in any way unconventional, but when West undertook the "Death of Wolfe" (exhibited in the Royal Academy in 1771), he broke away from the custom of depicting heroes in classic togas and represented them in the military costume of the day. The public and the king took exception, and the king refused to buy the picture, which was secured by Lord Grosvenor and in 1918 was presented by its owner to the Dominion of Canada. Reynolds, at first a hostile critic, finally accepted this degree of realism, and the picture at length brought about a kind of revolution in English historical painting, though West had been anticipated in his innovation in other countries and at other times.

During his years as the king's historical painter, at £1,000 a year, West's position was secure. He was accepted everywhere, succeeded Reynolds as president of the Royal Academy (holding the position, with the exception of one year, from 1792 to 1820), and served both English and American art well by his teaching of young artists. In spite of the fact that he lacked true genius, borrowed indiscriminately from other artists, and was complacently blind to his own faults, he had learned much about painting, and to his pupils he never failed to impart lessons in the formation of a good palette, truthfulness of design, and a sound technique. Among his American pupils were Matthew Pratt, Charles Willson Peale, Gilbert Stuart, John Trumbull, Robert Fulton, Rembrandt Peale, Mather Brown, William Dunlap, Washington Allston, Thomas Sully, S. F. B. Morse, Charles Robert Leslie, and Henry Sargent [*qq.v.*]. West's interest in young artists was unflagging, his generosity un-failing. Apparently quite free from professional jealousy, he aided such a potential rival as Copley in the most friendly way when the latter went to England, and he had a quick eye for the true virtues of the work of beginners. His critical acumen was displayed also in his frequent purchases in the auction rooms, from which he rescued an unrecognized Titian, "The Death of Actaeon," and in such unlikely places as old-iron shops, where he bought Claude's "The Mill" for, it is said, half a guinea. Leigh Hunt, who was connected with West by marriage, has left a charming picture in his *Autobiography* of the

pleasant house at 14 Newman Street, with its gallery hung with West's pictures and enclosing a square of fresh green lawn, of the artist in his white wool gown, working quietly away in his painting-room, and of Mrs. West in her sitting-room, its walls, too, adorned with West's pictures.

For more than twenty years West had received all orders from the king in person, but in 1801 he had word, indirectly, that all work in the chapel at Windsor Castle was to be suspended. By this time George III had begun to show symptoms of the disease of the mind from which he suffered, and though West came back into favor for a short period, he never was restored to the security of his former position. The old painter wrote a dignified remonstrance to the king, set himself to work upon a new series of religious pictures for public sale, and when in the end (1811) his £1,000 was taken away, made no complaint. One of his religious pictures, "Christ Healing the Sick" (1801), was among his most successful, bringing as much as three thousand guineas. Others were his "Christ Rejected" (*c.* 1815) and "Death on the Pale Horse" (1817). The final break with the king, West's open sympathy with and admiration for Napoleon (which won him public censure, as his sympathies with the colonies in revolution never had), and the death of his wife on Dec. 6, 1814 (*Analectic Magazine*, June 1815, p. 524), marked the beginning of a decline. His last illness, which was slow and languishing, was rather a general natural decay than a specific malady. He enjoyed perfect mental health until his death early in the morning of Mar. 11, 1820. His body lay in state at the Royal Academy, and he was buried with great honor in St. Paul's Cathedral.

As Samuel Isham [*q.v.*] has pointed out in a sympathetic analysis of West's career, his life was marked by unusual good fortune, not the least of which was the fact that he was "by character, by training, by countless little personal traits, absolutely fitted to the ideals of the time" (*post*, p. 57). Though he spoke with a curious uncouth accent and wrote illiterately, he was a man of handsome and dignified bearing. He was somewhat slow and mild, even-tempered, and thoroughly benevolent. His personal life was above reproach. There are numerous portraits of West, including one by Gilbert Stuart that shows him as a handsome but sober young man; the most pleasing one, perhaps, is that painted in his youth by Matthew Pratt, now in the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts, where there is also one of Mrs. West. West painted several self-portraits, and a charming group of himself, his wife, and their child. His only serious fault

West

was his complacency, which, as Isham suggests, was almost essential to his success. His discourses to the students of the Royal Academy (in part reprinted in Galt, *post*) had a sincerity and an honest conviction that give weight to his excessively moralistic views on art, whose purpose he believed was to "assist the reason to reveal virtue through beauty." His paintings, so numerous, so large—"ten-acre canvases," Stuart called them—so well-known, and in his own time so much admired, have now little but an historical interest. Few of them are to be seen in England, except in the provincial museums, but a replica of his "Christ Healing the Sick" is in the Pennsylvania Hospital in Philadelphia; his "Death on the Pale Horse" and "Christ Rejected" are in the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts; "Penn's Treaty with the Indians," one of the best, is in Independence Hall, Philadelphia, and others, among them a self-portrait, are in the Metropolitan Museum, New York, and in the possession of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. Apart from the fact that West's pictures are thoroughly out of fashion, they exhibit little genuine power; they are formal and uninspired, poor in color, harsh in outline. Yet his position in the history of English and American painting is an important one, and American art in particular owes him a debt of gratitude for his help and encouragement, given so freely, to young American artists.

[There is no adequate biog. of West. The earliest is that written in West's lifetime by John Galt, *The Life and Studies of Benjamin West* (1816), amplified and reprinted as *The Life, Studies, and Works of Benjamin West* (2 vols., 1820). See also William Dunlap, *The Hist. of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the U. S.* (3 vols., 1918), ed. by F. W. Bayley and C. E. Goodspeed; C. H. Hart, "Benjamin West's Family," *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, Jan. 1908; W. T. Whitley, *Artists and Their Friends in England, 1700-1799* (2 vols., 1928), which contains much interesting material from contemporary sources; *The Farington Diary* (8 vols., 1922-28), ed. by James Greig, also contemporary; Algernon Graves, *The Royal Acad. of Arts . . . Contributors*, vol. VIII (1906); William Sandby, *The Hist. of the Royal Acad. of Arts* (2 vols., 1862); J. W. Jordan, *Colonial Families of Phila.* (1911); J. F. Watson, *Annals of Phila.* (3 vols., 1879-81), ed. by W. P. Hazard; Samuel Isham, *The Hist. of Am. Painting* (1905); obituary and memoir in *Annual Register*, 1820, pts. 1, 2; death notice in *Times* (London), Mar. 13, 1820. An interesting and well-documented short biog. is to be found in Lewis Einstein's *Divided Loyalties* (1933).] M.F.

WEST, FRANCIS (Oct. 28, 1586-1634?), governor of Virginia, was born in England, probably Hampshire, the son of Thomas West, second or eleventh Baron De La Warr, and his wife Anne, the daughter of Sir Francis Knollys. Three of his brothers participated in the establishment of the Virginia colony, Thomas, the third Baron De La Warr [*q.v.*], and his two

West

younger brothers, Nathaniel and John, who became planters, the latter serving as governor, from 1635 to 1637. Francis arrived in Virginia with Newport in 1608 and was a grantee of the second charter in 1609. He was of the group that quarrelled with Captain Smith and in September deposed him in favor of George Percy [*q.v.*] and a council, of which West became a member. His attempt to establish a settlement at the falls of the James River was abandoned with the winter, and his attention was turned to the all-important problem of obtaining supplies. In a small ship he sought trade with the natives, and, failing, sailed for England before the belated arrival of Gates and Somers in May 1610. He evidently returned within the year, succeeded Percy as commander at Jamestown in 1612, was commissioned master of the ordnance in 1617, and became in time one of the most influential of the "ancient planters," with a seat at Westover, near Berkeley Hundred. He quarrelled with Yeardley over the location of the latter plantation, which he claimed infringed upon the lands of the late Lord De La Warr, and when in England the following year joined with other old planters in petitioning for the appointment of a governor of higher birth. He seems to have become infected with the factionalism that rent the company and to have joined with the enemies of Sir Edwin Sandys. He was commissioned in November 1622 admiral of New England, but upon his arrival there the following summer he found "the fisher men to be stuberne fellows" (Bradford, *post*, I, 312) and returned to Virginia. During these last years of the company he joined other older planters in complaints regarding the conditions of the colony, thereby contributing, though probably not intentionally, to the overthrow of the company. With its dissolution, however, he became alarmed lest this step might involve the withdrawal of the political privileges granted in 1618, and signed several protests against any such action.

He continued to hold the confidence of leaders both in England and Virginia, and, succeeding Yeardley as governor in 1627, he held this post until his departure for England in March 1629. He returned by 1631, and is recorded as present at a meeting of the council in February 1633. His will, made while in England in December 1629, was proved on Apr. 28, 1634. It is probable that he died in Virginia early in 1634. His first wife was Margaret, the widow of Edward Blayney. His second wife was Temperance (Flowerdieu), the widow of Gov. George Yeardley [*q.v.*]. Her death occurred shortly after the marriage, and it must have been on his last trip

West

to many portraits of members of the royal family, he painted numerous pictures for Buckingham Palace and Windsor Castle. For Windsor a series of pictures was chosen dealing with the victories of Cressy and Poitiers, and for the king's chapel there an ambitious scheme was worked out for a series of thirty-six pictures on the progress of revealed religion. None of these was in any way unconventional, but when West undertook the "Death of Wolfe" (exhibited in the Royal Academy in 1771), he broke away from the custom of depicting heroes in classic togas and represented them in the military costume of the day. The public and the king took exception, and the king refused to buy the picture, which was secured by Lord Grosvenor and in 1918 was presented by its owner to the Dominion of Canada. Reynolds, at first a hostile critic, finally accepted this degree of realism, and the picture at length brought about a kind of revolution in English historical painting, though West had been anticipated in his innovation in other countries and at other times.

During his years as the king's historical painter, at £1,000 a year, West's position was secure. He was accepted everywhere, succeeded Reynolds as president of the Royal Academy (holding the position, with the exception of one year, from 1792 to 1820), and served both English and American art well by his teaching of young artists. In spite of the fact that he lacked true genius, borrowed indiscriminately from other artists, and was complacently blind to his own faults, he had learned much about painting, and to his pupils he never failed to impart lessons in the formation of a good palette, truthfulness of design, and a sound technique. Among his American pupils were Matthew Pratt, Charles Willson Peale, Gilbert Stuart, John Trumbull, Robert Fulton, Rembrandt Peale, Mather Brown, William Dunlap, Washington Allston, Thomas Sully, S. F. B. Morse, Charles Robert Leslie, and Henry Sargent [*q.v.*]. West's interest in young artists was unflagging, his generosity un-failing. Apparently quite free from professional jealousy, he aided such a potential rival as Copley in the most friendly way when the latter went to England, and he had a quick eye for the true virtues of the work of beginners. His critical acumen was displayed also in his frequent purchases in the auction rooms, from which he rescued an unrecognized Titian, "The Death of Actaeon," and in such unlikely places as old-iron shops, where he bought Claude's "The Mill" for, it is said, half a guinea. Leigh Hunt, who was connected with West by marriage, has left a charming picture in his *Autobiography* of the

West

pleasant house at 14 Newman Street, with its gallery hung with West's pictures and enclosing a square of fresh green lawn, of the artist in his white wool gown, working quietly away in his painting-room, and of Mrs. West in her sitting-room, its walls, too, adorned with West's pictures.

For more than twenty years West had received all orders from the king in person, but in 1801 he had word, indirectly, that all work in the chapel at Windsor Castle was to be suspended. By this time George III had begun to show symptoms of the disease of the mind from which he suffered, and though West came back into favor for a short period, he never was restored to the security of his former position. The old painter wrote a dignified remonstrance to the king, set himself to work upon a new series of religious pictures for public sale, and when in the end (1811) his £1,000 was taken away, made no complaint. One of his religious pictures, "Christ Healing the Sick" (1801), was among his most successful, bringing as much as three thousand guineas. Others were his "Christ Rejected" (*c.* 1815) and "Death on the Pale Horse" (1817). The final break with the king, West's open sympathy with and admiration for Napoleon (which won him public censure, as his sympathies with the colonies in revolution never had), and the death of his wife on Dec. 6, 1814 (*Analectic Magazine*, June 1815, p. 524), marked the beginning of a decline. His last illness, which was slow and languishing, was rather a general natural decay than a specific malady. He enjoyed perfect mental health until his death early in the morning of Mar. 11, 1820. His body lay in state at the Royal Academy, and he was buried with great honor in St. Paul's Cathedral.

As Samuel Isham [*q.v.*] has pointed out in a sympathetic analysis of West's career, his life was marked by unusual good fortune, not the least of which was the fact that he was "by character, by training, by countless little personal traits, absolutely fitted to the ideals of the time" (*post*, p. 57). Though he spoke with a curious uncouth accent and wrote illiterately, he was a man of handsome and dignified bearing. He was somewhat slow and mild, even-tempered, and thoroughly benevolent. His personal life was above reproach. There are numerous portraits of West, including one by Gilbert Stuart that shows him as a handsome but sober young man; the most pleasing one, perhaps, is that painted in his youth by Matthew Pratt, now in the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts, where there is also one of Mrs. West. West painted several self-portraits, and a charming group of himself, his wife, and their child. His only serious fault

was his complacency, which, as Isham suggests, was almost essential to his success. His discourses to the students of the Royal Academy (in part reprinted in Galt, *post*) had a sincerity and an honest conviction that give weight to his excessively moralistic views on art, whose purpose he believed was to "assist the reason to reveal virtue through beauty." His paintings, so numerous, so large—"ten-acre canvases," Stuart called them—so well-known, and in his own time so much admired, have now little but an historical interest. Few of them are to be seen in England, except in the provincial museums, but a replica of his "Christ Healing the Sick" is in the Pennsylvania Hospital in Philadelphia; his "Death on the Pale Horse" and "Christ Rejected" are in the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts; "Penn's Treaty with the Indians," one of the best, is in Independence Hall, Philadelphia, and others, among them a self-portrait, are in the Metropolitan Museum, New York, and in the possession of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. Apart from the fact that West's pictures are thoroughly out of fashion, they exhibit little genuine power; they are formal and uninspired, poor in color, harsh in outline. Yet his position in the history of English and American painting is an important one, and American art in particular owes him a debt of gratitude for his help and encouragement, given so freely, to young American artists.

[There is no adequate biog. of West. The earliest is that written in West's lifetime by John Galt, *The Life and Studies of Benjamin West* (1816), amplified and reprinted as *The Life, Studies, and Works of Benjamin West* (2 vols., 1820). See also William Dunlap, *The Hist. of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the U. S.* (3 vols., 1918), ed. by F. W. Bayley and C. E. Goodspeed; C. H. Hart, "Benjamin West's Family," *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, Jan. 1908; W. T. Whitley, *Artists and Their Friends in England, 1700-1799* (2 vols., 1928), which contains much interesting material from contemporary sources; *The Farington Diary* (8 vols., 1922-28), ed. by James Greig, also contemporary; Algernon Graves, *The Royal Acad. of Arts . . . Contributors*, vol. VIII (1906); William Sandby, *The Hist. of the Royal Acad. of Arts* (2 vols., 1862); J. W. Jordan, *Colonial Families of Phila.* (1911); J. F. Watson, *Annals of Phila.* (3 vols., 1879-81), ed. by W. P. Hazard; Samuel Isham, *The Hist. of Am. Painting* (1905); obituary and memoir in *Annual Register*, 1820, pts. 1, 2; death notice in *Times* (London), Mar. 13, 1820. An interesting and well-documented short biog. is to be found in Lewis Einstein's *Divided Loyalties* (1933).] M.F.

WEST, FRANCIS (Oct. 28, 1586-1634?), governor of Virginia, was born in England, probably Hampshire, the son of Thomas West, second or eleventh Baron De La Warr, and his wife Anne, the daughter of Sir Francis Knollys. Three of his brothers participated in the establishment of the Virginia colony, Thomas, the third Baron De La Warr [*q.v.*], and his two

younger brothers, Nathaniel and John, who became planters, the latter serving as governor, from 1635 to 1637. Francis arrived in Virginia with Newport in 1608 and was a grantee of the second charter in 1609. He was of the group that quarrelled with Captain Smith and in September deposed him in favor of George Percy [*q.v.*] and a council, of which West became a member. His attempt to establish a settlement at the falls of the James River was abandoned with the winter, and his attention was turned to the all-important problem of obtaining supplies. In a small ship he sought trade with the natives, and, failing, sailed for England before the belated arrival of Gates and Somers in May 1610. He evidently returned within the year, succeeded Percy as commander at Jamestown in 1612, was commissioned master of the ordnance in 1617, and became in time one of the most influential of the "ancient planters," with a seat at Westover, near Berkeley Hundred. He quarrelled with Yeardley over the location of the latter plantation, which he claimed infringed upon the lands of the late Lord De La Warr, and when in England the following year joined with other old planters in petitioning for the appointment of a governor of higher birth. He seems to have become infected with the factionalism that rent the company and to have joined with the enemies of Sir Edwin Sandys. He was commissioned in November 1622 admiral of New England, but upon his arrival there the following summer he found "the fisher men to be stuberne fellows" (Bradford, *post*, I, 312) and returned to Virginia. During these last years of the company he joined other older planters in complaints regarding the conditions of the colony, thereby contributing, though probably not intentionally, to the overthrow of the company. With its dissolution, however, he became alarmed lest this step might involve the withdrawal of the political privileges granted in 1618, and signed several protests against any such action.

He continued to hold the confidence of leaders both in England and Virginia, and, succeeding Yeardley as governor in 1627, he held this post until his departure for England in March 1629. He returned by 1631, and is recorded as present at a meeting of the council in February 1633. His will, made while in England in December 1629, was proved on Apr. 28, 1634. It is probable that he died in Virginia early in 1634. His first wife was Margaret, the widow of Edward Blayney. His second wife was Temperance (Flowerdieu), the widow of Gov. George Yeardley [*q.v.*]. Her death occurred shortly after the marriage, and it must have been on his last trip

home that he married Jane, the daughter to Sir Henry Davye. A son, Francis, mentioned in the will seems to have been the only surviving child.

[A. F. Pollard in *D. N. B.*; Alexander Brown, *The Genesis of the U. S.* (1890), vol. II; *The Records of the Va. Co.* (4 vols., 1906-35), ed. by S. M. Kingsbury; *Minutes of the Council and General Court of Colonial Virginia, 1622-1632 and 1670-1679* (1924), ed. by H. R. McIlwaine; Great Brit., Public Record Office, *Calendar of State Papers, Col. Series, 1574-1660* (1860); Great Brit., Privy Council, *Acts of the Privy Council, Col. Series . . . 1613-1680* (1908); Wm. Bradford, *Hist. of Plymouth Plantation* (1912), vol. I, pub. by Mass. Hist. Soc.; *Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, Apr. 1904.] W.F.C.

WEST, GEORGE (Feb. 17, 1823-Sept. 20, 1901), paper manufacturer, congressman, son of George and Jane West, was born near Bradninch, Devonshire, England. At an early age he went to work in a Bradninch paper factory. After serving a full apprenticeship, in the course of which he was rapidly advanced, he married Louisa Rose, in April 1844, and five years later brought his family to America. In later years, when he had become a millionaire, he made many trips back to Bradninch and gave generously to the support of the village school that others might have educational advantages which his parents had been unable to furnish him. He also bought and operated an idle paper mill there to give employment to the population.

In Massachusetts, where he established himself after arriving in the United States, he was "burned out," and in 1861 removed to Saratoga County, N. Y., where the waterpower on Kaya-derosseras Creek had already attracted numerous investors in the paper-making industry. Here West began in a humble way what was to prove a spectacularly successful career in a similar field. He had at his command a thorough practical knowledge of every phase of the industry, executive talent, a genius for organization, and tremendous energy. By 1878 he was sole proprietor of nine busy mills, the total output of which was estimated to exceed that of any other paper manufacturer in the United States and Europe. He made only one kind of paper—manila wrapping—importing the raw materials until the 1880's, when he established a chemical-process (replaced in 1895 by a soda-process) wood-pulp factory, supplied from his own eight-thousand-acre spruce forest near by. In 1875, at Ballston Spa, where he made his home, he began to utilize some of the paper in the making of grocers' bags, and the immediate and increasing demand for this product was the chief basis of his fortune. He maintained in New York City a large store where the bags were sold and where he kept four presses constantly engaged in printing them for his customers. In 1899 he sold

his entire mill interests to the Union Bag & Paper Company for \$1,500,000.

From the inception of the Republican party he was one of its staunch members. After representing his district for five terms (1872-76) in the New York Assembly, he entered Congress in 1881, where he remained until 1889, except for the term 1883-84. As a legislator his qualities were described as sterling and solid rather than brilliant. Outspoken and firm in his principles, however, he labored to convince his colleagues by personal contact and in committee. He advocated government ownership of telegraph lines and government control of railroads. Entering Congress just when the Democrats were concentrating their efforts on a downward revision of the tariff, he remained a thoroughgoing protectionist, basing his convictions on his actual experience as a manufacturer and an employer of labor both in the United States and in free-trade England. He was willing, however, to afford the producer of raw material as much protection as the manufacturer. He tried not to merit his own criticism that too much of the personal element entered into legislation, rather than the good of the country as a whole. "I represent my constituents," he said, "not George West." He was survived by his wife, a son and a daughter.

[Files of *Ballston Jour.*, 1860-1901; N. B. Sylvester, *Hist. of Saratoga County, N. Y.* (1878); G. B. Anderson, *A Descriptive and Biog. Record of Saratoga County, N. Y.* (1899); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Who's Who in America, 1899-1901*; N. Y. Times and N. Y. Herald, Sept. 21, 1901; information from a grandson.] E. L. J.

WEST, HENRY SERGEANT (Jan. 21, 1827-Apr. 1, 1876), missionary physician, the son of Dr. Silas and Lucy C. (Sergeant) West, was born in Binghamton, N. Y., in the schools of which community he received his early education. In 1844 he entered Yale College but withdrew in his sophomore year because of ill health. Later he studied medicine in the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York City, where he received the degree of M.D. in 1850. For several years thereafter he practised medicine in Binghamton. On Sept. 20, 1858, he was married in Watertown, Wis., to Charlotte, daughter of Henry and Mary Youts.

The following January, under the auspices of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, the Wests sailed from Boston for Turkey to undertake service in the Northern Armenian (later the West Turkey) Mission. Arriving in Smyrna Feb. 22, they proceeded to Sivas, which was their home for the next seventeen years. Once only, in 1868-69, were they

again in America. During this furlough West sat as a member of the annual meeting of the American Board, held at Norwich, Conn., in October 1868. He also read a paper before the Medical Society of the State of New York, entitled "Medical and Surgical Experience in Asia Minor," which was published in the Society's *Transactions* (1869). His first letter to the board refers to the extent of his medical service in 1860. It included "thousands of professional calls," one hundred surgical operations, and as many as one hundred "prescriptions" in a single day. During the years that followed he continued to carry this heavy burden of practice. His surgical work involved lithotomy, and ophthalmic and hernia operations. In over one hundred and fifty lithotomic operations there were but six fatalities. In rendering his medical service he traveled widely, often being called to Tokat, Cæsarea, Marsovan, Harput, and Erzerum, the last-named town being 230 miles from Sivas. He also visited Nicomedia and Adrianople, and was everywhere acclaimed for his skill. He gave training in medicine to a number of young Armenian students and doctors, some of whom entered the employ of the Mission or began practice in distant stations. He also conducted Bible classes in Sivas in the language of the region, Armeno-Turkish. Many of his medical fees were devoted to the building of chapels in various stations.

He contracted typhoid pneumonia and died in Sivas, survived by his widow; their children had all died in infancy. According to a minute of the West Turkey Mission, dated April 1877 (*Missionary Herald*, July 1877, p. 227), West was "unassuming, gentle and courteous in manner, firm and resolute in spirit, of integrity never suspected." He had the high respect of officials and natives, and was beloved by his missionary associates in no ordinary degree.

[*Statistics of the Class of Yale, 1848* (1869); *Ibid.* (1898); *Missionary Herald*, July 1876, July 1877; *British Quarterly Rev.*, Jan. 1878; H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); John Shradly, *The Coll. of Phys. and Surgeons* (n.d.), vol. II; *Trans. Medic. Soc. of the State of N. Y.* (1877); records of the Am. Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.]

J. C. Ar.—r.

WEST, JOSEPH (d. 1692?), colonial governor of South Carolina, was born in England and left his wife there, when he sailed for America. In 1669 he was made agent and storekeeper for the proprietors, deputy for the Duke of Albemarle, and placed in command of three vessels sent to settle Carolina, after the first attempt by John Yeamans [*q.v.*] failed. His selection by the proprietors for the mission shows he was a

man of some importance in England. The vessels were ordered to sail by way of Barbados to Port Royal, where the new plantation was to be established. When they arrived at Barbados, Sir John Yeamans, leader of the first expedition and governor in name, joined the fleet and went as far as Bermuda, where he withdrew after appointing William Sayle governor by authority of the proprietors. Sayle, assisted by West, led the settlers to the Ashley River, and a settlement was made at Albemarle Point. When Sayle died in 1671, West was elected governor by the Council and directed the colony through a trying year, in which there was a great scarcity of provisions. Under his wise guidance, the people conserved their supplies. Each man was required to plant crops, and planting and harvesting were emphasized to the exclusion of all other occupations. He pleased the settlers in this way and also gained favor with the proprietors by obtaining the passage of a measure to authorize the payments of debts incurred in the settlement of Carolina. His authority as governor was contested in 1671 by Sir John Yeamans, who had come to the colony the preceding year. Yeamans claimed that the constitution provided that only a proprietor or a landgrave could be governor, and as a landgrave he was the only individual in the colony having the necessary qualifications. West was supported by the Council, who unanimously refused to remove him without an express order from the proprietors. In 1672 such an order was received, and Yeamans became governor. He was not popular and displeased both settlers and proprietors by his reckless exportation of foodstuffs to Barbados for his own advantage, his extravagance, and his apparent subordination of the interests of Carolina to those of Barbados. His acts contrasted unfavorably with those of West, who shone by comparison and was credited with saving the colony in the economic crisis of 1671. When Yeamans died in 1674, West was made a landgrave and returned to the governorship by the proprietors, a position he held until 1682. During his administration laws regulating the status of slaves, servants, and the militia were passed, and the center of settlement was moved in 1679 or 1680 from Albemarle Point to Oyster Point at the junction of the Ashley and Cooper rivers and was known as New Charles Town. In 1682 the name became Charles Town and so continued for one hundred years until in 1783 it was abbreviated to Charleston. West was removed from office in 1682, accused of selling and sending slaves out of Carolina, but was reinstated in 1684. Some time between June

West

15 and July 12, 1685, he left the province, and there is evidence that he went to New York and died there before 1692.

[Edward McCrady, *The Hist. of S. C. under the Proprietary Government, 1670-1719* (1897); Alexander Hewat, *An Hist. Account of . . . S. C.* (1779), vol. I; W. J. Rivers, *A Sketch of the Hist. of S. C.* (1856); *Great Brit. Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series, America and West Indies, 1669-1674* (1889); *S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.*, July 1918, Apr. 1919; *D. N. B.*; Correspondence in Public Record Office, London.]

H. B.-C.

WEST, SAMUEL (Mar. 3, 1730 o.s.—Sept. 24, 1807), clergyman, author, was born in Yarmouth, Mass., the son of Dr. Sackfield and Ruth (Jenkins) West. He was a descendant of Francis West who settled in Duxbury, Mass., some time before 1639. Soon after Samuel's birth his family moved to Barnstable, and here he received a scanty schooling. He worked on a neighbor's farm to earn enough for a college education and was graduated at Harvard in 1754 after a brilliant academic career. In 1756 he went to Falmouth as schoolmaster, but his interest in theology led him to enter the ministry and on July 3, 1761, he was ordained pastor of the church in what was then a part of Dartmouth, Mass., but in 1787 was incorporated as New Bedford. Here he preached without interim until poor health forced his retirement in 1803. In 1790 a new church was erected in the neighboring town of Fair Haven, and West preached to both churches at the request of the parishioners. He became familiar early with the writings of Calvin, Grotius, Hobbes, and Dupin, and almost from the inception of his ministerial career preached the Arminian doctrine which opened the way for Unitarianism.

During the Revolutionary War he served for a period as chaplain. The service that gained him most renown was that of deciphering for Washington a treasonable code letter sent by Dr. Benjamin Church [q.v.] and intended for a British admiral at Newport. After working all night over the code, West found the key, which revealed that the letter contained valuable information concerning the Continental Army's supplies, number of dead and wounded, shipments of gunpowder to Philadelphia, and other matters of importance (Jared Sparks, *The Writings of George Washington*, vol. III, 1834, p. 502). Among his published discourses were *A Sermon Preached before the Honorable Council* (1776), reprinted in J. W. Thornton, *The Pulpit of the American Revolution* (1860), in which he dealt summarily with the tyrannical attitude of England, declaring that "Tyranny and arbitrary power are utterly inconsistent with and subversive of the very end and design of civil govern-

West

ment" (Thornton, p. 274). Another of his discourses was *An Anniversary Sermon Preached at Plymouth, Dec. 22d, 1777* (1778).

After the war West engaged in the Calvinistic-Arminian controversy, both in the pulpit and through publications. He preached without notes, and, according to Alden Bradford (*post*, p. 426), he "had a good measure of independence in his inquiries." In 1793 he published *Essays on Liberty and Necessity*, an enlarged edition of which appeared in 1795. These essays were a reply to the views of Jonathan Edwards [q.v.], and according to West were "penned about twenty years ago." His chief arguments against Edwards were that divine pre-cience does not imply the necessity of future event.; that self-determination is consistent with moral agency; that the Deity's permission of sin is proof for the self-governing power of men; and that volition is an effect which has a cause. Of all the replies to Edwards' *Freedom of the Will*, West's was most thorough and most persuasive. He helped to widen the rift that had already appeared between Calvinist and Arminian. He was much interested in the prophetic portions of the Bible and was convinced that they contained predictions of the course of events in the Revolution (Sprague, *post*, pp. 39, 43). He was also interested in alchemy and was imposed upon by a man who claimed he could turn salt water into fresh (*Ibid.*, 44, 46).

His activities in civil life were extensive. He was one of the committee appointed to frame the Massachusetts constitution, and was a delegate-at-large to the convention that drew up the federal Constitution. He is credited with having persuaded Hancock to vote for the latter instrument (*Ibid.*, pp. 40-41). After his retirement in 1803 he went to live with a son in Tiverton, R. I., where he died. Throughout his life he was noted for his absent-mindedness, and many stories regarding his unconventional appearances have survived. In his later years his memory failed entirely. He was married first, Mar. 7, 1768, to Experience Howland, by whom he had six children; she died in 1789, and in January 1790, he married Lovisa (Hathaway) Jenne.

[Alden Bradford, *Biog. Sketches of Distinguished Men in New England* (1842); W. B. Sprague, *Annals of the Am. Unitarian Pulpit* (1866); S. A. Eliot, *Heralds of a Liberal Faith* (1910), vol. I; Franklyn Howland, *A Hist. of the Town of Acushnet* (1907); Letta B. Stone, *The West Family Register* (1928).]

E. H. D.

WEST, WILLIAM EDWARD (Dec. 10, 1788—Nov. 2, 1857), portrait painter, was born in Lexington, Ky., the son of Edward West, a watchmaker and inventor, a man of uncommon

mechanical talents. According to James Reid Lambdin [*q.v.*], young West began by painting miniatures. Several years later he went to Philadelphia to study under Thomas Sully [*q.v.*]. He spent a number of years after that at Natchez, Tenn., where he painted many of the best of his early pictures. In 1822, under the patronage of a resident of Nashville, he went to Europe, and soon won widespread celebrity through his portrait of Lord Byron, painted at Leghorn. (For West's account of the sittings, see Thomas Moore, *Letters and Journals of Lord Byron*, 1885, vol. II, pp. 414-15). During the sittings for a portrait of the Countess Guiccioli, which followed that of Byron, West is said to have met Shelley and Leigh Hunt. In England, where he went next, he painted a number of portraits, including that of Mrs. Hemans. According to the letters of Washington Irving, who visited him there, West was in Paris in the winter of 1824-25. He exhibited at the Royal Academy, chiefly portraits, from 1826 to 1833, and in other London exhibitions until 1837, but by 1840 had returned to America. He appears in New York City directories from 1840 to 1850 and again in 1852. In his later years he went once more to Nashville, where he died.

Almost until the day of his death he was engaged in painting. His first successful pieces were illustrations for Washington Irving's "The Pride of the Village" and "Annette Delarbre," but according to Henry Theodore Tuckerman [*q.v.*] he excelled in "fancy cabinet portraits." Among his more ambitious works were portraits of G. H. Calvert and Thomas Swann. "The Confessional," said to be a favorite of Irving's, is in the collection of the New York Historical Society. West was an intimate friend of Charles Robert Leslie, Washington Irving [*qq.v.*], and Sir David Wilkie.

[William Dunlop, *A Hist. of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the U. S.* (3 vols., 1918), ed. by F. W. Bayley and C. E. Goodspeed; H. T. Tuckerman, *Book of the Artists* (1867); *The Life and Letters of Washington Irving*, vol. II (1862), p. 228; Algernon Graves, *The Royal Acad. . . . Dict. of Contributors*, vol. VIII (1906) and *A Dict. of Artists . . . London Exhibitions from 1760 to 1893* (1901); *Nashville Union and American*, Nov. 3, 1857.] W. H. D.

WESTCOTT, EDWARD NOYES (Sept. 27, 1846-Mar. 31, 1898), author and banker, was born in Syracuse, N. Y., the third child of Amos and Clara (Babcock) Westcott (Stephen Babcock, *Babcock Genealogy*, 1903, p. 259). His father was a dentist and the first president of the New York State Dental Society. Edward attended the Syracuse schools until he was sixteen, and then became a junior clerk in the Mechanics' Bank of Syracuse. From 1866 to 1868

he worked in the New York office of the Mutual Life Insurance Company, returning to Syracuse to become discount clerk in the Second National Bank. After its dissolution he was a teller in the First National Bank, and later cashier of Wilkinson & Company, bankers. In 1880 he organized the firm of Westcott & Abbott, bankers and brokers, which flourished until it was involved in the failure of Wilkinson & Company. Westcott then became secretary to the Syracuse Water Commission, serving until June 1895, when failing health compelled him to retire. In 1874 he married Jane Dows of Buffalo, who at her death in 1890 left two sons and a daughter.

The summer of 1895 Westcott spent at Lake Meacham in the Adirondacks, where, suffering from tuberculosis, he began the work by which he is chiefly known—*David Harum, A Story of American Life*. The nucleus of the story—David's cancellation of the Widow Cullom's mortgage (chapters XIX-XXIV)—was completed there. The latter part of the winter of 1895-96 he spent near Naples at Alexander Henry Davis' home overlooking the Bay, the Villa Violante of *David Harum*. Through the following fifteen months of illness and increasing weakness, Westcott continued with genuine delight to recount David's adventures and remarks, and towards the end of 1896 completed them. After thorough revision the manuscript began its now proverbial rounds to New York, Boston, and Chicago, being refused by six well-known publishers. "It's vulgar and smells of the stables," commented one publisher's reader. On Dec. 23, 1897, the manuscript was received by D. Appleton & Company, and was accepted by Ripley Hitchcock on Jan. 17, 1898, in a cordial letter to the author. To abridgment and slight rearrangement the author consented, conscious that publication would probably be posthumous. He died on Mar. 31, not suspecting that appreciation and fame were near.

Six months later, Sept. 23, 1898, *David Harum* was published. Its popularity was immediate and prolonged. By Jan. 1, 1899, the book was in its sixth large printing, and by Feb. 1, 1901, after two years at or near the top of the lists of best sellers, over 400,000 copies had been sold, a record then surpassed only by *In His Steps* and *Trilby*. Thirty-five years after its appearance more than a million copies had been sold, and, for the most of this period, of books published in America it stood second in popularity only to *Quo Vadis*. In 1900 *David Harum* was dramatized, William H. Crane [*q.v.*] playing David for more than two years. Crane also played the leading rôle in a motion-picture version. West-

cott's short story, *The Teller*, in which masquerades the John Lenox of *David Harum*, was published, along with a selection from his letters, in 1901. Two poems, "Sonnet" and "Chacun à son bon Goût," appeared in *Harper's Magazine*, January 1900. He wrote occasionally on matters of current political and financial interest, and prepared wholly or in part some of the pamphlets issued by the Reform Club of New York, of which he was a member. Westcott's avocation was music. An excellent singer, he also composed the words and music for several songs.

[The Syracuse Pub. Lib. published in 1918 a pamphlet listing the contents of its unique Westcott collection. The following items in this collection are especially notable: Violet Westcott Morawetz's scrapbook of clippings; Forbes Heermans' scrapbook; typewritten copies of the original MS. of *David Harum*; and *The Teller* . . . with the Letters of Edward Noyes Westcott . . . and an Account of His Life (1901); also letters, genealogy, portraits, etc. A heated correspondence concerning Westcott ran in the *N. Y. Times: Saturday Rev. of Books and Art*, Oct. 22, 1898-Dec. 23, 1899. Articles about Westcott appeared in *Book News*, May 1899; *Critic*, July 1899, and *Academy*, Sept. 16, 1899. P. M. Paine of Syracuse and others have furnished information.]

B. H.

WESTCOTT, THOMPSON (June 5, 1820-May 8, 1888), historian of Philadelphia, lawyer, journalist, the son of Charles and Hannah (Davis) Westcott, was born in Philadelphia, where his father was a hatter. He received his early education in the English school conducted by the University of Pennsylvania, and when about twelve entered the office of a Philadelphia conveyancer, Charles M. Page. He advanced so rapidly in his employer's service that when he was but seventeen he became a partner. Two years later he began to study law under Henry M. Phillips, and on Nov. 10, 1841, was admitted to the Philadelphia bar. He continued in the conveyancing business for a short period, and then devoted himself to his law practice.

Becoming interested in literary pursuits, he began to write humorous stories for the *St. Louis Reveille*, the *Evening Mirror* of New York, and the *Knickerbocker*, or *New-York Monthly Magazine*. His stories were signed with the *nom de plume* "Joe Miller, Jr.," and the only remuneration he received for writing them was the joy of seeing them in print. In 1846 he became law reporter for the Philadelphia *Public Ledger* and continued to serve as such until 1851. In May 1848, although he had seen several disastrous attempts at Sunday journalism in his native city, he undertook to edit the *Sunday Dispatch*. Its first number, which appeared May 14, 1848, contained only two advertisements, and the entire proceeds from its sales were twenty-eight cents. Westcott was the entire staff, and continued to

do all of the editorial labor for several years. The *Dispatch* provoked earnest and influential opposition from those who objected to a newspaper being published on Sunday, but it was continued with increasing patronage, even though newsboys were arrested for selling it, and at the end of the first year it carried ten columns of advertisements, and was gaining in influence. While its strong, independent policy contributed to its success, Westcott made it of local interest, also, by a feature then new to journalism: he wrote for it several historical series that made it extremely valuable, and engaged other writers to contribute series of a similar nature. Foremost of Westcott's series was his "History of Philadelphia; from the Time of the First Settlements on the Delaware to the Consolidation of the City and Districts in 1854." This series was begun Jan. 6, 1860, and when the editor left the paper, Apr. 26, 1884, he had brought the narrative down only to the year 1829. In addition to editing the *Dispatch*, he became, in 1863, an editorial writer for the *Philadelphia Inquirer*, continuing as such until May 1869, during part of which period he also wrote for the *Philadelphia Commercial List*. He edited the *Old Franklin Almanac* from 1860 to 1872, and the *Public Ledger Almanac* from 1870 until within a year or two of his death.

For a short time after leaving the *Dispatch* he was on the editorial staff of the *Philadelphia Record*. He was the author of several books, but is principally remembered as one of the authors of J. T. Scharf and Thompson Westcott's *History of Philadelphia* (3 vols., 1884), the most comprehensive account of that city that had appeared. Other books published by Westcott were: *Life of John Fitch, Inventor of the Steamboat* (1857); *Chronicles of the Great Rebellion* (1867); *Official Guide Book of Philadelphia* (1875, 1876); *Historic Mansions and Buildings of Philadelphia* (1877). As a student of history Westcott did an enormous amount of independent research work, the bulk of which was reflected in his numerous articles in the *Dispatch*. In the field to which he confined himself he was regarded as authority. He died in Philadelphia.

[*Public Ledger* (Phila.), May 9, 1888; E. H. Munday, "The Press of Phila. in 1870: *Sunday Dispatch*," in *The Proof-Sheet*, Nov. 1870; Joseph Jackson, *Encyc. of Phila.*, vol. IV (1933).]

J. J.

WESTERN, LUCILLE (Jan. 8, 1843-Jan. 11, 1877), actress, was one of two sisters who rose from the most inferior ranks of the stage to astonishing popularity and celebrity. In their earlier days they were billed as "the Star Sisters," the younger, Helen, dying in Washington, D. C.,

Western

Dec. 11, 1868 (*New York Clipper*, *post*). Lucille Western (whose name was originally Pauline Lucille) continued during eight years thereafter to be a conspicuous and in many ways a tempestuous figure on the American stage. She and her sister were born in New Orleans, the daughters of George Western, a comedian, and of an actress who became known after her second marriage to William B. English, an actor and playwright, as Mrs. Jane English. Both Lucille and Helen were on the stage almost from their infancy, being exploited throughout their childhood by their mother and stepfather. As early as 1849, Lucille was dancing at the National Theatre in Boston, and for some seasons both the sisters were acting and dancing in the theatres of the New England circuit, in New York, and elsewhere, in a curious hodgepodge sort of entertainment known as *The Three Fast Men*, or, *the Female Robinson Crusoes*, its only merit being the opportunity it gave them to show their skill at rapid changes of costume and at the clever and farcical impersonation of mode characters. One of its features was a female minstrel scene.

When Lucille grew to maturity, her forte became the acting of emotional rôles. From season to season she reached New York again and again on her tours throughout the country, and she thus acquired a wide repute at an early age. She was not long past her twentieth year when she made herself famous in a great variety of characters designed especially to reveal a range of feminine emotions and passions, some of the more important being the dual rôles of Lady Isabel and Madame Vinc in *East Lynne*, Camille, Lucretia Borgia, Leah the Forsaken, Cynthia in *Flowers of the Forest*, Peg Woffington in *Masks and Faces*, and Mrs. Haller in *The Stranger*. One of her most popular and famous impersonations was of Nancy in *Oliver Twist*, and during two or three seasons she was a leading figure in a triple-star cast that included Edward L. Davenport [*q.v.*] as Bill Sikes, and the younger James W. Wallack [*q.v.*] as Fagin. With Davenport, she also played the Queen in *Hamlet*, and the dual rôles in *East Lynne*. She had been in ill health for some time, but persisted in a continuance of her tours until early in 1877 she reached Brooklyn, where after acting Nancy in *Oliver Twist* through a Wednesday matinée, she was compelled to abandon her engagement at the Park Theatre in that city, dying at her hotel the following evening of pneumonia. She had married James Harrison Meade of St. Louis, Mo., in 1859, and was later separated from him.

Westervelt

Lucille Western was one of the many wayward geniuses of the stage, striking and appealing in everything she did, but impulsive rather than artistic. In her interpretation of character she was emotional on the stage for the simple reason that she was always herself temperamentally emotional. She has been described by one of her fellow actors as having features somewhat of a Jewish cast, with eyes a peculiar gray that seemed at times a bright black and lustrous (Rogers, *post*, p. 537). Had it not been for her spendthrift habits she might have amassed a large fortune as a result of her great popular success on the stage.

[See G. C. D. Odell, *Annals of the New York Stage*, vol. VII (1931); H. P. Phelps, *Players of a Century, a Record of the Albany Stage* (1880); T. A. Brown, *A Hist. of the N. Y. Stage* (3 vols., 1903); J. B. Clapp and E. F. Edgett, *Players of the Present* (3 vols., 1899-1901), *N. Y. Clipper*, Jan. 20, 1877, a valuable source from which the date of birth is taken; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 27, 1876, Jan. 12, 1877 (obituary); *N. Y. Dramatic Mirror*, Apr. 23, 1898; B. G. Rogers, in *Theatre*, Dec. 22, 1888.]
E. F. E.

WESTERVELT, JACOB AARON (Jan. 20, 1800-Feb. 21, 1879), shipbuilder, mayor of New York City, was born in Tenaflly, N. J., the son of Aaron Westervelt who had married his cousin, VROUTIE Westervelt. He was descended from Lubbert Lubbertson van Westervelt who had come from Meppel on the Zuider Zee with his brother Willem to New Amsterdam in the *Hoop* in 1662. They had settled in Bergen County, N. J., around Hackensack. Aaron, a farmer in comfortable circumstances, removed to New York City in 1805, where Jacob attended the private school of James P. Forrester until his father's death. Attracted to the sea, he took a special course in surveying and navigation, but voyages to Charleston, S. C., and France quickly disillusioned him about the glamor of a sailor's life. He began his long shipbuilding career in 1817 when he became apprenticed to Christian Bergh [*q.v.*], who ranked with Henry Eckford [*q.v.*] at the head of New York's East River shipbuilders. In 1820, Bergh released him to go to Charleston where, with slave labor, he built two schooners. Returning to New York in 1822, Westervelt, together with Robert Carnley, became a silent partner of Bergh until 1835, when Bergh retired. During that time, the yard on Corlear's Hook turned out seventy-one vessels, including several of the transatlantic packets which were the crack ships of the day. Their packets included the *Montano* (1822); *Paris* (1823); *Edward Bonaffe* (1824); *France* (1827); *Rhone*, *Nashville* and *President* (1831); *Philadelphia* (1832); *Montreal* and *Utica* (1833); and *Toronto* (1835).

Westervelt

A year with Carnley in Europe enabled Westervelt to study the most advanced methods of shipbuilding, and when he returned he entered a short-lived partnership with Nathan Roberts, and built two ships across the East River at Williamsburg. In 1841, he entered his third partnership, this time with William Mackey. This lasted about ten years. Westervelt built on his own account for a while and then, in 1859, his son Daniel became the active managing partner for his father until the latter's retirement in 1868. Much of Westervelt's building was done around the old Bergh site on Corlear's Hook. From 1821 to 1868, he is said to have built 247 vessels of all descriptions, including 174 seagoing vessels with a total tonnage of 139,369. These included at least ninety-one ships and thirty-six steamers. Among the East River shipbuilders of the second quarter of the century, he might be ranked second to William H. Webb and just ahead of Jacob Bell [q.v.].

Continuing at first with packets, Westervelt built the *Baltimore* (1836), *Oneida* (1841), and *Devonshire* (1847). His first important steamships were the 1700-ton *Washington* and *West Point* in 1847. The golden years of clipper construction found Westervelt, like Webb and Bell, working overtime. He produced the *N. B. Palmer*, *Eureka*, *Hornet*, and *Golden Gate* in 1851; *Golden City* and *Contest* in 1852; and *Golden State*, *Resolute*, and *Kathay* in 1853. In 1856, he made a ninety-five-day trip to San Francisco in the *Sweepstakes*, built by his sons in 1853. His son Aaron also built the *Aramingo* in 1851. Except for the *Eureka*, sharp and unpopular, the Westervelt clippers were highly satisfactory, though none attained the perfection of certain McKay and Webb productions. About 1854, he contracted to build the United States steam frigate *Brooklyn* and during the Civil War he built the hulls for several gunboats.

In 1852, during the height of his clipper construction, he was elected mayor of New York City on the Democratic ticket, serving through 1854. In 1870, after his retirement, he became superintendent of docks and from 1873 to his death, he was president of the dock commissioners. He also served many years as president of the Society of Mechanics and Tradesmen. He was a member of the South Reformed Church in New York. On Apr. 25, 1825, he was married to Eliza M. Thompson, who bore him five sons and three daughters.

[W. T. Westervelt, *Geneal. of the Westervelt Family* (1905); J. H. Morrison, *Hist. of N. Y. Shipyards* (1909); "The Old Shipbuilders of New York," *Harper's Mag.*, July 1882; O. T. Howe, F. C. Matthews, *Am. Clipper Ships* (2 vols., 1926-27); C. C. Cutler,

Westinghouse

Greyhounds of the Sea (1930); A. H. Clark, *The Clipper Ship Era* (1916); H. I. Chappelle, *Hist. of Am. Sailing Ships* (1935); *N. Y. Herald*, Feb. 22, 1870.]
R. G. A.

WESTINGHOUSE, GEORGE (Oct. 6, 1846–Mar. 12, 1914), inventor, manufacturer, was born at Central Bridge, N. Y., the eighth of ten children of George and Eneline (Vedder) Westinghouse. His father, a manufacturer of agricultural implements at Schenectady, N. Y., came of Westphalian stock, settled for three generations in New England; his mother was of Dutch-English ancestry. At the age of fifteen young George ran away to the Civil War, but was brought home by parental authority; at sixteen and a half, however, he was permitted to enlist in the Union army; late in 1864 he was honorably discharged and joined the navy, being mustered out in 1865 with the grade of acting third-assistant engineer. For three months that fall he attended Union College, Schenectady, as a sophomore, but soon returned to his father's shop to resume his contacts with machinery and inventions. On Oct. 31, 1865, he had obtained his first patent, for a rotary steam engine; later, finding it impractical, he made use of the same principle in a water meter. In 1865 he also secured patents on a car-replacer for putting derailed freight cars onto the track, and in 1868 and 1869 he developed a railroad frog. Meanwhile, on Aug. 8, 1867, he married Marguerite Erskine Walker. Their only child was a son, George Westinghouse, third.

It was in the railroad field that Westinghouse made his first major contribution. On Apr. 13, 1869, when he was still under twenty three, the first air-brake patent was issued to him, and on Sept. 28, 1869, the Westinghouse Air Brake Company was incorporated under the laws of Pennsylvania. Twenty or more air brake patents were subsequently awarded as the automatic features were developed. This invention was of revolutionary importance; it made high speed railroad travel safe by replacing the tedious process of tightening down brakes on each car, as had previously been necessary, and enabling the engine driver, from his cab, to slow down and stop the train at will. As the air brake's significance developed, Westinghouse saw the advisability of making all air-brake apparatus standardized and interchangeable, so that apparatus on cars of different roads would work together, and improved brake systems could be used with earlier models. Thus Westinghouse was one of the first industrialists to apply modern standardization of equipment.

As the air-brake system took form, Westing-

Westinghouse

house saw the need for adequate railroad signals. In 1880 he began to purchase signal and interlocking switch patents which he combined with his own inventions until a complete signal system had been developed. In 1882 the Union Switch & Signal Company was organized, with headquarters in Pittsburgh. Early in this work, the importance of electrical control of signals came to be recognized, and it was undoubtedly this association with electrical circuits that led Westinghouse to his interest in electrical processes and inventions. During the decade 1880-90 he took out more than 125 patents, in such diverse fields as air-brakes, signals, natural-gas production and control, and electrical power transmission and utilization, and organized, in addition to the two companies already mentioned, the Westinghouse Brake Company, Ltd., in Great Britain, the Philadelphia Company (natural gas), the Westinghouse Machine Company, and the Westinghouse Electric Company, as well as several companies in Europe.

In 1883, when the attention of Westinghouse was attracted to natural gas, this fuel was already being brought into Pittsburgh in a crude manner which led to many dangerous accidents. Applying his special knowledge of compressed-air problems, Westinghouse in two years had applied for some thirty-eight patents on apparatus for the transmission of natural gas. He developed a pressure system of transmission by which the gas was first conducted through eight-inch lines, then the diameter was stepped up to ten inches as the pressure fell, and so on through twelve, twenty, twenty-four, and thirty inches, with successively lower pressure stages. This natural-gas experiment, in which Westinghouse continued during its period of technical development, prepared his active mind for the rapid comprehension of the principles of "high voltage," "step-up" and "step-down" transformers and "low-tension distribution" of electricity which inventors like Gaulard, Gibbs, and Tesla were later to expound to him.

In 1885 Westinghouse heard of the inventions of Gaulard and Gibbs, in France, by which single-phase alternating currents could be transmitted at high voltage over very small wires, and then, by "secondary generators" or transformers, stepped down to lower voltages for local distribution. He immediately secured a set of transformers and a Siemens alternating-current generator from Europe, and set up a system in Pittsburgh. At the same time he enlisted the services of three young electrical engineers, William Stanley [*q.v.*], Albert Schmid, and O. B. Shallenberger, and asked them to build trans-

Westinghouse

formers suitable for American conditions. Under his driving energy, the task was completed during the first three weeks of December 1885, and the Stanley "shell-type" transformer was ready for manufacture—in contradistinction to the Gaulard and Gibbs "core-type" transformer. Stanley also introduced the improvement of arranging his transformers in parallel, with constant voltage across the supply circuit, whereas the Gaulard and Gibbs system, as purchased by Westinghouse, contemplated operating the transformers in series. On Jan. 8, 1886, the Westinghouse Electric Company was incorporated, but when the new high-voltage alternating-current single-phase system was ready for the market, it was immediately attacked by many experienced electrical men as being both dangerous and deadly. Ordinances were passed forbidding the high-tension currents to be carried along the streets of cities and towns, and then, as a final brilliant stroke, the opposition succeeded in having a standard Westinghouse alternator purchased as the official means of state execution at Albany, N. Y., thus adding electrocution to the known methods of capital punishment as the outgrowth of a commercial war against the new alternating current. Some fifty years later, however, probably ninety-seven per cent. of all the electricity produced was transmitted as alternating current, fulfilling the Westinghouse vision engendered by the crude iron spools and copper coils imported from the Gaulard and Gibbs laboratories.

In 1886, however, although the new alternating-current system was adapted to light lamps, it was not adapted to run motors, and there were no meters to measure the electricity supplied to customers. Again Westinghouse enlisted his lieutenants, and the meter problem was solved by Shallenberger, who developed an induction meter to operate on alternating current, and even had the nucleus of a motor to exhibit to Westinghouse when the latter called to his aid a young man from Budapest, Nikola Tesla, who had already patented a form of alternating-current motor of the polyphase type. Westinghouse purchased the Tesla patents, and then hired the inventor to improve his system, and after a long period of study, engineering adaptation, and compromise, a two-phase system was developed satisfactory for both lamps and motors. Meanwhile actual experiments in high-tension transmission were carried on. The first, conducted by Stanley at Great Barrington, Mass., in 1886, lighted a number of dwellings and shops. Later, at Lawrenceville, a suburb of Pittsburgh, 400 lamps were supplied with power over a 2,000-

Westinghouse

volt transmission line from the center of Pittsburgh.

Shortly afterwards, in 1889, came the removal of the Westinghouse air-brake works from Allegheny to the Turtle Creek Valley at Wilmerding, east of Pittsburgh. Here Westinghouse undertook to build a model factory and model town, patterned after industrial towns abroad. Some time later, the Electric Company was moved from Garrison Alley, Pittsburgh, to the Turtle Creek Valley at East Pittsburgh, where the Machine Company works were also established. Meanwhile other Westinghouse enterprises were being inaugurated all over the world, until the associated companies employed more than 50,000 people.

From 1893, in which year the Westinghouse Electric Company contracted to light the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago and to develop the power of Niagara Falls, using alternating current, down through 1907, the business of Westinghouse interests flourished, but in 1907, overtaken by the panic of that year, the Electric and Machine companies were thrown into receivership and the founder lost control. In 1908, through a financial plan proposed by him, the former company was restored to its stockholders, Westinghouse continuing as president, but with powers greatly limited. In 1911 he gave up his efforts to resume control, and shortly afterward ceased active connection. It was during this period (1905 to 1910) that Westinghouse rendered great public service as one of the three trustees engaged in the reorganization of the Equitable Life Assurance Society, the other two being Grover Cleveland, former president of the United States, and Morgan J. O'Brien, presiding judge of the New York supreme court. These three, selected for their unquestioned honesty, disinterestedness, and intelligence, were able to bring about the mutualization of the company, preserving the interests of some six million small investors in the \$400,000,000 stock of the Equitable.

After relinquishing his connection with the companies he had founded Westinghouse continued his experiments with the steam turbine and reduction gear, and with an air-spring for automobiles, but late in 1913 his health broke and heart disease developed and early in 1914, while in New York City, he died. In his active and many-sided career two accomplishments stand out sharply in their revolutionary influence on civilization: the invention of the air brake and its application to railroading, and the introduction of alternating current for electric power transmission and rotating-field motors.

Weston

In the course of forty-eight years he took out some 400 patents. His great imagination continually sought new fields to develop; his characteristic determination and courage invariably carried him through to the final technical triumph. His gifted associate, Nikola Tesla, wrote of him (*Electrical World*, Mar. 21, 1914): "I like to think of George Westinghouse as he appeared to me in 1888, when I saw him for the first time. The tremendous potential energy of the man had only in part taken kinetic form, but even to a superficial observer the latent force was manifest. A powerful frame, well proportioned, with every joint in working order, an eye as clear as crystal, a quick and spry step—he presented a rare example of health and strength. Like a lion in a forest, he breathed deep and with delight the smoky air of his factories. Though past forty then, he still had the enthusiasm of youth. Always smiling, affable and polite, he stood in marked contrast to the tough and ready men I met. . . . And yet no fiercer adversary than Westinghouse could have been found when he was aroused. An athlete in ordinary life, he was transformed into a giant when confronted with difficulties which seemed unarmountable. He enjoyed the struggle and never lost confidence. When others would give up in despair he triumphed. Had he been transferred to another planet with everything against him he would have worked out his salvation."

[H. G. Prout, *A Life of George Westinghouse* (1921); F. E. Leupp, *George Westinghouse* (1918); S. T. Wellman, *George Westinghouse* (1914); Arthur Warren, *George Westinghouse 1846-1914, A Tribute* (Westinghouse Electric and Manufacturing Company, n.d.); Frank Crane, *George Westinghouse* (booklet, 1925); J. T. Paris, *Men Who Conquered* (1923); F. C. Harper, *Pittsburgh of Today* (1911), vol. II, *Who's Who in America*, 1912-13; *The Alternating System* (1888) and *The Incandescent Lamp as an Article of Manufacture* (1889), both issued by the Westinghouse Electric Company; *The Westinghouse Companies in the Railway and Industrial Fields* (1908); *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 13, 1914; *Electrical World*, Mar. 21, 1914.]

O. H. C.

WESTON, EDWARD PAYSON (Mar. 15, 1839–May 12, 1929), long-distance walker, was born in Providence, R. I., the son of Silas and Maria (Gaines) Weston. His father was a merchant, not too successful, and his mother was a novelist and magazine writer, author of *Kate Felton* (1859) and several other books fairly popular in New England at that time. The family removed to Boston where Edward attended the Adams School and obtained employment in 1853 selling candy, magazines and newspapers on the Boston, Providence & Stonington Railroad. The following year he pled that same trade on the New York-Fall River steamers and in 1855 he was an apprentice to a jeweler for six months.

Weston

From that he turned to join a circus as a drummer in the band but was struck by lightning and took it as a warning to quit that mode of life. As a child and youth he was sickly and underweight and took to rambling about Boston and vicinity, doing odd jobs and selling his mother's novels. It was through walking from house to house, and from town to town, that he improved his health and developed himself as a pedestrian.

His first effort at long-distance walking came as a result of a wager with a friend that he could walk from Boston to Washington, D. C., 478 miles by road, in ten consecutive days. He started on Feb. 22, 1861, and planned to be in Washington in time to witness the first inauguration of President Lincoln. He reached the capital on Mar. 4, too late to witness the inaugural ceremony, but the newspapers made much of his performance, especially in view of his youth and rather frail build. He published privately an account of this trip under the title *The Pedestrian* (1862). Newspaper accounts state that he was a Union spy during the Civil War but there appears to be no official evidence to substantiate the report. After the war he became a messenger boy and later a police reporter for the *New York Herald* and, in lieu of telephones, his endurance and speed as a walker gave him the edge on his competitors.

In 1867 he set out definitely to capitalize his ability; he walked from Portland, Me., to Chicago, Ill. (1,326 miles), in twenty-six days. This was his first real professional venture. Forty years later he duplicated this trip and bettered his own record by twenty-nine hours. He walked in races of all kinds, including the six-day go-as-you-please races in the old Madison Square Garden in New York City and the Astley Belt walking race in Agricultural Hall, London, a contest that he won in 1879. In 1883 he toured England on foot, walking fifty miles a day for one hundred days, and in addition delivered temperance lectures at each stopping-place for a church society. He once walked one hundred measured miles in Westchester County, N. Y., in twenty-two hours, nineteen minutes, and ten seconds. In 1909, when he was seventy years of age, he walked from New York to San Francisco (3,895 miles), in 104 days and seven hours. The following year he made the return journey over a shorter route (3,600 miles) in about seventy days. He was a picturesque figure with his white hair, white mustache, velvet tunic, high gaiters, and small cane or "swagger stick." In 1927 he was struck by a taxicab, became partially crippled, and lived for two more years. He was rescued from poverty in his old age by Anne

Weston

Nichols, the author of "Abie's Irish Rose." He was buried in St. John's Cemetery, Middle Village, New York City, and was survived by his wife, Maria Weston, from whom he had been separated for many years, and two daughters.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1920-21; *Weston and His Walks* (1910); *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, *N. Y. Times*, May 14, 1929; *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, May 19, 1929; Associated Press Sketch No. 823, in the files of the *New York Times*, N. Y. City.] J. K.

WESTON, NATHAN AUSTIN (Apr. 5, 1868-Nov. 29, 1933), economist, was born at Champaign, Ill., the son of Nathan and Jane (Cloyd) Weston. He prepared for college in the local high school and in 1889 received the degree of B.L. from the University of Illinois. The next four years were spent in teaching in the public schools, and he became an instructor in the academy of the University in 1893. On Sept. 4, 1894, he was married to Angelina Gayman of Champaign. They had two children. While teaching he carried on graduate study in economics and history, was awarded a fellowship in the University of Wisconsin, and received the degree of M.L. from the University of Illinois in 1898. He was a fellow at Cornell University and in 1899-1900 an assistant in political economy there. He received the Ph.D. degree from Cornell in 1901. In 1910-11 he studied at the University of Berlin. He was called to the University of Illinois in 1900, where he became professor in 1919. In 1908 he was made assistant director of the courses in business administration and in 1915 acting dean of the College of Commerce. At his own request he was relieved of these administrative duties in 1919 and devoted himself entirely to his teaching, after 1920 to the teaching of graduate students only. He continued, however, to serve on numerous important committees, and his sound judgment and tolerance were highly valued by his colleagues.

His great work was teaching. His students found him a wise counselor and inspiring teacher, who insisted on a broad and rigorous training and stimulated them not only to acquire a wide knowledge of their fields but also to sharpen their ability to analyze data critically and to think logically. His influence on the study of economics was widespread and important, carried by the large number of those who studied under him. He was himself a man of wide reading, professional and cultural, and unusually well acquainted with the literature of economics. His own library was notable for its size and the range of its economic subjects. One of his special interests was the development of the quantity theory of money. His knowledge of the history of economic thought was profound, and he is to

be regarded as one of the foremost American students of orthodox classical economic doctrine. He steadfastly refused to write in his field, holding that its existing literature was already unnecessarily voluminous and much of it superficial and repetitious. A follower of the ideas of Alfred Marshall, he thought that little that was new had been added to the field of economic theory in the past forty years, and that much of that was unimportant. His published papers in the field of economics were only three in number: a statistical inquiry into *The Cost of Production of Corn in Illinois in 1896* (1898); "The Study of the National Monetary Commission" in the *Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science* of January 1922; and "The Ricardian Epoch in American Economics," a masterly analysis in the *American Economic Review* of March 1933.

[Notes and papers in possession of daughter, Janet Weston, Champaign, Ill.; *Amer. Econ. Rev.*, Mar. 1934; *The Semi-Centennial Alumni Record of the Univ. of Ill.* (1918), ed. by F. W. Scott; *Who's Who in America*, 1932-33; *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 30, 1933.]

D.K.

WESTON, THOMAS (c. 1575-c. 1644), merchant adventurer and colonist, was largely responsible for financing the first voyage of the *Mayflower*. A successful ironmonger at Aldgate in London, he had joined, by 1617, a group of merchants whose unlicensed shipments of cloth to the Netherlands brought them into conflict with the Merchant Adventurers of London. In 1618 he and his associates were ordered by the Privy Council to give up this trade, and began to seek another market. Having become acquainted with members of the Separatist congregation living in Leyden, Weston learned of their plans for emigration, of their overtures to the Virginia Company, and of the offer made them by Dutch capitalists during the years 1617-20. Securing a patent, Feb. 20, 1620, from the Virginia Company, under the name of John Peirce and his Associates, he went to Leyden and offered to underwrite the Pilgrims' adventure on such generous terms and with such strong, convincing personal assurances of continued and loyal support, that his offer was at once accepted. In the next few months, however, hope that the charter for the Council for New England—with perhaps a monopoly of fishing rights in the northern waters—would soon be issued caused some hesitation on the part of Weston and some of the other merchants as well as those of the Separatists who were especially averse to going to an Anglican colony. Weston's London associates refused assent to the offers he had made at Leyden and the Pilgrim leaders rejected the revised

agreement drawn by Weston and Robert Cushman [q.v.], but when summer came, and the Council for New England was still unchartered, the Pilgrims decided to go ahead under the Peirce patent. Weston himself hired the *Mayflower* and organized a group of sixty seven, including Standish, Alden, and Hopkins, to accompany the thirty-five coming from Leyden, but when the united band met at Southampton and still declined to sign the revised articles, Weston refused to contribute any more money and "deserted" them. They took matters into their own hands, sold part of their goods, and sailed despite him. Some writers (e.g., Azel Ames, *The Mayflower and Her Log*, 1901) have declared that it was Weston's purpose to "steal" the colony, and that he bribed the captain to land in New England instead of in the territory of the Virginia Company, but this view has not been ordinarily accepted and Weston's honesty in the matter has been commonly believed.

After news came of the colonists' safe arrival, Weston relented toward them, fitted out the *Fortune*, and sent thirty-five new colonists, but no supplies (July 1621). Meanwhile a patent had been secured from the Council for New England. Cushman sailed on the *Fortune*, and during a three-week stay in New England obtained the requisite signatures to the agreement Weston had desired. In 1622, however, Weston, fired with new ideas, sold his interest to his associates and equipped an expedition of his own, which arrived at Plymouth in June of that year, asking assistance. This they received, although they were distinctly unwelcome, and they presently settled at the site of the later Weymouth. These men were laborers rather than colonists, come to make quick fortunes. They did no steady work, quarreled with the Indians, and in 1623 were rescued by Standish from one of the few dangerous Indian conspiracies of the early years. The remnant, brought back to Plymouth, were soon joined by Weston himself, who had come over alone and without funds on the fishing fleet. He now borrowed from the Pilgrims and began a series of trading voyages along the New England coast. In September 1623, when Robert Gorges came out with a commission from the Council for New England as governor, he carried orders to arrest Weston on the charges that his men had disturbed the peace and that he himself, licensed by Sir Ferdinando Gorges to export ordnance to New England, had sold the pieces abroad for his own profit. The Pilgrims charitably argued his case with Gorges, undertook to oversee his activities, and helped him to sail with his men for Virginia in 1624. Bradford

certainly felt that they had borne much from him and had truly returned good for evil.

Weston was a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses in 1628 but subsequently moved to Maryland, where in 1642 he received a grant of 1,200 acres known as "Westbury Manor," was made a freeman of the colony, and became a member of the Assembly. In the next year, probably, he returned to England, and died at Bristol between 1644 and 1647. "His was a strange career of alternate success and failure, touching the history of the colonies at many points yet of significance only in connection with the Pilgrims, whose history would probably have taken a very different turn had he not come to their aid at a critical time. He was typical of one class of men of his age, a roving, resourceful trader, unstable and hot tempered, and in more or less trouble wherever his lot was cast" (Andrews, *post*, p. 331 note). He was survived by one daughter, Elizabeth, who married Roger Conant of Marblehead.

[William Bradford, *Hist. of Plymouth Plantation* (2 vols., 1912), ed. by W. C. Ford; J. A. Goodwin, *The Pilgrim Republic* (1888); C. E. Banks, *The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers* (1929); R. G. Usher, *The Pilgrims and Their History* (1918); *New Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Apr. 1896; H. R. McIlwaine, *Jours. House of Burgesses of Va.*, 1619-1658/59 (1915); W. H. Browne, *Archives of Md.*, vol. I (1883); C. M. Andrews, *The Colonial Period of Am. Hist.: The Settlements*, vol. I (1934); C. F. Adams, *Three Episodes of Mass. Hist.* (1892), I, 45-83.]

R. G. U.

WESTON, WILLIAM (c. 1752-Aug. 29, 1833), civil engineer, was born probably in or near Oxford, England, and may have been a youthful pupil of James Brindley (1716-1772), pioneer English canal engineer. Little is known of his professional engagements in his native land except that in 1790 he was engineer of the monumental stone bridge which spans the Trent at Gainsborough, and of a turnpike road there. In 1792 he contracted with the Schuylkill & Susquehanna Navigation Company, of Pennsylvania, to serve for five years as engineer of its canal, already begun, which extended from Philadelphia up the valley of the Schuylkill to Reading and thence to the Susquehanna (years later known as the Union Canal). Arriving in the United States early in 1793, he served this company for about two years, until it became insolvent.

During this period he absented himself, with the company's permission, to engage in surveys and examinations of three other canal projects: in the summer of 1794 the elder Loammi Baldwin [*q.v.*] secured him to plan the Middlesex Canal, connecting Charlestown, Mass., with the Merrimack; George Washington, then president

of the "Patowmack" Company, induced him in 1795 to examine and report on the locks under construction at the Great Falls of the Potomac; and he spent parts of 1796 and 1797 as engineer for the Western Inland Lock Navigation Company in New York State. The last-named project, the precursor of the Erie Canal, involved the creation of a water connection between the Hudson, central New York, and Lake Ontario, via the Mohawk River and Oneida Lake. After Weston had, apparently, severed his connection with the Schuylkill & Susquehanna Company he devoted himself for parts of two years to this New York State enterprise.

In 1799 he made for the City of New York an examination of possible sources of future water supply. He recommended damming the Bronx River north of West Farms, and regulating its flow by raising the level of the Rye Ponds (now part of the Kensico Reservoir). He also proposed an interesting dual distribution system, to be put into effect after the water was brought to a reservoir at or near the City Hall Park. Among Weston's last American activities were those in connection with the "Permanent Bridge" crossing the Schuylkill at Market Street, Philadelphia. As designer of the pier foundations, one of which extended to a then unprecedented depth, practically forty-two feet below the water surface, he remained in active communication with the construction company for two years or more after his return to England about 1800. Little information is available regarding Weston's subsequent activities. He seems to have settled in Gainsborough, the home of his wife. In 1813 or 1814 he was offered the position of chief engineer of the projected Erie Canal, but declined it on account of his age and family responsibilities. He died in London.

Weston's standing as an engineer in the United States may be judged by the obvious respect paid to his professional opinions by leading American public men, including George Washington, Robert Morris, Elkanah Watson, Philip Schuyler, Richard Peters [*qq.v.*]; also, by the salary and fees he commanded—certainly large for his day. From the Schuylkill & Susquehanna Company, for example, he received £800 for seven months' service a year, £370 for his examination and report on the Potomac locks; nearly \$800 for the New York water supply report; and later an offer of \$7,000 to become chief engineer of the Erie Canal. His contributions to American engineering have not been sufficiently appreciated. He showed embryo engineers how to design and build lock canals. He gave advice in connection with the first important American

Wetherill

turnpike. In his report on a water supply for New York City he suggested practice far in advance of his day with respect to artificial filters for drinking water and advocated twenty-four inch cast-iron water pipe some years before any cast-iron pipe had been used in the United States. He proposed the first river regulation in the country. His deep coffer dam for the Permanent Bridge was the first in America and probably was not equaled in boldness anywhere for years. His printed reports include, *Schuylkill and Susquehanna Navigation* (1794), and a second report the same year—both are included in *An Historical Account of the Rise, Progress and Present State of the Canal Navigation in Pennsylvania* (1795); *Report... on the Practicability of Introducing the Water of the River Bronx into the City of New York* (1799); *Western and Northern Inland Lock Navigation Company, Report of Engineer* (1795). The Baldwin collection at the Baker Library, Harvard University, contains manuscript letters and drawings of Weston relating to the Middlesex Canal.

[Richard Peters, *A Statistical Account of the Schuylkill Permanent Bridge* (1807); W. J. Duane, *Letters, Addressed to the People of Pa. Respecting the Internal Improvement of the Commonwealth* (1811); Elkanah Watson, *Hist. of the Rise, Progress and Existing Condition of the Western Canals* (1820); Caleb Eddy, *Hist. Sketch of the Middlesex Canal* (1843); J. V. H. Clark, *Onondaga* (1849); N. E. Whitford, *Hist. of the Canal System of the State of N. Y.* (1906); *Buffalo Hist. Soc. Pubs.*, vols. II (1880), XII (1908); *The Times* (London), Sept. 3, 1833; paper by R. S. Kirby, read before the Newcomen Society, Apr. 22, 1936.] R. S. K.—y.

WETHERILL, CHARLES MAYER (Nov. 4, 1825–Mar. 5, 1871), chemist, was born at Philadelphia, the son of Charles and Margaretta Mayer Wetherill, and a first cousin of Samuel Wetherill, 1821–1890 [q.v.]. On his mother's side his ancestors were early Pennsylvania settlers of German origin. After instruction in private schools young Wetherill entered the University of Pennsylvania, where he studied chemistry under A. D. Bache and J. F. Frazer [qq.v.], and was graduated in 1845. He spent a year studying analytical chemistry in the laboratory of James C. Booth and Martin H. Boyé [qq.v.] in Philadelphia, and then continued his chemical work abroad under Pelouze, Fremy, Gay-Lussac, and Dumas in Paris and under Liebig in the University of Giessen, from which he received the degrees of M.A. and Ph.D. in 1848.

On his return to Philadelphia he opened a chemical laboratory for private instruction and analysis, which he conducted until 1853. During this period he made investigations upon minerals, illuminating gas, adipocere, foods, and other products. In 1851 he was elected to the American Philosophical Society and in 1853 was

Wetherill

awarded the honorary degree of M.D. by the New York Medical College. In that year he prepared for the New York Crystal Palace Exposition of the Industry of All Nations an exhibit of Pennsylvania minerals and chemical products, for which he published a description. At the conclusion of this exposition Wetherill made a journey through Michigan and other North Central states for the purpose of exploring their mineral resources. On Aug. 12, 1856, he married Mary Benbridge of Lafayette, Ind., to which place he transferred his residence. The next five years he devoted to private research and literary work. He made a chemical analysis of the white sulfur water of Lafayette and published in 1860 his well-known treatise, *The Manufacture of Vinegar*.

In July 1862 he accepted appointment as chemist of the newly created Federal Department of Agriculture under Commissioner Louis Newton [q.v.]. He was the first scientist of this department and established a laboratory in the basement of the old Patent Office, where he conducted investigations upon the chemical composition of sugars, sirups, wines, and other agricultural products. His *Report on the Chemical Analysis of Grapes*, which appeared as a separate publication in 1862, was the first scientific bulletin to be issued by the Department of Agriculture. As government chemist Wetherill was detailed by President Lincoln in 1862 and again in 1863 to conduct temporary investigations upon munitions for the War Department. These interruptions in the agricultural work of his new department excited the displeasure of Commissioner Newton, who refused to retain Wetherill longer in his position of department chemist. This event led to a celebrated congressional investigation in which Wetherill was completely exonerated from blame (*Congressional Globe*, Jan. 18, 19, 20, Mar. 21, 1864). From 1863 to 1866 he was chemist of the Smithsonian Institution in Washington, during which period he conducted an important investigation upon the ventilation of the new House and Senate chambers in the United States Capitol extensions. The ninety-page report of his chemical investigation, "Warming and Ventilating the Capitol," was published as *House Executive Document 100* (39 Cong., 1 Sess.).

In 1866 Wetherill accepted the professorship of chemistry in the newly founded Lehigh University of Bethlehem, Pa., a position which he held at the time of his death. During these years he published his *Syllabus of Lectures on Chemical Physics* (1867) and his *Lecture-Notes on Chemistry* (1868). As a professor and organizer he established a brilliant reputation. He fur-

Wetherill

nished plans for the reorganization of the chemical department of the University of Pennsylvania and was offered the directorship of this department. He accepted this position but died at Bethlehem, from heart disease, before he could enter upon his new duties. In the applications of his science to exposition work, ventilation, and agriculture, and in the improvement of college courses in the subject, Wetherill made lasting contributions to American chemistry during the important transition period between 1840 and 1870.

[Sources include: Charles Wetherill, *Tables Which Show in Part the Descendants of Christopher Wetherill* (1882); original letters, papers and documents supplied by Wetherill's son, Richard B. Wetherill, Esq., of Lafayette, Ind.; E. F. Smith, *Charles Mayer Wetherill, 1825-1871* (1929), reprinted from the *Jour. of Chemical Education*; obituary in *Pub. Ledger* (Phila.), Mar. 7, 1871. Wetherill's chemical papers and memorabilia are preserved in the Edgar Fahs Smith Memorial Collection of the Univ. of Pa.] C. A. B.—e.

WETHERILL, SAMUEL (Apr. 12, 1736–Sept. 24, 1816), pioneer manufacturer, founder of the religious society known as the Free Quakers, was born near Burlington, N. J., the son of Christopher and Mary (Stockton) Wetherill. His great-grandfather, Christopher Wetherill, a native of England, emigrated in 1683 to Burlington, where, when on a visit two years before, he had applied for a grant. At the age of fifteen Samuel went to Philadelphia and was apprenticed to a carpenter. On Apr. 5, 1762, he married Sarah Yarnall, his former master's daughter. He carried on business as a master carpenter until the events occurred which led to the Revolution, when he became a manufacturer and a leader in the movement to make the colonies independent of the mother country with respect to manufactured goods. Of the United Company of Pennsylvania for the Establishment of American Manufactures, formed in 1775, he was a prominent promoter. That same year, he established in his own dwelling, and in a building adjoining, a factory for the weaving of "jeans, fustians, everlastings, and coatings." In need of dyestuffs, he became, also, a dyer and chemist. It is said that his timely shipment of supplies to Washington's army at Valley Forge saved it from disbandment (S. P. Wetherill, *post*, p. 6).

Wetherill was one of the little band of Quakers who took the oath of allegiance to the colonies, and expressed his approval of bearing arms for their defense. In consequence of his Whig-like attitude and his militancy he was cut off from fellowship with the Quakers in 1777. With other former members of the Society of Friends he then formed the body called Free, or Fighting, Quakers. He preached regularly for this sect

Wetherill

until his death, and since he was regarded as a remarkable speaker, many who were not Quakers came to hear him. S. Weir Mitchell [*q.v.*] gave him a prominent place among the characters in the novel *Hugh Wynne, Free Quaker*. Wetherill sought to make clear the position of his coreligionists in several publications, among which were *A Confutation of the Doctrines of Antinomianism* (1790); *The Grounds and Reason of the Incarnation and Process of Christ Explained* (1791); *The Divinity of Jesus Christ Proved* (1792); and *An Apology for the Religious Society, Called Free Quakers* (n.d.).

Wetherill's adventure in weaving and in the manufacture of dyestuffs decided him to devote himself to the production of chemicals, and in 1785, in company with his son, Samuel Wetherill, Jr., he established a firm for this purpose. About the year 1790 they began the production of white lead—the first to be manufactured in the United States—and in 1804 erected a white lead factory; but it was destroyed by fire, said to have been caused by British business rivals. In 1808, they erected a still larger plant, where they produced white and red lead, litharge, and other products. This factory, also, was consumed by a fire of suspicious origin, but was immediately rebuilt. Wetherill took an active part in civic affairs in Philadelphia, acting as vice-president of the yellow fever committee in 1793, and as a member of the city council 1802–03. In the latter capacity he was one of the watering committee, at that time a position of some importance, since Philadelphia was then installing the first modern water-supply system in the United States.

[Thomas Porter, *Picture of Phila.* (1831); Henry Simpson, *The Lives of Eminent Philadelphians* (1859); S. N. Winslow, *Biogs. of Successful Phila. Merchants* (1864); J. W. Jordan, *Encyc. of Pa. Biog.*, vol. III (1914); Charles Wetherill, *Tables Which Show in Part the Descendants of Christopher Wetherill* (1882); Mrs. S. P. Wetherill, *Samuel Wetherill and the Early Paint Industry of Phila.* (1916).] J. J.

WETHERILL, SAMUEL (May 27, 1821–June 24, 1890), inventor, soldier, industrialist, was born in Philadelphia, the son of John Price and Maria Kane (Lawrence) Wetherill, and a great-grandson of Samuel Wetherill [*q.v.*]. He received his early education in the schools of Philadelphia and was graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in the class of 1845. He then entered the white lead and chemical works of Wetherill & Brother, an organization which claims to be the oldest business in Philadelphia to continue under one family ownership and name. Here he became a skilful chemist. At the age of twenty-nine he was employed by the New Jersey Zinc Company, and by persistent research

Wetzel

invented in 1852 a process for deriving the white oxide of zinc direct from the ore.

To exploit this invention the Lehigh Zinc Company was organized and a manufacturing plant erected in 1853 in what is now a part of Bethlehem but was then named Wetherill in honor of the founder. The production of zinc oxide flourished, and further development by Wetherill resulted in the production, also, of metallic zinc and of rolled zinc sheets (1857). The process employed was later perfected by the importation of Belgian labor—three men in 1859, fifteen in 1860, nine in 1861, six in 1863, and twenty-seven in 1864—and paved the way for the erection of the great pumping engine at Friedensburg, Pa. (1872)—the largest in the world (*Scientific American Supplement*, Aug. 5, 1876, pp. 502-04).

In the meantime the Civil War broke out. Wetherill recruited two companies of cavalry in Bethlehem, was commissioned captain of the 11th Pennsylvania Cavalry, Aug. 19, 1861, was promoted to the rank of major, Oct. 1, served throughout a period of three years, and on Oct. 1, 1864, was honorably discharged. The next year, Mar. 13, he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel, United States Volunteers, "for gallant and meritorious services throughout the campaign of 1864, against Richmond, Virginia." Following his military service, Wetherill returned to his manufacturing and commercial interests. On Jan. 1, 1844, he had married Sarah Maria Chatin; she died in 1869, and on Oct. 19, 1870, he married Thyrsa A. James. He was the father of ten children, seven by the first marriage, three by the second. He lived to see, in 1881, two of his sons joint purchasers with Richard and August Heckscher of the Lehigh Zinc Works which he had founded in 1853. After the consolidation of this concern with the New Jersey Zinc Company in 1897, the eldest son, John Price Wetherill (1844-1906), invented the Wetherill furnace and the Wetherill magnetic concentrating process for the treatment of refractory ores—developments as notable in metallurgical science as the achievements of his distinguished father. Samuel Wetherill died in Oxford, Md., where he went to reside after retiring from business.

[Charles Wetherill, *Tables Which Show in Part the Descendants of Christopher Wetherill* (1882); J. W. Jordan, *Encyc. of Pa. Biog.*, vol. III (1914); W. C. Reichel, *The Crown Inn, Near Bethlehem, Pa.* (1872); J. M. Levering, *A Hist. of Bethlehem, Pa.* (1903); *Pub. Ledger* (Phila.), June 25, 1890.] F. V. L.

WETZEL, LEWIS (1764-1808?), Indian fighter, was born probably in Lancaster County, Pa., the son of John and Mary (Bonnett) Wetzel. John Wetzel, originally spelling his name Watzal,

Wetzel

was born probably in the Netherlands and was brought from Switzerland to Pennsylvania in 1747. Of his five sons, Martin, Lewis, Jacob, John, and George, the first four became prominent Indian fighters, and the fifth was killed while scarcely more than a lad. In 1772, with ten other families, the Wetzels removed to Virginia, near Wheeling, now in West Virginia. Four or five years later Lewis and Jacob were captured by Indians but escaped and made their way home with great difficulty. This event was said to have made Lewis a confirmed Indian hater, and thenceforth in conscious preparation for border warfare he devoted himself to woodcraft and athletic pursuits, became an expert marksman, and trained himself to load his rifle while running. He was tall and swarthy, with high cheek bones, scowling, pitted face, piercing black eyes, long black hair, and ears slit and decorated with silk tassels. Though uncouth and silent he was a favorite fiddler at dances. He never learned to read or write. While still a boy he was in the first siege of Wheeling in 1777 and served on several war expeditions, notably the one in 1781 against the Indian village on the site of the present town of Coshocton, Ohio, and he found almost continuous employment as a scout. Though it is probable that he never enlisted in a regularly constituted military force and certainly never held a command, he was one of the best known and most trusted fighters and scouts on the Ohio border by the time he was of age, and, such was his prowess, that his presence in an endangered community was sufficient to revive the most drooping spirits. An implacable enemy of the Indians, he was never known to give quarter. Once, indeed, his conduct was so merciless that he briefly lost caste even among the frontiersmen, because he murdered an old Indian who had secretly released him after his capture by a war party and sentence to the stake. Wetzel's only comment was: "He made me walk, and he was nothing but an Indian" (Allman, *post*, p. 81). In 1789 during the negotiations with the Ohio tribes at Fort Harmar, he waylaid and killed a prominent Indian. The circumstances of his capture by the white soldiers and subsequent escape from trial and punishment for this murder are not certain. One account is that he was sentenced to be hanged, but that outraged border sentiment forced his release.

Soon afterward he went to New Orleans and there was imprisoned for several years, perhaps as a result of innocently having become involved with a counterfeiter. After his release he spent some time on the Missouri but lived mostly near Natchez. According to the account of one branch

Whalley

of the family he married a French woman and lived in Arkansas to old age, but the more probable account is that he died unmarried near Natchez in 1808. Wetzel County, now in West Virginia, was named for him.

[C. B. Allman, *The Life and Times of Lewis Wetzel* (1932); C. B. Hartley, *Life and Adventures of Lewis Wetzel* (1860); R. C. V. Meyers, *Life and Adventures of Lewis Wetzel* (copr. 1883); Draper Coll. in possession of State Hist. Soc. of Wis., Madison, Wis.]

L. D. B.

WHALLEY, EDWARD (d. 1674 or 1675), regicide, was the son of Richard and Frances (Cromwell) Whalley of Kirkton and Screveton, Nottinghamshire, England, and the cousin of Oliver Cromwell. A London business man, probably a woolen-draper by trade, he married, first, Judith, the daughter of John Duffell of Rochester. Their daughter married William Goffe [*q.v.*]. His second wife was Mary Middleton. On the outbreak of the Civil War, Whalley entered the army and was in turn major, 1643, lieutenant-colonel, 1644, and colonel, 1645. He took part in the siege of Gainsborough and the battles of Marston Moor and Naseby. Charles I was entrusted to his care in 1647, and Whalley answered before Parliament for the escape of the King from Hampton Court. He was a member of the High Court of Justice appointed to try the King and signed the death warrant. When Cromwell invaded Scotland in 1650, he appointed Whalley his commissary-general. Whalley took part in the battles of Dunbar and Worcester, and the House of Commons settled on him lands in Scotland to the value of £500 a year. He was one of the officers who presented the petition of the army to Parliament in 1652. He represented Nottinghamshire in the parliaments of the Protector of 1654 and 1656. In 1655 he was appointed major-general over the counties of Nottingham, Lincoln, Derby, Warwick, and Leicester. Although not whole-heartedly in favor of the proposal to revive the title of King in 1657, he was, nevertheless, appointed to Cromwell's House of Lords. He was present when the dying Cromwell named his son Richard as his successor and became a staunch supporter of Richard Cromwell. For this reason the restored Long Parliament negatived his appointment as colonel of a regiment of horse in 1659. He was one of those sent by the army to Monck, but Monck refused to negotiate with him. On Apr. 16, 1660, the Council of State issued a warrant for his arrest, and on May 4, with his son-in-law, William Goffe, he fled from Westminster and took passage for New England in the vessel of Captain Pierce.

Whalley and Goffe arrived at Boston on July

Wharton

27, 1660, and took up their residence with Daniel Gookin of Cambridge. On receipt of news that they had been excepted from the act of indemnity, they decided to leave Massachusetts. On Feb. 26, 1660/1661, they set out from Boston and on Mar. 7 were at the home of the Rev. John Davenport in New Haven. Pursuants were sent after them from Massachusetts, but they were secreted by friends and managed to elude arrest. They lived in and near New Haven until Aug. 19, 1661, when they removed to the home of Micah Tomkins in Milford. In the fall of 1664, because of the arrival of royal commissioners to investigate and report on the state of New England, they removed to the home of the Rev. John Russell, in Hadley, Mass., where in February 1664/1665, they were visited by their fellow regicide, John Dixwell [*q.v.*]. Letters of Goffe to his wife in England in 1674 indicate that at that time Whalley was rapidly failing in health, and it seems probable that he died at Hadley late in 1674 or early in 1675.

[See bibliog. in sketch of Wm. Goffe; *The Dict. of Nat. Biog.* contains a more detailed account of Whalley's career in England; for evidence of sojourn and death in Maryland see *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, vol. I (1877) and contradiction *Ibid.*, vol. IV (1880).]

I. M. C.

WHARTON, ANNE HOLLINGSWORTH (Dec. 15, 1845–July 29, 1928), writer, was born at Southampton Furnace, Cumberland County, Pa., the daughter of Charles and Mary McLanahan (Boggs) Wharton. She was descended from an old and distinguished family, the founder of which, Thomas Wharton, an Englishman, emigrated to Pennsylvania before 1689 and was an early settler of Philadelphia. He had belonged to the Church of England but became a Friend. One of his sons, Joseph Wharton, from whom also Anne was descended, built at "Walnut Grove" a handsome country house with grounds sloping to the Delaware. There, soon after his death, was held the Mischianza, the famous ball given by the British officers during the occupation of Philadelphia in 1778. For five generations, from the time of their coming to America, the Whartons were successful merchants, importing extensively, and Anne Wharton's father, like his cousin Joseph [*q.v.*], became well known in the iron trade.

She graduated from a private school in Philadelphia and as a young girl began the writing that was to occupy so much of her life. Her work took the form of children's stories, articles for newspapers and magazines, and books. Her field of especial interest was America in colonial and Revolutionary days. Through travel and research, both in Europe and America, she obtained

Wharton

material for her publications and ultimately became an authority on genealogy as well as on colonial life. In 1880 she published the *Genealogy of the Wharton Family of Philadelphia, 1664 to 1880*. Several of her later volumes were based on observations abroad, with more or less of historic interest; these were *Italian Days and Ways* (1906), *An English Honeymoon* (1908), *In Chateau Land* (1911), and *A Rose of Old Quebec* (1913). The field in which she is best known, however, and which she made particularly her own, is that of the manners, customs, and society of America in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. The result of her long-continued work in this direction was embodied in several interesting volumes: *Through Colonial Doorways* (1893); *Colonial Days and Dames* (1895); *A Last Century Maid* (1896); *Martha Washington* (1897); *Heirlooms in Miniatures* (1898); *Salons Colonial and Republican* (1900); and *Social Life in the Early Republic* (1902). One of the most interesting of her books, particularly for the account of Sulgrave Manor and the Washington background, is *English Ancestral Homes of Noted Americans* (1915). She was associate editor of *Furnaces and Forges in the Province of Pennsylvania* (1914) and also wrote *In Old Pennsylvania Towns* (1920).

Her varied interest in life led her from history to its kindred subjects, and showed itself not only in the attractive volume on miniatures noted above, but also in articles for periodicals on literary and artistic subjects. In addition to studious habits and a zest for her subject, she brought to her writings clarity of thought, practical common sense, and much personal distinction. She was one of the eminent group of Philadelphia writers of her time, all of distinguished family, that included Dr. S. Weir Mitchell, Horace Howard Furness, Talcott Williams, and Sara Yorke Stevenson [q.v.]. In 1893, she was a judge of the American colonial exhibit at the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago. She was one of the founders of the Pennsylvania Society of the Colonial Dames of America and was the first historian of the National Society of the Colonial Dames. A member of Old Christ Church, she was fittingly buried from that historic edifice.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1928-29; J. W. Jordan, *Colonial Families of Phila.* (1911), vol. I; Anne H. Wharton, *Geneal. of the Wharton Family of Phila.* (1880); obituary in *Pub. Ledger* (Phila.), July 30, 1928.]

A. L. L.

WHARTON, CHARLES HENRY (May 25, 1748 o.s.—July 23, 1833), Protestant Episcopal clergyman, was born in St. Mary's County, Md., the son of Jesse and Anne (Bradford) Wharton.

Wharton

His parents were Roman Catholics, and his early days were spent on the family plantation, "Notley Hall," which Lord Baltimore had presented to Charles's grandfather. A school mistress, and later a master whom he describes as "very competent," gave him his first instruction. In 1760 he was sent to Saint-Omer, France, where he entered the Jesuit college established there in the latter part of the sixteenth century after Catholic education in England was prohibited. It was noted for its excellent teaching of the classics and literature, and for its strict religious discipline. Although Wharton afterwards renounced the doctrines of the Jesuits, he never regretted that at an early period of his life they had planted in his mind many of the great principles of morality and Christian piety. When the Parliament of Paris, in 1762, banished the Jesuits from France, the boys of Saint-Omer's accompanied their masters to Bruges, where Wharton continued his studies. In 1770 he was a student in the English college of the Jesuits at Liège, and by 1773, professor of mathematics there. In the meantime, Sept. 19, 1772, he had been ordained priest.

Sometime between 1773 and 1777 he became chaplain to the Roman Catholics at Worcester, England. He had not lost interest in his native land and doubtless would have returned before he did, had it not been for the outbreak of the Revolution. One of his incidental occupations while at Worcester was the writing of *A Poetical Epistle to His Excellency George Washington, Esq. . . . from an Inhabitant of the State of Maryland, to Which is Annexed, A Short Sketch of General Washington's Life and Character*. It was printed in Annapolis in 1779, and reprinted in London the following year "for the charitable purpose of raising a few guineas to relieve in a small measure the distresses of some hundreds of American prisoners, now suffering confinement in the gaols of England." The "Short Sketch" annexed was by John Bell and was the first attempt at a life of Washington (Charles Evans, *American Bibliography*, vol. VI, 1910, p. 62). The most significant event of Wharton's residence in Worcester, however, was a change in his religious feelings and views, an experience so painful that it nearly wrecked him physically. A natural disposition to put doctrines to the test of logic and history, and contact with Protestants who displayed the finest fruits of the spirit, led him to make a painstaking study of the Scriptures and the writings of the Fathers. This forced him to the conclusion that the assumed infallibility and authority of the Church and many of its practices were without divine sanc-

tion, and that he could not consistently remain in its communion. In the spring of 1783, apparently, he returned to Maryland, for on June 10 of that year he took the oath of allegiance to the government of that state. The following year he published *A Letter to the Roman Catholics of the City of Worcester from the Late Chaplain of that Society . . . Stating the Motives Which Induced Him to Relinquish Their Communion, and Become a Member of the Protestant Church*. A tolerant and able statement, it called forth from Rev. John Carroll [*q.v.*], later archbishop, a distant relative of Wharton, an equally able if somewhat less kindly reply—*An Address to the Roman Catholics of the United States* (1784). This Wharton answered in a vigorous and well-documented pamphlet, *A Reply to an Address . . .* (1785).

After remaining for a time at his ancestral home, Wharton became rector of Immanuel Church, New Castle, Del. From this time on he was one of the leading Episcopal clergymen of the country. A deputy to the first General Convention in 1785, he was appointed one of the committee to prepare a constitution for the Church, and to make the changes in the liturgy needful to bring it into harmony with the American Revolution and the constitutions of the respective states. In 1791–92 he officiated at the Swedish Church, near Wilmington, Del. His health was never the best and for some years he lived on his estate at "Prospect Hill" in the same vicinity. In 1798 he became rector of St. Mary's Church, Burlington, N. J., where he remained for the rest of his life. During this period he was a member of almost all the General Conventions. In 1801 he was elected president of Columbia College, New York, and accepted the office, but for some reason almost immediately resigned. He was one of the founders and principal editors of the *Quarterly Theological Magazine and Religious Repository* (1813–17). On July 21, 1786, the American Philosophical Society elected him a member.

Wharton was one of the best-trained and most learned Episcopal clergymen of his day. He made no parade of his attainments, however, either privately or in his preaching, which emphasized sound doctrine, moral integrity, and Christian charity. Poor health and absence of personal ambition probably account for his not occupying a prominent ecclesiastical or educational position. His mental equipment appears most conspicuously in his controversial writings, which, in addition to those mentioned, included *A Short and Candid Inquiry into the Proofs of Christ's Divinity; in Which Dr. Priestly's* [*sic*]

History of Opinions Concerning Christ, is Occasionally Considered (1791); *A Short Answer to "A True Exposition of the Doctrine of the Catholic Church Touching the Sacrament of Penance . . ."* (1814); *Some Remarks on Dr. O'Gallagher's "Brief Reply" to Dr. Wharton's "Short Answer . . ."* (1817). The last two and all the letters in the Carroll controversy were reprinted in 1817 under the title *A Concise View of the Principal Points of Controversy between the Protestant and Roman Churches*. They also appear, together with sermons and other writings, in *The Remains of the Rev. Charles Henry Wharton, D.D.*, edited by George W. Doane. For his spiritual no less than for his intellectual qualities, Wharton was held in high esteem. "I do not recollect," wrote Horace Binney [*q.v.*], "a more gentlemanly figure, or a more benevolent or trust-worthy countenance" (Sprague, *post*, pp. 340–41). He was twice married: first, to Mary Weems of Maryland, who died June 2, 1798, and in memory of whom he wrote *An Elegy* (*Remains*, pp. lxxix–lxxxix); second to Ann, daughter of Chief Justice James Kinsey of New Jersey; he had no children.

[Memoir and funeral sermon by G. W. Doane in *Remains*; W. B. Sprague, *Annals of the Am. Pulpit*, vol. V (1859); W. S. Perry, *The Hist. of the Am. Episcopal Church* (1885) and *Journ. of General Conventions of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the U. S.*, vols. I and II (1874); H. W. Smith, *Life and Correspondence of the Rev. William Smith, D.D.* (1880); Poulson's *Am. Daily Advertiser* (Phila.), July 24, 1833.]

H. E. S.

WHARTON, FRANCIS (Mar. 7, 1820–Feb. 21, 1889), lawyer, clergyman, teacher, government official, author and editor, was the son of Thomas Isaac [*q.v.*] and Arabella (Griffith) Wharton of Philadelphia. He was fourth in descent from Thomas Wharton, baptized at Orton, England, 1664, married in Philadelphia, 1689, a successful Quaker merchant whose descendants formed one of the leading families of the city. An uncle of Francis Wharton, Judge William Griffith [*q.v.*] of the United States circuit court, was the author of several law treatises. Francis' father, a prominent lawyer and editor of law reports, is said to have left the Society of Friends to serve as an officer in the War of 1812. He married a member of the Episcopal Church and joined that denomination. Francis' mother was very devout and exercised a profound religious influence over her son.

Wharton graduated from Yale in 1839 and after studying law in his father's office was admitted to the Pennsylvania bar in 1843. He soon won success as a lawyer and for a time served as assistant to the attorney general of Pennsylvania, but he became better known as an author-

ity on criminal law. Among his early works were *A Treatise on the Criminal Law of the United States* (1846), *Precedents of Indictments and Pleas* (1849), *State Trials of the United States during the Administrations of Washington and Adams* (1849), *A Treatise on the Law of Homicide in the United States* (1855), and in collaboration with Moreton Stillé, *Treatise on Medical Jurisprudence* (1855).

On Nov. 4, 1852, Wharton married Sidney Paul, daughter of Comegys and Sarah (Rodman) Paul of Philadelphia. She died in September 1854. From boyhood he had been interested in church work and after the death of his wife he turned to religious activity, becoming a lay preacher and serving as editor of the *Episcopal Recorder*. In 1856 he made a tour of the upper Missouri Valley in a wagon distributing Bibles and tracts and in the fall he accepted appointment as professor of history and literature in Kenyon College, Gambier, Ohio. On Dec. 27, 1860, he married Helen Elizabeth Ashhurst, daughter of Lewis R. and Mary H. Ashhurst of Philadelphia. During his years at Kenyon, Wharton continued his activity as a religious writer, editor, and lay preacher, and on Apr. 11, 1862, was ordained deacon; a month later he was raised to the priesthood. The following year he became rector of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, Brookline, Mass. Resigning his pastorate in 1871, he accepted a professorship in the recently established Episcopal Theological Seminary at Cambridge, where he continued for ten years. In denominational affairs he was a leader of the Evangelical or Low Church school. He was the author of two books on religious themes, *A Treatise on Theism and on the Modern Skeptical Theories* (1859) and *The Silence of Scripture* (1867).

The years which Francis Wharton spent in religious work did not lure him permanently from the field of legal writing. His *Treatise on the Conflict of Laws* (1872), largely written during a six months' stay at Dresden while abroad for his health, in 1870-71, established his reputation as an authority on international law. He lectured on this subject at the law school of Boston University. Other books by Wharton written while at Cambridge bear evidence of his activity during those years: *A Treatise on the Law of Negligence* (1874), *A Commentary on the Law of Evidence in Civil Issues* (1877), *Philosophy of Criminal Law* (1880), *A Commentary on the Law of Contracts* (1882). He resigned his Cambridge professorship in 1881 because of failing health and spent the next two years in Europe. Upon returning to Philadel-

phia, he busied himself revising his books. His early *Treatise on Criminal Law* went through nine editions during his lifetime and a twelfth edition was published in 1932. Some of his other works also appeared in several editions.

At the beginning of the first Cleveland administration Wharton accepted an invitation to become examiner of claims, chief of the legal division in the Department of State, and took office Apr. 15, 1885. In addition to his regular duties he was entrusted by Congress with the compilation of *A Digest of the International Law of the United States* (3 vols., 1886; 2nd ed., 1887). Much of this work was incorporated by John Bassett Moore in *A Digest of International Law* published by the government in 1906. To Wharton was also assigned the task of editing *The Revolutionary Diplomatic Correspondence of the United States* (6 vols., 1889), the manuscript for which he completed shortly before his death. The task was done in a spirit of honesty, discarding the practice by which earlier compilers of American records had deleted passages reflecting on the judgment or motives of the "Founding Fathers." His work as legal adviser to the Department and as a writer on the foreign policy of the United States was notable for the emphasis which he placed on the rights of neutrals. As an officer of the government he insisted upon the neutral rights of American vessels during the insurrection in Colombia (1885). He severely criticized the decision of the Supreme Court in the *Springbok* case (5 Wallace, 1), arising from the seizure of a British vessel bound for Nassau during the Civil War, and pointed out the danger of similar infringements of the rights of American commerce by Great Britain when she should become engaged in war with a European power. Wharton died at his home in Washington, and was buried in Rock Creek Cemetery in that city. By his second marriage he had two daughters.

[J. B. Moore, "A Brief Sketch of the Life of Francis Wharton," in *The Revolutionary Diplomatic Correspondence* (1889), vol. I; H. E. Wharton and others, *Francis Wharton: A Memoir* (1891); A. H. Wharton, *Geneal. of the Wharton Family* (1880); *Obit. Record Grads. Yale Univ.* (1890); *Am. Law Rev.*, May-June, 1889; *Evening Star* (Washington), Feb. 22, 1889.]

E. R. P.

WHARTON, GREENE LAWRENCE (July 17, 1847-Nov. 4, 1906), missionary, born on a farm near Bloomington, Ind., was the son of Stanfiel and Ann Esther (Berry) Wharton, and a descendant of Joseph Wharton who emigrated from England and settled in Virginia early in the nineteenth century. Up to the time he was seventeen, young Wharton had received

only the most rudimentary education, for his father was constantly on the move. In 1867, for the most part self-prepared, he entered the high school in Terre Haute, Ind., where he remained but a year. Later, he continued his studies in Southern Illinois College, Carbondale, Ill. After teaching for several years, he became pastor of the Church of the Disciples of Christ in Carbondale. Two years thereafter he was ordained and entered Bethany College, where he was graduated in 1876. From 1876 to 1882 he was pastor of the Richmond Avenue Church of the Disciples in Buffalo, N. Y., marrying in the meantime, Aug. 1, 1878, Emma Virginia, daughter of Robert Richardson [q.v.].

On Sept. 16, 1882, he and his wife sailed from New York for India under appointment as missionaries of the newly organized Foreign Christian Missionary Society of Cincinnati, Ohio. Arriving in Bombay, Nov. 7, they proceeded immediately to Ellichpur, Berar, from which they prospected for a suitable location for missionary service. Harda, in the Central Provinces, was finally selected, and became in January 1883 the headquarters of the first India work of the Disciples of Christ. Very early in the history of the enterprise a school for boys was opened. Several native evangelists were engaged from other missions to aid in the Hindi work at Harda and in the surrounding area. During the winter of 1888-89 Wharton undertook additional work among the Gond and Kurku tribesmen of the Satpura mountains. In 1889, accompanied by his family, he made a trip to Australia, partly for the benefit of his wife's health and partly to arouse further interest in the India mission. After spending the following winter in India, they proceeded on furlough to America, where Wharton gave many addresses and enlisted aid for his enterprise. On Oct. 17, 1891, leaving his family behind, he sailed with new recruits again for Harda, journeying by way of England, where he gave missionary addresses among the churches of his denomination. In February 1893, he was commissioned to found a training school for mission workers, which he established at Harda and from which the first class was graduated in 1897. During the great famine of 1897 he temporarily closed the school and rendered conspicuous relief service.

In the spring of 1899, with his family, which had rejoined him, he returned to America. They made their home in the college hamlet of Hiram, Ohio, where Wharton served for several years as pastor of the church. During 1903-04, having resigned this pastorate, he made a tour of the churches of his order in behalf of the India train-

ing school. On Sept. 30, 1904, he sailed for India, arriving in Bombay, Nov. 5. He proceeded to Jabalpur, where, during his furlough, the Bible College, transferred from Harda, had been formally opened under the administration of George William Brown. Until shortly before his death he assisted in the work of education, evangelism, and publication. He was the author of several tracts in Hindi, and of one on the Christian use of the tithe system. He died in a Calcutta hospital and was buried in that city.

[E. R. Wharton, *Life of G. L. Wharton* (1913); *Christian-Evangelist*, Nov. 15, 1906; *Missionary Intelligencer*, Dec. 1906, Jan. 1907.] J. C. Ar—r.

WHARTON, JOSEPH (Mar. 3, 1826-Jan. 11, 1909), manufacturer, philanthropist, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., fifth of the ten children of William and Deborah (Fisher) Wharton. His father was a cousin of Thomas I. Wharton, a nephew of Samuel Wharton [qq.v.], and a descendant of Thomas Wharton, a native of England, who was in Philadelphia before 1689. Joseph's early education was received in private schools and from a tutor. At the age of sixteen he was sent to the Chester County farm of Joseph S. Walton, where he remained until the age of nineteen, working as an ordinary farm hand in order to regain his health. During the winter months, however, he continued his studies in chemistry at the laboratory of Martin H. Boyé [q.v.] in Philadelphia, and also added to his knowledge of French and German.

His first business experience was secured as clerk in a drygoods establishment during the years 1845-47. In 1847 he cooperated with his brother in establishing a white lead manufactory, which they sold. In 1851 he became a stockholder in the Lehigh Zinc Company, and from 1853 to 1863 was its manager. In this connection he was responsible for the first commercially successful production of spelter—a crude metallic zinc—in America, and built the first spelter works on the Belgian model to be operated profitably in the United States. In the meantime, 1857, he had been one of the founders and become a director of the Saucon Iron Company, the name of which was changed in 1861 to Bethlehem Iron Corporation; ultimately it became a part of the Bethlehem Steel Company. About 1864 Wharton purchased the abandoned Gap Nickel mine in Lancaster County, Pa., and established a plant in Camden, N. J., for the manufacture of metallic nickel and metal copper alloys. For many years he was the only producer of refined nickel in the United States, and in 1875 he succeeded in turning out a pure malleable nickel, which was utilized in the making of

many useful articles. In addition to his other interests, he was connected with several railroads, was proprietor of the Andover Iron Company, of Phillipsburg, N. J., and was the owner of large coal tracts and coke works.

Wharton also exerted a strong political influence, particularly with respect to the tariff. He believed in a high protective tariff for all manufacturers as well as for the iron and steel trade, of which he was the leading tariff spokesman for over a quarter of a century. In 1868 he helped organize the Industrial League of Pennsylvania, a protectionist organization. When its work was taken over by the American Iron and Steel Association in 1875, he was elected first vice-president of the Association, and in 1904, its president. Among his published contributions to the discussion of tariff legislation were *International Industrial Competition* (1870, 1872), and *National Self-Protection* (1875), the title of which became one of the chief slogans of the protectionist group.

He took an active interest in educational matters, and was a founder of Swarthmore College, one of the earlier co-educational institutions, established by the Philadelphia and New York Hicksite Friends. He was a member of its board of managers (1870-1909) and was president of the board for nearly twenty-five years (1883-1907). To the support of the institution he gave liberally. He is remembered also for his gift to the University of Pennsylvania in 1881 of \$100,000, subsequently increased to about \$500,000, for the establishment of a school offering young men an adequate education in the principles underlying successful civil government, and a training suitable for those intending to engage in business or to undertake the management of property. The Wharton School of Finance and Commerce created under the terms of his gift was the first of its kind in the United States and has achieved an international reputation in its field.

Wharton was a man of varied interests. Although he achieved his greatest success as a manufacturer, he was a chemist, geologist, mineralogist, and metallurgist. He was an effective speaker on educational and other questions of public importance. He was interested in art and had some skill in drawing. Among his writings not previously mentioned were: *Is a College Education Advantageous to a Business Man?* (n.d.); *Suggestions Concerning the Small Money of the United States* (1868); *Speeches and Poems* (1926), collected by J. W. Lippincott. On June 15, 1854, he married Anna Corbit Lovering, by whom he had three children.

[A. H. Wharton, *Geneal. of the Wharton Family* (1880); J. W. Lippincott, *Bioq. Memoranda Concerning Joseph Wharton* (1900); E. R. Johnson, *The Wharton School—Its First Fifty Years* (1931); *Bull. of the Am. Iron and Steel Assn.*, Feb. 1, 1900; *Iron Age*, Jan. 28, 1900; *Jour. of the Iron and Steel Institute* (London), LXXIX (1909), 482; L. M. Williamson and others, *Prominent and Progressive Pennsylvanians of the Nineteenth Century* (1898), vol. II; *Proc. Am. Philosophical Soc.*, vol. XLVIII (1909); Wilfred Jordan, *Colonial and Revolutionary Families of Pa.*, vol. IV (1932); *Who's Who in America*, 1908-09; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 12, 1900.] H. S. P.

WHARTON, RICHARD (d. May 14, 1689), merchant, proprietor, and promoter, was born in England. He was not interested in the religious experiment of the Puritans but emigrated to America early in the Restoration Period to make his fortune. He soon found himself in the center of a rapidly increasing imperialistically inclined group, both transplanted Englishmen and New England Puritans of the second and third generation, who wished to expand commerce, invest capital, and develop the natural resources of the country on a large and monopolistic basis. As an eligible bachelor he had no difficulty in marrying Bethia Tyng from one of the most prosperous New England families. They had three sons. When he lost his first wife he took for his second, Sarah Higginson, the daughter of John and sister of Nathaniel Higginson [qq.v.]. They had four daughters. For his third wife he married Martha Winthrop, the spinster grand-daughter of John Winthrop, 1588-1649, the daughter of John Winthrop, 1606-1676, and the sister of Fitz John Winthrop [qq.v.]. These marriages were all factors in his success.

Wharton disapproved of New England's commercial relations with the Dutch and favored the navigation laws as a means to shut them out from the colonial trade as well as the carrying trade in general. During the second Dutch War he seized, under letters of marque and reprisal, a Dutch vessel concerned in trade with New England. This act involved New England against its wishes in commercial warfare with the Dutch. Long delay of the trial of the disputed case caused him and his associates to publish a protest, for which affront to the Massachusetts government he lost his privilege as an attorney. After the Dutch recapture of New Netherland he urged attempting to repossess it, not only for the negative reasons of eliminating Dutch commercial competition but more particularly because he saw the tremendous possibilities for developing American commerce on a unified plan with the port of New York as center. The New England theocracy stood as a barrier against development along imperial lines,

Wharton

and it was therefore natural that he should be one of those urging that the government there be remodelled and the power of the church over the state broken. His legal experience showed him the need of an intercolonial court for hearing appeals and sitting on admiralty cases, while his position as a heavily taxed non-freeman made him feel the injustice of a government that taxed wealth but denied its possessor the right to vote, if he happened not to be a Congregationalist. Largely through the influence of men like himself the Dominion of New England was established in 1686, although none of its supporters had desired or expected that the new government would lack a representative legislative assembly.

He was a merchant importer, owning his own wharves and vessels. He sought and received a monopoly of salt production from the General Court of Massachusetts and later applied for a royal monopoly grant. In 1670 he asked of the colonies in the New England Confederation, for himself and associates, exclusive privileges of producing naval stores. Massachusetts and Plymouth granted the petition for a ten year period. His largest scheme was the organization of a company for developing mines in New England, but including the production of salt and naval stores. This plan came to a head during the administration of Sir Edmund Andros [*q.v.*] and included English as well as colonial investors. The company, through Wharton, petitioned for a royal grant in February 1688, but the overthrow of James prevented the passing of the patent through the seals. Wharton aspired also to be a landed proprietor and was associated with prominent New England men in the Atherton Company and the Million Purchase. His largest venture of this sort was undertaken alone, his Pejebscot Purchase in Maine, a tract of about 500,000 acres. In all these ventures he and his associates had difficulty in acquiring titles to the lands, for such large projects were disapproved of by the Puritan governments of New England, which preferred a more democratic distribution of the land. This objection on the part of the New England authorities furnished one of the main reasons for the impetus given to the Dominion movement. To the surprise and consternation of the various speculators, Andros, governor of the Dominion, was as opposed to the engrossing of large tracts as were the Puritan rulers. This opposition doomed Andros' chances for success, for his chief support had been from the merchants and landed proprietors. Wharton and his associates as well as the Puritans of the old theocracy worked for

Wharton

a change, although their suggested reforms were along different lines. While in England trying to further his own projects at court and at the same time help the movement against Andros, Wharton died suddenly, leaving his vast estate in a bankrupt condition. By his death the Dominion lost one of its strongest imperialist leaders and the opposition became dominant under the brilliant generalship of Increase Mather [*q.v.*].

[V. F. Barnes, "Richard Wharton," *Mass. Colonial Soc. Pubs.*, vol. XXVI (1926), with references; Fulmer Mood in *Miss. Valley Hist. Rev.*, Sept. 1934.]

V. F. B.

WHARTON, ROBERT (Jan. 12, 1757–Mar. 7, 1834), mayor of Philadelphia, merchant, sportsman, the second child of Joseph Wharton, by his second wife, Hannah (Owen) Ogden Wharton, was born at his father's country seat, "Walnut Grove," in Southwark, Philadelphia, later the scene of the historic fête, "The Mischianza," given in honor of the British commander, General Howe. A first cousin of Thomas and half-brother of Samuel Wharton [*qq.v.*], he was a grandson of Thomas Wharton, of Westmorland, England, who emigrated to Philadelphia some time before 1689. As a boy Robert displayed a "decided distaste for learning," and at the age of fourteen was allowed to relinquish his studies and become apprentice to a hatter. After having learned the trade, he did not follow it, but entered the counting house of his half-brother Charles. Subsequently, he engaged in business for himself as a wholesale grocer and as a flour merchant.

In 1792 he was elected a member of the common council of Philadelphia, and in 1796 was appointed alderman. While he was serving in that capacity the sailors on merchantmen then in the harbor went on a strike for higher wages, and being denied, proceeded to terrorize the water front. Armed with clubs and knives, they marched up and down the streets near the river until influential citizens appealed to Wharton to take charge and suppress the rioters, since the mayor of the city was in feeble health and incapacitated. Wharton gathered a force of some sixty police and twenty volunteers, and led them armed with sticks of cordwood against the rioters, who numbered about three hundred. Wharton himself was unarmed, but after being knocked down four times he succeeded in seizing the standard bearer. A hundred men were arrested and the riot was suppressed.

In 1798 Wharton was elected mayor of Philadelphia for the first of fifteen times. Before the election, and while an alderman, he volun-

Wharton

teered to take charge of the Walnut Street Jail, since the jailer and several of his deputies had resigned in the face of the yellow-fever epidemic which had broken out in the city. Wharton took up his residence in the prison, and when a mutiny among the convicts broke out he armed himself with a fowling piece, and together with several keepers met the insurgents, whom he called upon to surrender. Since they continued to advance he gave the order to fire, and himself fired immediately. Several of the prisoners fell, two of them mortally wounded. Wharton asked the grand jury to investigate the incident, and they returned a report that he had only performed his duty in upholding the law. His fellow townsmen never forgot these two instances of his courage and devotion. He was reelected mayor in 1799, and served subsequently in 1806-07, in 1810, from 1814 to 1818, and from 1820 to 1824. In the latter year he resigned, having served as chief executive of Philadelphia more years than any other mayor of that city.

Greatly interested in sports and social activities, Wharton early became a member of the Gloucester (N. J.) Fox Hunting Club, of which he was president from 1812 until it was disbanded in 1818. He was also a member of the Schuylkill Fishing Company from 1790 until 1828, when he resigned, having in the meantime been elected governor sixteen times. His social interests naturally caused him to join, in 1798, the First Troop, Philadelphia City Cavalry, of which body he was elected captain in 1803 without having passed through the intermediate ranks. In 1810, he was elected colonel of the Regiment of Cavalry of Philadelphia, and in 1811 he became brigadier-general of the First Brigade, Pennsylvania Militia. When the First Troop went into active service in 1814, he served as a private under his former lieutenant, resigning to become once more the mayor of Philadelphia. On Dec. 17, 1789, he was married to Salome, daughter of William Chancellor. He had two children, both of whom predeceased him.

IA. H. Wharton, *Geneal. of the Wharton Family* (1880); *A Hist. of the Schuylkill Fishing Company* (1889); Henry Simpson, *The Lives of Eminent Philadelphians Now Deceased* (1859); F. W. Leach, in *North American* (Phila.), Apr. 14, 1907; *Hist. of the First Troop Phila. City Cavalry* (n.d.); *Poulson's Am. Daily Advertiser* (Phila.), Mar. 8, 1834.] J. J.

WHARTON, SAMUEL (May 3, 1732-1800), merchant and land speculator, was born in Philadelphia, the grandson of Thomas Wharton, a Quaker who emigrated to Philadelphia from Westmorland, England, before 1689, and the son of Hannah (Carpenter) and Joseph Wharton, a prosperous merchant. He was a half-brother of

Wharton

Robert Wharton [q.v.]. He married, before 1755, Sarah Lewis. They had six children. He became a prominent merchant and was associated with John Baynton in the Philadelphia firm of Baynton & Wharton and after 1763 also with George Morgan [q.v.] as Baynton, Wharton & Morgan. This concern was engaged in the trade of the newly opened country across the Alleghanies, especially with the Indians. About 1764 the firm launched an ambitious project for exploiting the trade of the Illinois country, later known as the "Grand Illinois Venture"; but a series of reverses obliged the company to go into a voluntary receivership and withdraw completely from the Illinois venture in 1772.

In the meantime, Wharton was becoming deeply interested in land speculation. For several years he seems to have devoted his principal energies to obtaining a large land grant from the Indians by way of restitution for the firm's heavy losses during Pontiac's uprising of 1763. In 1768, at Fort Stanwix, the Six Nations ceded to the "suffering traders" a large tract of land now in West Virginia, which came to be known as the "Indiana grant." Deeming it desirable to have this grant validated by the Crown in 1769, the associates in the project sent Wharton and William Trent [q.v.] to England. It is doubtful whether Wharton and Trent ever attempted to obtain the King's sanction for the original Indiana grant. Wharton soon established valuable contacts with prominent English politicians and men of affairs, and with them organized a group styled the Grand Ohio Company, though it was usually referred to as the Walpole Company, from Thomas Walpole, a prominent member. In January 1770 the group petitioned for a grant of some 20,000,000 acres lying between the Alleghanies and the upper Ohio. A scheme had been devised for a new colony, to be called "Vandalia," and a tentative frame of government had even been decided upon. It was rumored in Philadelphia that Wharton was to be the first governor. For years he devoted his very considerable abilities to these plans. He brought influence to bear upon British officialdom, corresponded with his associates in America, and wrote a series of pamphlets in support of the petition of the Walpole group (for list of these pamphlets see *Mississippi Valley*, post, II, 316). Official procrastination and obstruction, however, climaxed by the outbreak of hostilities in America in 1775, caused the complete collapse of the enterprise. Wharton remained in England and in 1779 joined Franklin in France, where the two discussed the possibility of ob-

taining recognition of the Vandalia claim by Congress.

In 1779 or 1780 Wharton returned to America. He served as a delegate to Congress from Delaware in 1782 and 1783. From 1784 to 1786 he was justice of the peace for the district of Southwark, Pa., and was judge of the court of common pleas in 1790 and 1791. He died at his country home near Philadelphia. His will was probated on Mar. 26, 1800.

[Correspondence and papers of Baynton, Wharton, & Morgan, the Ohio Company manuscripts, and the Wharton manuscripts including the Thomas Wharton Letter Book, 1773-1784, in possession of Hist. Soc. of Pa.; some letters in *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, July 1909 to Jan. 1910; A. H. Wharton, *Gen. of the Wharton Family* (1880) and in *Ibid.*, vol. I (1877), nos. 3 and 4; *Biog. Directory Am. Cong.* (1928); *Ill. State Hist. Lib. Colls.*, esp. C. W. Alvord and C. E. Carter, "The Critical Period" (1915), "The New Régime" (1916), and "Trade and Politics" (1921); C. W. Alvord, *The Mississippi Valley in British Politics* (2 vols., 1917); C. E. Carter, *Great Britain and the Illinois Country* (1910); A. T. Volwiler, *George Croghan and the Westward Movement* (1926); Max Savelle, *George Morgan* (1932).] W. E. S.—s.

WHARTON, THOMAS (1735-May 22, 1778), merchant, president of Pennsylvania, son of John and Mary (Dobbins) Wharton, was born in Chester County, Pa., the second of five children. First cousin of Robert and Samuel Wharton [*qq.v.*], he was a grandson of Thomas Wharton of Kellorth, Orton Parish, Westmorland, England, who emigrated to America before 1689. John Wharton was a saddler by trade and coroner of Chester County, 1730-37. His son, Thomas, who was called "Junior" to distinguish him from a cousin by the same name and five years his senior, seems to have had the advantages of a good education. At the age of twenty he was apprenticed to Reese Meredith, a Philadelphia merchant. Later, he established himself in business and for a time, in association with Anthony Stocker under the name of Stocker & Wharton, was one of the principal exporters of Philadelphia. His resolute stand against the Stamp Act (1765), his advocacy of non-importation agreements among American merchants, together with his membership on the committee of correspondence and his avowed sympathy for Boston in 1774, definitely identified him with the Whigs.

Thereafter his energies were devoted less to the business of a merchant and more to Pennsylvania politics. In the summer of 1774 he was on the committee which attempted unsuccessfully to have the Assembly summoned into session and was a delegate to the provincial convention (July 15). In the summer of 1775 the Assembly placed him on the provincial Committee of Safety. In the work of this body he

played an active part until it was superseded by the Council of Safety, which the state convention in July 1776 vested with executive authority until the new constitution was put into operation. Of this body, on Aug. 6, Wharton was chosen president. The failure of Philadelphia to elect members to the Assembly and the Council brought unexpected delay in organizing the state government, the resulting confusion being increased by the British invasion of New Jersey. In this emergency Wharton was in constant touch with Washington, and was the principal figure in ordering the Pennsylvania militia to the commander in chief's assistance, and in encouraging enlistments. The danger from without seems to have turned the tide of opinion toward the constitution, and in February 1777, after months of delay, Philadelphia elected a councilor in the person of Wharton. The government was now organized, the Council and the Assembly united in electing Wharton president of the Supreme Executive Council, and on Mar. 5, 1777, the new president was inaugurated with imposing ceremonies.

Commanding the respect of the conservatives, by his energy and patriotism, together with his moderation and tact, he gave dignity to the government and was at the same time acceptable to the back country. Not an ardent constitutionalist, he was desirous of maintaining some semblance of harmony in the state, as his own words show: "if the Government should at this time be overset, it would be attended with the worst consequences not only to this state, but to the whole continent in the opposition we are making to the tyranny of Great Britain. If a better frame of government should be adopted—such a one as would please a much greater majority than the present one, I should be very happy in seeing it brought about" (*Armor, post*, p. 208). The critical times made the task of president a difficult one, especially in a state so hopelessly divided into factions as was Pennsylvania. During his administration bills of credit were issued to carry on the war, laws passed to punish the disloyal, courts organized, and other measures taken to fit the government to the needs of the time. A unique test of Wharton's own loyalty to the cause was afforded in September 1777, when, backed up by the Assembly, he ordered the removal of twenty Quakers from Philadelphia to Virginia, one of them his own cousin, for their suspected British sympathies, going so far as to disregard writs of *habeas corpus* from Chief Justice McKean [*q.v.*] of the state supreme court. He had much to do in building up Philadelphia's defenses during the summer

of 1777 and early in 1778, and, at his suggestion, Washington sent army officers into Pennsylvania to replenish the dwindling regiments. In the fall of 1777, when the British seized Philadelphia, the state government moved to Lancaster. There Wharton succumbed unexpectedly the following spring to an attack of quinsy.

Wharton was married twice. His first marriage, Nov. 4, 1762, to Susannah, daughter of Thomas Lloyd and Susannah Kearney, allied him with a family long prominent in Pennsylvania politics. After her death he married, Dec. 7, 1774, Elizabeth, daughter of William and Mary Tallman Fishbourne. By his first wife he had five children, and by his second, three. Wharton's grandfather was a Quaker, but he, although not a member, was outwardly sympathetic toward the Anglican Church. He was prominent in the social and civic life of Philadelphia and maintained a beautiful country home, "Twickenham," in Cheltenham Township, now Montgomery County.

[A. H. Wharton, *Geneal. of the Wharton Family* (1880); *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, Oct. 1881, Jan. 1882; W. C. Armor, *Lives of the Governors of Pa.* (1872); A. S. Bolles, *Pa. Province and State* (1899); *Pa. Archives*, 1 ser. V-VIII (1853), 2 ser. III (1890), 4 ser. III (1900), 651-72; *Pa. Colonial Records*, vols. X, XI (1852); J. H. Peeling, *The Pub. Life of Thos. McKean, 1734-1817* (1929).] J. H. P.—g.

WHARTON, THOMAS ISAAC (May 17, 1791–Apr. 7, 1856), lawyer, author, was born in Philadelphia, the third child of Isaac and Margaret (Rawle) Wharton. He was a descendant of Thomas Wharton who was in Philadelphia before 1689, and a nephew of Samuel Wharton [q.v.]. Isaac's cousin, Thomas Wharton [q.v.], was the first president of Pennsylvania. After graduating from the University of Pennsylvania in 1807, Thomas Isaac began the study of law in the office of his uncle, William Rawle [q.v.], a leader of the Philadelphia bar. During the War of 1812, he served as a lieutenant in the famous volunteer Washington Guards of Philadelphia. Here his youth and high spirits caused him to quarrel with Capt. John Swift while their respective companies were deploying near Camp Dupont. After some hot words, there was an interchange of sword thrusts in which Wharton was wounded slightly. This incident resulted in his temporary dismissal from the Guards, to which, however, he was soon reelected. The matter having been referred to a court of honor, Wharton, pursuant to the court's decision, apologized and the matter ended.

At the close of the war he began the active practice of the law and became one of the most learned members of the bar, acquiring, in par-

ticular, a mastery over the difficult branches dealing with real property. He found time in his earlier years, however, for diversions of a literary nature. He was one of the brilliant young men who gathered around Joseph Dennie [q.v.], was a member of his Tuesday Club, and a contributor to the *Port Folio*. Wharton also wrote for the *Analectic Magazine* and in 1815 succeeded Washington Irving [q.v.] as editor. So absorbed in the law did he ultimately become, however, that the fine literary career promised by his early writing was never realized. Though he was especially learned in real property law, his knowledge in other legal fields was hardly less profound. Among his early labors was that of compiling *A Digest of Cases Adjudged in the Circuit Court of the United States for the Third Circuit, and in the Courts of Pennsylvania* (1822). In 1830 he was appointed with William Rawle and Joel Jones [q.v.] to codify the civil statute law of Pennsylvania, a task which consumed four years. Legal publications of his include *Reports of Cases . . . in the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania* (1836), and *A Letter to Robert Toland and Isaac Elliot, Esqrs., on the Subject of the Right and Power of the City of Philadelphia to Subscribe for Stock in the Pennsylvania Railroad* (1846), a masterful legal thesis which was instrumental in assuring the formation of the Pennsylvania Railroad. Wharton's success as a lawyer was in no small part due to his scrupulous honesty and exacting ethical standards.

He took a lively interest in various scholarly societies. In 1830 he was elected a member of the American Philosophical Society. He was among the first active members of the Library and Athenaeum companies, and the Historical Society of Pennsylvania was started in Wharton's home by himself and a number of friends with similar interests. He was also a trustee of the University of Pennsylvania from 1837 to his death. Among his non-legal writings are "Notes on the Provincial Literature of Pennsylvania" (*Memoirs of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania*, vol. I, 1826) and *A Memoir of William Rawle* (1840). On Sept. 11, 1817, he married Arabella Griffith, who with four children survived him.

[A. H. Wharton, *Geneal. of the Wharton Family* (1880); H. E. Wharton and others, *Francis Wharton: A Memoir* (1891); Henry Simpson, *The Lives of Eminent Philadelphians Now Deceased* (1839); J. T. Scharf and Thompson Westcott, *Hist. of Phila.* (1884); T. A. Glenn, *Some Colonial Mansions and Those Who Lived in Them* (1900); *Univ. of Pa. Blog. Cat. of the Matriculates of the Coll.* (1894); "Extracts from the Diary of Thomas Franklin Pleasants, 1814," *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, Oct. 1913; *North Am. and U. S. Gazette* (Phila.), Apr. 9, 1856; *Legal Intelligencer*, Apr. 18, 1856.] G. G. A.

Wharton

WHARTON, WILLIAM H. (1802–Mar. 14, 1839), leader in the Texas revolution, was born in Albemarle County, Va., the descendant of John Wharton who emigrated from Westmorland, England, to Culpeper County, Va., about 1730 and the son of John Austin and Judith (Harris) Wharton. Both his parents died in 1816, leaving five children to the guardianship of an uncle, Jesse Wharton, a lawyer and a representative and senator in Congress from Tennessee. While engaged in the practice of law at Nashville, Tenn., young Wharton met Sarah Ann Groce, who was attending school there. The courtship that followed brought him to Texas and to the home of Jared Ellison Groce, the largest planter and slave owner in all that country. The couple was married at “Bernardo,” the home of the bride’s father, on Dec. 5, 1827. Jared Groce offered the young people one-third of his vast estate—all the lands he possessed in Brazoria County—and numerous slaves, if they would remain in Texas. With keen intuition, Groce felt that Wharton would be a valuable asset to the new country. The Wharton plantation was situated twelve miles from the Gulf of Mexico on fertile land, with the Brazos River on one side and Oyster Creek on the other. Here a splendid home was built with lumber from Mobile and furniture and interior decoration from Nashville. Here at “Eagle Island”—for such was the plantation called—many important meetings were held that had much to do with shaping the future of Texas. Here John A. Wharton, the first child, who succeeded to the command of the Confederate regiment, “Terry’s Texas Rangers,” after Terry was killed, grew to manhood.

By the time the Texas Revolution appeared probable, Wharton had become prominent in public affairs. A convention was called at San Felipe for Oct. 1, 1832, with the ostensible purpose of proclaiming loyalty to Santa Anna, but perhaps with the real purpose of petitioning for the repeal of the law of Apr. 6, 1830, which prohibited further colonization in Texas by citizens of foreign countries, including the United States. Wharton was nominated as president, but Stephen F. Austin [*q.v.*], recognized as the most influential man in Texas, was elected. Wharton wrote the report of the committee asking repeal of the objectionable law of Apr. 6. When a second convention was called, Apr. 1, 1833, Wharton was chosen president. This convention set itself the task of writing a new constitution for Texas, when Texas should be separated from Coahuila. Early in 1835 a large group of Texans, one of whom was Wharton, had given up hope of reform and come to favor complete separation from

Wharton

Mexico. By July of that year Lorenzo de Zavala and Wharton were openly agitating against Santa Anna. When the Texans organized at Gonzales on Oct. 11, 1835, Austin was elected commander-in-chief, and Wharton was made judge-advocate of the army. He resigned this office on Nov. 8, and four days later was selected by the Consultation to accompany Austin and Branch T. Archer [*q.v.*] to the United States to solicit aid and support for the Texas revolution. On Apr. 26, 1836, five days after the battle of San Jacinto, he made a stirring *Address* (1836) in the Masonic Hall, New York City, asking for sympathy and pecuniary aid. He did not know that at the time Santa Anna had been captured and the revolution brought near to a close. On May 31, he had a conference lasting several hours with President Jackson, who advised him what Texas should do to prove that the revolution had achieved a *de facto* government. The three commissioners were back in Texas by mid-summer, and on July 20, 1836, they met at Velasco to submit their report. Wharton was chosen a senator from the Brazoria district but resigned in November to accept the appointment from President Sam Houston [*q.v.*] as minister to the United States. His mission was to negotiate for the recognition of Texas and for its eventual annexation to the United States. While Wharton was in Washington, Jackson urged him to have Texas extend its claims to include California. Wharton wrote: “He is very earnest and anxious on this point of claiming the Californias and says we must not consent to less” (Garrison, *post*, I, 194). Jackson seemed to think that if Texas could be extended to include California, the North would consent to annexation in order to gain a port on the Pacific.

Though Wharton lived to see Texas recognized as an independent republic, he was not permitted to see annexation consummated. In October 1838 he removed his residence from “Eagle Island” to Houston and took a place in the Texas Senate. He died at the home of his wife’s brother, Leonard Waller Groce. While preparing to go to “Eagle Island,” he drew his pistol to examine it and discharged it accidentally, inflicting a mortal wound. He was buried at “Eagle Island.” Wharton County, Tex., was named in his honor.

[E. C. Barker, *The Life of Stephen F. Austin* (1925); J. H. Brown, *Hist. of Texas* (2 vols., 1892–93); “Diplomatic Correspondence of . . . Texas,” *Ann. Report Amer. Hist. Assoc.* for 1907 and 1908 (3 pt. in 2 vols., 1908–11), ed. by G. P. Garrison; W. W. Groce, “Major-Gen. John A. Wharton,” *Southwestern Hist. Quart.*, Jan. 1916; *Ibid.*, Jan. 1914, Oct. 1928, July 1932, Jan. 1935; names of parents from C. R. Wharton, Houston, Tex.]

W. P. W.

Whatcoat

WHATCOAT, RICHARD (Feb. 23, 1736–July 5, 1806), Methodist bishop, son of Charles and Mary Whatcoat, was born in the parish of Quinton, Gloucestershire, England. When he was still young his father died and his mother apprenticed him at the age of thirteen to Joseph Jones of Birmingham. At the conclusion of his apprenticeship of eight years, the greater part of which was spent at Darlaston, Whatcoat located at Wednesbury, where he engaged in business. From youth he was very religious: "I was never heard," he wrote concerning the period of his apprenticeship, "to swear a vain oath, nor was ever given to lying, gaming, drunkenness, or any other presumptuous sin, but was commended for my honesty and sobriety, and from my childhood I had, at times, serious thoughts on death and eternity" (Flood and Hamilton, *post*, p. 107). Although he was reared as an Anglican, in 1758 he became a regular attendant at Methodist meetings and after 1761 began to hold such official positions as class leader, steward, and exhorter. In 1769 he entered the Methodist itinerancy and until 1784 was a preacher under the supervision of John Wesley in England, Ireland, and Wales.

In 1784 Wesley selected him as one of three preachers to go to America to organize the scattered Methodists. He was ordained deacon by Wesley on Sept. 1, 1784, and was made an elder the following day. In company with Thomas Coke [*q.v.*] and Thomas Vasey he arrived at New York on Nov. 3. He aided in the organization of the Methodist Episcopal Church at the Christmas Conference that same year, after which he gave much of his time to the administration of the sacraments to the American Methodists, who until then had had no ordained ministers. From 1785 to 1800 he served as an itinerant preacher and presiding elder, his appointments being to large circuits and districts in the territory between New York and North Carolina. Bishop Asbury [*q.v.*] also employed him as a traveling companion on his long episcopal tours.

In 1786 Wesley asked that Whatcoat be ordained bishop, but the preachers that met in conference in 1787, fearful that Wesley might recall Asbury if Whatcoat was made bishop, refused. Thirteen years later, however, at the General Conference of 1800, he was elected bishop by a close vote over Jesse Lee [*q.v.*]. Whatcoat was sixty-four years old at the time, and during the first year of his episcopacy his travels, made mainly on horseback, took him from New England to Georgia and across the Alleghany Mountains to Kentucky and Tennessee, a distance of 4,184 miles. The hardships of his office proved too much for him and after six years he died

Wheatley

at the home of Richard Bassett at Dover, Del.

Whatcoat wielded a great influence on early American Methodism. Although Asbury surpassed him in administrative ability Whatcoat excelled the senior bishop in patience and humility, and won the respect of the preachers and laymen by his kindness, his devotion, and his unique ability in settling ecclesiastical quarrels. He was a strong believer in the Methodist doctrine of sanctification and made holiness the topic for many sermons. Because of his exceptional knowledge of the Bible he was often called a "living concordance." So little thought to secular matters did he give that at his death he did not leave sufficient funds to cover the expenses of his funeral. "A man so uniformly good I have not known in Europe or America" was Bishop Asbury's final tribute to him (*Journal, post*, III, 202).

[Brief autobiog. in P. P. Sandford, *Memoirs of Mr. Wesley's Missionaries to America* (1841); T. L. Flood and J. W. Hamilton, *Lives of Methodist Bishops* (1882); W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. VII (1861); P. D. Gorrie, *The Lives of Eminent Methodist Ministers* (1852); Henry Boehm, *Reminiscences, Hist. and Biog. of Sixty-Four Years in the Ministry* (1865), ed. by J. B. Wakeley; Jesse Lee, *A Short Hist. of the Methodists in the U. S. A.* (1810); Nathan Bangs, *A Hist. of the M. E. Church* (4 vols., 1818–41); Abel Stevens, *Hist. of the M. E. Church in the U. S. A.* (4 vols., 1864–67); John Atkinson, *Centennial Hist. of Am. Methodism* (1884); *Jour. of Rev. Francis Asbury* (3 vols., 1821); *Minutes of the Methodist Conferences . . . 1773 to 1813* (1813); *Federal Gazette and Baltimore Daily Advertiser*, July 10, 1806.] P. N. G.

WHEATLEY, PHILLIS (c. 1753–Dec. 5, 1784), poet, was born in Africa. When she was about eight years old she was kidnapped and brought in a slave ship to Boston, where she was purchased by John Wheatley, a prosperous tailor of Boston, to be trained as a personal servant for his wife. Phillis, who had been chosen for her appealing charm and sensitive face in spite of physical delicacy, responded at once to her new surroundings. Encouraged by her owners, she made rapid progress. "Without any assistance from School Education," wrote Wheatley, "and by only what she was taught in the Family, she, in sixteen Months Time from her Arrival, attained the English Language, . . . to such a Degree as to read any, the most difficult Parts of the Sacred Writings, to the great Astonishment of all who heard her" (*Poems on Various Subjects, post*). She also read extensively in Greek mythology, in Greek and Roman history, and in the contemporary English poets. She early became something of a sensation among the Boston intellectuals, and when she translated a tale from Ovid, it was published by her friends.

Her first verses, written when she was about thirteen years old, were entitled "To the Uni-

Wheatley

versity of Cambridge in New England." They were followed by "To the King's Most Excellent Majesty," written in 1768, "On the Death of Rev. Dr. Sewell," 1769, and other occasional poems. In 1770 *An Elegiac Poem on the Death of the Celebrated Divine . . . George Whitefield*, was published. These are not only remarkable as examples of precocity but, though without originality and revealing the influence of Pope and Gray, are excellent work of their kind. In 1773 her health was failing rapidly and Nathaniel Wheatley, the son of John, took her to England. She had already corresponded with Lady Huntingdon, Lord Dartmouth, and others, who now received her cordially. In addition to her gift for writing she appears to have been an unusual conversationalist and to have had no little personal charm. Her popularity in London was immediate and great. The first bound volume of her poems, published while she was abroad, entitled *Poems on Various Subjects, Religious and Moral* (1773), was dedicated to Lady Huntingdon.

Her visit was cut short by the serious illness of Mrs. Wheatley, who died soon after Phillis' return. Wheatley survived his wife only a short time and their daughter died a little later. By this time Phillis had been freed. In 1778 she was married to John Peters, a free negro. He is said to have been "not only a very remarkable looking man, but a man of talents and information." According to tradition, "he wrote with fluency and propriety, and at one period read law." He was disagreeable in manner, however, and "on account of his improper conduct, Phillis became entirely estranged from the immediate family of her mistress" (*Memoir and Poems, post*, p. 29). He was not able to give her the care her delicate health required, and of her three children, two died in early infancy. Phillis herself, after undergoing hardships, died in Boston, alone and in poverty, when little more than thirty years old; her last child was buried with her in an unmarked grave. In 1834 *Memoir and Poems of Phillis Wheatley* was issued, the memoir being written by Margaretta M. Odell. The *Letters of Phillis Wheatley, the Negro-Slave Poet of Boston* appeared in 1864.

[B. H. Grégoire, *An Enquiry Concerning the Intellectual and Moral Faculties and Literature of Negroes* (1810), translated by D. B. Warden; Jared Sparks, *The Writings of George Washington*, vol. III (1834); R. W. Griswold, *The Female Poets of America* (1849); C. F. Heartman, *Phillis Wheatley: A Critical Attempt and a Bibliog. of Her Writings* (1915); *Phillis Wheatley (Phillis Peters): Poems and Letters* (1915), ed. by C. F. Heartman, with appreciation by Arthur Schomburg; B. G. Brawley, *Early Negro American Writers* (1935).]

WHEATLEY, WILLIAM (Dec. 5, 1816–Nov. 3, 1876), actor, theatrical manager, was

Wheatley

born in New York City. His father, Frederick Wheatley (d. 1836), was an Irish entertainer who had strayed from Dublin to America, joining first the famous company of Warren and Wood at Baltimore and Philadelphia (c. 1803), then going to the Park Theatre in New York, where he remained a favorite until his retirement in 1829. Wheatley's mother was the actress, Sarah (Ross) Wheatley (1790–1872), born at St. John, New Brunswick, the daughter of a Scottish officer. She made her American début at the Park on Nov. 12, 1805. The following year she married Frederick Wheatley and left the stage, only to return to it in 1811 upon her husband's failure in a business venture. From this time until her retirement in 1843, she acted with skill, understanding, and conspicuous success in various American theatres, but regularly at the Park Theatre. In the rôles of comic middle-aged and old women (Mrs. Malaprop, Juliet's nurse, etc.), and in the revival of old plays she was, by universal admission, without a rival on the American stage. Of Wheatley's sisters, Julia had some success on the operatic stage as a contralto, married a wealthy New York man, and retired in 1840; Emma married a New York banker's son and retired from the stage, but returned in 1847, acting with great distinction until her death at thirty-two on July 16, 1854, a highly accomplished and beautiful woman.

"Young Wheatley" began his career as Albert in J. S. Knowles's *William Tell* with the visiting actor W. C. Macready, at the Park Theatre, Oct. 13, 1826. The boy's performance won signal public favor and so delighted the English tragedian that he took him on his starring tour through the United States. Returning home to the Park, Wheatley bettered his first success in a magnificent production of *Tom Thumb*, and after its long run found himself established as the chief "juvenile" in the nation's foremost theatre. He underwent a careful and thorough training by his parents before beginning his apprenticeship, in 1833, at the Bowery Theatre as a "walking gentleman." In the summer of 1834 he became the "chief walking gentleman" at the Park, where he continued his rapid advance, winning special recognition as Michael in *Victorine*, Henry Morland in *The Heir-at-Law*, Nicholas Nickleby, Henry in *Speed the Plough*, and Charles in the first American performance of *London Assurance*. He perfected his naturally vivacious and energetic grace, and by painstaking study mastered his dramatic material as few American actors had been known to do. On July 8, 1836, at a benefit for himself at the Park in which he and his sister Emma took the leading

Wheatley

parts, he brought out the tragedy, *Sassacus*, or *the Indian Wife*, generally believed to be his own. He was also for a time manager of the National Theatre, New York.

The Park Theatre declining, Wheatley went to Philadelphia in 1842, where he played with E. A. Marshall's great stock company for one season, ending with a brilliant but premature farewell benefit at the Chestnut Street Theatre on Mar. 24, 1843, in which he acted two of his most characteristic rôles, Doricourt in *The Belle's Stratagem* and Captain Murphy Maguire in *The Serious Family*. Then an unwise venture in Wall Street and an expedition to Nicaragua interrupted his professional career. A year or two later he was back again in the Philadelphia theatres, where, save for another starring engagement at the Park in 1847 with his sister Emma (Mrs. James Mason), he continued to perform until 1852.

In that year he took over for a few months the direction of the Washington (D. C.) Theatre, and thenceforth he divided his efforts between acting and managing. From 1853 to 1856 he shared with John Drew, the elder [*q.v.*], the management of the Arch Street Theatre, Philadelphia, then became sole manager for two years, then co-partner with John Sleeper Clarke [*q.v.*] until the outbreak of the Civil War, when both men withdrew, and Wheatley, in spite of a disastrous fire, revived in a few months the glories of the Continental Theatre in the same city. Early in 1862 Wheatley reappeared in New York at Niblo's Garden and by July had leased that former circus. The following January he also opened the new Chestnut Street in Philadelphia, running the two in conjunction; but after a year's trial he confined himself to the sole management of the better situated theatre in New York. His earliest successes there—*The Duke's Motto*, *Bel Demonio*, *The Connie Soogah*, *Arrah-na-Pogue*, in which he shared the important rôles with the foremost actors of the time—raised Niblo's Garden to a theatre of the first class, celebrated for its star actors and for its sumptuous productions of romantic dramas. In 1866 the unprecedented triumph of *The Black Crook*, in which Wheatley introduced to America for the first time the extravagant ballet spectacle, and committed that playhouse and its metropolitan successors to the new genre, made the fortune of every one concerned in its production and enabled him to retire from the profession, on Aug. 31, 1868, with a handsome competency. The illness and death, however, of his second wife, Elizabeth A. Beckett, on Apr. 1, 1869, soon transformed this elegant old stager into an extremely

Wheaton

devout ascetic who dressed like a clergyman and resided, once more remarrying, in quiet seclusion in New York until his death on Nov. 3, 1876. His third wife and one son by his second wife survived him.

Though never permanently identifying his name with any of his rôles, Wheatley stood in the first rank as a general actor, enjoying great popularity as Jaffier, Claude Melnotte, Ranger, Young Rapid, Captain Absolute, and other showy, pictorial characters congenial to him. According to William Winter (*post*, p. 140), Wheatley's bearing was "pompous, yet urbane"; his elocution "stately and sometimes stilted." As manager he succeeded remarkably well in a time when the star system had ruined many of the country's best theatres; but had he cared more for dramatic art than for long runs he would have had a deeper and more lasting influence on the American stage.

[T. A. Brown, *A Hist. of the N. Y. Stage* (3 vols., 1903), and *Hist. of the Am. Stage* (1871); Arthur Hornblow, *A Hist. of the Theatre in America* (1919), II, 99; Laurence Hutton, *Curiosities of the Am. Stage* (1891), p. 17; J. N. Ireland, *Records of the N. Y. Stage* (2 vols., 1866-67); L. E. Shipman, *A Group of Theatrical Caricatures . . . by W. J. Gladding* (1897); William Winter, *Shadows of the Stage* (1893), 2 ser.; death notice in *N. Y. Herald*, Nov. 3, 1876; obituaries in *N. Y. Tribune*, Nov. 4, 1876, *N. Y. Mail, Evening Mirror*, and *N. Y. Clipper*, Nov. 11, 1876; manuscript letters of Wheatley and of Brown in the Theatre Collection, Harvard Coll. Lib.]
M. B.

WHEATON, FRANK (May 8, 1833-June 18, 1903), soldier, was born at Providence, R. I., the son of Dr. Francis Levison Wheaton and Amelia S. (Burrill) Wheaton. On his father's side he was a descendant of Robert Wheaton, who emigrated from Wales to Massachusetts between 1630 and 1636. Young Wheaton attended the public schools, and studied engineering for one year at Brown University, leaving college in 1850 to accept a position with the United States and Mexico Boundary Commission, with which he passed five years in border surveying. In 1855 he accepted an appointment as a first lieutenant, 1st United States Cavalry. He was engaged in Sumner's campaign against Indians in 1857, in the Mormon expedition in 1858, and in fighting in the Indian Territory in 1859.

On Mar. 1, 1861, preceding the outbreak of the Civil War, he became a captain in the 4th Cavalry, and in July the lieutenant-colonel of the 2nd Rhode Island Infantry. This regiment suffered heavily in the battle of Bull Run; its colonel was among the killed and Wheaton was promoted to succeed him. For "admirable conduct" in the battle Wheaton was commended by General Burnside. In 1862 the 2nd Rhode Island joined McClellan's army in the Peninsula cam-

Wheaton

paign, and was reported for efficiency in the battle of Williamsburg (May 5). Late that year, as of Nov. 29, Wheaton was appointed a brigadier-general, United States Volunteers, and assigned to command a brigade in the VI Corps, which he led in December in the attack on Fredericksburg. In May following he again assisted in an attack on that town, incidental to the campaign of Chancellorsville. Wheaton's brigade arrived late at Gettysburg, but participated in the final action on July 3, 1863. Commanding the same brigade of the VI (Sedgwick's) Corps, he had a prominent part in the Wilderness Campaign in the spring of 1864. He had important missions at Spotsylvania and at Cold Harbor, and was one of the first to cross the James River and arrive in front of Petersburg on June 18. He assaulted the outer works of that city, but was unable to seize the main position. Shortly afterward, Wheaton, now commanding a division, was rushed by water to Washington, D. C., to repel a threatened attack by the Confederate Gen. Jubal A. Early. Debarking at noon, July 11, he marched to Fort Stevens, D. C., where an extemporized force of clerks and veterans had been skirmishing with the enemy. By evening Washington was safe, and on the day following, Wheaton definitely repulsed the attackers. He was rewarded by being appointed a brevet major-general. Returning to Petersburg, he had great success in the assault on Apr. 2, 1865, which did much to win the final campaign.

On Apr. 30, 1866, he was mustered out of the volunteer service, and on July 28, 1866, was appointed a lieutenant-colonel of infantry in the Regular Army. He received the honorary degree of A.M. from Brown University in 1865, and was presented with a sword of honor by the state of Rhode Island. In 1872 he successfully commanded the expedition against the Modoc Indians. Appointed a brigadier-general in 1892, he was assigned to command the Department of Texas. In 1897 he was promoted to major-general, and in the same year, May 8, was retired for age. Thereafter, he made his home in Washington. At his death he was survived by his wife and two daughters.

[*War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict. U. S. Army* (1903); J. R. Bartlett, *Memoirs of R. I. Officers* (1867); *The Biog. Cyc. of Representative Men of R. I.* (1881); *Who's Who in America*, 1901-02; *Army and Navy Jour.*, June 20, 1903; *Washington Post*, June 19, 1903.]
C. H. L.

WHEATON, HENRY (Nov. 27, 1785-Mar. 11, 1848), jurist, diplomat, expounder and historian of international law, was born in Providence, R. I., the son of Seth and Abigail (Whea-

Wheaton

ton) Wheaton. He was descended through both his parents, who were first cousins, from Robert Wheaton, who emigrated from Wales to Massachusetts between 1630 and 1636, settling first in Salem and later in Rehoboth. Through his mother, Henry was said to be descended also from William Goffe [*q.v.*], the regicide. Seth Wheaton was a successful merchant and at his death was president of the Rhode Island branch of the Bank of the United States; his wife was a woman of fine intellect and culture, whose influence on her son was exceeded only by that of his maternal uncle, Dr. Levi Wheaton. To him Henry Wheaton wrote in 1843: "I am your debtor in all things, owing you more of what I am than to all others" (Kellen, *post*, p. 5).

Wheaton was fitted for college at the University Grammar School, Providence, and entered Rhode Island College (now Brown University) at the age of thirteen. When he graduated, in September 1802, he delivered a commencement oration on "Progress of the Mathematical and Physical Sciences during the Eighteenth Century." After reading law in a Providence law office, he went to Europe in the spring of 1805, studied Civil Law at Poitiers, translated into English the new Code Napoléon, and visited Paris. In 1806, after his return from Europe, he began the practice of law in Providence, where in 1811 he married his cousin, Catharine Wheaton, daughter of Dr. Levi Wheaton.

During his college days, Wheaton showed such interest in the public affairs of the French nation that he was known as "Citizen Wheaton" by his fellow students. This interest in government showed itself after his graduation in articles contributed to the *Rhode Island Patriot* and to the *National Intelligencer*; and in a patriotic oration, delivered on July 4, 1810, which was favorably commented upon by Jefferson, to whose school of political thinking all of Wheaton's near relatives belonged. Recognition of his talents came in 1812 when he moved to New York City to become editor of the *National Advocate*, the local organ of the administration party. During the nearly three years of his editorship he wrote intelligently and with learning on the questions of international law and policy growing out of the War of 1812, and was often the mouthpiece of the administration. He served also, from Oct. 26, 1814, as division judge-advocate of the army. In May 1815 he was appointed a justice of the marine court of New York City, an office which he held until July 1819; and for part of this period, beginning in 1816, he held also the office of United States Supreme Court reporter, of which he was the incumbent until 1827. He was

a member of the New York State constitutional convention of 1821, in which he stood out for three propositions: incorporation of private corporations only by authority of a general act, local taxation for common schools, and an independent and irremovable judiciary. In November 1823 he was elected to the New York Assembly; and after serving one term was an unsuccessful candidate for a seat in the United States Senate. From April 1825 to March 1827, when he was succeeded by J. C. Spencer [*q.v.*], he served with Benjamin F. Butler and John Duer [*qq.v.*] as a commissioner to revise the laws of New York. While there is no detailed record of his part in this revision (of 1829), there is evidence that he drew up the general plan which was followed by his colleagues. With his pen, he was continuously active. In 1815 he framed a national bankruptcy law and urged its passage by Congress; in the same year he published *A Digest of the Law of Maritime Captures and Prizes*; in 1821 he published *A Digest of the Decisions of the Supreme Court of the United States*; in 1823 he edited William Selwyn's *Abridgment of the Law of Nisi Prius*; and in 1826 he published a meritorious work entitled *Some Account of the Life, Writings and Speeches of William Pinkney*, a second edition of which was included in Jared Sparks's *Library of American Biography* (vol. VI, 1836).

Meanwhile, during twelve of these years, Wheaton published annually a volume of the decisions of the United States Supreme Court. At first he served without salary, depending upon the sale of the *Reports* for his compensation, but beginning in 1817 he received also payment of \$1,000 a year. He took his duties seriously and greatly added to the value of the volumes by the extent and excellence of his notes. "No reporter in modern times," said Daniel Webster, "has inserted so much and so valuable matter of his own" (Lawrence, *post*, p. xlv). During this time Wheaton was occasionally associated with Webster and others as counsel in cases heard by the Supreme Court. After his retirement from the reportership, his *Reports* were the subject of a suit (*Wheaton vs. Peters*, 8 *Peters*, 591) in which it was decided that "no reporter has or can have any copyright in the written opinions delivered by this court."

The year 1827 marked the beginning of the second phase of Wheaton's career. In that year, President John Quincy Adams appointed him chargé d'affaires to Denmark, and although acceptance of this post meant the renunciation of the benefits to be derived from the professional position that he had reached at home—except

for the profits from the sale of his *Reports*—he sailed for Copenhagen in July, and reached his post in September. His only predecessor here was George W. Erving, who in 1811 had been sent on a special mission in reference to seizures of American vessels. Wheaton's particular duty was to bring these negotiations to a conclusion. He found it a difficult task, for Denmark never admitted violating American neutral rights; nevertheless, Wheaton brought about agreement on a treaty of indemnity, signed Mar. 28, 1830, by the terms of which the sum of \$650,000 was paid to the United States for the benefit of American merchants and all Danish claims were renounced. The payment amounted to one-fifth more than the figure Wheaton had been instructed to insist upon. The treaty has a special importance because it was the prototype of treaties of similar purpose later negotiated with France and Naples.

A large part of Wheaton's success in Denmark was due to his interest in the history of Scandinavia and the facility with which he acquired the Danish language. Little more than a year after his arrival in Copenhagen, he published in the *North American Review* (October 1828) an article on Schlegel's study, in Danish, of the public law of Denmark, and he was the familiar associate of the philologist R. C. Rask and the poet A. G. Øhlenschläger. In addition to articles on Scandinavian literature and legal systems, he published *History of the Northmen* (1831). In a revised second edition, which was translated into French in 1844 by Paul Guillet, he definitely committed himself to the view of the pre-Columbian discovery of America by the Northmen. During a visit to England in 1827 he made the acquaintance of Jeremy Bentham and in 1830, while visiting Paris, he was presented to Louis Philippe by Lafayette. In 1833 he returned to the United States on leave of absence, for the purpose of prosecuting his suit against Peters. The outcome of this suit was a considerable financial loss to Wheaton, but his return to Europe was a personal triumph, for, at the request of Prussia, he was appointed chargé d'affaires at Berlin, Mar. 7, 1835.

In June of that year he arrived at his new post, where the United States had not been represented since 1797. The occasion for his appointment was the desire to establish commercial relations with the states of the German *Zollverein* or customs union, which by 1834 had superseded the Confederation set up by the Congress at Vienna. The publication of Wheaton's *Elements of International Law* in 1836 was indirectly the cause of his promotion, Mar. 7, 1837, to be envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Prussia,

a change which materially aided him in his diplomatic tasks. At the end of six years, on Mar. 24, 1844, he secured signatures to a treaty with Prussia which provided for a reduction of the duty on tobacco and rice and the admission of unmanufactured cotton, duty free. In return, the United States was to reduce the duties on silks, looking-glass plates, toys, linens, and other articles not coming into competition with American products and manufactures. The United States Senate rejected the treaty, however, on the ground that the Constitution gave to Congress the sole power to regulate commerce and pass revenue laws. The Senate disapproved also a treaty providing for the extradition of criminals, which was subsequently revived by President Fillmore and accepted by the Senate. An important series of treaties negotiated by Wheaton and put into effect provided for the abrogation of the *droit d'aubaine* and the *droit de détraction* in Hanover, Württemberg, Hesse-Cassel, Saxony, Nassau, and Bavaria. The first had imposed a tax of ten per centum on all property accruing to emigrants in the United States on the death of relatives at home; and the second had taxed, at the same rate, sales of property by persons about to leave their native country.

It has been the custom to commiserate Wheaton because President Polk, instead of transferring him to Paris or London, saw fit to request his resignation. Having adopted diplomacy as a career, Wheaton took it as a reproof and a disgrace to be involuntarily retired, and many European officials failed to understand the American political exigencies which brought about his recall. According to standards of a later day, however, Wheaton had an extraordinarily long and successful diplomatic career. He served continuously under six successive presidents, J. Q. Adams, Jackson, Van Buren, Harrison, Tyler, and Polk, and he retired at the age of sixty. He presented his letter of recall to the King of Prussia on July 18, 1846, but did not return to the United States until the spring of 1847. Public dinners were given him in New York and Philadelphia, and Harvard College offered him a lectureship in civil and international law. He began the preparation of lectures, but his failing health prevented their completion. He died at Dorchester, Mass., in March 1848, and was buried at Providence, R. I. He was survived by his wife, two daughters, and a son.

Notable as were Wheaton's accomplishments in other fields, his most distinguished achievement was his work as an expounder and historian of international law. All of his training and experience combined to fit him for the writing of

his *Elements of International Law*, first published in 1836 while he was accredited to Berlin. The London edition was in two volumes and the Philadelphia edition in one. Prefixed to this treatise was a sketch of the history of international law. The immediate success of the *Elements* encouraged Wheaton to further efforts, by which the prefatory historical sketch was expanded into a separate work of 462 pages entitled *Histoire des progrès du droit des gens en Europe, depuis la Paix de Westphalie jusqu'au Congrès de Vienne, avec un précis historique du droit des gens européen avant la Paix de Westphalie*. Written in French for a competition conducted by the French Institute, it won honorable mention. It was published in Leipzig in 1841, and in New York in 1845, with the title, *History of the Law of Nations in Europe and America, from the Earliest Times to the Treaty of Washington, 1842*. He published in Philadelphia in 1842 a study entitled, *Enquiry into the Validity of the British Claim to a Right of Visitation and Search of American Vessels Suspected to be Engaged in the African Slave Trade* (2nd ed., London, 1858).

From a third edition of the *Elements* published in Philadelphia in 1846, Wheaton eliminated the historical sketch and substituted therefor numerous references to the separate *History*. The two are in fact companion volumes, which ought to be read together. One other edition of the *Elements* was prepared by Wheaton—the fourth edition, written in French and published in Leipzig in 1848, and after his death—but it was issued repeatedly in English and in French, and was translated into Italian, Spanish, and Chinese (see Hicks, *post*, pp. 222–23). A two-volume edition, in English, appeared as late as 1929.

According to Professor A. C. McLaughlin, Wheaton's name should be linked with those of the greatest of American legal writers. "In jurisprudence," he says, "Marshall and Kent and Story and Wheaton, by judicial opinion or by written text, laid the foundations of American public and private law, and ably performed a creative task such as rarely, if ever, before fell to the lot of the jurist" (*The Cambridge History of American Literature*, vol. II, 1918, p. 71). Not only on account of his writings and his diplomatic career, but also because of two fortuitous circumstances, will he be remembered. Mention has already been made of the case of *Wheaton vs. Peters*; his name is also connected with an even more famous case tried long after his death, *William B. Lawrence vs. Richard Henry Dana* (4 Clifford, 1). This suit was over the alleged unfair use by Dana, in the eighth edition of the *Elements*, of Lawrence's notes to the sixth and

seventh editions (see Charles Francis Adams, *Richard Henry Dana*, 1890, II, 282-327; Hicks, *post*, pp. 223-34). Judged by the honors that he received, Wheaton's place is not insignificant. The doctorate in law was conferred upon him by Brown, Hamilton and Harvard; in 1830, he was elected to membership in both the Scandinavian and Icelandic literary societies; he was a foreign member of the Prussian Royal Academy of Sciences; and in 1842, he was elected to the Academy of Moral and Political Sciences in the French Institute. Some years after his death, a British critic (*Saturday Review*, London, reprint in *Littell's Living Age*, Dec. 5, 1857) commented that "no American ever had about him less of the peculiar stamp which marks the citizen of a new State [than Henry Wheaton]. He was a man of refinement and of great cultivation, and enjoyed public life in the calm and dignified way which is usual with the higher officials of the European nations."

[Sources include: W. G. Hill, *Family Record of . . . James W. Converse . . . Including Some of the Descendants of . . . Robert Wheaton* (1887); letters of Henry Wheaton to his father, 1805-06, in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 1 ser. XIX (1882); W. B. Lawrence, "Introductory Remarks," in *Wheaton's Elements of International Law* (6th ed., 1855); Edward Everett, "Life, Services, and Works of Henry Wheaton," *No. Am. Rev.*, Jan. 1856; Charles Sumner, "The Late Henry Wheaton," *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Mar. 16, 1848; George Shea, "Henry Wheaton and the Epoch to Which He Belonged," *N. Y. State Bar Asso. Reports*, vol. II (1879); W. V. Kellen, *Henry Wheaton—An Appreciation* (1902); F. R. Jones, "Henry Wheaton," *Green Bag*, Dec. 1904; J. B. Scott, "Henry Wheaton," in W. D. Lewis, *Great Am. Lawyers*, vol. III (1907); F. C. Hicks, "Henry Wheaton," in *Men and Books Famous in the Law* (1921); A. B. Benson, "Henry Wheaton's Writings on Scandinavia," *Jour. of English and German Philology*, Oct. 1930; *New Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, July 1848; *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Mar. 15, 1848. A doctoral dissertation on Wheaton, by Elizabeth F. Baker, was accepted at the Univ. of Pa. in 1933.]

F. C. H.

WHEATON, NATHANIEL SHELDON (Aug. 20, 1792-Mar. 18, 1862), Protestant Episcopal clergyman, educator, was the eldest son of Sylvester and Mercy (Sperry) Wheaton, of Marbledale, town of Washington, Conn. His grandfather, Joseph Wheaton, born in Seekonk, R. I., was one of the first Episcopalians to settle in that part of Connecticut. Nathaniel was prepared for college at the Episcopal Academy, Cheshire, Conn., and was graduated from Yale College in 1814. After graduation, he taught in Maryland, and studied theology. He was ordained deacon in the Episcopal Church by Bishop James Kemp of Maryland, June 7, 1817, and on May 24, 1818, was advanced to the priesthood. He was rector of Queen Caroline Parish in Anne Arundel County, Md., for some time, but in March 1820 became assistant minister of Christ

Church, Hartford, Conn. He was made rector Apr. 23, 1821, and served for over ten years.

On the incorporation of Washington College (now Trinity) in Hartford in 1823, he was a member of the original board of trustees. Planning to visit England for his health, which was always precarious, he was requested by the trustees to solicit there books and philosophical apparatus. He remained abroad about a year, and secured useful gifts for the infant college. Some of the diaries he kept while in England are preserved in the college library. During his sojourn there he studied architecture, and when a new church for his parish was projected in 1827, he planned it, with the assistance of the architect Ithiel Town [*q.v.*], and supervised its construction. It is said to be the first truly Gothic church to be built in America. On Oct. 14, 1831, he was elected president of Washington College, in succession to Thomas Church Brownell [*q.v.*], the founder. Wheaton served till Feb. 28, 1837, with conspicuous success, adding materially to the endowment and the property of the institution.

He resigned the presidency to accept a call to the rectorship of Christ Church, New Orleans. An epidemic of yellow fever devastated the city during his pastorate, and he devoted himself unsparingly to ministering to the stricken people. At one time he was the only Protestant clergyman able to perform his duties. He himself contracted the disease, which permanently impaired his health. In the hope of improving it, he resigned his parish in 1844 and went to Europe. Unhappily his hope was only partially realized, and he was not able to resume the active work of his ministry. He lived in Hartford for a time, but soon removed to Marbledale, where he spent the remainder of his days, living quietly and performing such clerical duties as opportunity and his health permitted. Unmarried, with ample means, he gave a rectory and a tract of ground to St. Andrew's Church, Marbledale, and bequeathed \$10,000 to Trinity College, to be the nucleus of a fund for the building of a chapel. As his residuary legatee, the college also received some \$10,000 additional.

Among his published writings were an anonymous pamphlet, *Remarks on Washington College, and on the "Considerations" Suggested by Its Establishment*, in reply to a pamphlet published in 1824 and attributed to Roger S. Baldwin [*q.v.*]. On May 7, 1828, Wheaton preached the Election Sermon in New Haven which was published in 1828 under the title *The Providence of God Displayed in the Rise and Fall of Nations*. His "Address at the Laying of the Corner-Stone of Christ Church, Hartford," and a "Description

of Christ Church, Hartford," were printed in the *Episcopal Watchman*, in May 1828 and January 1830, respectively. He contributed to the same periodical (June 1827–August 1829) a number of papers entitled "Notes of a Traveller," which were reprinted with additions under the title *A Journal of a Residence of Several Months in London* (1830). Other publications of his include *An Address Delivered Before the Hartford County Peace Society* (1834); "Happiness or Misery the Result of Choice" (*Protestant Episcopal Pulpit*, December 1834); and *A Discourse on St. Paul's Epistle to Philemon; Exhibiting the Duty of Citizens of the Northern States in Regard to the Institution of Slavery* (1851).

[Records of Trinity College, Hartford; *The Calendar* (Hartford), Mar. 29, Apr. 5, 1862; *American Quart. Church Rev.*, July 1862; E. E. Beardsley, *The Hist. of the Episcopal Church in Conn.*, vol. II (1868); G. W. Russell, *Contributions to the Hist. of Christ Church, Hartford* (1895) and *Additional Contributions* (1908); Samuel Orcutt, *Hist. of the Towns of New Milford and Bridgewater, Conn.* (1882); F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll.*, vol. VI (1912); *Hartford Daily Courant*, Mar. 22, 1862.] A—r A.

WHEDON, DANIEL DENISON (Mar. 20, 1808–June 8, 1885), Methodist Episcopal clergyman, editor, and teacher, was born in Onondaga, N. Y., the son of Daniel and Clarissa (Root) Whedon, and a descendant of Thomas Whedon who came to New Haven, Conn., from England in 1657 and later moved to Branford. The younger Daniel was a dreamy, absent-minded boy, more interested in books than in anything else. Hoping that he would become a lawyer, his father had him prepared for college by Oliver C. Grosvenor of Rome, N. Y., and at the age of eighteen he entered the junior class of Hamilton College, where he was graduated in 1828. He then studied law with Judge Chapin of Rochester and with Alanson Bennett of Rome.

In the latter place he was converted under the preaching of Charles G. Finney [*q.v.*], and joined the Methodist Church. In 1830 he was appointed teacher of Greek and mental philosophy in the Oneida Conference Seminary at Cazenovia, N. Y. The following year he returned to Hamilton College as a tutor and in 1833 became professor of ancient languages and literature at Wesleyan College, Middletown, Conn., in which capacity he served for ten years. In 1834 he was admitted on trial to the New York Conference and in due course was ordained deacon and elder. While at Wesleyan, his taste for controversy, manifested throughout his whole career, began to find expression. In articles published in *Zion's Herald* in 1835, in answer to those of Orange Scott [*q.v.*], Whedon opposed the radical abolitionist movement in the Methodist Church, and

in reply to "An Appeal to the Members of the New England and New Hampshire Conferences" issued by the abolitionists, he wrote "A Counter Appeal . . ." (*Zion's Herald*, Apr. 8, 1835), signed by Wilbur Fisk [*q.v.*] and other conservatives. On July 15, 1840, he married Eliza Ann Searles of White Plains, N. Y.

Becoming weary of teaching, he relinquished his professorship in 1843 and became pastor of the Methodist Church in Pittsfield, Mass., and in 1845 of the church in Rensselaerville, N. Y. He was not well fitted for the pastorate, however, for he was not a great preacher nor a man of the people; he lacked voice, training, and emotional quality (*Christian Advocate*, June 18, 1885, p. 392). Accordingly, when, in 1845, he received a call to the chair of logic, rhetoric, and philosophy of history at the University of Michigan, he returned to teaching. He took a prominent part in the affairs of the institution; in the classroom, according to a former pupil, "his commanding presence, imperative logic and *sesquipedalia verba*, always used with mathematical precision, hammered truth into us and clinched it." He was "lank and angular in form and feature with a considerable sprinkling of vinegar at times in his ways of expressing himself" (Shaw, *post*, pp. 95–96). Though willing to apologize for the presence of slavery, he strenuously opposed the extension of it, and because of his utterances and internal dissensions in the college, he was virtually dismissed in December 1851 (*University of Michigan: Regents' Proceedings . . . 1837–1864*, 1915, p. 502).

The following year he opened a school in Ravenswood, Long Island, but increasing deafness soon caused him to abandon the enterprise. After serving churches in New York City and Jamaica, N. Y., in 1856 he was elected editor of the *Methodist Quarterly Review*, which position he held for the next twenty-eight years. In 1852 he had published *Public Addresses Collegiate and Popular*. A vigorous defender of Wesleyan Arminianism, he completed in 1864 a work entitled *The Freedom of the Will as a Basis of Human Responsibility and a Divine Government Elucidated and Maintained in Its Issue with the Necessitarian Theories of Hobbes, Edwards, the Princeton Essayists, and Other Leading Advocates*. While this work had extensive recognition in scholastic circles, Whedon became most widely known through the popular commentaries on the Bible which bear his name. The five volumes on the New Testament appeared between 1860 and 1880. The greater part of them he wrote himself, but his nephew, D. A. Whedon, collaborated in the later ones. Four volumes of

Wheeler

those on the Old Testament were issued under Whedon's editorial supervision before his death. Selections from his contributions to the *Methodist Quarterly Review*, and some from other periodicals, appear in *Essays, Reviews, and Discourses* (1887) and *Statements: Theological and Critical* (1887) edited by his son and his nephew, J. S. and D. A. Whedon. He died at the summer home of a son in Atlantic City, N. J., survived by three of his five children.

[Biog. sketch in *Essays, Reviews, and Discourses* (1887); *Minutes of the Annual Conferences of the Methodist Episcopal Church* (1886); Wilfred Shaw, *The Univ. of Mich.* (1920); L. C. Matlack, *The Anti-Slavery Struggle and Triumph in the Methodist Episcopal Church* (1881); *Christian Advocate* (N. Y.), June 11, 18, 1885; *N. Y. Herald*, June 9, 1885.] H. E. S.

WHEELER, ANDREW CARPENTER

(June 4, 1835–Mar. 10, 1903), journalist, author, and critic, who wrote under the pseudonyms "Trinculo," "Nym Crinkle," "J. P. M.," and "J. P. Mowbray," was born in New York City, the son of Andrew C. Wheeler, member of the New York state legislature (1835–36). The date of the son's birth is given also as July 4, 1835 (Wheeler, *post*) and as July 4, 1832 (*Sun*, *post*). He was educated in the New York City schools, and in 1857 entered journalism as a member of the staff of the *New York Times*. The following year, however, in the midst of the Kansas troubles, he was smitten with the Western fever, and for the next year or two lived the life of a pioneer in Kansas and Iowa. During this period he received \$100 for a play which toured various western towns. Arriving in Milwaukee in 1859, he became local editor of the *Milwaukee Sentinel*, a position which he retained for three years. There he was in the habit of enlivening things by playing reckless practical jokes, as when on one occasion he so ridiculed a prize poem that the author challenged him, and then he avoided the duel by suggesting absurd weapons ranging from ice-cream freezers to rolling pins. During the Civil War he served as war correspondent, then engaged in newspaper work in Chicago for two years before returning to New York City.

His first engagement after returning to New York was on the *New York Leader*, for which he wrote dramatic criticism under the name "Trinculo." From the *Leader* he went as dramatic and musical critic to the *World*, where his weekly essays signed with his most famous pseudonym, "Nym Crinkle," attracted wide attention for their caustic humor and wide information. When Wheeler passed from the *World* to the *Sun* he continued to use this signature. While still on the *Milwaukee Sentinel*, he had

Wheeler

written a history of the city, *The Chronicles of Milwaukee* (1861), and in 1876 he published *The Iron Trail*, a western travel sketch. He contributed to periodicals, and wrote or collaborated upon several plays and melodramas, from which he derived considerable income. His play, *The Twins*, produced by Lester Wallack, is an adaptation of *A Tale of Two Cities*. Other titles belonging to this period are *The Toltce Cup* (1890) and *The Primrose Path of Dalliance* (1892).

Six or eight years before his death Wheeler withdrew from active journalism and retired to his farm, "Monsey," in Rockland County, N. Y. The break with the urban past was complete. Hiding his identity under the new pseudonym of "J. P. M."—later expanded to "J. P. Mowbray"—he sent to the *Evening Post* a series of vaguely autobiographical letters descriptive of a search for peace and new inspiration in nature, which were later collected and published as *A Journey to Nature* (1901). Other books by "J. P. Mowbray" followed: *The Making of a Country Home* (1901), *Tangled Up in Bushy Land* (1902), and *The Conquering of Kate* (1903). Besides his critical interest in music and the drama, Wheeler was himself an amateur songwriter, painter, and musician, and had made some study of law, medicine, and theology. In his later years he was increasingly prone to reflection on religious themes. He once took to the lecture platform to combat the ideas of Robert Ingersoll, and at the time of his death was working with his friend Edgar M. Bacon on a study of "saddle-bag" Methodist preachers of the Southwest, later published as *Nation Builders* (1905). Wheeler left a widow (his second wife) and three children.

[A. G. Wheeler, *The Geneal. and Biog. Hist. of the Wheeler Family* (1914); *Who's Who in America*, 1901–02, from which the date of birth is taken; E. M. Bacon, "J. P. M.," *World's Work*, May 1903; obituaries in *N. Y. Herald and Sun*, Mar. 11, 1903; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 11, 14, *Evening Post*, Mar. 10, 14, 1903.]

E. M. S.

WHEELER, BENJAMIN IDE (July 15, 1854–May 2, 1927), university president, was born in Randolph, Mass., the son of Benjamin and Mary Eliza (Ide) Wheeler. He was a descendant of John Wheeler, who is said to have emigrated from England in 1634 and was one of the original proprietors of what is now Salisbury, N. H. The elder Benjamin was a Baptist minister and an austere man. The religious discipline to which the boy was subjected by his father did not, however, breed in him a distaste for religion, and he remained throughout life, at least nominally, a Baptist. To his father, also,

he probably owed the beginnings of his intimate knowledge of the Bible, the book which he knew best and which strikingly colored his thought and literary style. From his mother, on the other hand, he obtained the sense of humor and the friendly outlook on life which were no less determining qualities in his character. After attending the Thornton Academy in Saco, Me., Franklin Academy in Franklin, N. H., and Colby Academy in New London, N. H., he entered Brown University, where he was graduated in 1875.

For four years after his graduation he taught in the Providence high school. He then served for two years as instructor in Greek and Latin in Brown University. During these years he left a strong impression on his students by the zest and vigor of his teaching. He also began to display an active interest in politics which continued throughout his life. In 1880-81 he was a member of the school committee of Providence, and he joined a group of young men who formed a Democratic club with the purpose of attempting to overthrow the machine which dominated the government of Rhode Island. Many years later, when he was living in Ithaca, he took an active part in Grover Cleveland's second campaign. Membership in the Democratic party did not prevent him, however, from becoming an ardent friend and supporter of Theodore Roosevelt. In July 1881 he was married to Amey Webb, of Providence. The four years after his marriage he spent in German universities, studying comparative philology and general linguistics, and in 1885 he received the degree of Ph.D., *summa cum laude*, at the University of Heidelberg.

Returning to America, he served for one year as instructor in German at Harvard, and was then called to Cornell as professor of comparative philology and instructor in Latin and Greek, his title being changed in 1888 to that of professor of Greek and comparative philology. He remained at Cornell for thirteen years, during one of which (1895-96) he was absent on leave, serving as professor of Greek literature in the American School of Classical Studies in Athens. He was not only a brilliant and admired teacher, but he took an active interest in his students outside the classroom, guiding them and advising them in their sports and activities. Most of his scholarly work was done while at Cornell. Among his most notable publications were *The Greek Noun-Accent* (1885), his doctoral dissertation; *Analogy and the Scope of Its Application in Language* (1887); *Introduction to the Study of the History of Language* (1891), with H. A.

Strong and W. S. Logeman; *Dionysos and Immortality* (1899), an Ingersoll Lecture at Harvard; and *Alexander the Great: The Merging of East and West in Universal History* (1900).

Wheeler's career at Cornell was brought to a close in 1899 by his acceptance of an invitation to become president of the University of California. When he came to it, the university was not more than forty years old, and under favorable conditions was certain to grow in size and importance with the rapid growth of the state. He had not been in office more than a year when he presented to the regents a list of some fifteen pressing requirements of the university, including new professorships, departments, schools, buildings, and laboratories; and when he came to retire, all these demands either had been fulfilled or were in process of fulfilment. During these twenty years the students and the faculty increased four-fold; twenty new departments were added; new divisions for special scientific research were established in various parts of the state; the summer session and the extension division were expanded; and the material equipment was greatly enlarged. The course of this growth was unquestionably determined principally by President Wheeler. In carrying out his plans his methods were somewhat dictatorial. Indeed, before he accepted the position, he had stipulated with the regents that he should have the sole initiative in the appointment and removal of professors and in matters of salary. Though he held the reins of the institution tightly in his own hand, it cannot be said that he ever restricted the liberty of the faculty in teaching and research. The welfare of the students, furthermore, was always a matter of special concern to him, and he took a direct personal interest in their activities. The system of self-government which he instituted functioned under his guidance with notable success, not only as a means of maintaining public order, but as an effective educational influence. With all his obligations inside the university, Wheeler kept in close touch with the alumni and the people of the state, and the institution was made the object of many benefactions, without which its expansion could not have advanced so rapidly or so successfully.

In 1909-10 Wheeler held the position of Theodore Roosevelt Professor in the University of Berlin, delivering a course of lectures which were later published under the title *Unterricht und Demokratie in Amerika* (1910). His residence in Germany under these favorable conditions renewed and increased his liking for the country, which had begun in his student-days many years before, and when the World War

broke out, his sympathies were with the Germans. Consequently, when the United States entered the war his previous well-known friendliness to Germany subjected him to suspicion and embarrassment. It was deemed wise, therefore, in 1918, to appoint three distinguished members of the faculty, who had from the beginning been devoted supporters of the cause of the allies, to act as an unofficial advisory administrative board. To this board he resigned the active conduct of the University, and to all practical purposes it performed the functions of a regent. The existence of such a board was not only desirable on public grounds, but also served to relieve Wheeler of certain duties which, owing to a slight decline in physical vigor, he was already beginning to find unduly heavy. It remained in existence until his retirement—and indeed for six months thereafter, with fuller powers, until his successor assumed office.

He retired in 1919 at the age of sixty-five, after twenty years of service, with the title "Professor of Comparative Philology and President Emeritus." He continued to serve the university in an advisory capacity and for one or two years offered courses in general linguistics. In 1920 he went to Japan as a member of an unofficial commission which was organized and financed by William Alexander of San Francisco, with a view to encouraging friendly relations between Japan and the United States. During the last few years of his life gradually failing health forced him to withdraw from all public activity. In 1926 he went once more to Europe and the following year died in Vienna, survived by his wife and a son.

[A. G. Wheeler, *The Geneal. and Encyc. Hist. of the Wheeler Family in America* (1914); *Hist. Cat. of Brown Univ.* (1914); biog. records, Univ. of Cal.; W. W. Ferrier, *Origin and Development of the Univ. of Cal.* (1930); *Who's Who in America*, 1926-27; *N. Y. Times*, May 4, 1927; personal acquaintance.]

I. M. L.

WHEELER, EVERETT PEPPERRELL (Mar. 10, 1840-Feb. 8, 1925), lawyer, civil service reformer, a first cousin of James Rignall Wheeler [q.v.], was a lifelong New Yorker. The son of David Everett and Elizabeth (Jarvis) Wheeler, he was born and bred in Greenwich Village, then a leading suburb of the city. His education was received in Public School 35, the College of the City of New York (then the Free Academy), where he received three degrees, (A.B., 1856; B.S., 1857; M.A., 1859), and Harvard (LL.B., 1859). The story of his early years he himself has told with charming detail (*City College Quarterly*, post). After his

admission to the bar in 1861 Wheeler practised steadily until his death. Eminently fair to opponents and deferential to the bench, he never failed to make the most of his vast legal learning, nor could he be intimidated or imposed on. In admiralty law, a field in which he specialized, some of his cases have become classic (see his *Reminiscences of a Lawyer*, 1927). Not satisfied with mere attainment in the practice of his profession, Wheeler consistently adhered to his belief that a lawyer owes disinterested service to the profession itself. He was one of the founders of the Association of the Bar of the City of New York in 1869, a member of the executive committee (1876-78) and of many important standing committees, and vice-president (1890). He also served on many of the important committees of the New York state and the American bar associations. In 1914-15 he lectured on the preparation and argument of cases before the students of the Yale Law School.

Although he never held elective office Wheeler was a member of the elevated railroad commission of New York (1875) and of the board of education (1877-79), and the candidate of reform Democrats for the governorship of New York in 1894. These official services were less important, however, than his devotion to civil service reform and to societies seeking better government. He assisted in drafting the revised Pendleton Bill which in 1881 established true civil service. Two years later he joined with Edward Morse Shepard [q.v.] in writing the bill that applied civil service reform to the state of New York, and in 1884 he drafted the rules for the city of New York. He was a pioneer in the activities of the Civil Service Reform Association, serving as chairman of the executive committee (1880-97), vice-president (1903-13, 1918-25), and president (1913-18). He gave wise and courageous service as chairman of the New York civil service commission (1883-89, 1895-97). In 1894 he worked zealously as one of the "Committee of Seventy" for the election of Mayor William Lafayette Strong [q.v.]. His deep passion for good government caused him to sign the "Address to the Citizens" which resulted in the formation of the Citizen's Union in 1899, and he took part in all the activities of the Union, particularly in the campaign of 1901 to elect Seth Low [q.v.]. From 1912 to 1918 he worked actively against woman suffrage, serving as president of the Association Opposed to Woman Suffrage and expressing his views with frequency in the letter columns of the *New York Times*. A list of the important committees he headed and of the offices he held is staggering,

Wheeler

but to each he gave tireless and intelligent service.

His devotion to honest public service was not without motive in his deeply religious nature. Though forceful in opposition to corruption and unyielding in moral and ethical questions, he was a man of genuine humility and marked sweetness of nature. His deep piety found expression in service to the Protestant Episcopal Church as a vestryman, as deputy to general conventions (1907, 1910, 1913) and as president of the Church Club (1887-90), in work for the Young Men's Christian Association, and in his unflagging labors for the East Side House, a settlement he founded in 1891 and served as president or head worker until his death.

On Nov. 22, 1866, he married Lydia Lorraine Hodges of Rutland, Vt. She died in 1902. His second wife was Alice Gilman, daughter of Daniel Coit Gilman [*q.v.*], whom he married in Baltimore, Apr. 26, 1904. She and two daughters survived him. His only son, David Everett Wheeler, was killed in the World War.

Wheeler wrote extensively for periodicals in the fields of law, history, and economics. His most important books are *The Modern Law of Carriers* (1890), *Real Bi-Metallism* (1895), *Daniel Webster, the Expounder of the Constitution* (1905), *Sixty Years of American Life* (1916), *A Lawyer's Study of the Bible* (1919). His writing is not distinguished in style, but each of his books and many of his pamphlets made important contributions in their fields.

[Wheeler's *Sixty Years of Am. Life* (1916) deals frankly with his public career and politics of the day; chapters omitted from the book appeared in *City Coll. Quart.*, Mar., Dec. 1917, Oct. 1920. See also *Who's Who in America*, 1924-25; *City Coll. Quart.*, Apr. 1925; *N. Y. County Lawyers' Asso. Year Book*, 1925 (n.d.); A. G. Wheeler, *The Gen. and Encyc. Hist. of the Wheeler Family in America* (1914); obituary in *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 10, 1925.] D. A. R.

WHEELER, GEORGE MONTAGUE (Oct. 9, 1842-May 3, 1905), topographical engineer, was born at Hopkinton, Mass., a descendant of George Wheeler who was in Concord, Mass., as early as 1638, and the son of John and Miriam P. (Daniels) Wheeler. On July 1, 1862, he was appointed a cadet at the United States Military Academy, nominally from the territory of Colorado, although his family was then residing at Hopkinton. Graduating on June 18, 1866, he was commissioned second lieutenant in the Corps of Engineers, and was employed on surveying duty in California and on the staff of the commanding general, Department of California, until 1871, meanwhile being promoted first lieutenant, Mar. 7, 1867. In 1871 he was selected to

Wheeler

take charge of the survey of the territory of the United States west of the 100th meridian, which was to prove the great work of his life, absorbing nearly all his energies until his retirement. The primary object of the survey was the topographic mapping of the country, which was still largely unexplored, but the scope of the work was eventually extended to include exhaustive investigation of geological, zoölogical, and ethnological matters. The field work continued from 1871 to 1879, involving fourteen trips of from three to eight and one half months each. Writing in 1883, Wheeler said: "The field trips were often attended by the greatest hardship, deprivation, exposure and fatigue, in varying and often unhealthy climates at latitudes from 31° N to 47° N and Altitudes from 200 ft. below sea level (in the deserts of Eastern Cal^a. Death Valley, Amargosa &c) to nearly 15,000 ft. among the mountain peaks of the Sierra Madre (Cal^a) Sierra Nevada and Cascade Ranges" (manuscript in War Department files). As the work proceeded, partial accounts of one sort or another appeared in some forty volumes. The definitive *Report upon United States Geographical Surveys West of the One Hundredth Meridian* was published between 1875 and 1889 in seven volumes, one supplementary volume, one topographical atlas, and one geological atlas.

Wheeler was promoted to the rank of captain in 1879. The organization of which he was chief lost its identity in that year, being merged in the newly created Geological Survey, but he was occupied most of the time for the next nine years in completing reports and supervising publication. In 1881 he was commissioner of the United States at the third International Geographical Congress and Exhibition at Venice, upon which he published a report in 1885, and then spent some time in investigating governmental survey systems in Europe. Exposure and fatigue during his explorations had broken his health, and a retiring board which examined him in 1883, at his own request, found him permanently incapacitated for active service. No action was taken on its report at the time, however, and he was allowed to continue his work at his own discretion, working as much or as little as he felt able, until 1888. Then the five-year-old report of the board was at last approved, and he was placed on the retired list, June 15, 1888. By an act of Congress approved Sept. 27, 1890, he was given the rank and pay of major from July 23, 1888, the date on which he would have been promoted if he had remained on the active list. He died in New York, where he had spent the last years of his life. His wife was Lucy, daughter of James

Blair and grand-daughter of Francis P. Blair, 1791-1876 [q.v.].

[G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (3rd ed., 1891); F. C. Pierce, *Hist. of Grafton, Worcester County, Mass.* (1879); *Who's Who in America*, 1903-05; *Vital Records of Hopkinton, Mass.* (1911); A. G. Wheeler, *The Geneal. and Encyc. Hist. of the Wheeler Family in America* (1914); *Army and Navy Jour.*, May 6, 1905; *N. Y. Times*, May 5, 1905; unpublished papers in the War Dept.]

T. M. S.

WHEELER, GEORGE WAKEMAN (Dec. 1, 1860-July 27, 1932), jurist, was born in Woodville, Miss., from which place his parents moved to New Jersey not long after the close of the Civil War. His father, for whom he was named, became a judge of the court of common pleas of Bergen County, N. J.; his great-grandfather, Stephen Wheeler, had been a judge of the Fairfield County court in Connecticut. On his maternal side he was of Scotch descent, his mother, Lucy (Dowie), having been born in Andes, N. Y. After preparation at the Hackensack Military Academy and at Williston Seminary, Easthampton, Mass., Wheeler entered Yale, where he received the degree of A.B. in 1881, and that of LL.B., *cum laude*, in 1883.

After his graduation from the Yale Law School, he and his college classmate, Howard J. Curtis, formed a partnership for the practice of law in Bridgeport, Conn. He at once became active politically, and at the age of twenty-eight was city chairman and a state leader of the Democratic party. From 1890 to 1892 he served as corporation counsel of Bridgeport, and in 1893 was appointed a judge of the superior court, the youngest appointee in the state's history. Here he served as trial judge until 1910, when he was appointed associate justice of the supreme court of errors. In 1920 he became chief justice and served as such until his retirement under the constitutional age limitation in 1930. Twice he declined appointment upon the circuit court of appeals of the United States for the second circuit. In July 1894 he was married to Agnes Leonard Macy, and a son and a daughter survived him.

Active, energetic, generous, and courageous, Wheeler did not limit his activities to the bench but held many positions of trust and honor. He was largely influential in procuring the adoption by the superior court of uniform standards of admission to the bar of the state, and in establishing the state bar examining committee, upon which he served as one of the original members in 1890-92, and again from 1897 to 1919, acting as chairman from 1913 to 1919. He was also a member (1924-32) of the council of

the American Law Institute, engaged in restating the common law of the United States. From its inception in 1927 until 1930 he was chairman of the judicial council of Connecticut. In this capacity he was mainly responsible for the rules of summary judgment—an innovation—and the revised rules of discovery of facts before trial; a bill which he prepared and supported to establish a system of district courts to supplant the political justice of the peace and town court system failed of enactment. During the World War he was active as a member of the state council of defense and as chairman of the executive committee of the Bridgeport war bureau. One of his fiery war addresses at a great public meeting is said to have swayed sentiment so that a threatened strike of 5000 operatives in the local munitions factories was called off. For his Americanization work with the Italians in Bridgeport he was decorated by the Italian government as Chevalier of the Order of the Crown of Italy in 1920 and as Grand Officer of the Order in 1928.

Wheeler possessed a gracious and simple personality, which endeared him to many; yet he never hesitated to make enemies, for he supported wholeheartedly whatever he believed was right. In 1925, almost alone, and against opposition which approached abuse, he vigorously but unsuccessfully advocated the enactment of a statute making the buyer of liquor equally amenable to the criminal law with the seller. An example of his power in battle was his impromptu speech which led to the defeat of a resolution for a referendum of the state bar on prohibition (*Connecticut Bar Journal*, July 1929, pp. 188-94). These characteristics of vigor and courage distinguished his judicial career. Although the youngest justice, he was the only one to dissent during his first term, and until he became chief justice his dissents were many and forcefully expressed. As head of the court, he usually carried his associates with him, yet his independence of thought frequently led him where they were unwilling to go. Thus in his last year of service his associates denied recovery for a brutal automobile killing by a hit-and-run driver where there was no one to sustain the plaintiff's burden of proving negligence, and Wheeler reiterated his own stirring dissent of sixteen years earlier, setting forth the view that the common law must grow and expand to prevent injustice. Among the many opinions wherein he spoke for the court, those giving a liberal interpretation to the Connecticut Workmen's Compensation Act passed in 1913 well illustrate his progressive attitude towards the law.

His writings were mainly confined to his judicial opinions (83-172 *Connecticut Reports*). Worthy of mention, however, are the published reports of the Judicial Council of Connecticut for 1928 and 1930, which were prepared by him; his obituary sketch of his associate, Justice Curtis (114 *Conn.*, 739); his address on Daniel Dav-enport (114 *Conn.*, 743); an article, "Deeds—Inuring of after Acquired Title" (*Central Law Journal*, Dec. 11, 1885), prepared in collaboration with Joseph A. Joyce, and his address to the Judicial Council of Connecticut (*Connecticut Bar Journal*, October 1927). He died in Bridgeport.

[James Byrne, in *Conn. Bar Jour.*, Jan.-Apr. 1933; J. W. Banks, in 115 *Conn. Reports*, 731; *A Hist. of the Class of 'Eighty-One Yale Coll.* (1909); *Ibid.*, vol. II (1930); *Obit. Record Grads. Yale Univ.*, 1932-33; *Who's Who in America*, 1932-33; *N. Y. Times*, July 28, 1932.] C.E.C.

WHEELER, JAMES RIGNALL (Feb. 15, 1859-Feb. 9, 1918), classicist, archaeologist, a first cousin of Everett P. Wheeler [*q.v.*], was born in Burlington, Vt., the son of the Rev. John Wheeler, president of the University of Vermont from 1833 to 1849, and his second wife, Mary Constance Rignall. He was a descendant of Sergeant Thomas Wheeler who was in Concord, Mass., as early as 1642 and died there in 1704. After he was graduated from the University of Vermont in 1880, James Wheeler went to Harvard University for further study in classical philology. In 1882, when the American School of Classical Studies at Athens was opened under the directorship of William W. Goodwin [*q.v.*], he was one of eight young Americans who formed the student body. In 1883 he resumed his studies at Harvard, and received the Ph.D. degree in 1885. Two years of travel and study in Europe and a thorough training in both the literary and the archaeological branches of classical philology formed the best possible basis for the studies which he thereafter made his life-work.

In 1886 he lectured at Johns Hopkins University, in Baltimore, Md., in 1888-89, at Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass., as instructor in Latin and Greek; from 1889-95 he was professor of Greek at the University of Vermont. He was called to Columbia University in 1895 and he remained there, teaching both Greek literature and Greek archaeology, until his death. When the faculty of fine arts was constituted in 1906 he was made at first acting dean, and later dean, filling this responsible post with distinction until the faculty was dissolved in 1911. His services in non-academic fields were many; he was a member of the Municipal Art Commission of the

City of New York from 1916 until his death, and an alumni trustee of the University of Vermont. In 1907 he received, but declined, an urgent call to the directorship of the Boston Museum of Fine Arts.

For the last thirty-six years of his life he was identified more closely with the Athens School than probably any other individual. He was "annual professor" there in 1892-93, taking an active part in the excavations at the Argive Heraeum. In 1894 he was made secretary, and seven years later chairman, of the Managing Committee. For the remainder of his life he carried this heavy burden, with its many and often puzzling problems, without any relief from his academic duties. His grasp of the details of administration was sure, his tactfulness and firmness and patience were endless; and frequent visits to Athens kept him in close touch with the steadily increasing needs of the school. His annual reports as chairman of the Managing Committee from 1901 to 1918 are models of their kind.

His publications, not very extensive, were chiefly of archaeological character, but they included various more strictly literary and philological articles, reviews, and occasional addresses. In joint authorship with Prof. Harold North Fowler, and with the collaboration of Gorham P. Stevens, he published a *Handbook of Greek Archaeology* (1909). A lecture, "Greek Tragedy," published in *Greek Literature: A Series of Lectures Delivered at Columbia University* (1912) is notable for its exact knowledge, its sanity and justness of view, and its beauty of form. Among his more technical articles may be mentioned two published in *Harvard Studies in Classical Philology*: "Coronelli's Maps of Athens" (vol. VII, 1896) and "Notes on the So-Called Capuchin Plans of Athens" (vol. XII, 1901), and his important contribution, in conjunction with Rufus B. Richardson [*q.v.*] to the elaborate work *The Argive Heraeum* (vol. I, 1902), dealing with the inscriptions. From 1906 to 1911, Wheeler was an associate editor of the *American Journal of Archaeology*.

On July 12, 1882, he was married to Jane Hunt Pease, of Burlington; she survived him. There were no children.

[Minute Presented to the Faculty of Philosophy and the Dept. of Classical Philology, Columbia Univ., March 1918 (n.d., privately printed); *Who's Who in America*, 1916-17; A. G. Wheeler, *The General and Encyc. Hist. of the Wheeler Family in America* (1914); *Bull. Archaeological Institute of America*, Dec. 1918; H. N. Fowler, biog. art. in *Am. Jour. of Archaeology*, Jan.-Mar. 1918; N. G. McCrea, biog. art. in *Am. Jour. of Philology*, Jan.-Mar. 1918; *Burlington Daily Free Press*, Feb. 11, 1918.] E.D.P.

WHEELER, JOHN HILL (Aug. 2, 1806–Dec. 7, 1882), lawyer, diplomat, historical writer, was born in Murfreesboro, N. C., the son of John and Elizabeth (Jordan) Wheeler. His father was a merchant of Murfreesboro and also conducted a profitable shipping business. The younger John prepared for college at Hertford Academy and in 1826 was graduated from Columbian College (now George Washington University). In 1828 he received the degree of A.M. from the University of North Carolina. He studied law under Chief Justice John L. Taylor [q.v.], and was licensed to practice in 1827. That same year he began a service of four terms (1827–30) in the House of Commons from Hertford County. He was defeated for Congress in 1830 and in 1832 was appointed clerk of the commission to adjudicate upon claims of Americans against France for spoiliations. He became superintendent of the Charlotte branch of the United States mint in January 1837, and after four years of service was removed to give place to a Whig. In 1842 he changed his residence to Lincoln County, and was elected state treasurer. Defeated for reelection in 1844, he spent several years in the preparation of his *Historical Sketches of North Carolina* (1851). He was a member of the House of Commons in 1852. Appointed minister to Nicaragua through the influence of James C. Dobbin [q.v.], he assumed office Aug. 2, 1854.

During his incumbency occurred the revolution and the arrival of William Walker's filibustering expedition. Walker [q.v.] captured Granada on Oct. 13, 1855. On Oct. 15, Wheeler visited Corral, the Legitimist president, with peace proposals from Walker, and was imprisoned for two days. Later in the month, the Rivas government was set up with Walker's assistance, and was recognized by Wheeler on Nov. 10. Secretary Marcy refused to receive the Nicaraguan envoy and censured Wheeler for his action. In May 1856, however, the envoy was received, and instructions were sent to Wheeler to recognize the existing government. Before he received them, conditions in Nicaragua had changed and in July Walker was inaugurated president. Although Wheeler knew that such was not the intent of his instructions he recognized the Walker government. His activities had passed all diplomatic bounds of propriety, and Marcy's patience, already sadly tried, now gave out. Wheeler would doubtless have been recalled and dismissed but for the friendly influence of Dobbin. In September Marcy summoned Wheeler to Washington, and, after demanding his resignation several times, finally

secured it two days before the close of the Pierce administration. Thereafter, Wheeler lived in Washington until the outbreak of the Civil War, when he returned to North Carolina. In 1863 he went to Europe to collect historical material and remained there until the close of the war. Returning to Washington, he spent the remainder of his life there, for most of the time engaged in journalistic work. His death came after a long illness.

Wheeler began his historical work in 1843 by compiling for the state *Indexes to Documents Relating to North Carolina*. His *Historical Sketches of North Carolina*, mentioned above, is a badly prepared and ill-assorted collection of documents, state and local history, biographical sketches, and statistics. Like all of his work it abounds in error. Its biographical portions are so partial to members of Wheeler's own party, that it was nicknamed "The Democratic Study-Book." In 1874 he published *The Legislative Manual and Political Register of the State of North Carolina*. His *Reminiscences and Memoirs of North Carolina*, containing material from his earlier volumes, was published posthumously in 1884. He edited, also, *The Narrative of Colonel David Fanning* (1861). In spite of their defects, his books performed a valuable service in arousing historical interest both in North Carolina and in other Southern states.

Wheeler was twice married: first, Apr. 19, 1830, to Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. C. B. Brown of Washington; she died in 1836, and on Nov. 8, 1838, he married Ellen Oldmixon Sully, daughter of Thomas Sully [q.v.] of Philadelphia, the famous artist. By his first wife he had two sons and a daughter; by the second, two sons.

[S. A. Ashe, *Biog. Hist. of N. C.*, vol. VII (1908); W. O. Scroggs, *Filibusters and Financiers* (1910); a MS. by Wheeler, "Nicaragua," and his scrapbook and papers in Lib. of Cong.; William Walker, *The War in Nicaragua* (1860); J. B. Moore, *A Digest of International Law* (1906); *House Ex. Doc. 103*, 34 Cong., 1 Sess.; manuscript material in Department of State; *Washington Post*, Dec. 9, 1882.] J. G. deR. H.

WHEELER, JOSEPH (Sept. 10, 1836–Jan. 25, 1906), soldier and congressman, was born near Augusta, Ga., the son of Joseph and Julia Knox (Hull) Wheeler. Both parents were of New England colonial stock; the father, who moved to Augusta in young manhood, was descended from Moses Wheeler, an early settler of New Haven, Conn. After a diffused and unsystematic primary education, the boy was appointed to the United States Military Academy in 1854. Graduating in 1859 with a fine military and a mediocre academic record, he was brevetted a second lieutenant of dragoons and

saw two years' service in the Regular Army, some of which was against Indians in New Mexico. Upon secession becoming an accomplished fact, he at once cast his lot with the South and resigned from the army, Apr. 22, 1861.

He was commissioned initially a first lieutenant in the Confederate States Army, but soon was offered the colonelcy of the 19th Alabama Infantry. He fought through the Shiloh campaign with this regiment, gained recognition as a disciplinarian and a leader, succeeded to the command of an infantry brigade, and on July 18, 1862, was placed in command of the cavalry of the Army of Mississippi. He had now definitely assumed the military rôle which was to bring him his greatest distinction. In the next two and a half years he rose successively to brigadier-general, major-general, and lieutenant-general in the Confederate service, but in all this time he held one assignment, the leadership of the cavalry in the western theatre of operations. He covered Bragg's advance into and retreat from Kentucky and took a prominent part in the Murfreesboro and Chickamauga campaigns. After Rosecrans' retirement to Chattanooga, Wheeler executed a masterly raid on the Union communications, which, unlike most Civil War raids, had a material effect on the course of events. His cavalry participated in the siege of Knoxville and then opposed Sherman throughout his long progress through Atlanta to Savannah and finally to Raleigh. In this campaign Wheeler repulsed the attempt of Garrard, Stoneman, and McCook to outflank the Atlanta position, and his were practically the only troops opposed to Sherman in the march to the sea. His forces disintegrated at Joseph E. Johnston's surrender, and Wheeler himself was captured near Atlanta. He was then only twenty-eight years of age. Wheeler was the hero of a spectacular personal encounter with Union cavalry at Duck River, Tenn., June 27, 1863, was three times wounded in the course of the war, and is said to have participated in two hundred engagements and eight hundred skirmishes in that period. His sobriquet of "Fighting Joe" was unquestionably well earned.

Gen. Robert E. Lee bracketed Wheeler with J. E. B. Stuart [*q.v.*] as one of the two outstanding Confederate cavalry leaders. In breadth of military vision and in delicacy of touch, Stuart was undoubtedly the superior. Nathan Bedford Forrest [*q.v.*] had a lethal simplicity of action that perhaps surpassed Wheeler at his best, but the latter yielded to none in dogged aggressiveness, in hard hitting, and in reliability. Loyal to the persons and to the conceptions of his many

chiefs, he was an ideal and almost invariably appreciated subordinate. Capable opponents, with superior forces of fine cavalry, never succeeded in mastering him. He was beloved and trusted by his men, and despite the fact that excesses were ascribed to his troops in the last days of the Confederacy, he enjoyed general popularity throughout the South.

After the war Wheeler established himself as a commission merchant in New Orleans. On Feb. 8, 1866, he married Daniella (Jones) Sherrod, daughter of Col. Richard Jones of Alabama. Their children were two sons and five daughters. In 1868 Wheeler moved to Wheeler, Ala., named in his honor, and engaged in cotton planting and the practice of law. As the tide of Reconstruction ebbed, he entered politics. In 1881 he was elected to the Forty-seventh Congress, but as the result of a contest was unseated, June 3, 1882, in favor of W. M. Lowe. Upon the death of Lowe soon afterward, however, he was elected to fill the vacancy and served from Jan. 15 to Mar. 3, 1883. He was reelected to the Forty-ninth Congress and thereafter served continuously from 1885 to 1900.

As a representative he was chiefly active in military and fiscal matters. By virtue of long service he became eventually the ranking Democrat on the Ways and Means Committee, and fought strenuously for the low tariff principle. He pushed various pension bills and was instrumental in the congressional rehabilitation of Fitz-John Porter [*q.v.*]. On the whole, however, his interests were predominantly local, and he devoted the greater part of his energies to the direct service of his constituency. His chief public contribution was his untiring advocacy of reconciliation between North and South. To a host of people he embodied the reintegration of the Confederacy into the Union. In Alabama there was attached to the glamor of his Civil War record a high degree of personal popularity; and it was in this period that he built up the local esteem which resulted eventually in his choice by that state as one of its two representatives in Statuary Hall in the Capitol at Washington.

Upon the outbreak of the Spanish-American War, Wheeler offered his services to President McKinley and was appointed a major-general of volunteers. The presidential action was recognized and applauded as a significant effort to make the war an instrument to fuse the sections. Wheeler commanded the cavalry division of Shafter's Santiago expedition, landed at Daiquiri, Cuba, precipitated the engagement at Las Guasimas (June 24, 1898), and despite illness was present at the battle of San Juan Hill (July 1).

Wheeler

During the subsequent siege of Santiago, he contributed a disproportionate share of aggressiveness to the American high command. After the surrender of the city and the repatriation of the bulk of the expeditionary force, he commanded the convalescent and demobilization camp at Montauk Point, Long Island. Shortly thereafter he was sent to the Philippines in command of a brigade, but soon returned to the United States. On June 16, 1900, he was commissioned a brigadier-general in the Regular Army; he retired on his sixty-fourth birthday, Sept. 10, 1900. Thereafter he lived uneventfully, dying in his seventieth year, at Brooklyn, N. Y. He was buried in Arlington National Cemetery.

During the Civil War Wheeler wrote *Cavalry Tactics* (1863), a textbook. He was subsequently the author of "Bragg's Invasion of Kentucky" (*Battles and Leaders of the Civil War*, 1887-88, vol. III) and *The Santiago Campaign* (1898), a sketch; and with his wife prepared *American Ancestors of the Children of Joseph and Daniella Wheeler* (n.d.).

[A. G. Wheeler, *The General and Encyc. Hist. of the Wheeler Family in America* (1914); T. C. DeLeon, *Joseph Wheeler* (1899) and W. C. Dodson, ed., *Campaigns of Wheeler and His Cavalry* (1899), fairly complete but undiscriminating records; J. W. DuBose, *General Joseph Wheeler and the Army of Tennessee* (1912), confined to the Civil War; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; J. P. Dyer, "The Civil War Career of General Joseph Wheeler," *Ga. Hist. Quart.*, Mar. 1935; *Who's Who in America*, 1906-07; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, vols. II (3rd ed., 1891), IV (1901), V (1910); *Thirty-seventh Ann. Reunion Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1906); *Army and Navy Jour.*, Jan. 27, Feb. 3, 1906; *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, Jan. 26, 1906.]

T. J. B.

WHEELER, NATHANIEL (Sept. 7, 1820-Dec. 31, 1893), manufacturer, inventor, the son of David and Sarah (De Forest) Wheeler, was born at Watertown, Litchfield County, Conn., of English and Huguenot descent. Moses Wheeler, the first of the family in America, emigrated from England in 1638 and settled in New Haven, Conn., in 1641. After receiving a common-school education Nathaniel learned the trade of carriage-building in his father's shop and specialized in the ornamenting of carriages. In 1841, upon his father's retirement, he took over the business and for five years conducted it successfully. In the meantime he had become interested in manufacturing by hand such metal articles as buckles, buttons, and eyelets, and for a time carried on the two businesses in the same establishment, gradually equipping his metal-ware factory with machinery. In 1848 he formed the partnership of Warren, Wheeler and Woodruff with two men already engaged in the manufacturing of metal-ware in Watertown, and erected a new factory,

Wheeler

of which he took charge. In New York late in 1850 he saw the newly invented sewing machine of Allen B. Wilson [q.v.]. Contracting to supply five hundred machines to the firm controlling Wilson's patent, he engaged Wilson to superintend their manufacture in Watertown. Meanwhile the latter had conceived the idea of a rotary hook as a substitute for his double-pointed shuttle, and was given *carte blanche* by Wheeler to proceed with the perfection of a new rotary-hook machine. Obtaining a patent for this (Aug. 12, 1851), Wheeler and his partners reorganized their company as Wheeler, Wilson and Company, and began to manufacture the machine, Wheeler supervising sales and distribution, and Wilson manufacturing. In less than two years several hundred machines had been sold to the public, and introduced into factories in Troy, N. Y., Boston, Mass., and Philadelphia, Pa. For the better prosecution of the growing business Wheeler reorganized the company in October 1853, under the name of the Wheeler and Wilson Manufacturing Company. Three years later he removed the factory to Bridgeport, Conn., where as president he directed the company's affairs until his death. A four-motion feed which Wilson perfected in 1854 Wheeler immediately incorporated in the company's machine. With these several improvements the Wheeler and Wilson Manufacturing Company quickly became one of the four principal sewing-machine manufacturers of the United States and was one of the four composing the great combination established in 1856 to pool sewing-machine patents. In this Wheeler took an active part.

Besides attending to his growing business he invented and patented a wood-filling compound in 1876 and 1878, a ventilating system for houses and railroad cars in 1883, and a number of minor improvements in the sewing machine. He was a director of the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad, and of numerous other organizations, and served in the Connecticut legislature in 1866, 1868, 1870, and from 1872 to 1874. He was twice married: first, on Nov. 7, 1842, to Huldah Bradley of Watertown (d. 1857), and second, on Aug. 3, 1858, to Mary F. Crissey of New Canaan, Conn. He died in Bridgeport, survived by his wife and by two children of each marriage.

[A. G. Wheeler, *The General . . . Hist. of the Wheeler Family* (1914); Richard Herndon, *Men of Progress . . . Conn.* (1898); W. F. Moore, *Representative Men of Conn.* (1894); F. L. Lewton, "The Servant in the House," *Ann. Report . . . Smithsonian Institution*, 1909 (1930); Patent Office records; obituaries in *N. Y. Times* and *New Haven Evening Reg.*, Jan. 1, 1894.]

C. W. M.

WHEELER, ROYALL TYLER (1810–April 1864), jurist, was born in Vermont, the son of John and Hannah (Thurston) Wheeler. His father, a native of New Hampshire, moved to Vermont in 1800 and later to Ohio. Royall studied law in Delaware, Ohio, and was admitted to the bar. About 1837 he removed to Fayetteville, Ark., where he became a law partner of Williamson S. Oldham [*q.v.*], afterward a member of the Arkansas supreme court. In 1839 he married Emily Walker of Fayetteville, a native of Lexington, Ky., by whom he had three sons and a daughter.

Removing to Texas in 1839, he settled at Nacogdoches, where he formed a partnership with K. L. Anderson, vice-president of the Republic of Texas. Wheeler rose rapidly in his profession and acquired an extensive practice. He served one term as district attorney, and in 1844 was appointed judge of the court in the old Fifth District, embracing much of the eastern part of the Republic. As district judge he became a member of the supreme court, which was composed of the several district judges sitting *in banc*, and presided over by the chief justice. He was a strong advocate of the annexation of Texas to the Union, and when such union was accomplished, in 1845, he was appointed a member of the supreme court of the state, along with Chief Justice John Hemphill and Associate Justice Abner Smith Lipscomb [*qq.v.*]. After the positions on the court were made elective, in 1851, he was chosen without opposition, and was re-elected in 1856. When Hemphill was sent to the United States Senate in 1858, Wheeler succeeded him as chief justice. The conditions under which he worked during this early period in Texas are shown by the following entry in the diary of Rutherford B. Hayes, who visited Austin in February 1849: "Called at the room of an old law student of Delaware [Ohio], Royal T. Wheeler, now a judge of the Supreme Court. His office as judge, 'den' as he called it, being a log cabin about fourteen feet square, with a bed, table, five chairs, a washstand, and a 'whole raft' of books and papers" (*Diary and Letters*, vol. I, 1922, p. 260).

Although reared a Whig, Wheeler advocated secession with voice and pen. As chief justice, sitting in chambers at Austin, he upheld and enforced the Confederate conscription law, a position in which he was sustained by a majority of the court (26 *Texas*, 387). The turmoil and bloodshed resulting from the great civil strife deranged his mind. One of his biographers, George W. Paschal, a strong Union sympathizer, who later became reporter for the Texas supreme

court, states that Wheeler "fell into the morbid belief that, more than anyone else, he was responsible for the terrible baptism of blood through which our country was passing. Zealous, ardent, and sensitively conscientious, the ordeal was too severe for a man whose temperament always tended to melancholy. His salary became worthless; he was without income; he had saved little of his fortune; there was no probable, and hardly any possible, employment for his children, whom he so much loved. His reason could not stand the severe strain; he perished by his own hands. . . . The distempered and lamented chief justice was as little responsible for the act by which he threw away his life, as he was for the terrible drama in which so many good men perished" (28 *Texas*, viii). His death occurred in Washington County in April 1864.

He was a man of blameless character. While he was not so brilliant of mind as his two great associates on the first supreme court of the state of Texas, his was the genius of hard labor and patient research. His early experience in the criminal practice resulted in his writing the opinion in a large percentage of the criminal cases coming before the court during his twenty years on the bench. His opinions are to be found in the first twenty-six volumes of the *Texas Reports*.

[See 27 *Texas*, v; 28 *Texas*, vi; J. D. Lynch, *The Bench and Bar of Texas* (1885); J. H. Davenport, *The Hist. of the Supreme Court of the State of Texas* (copr. 1917); *Biog. Encyc. of Texas* (1880); Brown Thurston, *Thurston Geneal.* (1892). All the foregoing give year of birth as 1810, but A. G. Wheeler, *The Geneal. and Encyc. Hist. of the Wheeler Family in America*, gives the date as Feb. 2, 1804.] C. S. P.

WHEELER, SCHUYLER SKAATS (May 17, 1860–Apr. 20, 1923), inventor, engineer, and manufacturer, was born in New York City, the son of James Edwin and Annie (Skaats) Wheeler. He entered Columbia College, but left in 1881 to become assistant electrician in the American branch of the Jablochkoff Electric Light Company. He soon obtained a place on Thomas A. Edison's engineering staff, and was present upon the historic occasion of the opening of the Pearl Street Central Station in New York in 1883, when the incandescent light was introduced. A number of distribution systems were subsequently established under Wheeler's supervision. Among the more notable of these were the underground systems at Fall River, Mass., and Newburgh, N. Y., the latter of which he operated.

Installing and operating plants soon lost their interest for him, while invention and manufacturing claimed his attention. In 1886, after a short period with the Herzog Teleseme Company, he became associated with the C. & C.

Wheeler

Electric Motor Company organized by Charles G. Curtis and Francis B. Crocker [*q.v.*] for the manufacture of small electric motors. Under Wheeler's direction as designer, electrician, and manager, the business of the concern expanded rapidly. In 1888, however, Crocker and Wheeler severed their connection with the enterprise and founded the Crocker-Wheeler Company, which soon attained a prominent position in the manufacture of motors. Of this concern Wheeler was president from 1889. In addition to his private business he also acted from 1888 to 1895 as electrical expert of the board of electrical control of New York, and upon him devolved the responsibility of seeing that all overhead lines were placed underground. So energetically did he carry out his duty that poles were removed by force when other means failed. In 1895 he resigned this position in order to devote his time exclusively to his manufacturing interests. In that same year the works of the Crocker-Wheeler Company in Ampere, N. J., were completely destroyed by fire. The construction of a modern plant was started immediately, however, and the work of the concern continued meanwhile in tents and sheds.

In 1901 Wheeler presented to the American Institute of Electrical Engineers a remarkable collection of electrical books, the Latimer Clark library, which he purchased in London, including practically every known publication in the English language on the subject of electricity printed prior to 1886. In 1905-06 he served as president of the Institute and at the time of his death was chairman of the committee on a code of principles of professional conduct. He was also a member of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers, and was one of the founders of the United Engineering Society. In 1922 he served as one of the American representatives at the meeting of the International Electrotechnical Commission held at Geneva, Switzerland. He was a contributor to technical journals, and with his partner, Crocker, published *Practical Management of Dynamos and Motors* (copr. 1894), which had many printings and was widely circulated.

Among his more famous inventions were the electric fire-engine system, patented Feb. 24, 1885, the electric elevator, for which he received patents Apr. 21 and Aug. 18, 1885, the series multiple motor control, and paralleling of dynamos, for which he was granted patents over a period of years beginning in 1886. In 1904 he received the John Scott Legacy Premium and Medal of the Franklin Institute for his invention of the electric buzz fan. His death, from angina

Wheeler

pectoris, occurred at his home in New York City. He was twice married: first, in April 1891, to Ella Peterson, by whom he had one son who died in infancy; second, in October 1898, to Amy Sutton of Rye, N. Y., who survived him.

[*Electrical World*, Apr. 28, 1923; *Jour. Am. Inst. Electrical Engineers*, May 1923; *Trans. Am. Soc. Mechanical Engineers*, 1923 (1924); *Power*, May 1, 1923; *Who's Who in America*, 1922-23; *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 21, 1923; material supplied by A. L. Doremus, vice-president of the Crocker-Wheeler Electric Manufacturing Company, Inc., 30 Church St., N. Y. City.]

K. W. C.

WHEELER, WAYNE BIDWELL (Nov. 10, 1869-Sept. 5, 1927), lawyer, prohibitionist, was born on a farm near Brookfield, Trumbull County, Ohio, the son of Joseph and Ursula (Hutchinson) Wheeler. The family was of New England stock, and a great-grandfather of Wayne, Phineas Wheeler of Vermont, was a soldier in the Revolution. The day-time absence from home of Wayne's father, who conducted a stock-buying business in the neighboring village of Brookfield, made it necessary for the boy at an early age to undertake much of the work on the farm. At sixteen, on graduating from the Sharon, Pa., high school, he had his heart set on going to college but met opposition from his parents. Eventually his perseverance won his parents' consent, and to earn his tuition fees he taught school for two years. He then entered the preparatory department of Oberlin College, and received the degree of A.B. from that institution in 1894. In the meantime he worked as janitor, waiter, and financial manager of the *Oberlin Review*, and sold drugs and blackboard desks. He took almost no part in athletics, but was active in other extra-curricular activities, especially public speaking. In his junior year he was the unanimous choice of the faculty for student speaker on prohibition at a Neal Dow celebration. That he spoke eloquently is attested by his own comment, written years later, to the effect that he had poured out his "soul in youthful ardour, anathematizing the saloon and predicting its final overthrow" (Steuart, *post*, p. 39).

In after years Wheeler dated the beginning of his antagonism towards liquor from several terrifying encounters he had had as a child with drunken men. In the atmosphere of Oberlin, which Wheeler later pictured as a "hotbed of temperance people," this early predisposition became hardened into permanent form. In 1893, he met the Rev. Howard Hyde Russell, who had just organized the Anti-Saloon League of Ohio, and on his graduation accepted a place offered him by Russell as manager of the League for the Dayton district. Seeing that the organization had need of some one with legal training, Wheel-

Wheeler

er resolved to become a lawyer, and for the next year spent all his spare hours studying under the tutelage of a friendly Cleveland attorney. He then enrolled in the law school of Western Reserve University, where for three years, until graduation in 1898, he attended classes and also carried on his work with the League. On receiving the degree of LL.B. he was at once elected attorney for the League's Ohio branch and named "legislative secretary." In 1904, he became superintendent for Ohio, continuing in this post until 1915, when he went to Washington as general counsel (and later legislative superintendent) of the Anti-Saloon League of America. On Mar. 7, 1901, he was married to Ella Belle Candy, daughter of a merchant of Columbus, Ohio. Three sons were born of the union.

From his start as a professional prohibitionist, Wheeler displayed unusual talent for political strategy and campaigning. His first task of importance was to defeat a "wet" candidate for the Ohio State Senate. This he accomplished by getting a prominent Methodist business man to run in opposition, and then by organizing sectarian support for the latter (Steuart, p. 45). During his busy career he prosecuted over 2,000 saloon cases, collaborated in writing state and national prohibition legislation, and defended the constitutionality of prohibition laws before state and federal courts and the Supreme Court of the United States. With others he inspired the promulgation in 1914 of Secretary of the Navy Daniels' order prohibiting beverage liquors on any naval vessel or in any navy yard or station, and he was active also in lobbying the war-time prohibition acts through Congress. After the prohibition Amendment passed Congress, his work with state legislatures helped to bring about ratification in the short period of thirteen months. According to his biographer (*Ibid.*, ch. viii), Wheeler claimed authorship of the prohibition enforcement measure, the Volstead Act. This claim, however, is disputed.

Measured by any gauge Wheeler was a strong man, though he lacked the qualities of imagination and perspective essential to greatness. He was audacious, tireless, persistent, and imbued with a "passionate sincerity that bordered unscrupulousness" (Steuart, p. 14). Nothing could shake his confidence in the soundness and wisdom of his convictions. He saw little virtue in the policy favored by other prohibitionists of fostering temperance through education. Always he desired "the most severe penalties, the most aggressive policies even to calling out the Army and Navy, the most relentless prosecution. A favorite phrase of his was: 'We'll make them be-

Wheeler

lieve in punishment after death'" (*Ibid.*, p. 14). Wheeler's qualities (including his limitations) might at any other period have carried their possessor no farther than a modest success in business or in the ministry or in politics. In his career he was greatly helped by the circumstances that his work coincided in time with a spontaneous impulse to reform which made its appearance in America shortly after the turn of the century. By 1933, six years after Wheeler's death, the mighty edifice of Prohibition, to the building and shaping of which he had given his life, had been swept out of existence. By some it was believed that had Wheeler lived this result could never have come about. Others held that it was Wheel-erism in prohibition which made its ultimate collapse not only possible but inevitable. His death, resulting from a kidney ailment, followed only a few weeks the tragic fate of his wife, burned to death in their country home.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1826-27; *World* (N. Y.); *N. Y. Times*, June 18, 24, 27, 1926, Sept. 6, 1927; Justin Steuart, *Wayne Wheeler, Dry Boss* (copr. 1928); "Prohibition's Field Marshal," *Christian Century*, Sept. 15, 1927; *Nation*, Sept. 14, 1927; *Proc. Anti-Saloon League of America*, 1927; P. H. Odegard, *Pressure Politics: The Story of the Anti-Saloon League* (1928); information from Wheeler's associates.]

W. E. S.—a.

WHEELER, WILLIAM (Dec. 6, 1851–July 1, 1932), engineer, educator, was born at Concord, Mass., the son of Edwin and Mary (Rice) Wheeler, and a descendant of George Wheeler who came from England to America about 1638. He received his early education in the public schools at Concord, and then entered the Massachusetts Agricultural College at Amherst, where he was a member of the first class (1871) to graduate from that institution. While at college he carried on considerable engineering work besides making an excellent scholastic record. He was first engaged upon railroad work in New York and Massachusetts, becoming resident engineer in charge of the Hardwick division of the Central Massachusetts Railroad in 1872. The following year he opened an office at Boston as a civil engineer and made surveys and plans for the Concord water works, which project was completed under his direction in 1874. During 1874–76, in partnership with his cousin Horace W. Blaisdell, he constructed several stone arch bridges over the Charles River, and reported upon railroad and water-supply projects in Massachusetts.

In 1876 he entered into a contract with the Japanese government to serve for two years as professor of mathematics and civil engineering at the Imperial Agricultural College of Sapporo, Japan, started with the aid of President William

Wheeler

S. Clark [q.v.], of the Massachusetts Agricultural College and modeled upon that institution. After Clark's return to America in 1877, Wheeler became president of the college. His work in Japan was fundamentally important. In addition to his teaching duties, he planned and constructed harbor improvements, bridges, highways, and railroads, and founded a weather bureau and an astronomical observatory; he also aided in guiding proper building construction. During his last two years in Japan he was civil engineer of the Imperial Colonial Department. In recognition of his services the Emperor decorated him in 1924 with the Fifth Order of the Rising Sun.

In 1880 he returned to the United States, established an office in Boston, and engaged in engineering. His earlier achievements included water-works projects at Concord, Watertown, and Braintree, Mass., and sewerage and other works at the Massachusetts state prison, Concord. Later, under his supervision water companies were organized and water systems built and operated in municipalities in the other New England states, Florida, Kentucky, Tennessee, and Wisconsin. He developed a wide consulting practice, and became a national authority with respect to water works. He had considerable mechanical ingenuity, and from 1881 to 1883 was granted some fifteen patents, the most of them electric-light reflectors or appliances.

In Concord, Wheeler gave much time to public service, serving on the water and sewer boards, the school committee, the board of health, and the municipal light board. He was a member of the library corporation for thirty-nine years, during twenty-eight of which he was president; for twenty-six years he was trustee of town donations. In 1917-19 he served in the state constitutional convention. For thirty-six years he was a director of the Middlesex Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Concord; he was also a trustee of the Middlesex Institution for Savings—and for a period, its president—and a director of the Concord National Bank. As a trustee of the Massachusetts Agricultural College for many years, he rendered valuable service to that institution. In 1879 he came home from Japan to marry Fannie Eleanor Hubbard of Concord, who returned to Japan with him; they had no children.

[A. G. Wheeler, *The Geneal. and Encyc. Hist. of the Wheeler Family in America* (1914); *Gen. Cat. Mass. Agric. Coll.* (1886); Inazo Nitobe, *The Imperial Agric. Coll. of Sapporo, Japan* (1893); *Boston Transcript*, July 2, 1932; information on file with Am. Soc. of Civil Engineers; memoir by Woodward Hudson, prepared for the Social Circle of Concord.]

H. K. B.

WHEELER, WILLIAM ADOLPHUS
(Nov. 14, 1833–Oct. 28, 1874), lexicographer,

Wheeler

bibliographer, was born in Leicester, Mass., the son of Amos Dean and Louisa (Warren) Wheeler, and a descendant of George Wheeler who emigrated from England to Concord, Mass., about 1638. His father, a graduate of Williams College, was a Unitarian minister. After spending most of his youth at Topsham, Me., Wheeler entered Bowdoin College, from which he received the degrees of A.B. (1853) and A.M. (1856). After teaching in Marlborough and Northfield, he went to Partridge Academy, Duxbury, in 1854. In 1856 he resigned the preceptorship of this school and moved to Cambridge to become the assistant of Joseph Emerson Worcester [q.v.] in preparing his quarto *Dictionary of the English Language* (1860). On July 13, 1856, he married Olive Winsor Frazar at Duxbury. In addition to editorial work on the dictionary, he contributed to its appendix a table entitled, "Pronunciation of the Names of Distinguished Men of Modern Times." On the completion of Worcester's dictionary, he accepted from the Merriam Company an editorial position on the Webster dictionary. He supervised the new unabridged quarto edition of Webster and new editions of the National, University, Academic, and smaller editions. To the quarto edition of Webster (1864) he contributed an "Explanatory and Pronouncing Vocabulary of the Names of Noted Fictitious Persons and Places," including also familiar pseudonyms, surnames bestowed upon eminent men, etc. This was enlarged and published separately under the title, *An Explanatory and Pronouncing Dictionary of the Noted Names of Fiction* (Boston and London, 1865). While working on the dictionaries he also prepared, in collaboration with Richard Soule, *A Manual of English Pronunciation and Spelling* (1861). In 1866 he published a revised edition of the Rev. Charles Hole's *Brief Biographical Dictionary*.

In April 1868 he entered the service of the Boston Public Library, and on the death of William E. Jillson in December of the same year he was appointed assistant superintendent. He remained with the library until his early death in 1874. During these years he continued work on the revision of Webster, published an edition of *Mother Goose's Melodies* (1869), with antiquarian and philological notes, and edited a Dickens dictionary. The latter, though almost entirely his own work, was published in 1872 as "By Gilbert A. Pierce, with additions by William A. Wheeler." At the library he undertook to prepare a catalogue for the Ticknor Collection, which the Boston Public Library had taken over in 1871. This catalogue, though a good deal of the work was Wheeler's, was published after his

Wheeler

death as by his successor in office, James L. Whitney. He began an encyclopedia of Shakespearean literature, which was never published, and two other reference books, *Who Wrote It?* (1881) and *Familiar Allusions* (1882), both finished by his nephew, Charles G. Wheeler. His critical work at the Boston Public Library appears in the Prince and Ticknor catalogues, in the list of engravings, the bulletins issued from time to time, and in the general card catalogue. Wheeler died at an early age and was never conspicuous, but he found time to do a great deal of useful and practical work. He was always distinguished for accuracy and thoroughness. A characteristic estimate is that of W. D. Whitney in a review of Wheeler and Soule's *Manual of English Pronunciation and Spelling*: "The conscientious and laborious care evidently expended upon the compilation of the work, the general good judgment which it displays . . . are . . . worthy of the fullest recognition" (*post*, pp. 913-14). Wheeler died in Boston, in his forty-first year, leaving a widow and six children.

[Nehemiah Cleaveland, *Hist. of Bowdoin Coll.* (1882); H. G. Wadlin, *The Pub. Lib. of the City of Boston* (1911); A. G. Wheeler, *The General and Encyc. Hist. of the Wheeler Family in America* (1914); J. L. Whitney, in *Ann. Report . . . Trustees of the Boston Pub. Lib.*, 1875 (n.d.); S. A. Allibone, *A Critical Dict. of Eng. Lit.*, vol. III (1871); W. D. Whitney, in *New Englander*, Oct. 1861 (review); *Atlantic Monthly*, Aug. 1882 (review); obituary in *Boston Eve. Jour.*, Oct. 29, 1874.] M. L. H.

WHEELER, WILLIAM ALMON (June 30, 1819-June 4, 1887), vice-president of the United States, was born at Malone, N. Y., the only son and the second child of Almon and Eliza (Woodworth) Wheeler. He came from early Puritan stock, an ancestor, Thomas Wheeler, having been a resident of Concord, Mass., in 1637 and later a founder of Fairfield, Conn. Both his grandfathers were Vermont pioneers and soldiers of the Revolution. In 1827 his father, a promising young lawyer, died leaving no estate, and his mother supported herself and her children by boarding students at Franklin Academy. Young Wheeler worked his way through the academy and in 1838 entered the University of Vermont. During the next two years he led a studious and undernourished existence, once living on bread and water for six weeks.

Leaving college because of financial difficulties and an affection of the eyes, he returned to Malone and studied law under the direction of Asa Hascell. He was admitted to the bar in 1845, and on Sept. 17 of that year married Mary King. After six years, during which he seems to have been unusually successful, he retired from active practice to manage a local bank. In 1853 he was

Wheeler

appointed trustee for the mortgage holders of the Northern Railway and in that capacity conducted the business of the company until 1866.

Meanwhile he was active in politics, at first as a Whig, and after 1855 as a Republican. He was district attorney of Franklin County, 1846-49; assemblyman, 1850-51, serving during his second term as chairman of the ways and means committee; state senator and president *pro tempore* of the Senate, 1858-60; member of Congress, 1861-63; and president of the state constitutional convention, 1867-68. His honors in state politics came to him probably because he was capable and independent, yet never openly attacked the Republican state machine. In 1869 he again entered Congress and was at once made chairman of the committee on Pacific railroads. Four years later Senator Roscoe Conkling [*q.v.*], with Grant's tacit approval, intrigued to make him speaker instead of James G. Blaine [*q.v.*]. Wheeler refused to become a party to the plan, partly because Blaine promised to make him chairman of the committee on appropriations—a promise that was never kept—and partly perhaps because of a morbid obsession that his health was precarious which afflicted him in his later years. But for the influence of his wife and his friends he would have resigned his seat and retired to Malone to die. In 1874 he was appointed on a special committee to investigate a disputed election in Louisiana, which had threatened to result in the collapse of civil government in the state. The so-called "Wheeler adjustment" which he proposed proved satisfactory to both parties. With these exceptions his Congressional career was uneventful. He rarely spoke except when he had immediate charge of a bill on the floor. Then he was forceful, persuasive, and adept in parliamentary tactics. In a period when public morals were low he maintained a reputation for scrupulous honesty. Once he indignantly rejected a gift of railroad stock. When the "salary grab" Act of 1873 became law he converted his excess salary into government bonds and had them canceled so that neither he nor his estate could benefit from the measure. He refused to approve a complimentary appropriation for a post-office building at Malone.

When Wheeler was first suggested for the vice-presidency he was practically unknown. Hayes wrote to his wife in January 1876, "I am ashamed to say, Who is *Wheeler*?" (*Diary, post*, III, 301). His nomination that year was the result of an attempt to secure a harmonious balance of sectional elements in the party. During the campaign he spoke logically, though not eloquently, in favor of civil service reform, hon-

esty in administration, and federal assistance in raising educational standards in the South. As vice-president, he was a good presiding officer of the Senate. He cared little for the office, however. His wife had died Mar. 3, 1876, and he found his chief diversion in frequent calls on the Hayes family. Hayes thought him "a noble, honest, patriotic man" (*Ibid.*, IV, 50). If he had succeeded to the presidency, Wheeler would probably have made few changes in policy. In 1881 he became an inactive candidate for one of the senatorial seats made vacant by the resignations of Conkling and Thomas C. Platt [*q.v.*], and the next year declined an appointment to the newly created tariff commission. He had no children. At his death nearly all his estate was bequeathed to missions.

[A. G. Wheeler, *The Genral. and Encyc. Hist. of the Wheeler Family in America* (1914); F. J. Seaver, *Hist. Sketches of Franklin County* (1918); C. R. Williams, *Diary and Letters of Rutherford Birchard Hayes*, vols. III (1924), IV (1925); W. D. Howells, *Sketch of the Life and Character of Rutherford B. Hayes* (1876); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); D. S. Alexander, *A Pol. Hist. of the State of N. Y.*, vol. III (1909); G. F. Hoar, *Autobiog. of Seventy Years* (1903); *N. Y. Tribune*, June 5, 1887.]

E. C. S.

WHELOCK, ELEAZAR (Apr. 22, 1711–Apr. 24, 1779), Congregational minister, founder and first president of Dartmouth College, was born in Windham, Conn., the only male child of Ralph and Ruth (Huntington) Wheelock. He was a descendant of Ralph Wheelock who settled in Dedham, Mass., in 1637. In 1729 he entered Yale College, and was graduated in 1733, sharing with his future brother-in-law, Benjamin Pomeroy, the first award of the Dean Berkeley Donation for distinction in classics. During the year following his graduation he continued his studies at Yale, was licensed to preach in 1734, and a year later was installed as pastor of the Second (or North) Society in Lebanon, Conn. Throughout the Great Awakening he was a popular preacher. Participating as fully as he did in the revival, Wheelock was accused by certain of his contemporaries (especially by Charles Chauncy in his *Seasonable Thoughts on the State of Religion in New England*, 1743) of stimulating an excess of fervor and of encouraging the Separatists. To the extent that he was an emotional preacher the charge is substantiated; on the other hand, he was a supporter of the Saybrook Platform and, consequently, a consistent opponent of the church polity of the Separatists.

In addition to his many duties as pastor and itinerant revivalist, and as farmer—by deed of church settlement, by marriage, and by inheritance from his father he was plentifully possessed

of farmland—Wheelock prepared white scholars for college, and in 1743 began to instruct privately the Mohegan, Samson Occom [*q.v.*]. Encouraged by Occom's progress, he envisaged a plan for educating and converting the Indians. In brief, the young Indians were to be removed from their native haunts to Lebanon. The boys were to be drilled in the elements of a secular and religious education, and in "husbandry"; the girls were to substitute "housewifery" for "husbandry" and to be instructed in writing at the school on one day a week. When properly trained the boys were to return as missionaries and teachers to their respective tribes, and the girls were "to go and be with these Youth" (*Narrative*, post, I, 15). To carry out this program Wheelock accepted two Delawares from New Jersey, who arrived at Lebanon, Dec. 18, 1754. Col. Joshua More of Mansfield, Conn., contributed a house and a schoolhouse at Lebanon (hence the name More's or Moor's Charity School). Other pupils were gathered from the New England tribes and from the Six Nations; by the year 1765 Wheelock had received twenty-nine Indian boys, ten Indian girls, and seven white boys, all supported by charity. In that year Wheelock had the pleasure of sending ten "graduates" of the school, including two whites, as missionaries and schoolmasters to the Six Nations; in the same year they reported that one hundred and twenty-seven Indians were attending the various schools in their charge. In 1765, also, Wheelock sent Nathaniel Whitaker [*q.v.*] and Samson Occom to England and Scotland to raise funds; they collected £12,000.

Unfortunately, mission work and recruiting were not progressing to Wheelock's satisfaction. Too many of the Indians sickened and died, turned profligate, and were in various ways inept. Sir William Johnson [*q.v.*] frowned on what seemed to him efforts by Wheelock to acquire territory among the Six Nations; after the Fort Stanwix Congress in 1768, and mainly because of the indiscreet behavior of Wheelock's emissaries to it, Sir William withdrew his favor from the school, and the Indians their children. Wheelock therefore could no longer hope to recruit from the Province of New York. With his parishioners, too, he was having difficulties, mainly concerning his salary, of which he believed he had in no small part been cheated. Furthermore, he desired to enlarge his educational program to include a college as well as a preparatory school. Accordingly he obtained from Gov. John Wentworth of New Hampshire a charter, dated Dec. 13, 1769, for Dartmouth College, to be located in New Hampshire. (The

charter was obtained without the consent of the English trustees who supervised the fund collected by Whitaker and Occom in England; the Earl of Dartmouth after whom, but without whose knowledge, the college had been named, was their president.) Against the wishes of Governor Wentworth and of others interested in granting a site in New Hampshire, Wheelock selected Hanover; no adequate reason can be discovered for his choice of this town. Thither, having obtained a dismissal from his parish, he removed his family and scholars in the year 1770.

Up to this time his health had been poor; he suffered from "cuticular eruptions," "hypochondriac wind," and asthma. In the new environment his health improved considerably, and he was able to carry an astonishing burden of duties. For the remaining nine years of his life he was president of Dartmouth College and of Moor's Charity School (without salary), supervised building and farming operations and the purchasing of supplies, preached and taught, acted as justice of the peace, arranged for recruiting parties to Canada (for Indian pupils), and begged persistently for money. In 1774 the fund raised in England was exhausted, and for the last five years he was harassed by debt.

He is celebrated in song as a teacher and hospitable entertainer of the Indians, but in the history of education his reputation rests more solidly on his founding of Dartmouth College, and on his maintaining the institution during the turmoil of the Revolution. He was an administrator rather than a scholar or writer; aside from the nine *Narratives* (*post*), in which he recounted the progress of his school, he wrote nothing of any importance. He was married twice: first, on Apr. 29, 1735, to Mrs. Sarah (Davenport) Maltby (d. 1746), by whom he had six children; second, on Nov. 21, 1747, to Mary Brinsmead (d. 1783), by whom he had five children. Of the latter group of children, the eldest son, John [*q.v.*], succeeded his father as second president of Dartmouth College.

[Sources include Wheelock's correspondence, in the possession of Dartmouth Coll.; Eleazar Wheelock, *A Plain and Faithful Narrative of the Original Design, Rise, Progress and Present State of the Indian Charity-School at Lebanon in Conn.* (1763), and the eight continuing narratives (1765-75); David McClure and Elijah Parish, *Memoirs of the Rev. Eleazar Wheelock* (1811); F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches . . . Grads. Yale Coll.*, vol. I (1885), pp. 493-99; Frederick Chase, *A Hist. of Dartmouth Coll.* (1891); L. B. Richardson, *Hist. of Dartmouth Coll.* (2 vols., 1932), and *An Indian Preacher in England* (1933); J. D. McCallum, *The Letters of Eleazar Wheelock's Indians* (1932); *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vols. IV-VI (1925-28), VIII (1933); E. B. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Hist. of the State of N. Y.*, vol. IV (1851).]

J. D. M.

WHEELOCK, JOHN (Jan. 28, 1754-Apr. 4, 1817), second president of Dartmouth College, was born in Lebanon, Conn., the eldest son of Eleazar [*q.v.*] and Mary (Brinsmead) Wheelock. Having attended Yale for three years, he transferred to the newly founded Dartmouth College, was graduated in the first class (1771), and appointed tutor. During the Revolution he commanded with some distinction various New Hampshire companies, attaining the rank of lieutenant-colonel. In 1779, on the death of his father, he became president of Dartmouth College, having been nominated in his father's will in lieu of his eldest half-brother, Ralph, an epileptic. His most important problems as president were the financing of Dartmouth College and of Moor's Charity School, the construction of new buildings, the instruction of Indians, and the control of the board of trustees. In 1783 he visited France and Holland to raise funds for the college, but was unsuccessful; fortunately he obtained after persistent efforts certain donations (about £1,300 in all) from a fund raised in Scotland by Nathaniel Whitaker and Samson Occom [*qq.v.*], and controlled by the Society in Scotland for Propagating Christian Knowledge. Other sums were obtained from individuals, from the sale of college lands, from the New Hampshire legislature, and by lottery. Although the income from these various sources was far from adequate, it is to the credit of John Wheelock that he established salaried professorships, built Dartmouth Hall and a chapel, and revived (1800) his father's educational program for the Indians. During his presidency, thanks to the efforts of Nathan Smith, 1762-1829 [*q.v.*], the Dartmouth Medical School was founded (1798).

The first twenty-five years of his presidency were relatively calm, and during them Dartmouth College expanded considerably; the last twelve were embittered by his struggles with the trustees, and the very existence of the college was endangered. The immediate cause of the hostility was the appointment (1804) of Roswell Shurtleff as professor of theology and pastor of the local church, an appointment not approved by the president and symptomatic of a decreasing lack of cooperation between him and the board. Five years later the trustees elected two candidates to fill vacancies on the board, thus aligning the majority of the trustees against the president. It was voted to deprive Wheelock of his professorship, but, because the college was considerably in his debt for his salary as president, the trustees were unable to carry out the vote. In May 1815, wishing to inform the public of the treatment he had received, Wheelock

Wheelock

wrote his *Sketches of the History of Dartmouth College and Moor's Charity School, With a Particular Account of Some Late Remarkable Proceedings of the Board of Trustees from the Year 1779 to the Year 1815*, in which (among other matters and writing anonymously) he praised his own work as president and criticized the opposition of the trustees. During the following August the trustees removed Wheelock as president, trustee, and professor, and elected Francis Brown, 1784-1820 [q.v.], president.

The problem was now thrown before the public and was taken up by the newspapers of the state, the Democratic siding in general with Wheelock, the Federalist opposing him. In 1816 a Democratic legislature passed a bill changing the name of Dartmouth College to Dartmouth University, and increasing the number of trustees from twelve to twenty-one, the additional nine members to be appointed by the governor (William Plumer) and the members of his council. After some difficulty in securing a quorum the university trustees elected Wheelock president of Dartmouth University; the college trustees refused to accept the bill as passed by the legislature, with the result that both university and college attempted to function at the same time and in the same town. Wheelock was too ill to fulfill the duties of president, and William Allen, his son-in-law, accordingly became acting president. At this stage of the controversy Wheelock died. The case was tried in the New Hampshire courts and ultimately (Mar. 10, 1818) was brought before the Supreme Court of the United States (*Trustees of Dartmouth College vs. Woodward*, 4 *Wheaton*, 518) and won for the college by Daniel Webster.

Wheelock was survived by his wife, Maria Suhm, whom he had married in 1786, and by his only child, Maria. He was dictatorial, diffuse in speech and writing, and pedantic. The conflict of his later years, however, has distracted attention from the real services which he performed for Dartmouth College during the period immediately following the Revolution.

[Frederick Chase, *A Hist. of Dartmouth Coll. and the Town of Hanover, N. H., to 1815* (1891), cont. by J. K. Lord (1913); L. B. Richardson, *Hist. of Dartmouth Coll.* (2 vols., 1932); C. M. Fuess, *Daniel Webster* (2 vols., 1930); J. M. Shirley, *The Dartmouth Coll. Causes and the Supreme Court of the U. S.* (1879); obituary in *N. H. Gazette* (Portsmouth), Apr. 15, 1817; Wheelock's correspondence, in the possession of Dartmouth Coll.]

J. D. M.

WHEELOCK, JOSEPH ALBERT (Feb. 8, 1831-May 9, 1906), editor, was the son of Joseph and Mercy (Whitman) Wheelock. He was born in Bridgetown, Nova Scotia, and received his formal schooling at Sackville Academy. At an

Wheelock

early age he went to Boston and thence to the newly organized Territory of Minnesota, following the advice of Caleb Cushing, who started Boston investments there. Wheelock reached St. Paul in 1850. After being employed as sutler's clerk at Fort Snelling by Franklin Steele, he began his life work in November 1854 by publishing with Charles H. Parker the *Financial and Real Estate Advertiser*, which was absorbed by the *St. Paul Pioneer and Democrat* in 1858. For a time he was associate editor of the *Pioneer*, but on Jan. 1, 1861, William Rainey Marshall [q.v.] made him associate editor of the *St. Paul Daily Press* when it was launched as a Republican organ to oppose the *Pioneer*, a Democratic paper. Marshall's joining the Union army left Wheelock in charge of the new paper. A series of consolidations, ending with the absorption of the *Pioneer* in 1875, made the *St. Paul Daily Pioneer-Press* the most influential newspaper of the northwest. For nearly thirty years the *Pioneer-Press* was Wheelock, and Wheelock was the *Pioneer-Press*.

Wheelock was known almost exclusively through his editorial columns, for he was not a man of easy friendships and "was little known for a man who wielded such a paramount influence over the early destinies of the state. . . . He was polished, reserved, retiring. He cultivated neither the manners of the frontier nor the popular language of the new country" (*Minneapolis Journal*, post). He rarely appeared in print outside his paper, although as commissioner of statistics he brought out in 1860 *Minnesota: Its Place among the States* and in 1862, *Minnesota: Its Progress and Capabilities*, reports which were praised as models of statistical presentation. No office-seeker, his only other public appointment was as postmaster of St. Paul (1871-75), until, in 1893, he was made a member of the city park board. Here he found congenial work, for the activities of this body carried into practice some of the things he had long advocated in the *Pioneer-Press*, and the system of parks and boulevards developed in St. Paul bears witness to the success of his endeavors.

A Republican and editor of the leading Republican paper of the state, Wheelock was no slavish partisan. He disagreed with his party's Reconstruction program and did not hesitate to state his views. For twenty years he fought the faction led by Ignatius Donnelly [q.v.], and through his "energy, impetuosity and indomitable will" saved the faction of Alexander Ramsey [q.v.] from "utter and ignominious defeat" (*Pioneer-Press*, post). When, in the eighties,

Wheelwright

the Republicans began to formulate a tariff policy Wheelock was indefatigable in opposing "the general proposition which the practical protectionist of today always tacitly asserts; that if an American citizen chooses to engage in any business under the sun, from the making of ice in Louisiana to the raising of bananas in Maine, he has a right to have a profit secured to him . . . through the medium of a tax on the whole people" (*Ibid.*, May 9, 1883). He would work for freedom of trade "which knows only such duties as may be necessary to equalize the cost of production here and abroad" (*Ibid.*, June 3, 1883). In the eighties he saw the significance of the silver question, and studied and expounded it frequently; in the nineties his editorials were generally acknowledged to have been a most significant factor in keeping Minnesota in the gold ranks, as well as exercising a potent influence over a much wider area. So often did he differ with his party that its leaders more frequently than not looked upon him as a bull in a china shop.

With all his preoccupation with national problems he used his editorials incessantly for what he conceived to be the welfare of St. Paul and Minnesota. When he died, tributes to his influence appeared in papers all over the country. "Joe" Wheelock's demise was a national event. Wheelock married Kate French of Concord, N. H., in May 1861, and at his death was survived by her and three children.

[More is to be learned about Wheelock through his papers than anywhere else. See also C. E. Flandrau, *Encyc. of Biog. of Minn.*, vol. I (1900); H. S. Fairchild, "Sketches of the Early Hist. of Real Estate in St. Paul," *Minn. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. X, pt. I (1905); D. S. B. Johnston, "Minn. Journalism in the Territorial Period," *Ibid.*; "Memorial," *Ibid.*, vol. XII (1908); obituaries and editorials in *Minneapolis Jour.*, May 9, and *Pioneer-Press*, May 10, 1906.]

L. B. S.—e.

WHEELWRIGHT, EDMUND MARCH (Sept. 14, 1854–Aug. 14, 1912), architect, was born in Roxbury, Mass., the son of George William and Hannah Giddings (Tyler) Wheelwright, and a direct descendant of John Wheelwright [*q.v.*]. He was educated at the Roxbury Latin School, received the degree of B.A. from Harvard in 1876, and then studied architecture, first at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, later in Paris; on his return he worked successively in the offices of Peabody and Stearns (Boston), McKim, Mead and Bigelow (later McKim, Mead and White, New York), and E. P. Treadwell (Albany). In 1883 he opened his own office in Boston; in 1888 he formed a partnership with Parkman B. Haven which in 1910 became Wheelwright, Haven and Hoyt. He held

Wheelwright

the position of city architect from 1891 to 1895, when, partly at his own suggestion, the office was abolished. He was appointed consulting architect, however, and during much of his remaining life he was intimately associated with a great deal of city building. As city architect his work consisted chiefly of hospitals, schools, and fire engine and police stations. In them all he set a new high level for municipal architecture in the United States. Charles Eliot Norton [*q.v.*] praised him because he "made the beauty of his buildings to reside in their proportions, and in the lines and arrangement of their doors and windows; and he had the strength to discard the superfluous ornament . . . which another man might have been tempted to add" (*Municipal Architecture in Boston*, 1898, preface). Important examples of his work as city architect are Agassiz School, Cudworth School, Bowdoin School, Mechanic Arts High School, Andrews School, the half-timber Long Island Hospital (Boston Harbor), and the charming Georgian Boston City Hospital (South Department). Perhaps his most widely known buildings are the chaste and dignified subway entrances of granite and bronze at the Park Street corner of Boston Common.

In 1900 he was made chief designer of the Cambridge bridge, and undertook a careful study of European bridges as a preliminary to his work. The actual bridge, magnificent when first built, has had its architectural effect spoiled by the later raising of the level of the Charles River by several feet. In 1900 Horticultural Hall was finished, from the designs of Wheelwright and Haven. They were also the architects of the Boston Opera House, completed in 1908. Wheelwright's last work was the \$2,000,000 bridge at Hartford, Conn. It was possibly overwork in connection with this that led to his breakdown, and to his death two years later from melancholia in a sanitarium in Thompsonville, Conn. His most important consulting work was on the new building of the Boston Museum of Fine Arts (with R. Clipston Sturgis), of which Guy Lowell [*q.v.*] was architect, and on the Cleveland Museum of Art (with Henry W. Kent), designed by Hubbel and Benes.

Wheelwright's architectural imagination was wide; he sought the monumental, classic solution. Stylistically he was catholic, even erratic. Some of his schools are Italianate, some Georgian, some rather nondescript; the half-timber of the hospitals and the Marine Park Bath House is blatant, and the Boston Opera House and Horticultural Hall have quasi-Georgian red brick and white marble, and terra-cotta detail over-

Wheelwright

heavy and spectacular. Yet in all the work there is a counter-trend apparent, based on strict practicality and basic simplicity; and some of the municipal work, like the Hook and Ladder House No. 1 and the Eustis School, has a colonial style remarkably pure and charming for its date. In much of the later work, as in his bridges and subway entrances, this trend towards a rational simplicity has led to such delightful results as the brick house for W. S. Patten, South Natick, Mass. (1907), and the rationalized monumentality of the Farragut School in Boston (1904).

Wheelwright married Elizabeth Boott Brooks of Boston on June 18, 1887; his wife, two sons, and a daughter survived him. He was elected a fellow of the American Institute of Architects in 1891, and served two terms as director. He was the author of *School Architecture* (1901) and of many scholarly articles in the architectural press. His work served as the basis for *Municipal Architecture in Boston, from Designs by Edmund M. Wheelwright* (1898), edited by Francis W. Chandler.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1912-13; C. A. Hoppin, *Some Descendants of Col. John Washington . . . and Records of the Allied Family of Wheelwright* (1932); E. M. Wheelwright, "A Frontier Family," in *Colonial Soc. of Mass. Pubs.*, vol I (1895); *Fifty Years of Boston* (1932); I. T. Frary, in *Arch. Record*, Sept. 1916; *Am. Art Ann.*, 1912; Boston city directories; obituaries in *Am. Architect*, Aug. 28, 1912, and *Boston Daily Globe*, Aug. 16, 1912.] T. F. H.

WHEELWRIGHT, JOHN (c. 1592-Nov. 15, 1679), clergyman, was born probably at Saleby, Lincolnshire, England. His father, Robert, and his grandfather, John, were landholders in the Fen district and moderately well to do. Wheelwright was admitted sizar at Sidney College, Cambridge, Apr. 28, 1611, and received the degrees of B.A. in 1614/15 and M.A. in 1618. He was ordered deacon at Peterborough, Dec. 19, 1619, and priested the following day. Through the death of his father and other relatives he early became possessed of landed property, and on Nov. 8, 1621, he married Marie, daughter of Thomas Storre, vicar of Bilsby. After the death of his father-in-law Wheelwright succeeded to the vicarage, Apr. 9, 1623, and retained the position for ten years. In 1633, although apparently he had not resigned, a successor was inducted. In the meantime Wheelwright had become a nonconformist, and had probably come into conflict with his superiors, since he was silenced soon afterward. For three years he lived privately in Lincolnshire. His wife died some time after the birth of their third child, and he married secondly Mary, daughter of Ed-

Wheelwright

ward Hutchinson of Alford and sister of William, whose wife was the celebrated Anne.

It is possible that as early as 1629 Wheelwright with four associates had purchased land in New Hampshire from the Indians, though the authenticity of the so-called "Wheelwright deed" remains in question (Bell, *post*, pp. 79-148). At any rate, within some three years of his silencing, Wheelwright emigrated to New England, with his wife and five children, landing May 26, 1636, at Boston, where on June 12 he and his wife were admitted to church membership. It was suggested that Wheelwright become second teacher of the church there, where John Cotton [q.v.] was teacher and John Wilson [q.v.] pastor, but there was opposition to the proposal, and he became pastor of a new church at Mount Wollaston (now Quincy). Meanwhile the Antinomian controversy, of which his sister-in-law, Anne Hutchinson [q.v.], was the storm center, had begun. Wheelwright and Cotton alone among the clergy supported her. On a fast day in January 1637 Wheelwright was asked to speak at the church in Boston and took occasion to denounce the holders of the opposing view, who formed the great majority of clergy and magistrates. Haled before the General Court for this utterance, he was tried and condemned as guilty of "sedition and contempt of the civil authority," but further action was postponed. Much ill feeling had been aroused, however, and in September a synod was convened to review the whole controversy. Wheelwright attended; feeling was heightened; but the only definite result was the defection of John Cotton to the side of the majority. By the General Court meeting in November, however, Wheelwright, still refusing to retract the objectionable passages in his fast-day address, was disfranchised and banished from the colony. He demanded an appeal to the king, but the magistrates answered that the charter gave them final jurisdiction in the matter, and Wheelwright removed from Massachusetts Bay to the Piscataqua region.

After passing the winter probably at Squamscot, in April 1638 he bought land from the Indians at what is now Exeter, N. H. He was joined by his family and a number of friends, and despite the complaints of Massachusetts a community developed, a church was formed, and Wheelwright became its pastor. Shortly, however, Massachusetts extended its jurisdiction to include the new settlement, and some of the inhabitants, with Wheelwright, moved north to what is now Wells, Me. In 1643 he was allowed to visit Boston, and subsequently sent two letters to the authorities—one addressed to the

Wheelwright

General Court, the other to Governor Winthrop—in which he repented of his past conduct and asked for the release of his banishment; the sentence was reversed in May 1644. Meanwhile two pamphlets had been issued on the controversy; the first, *A Short Story of the Rise, Reign and Ruine of the Antinomians* (London, 1644), the joint work of Governor Winthrop and Thomas Weld [*q.v.*], attacking Wheelwright; the second, *Mercurius Americanus* (1645), his reply. For about two years after his reconciliation with the Massachusetts colony he remained at Wells, and was then called to the church at Hampton, N. H., removing to that place in the spring of 1647. Some eight or nine years later he went to England, but in 1662 returned to New Hampshire, becoming pastor of the church at Salisbury, where he served until his death.

[*Winthrop's Journal* (2 vols., 1908), ed. by J. K. Hosmer; Nathaniel Bouton, *Provincial Papers . . . of N. H.*, vol. I (1867); C. F. Adams, *Three Episodes of Mass. Hist.* (2 vols., 1892) and *Antinomianism in the Colony of Mass. Bay* (1894); C. H. Bell, memoir, in *John Wheelwright: His Writings . . .* (1876); John Heard, Jr., *John Wheelwright* (1930); W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. I (1857); John and J. A. Venn, *Alumni Cantabrigienses*, pt. 1, vol. IV (1927).]

J. T. A.

WHEELWRIGHT, WILLIAM (Mar. 16, 1798–Sept. 26, 1873), promoter of enterprises in Latin America, the son of Ebenezer and Anna Coombs Wheelwright and a descendant of the Rev. John Wheelwright [*q.v.*], was born in Newburyport, Mass. His father was at first a sea-captain and then engaged in the West India trade. William attended Phillips Academy, Andover, with the class of 1814, then at the age of sixteen shipped as a cabin boy to the West Indies, and after three years of adventure commanded a Newburyport bark to Rio. In 1823, the *Rising Star*, bound from Newburyport for Buenos Aires under his command, ran ashore in the Rio de la Plata. Depressed by the accident, he refused to return home and shipped as a supercargo on a vessel bound for Valparaiso. In 1824, he became United States consul at Guayaquil for five years. There he engaged successfully in trade and observed the many neglected possibilities of the continent which was just emerging from the wars of liberation. In 1829, he made a hurried trip to Newburyport, where he married Martha Gerrish Bartlet. Returning to Guayaquil and finding that his \$100,000 business had been wasted by bad management in his absence, he moved to Valparaiso, which, with London, was to be his chief scene of action for many years. He did much to develop the city, building a lighthouse and other

Wheelwright

port facilities and providing gas and water works.

Becoming impressed with the potential advantages of a steamship line along the west coast of South America, where baffling winds and calms made the progress of sailing vessels uncertain and the mountainous terrain precluded a coastal railroad of any length, Wheelwright in 1835 started to seek the permission of the west-coast nations for such a line. Even the British minister at Lima called him a "wild visionary," while the conservatism, inertia, and instability of the new republics, often dominated by adventurous despots, led to vexatious delays. By 1838, however, he had obtained the necessary concessions. Finding that American capital was not available, he went to England to raise funds. The propaganda of Junius Smith [*q.v.*] for ocean steamships had just put London in a receptive mood, and with the backing of Sir Clements Markham, P. C. Scarlett, and others, Wheelwright finally secured on Feb. 17, 1840, a British charter for the Pacific Steam Navigation Company (not to be confused with the American Pacific Mail Steam Ship Company formed by W. H. Aspinwall [*q.v.*] in 1848 to operate from Panama to California). Wheelwright became chief superintendent of the company, capitalized at £250,000, and late in 1840 took the twin 700-ton steamships *Chile* and *Peru* through the Straits of Magellan to enthusiastic receptions at Valparaiso and Callao, the first termini of the line. The lack of coal was a handicap in the beginning, but Wheelwright was constantly prospecting mineral deposits and developed a Chilean supply. The company lost £72,000 in the first five years and for a time the dissatisfied directors suspended Wheelwright from management, but later prosperity came, and the service was extended to Panama. Wheelwright in 1844 proclaimed the advantages of a railroad across the Isthmus.

Soon afterward, railroad development became his absorbing interest. Between 1849 and 1852 he built the first railroad in South America, running fifty-one miles from Caldera, the Chilean port which he developed, into the rich silver and copper mines at Copiapó. He soon extended branches to Chañarcillo and to Tres Puntas, 6,600 feet above sea level. In a few years, dividends amounted to double the initial cost of \$3,375,000. In 1850 he gave Chile the first South American telegraph line. Before the railroad from Caldera to Copiapó was completed, Wheelwright had conceived his dream of a transandean railroad, to run southeast diagonally across South America nearly a thousand miles from

Wheelwright

Caldera in Chile to Rosario on the Parana in Argentina, crossing the Andes at San Francisco pass, 16,000 feet above sea level. Finding that Chile regarded the stupendous undertaking as impracticable, Wheelwright decided to begin from the Argentine end and in 1855 secured a concession running from Rosario, 189 miles above Buenos Aires, northwest 246 miles across the pampas to Cordoba in central Argentina. Constant delays resulted, from the rival plans of the American railroad builder Henry Meiggs [*q.v.*], from political upheavals, and from the Paraguayan war, but Wheelwright received the political backing of the Argentine presidents Mitre and Sarmiento, and the financial support of Thomas Brassey, the British railroad magnate, for the necessary \$8,000,000 capital. The Grand Central Argentine Railway from Rosario to Cordoba was finally opened on May 16, 1870. For the remaining portion of the transandean railway, Wheelwright and Brassey raised \$30,000,000 capital, but this was either diverted to naval and military purposes by President Sarmiento of the Argentine or else withheld by Wheelwright and Brassey because they feared such action. International jealousy and other complications delayed the final completion of the transandean railway until 1910.

The creation of the port of La Plata was Wheelwright's final important accomplishment. He noticed that the shallowness of the Plata estuary made it difficult if not impossible for large ships to reach Buenos Aires, and pointed out the advantages of the Bay of Ensenada about thirty miles below, near the spot where he had been wrecked fifty years before. On Dec. 31, 1872, he completed a railroad linking this port of La Plata with Buenos Aires.

By this time the iron constitution of the old man had begun to give way and in 1873 he sailed for England, where he died. His death was sincerely mourned by all Latin America and a bronze statue was erected in his memory at Valparaiso in 1876. It indicates a rather stocky, amiable man of the "John Bull" type; his portrait shows flashing eyes and strong features. His wife and a daughter survived him; another daughter and his only son died earlier. Though he had visited his birthplace rarely—in 1829, 1853, and 1855—he was very generous to his relatives there and left a portion of his ample fortune for the technical education of Protestant youths of Newburyport. His writings included *Statements and Documents Relative to the Establishment of Steam Navigation in the Pacific* (1838); *Report on Steam Navigation in the Pacific, with an Account of the Coal Mines of Chile*

Whelpley

and Panama (1843); *Observations on the Isthmus of Panama* (1844), and "Proposed Railway Route across the Andes," *Journal of the Royal Geographical Society*, vol. XXXI (1861).

[J. B. Alberdi, *Life and Industrial Labors of William Wheelwright in South America* (1877), with introduction by Caleb Cushing; F. M. Noa, "William Wheelwright: The Yankee Pioneer of Modern Industry in South America," *The Arena*, Dec. 1906, Jan. 1907; Leonard Withington, *The Substance of an Address . . . at the Funeral of William Wheelwright* (1873); *Bull. of the Pan-Am. Union*, May 1913, May 1915; Frederick Alcock, *Trade and Travel in South America* (1907); F. G. Carpenter, *The Tail of the Hemisphere* (1923); H. C. Evans, *Chile and Its Relations to the U. S.* (1927); F. N. Otis, *Hist. of the Panama Railroad* (1867); J. J. Currier, *Old Newbury* (1896); F. W. Goding, *A Brief Hist. of the Am. Consulate General at Guayaquil, Ecuador* (1920); C. M. Fuess, *Men of Andover* (1928); *The Times* (London), Sept. 27, 1873.]

R. G. A.

WHEPLEY, HENRY MILTON (May 24, 1861–June 26, 1926), pharmacist, editor, teacher, was born in Battle Creek, Mich., the son of Dr. Jerome Twining Whelpley and Charlotte (Chase) Whelpley. Both his parents were of New England stock, and both came from families of literary and professional activity. His father, paternal grandfather, and brother were physicians; his mother was related to Chief Justice Salmon P. Chase. His maternal grandfather, Warren P. Chase, was senator of Wisconsin and California, and a close personal friend of Abraham Lincoln. Young Whelpley received his grammar school training at Cobden, Ill., and his later education in Otsego, Mich., where he was graduated from the high school in 1880. While attending high school he began the study of pharmacy, working in drug stores in Otsego during vacations and after his graduation from high school. In 1881 he entered the St. Louis College of Pharmacy in St. Louis, Mo., graduating with highest honors in 1883. He managed a drug store in Mine La Motte, Mo., for a year and then returned to St. Louis to work in the editorial department of the *St. Louis Druggist*, which in 1885 became the *National Druggist*, with Whelpley as its editor-in-chief. In 1888 he assumed editorial direction of the *Meyer Brothers Druggist* and continued in this position until his death. In 1884 he began an association of forty-two years with the St. Louis College of Pharmacy, filling the positions of instructor in materia medica and chemistry (1884–86), assistant in microscopy (1884–86), professor of microscopy (1886–1922), professor of pharmacognosy, materia medica, and physiology (1915–26). From 1904 until his death in 1926 he was dean of the institution. During the period 1890–1909 he also served variously as professor of physiology, histology, and microscopy at Mis-

souri Medical College and the St. Louis Post Graduate School, and as professor of materia medica and pharmacy in the Missouri Dental College and the medical department of Washington University. On June 29, 1892, he married Laura Eugenie Spannagel. He died suddenly during an attack of angina pectoris in Argentine, Kan., where he was on a vacation of a few days. He was buried in Bellefontaine Cemetery in St. Louis.

Soft-spoken, Chesterfieldian in manner, always well-poised and self-contained, Whelpley was a keen reader of character who instinctively sifted the good from the bad, but without giving evidence of his appraisal. He was a tireless, intensive worker, yet he did all things with such unhurried ease that even his intimates scarcely realized the variety of his accomplishment. In addition to his school duties and his editorial obligations—either constituting a full task for any man—he was for thirty years probably the most efficient officer in the roster of the Missouri State Pharmaceutical Association. In the American Pharmaceutical Association he held numerous offices, among them those of president (1901) and secretary of the council (1902-08). He became a member of the United States Pharmacopoeial Convention in 1890, served as a member of the board of trustees in 1903, and was secretary from 1910 until his death. He was a collector of material on American Indians, especially those of Illinois and Missouri, a member of the American Institute of Archaeology, and a thorough student of the subject. In addition, he was instrumental in establishing the St. Louis Zoological Garden, and held membership in such diverse organizations as the International Conciliation Association, the Missouri Historical Association, the Mississippi Valley Historical Association, and the St. Louis Society of Pedagogy.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1926-27; J. H. Beal, in *Jour. Am. Pharmaceutical Asso.*, Jan. 1927; C. E. Caspari, *Quart. Bull. St. Louis Coll. of Pharmacy*, Sept. 1926; *Nat. Druggist*, July 1926; *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, July 3, 1926; obituary in *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, June 26, 1926; autobiog. notes in MS. in the possession of Mrs. Whelpley; personal knowledge.]

M. G. S.

WHERRY, ELWOOD MORRIS (Mar. 26, 1843-Oct. 5, 1927), missionary, the son of James and Sarah (Nesbit) Wherry, was born in South Bend, Pa. Having received his preparation at Eldersridge Academy, he entered Jefferson (later Washington and Jefferson) College, and was graduated with the degree of A.B. in 1862. He then organized a select school at Waynesburg, Pa., and taught there until October 1864. Meanwhile, he united with the Presbyterian church

of the town. Entering Princeton Theological Seminary in the fall of 1864, he was graduated in 1867. On May 8 of that year he was ordained by the Donegal Presbytery, and on July 17 he married Clara Maria Buchanan. The following October he and his wife sailed for India as missionaries of the Presbyterian Church. There he served until 1889, with the usual interruptions of furloughs, and again from 1898 until 1922.

Joining the Panjab Mission, he was first stationed at Rawalpindi and was soon afterward transferred to Ludhiana (Lodiana), where he served until 1883 as writer, editor, and superintendent of the mission press. Thereafter for five years he was professor of Old Testament literature and church history in the resuscitated theological seminary at Saharanpur, U. P., and stated clerk of the Synod of India. From 1889 until 1898 he was stationed in Chicago, Ill., as district secretary of the American Tract Society, having resigned from his mission to educate his two sons and five daughters in America. Reappointed to India in 1898, he resumed service in Ludhiana, where until 1922 he was chiefly occupied with educational and literary work. He was moderator of his Synod in 1900 and labored for the union of the Presbyterian churches in India which was consummated at Allahabad in 1904. He was elected moderator at the General Assembly, Ludhiana, in December 1909. Returning to America in 1922, he took up his residence in Cincinnati. He died of heart failure while visiting in Indiana, Pa., and was buried in Cincinnati.

Wherry's literary work, both as editor and author, was conspicuous and significant. He was the founder of the Urdu periodical *Nur Afshan*, which he edited at Ludhiana, 1872-83 and 1899-1909. He composed many Urdu tracts, including an outline of ancient history and a refutation of Islam, translated into that tongue an adaptation of J. C. Moffat's *Church History in Brief*, and Edward Sell's *Historical Development of the Quran*, and arranged an index of the Roman Urdu Koran. In 1882-84 he published his monumental *Comprehensive Commentary of the Quran*, in four volumes. Among his other works are *Zeinab the Panjabi* (copr. 1895), *Islam; or the Religion of the Turk* (1896), *The Muslim Controversy* (1905), *Islam and Christianity in India and the Far East* (1907), and *Our Missions in India* (1926). In addition, he edited, either independently or jointly, *Missions at Home and Abroad* (1895), *Woman in Missions* (1894), *The Mohammedan World of To-day* (1906), *Methods of Missionary Work among Moslems* (1906), and *Islam and Missions*

Whipple

(1911). Besides the offices already mentioned, he served as corresponding secretary of the World's Congress of Missions in 1893, as chairman of his mission's publication committee, and as editor of its annual reports. He was an associate member of the Victoria Institute, London. A building of the Ewing Christian High School at Ludhiana bears the name of Wherry Hall in his honor.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1926-27; E. M. Wherry, *Our Missions in India* (1926); *Indian Standard*, Nov. 1927; *Missionary Rev. of the World*, Feb. 1928; *Princeton Theological Sem. Bull.*, *Necrological Report*, Aug. 1928; *Cincinnati Enquirer*, Oct. 6, 1927.]

J. C. Ar—r.

WHIPPLE, ABRAHAM (Sept. 26, 1733–May 27, 1819), naval officer, was born at Providence, R. I., a descendant of John Whipple, one of the original proprietors of the Providence Plantations. He had little formal education. Choosing a seafaring life, he acquired a knowledge of navigation and accounting and engaged in the West India trade in the employ of Nicholas Brown [q.v.]. In 1759–60 he commanded the privateer *Game Cock* and in a six-month cruise captured twenty-three French vessels. On Aug. 2, 1761, he was married to Sarah Hopkins, a sister of Stephen and Esek Hopkins [qq.v.]. In 1772 with a party of fifty men he burned his majesty's schooner *Gaspée*, which had run aground near Pawtucket, a daring exploit, sometimes regarded as the first overt act of the Revolution. When in 1775 the Rhode Island General Assembly ordered two vessels to be fitted out for the defense of trade, it turned to Whipple as the most experienced sea captain in the colony and appointed him commodore of the little fleet. On June 15, the day that he received his commission, he captured the tender of the British frigate *Rose*, the first prize of the patriots taken by an official vessel. After cruising during the summer in Narragansett Bay, he was sent to Bermuda for gunpowder. On his return he transported some naval recruits to Philadelphia, where his ship, the *Katy*, was taken into the Continental Navy, and he was made a captain in the service, the fourth officer in that rank. In the essay that resulted in the capture of New Providence and the inglorious fight with the *Glasgow*, he commanded the *Columbus*, 20 guns. For permitting the enemy to escape he and his superior officers were haled before the Marine Committee at Philadelphia, which, after investigating the charges against him, reported that they amounted to nothing more than a "rough, indelicate" treatment of his marine officers, and ordered him to repair to his ship. In 1778 he sailed for France in the frigate

Whipple

Providence to procure munitions and carry dispatches. After visiting Paris and being presented to the king, he went to sea with a small fleet under his command, and reached home in safety, having taken a few prizes. In 1779 as commodore of several vessels, with the *Providence* as his flagship, he made a cruise and had the good fortune to fall in with a fleet of heavily laden East-Indiamen. He cut out eleven of them, eight of which reached port. The spoils were worth more than a million dollars, one of the richest captures of the war. Later in the year with four Continental vessels he arrived in Charlestown, S. C., where he was entrusted with the naval defense of the city. With one exception, the Continental vessels were dismantled and their guns and crews taken ashore to reinforce the land batteries. On the fall of the city Whipple was made prisoner. Paroled, he was sent to Chester, Pa., where he remained until the end of the war.

For several years the commodore lived on his farm near Cranston, R. I. Responding to a call to the sea, he made a voyage to England as master of the *General Washington*. On the formation of the Ohio Company he emigrated, with his wife, two daughters, and a son, to Marietta, Ohio, where for six years he cultivated a small plot under the protection of the fort. When peace with the Indians was assured, he moved to a farm and supported himself by his own labor until 1811 when Congress granted him a pension. In 1801 his rural pursuits were interrupted while he made a commercial voyage to New Orleans, Havana, and Philadelphia. His ship, the *St. Clair*, is said to have been the first square-rigged vessel built on the Ohio River to make a voyage to the sea. In person Whipple was short, thickset, and muscular, with dark-grey eyes.

[H. E. Whipple, *A Brief Geneal. of the Whipple Family* (1873); S. P. Hildreth, *Biog. and Hist. Memoirs of the Early Pioneer Settlers of Ohio* (1852); G. W. Allen, *A Naval Hist. of the Am. Rev.* (2 vols., 1913); C. O. Paullin, *Navy of the Am. Rev.* (1906); Edward Field, ed., *State of R. I. and Providence Plantations at the End of the Century* (3 vols., 1902); S. G. Arnold, *Hist. of State of R. I. and Providence Plantations* (1860); *Vital Records of R. I.*, vol. XIV (1905); *Congressional Record*, 11 Cong., 2 Sess. (1810), pt. II.]

C. O. P.

WHIPPLE, AMIEL WEEKS (1816–May 7, 1863), soldier and topographical engineer, a descendant of Matthew Whipple, who came from England to Ipswich, Mass., about 1638, was born in Greenwich, Hampshire County, Mass., the son of David and Abigail (Pepper) Whipple. (The year of his birth is usually given as 1818, but his own statements fix the date approximately as October or November 1816.) He applied for appointment to the United States

Whipple

Military Academy as early as 1834, when he was teaching in a district school in Concord, Mass. Unsuccessful at that time, he entered Amherst College, but finally received a cadetship in 1837, under the name, through a curious clerical error, of Aerial W. Whipple. He graduated in 1841 and was commissioned second lieutenant of artillery, but was shortly afterward transferred to the topographical engineers, then a separate corps of the army.

His early assignments were at Baltimore, Md., New Orleans, La., and Portsmouth, N. H. On Sept. 12, 1843, he married Eleanor, daughter of John Nathaniel Sherburne of Portsmouth. From 1844 to 1849 he was engaged in the survey of the northeastern boundary of the United States, and from 1849 to 1853 in the survey of the boundary between the United States and Mexico. In commemoration of his services in that part of the country the military post maintained from 1869 to 1884 at Prescott, Ariz., was called Whipple Barracks. From 1853 to 1856 he was employed in locating the route for a railroad to the Pacific, and from then until the beginning of the Civil War, besides supervision of lighthouses, he worked at the channels through the St. Clair flats and the St. Mary's River, opening the Great Lakes to navigation by larger craft. He had been promoted first lieutenant in 1851 and captain in 1855.

As chief topographical engineer he served at the battle of Bull Run, and continued in that capacity on the staff of Gen. Irvin McDowell until the spring of 1862. He was made major in the regular army in September 1861 and brigadier-general of volunteers in April 1862. From April to September he commanded a brigade, and for the following month a division, in the defenses of Washington. His headquarters were near Arlington, and a fort erected in 1863 on the heights there, within the present Fort Myer reservation, was named Fort Whipple. An exceptionally fine example of fortification of its type, it had a perimeter of 659 yards, and provided emplacements for forty-three guns, behind parapets fifteen feet thick on the exposed fronts. In October 1862 Whipple was assigned to command the third division of the III (Stoneman's) Corps. This was used in support of Sumner's "grand division" in its attack on the Confederate left at the battle of Fredericksburg in December, but was not heavily engaged. Both Burnside and Hooker recommended Whipple's promotion to major-general in January 1863. The III Corps, now under Sickles, was on the right on the second day (May 3, 1863) of the battle of Chancellorsville, after Jackson had routed the

Whipple

XI Corps. The Confederates attacked that flank repeatedly in an effort to roll up the Union line, and here Whipple was mortally wounded. He was removed to Washington, where he died. His appointment as major-general of volunteers was hastily made out just before his death.

[G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (3rd ed., 1891), vol. II; C. J. Coutts, *From San Diego to the Colorado in 1849* (1932), ed. by Wm. McPherson; Balduin Möllhausen, *Diary of a Journey from the Mississippi to the Coasts of the Pacific* (1858), tr. by Mrs. Percy Sinnett; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; T. E. Farish, *Hist. of Ariz.*, vol. I (1915); *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War* (4 vols., 1887-88); *Daily National Intelligencer* (Washington), May 9, 1863; unpublished records in the War Dept.] T. M. S.

WHIPPLE, EDWIN PERCY (Mar. 8, 1819-June 16, 1886), author, lecturer, was born in Gloucester, Mass., the son of Matthew and Lydia (Gardiner) Whipple. It has been said that Whipple inherited his "chastening, mild blandness" from the paternal side, his wit from the maternal line, but "divested of the envenomed sarcasm so peculiar to the Gardiner family" (Loring, *post*, p. 665). His youth was spent in Salem, where he nourished his love of literature and history. On leaving the high school in 1834 he entered a local bank, writing for the newspapers from the age of fourteen. He passed in 1837 to Dana, Fenno & Henshaw, brokers in Boston. On June 21, 1847, he married Charlotte B. Hastings, a warm friend of Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes and the circle of his time. They had a son and a daughter.

Whipple became a leader in debate while a member of the Attic Nights Club. In February 1843 an article on T. B. Macaulay in the *Boston Miscellany* opened to him a wider circle and brought commendation from Macaulay himself. In the winter of 1848-49 he issued in two volumes his *Essays and Reviews*, which at once went to a second edition. The next year appeared *Lectures on Subjects Connected with Literature and Life* (1850). He was hailed as a keen, kindly searcher for hidden connections of things. Visitors to Boston were urged to visit the newsroom of the Merchants' Exchange, to which he had gone as superintendent on abandoning brokerage, to see the bent figure of Whipple, with its head of "massive force and breadth of brow," a "capacious dome over a capacious heart" (*Ibid.*, pp. 667-68). In 1860 he resigned his post in the Merchants' Exchange to devote his time to writing and lecturing. During 1872 he was literary editor of the *Boston Daily Globe*.

On the lecture platform, in the heyday of the lyceum movement, he appeared before a thousand audiences. His lectures and essays came

Whipple

forth rapidly in book form: *Character and Characteristic Men* in 1866, *Literature of the Age of Elizabeth*, the Lowell Institute lectures, in 1869, *Success and Its Conditions* in 1871. His *Recollections of Eminent Men* (1887), issued after his death, contained appraisals of Rufus Choate, Agassiz, Emerson, Motley, Ticknor, and others, and a sketch of George Eliot that delighted her husband. The same year appeared *American Literature and Other Papers*, with an introduction by Whittier, his intimate friend. A year later came *Outlooks on Society, Literature, and Politics*.

In these books, and in his papers in *Every Saturday*, he exhibited logical analysis, a playful imagination, discriminating criticism, and a sensitive love of beauty. His heart was free from envy and censure. John Lothrop Motley called him in 1856 "one of the most brilliant writers in the country, as well as one of the most experienced reviewers" (letter quoted in Perry, *post*, pp. 86-87). At his home in Pinckney Street, where "he nestled like a timid bird" (*Ibid.*, p. 123), his "Sunday evenings" attracted those who made a Golden Age in Boston, but the decay of the lyceum system, his own ill health, and the increasing popularity of new authors threw him into retirement. His decline in fame is a case for a literary autopsy. The impatience of audiences tormented him and led to over-dependence on antitheses and anecdotes; where Emerson could survive, he could not. Whipple had a spare figure, rather short, an expressive face, and large lustrous eyes. He was a good talker. His best-remembered saying was that the author of *Leaves of Grass* had every leaf but the fig leaf.

[See J. S. Loring, *The Hundred Boston Orators* (1852); Lilian Whiting, in *Springfield Republican*, Feb. 14, 1934; T. W. Higginson, *Short Studies of Am. Authors* (1888 ed.); Bliss Perry, in *The Early Years of the Saturday Club* (1918), ed. by E. W. Emerson; R. H. Stoddard, ed., *Works of Edgar Allan Poe* (1884), vol. VI, pp. 405-15; obituary in *Boston Transcript*, June 18, 1886.]

C. K. B.

WHIPPLE, FRANCES HARRIET [See GREEN, FRANCES HARRIET WHIPPLE, 1805-1878].

WHIPPLE, HENRY BENJAMIN (Feb. 15, 1822-Sept. 16, 1901), Protestant Episcopal bishop, reformer of the United States Indian system, was born in Adams, N. Y., the son of John Hall Whipple, a merchant, and Elizabeth (Wager) Whipple. His first American ancestor was Capt. John Whipple, one of the early settlers of Providence, R. I. After preliminary education at local Presbyterian schools, Henry spent the years 1838 and 1839 at Oberlin Collegiate Institute. Thereafter until he became a clergy-

man he was in business with his father, although in 1843 and 1844 he visited the South and West for the sake of his health. He served one year as inspector of schools, and was appointed major and later division inspector with the rank of colonel on the staff of Major-General Corse. He also served as secretary of the Democratic state convention at Syracuse in 1847.

Although reared a Presbyterian, he was inclined towards the Protestant Episcopal faith, to which his grandparents adhered; this tendency seems to have been strengthened by the influence of his wife, Cornelia (Wright), whom he married Oct. 5, 1842. He was admitted as a candidate for holy orders on Mar. 15, 1848, was ordained to the diaconate Aug. 26, 1849, and, having concluded the necessary studies under the guidance of the Rev. William D. Wilson [*q.v.*] of Christ Church, Sherburne, N. Y., was raised to the priesthood the following year. His first parish was that of Zion Church, Rome, N. Y., where he remained until 1857 with the exception of a year, 1853-54, passed in Florida for the improvement of his wife's health. By special arrangement he served during this period as rector in St. Augustine and missionary to the adjacent region. His rectorship at Rome was so successful that he was called to many other parishes. Accepting the call to organize a new church among the waifs, railroad employees, machinists, and churchless of the south side of Chicago, he spent the years from 1857 to 1859 building up and administering the parish of the Holy Communion.

In 1859 he was elected first bishop of Minnesota and was consecrated on Oct. 13. The following year he established his family at Fari-bault, which was his residence for the remainder of his life. His new field of activity was one to try the mettle of any man, presenting not only the usual difficult problems of a frontier diocese, but also the problems arising from the United States government's management of the Indians. With respect to the latter he first examined the situation carefully, making extensive tours into the wilderness with great physical inconvenience and danger to himself. His Church already had a mission among the Chippewa; this he strengthened. In 1860 he established a mission among the Sioux. Convinced of the injustice and inhumanity of the government's system, he began to send appeals to local Indian agents, to senators and congressmen, to heads of bureaus and departments in Washington, and, finally, in desperation to the President of the United States. He pointed out in a letter written to President Lincoln on Mar. 6, 1862 (manuscript letter book; abridged in *Lights and Shadows*, *post*, pp. 510-

Whipple

14), the fundamental defects of the administration of Indian affairs. His letters were remembered when, in August 1862, the Minnesota Sioux rose and massacred hundreds of whites, inaugurating just what Whipple had predicted—a long series of Indian wars. He went at once to the scene, where he tended the wounded and consoled the bereaved. He then published an appeal (*Saint Paul Pioneer*, Dec. 3, 17, 1862; *Saint Paul Press*, Dec. 4, 1862) to his frenzied fellow Minnesotans to be reasonable, pointing out that the Indians had been goaded to fury by fraud and deceit and that they were using the only weapons left to them. His plea only infuriated the frontier folk, but he stood his ground despite their recriminations and anger. Late in 1862 he went to Washington to make a personal appeal to the President, who forbade the execution of most of the three hundred Sioux condemned to death by a military commission.

Under these emotional distractions, together with the racking experiences of visits to Civil War battlefields, the fatigue of an energetic and successful campaign among Eastern financiers for aid to Minnesota's devastated frontier, and the worry of securing funds for maintaining his diocese, his health failed once more. Suddenly, however, as a result of his heart-moving appeals he found himself the idol of philanthropists in the East. Money came henceforth to him for his work, sometimes in great amounts. Robert Minnurn [q.v.] of New York made it possible for him to go to Europe in 1864-65 to regain his health, and while in England he won the support of the Established Church. This trip was the first of many which Whipple made to Europe. His simple, moving eloquence appealed to Europeans; his message was a new one; his well-told stories had piquancy; his modesty was disarming.

Upon his return from Europe in 1865 he plunged once more into the campaign for reform of the Indian service. Winning the confidence of the secretary of the interior and that of the commissioner of Indian affairs, he was deluged with requests by government officials for advice and aid and made a member of Indian commissions. In an appeal to Horace Greeley (manuscript, Minnesota Historical Society), Feb. 28, 1867, he made the following concrete suggestions for reform: (1) the perfection of the reservation system; (2) grants of land to individual Indians with inalienable title; (3) an adequate school system; (4) a system of inspection of agencies, schools, and employees. In Grant's administration reform came, for the most part in the ways that Whipple had suggested. For the next two decades he fought valiantly for his "red children,"

Whipple

exposing fraud, building up mission work in the new Chippewa home in Minnesota—the White Earth Reservation—and making appeals for them by addresses in America and abroad. His work took him on special missions to Puerto Rico and to Cuba. His fame mounted as he grew older, so that he was called to speak or preside at many meetings in America and Europe. In 1871 the Archbishop of Canterbury offered him the bishopric of the Sandwich Islands, but he declined. Queen Victoria commanded an audience in December 1890. In 1897 he attended the fourth Lambeth Conference as presiding bishop of the American Church.

Whipple was an orator of no mean ability, possessing a melodious voice of sufficient compass and power to stir his audiences. In personal appearance he was prepossessing, being six feet two inches in height and weighing about 170 pounds. He had a high forehead, grey eyes, a long face, brown curly hair that turned to snowy whiteness in his later years and was worn long in patriarchal fashion about his shoulders. His Indian name was Straight Tongue. Fishing was a passion with him. He was a famous raconteur. His writings were many, though mostly in pamphlet form or printed in church periodicals. In 1899 appeared his autobiography, *Lights and Shadows of a Long Episcopate*, which was reprinted in 1900 and 1902, and came out in a new edition in 1912. His first wife died in 1890; six children had been born to them, two of whom predeceased their parents. On Oct. 22, 1896, he married Evangeline (Marrs) Simpson of Saxonville, Mass.

[Whipple's diaries, letter books, correspondence, and other papers in possession of the Minn. Hist. Soc., the Protestant Episcopal Diocese of Minn., and descendants; Warren Upham and R. B. Dunlap, "Minn. Biogs.," in *Minn. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. XIV (1912); C. H. Whipple, *A Brief Geneal. of the Whipple-Wright Families* (1917); G. C. Tanner, *Fifty Years of Church Work in the Diocese of Minn.* (1909); *Who's Who in America*, 1901-02; *Minneapolis Jour.*, Sept. 16, 1901.] G. L. N.

WHIPPLE, SHERMAN LELAND (Mar. 4, 1862-Oct. 20, 1930), lawyer, was born in New London, N. H., youngest of three sons of Solomon Mason Whipple and Henrietta Kimball (Hersey) Whipple. The father—a descendant of Matthew Whipple, who settled at Ipswich Hamlet, Mass., as early as 1638—was a physician, practising over miles of thinly settled rugged country. The pecuniary returns of his practice were small; nevertheless, after preparation at the New London Literary and Scientific Institution (later Colby Academy), Sherman was sent to Yale College. There, by supplementing what he received from home with his earnings

Whipple

as a tutor, he was able to graduate in 1881 with creditable rank. After teaching school for a year, he entered the Yale Law School and graduated with honors in 1884. He was admitted to the Connecticut and New Hampshire bars in the same year, and began practice in Manchester, N. H., but soon moved to Boston. He had few acquaintances and little influence, but through the recommendation of an older brother, already settled there, he obtained bills to collect. His promptness and energy commended him to others, and he was soon engaged in trying personal injury cases. His success was marked, and before he was thirty years old he had acquired the early experience derived from trial of many cases that is almost essential for considerable success as an advocate. Before long he was recognized as perhaps the most successful plaintiff's attorney in Boston. His work ceased to be chiefly devoted to cases of personal injury, but still he generally acted for plaintiffs. He was especially effective in attacking fraud or dishonesty, and in discovering it, however carefully concealed, by cross-examination. He was also frequently engaged in cases of contested wills.

Gifted by nature with extraordinary fitness for advocacy, he enhanced by industry his natural ability. He was a hard fighter, and even in his early practice never afraid to cross swords with leaders of the bar, or to attack for his clients those entrenched behind wealth and high social position. Ready to lead a desperate charge, he could base his case on a forlorn hope, but behind every attack was thorough preparation and shrewd calculation of possible means of attaining success. Although well able to care for his clients under restricted rules of evidence and complex legal procedure, he consistently and vigorously advocated extending the admissibility of evidence and simplifying legal procedure. Among his addresses to bar associations were "The Power of the Courts to Make Law and to Annul Legislation," in which he advocated relieving the courts of "the duty of making decisions on questions involving political, economic and class controversies" (*Proceedings of the . . . West Virginia Bar Association*, 1917, p. 90); "The Legal Privilege of Concealing the Truth" (*Report of the . . . Maryland State Bar Association*, 1922); and "Law and Lawyers in the Twentieth Century" (*Vermont Bar Association, Report of Proceedings*, 1929). During a large part of his career (1899-1919) he practised, in association with others, under the firm name of Whipple, Sears & Ogden; later, merely under his own name. In politics he was a Democrat, but his legal practice precluded devoting much

Whipple

time to politics. He was, however, in 1911 and again in 1912 the choice of his party for United States senator.

Outside of the court room Whipple was generous and friendly. The wit and humor which he used effectively for the benefit of his clients was not absent from his familiar conversation. During the early years of his success he took many vacations in Europe, but in middle life he acquired a large estate near Plymouth, and spent there what time he could, surrounded by his family and engaged in pursuits appropriate to the country life that he loved, riding horseback and superintending not only the raising of flowers and vegetables but the breeding of Guernsey cattle. In appearance, he was somewhat below middle height, sturdily built, with a large head and firm mouth and chin, clear indications of his courage and tenacity. On Dec. 27, 1893, he married Louise Clough of Manchester, N. H. They had three children, a son and two daughters. He died on Oct. 20, 1930, at his home in Brookline, Mass., without a single day's illness.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1930-31; *A Hist. of the Class of 'Eighty-One*, Yale Coll. (2 vols., 1909-30); memoir in *New England Hist. and General. Reg.*, Jan. 1931; proceedings in the Supreme Judicial Court, Boston, June 3, 1933, on presentation of a memorial to Whipple by the Boston Bar Asso.; obituary in *Boston Transcript*, Oct. 20, 1930; information from Whipple's family.]

S. W.

WHIPPLE, SQUIRE (Sept. 16, 1804-Mar. 15, 1888), civil engineer, author, inventor, was the son of James and Electa (Johnson) Whipple. His father, a farmer and later the owner of a small cotton mill at Hardwick, Mass., where Squire was born, removed with his family to Otsego County, N. Y., in 1817. The boy assisted in farming operations, attended the academy at Fairfield, Herkimer County, taught school for a time, and in 1829 entered the senior class at Union College, Schenectady, where he received the degree of A.B. in 1830. He probably owed his interest in engineering to the construction of the Erie Canal in the region near his home during his boyhood, although he was too young to be a member of the group of engineers who were trained in that great school, and his reputation was achieved not in canal construction but in bridge building. After graduating from college he was engaged in a minor capacity in surveys for the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad and for the Erie Canal. In 1836-37 he was resident engineer of a division of the New York & Erie Railroad; and he was subsequently employed on other surveys for projected railways and canals. In the intervals between his engineering appointments he made surveying instruments, including

14), the fundamental defects of the administration of Indian affairs. His letters were remembered when, in August 1862, the Minnesota Sioux rose and massacred hundreds of whites, inaugurating just what Whipple had predicted—a long series of Indian wars. He went at once to the scene, where he tended the wounded and consoled the bereaved. He then published an appeal (*Saint Paul Pioneer*, Dec. 3, 17, 1862; *Saint Paul Press*, Dec. 4, 1862) to his frenzied fellow Minnesotans to be reasonable, pointing out that the Indians had been goaded to fury by fraud and deceit and that they were using the only weapons left to them. His plea only infuriated the frontier folk, but he stood his ground despite their recriminations and anger. Late in 1862 he went to Washington to make a personal appeal to the President, who forbade the execution of most of the three hundred Sioux condemned to death by a military commission.

Under these emotional distractions, together with the racking experiences of visits to Civil War battlefields, the fatigue of an energetic and successful campaign among Eastern financiers for aid to Minnesota's devastated frontier, and the worry of securing funds for maintaining his diocese, his health failed once more. Suddenly, however, as a result of his heart-moving appeals he found himself the idol of philanthropists in the East. Money came henceforth to him for his work, sometimes in great amounts. Robert Minturn [q.v.] of New York made it possible for him to go to Europe in 1864-65 to regain his health, and while in England he won the support of the Established Church. This trip was the first of many which Whipple made to Europe. His simple, moving eloquence appealed to Europeans; his message was a new one; his well-told stories had piquancy; his modesty was disarming.

Upon his return from Europe in 1865 he plunged once more into the campaign for reform of the Indian service. Winning the confidence of the secretary of the interior and that of the commissioner of Indian affairs, he was deluged with requests by government officials for advice and aid and made a member of Indian commissions. In an appeal to Horace Greeley (manuscript, Minnesota Historical Society), Feb. 28, 1867, he made the following concrete suggestions for reform: (1) the perfection of the reservation system; (2) grants of land to individual Indians with inalienable title; (3) an adequate school system; (4) a system of inspection of agencies, schools, and employees. In Grant's administration reform came, for the most part in the ways that Whipple had suggested. For the next two decades he fought valiantly for his "red children,"

exposing fraud, building up mission work in the new Chippewa home in Minnesota—the White Earth Reservation—and making appeals for them by addresses in America and abroad. His work took him on special missions to Puerto Rico and to Cuba. His fame mounted as he grew older, so that he was called to speak or preside at many meetings in America and Europe. In 1871 the Archbishop of Canterbury offered him the bishopric of the Sandwich Islands, but he declined. Queen Victoria commanded an audience in December 1890. In 1897 he attended the fourth Lambeth Conference as presiding bishop of the American Church.

Whipple was an orator of no mean ability, possessing a melodious voice of sufficient compass and power to stir his audiences. In personal appearance he was prepossessing, being six feet two inches in height and weighing about 170 pounds. He had a high forehead, grey eyes, a long face, brown curly hair that turned to snowy whiteness in his later years and was worn long in patriarchal fashion about his shoulders. His Indian name was Straight Tongue. Fishing was a passion with him. He was a famous raconteur. His writings were many, though mostly in pamphlet form or printed in church periodicals. In 1899 appeared his autobiography, *Lights and Shadows of a Long Episcopate*, which was reprinted in 1900 and 1902, and came out in a new edition in 1912. His first wife died in 1890; six children had been born to them, two of whom predeceased their parents. On Oct. 22, 1896, he married Evangeline (Marrs) Simpson of Saxonville, Mass.

[Whipple's diaries, letter books, correspondence, and other papers in possession of the Minn. Hist. Soc., the Protestant Episcopal Diocese of Minn., and descendants; Warren Upham and R. B. Dunlap, "Minn. Biogs." in *Minn. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. XIV (1912); C. H. Whipple, *A Brief Geneal. of the Whipple-Wright Families* (1917); G. C. Tanner, *Fifty Years of Church Work in the Diocese of Minn.* (1909); *Who's Who in America*, 1901-02; *Minneapolis Jour.*, Sept. 16, 1901.] G. L. N.

WHIPPLE, SHERMAN LELAND (Mar. 4, 1862-Oct. 20, 1930), lawyer, was born in New London, N. H., youngest of three sons of Solomon Mason Whipple and Henrietta Kimball (Hersey) Whipple. The father—a descendant of Matthew Whipple, who settled at Ipswich Hamlet, Mass., as early as 1638—was a physician, practising over miles of thinly settled rugged country. The pecuniary returns of his practice were small; nevertheless, after preparation at the New London Literary and Scientific Institution (later Colby Academy), Sherman was sent to Yale College. There, by supplementing what he received from home with his earnings

Whistler

active in New Hampshire affairs and represented Portsmouth in the legislature for several sessions. From 1782 until his death he was also an associate justice of the superior court. In his later years however, he was badly handicapped by ill health, an autopsy confirming his own belief that for some years he had been performing his duties in imminent danger of the sudden death which finally overtook him while on circuit. His wife was Catharine Moffatt, of Portsmouth. They had no children.

[Arthur Little, "William Whipple, Signer of the Declaration of Independence," *Proc. N. H. Hist. Soc.*, vol. III (1902); C. B. Jordan, "Col. Joseph B. Whipple," *Ibid.*, vol. II (1895); C. H. Bell, *The Bench and Bar of N. H.* (1894); *State Papers of N. H.*, vol. VIII (1874); "Records of New Hampshire Committee of Safety," *N. H. Hist. Soc. Cols.*, vol. VIII (1868); Nathaniel Adams, *Annals of Portsmouth* (1825); *Letters of Members of the Continental Cong.*, vol. IV (1928), ed. by E. C. Burnett.]

W. A. R.

WHISTLER, GEORGE WASHINGTON

(May 19, 1800–Apr. 7, 1849), soldier, engineer, son of John and Ann (Bishop) Whistler, was born in the military post at Fort Wayne, Ind. John Whistler, a native of Ireland, served under General Burgoyne in the British army during the American Revolution and after his discharge returned to settle in America; he became an officer in the United States Army and at the time of his son's birth was commandant at Fort Wayne. His wife was a woman of rare charm and force of character. George Whistler was appointed in 1814 to the United States Military Academy, where he distinguished himself as a draftsman. Graduating in 1819, he was commissioned second lieutenant of artillery and assigned to topographical duty. In the winter of 1821–22 he was assistant teacher of drawing at West Point, and then returned to topographical work, surveying the international boundary between Lake Superior and the Lakes of the Woods. In 1828 he was assigned by the government to assist in the location and construction of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad and was sent by the railroad to England, in company with another West Pointer, William Gibbs McNeill, and a civilian engineer, Jonathan Knight [*q.v.*], to examine railroads and railroad equipment. After supervising the construction of the first mile of track for the Baltimore & Ohio, he was assigned, with McNeill, to locate the Baltimore & Susquehanna Railroad, and was then engaged in similar work for the Paterson & Hudson Railroad (now part of the Erie system) and for the Providence & Stonington extension of the Boston & Providence Railroad.

In 1833 he resigned from the army, with the rank of first lieutenant, and became engineer to

Whistler

the Proprietors of Locks and Canals at Lowell, Mass., where as director of the machine shop he built a number of railroad locomotives patterned after that of George Stephenson. In 1837 he resumed supervision of the Providence & Stonington Railroad, and in association with McNeill became consulting engineer for the Western Railroad of Massachusetts (now the Boston & Albany). In 1840–42, as chief engineer of this road, he did some of his most noted work, locating the section between Springfield and Pittsfield, through the Berkshires, in a narrow river valley, under especially difficult conditions. His remarkable capacity exhibited in the solution of this problem attracted the attention of Russian officials who were inspecting American railroads, and upon their advice the Czar invited him to become consulting engineer for the projected railroad between St. Petersburg and Moscow.

In 1842 he began his work in Russia, where he displayed great ability and energy. The projected railroad was 420 miles long, with double track, and was to be built in seven years at a cost of \$40,000,000. Construction was begun in 1844 and the road was opened for traffic in 1850. Whistler recommended and in the face of some opposition secured the adoption of a narrow gauge track—five feet—instead of the wider gauge later abandoned in America. The rolling stock and other machinery were furnished by an American firm, being manufactured in Russia under Whistler's general direction. Whistler also supervised the construction of fortifications and docks at Cronstadt and the iron bridge over the Neva. He was decorated by the Emperor with the Order of St. Anne in 1847. Before the completion of the railroad he was stricken with Asiatic cholera, and he died in St. Petersburg after a long illness. He was buried at Stonington, Conn., and a monument was erected to him in Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn, by his professional associates.

Whistler was twice married. By his first wife, Mary Roberdeau Swift, young sister of his friend Joseph Gardner Swift [*q.v.*], he had a daughter, Deborah Delano ("Dasha"), who married Francis Seymour Haden [see *Dictionary of National Biography*, 2nd Supp.], and two sons, one of whom, George William, was a railroad engineer and continued his father's work in Russia until his death in 1869. His second wife, whom he married Nov. 3, 1831, was Anna Mathilda, daughter of Dr. Charles Donald McNeill of Wilmington, N. C., and sister of his friend William Gibbs McNeill. They had five sons, including James Abbott McNeill Whistler [*q.v.*] and Wil-

liam Gibbs McNeill Whistler, a physician of London.

[G. L. Vose, *A Sketch of the Life and Works of George W. Whistler, Civil Engineer* (1887); G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, vol. I (3rd ed., 1891); *The Memoirs of Gen. Joseph Gardner Swift* (1890), ed. by Harrison Ellery; information supplied by Wm. Patten, Rhinebeck, N. Y.]

H. K. B.

WHISTLER, JAMES ABBOTT MCNEILL

(July 10, 1834–July 17, 1903), painter and etcher, was once approached by an American who said: "You know, Mr. Whistler, we were both born at Lowell, and at very much the same time . . . you are 67 and I am 68." To which Whistler promptly replied: "Very charming. And so you are 68 and were born at Lowell, Massachusetts. Most interesting, no doubt, and as you please! But I shall be born when and where I want, and I do not choose to be born at Lowell and I refuse to be 67" (Pennell, *Life, post*, I, 1–2). He chose to be born, instead, at Baltimore or at St. Petersburg, in Russia. As a matter of fact he first saw the light in the house on Worthen Street, at Lowell, which after his death was dedicated to his memory. The family was of old British origin, with an Irish branch from which he was descended. A John Whistler, his grandfather, served with Burgoyne. After Saratoga he returned to England, got his discharge, and once more came to America, enlisting in the American army toward the close of the eighteenth century. Whistler liked to remember him as a soldier of constructive achievement in the West. One of his exploits was the erection of Fort Dearborn in 1803. His son, George Washington Whistler [*q.v.*], born at Fort Wayne on May 19, 1800, following in his footsteps embraced a military career, but ultimately left the army with the rank of first lieutenant and was thenceforth identified with civil engineering. In 1831 he married as his second wife Anna Mathilda McNeill, the sister of a colleague and friend, William G. McNeill [*q.v.*]. He went to Lowell as engineer of locks and canals and there the artist was born. They made more than one move thereafter, first to Stonington, Conn., and then to Springfield, Mass., but there is nothing that calls for comment in this period beyond the fact that "Jimmie" had begun to make pencil drawings at the age of four!

There looms, however, a matter of decisive interest. The Russian commission sent to the United States in 1842 to look into the problems of railroad building and discover an engineer who could preside over the creation of a line from St. Petersburg to Moscow—the famous inflexibly straight line dictated by Czar Nicholas I—of-

fered the post to Lieutenant Whistler. He sailed almost immediately and in 1843 the family followed him. The Pennells, who had access to Mrs. Whistler's journal when they were preparing their official life of the master, say of him at this time: "Whistler as a boy was exactly what those who knew him as a man would expect; gay and bright, absorbed in his work when that work was art, brave and fearless, selfish if selfishness is another name for ambition, considerate and kindly, above all to his mother" (*Ibid.*, I, 12). His health was delicate, involving a heart weakness which was in after years to cause him grave trouble, but he had unquenchable energy and spirit, battered upon the picturesqueness of his environment, and devoted himself with something like passion to his lessons at the Academy of Fine Arts. During an illness in 1847 he solaced himself by poring over a volume of Hogarth's engravings, forming then an admiration for the English artist which he never lost. It was in this year that Mrs. Whistler took the children to England and that Deborah, George Whistler's daughter by his first wife, was married to Seymour Haden, destined to win distinction as a surgeon and more durable fame as an etcher. Returning to Russia, the family was again in England in 1848. Sir William Boxall painted at this time the charming portrait of Whistler which is in the Freer collection at Washington. Meanwhile his father was too hard at work in cholera-stricken St. Petersburg and died there from a heart attack on Apr. 7, 1849. The Czar's appreciation of his engineer was so warm that he proposed Mrs. Whistler's settling in Russia, so that her two sons might be entered in the imperial school for pages. She elected to take them back to Stonington and soon afterward to establish herself at Pomfret, Conn., with a view to the continuance of their schooling. Whistler had by this time given evidence of his artistic predilections, but without being unsympathetic to these his mother saw another career for him and in 1851, like his father before him, he was a cadet at West Point.

He stayed there three years, when he earned his dismissal by a misstep in the domain of chemistry. "Had silicon been a gas," he is reported to have said, "I would have been a major general" (*Ibid.*, I, 33). He was very young—barely seventeen when he entered the Academy—and West Point remains but an interlude in his career. He was never meant to be a soldier. Yet those three years left a certain mark upon him. All his life he was inordinately proud of them and they may be said to have placed a kind of cachet upon his natural fighting proclivities,

his insistence upon the point of honor, his instinct for ceremonial, and, not least of all, his erect carriage. And if he was deficient in the lore of chemistry, he was, prophetically, at the head of the drawing class at the very moment of his collision with silicon. It was with light-hearted courage that he now faced the world in search of a proper niche for himself. There were ideas in the family of his finding it in the Winans locomotive works at Baltimore. An opening more attractive, momentarily, was found in the Coast Survey at Washington, in which as a draftsman of maps he learned a good deal about the mechanics of etching. The "Coast Survey, No. 1," and the "Coast Survey, No. 2, Anacapa Island," rigidly but ably drawn plates, recall in the body of his *oeuvre* this early, half-unconscious launching of the professional technician.

In 1854 he was in the Coast Survey. In 1855 he was out of it. He was resolved to give himself to art and by this time his mother was willing. With an annual allowance of \$350 he sailed for Paris. He was never to come back. Why not? The answer remains a mystery. The writer once asked him to solve the riddle and with a perceptible stiffening of his upright figure, angrily tapping the London pavement with his stick, he replied: "I shall come to America when the duty on works of art is abolished!" But no difference in opinion between himself and his countrymen could cover the case. It is more reasonably to be inferred that he stayed abroad because there his genius naturally flowered, there he found the conditions and friends with whom he was instinctively at home. In Paris, where he was to form his art and win recognition; in London, where his discovery of a beauty ignored by other artists was to lead to the discovery of his highest inspiration, it was but in the nature of things that he should come to regard America as, no doubt, his own land, but somehow, in a way, itself "abroad." In any case it is from 1855, when he reached France, that the life of Whistler begins to cohere, falls "all of a piece," and becomes the true source of the works that we know.

For a primary clue to the steady integration of that life, it is suggestive to revert to the anecdote relating to the place of his birth. The tale embodies a clue in that it points to one dominant fact, a fact that throughout his career it is always Whistler's peculiarly deliberate choice that governs. His was the spirit of a delicately histrionic type that dramatizes its own every movement. He adopted originality as a career, not with the meretricious impulse of the *poseur* but because he could not help himself, because he was invincibly individualized, because in paint-

ing, etching—and in his ordinary walk and demeanor—he was imperiously the artist, inventing and exploiting his own effects. The creative daemon was as urgent in him when he was addressing a postcard, making the ephemeral thing a thing of beauty, as when he was painting a full-dress portrait. Whistler was an exemplar of "self expression" years before the phrase was formulated. Susceptible though he was in his formative period to certain external influences, the expression of his own ideas and not those of any other was with marked rapidity to become as the breath of his nostrils. It is this originality that largely gives him his salience in modern art. It was this originality that made him, even as a young man, seeking his way in Paris, a figure to reckon with and remember.

He was, in some respects, a curious figure, proclaiming himself in dress and manner a Bohemian of the Bohemians, wearing with an air the wide-brimmed, flat hat which appears in the portrait he etched of himself at this time, triumphing merrily over all the vicissitudes of student life, rejoicing his fellows with his high-pitched laugh, and altogether pursuing the fulfillment of his destiny in a spirit of debonair adventure. He had troops of friends, many of them later to become famous. George Du Maurier was among his English comrades, Henri Fantin-Latour and Alphonse Legros were the best beloved of those Frenchmen whom he came to know. For training he entered the atelier of Charles Gleyre, a competent but undistinguished painter in the tradition of Ingres. His attitude toward the latter great Raphaellesque master is a little difficult to define. For a good hour one evening he declaimed to the present writer upon the Frenchman's limitations, stigmatizing him as a bourgeois Greek and asserting that he excelled simply in painting the buttons on a coat. Yet his interlocutor had already seen in New York a copy which Whistler had made of the Frenchman's "Roger et Angelique" and in after years, when he was wont to deplore the incompleteness of his technical education, he once wrote to Fantin that he wished he had been formed as a draftsman under Ingres. The truth probably is that he was, on the whole, not much in sympathy with Ingres, but realized, wistfully, that the master might have taught him how to draw as well with the brush as with the etching needle. Precise information as to just what happened to him under Gleyre is not available but there is no doubt of his readiness to hail the then rising star of Gustave Courbet. All other influences in the melting pot of French art he resisted, not only that of Ingres but that of his

rival Eugène Delacroix. The men of Barbizon, the new portents of Impressionism, alike left him cold. Alone the realism of Courbet found him in some measure responsive and the results may be discerned in his earlier paintings, "At the Piano," "The Thames in Ice," "The Coast of Brittany," and "The Blue Wave." But even amidst these a picture like "The Music Room," with its decisively decorative motive, arises to foreshadow the essential Whistler, the artist seeking beauty in truth but subjecting truth to his very personal conception of beauty. He was to feel his way in Paris toward this solution of his artistic problem and he was to have some significant experiences there. In Paris he was to publish, in November 1858, his first group of etchings and in Paris "The White Girl," rejected at the Salon in 1863 as it had been rejected at the Royal Academy, was to make a sensation in the Salon des Refusés which the Emperor had brought into being to honor men like Manet, Fantin, Bracquemond, Jongkind, and Vollon.

From the fifties onward the reader must visualize Whistler as constantly oscillating between Paris and London, with the English capital becoming more and more the field of his labors. The Hadens were there and while there was no love lost between the painter and the surgeon it took some years for an actual break to be developed between them. The figures in "At the Piano" are those of Lady Haden and her daughter. To England also came Whistler's mother to live in 1863, and there he painted the great portrait of her, first shown in 1872 and now in the Louvre. It was in London that he thenceforth painted (1872-77) the long series of portraits which were to do so much to give him his renown, the "Carlyle," the "Miss Alexander," the "Rosa Corder," and that "Peacock Room" which may be seen in the Freer collection, its architectural ugliness redeemed by Whistler's decorations. Indeed, following his itinerary, through the sixties and seventies, despite his frequent visits to France, one almost forgets Paris. Besides the portraits to recall London there are the "Nocturnes," there is the Thames set of etchings, there is the building of his home, the "White House," and there is the suit against Ruskin, to be succeeded by the bankruptcy of the artist.

The trial requires a passage by itself. Ruskin, at the height of his fame, in the fullest pride of his critical authority, had seen eight paintings of Whistler's in the Grosvenor gallery exhibition of 1877. Upon one of these, "Black and Gold—The Falling Rocket," he descended with envenomed words: "For Mr. Whistler's own sake, no less than for the protection of the purchaser, Sir

Coutts Lindsay ought not to have admitted works into the gallery in which the ill-educated conceit of the artist so nearly approached the aspect of wilful imposture. I have seen, and heard, much of Cockney impudence before now; but never expected to hear a coxcomb ask two hundred guineas for flinging a pot of paint in the public's face" (E. T. Cook and Alexander Wedderburn, *The Complete Works of John Ruskin*, 1903-09, vol. XXIX, 160). Whistler brought suit and the case came to trial in November 1878. Details of it fill the first pages of the artist's famous book, *The Gentle Art of Making Enemies* (1890), and the fact that the verdict was for the plaintiff, in the sum of one farthing, is duly recorded. But even without the aid of Whistler's witty marginalia, or the pamphlet on the subject which he printed a month later, the episode demonstrates one transcendent point—that he was in advance of his time, that he had brought into the world something new and strange in creative art, something utterly beyond the comprehension of the British mind, nurtured as it was on the sentimental "subject" picture, the "painted anecdote." Whistler's genius was for a work of art which may perhaps be best exposed, in its quiddity, by some words of his own. "Take the picture of my mother," he said, "exhibited at the Royal Academy as an 'Arrangement in Grey and Black.' Now that is what it is. To me it is interesting as a picture of my mother; but what can or ought the public to care about the identity of the portrait?" (*Gentle Art of Making Enemies*, p. 128). Again, in regard to one of his "Nocturnes," he said: "My picture of a 'Harmony in Grey and Gold' is an illustration of my meaning—a snow scene with a single black figure and a lighted tavern. I care nothing for the past, present, or future of the black figure, placed there because the black was wanted at that spot. All that I know is that my combination of grey and gold is the basis of the picture. Now that is precisely what my friends cannot grasp. They say, 'Why not call it "Trotty Veck," and sell it for a round harmony of golden guineas?' " (*Ibid.*, p. 126). Still another pronouncement of his runs as follows: "As music is the poetry of sound, so is painting the poetry of sight, and the subject-matter has nothing to do with harmony of sound or of color" (*Ibid.*, p. 127). It was a fresh, absolutely new-minted "poetry of sight" that he was born to produce.

It is necessary, in approaching that "poetry of sight," to take note of certain external elements that touched him in the course of its evolution. Courbet counted for much in confirming Whistler's gravitation toward the truthful statement

of fact, and as "The Blue Wave" particularly showed, he adopted in a measure Courbet's habit of a robust, almost rude force. He is, like the Frenchman, a naturalistic painter in "The Blue Wave." Then he was sensitive to the appeal of Japanese art, whether in the blue and white of the Orient or in the color print. In the sixties his pictures now and then present figures in Japanese dress, but costume was not, with him, the point. More sympathetically and more durably he took over from Japan a feeling for pattern as pattern. This, indeed, developed into a mode of his own, to stay with him until he died. There remains the question of Velasquez, whose name has so often arisen in discussion of his art. He knew the examples of the Spaniard in Paris and London. As a young man he saw the considerable group of them in the Manchester Exhibition of 1857. He cherished always a profound admiration for the painter "whose Infantas, clad in inaesthetic hoops," he said, "are, as works of art, of the same quality as the Elgin marbles" (*Mr. Whistler's 10 o'clock*, p. 3). Though he never fulfilled his wish to see the master in his splendor at the Prado, in Madrid, he was somehow enabled to draw near to his secret and he is almost to be counted a disciple. Almost, but not quite. Look at the "Mrs. Louis Huth" or at one or two other low-toned "Arrangements" and in a superficial view of the matter the student might surmise deliberate emulation. But here it is important to observe a distinction. Velasquez, dipping his brush in light and air, as Whistler put it, and causing his people to "live within their frames, and stand upon their legs," was first and last constrained to record the fact before him. Whistler, duly regardful of the fact, was constrained to produce a Whistler. Both men seem of the same cult in their painting of black against gray but one is thinking primarily of life and the other of art, of pattern. The distinction is immediately apparent on comparison of one of the Infantas of Velasquez with, say, the "Miss Alexander: Harmony in Gray and Green." If the Whistler, like the Velasquez, is a masterpiece, it is such in a way that is entirely Whistler's. The dress was of his designing. The flowers and the draperies in the background, nay the placing of the Butterfly, his signature, all testify to his vision of his subject as a decorative whole, as a Whistlerian "Harmony." Color was for him a veritable language—a language, by the way, extraordinarily simplified—and he employed it in his "poetry of sight" with amazing felicity and inventiveness. Was something lost in the process? Perhaps. In the "Sarasate," at Pittsburgh, a good deal less than justice is done to the violinist's

ebullient vitality; he is reduced, instead, very nearly to the status of a wraith. But how beautiful the picture is! Moreover, a consideration of Whistler's big portraits, in their length and breadth, must undoubtedly take account of the survival of personality in many of them. The "Mother," the "Carlyle," the "Theodore Duret," the "F. R. Leyland," the "Rosa Corder," the "Lady Meux," and divers others are too subtly expressive for one to do anything else.

They are original, beautiful, altogether distinguished achievements, the portraits. If Whistler had done nothing else his fame would be secure. But he did something else, something that no one had ever done before him. He created the "Nocturne" and thereby added a precious contribution to modern art. He had to break with the Courbet tradition, in obedience to that urge of individuality always active in his bosom. If he had continued in the vein of "The Blue Wave," or "The Thames in Ice" he would have simply ranged himself as one of the better painters of nature in his time. Painting the "Nocturnes" he made the final, most exquisite affirmation of his creative faculty and took a place apart. It is not too much to say that London, and especially the Thames, worked the decisive move. He adored the river and what he felt about it is luminously expressed in the oft-quoted passage in the lecture that he first delivered in London in 1885: "And when the evening mist clothes the riverside with poetry, as with a veil, and the poor buildings lose themselves in the dim sky, and the tall chimneys become campanili, and the warehouses are palaces in the night, and the whole city hangs in the heavens, and fairyland is before us—then the wayfarer hastens home; the working man and the cultured one, the wise man and the one of pleasure, cease to understand, as they have ceased to see, and Nature, who, for once, has sung in tune, sings her exquisite song to the artist alone, her son and her master—her son in that he loves her, her master in that he knows her" (*Mr. Whistler's 10 o'clock*, 1904, pp. 13-14).

It is a paean of faith and that faith energized him to the production of an endless number of "Nocturnes" and "Symphonies" which might not have impressed Ruskin but which have indubitably enriched the art treasure of the world. In color, in pattern, in esthetic feeling, they do more than even the portraits do to bring out Whistler's singularity and creative power. He was not a great designer as Raphael was, nor was his craftsmanship equal to that of Velasquez. He gave us no high imaginative conceptions and in the interpretation of life the human emotion

that is in a Rembrandt, for example, leaves him, on comparison, looking poor indeed. But in sheer beauty he is very rich, partly through the simplicity characterizing his design, his arrangement of color, and partly through the play of a feeling far more recondite and mysterious. When he was asked, in the Ruskin trial, if he intended to say that a certain nocturne of his which was produced in court was "a correct representation of Battersea Bridge," he retorted: "I did not intend it to be a 'correct' portrait of the bridge. It is only a moonlight scene and the pier in the center of the picture may not be like the piers at Battersea Bridge as you know them in broad daylight. As to what the picture represents it depends upon who looks at it. To some persons it may represent all that is intended; to others it may represent nothing. . . . My whole scheme was only to bring about a certain harmony in color" (*Gentle Art of Making Enemies*, p. 8). With that "certain harmony of color" he was not only victorious but isolated. It is significant that he has had no followers in the painting of "Nocturnes," as he had had no predecessors. He founded no school in giving to art what was, in fact, an inimitable thing.

His influence upon etching, on the other hand, has been widespread. Perhaps it has been because, with the needle, it was not so much the "poetry of sight" that he sought—though he did not forget it—as just the ponderable truth, defined in bewitching webs of line and subtle nuances of tone. It is one of the paradoxes of his career that the draftsmanship which worried him so much when he was using the brush was ready to his hand when he used the etcher's needle. Already in the French set, which dates from 1858, when he was still in his twenties, he is a master of line and of style. The Thames set, which followed shortly (1860), discloses the same technical authority, the same grasp upon composition, and, by the same token, the personal stroke which was ever after to be his. Upon both these earlier emprises he launched in what might be called the traditional spirit of the art and was closely realistic. But by the time he went to Venice, in the seventies, and in later years, he more and more practised the elimination of intrusive detail and employed a lighter, more stenographic touch, a terser, more broken line. It is this later mode of his that has raised up a horde of clever followers. They sometimes approach his skill but they never match the impalpable quality which places so many of the etchings and dry points beside the "Nocturnes" in paint for beauty and distinction. After all, the Whistlerianism of Whistler is an essence which only "The

Butterfly" could distil. He proved this in many mediums, in oil, in water color, in pastels, and, as regards black and white, not only in the etchings but in the lithographs. He was a constant student of the practical problems involved in the handling of those mediums. There never was a more conscientious craftsman.

Whistler has been described in this narrative as an histrionic type, dramatizing his own life, but there are hardly any dramatic incidents, in the strict sense, to be noted. As is, indeed, the case with so many great artists, his life was in his work a matter of complete absorption. The only episode approaching drama is the rather obscure one of his sudden sailing for Valparaiso in 1866. Then, being at the still impressionable age of thirty-two, he appears to have gone off with others to South America in a warlike frame of mind, on an impulse surging up from his West Point days. He seems to have had some idea of mixing into the trouble going on between the Chileans and the Spaniards and when he reached Valparaiso he at least witnessed a modest bombardment. But beyond the painting of a few harbor pictures his activities were slight and he returned to London before the year was out with no scars to show for his martial excursion. The tale of his having kicked a Haytian across the ship's deck on the way back inspired his friend Dante Rossetti to compose this eloquent limerick (Pennell, *Life*, 1911 ed., p. 100):

"There's a combative Artist named Whistler
Who is, like his own hog-hairs, a bristler:
A tube of white lead
And a punch on the head
Offer varied attractions to Whistler."

Du Maurier had observed his friend's pugnacious traits long before, when they were young men together in Paris. He recalled them in *Trilby*, portraying Whistler as one Joe Sibbey, whose "enmity would take the simple and straight-forward form of trying to punch his ex-friend's head" (Pennell, *Life*, II, 160). When this passage, and others of like nature, appeared in *Harper's Magazine* in 1894, Whistler was so infuriated that he caused them to be suppressed. The truth is that, as a friend who knew him intimately over a long period of years has put it in a private letter: "He could be an Enemy—there is no question of that—but only when provocation he received justified it. He did not mind any one fighting with him in a good square fight, a clashing of honest opinion on either side." The next night after the stormy talk about Ingres, to which reference has been made, the artist and his antagonist were dining in peace and amity together, Whistler the pink of perfec-

tion in his rôle of the enchanting host and talking as only he could talk, wittily and illuminatingly. If the impression exists that his barbs were envenomed it is due to the devastating wit with which *The Gentle Art of Making Enemies* (1890) is filled—to say nothing of the challenge embodied in the mere title.

That memorable book came into being somewhat fortuitously. Sheridan Ford, an American journalist, was for compiling and publishing it in the late eighties. Then Whistler published it himself, after wrangles and legal contests too complicated to be summarized here. The main thing is that it gathered up into a single volume all the outstanding evidences of Whistler's skill in attack and riposte, his inexhaustible gaiety—and his philosophy of art. It opens with his annotated record of the Ruskin affair and the pamphlet on "Whistler v. Ruskin: Art and Art Critics," which he dedicated to the friend toward whom he never changed, Albert Moore, the painter of pictures as exquisite in their way as Whistler's were in theirs. It preserved the mordant letters which he used to send to the press, to confound his foes. It contains the deadly notes which he loved to append to the catalog of an exhibition of his, notes consisting of quotations from the critics and unerringly calculated to expose the fatuity of those personages. "Mr. Whistler's 'Ten O'clock,'" is reprinted and many more gems of audacity and literary art—for this ready scorners of the writing tribe was himself a master of the pen. How fully he knew the secret of acknowledging a second-class medal with his second-class thanks! "Pray convey my sentiments of tempered and respectable joy to the gentlemen of the Committee [one in Munich] and my complete appreciation of the second hand compliment paid me" (*Gentle Art of Making Enemies*, p. 229). Thus he went through life, airily stinging whoever incurred his displeasure—critic, artist, author, functionary, and, most piercingly of all, those who had once been admitted to his friendship only to lapse into the ranks of "the enemy."

That enemy, to tell the truth, was often characterized by a most exasperating stupidity. Whistler had long to reckon with a public not only unresponsive but crass and the "cold print" is there to show how criticism was for many years unaware of his merit as an artist. He was past fifty before the honors and the rewards began to roll in. For decades he was probably as misunderstood an artist as ever lived. His dandiacal dress, his derisive "Ha! Ha!" his irresistible impulse to say the witty and often damaging thing, could not but "put off" many a person

otherwise ready enough to meet him halfway in the social swirl to which he was addicted. He was a drawing-room idol and that has its dangers. He amused people perhaps too much, so that they forgot the unplumbed depths of seriousness in his fundamental purpose. There is the story of Edgar Degas, overhearing some of Whistler's sallies and saying: "My friend, you behave as though you had no talent." And when his painting of Lady Eden's portrait landed him in a law suit (embalmed in *Eden Versus Whistler, The Baronet and the Butterfly*, 1899, an opusculum of dubious value), it led also to a "row" with George Moore in which Whistler's challenging of the novelist eventuated in naught. Some of his vendettas might well have been foregone. On the other hand there can be no question of his sincerity when on the warpath or of its close relation to the core of his art. He fought not for the pleasure of making enemies but out of loyalty to his esthetic principles. There is a story of his talking with a friend in a London hansom on the way to dinner which admirably conveys what he would himself have called "the *fin mot*" of the matter. "Starr," he said, "I have not dined, as you know, so you need not think I say this in anything but a cold and careful spirit: it is better to live on bread and cheese and paint beautiful things than to live like Dives and paint potboilers" (Seitz, *Whistler Stories*, p. 33).

The gravity in this dictum was characteristic of his whole approach to art. He was a prodigious worker. Those who knew him intimately enough to be about the studio when he was occupied with a canvas report how even when the light failed he hated to put down the brush, and conscience was behind every stroke. His career was one long immersion in the task, and in the joy of creating beautiful things. He had his reward. The old contumely gave way to applause. The master was recognized beneath the blithe flutterings of the Butterfly, and with heightened appreciation there came a new prosperity. Artists of the rising generation flocked around his banner and though the Royal Academy never made him a member of the Society of British Artists, in 1884, elected him to membership and, in 1886, chose him to be president. He served for two years before the reforms he instituted—all of them good, and one, the more decorative handling of the exhibitions, especially efficacious—proved too much for the organization and his administration came to an end. His followers withdrew and, as it was like him to say, "The Artists have come out and the British remain" (Pennell, *Life*, II, 71). The experience did not daunt him from again undertaking official re-

Whistler

sponsibilities. When the International Society of Sculptors, Painters, and Gravers was founded in 1897 he consented to act as president and threw himself with tremendous zeal upon the direction of its affairs. Meanwhile, on Aug. 11, 1888, he was married to Beatrix Godwin, the widow of his old friend, Edward William Godwin, the architect, and his existence had in every way taken on a more stabilized turn.

It was in the early nineties that he went back to Paris and settled in Rue de Bac, where the writer first met him, an engaging apparition in blue jacket and duck trousers, a straw hat in one hand and a little birdcage in the other, every movement graceful and every sentence entertaining. Crushing sorrow was to befall him. Mrs. Whistler died on May 10, 1896, and his world was in ruins. But Whistler was a courageous man. In 1898 he had the energy to ally himself with a school in Paris, the Académie Carmen, established by one of his models, Carmen Rossi. While it lasted, which was not very long, only until 1901, he would visit the atelier and criticize the work of the students. But his methods were too original, too exacting, and, besides, he was unable, ultimately, to give it the necessary attention. His guiding principle seems to have been the virtue of an arduous training, such as he himself had missed in his youth. His health was beginning to go. He sought its betterment in Africa and Corsica. These and other journeys did him no good. In 1902 he was in London again, ailing, and in the summer of the following year the end came. He was buried in Chiswick Cemetery on July 22, 1903.

He died a man of many honors, an officer of the French Legion of Honor, a member of German, French, and Italian bodies of artists. The "Mother" was in Luxembourg, later to be transferred to the Louvre, and paintings and prints of his had been established in collections everywhere, public and private. In the academy at West Point a *stèle* designed by Saint-Gaudens was erected. There is a bust of him by MacMonnies in the Hall of Fame of New York University. The Freer Gallery at Washington contains, besides the Peacock Room, an extensive collection of his works, and an invaluable body of Whistleriana has been given to the Library of Congress by the Pennells. A movement was started in London for a monument to him by Rodin but though the commission was in the sculptor's hands for ten years the model he left behind him at his death was so unsatisfactory that the scheme was abandoned. Soon after Whistler's death there was a great memorial exhibition of his works held in London, similar

Whitaker

enterprises were organized in New York and Boston, and in museums and art galleries generally Whistler's art continues to be a living quantity. The numerous memorial episodes testify to what the world has come to think of Whistler. There are certain words of his own, spoken to his friend, the late Edward G. Kennedy, which may also be cited here as pertinent: "When I see the things by these other fellows," he said, "and look at my own, there is something about them that is much better and more dignified." It is a proud judgment but it is a true one and the world must listen willingly enough when he says, as it is easy to imagine him saying: "I shall be born when and where I choose, I shall select what I choose to look at, and I shall paint as I choose." It is, indeed, impossible to deny him. His art speaks with the accent of originality and genius.

[*Catalogue of Paintings, Drawings, Etchings, and Lithographs. The International Society of Sculptors, Painters, and Gravers Memorial Exhibition of Works of Late James McNeill Whistler . . . from Feb. 22 to April 15, 1905* (n.d.), the best available list of his works; Frederick Wedmore, *Whistler Etchings; A Study and a Catalogue* (1886); E. G. Kennedy, comp., *The Etched Work of Whistler, with introduction by Royal Cortissoz* (6 vols. of plates and 1 vol. of text, 1910); D. C. Seitz, *Writings by and about James Abbott McNeill Whistler; A Bibliography* (1910); Elizabeth R. and Joseph Pennell, *The Life of James McNeill Whistler* (2 vols., 1908), the official biography; and *The Whistler Journal* (1921), very valuable; Elizabeth R. Pennell, *The Art of Whistler* (1928), available in Modern Library; and *Whistler the Friend* (1930); Frederick Wedmore, *Four Masters of Etching* (1883); Mortimer Menpes, *Whistler as I Knew Him* (1904); O. H. Bacher, *With Whistler in Venice* (1908); Henry James, "Contemporary Notes on Whistler and Ruskin," in *Views and Reviews* (1908); T. R. Way, *Memories of James McNeill Whistler the Artist* (1912), by his lithographer; Royal Cortissoz, *Art and Common Sense* (1913); D. C. Seitz, *Whistler Stories* (1913); Theodore Duret, *Whistler* (1917), trans. by Frank Rutter; A. E. Gallatin, *Portraits of Whistler; A Critical Study and an Iconography* (1918); James Laver, *Whistler* (1930); obituary in the *Times* (London), July 18, 1903; "Whistler Centenary Number," *The Index of Twentieth Century Artists*, June 1934.]

R. C.

WHITAKER, ALEXANDER (1855–March 16/17), Anglican clergyman, was born at Cambridge, England. His father was William Whitaker (see *Dictionary of National Biography*), a noted Puritan divine, master of St. John's College and Regius Professor of Divinity at the University of Cambridge; his mother was a daughter of Nicholas Culverwell. Alexander Whitaker received the bachelor's degree at Cambridge in 1864/05 and the master's degree in 1868, and was ordained to the ministry of the Church of England. Appointed to a living in the North of England, he ministered there for a few years, but soon volunteered to go to the newly established colony of Virginia. He arrived at

Jamestown with Sir Thomas Dale [q.v.] in the spring of 1611 and within a short while became minister of two new settlements, Henricopolis and Bermuda Hundreds, some fifty miles up the James River. The "Laws Divine, Moral and Martial" brought over by Dale required the minister to preach twice on Sunday and once on Wednesday, with daily morning and evening prayer. His influence was important in cheering and encouraging the scattered little groups of colonists, and in settling their differences. In this work Whitaker continued, living at "Rock Hall," opposite Henricopolis, until his death by drowning in March 1616/17. He was never married.

In the early formative years of the colony, the leaders of the London Company, the ministers who came, and the colonists generally were of the Puritan element in the Church of England. Whitaker, who was of the same school of thought as Sir Edwin Sandys and Rev. Richard Buck of Jamestown, in a letter to his relative, Rev. William Gouge, June 18, 1614, wrote: "I much more muse that so few of our English ministers that were so hot against the surplice and subscription come hither where neither are spoken of" (Goodwin, *post*, pp. 41-42). His words expressed the attitude of welcome toward Puritan ministers and lay people which characterized Virginia until the later part of the reign of King Charles I, when in strong loyalty to the King laws were enacted forbidding Puritan ministers to enter or remain in the Colony. Whitaker undoubtedly helped to form and strengthen this early attitude, and to establish Virginia's characteristic tradition of low churchmanship. In 1613 a sermon written by him, entitled *Good News from Virginia*, was published by the London Company; in it he emphasized the importance of supporting the effort to establish the Colony, urged the conversion of the Indians to the Christian religion, and gave a description of the country. This sermon, with a letter to Rev. William Crashaw dated Aug. 9, 1611, a letter to Sir Thomas Smith, treasurer of the Company dated Henrico, July 28, 1612, and the letter to Rev. William Gouge, mentioned above, are his only known writings. Although his ministry in Virginia was very brief, the expressions of commendation by his associates there and by the officials of the London Company reveal the usefulness of his devoted and unselfish life. Perhaps the best-remembered detail of his pastoral work is that he instructed Pocahontas [q.v.] in the principles of the Christian faith when she was held as a hostage at Henricopolis, and baptized her prior to her marriage to John Rolfe.

[Alexander Brown, *The First Republic in America* (1898) and *The Genesis of the U. S.* (1890); William Meade, *Old Churches, Ministers and Families in Va.* (1857); F. L. Hawks, *Contributions to the Ecclesiastical Hist. of the U. S. A.* (1836), vol. I; P. A. Bruce, *Economic Hist. of Va. in the Seventeenth Century* (1895); *Institutional Hist. of Va. in the Seventeenth Century* (1910); John Rolfe, "True Relation of the State of Virginia" (1616), in *Southern Literary Messenger*, June 1839; J. S. M. Anderson, *The Hist. of the Church of England in the Colonies*, vol. I (1845); William Stith, *The Hist. of the First Discovery and Settlement of Va.* (1747); *William and Mary Quart.*, July 1936; E. L. Goodwin, *The Colonial Church in Va.* (copr. 1927).] G.M.B.

WHITAKER, DANIEL KIMBALL (Apr. 13, 1801-Mar. 24, 1881), editor, was born in Sharon, Mass., the son of the Rev. Jonathan and Mary (Kimball) Whitaker. Preparatory to entering Harvard College, he was educated by his father, a scholar of achievement, and at various small academies. He received the degree of B.A. from Harvard in 1820 and the degree of M.A. in 1823. For his dissertation on "The Literary Character of Dr. Samuel Johnson" he won the Boylston Medal; he also won the Bowdoin Medal for oratory. Upon leaving Harvard he studied privately for the ministry and received a license to preach. When ill health compelled him to try a warmer climate he made a successful preaching tour through several Southern states accompanied by his father. In 1823 his health failed to improve and he abandoned the ministry to live on a farm in South Carolina, and for ten years he devoted himself to the culture of rice and cotton.

When country life became too tranquil for him he moved to Charleston where he studied law and established a practice. He tried several important cases successfully and was known as an orator, but soon he wearied of law and turned to literature. He organized and edited a number of periodicals, including the *Southern Literary Journal and Magazine of Arts*, in Charleston, from 1835 to 1837, the *Southern Quarterly Review*, New Orleans, 1842-47, and the *New Orleans Monthly Review*, New Orleans, 1874-76. Of these the *Southern Quarterly Review* was most successful. It was published in New Orleans instead of Charleston in order to command a more extensive circulation throughout the South and Southwest. Whitaker secured a subscription list of \$16,000 and engaged some of the best-known writers of the South as contributors. William Gilmore Simms [q.v.] wrote for the magazine frequently although he disliked Whitaker personally. About January 1847 the *Review* was bought by a Charleston gentleman who preferred Southern editorship and secured, first, J. Milton Clapp, and then William Gilmore Simms as editors.

Whitaker returned to Charleston where he remained until 1866 when he took up residence again in New Orleans. During Buchanan's administration he held a government position. After the secession of South Carolina he was employed by the Post Office Department of the Confederate government. His scholarly interests, especially in the classics, were lifelong; he liked to analyze political and historical problems. As a writer he was diffuse but often persuasive. "Whitaker is one of the best essayists in North America," Poe is said to have written, "and stands in the foremost rank of elegant writers" (Jewell, *post*, n. p.). He was a frequent contributor to the *National Intelligencer* (Washington, D. C.), the *Charleston Courier*, and the *New Orleans Times*, but the best of his work appeared in the *Southern Quarterly Review*. As a person he seems to have inspired respect and affection. To the surprise of his friends, familiar with his early prejudice against Catholicism, he was united with St. Patrick's Church of New Orleans in 1878. He died in Houston, Tex., and was buried in New Orleans. Two daughters survived him. Whitaker was twice married: his first wife bore him two sons. After her death he was married to Mrs. Mary Scrimzeour Miller, of South Carolina, the daughter of Samuel Furman.

[Private papers of the family; Harvard Univ. Alumni Records; L. A. Morrison, S. P. Sharples, *Hist. of the Kimball Family in America* (1897), vol. 1; E. L. Jewell, *Jewell's Crescent City Illustrated* (1873); W. P. Trent, *William Gilmore Simms* (1892); *New-Orleans Times*, Mar. 26, 1881.]

J. R. M.

WHITAKER, NATHANIEL (November 1730-Jan. 26, 1795), clergyman, was born in Huntington, Long Island, the son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Jervis) Whitaker. The family soon removed to New Jersey, and Nathaniel was graduated from the College of New Jersey (Princeton) in 1752. He was licensed to preach by the New York Presbytery, and became minister of the Presbyterian Church at Woodbridge, N. J., in 1755. In Woodbridge he married Sarah Smith, by whom he had five children. In 1760 he transferred his activities to the Sixth (Chelsea) Parish of Norwich, Conn.

Here he was a neighbor of the Rev. Eleazar Wheelock [*q.v.*], who in 1754 had established at Lebanon a successful charity school for the education of Indians. At the suggestion of George Whitefield [*q.v.*], Wheelock had determined to send one of his old pupils, the Rev. Samson Oocom [*q.v.*], to England to raise funds for this undertaking, and Whitaker was chosen to accompany him as manager of the enterprise. The two envoys, sailing from Boston in December

1765, reached England the following February. Through the influence of Whitefield they were cordially received by such evangelical leaders as William, second Earl of Dartmouth, the Countess of Huntingdon, Sir Charles Hotham, and John Thornton. Two busy years of solicitation, personal interviews, and almost daily preaching were spent in England and Scotland. The gross amount obtained was £12,000, a larger sum than was secured by direct solicitation in England by any other educational institution in America in pre-Revolutionary days. Probably the appeal of Oocom was most effective in attaining this result, but the business acumen and industry of Whitaker contributed in no small degree to the success of the mission. Although the fund (placed in the care of a trust headed by the Earl of Dartmouth) for the most part was spent for the purpose for which it was designed, the possession of the endowment was largely responsible for the grant of the charter of Dartmouth College to Wheelock by Gov. John Wentworth [*q.v.*] of New Hampshire in 1769. During his stay Whitaker received the degree of D.D. from St. Andrew's University in 1767. From 1769 to 1784 he was minister of the Third Church at Salem, Mass., and from 1785 to 1790 of the Presbyterian Church at Skowhegan, Me. He died in Hampton, Va.

The insistence of Whitaker upon the Presbyterian form of church government in the hostile soil of New England, resulted in continual friction with his congregations, and, in each case, in his final removal from his position. A number of sermons relating to this issue were published, as well as two upon the doctrine of the regeneration. He was an ardent patriot, and published a sermon upon the Boston massacre, and two vindictive attacks upon the Tories. His activities extended to practical matters: he engaged in trade in Norwich; he attempted to combine the practice of inoculation with the main purpose of his English mission; he established a salt-peter factory in Salem during the Revolution; and he built a new church building in each of his three New England parishes. His fondness for controversy brought him many enemies. The terms "tricky" and "unreliable" are among the mildest which they applied to him. On the other hand, he was singularly handsome, with a good voice and eloquence above the average, he was dignified and positive in manner, and, most of all, possessed a high degree of initiative and driving force.

[The Dartmouth Coll. Lib. has manuscript accounts of Whitaker by his grandson, D. K. Whitaker, and by O. M. Voorhees (from the latter of which the date of birth is taken), as well as the Whitaker collection of

Whitcher

MSS. relating to the English mission. Much of the latter appears in *An Indian Preacher in England* (1933), ed. by L. B. Richardson. See also Frederick Chase, *A Hist. of Dartmouth Coll.* (1891); L. B. Richardson, *Hist. of Dartmouth Coll.* (1932); Frances M. Caulkins, *Hist. of Norwich* (1866 ed.); J. B. Felt, *Annals of Salem*, 2nd ed., vol. II (1849). Scathing references occur in *The Diary of William Beniley, D.D.*, vol. I (1905). For Whitaker's theological writings, see Joseph Haroutunian, *Piety Versus Moralism* (1932). A portrait of Whitaker, painted during his stay in England by Mason Chamberlin, is in the possession of Dartmouth Coll.] L. B. R.

WHITCHER, FRANCES MIRIAM BERRY (Nov. 1, 1814-Jan. 4, 1852), author, was born in Whitesboro, N. Y., one of the thirteen children of Lewis and Elizabeth (Wells) Berry. Her father, an early settler in Whitesboro, was at the time of her birth owner of "Berry's Tavern," an important hostelry in the county. During her childhood she attended the village school, where she was outstanding because of her unusual memory and her skill in drawing caricatures. Further study at the local academy and French lessons in nearby Utica completed her formal education. She read widely and early tried her hand at prose and verse. Her first work to attract attention was a series of humorous sketches in colloquial dialect called "The Widow Spriggins," which she read to her fellow-members of the Maconian Circle, a social and literary society in Whitesboro. The admiration these narratives aroused led her to send them to a weekly paper in Rome, N. Y. Encouraged by their publication she began another series in the same vein called "The Widow Bedott's Table-Talk." The first installment of this work, signed with her pen-name "Frank," appeared in Joseph C. Neal's *Saturday Gazette and Lady's Literary Museum* in the autumn of 1846. The immediate popularity of the series brought her an invitation from Louis A. Godey to become a contributor to the *Lady's Book*. On Jan. 6, 1847, she married the Rev. B. W. Whitcher, an Episcopal clergyman, and the following spring accompanied him to his parish in Elmira, N. Y. There she continued to write, supplying Widow Bedott papers to Neal's *Gazette* until 1850. To *Godey's Lady's Book* she contributed a similar series entitled "Aunt Magwire's Experiences" and another in a different style called "Letters from Timberville," incomplete at her death. Some of these sketches were illustrated with her own drawings. Her fame as a humorist did not endear her to her husband's parishioners. Her always strong sense of the ludicrous and the absurd tempted her to satirize much that she found in small-town society. She dealt sharply with the sewing circle, the donation party, and with the pretentiousness of the self-satisfied. As

Whitcomb

she was good at portraiture, some of her sketches gave offense to persons who fancied that they recognized the originals. One irate husband threatened legal prosecution for damage done to his wife's character. Besides the humorous works for which she was well known she also wrote a number of hymns and devotional poems. In these her deeply religious nature and her love for the services of the church found expression. Some of them appeared in *Neal's Gazette*, others in the *Gospel Messenger* of Utica. The last two years of her life were spent at her home in Whitesboro. There she worked on a book called "Mary Elmer," which she did not live to finish. After the birth of a daughter in November 1849 she failed rapidly in health. She joined her husband for a brief time in a new parish at Oswego, but illness prevented her remaining. She died at Whitesboro.

After her death her prose writings were collected in two volumes: *The Widow Bedott Papers* (1856), with an introduction by Alice B. Neal, and *Widow Spriggins, Mary Elmer, and Other Sketches* (1867), with a memoir by Mrs. M. L. Ward Whitcher. In 1879 the Widow Bedott was reintroduced to the public in a four-act comedy by Petroleum V. Nasby (D. R. Locke), *Widow Bedott, or a Hunt for a Husband*, which followed the original dialogue closely. The part of the widow was successfully taken by Neil Burgess [q.v.], an actor of eccentric female parts.

[*"Passages in the Life of an Author," Godey's Lady's Book*, July, Aug. 1853; introduction by Alice Neal and Mrs. Ward Whitcher, *ante*; *Some Account of "The Widow Bedott Papers" and the Comedy of that Name* (n.d.); information from family; death date from *Gospel Messenger*, Jan. 9, 1852.] B. M. S.

WHITCOMB JAMES (Dec. 1, 1795-Oct. 4, 1852), governor of Indiana, United States senator, son of John and Lydia (Parmenter) Whitcomb, was born in Rochester, Windsor County, Vt. His father served as a private in the American Revolution; his first paternal American ancestor, John, emigrated from England and settled in Dorchester, Mass., by 1635. In 1806 the family moved to the neighborhood of Cincinnati, Ohio. James, studious, and a poor farmer, is said to have worked his way through Transylvania University, Lexington, Ky., but there is no record of his attendance. He studied law, and in 1822 was admitted to the bar of Fayette County, Ky. From 1824 to 1836 he practised law at Bloomington, Ind., and from 1826 to 1829 was prosecuting attorney for that judicial district, the fifth. He was elected to the state Senate for the sessions 1830-31 and from 1832 to 1836, standing with the Democratic party as party lines

Whitcomb

became definitely drawn. In 1836 he was appointed commissioner of the general land office by President Jackson, serving until the end of Van Buren's term, and mastering both French and Spanish for use in his work. In 1841 he established a law office at Terre Haute, Ind., where he soon developed a large and lucrative practice. In the campaign of 1843 he wrote a popular treatise, *Facts for the People*, one of the most effective arguments ever written against a protective tariff. Whitcomb was elected governor over the incumbent, Samuel Bigger—the first Democrat to defeat a Whig for that office—and took office in December 1843. In 1846 he was reelected over Joseph G. Marshall.

As governor, Whitcomb contributed decisively toward the adjustment of the staggering indebtedness incurred by the state in the building of roads, railroads, and especially canals, under the Mammoth Improvement acts, and in the failure of most of the canal system. Under an arrangement effected by Charles Butler [*q.v.*], attorney for the largest bondholding interests, the bondholders agreed to take as half payment the Wabash and Erie Canal and to accept state "registered" and "deferred" stock for the other half of the bonds, and the state stopped payment of principal and interest on the old bonds. Though there had been default in payment of interest and though investors lost heavily, the state technically avoided repudiation of its debts. Whitcomb vigorously promoted popular education and the development of benevolent institutions. The office of superintendent of common schools was created in 1843; a school for the deaf was developed by the state in 1844; a state hospital for the insane was provided for in 1845 and received patients in 1848; and in 1847 the Indiana Institute for the Education of the Blind was created. He was an ardent supporter of the national administration in the War with Mexico, financed the raising of troops by loans from branches of the State Bank, and personally superintended recruiting in Indianapolis.

On Mar. 24, 1846, he married Martha Ann (Renwick) Hurst, daughter of William Renwick of Pickaway County, Ohio. Mrs. Whitcomb died the following year, shortly after the birth of a daughter who was to become the wife of another governor of the state, Claude Matthews [*q.v.*]. In the election of United States senator by the General Assembly for the term beginning in March 1849, Whitcomb defeated the incumbent, Edward Allen Hannegan [*q.v.*]. In failing health, and suffering severely from gravel, he took little part in the Senate proceedings in the critical years 1849–52, and died in New York

Whitcomb

City, after a surgical operation. He is buried in Crown Hill Cemetery, Indianapolis. He bequeathed his extensive library to Asbury (De Pauw) University. He was an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and at the time of his death a vice-president of the American Bible Society. He was an accomplished violinist and an eloquent speaker, forceful both in his ideas and in his expression. His personal charm and social grace were strangely crossed with habits of penuriousness in small matters, which, with his elaborate entertainments in the old "Governor's Mansion," were long a tradition throughout the state. He was an inveterate smoker and user of snuff. Somewhat above average height, he was of a compact build, of dark complexion, with a mass of black hair, usually falling in ringlets nearly to his shoulders.

[Charlotte Whitcomb, *The Whitcomb Family in America* (1904); Ind. Senate Jour., 1830–36, 1843–48; Ind. House Jour., 1843–48; Ind. Documentary Jour., 1843–46; J. P. Dunn, *Ind. and Indianans* (1919), vol. I; Logan Esarey, "Internal Improvements in Early Ind.," *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pubs.*, vol. V (1915), and *A Hist. of Ind.* (3rd ed., 2 vols., 1924); Oran Perry, *Ind. in the Mexican War* (1908); O. H. Smith, *Early Ind. Trials; and Sketches* (1858); W. W. Woollen, *Biog. and Hist. Sketches of Early Ind.* (1883); obituary in *N. Y. Daily Times*, Oct. 5, 1852.] C. B. C.

WHITCOMB, SELDEN LINCOLN (July 19, 1866–Apr. 22, 1930), teacher and writer, was born in Grinnell, Iowa, the son of Abraham Whitcomb and his wife Mary (Fisher) Whitcomb. He was a descendant of John Whitcomb who had settled in Dorchester, Mass., by 1635. His family connection and the pioneer group to which it belonged, were of the type which often came from New England in the period before the Civil War to make settlements in the Middle West, people whose thought and purposes were marked by liberality and integrity. The surroundings of his earlier years contributed to these elements in himself and in his writings. His elementary education was obtained in Grinnell, and he received the degree of A.B. from Iowa College (afterwards Grinnell) in 1887. He later carried on graduate work in Cornell University (1889–91) and in Harvard, Chicago, and Columbia. He received the degree of A.M. in 1893 from Columbia, where in 1893–94 he was a fellow in literature. He also was briefly in the universities of Colorado and Washington. When he began to teach he gave instruction in German and the classics at Stockton Academy, Stockton, Kan. (1887–89), and in civics at the Iowa State Teachers College (1891–92) before he settled to the teaching of English and finally of comparative literature. From 1895 to 1905 he was professor of English in Grinnell College.

White

In 1905 he removed to the University of Kansas, at Lawrence, where at the time of his death he was professor of comparative literature. From 1912 to 1930 he was editor of the Humanistic Series published by the university.

His written work is of several different types. The result of his study and teaching is found in his *Chronological Outlines of American Literature* (1894) and *The Study of a Novel* (1905), and in various articles and pamphlets. All this work is purposed chiefly to be useful to students of literature. He published also *Lyrical Verse* (1898), *Poems* (1912), *Random Rhymes and the Three Queens* (1913), *Via Crucis* (1915). His poem "The Path-makers," which won a state poetry prize for him, was published in *Poetry* in August 1924. Besides these he issued small collections of his observations of outdoor life: *Autumn Notes in Iowa* (1914), *Nature Notes—Spring* (1907), and papers in different periodicals. He had great curiosity regarding the history of plants and animals, and in his youth and early manhood he made long excursions or undertook outdoor work of some kind. Much later than that he spent whole seasons at some interesting post of observation, as at the Puget Sound marine station, where he several times passed a summer. The records he published have something of a Gilbert White substance and enthusiasm. Another aspect of this interest is found in the faithfulness of the nature element in his poems. The whole body of his poetry could be included in one volume of medium size, but it is of finished quality, fine in feeling and phrase. He was a notable teacher. He provided a lasting stimulus for his students, partly because of an unpredictable personal quality and custom, and partly because of the impressive body of his own knowledge. He was a very modest man, retiring and rather solitary in his habits, not forming wide personal associations. His general social interest is shown, however, in his membership in many organizations, economic, sociological, political, besides the literary and professional societies with which he would naturally be affiliated. He was married twice—first, in 1899, to Dora May Wilbur, who died in 1902; second, in 1919, to Edna Pearle Osborne, who outlived him by a little more than a year.

[Charlotte Whitcomb, *The Whitcomb Family in America* (1904); *Who's Who in America*, 1930-31; *Trans. Kan. Acad. Sci.*, vol. XXXVI (1933), p. 31; funeral address delivered by a friend, Rev. E. M. Vitum of Grinnell; obituary in *Emporia Gazette* (Emporia, Kan.), Apr. 23, 1930.]

M.L.—n.

WHITE, ALBERT SMITH (Oct. 24, 1803-Sept. 4, 1864), lawyer, representative and senator, jurist, was a descendant of Thomas White,

White

an early settler of Weymouth, Mass. He was born at the family homestead at Blooming Grove in Orange County, N. Y., the son of Nathan Herrick and Frances (Howell) White. The father was the presiding judge of the Orange County court for twenty years. The son was graduated from Union College in 1822, studied law at Newburgh, was admitted to the bar in 1825, removed to Indiana the same year, and, after brief periods at Rushville and Paoli, in 1829 settled permanently in Tippecanoe County, residing either at Lafayette or on his farm near Stockwell. In 1830-31 he was assistant clerk of the Indiana House of Representatives, and for the four succeeding years was clerk of that body.

In 1836 he was elected to a seat in the national House of Representatives as a Whig, and in March 1839 was elected to the Senate. In the House he served on the committee on roads and canals, and introduced a few resolutions, but refrained from active participation in debates. With Oliver Hampton Smith [*q.v.*] as his colleague, he took his seat in the Senate, Dec. 2, 1839, at the opening of the Twenty-sixth Congress. A few days later he was appointed a member of the committee on Indian affairs and from the beginning of the third session of the Twenty-seventh Congress until the close of his term, in March 1845, he was chairman of that committee. He became an important member of the committee on roads and canals, and served effectively (1841-45) on the committee to audit and control contingent expenses. When in 1852 the bill for apportioning the membership of the House of Representatives among the several states was before the Senate, he delivered a scholarly and cogent address in favor of "popular" as against "party" representation and advocated measures for the security of the federal government rather than the rights of the states (*Congressional Globe*, 27 Cong., 2 Sess., p. 583).

Between 1845 and 1860 White was engaged in the practice of law and in the building of railroads in the valley of the Wabash. He was the first president of the Lafayette and Indianapolis Railroad, and for three years was manager of the Wabash and Western Railroad. He served once more in the House of Representatives as a Republican from March 1861 to March 1863. His most notable activity was the introduction of a resolution for the appointment of a select committee to propose a plan for the gradual emancipation of slaves in the border states (*Congressional Globe*, 37 Cong., 2 Sess., p. 1563). As chairman of such a committee he reported bills for indemnifying the loyal owners of slaves in Maryland, Missouri, and other states. Al-

White

though the plan had the warm support of President Lincoln, it was not popular with White's constituents and cost him his renomination. On his leaving the House, Lincoln appointed him (appointment confirmed, Mar. 7, 1863) one of three commissioners to adjust claims of citizens of Minnesota and Dakota on account of depredations committed during the Sioux Indian massacre on the Minnesota frontier in August 1862. A second appointment by Lincoln (confirmed Jan. 18, 1864) made him judge of the United States District Court for Indiana, a position he held until his death at his residence near Stockwell. White was a man of small physique and thin visage, with a large aquiline nose. He was well versed in belles-lettres, and in legal and political lore. He married a member of the Randolph family of Virginia and was survived by his widow, two sons, and two daughters.

[G. W. Chamberlain, *Hist. of Weymouth, Mass.* (1923), vol. IV; B. F. Thompson, *Hist. of Long Island* (1918), vol. II; E. M. Ruttenber and L. H. Clark, *Hist. of Orange County, N. Y.* (1881); W. W. Woollen, *Biog. and Hist. Sketches of Early Ind.* (1883); C. W. Taylor, *Bench and Bar of Ind.* (1895); *Reg. of Debates . . . First Sess., Twenty-fifth Cong.* (1837); *Indianapolis Daily Jour.*, Sept. 6, 9, 1864.] N. D. M.

WHITE, ALEXANDER (c. 1738–Oct. 9, 1804), lawyer, congressman, commissioner to lay out the city of Washington, D. C., was born in Frederick County, Va., the son of Robert White, a surgeon in the English navy, and his wife, Margaret, a daughter of a Virginia pioneer, William Hoge. He was educated at his father's alma mater, Edinburgh University, and afterward studied law in London at the Inner Temple in 1762 and at Gray's Inn in 1763. On his return to Virginia in 1765 White began to practise law and continued with marked success for nearly forty years. He served almost continuously as king's or state's attorney in several north-valley counties and interspersed his legal work with terms in legislative bodies. His legislative career began with a term in the Virginia House of Burgesses where he represented Hampshire County in 1772. As a burgess he was especially interested in questions of civil and religious liberty. He was not particularly active during the Revolution and was later vigorously attacked because of it. He ably championed the cause of the wealthy Quakers who were exiled to Virginia from Philadelphia because of their alleged Loyalist sympathies. His successful plea for them merited an ample reward but nearly brought disastrous results to his standing with the patriots of the Valley. Following the Revolution White served in the state assembly, 1782–86, and 1788. During this period he played a

White

dominant part in advancing measures for religious liberty, for reform in the state court system, for the payment of British debts, for taxation reform and for strengthening the central government. He usually voted with Madison and was one of his ablest lieutenants.

When the Virginia Federalists marshalled their forces for the ratification of the new Constitution in 1788 White proved to be their dominant leader in the northwestern part of the state. He wrote continually in the newspapers of that section in defense of the new Constitution and his constituency voted unanimously for ratification. He was chosen as a member of the First Congress in 1789 and was reelected to the Second Congress. The tide of Jeffersonianism was, however, too strong for his continued conservative federalism and he returned to the practice of law. The two terms in Congress brought his public life to a close except for his service from 1795 to 1802, as one of the commissioners to lay out the new capital at Washington. However, he returned to the state assembly for a brief term (1799–1801) in the vain hope that he might help defeat the famous resolutions aimed at the Alien and Sedition Acts.

As a member of Congress White's chief interests lay in the new capital and in the problems of the tariff. Much of his time was devoted to his rather extensive land holdings in western Virginia and on the "Western Waters." Likewise he was keenly interested in the establishment of several frontier towns and in the development of the navigation of the Potomac River. He was a close personal friend and legal adviser for the three Revolutionary generals, Charles Lee, Horatio Gates [*q.v.*], and Adam Stephen. He was twice married but had no children. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Col. James Wood, the founder of Winchester, Va., and his second, Sarah Hite, the widow of John Hite, a grandson of Jost Hite [*q.v.*]. He is buried at "Woodville," his country estate near Winchester. He was regarded by his contemporaries as the outstanding leader of western Virginia and one of the ablest lawyers in the United States.

[Glass collection of Wood Papers, Winchester, Va.; Adam Stephen Papers, Lib. of Cong., Washington, D. C.; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); J. H. Tyler, J. F. Hoge, *The Family of Hoge* (1927); E. A. Jones, *Am. Members of the Inns of Court* (London, 1924); W. H. Foote, *Sketches of Va.* (2nd ser., 1856); T. K. Cartmell, *Shenandoah Valley Pioneers* (1909); K. G. Greene, *Winchester, Va. and its Beginnings* (1926); Frederic Morton, *The Story of Winchester in Va.* (1925); *Enquirer* (Richmond, Va.), Oct. 17, 1804.] F. H. H.

WHITE, ALEXANDER (Mar. 30, 1814–Mar. 18, 1872) pioneer merchant and art col-

White

lector, son of David and Margaret (Gowe) White, was born at Elgin, Morayshire, Scotland. His father was killed in the battle of Waterloo when Alexander was but a year old. In 1836 White emigrated to America. He unsuccessfully sought a foothold in the South and after various vicissitudes—including shipwreck on the Illinois River, in which several fellow-passengers were drowned—reached Chicago in the spring of 1837. After painting wagons for a time by the day, he established himself independently, building a small frame structure and opening a store with a stock of paints and oils. He prospered, extended his stock to include glass and dyestuffs, and enlarged his plant until it included two retail houses and a large wholesale establishment. In the meantime he steadily invested his surplus accumulations in Chicago real estate. In 1857, after twenty years of prosperous merchandising, he sold that business and confined himself to real-estate investments. Continuing to prosper, he found time to gratify his taste for art. In three trips to Europe (1857, 1866, 1870), he bought many notable paintings, chiefly by European contemporaries, which he supplemented by works of American artists, bought in America. This collection, installed in his residence and opened to the public, was the first private art gallery in Chicago. After his return from Europe in 1867, White and his family resided in New York but returned to Chicago in 1869. Retiring then from active business, White bought an extensive country place in Lake Forest, about twenty-five miles north of Chicago, and opened in his new residence an art gallery containing about a hundred and sixty of the works of the leading contemporary American and foreign artists. Shortly after he returned from his third European art trip, the Chicago fire of October 1871 occurred, and White, holder of much real estate, lost heavily. To provide a rebuilding fund, he sold his art collection at auction in New York (Dec. 12, 13, 1871), critics and connoisseurs pronouncing it the best in America at that time. White entered energetically into ambitious plans for a resuscitation of art in Chicago and for the reestablishment of other civic enterprises, but his death within six months after the fire transferred that work to other shoulders.

For many years he was closely associated with Chicago improvements and public institutions. He was recognized throughout the country as an art patron and connoisseur, and perhaps did as much to promote American art as any man of his generation. Great weight was attached to his judgment in art matters, and his approval of projects in that field was sought by those pro-

White

moting them. He was an enthusiastic floriculturist, delighting in the culture of rare plants, and a fine conservatory was a feature of his Lake Forest estate. He was married at Chicago, Dec. 12, 1837, to Ann Reid (1818-1890), daughter of John Keith and Anne (Johnston) Reid of Grange, Banff Parish, Scotland. Eight children were born to them.

[Much information has been furnished by White's daughter, Elsie Keith White. See also A. T. Andreas, *Hist. of Chicago*, vol. III (1886), pp. 758-60; *Art Journal* (London), Feb. 1, 1872, p. 47; *Chicago Tribune*, Mar. 20, 1872 (obituary and editorial).]

G. B. U.

WHITE, ALFRED TREDWAY (May 28, 1846-Jan. 29, 1921), pioneer in housing reform, was born in the old city of Brooklyn, N. Y., the son of Alexander Moss and Elizabeth Hart (Tredway) White. His father, a native of Danbury, Conn., was descended from Thomas White, an early settler of Weymouth, Mass.; his mother's family was of Connecticut origin and had lived in Dutchess County, N. Y., since the first decade of the nineteenth century. Alfred's parents were well-to-do, his father being junior member of the New York importing firm of W. A. & A. M. White.

The boy's secondary schooling was obtained at the Brooklyn Collegiate and Polytechnic Institute and was supplemented by two years at the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, Troy, N. Y., where he received the degree of C.E. in 1865. Returning to Brooklyn, he served an apprenticeship in his father's business and was eventually taken into partnership. In the meantime, however, outside interests claimed an increasing share of his attention. As early as 1872 he was giving much thought to the possibility of improved housing for families with small incomes in large cities. Learning that in London, England, model tenements had been built with outside staircases, he could not rest until he had assured himself of the practicability of such a project. In 1876 he built in Brooklyn his first block of small apartments with light rooms. The best features of the London experiment were included, with others applicable to American conditions. Every room had its share of sunlight and air. The old taunt of "philanthropy and 5 per cent" had no sting for White. From the start he disclaimed a philanthropic motive, and with the whole enterprise on a business basis, he was able to show net profits of five per cent year after year, for he was providing his tenants with something that they could not get elsewhere. He was gratified by the fact that the proportion of day laborers and sewing-women in his Brooklyn houses was greater than in the model tene-

White

ments of London. Well pleased with the outcome of his early effort, he completed in 1890 a large project known as the Riverside Tower and Homes Building. He also erected nearly 300 one- and two-family houses. His buildings sheltered more than 2000 persons. In 1879 he published *Improved Dwellings for the Laboring Classes*; in 1885, *Better Homes for Workingmen*; and in 1912, *Sun-Lighted Tenements: Thirty-five Years Experience as an Owner*. It is not too much to say that the outstanding success of White's operations contributed as much as any one factor to the enactment of New York's tenement-reform legislation of 1895 and later years.

His activities brought him into direct personal relations with various elements in the community and acquainted him with their common needs. He was one of the leading spirits in the Brooklyn Bureau of Charities from its inception in 1878. He was also active in the Children's Aid Society. In politics he was an independent. Mayor Charles A. Schieren [*q.v.*], a Republican, appointed him commissioner of city works in 1893. That office, next to the mayorship the most important in Brooklyn, White administered in such a way as to set new standards of efficiency and economy. In later years his interests broadened to include the educational work for the negro at Hampton and Tuskegee, and a wide range of sociological problems. He gave \$300,000 to the department of social ethics at Harvard. On May 29, 1878, he married Annie Jean Lyman, who died in 1920. Eight months later White himself, skating alone on a small lake in the Harriman State Park, Orange County, N. Y., broke through and was drowned under the ice. A daughter survived him.

[J. M. Bailey, *Hist. of Danbury, Conn.* (1896); W. T. Tredway, *Hist. of the Tredway Family* (1930); H. B. Nason, *Biog. Record Officers and Grads. Rensselaer Polytechnic Inst.* (1887); *Survey* (N. Y.), Feb. 5, 1921; *Who's Who in America, 1920-21*; *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, Jan. 31, 1921; F. G. Peabody, *Reminiscences of Present-Day Saints* (1927); J. A. Riis, *How the Other Half Lives* (1890) and *Battle with the Slum* (1902); *Harvard Graduates Mag.*, June 1921; *Report of the Tenement House Committee of 1894* (1895).] W. B. S.

WHITE, ANDREW (1579-Dec. 27, 1656), Jesuit missionary in Maryland, was born in London of gentle parentage. As a proscribed recusant, he was educated in the English refugee colleges on the Continent—at St. Alban's College in Valladolid (1595-), St. Hermenegild's College in Seville, and Douai. After his ordination to the priesthood at Douai (c. 1605), he volunteered for the Catholic missions in England, where, with two score of priests, he was apprehended by the authorities and banished on pen-

White

alty of death if he returned. An exile in the Low Countries, he entered the newly founded Jesuit novitiate at Louvain in 1607 and was received into the Society of Jesus in 1609. Ten years later he was professed with his final vows after having served as a lecturer in theology, sacred scripture, and Hebrew in the various colleges of his society in Spain and Flanders. As a Jesuit of sound learning and linguistic attainments, he continued his teaching in theology at Liège and Louvain until about 1629. Thereafter he took his place on the missions in Hampshire, for which he had experience as a former missionary in Suffolk and Devon (1625-28) in periods of relief from teaching.

As a secret priest living in guarded seclusion, little is known of his career, but he is said to have become interested in Catholic colonization and in the ventures of George Calvert [*q.v.*], first Baron of Baltimore, who corresponded with him from Avalon. He composed the *Declaratio Coloniae Domini Baronis de Baltimore*, which was revised and published by Cecil Calvert as *Conditions of Plantation* with the thought of advertising his projected colony and attracting settlers. While the *Ark* and the *Dove* sailed from Gravesend, White and John Altham [*q.v.*] and Brother Thomas Gervase did not take ship until its departure from the Isle of Wight (Nov. 22, 1633). Baltimore's selection of White as head of the mission met with the approval of the general of the Society of Jesus, Muzio Vitelleschi, and of the provincial, Richard Blount. On landing at St. Clement's (Blackistone) Isle in the lower Chesapeake (Mar. 25, 1634), Father White said mass and commenced his new labors, which included the writing of the *Relatio Itineris in Marylandiam* (a Latin version for his superior; an English account to Sir Thomas Lechford, in the possession of the Maryland Historical Society), described by Leonard Calvert, in May 1634, as the composition of a "most honest and discreet gentleman." The Latin account was discovered in manuscript in the Jesuit archives in Rome by William McSherry, S. J., in 1832 and has appeared in various editions, probably most authentically in Thomas Hughes's *History of the Society of Jesus in North America* (*Documents*, vol. I, pt. I, 1908, pp. 94-107). For ten years White devoted himself to religious work among the white colonists, of whom a number entered the Catholic communion, and to missionary labors among the Patuxent, Piscataway, Potomac, and Anacostan tribesmen. With the Indians he and his associates had reasonable success as soon as he had compiled a grammar, a dictionary, and a catechism in the native tongue.

White

Despite his religious zeal and militant character, he got along well enough with the Calverts and arranged the scheme of manors for Jesuits as a means of financing the Catholic organization in the palatinate. In the insurrection incited by William Claiborne [*q.v.*] in 1644, White and two companions were shipped in irons to London by the Puritan victors (1645). Tried for treason, under a statute of 27 Elizabeth, for being a priest in England, White was sentenced merely to banishment on the plea that he was in England through no voluntary action. In vain he sought permission to return to Maryland, and thereupon went in exile to the Low Countries. Despite the imminent danger of death if the law was rigorously enforced, he returned within a few months to England, where under an assumed name he served on the missions and as a chaplain in a noble family of Hampshire. Other than this nothing is known of his career, which is shrouded in doubt, save that in London the "apostle of Maryland" finally passed on to his reward.

[For biog. sketches see *Dict. of Nat. Biog.*; *Cath. Encyc.*; Woodstock Letters, Jan. 1872; R. H. Clarke, in *Metropolitan* (Baltimore), Mar. 1856. See also C. C. Hall, *Narratives of Early Md., 1633-1684* (1910); B. C. Steiner, *Beginnings of Early Md.* (1903); J. C. Pilling, *Proof Sheets of a Bibliog. of the Languages of the N. Am. Indians* (1885); Henry Foley, *Records of the English Province of the Soc. of Jesus* (London, 7 vols., 1875-83); and Coleman Nevils, *Miniatures of Georgetown* (1934). Of White's effects, Georgetown Coll. has a pewter chalice, a missal, and a picture of St. Ignatius which he brought from England. The date of death is sometimes given wrongly as June 6.]

R. J. P.

WHITE, ANDREW DICKSON (Nov. 7, 1832-Nov. 4, 1918), university president, historian, diplomat, came of English stock. A little before 1650 his ancestor, John White, husbandman, with a partner, James Phips, bought a tract in Maine just east of the Kennebec; and after Phips's death White married his widow. Their second son, Philip, saved with the rest in 1676 from the Indians by his shipbuilding half-brother William Phips (the later Sir William), who sailed with them to Boston, was apprenticed to a "housewright" at Beverly, where soon he took to wife a daughter of Andrew Mansfield of Lynn. Their descendants pushed westward, and at Monson their great-grandson Asa White (b. 1750) threw as a builder and owner of mills. (For the whole pedigree see *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, July 1919, p. 237.) His eldest son, Asa (b. 1774), migrated in 1798 to the rising village of Homer in central New York and prospered as its miller till in 1815 a fire was his ruin. Horace (1802-1860), the elder of his two sons, thus forced to

White

self-reliance, proved an able man of business, and was already well-to-do when in 1831 he married Clara Dickson (1811-1882), only child of the prosperous Andrew Dickson, the district's assemblyman, who had come from Middlefield, Mass., and of his wife, Ruth Hall, from Guilford, Conn.

Andrew Dickson White, Horace's elder son, born at Homer, was but seven when in 1839 his father moved the family to Syracuse, where he was now a banker and soon a man of wealth. The boy, an eager learner, after training in the schools of Syracuse, private and public, coveted a course at Yale. But his mother had revolted from the New England Calvinism of her village home to become an Episcopalian, and her husband, won by her to religion, was now a zealous churchman. First to a parish school the boy must go, then to the young Geneva College (now Hobart) nearby. He had been from childhood a champion of his mother's church, and always remained so; but the church college he could stand for only a year. When sent back he went into hiding till his father consented to his entering Yale. There he found himself in "the famous class of '53." He was already a wide and thoughtful reader; and, spurning marks, he was by preference a reading man. He was on the "Lit," belonged to Phi Beta Kappa, and took the Clark, Yale Literary, and De Forest prizes. Of his teachers Theodore Dwight Woolsey [*q.v.*] meant most to him; of his friends none more than Daniel Coit Gilman [*q.v.*], with whom he now set out for study abroad. A semester at Paris with teachers like Laboulaye, a year as an attaché to the American legation at St. Petersburg (1854-55), a semester at Berlin under Boeckh and Raumer, Ritter and Lepsius—Ranke he could not follow—then a ramble through Italy with Henry Simmons Frieze [*q.v.*] as a companion, and he was back at Yale for his A.M. There he chanced to hear Francis Wayland [*q.v.*] urge college men to a career in the West; and after a graduate year at Yale, he became professor of history in the University of Michigan, taking with him as his wife Mary Outwater, a Syracuse neighbor's daughter whom he married on Sept. 24, 1857.

He was only twenty-five. The fraternity boys thought him a freshman and lugged his bags to his hotel. But, says Charles Kendall Adams, then his pupil: "His instruction in history was a genuine revelation to those accustomed to perfunctory text-book work. . . . He not only instructed, . . . he inspired" (H. B. Adams, *The Study of History in American Colleges and Universities*, 1887, p. 98). To the efforts of President Henry Philip Tappan [*q.v.*] to make the

White

University of Michigan more like the universities of the European continent he gave hearty support. But in this he was no mere disciple. From his freshman days at Geneva College he had been dreaming of an American university more stately, more scholarly, more free than those he knew. Yale, with its single course, its chairs filled from a single sect, its great scholars wasted in recitation-hearing, did not satisfy him. Abroad with Gilman he had been an eager observer, and European universities had delighted him by their scientific spirit, their freedom of teaching and of study, the breadth of their instruction, the learning and charm of their lectures. He had been at Michigan scarcely a year when to his fellow New Yorker, George William Curtis [q.v.], he unfolded his dream of a state university for New York; and no sooner had the death of his father brought him private wealth than he took steps toward the fulfillment of this dream. From Syracuse, where he was settling his father's estate, he addressed (Sept. 1, 1862) to his friend and fellow liberal, Gerrit Smith [q.v.], an appeal to join him in founding "a new *University*, worthy of our land and time." To this, he wrote, his own earnest thinking and planning had been given for years. It should exclude no sex or color; should battle mercantile morality and temper military passion; should afford "an asylum for *Science*—where truth shall be sought for truth's sake," not stretched or cut "exactly to fit 'Revealed Religion'"; should foster "a new Literature—not graceful . . . but earnest" and "a Moral Philosophy, History, and Political Economy unwarped to suit present abuses in Politics and Religion"; should give "the rudiments, at least, of a Legal training in which Legality shall not crush Humanity"; and should be "a nucleus around which liberal-minded men of learning . . . could cluster" (*Cornell Alumni News*, Aug. 1931, p. 445). His plan for it shows provision not only for languages and mathematics, philosophy and history, law and medicine, but also for agriculture and engineering, and generously for the natural sciences. But Gerrit Smith, stricken in years and in health, could not help; and White himself, worn by teaching and business and by his efforts on behalf of the North in the Civil War, was forced to seek rest abroad.

Returning late in 1863, he found opportunity thrust upon him. His Syracuse townfellows, split between two rivals for a place in the state Senate, named him, though absent, as a compromise; and 1864 found him not only a senator, but chairman of the Senate's committee on education. This gave him large part in codifying

White

the state's school laws and in creating its new normal schools; and it made him the guardian of that vast landed endowment which by the Morrill Act of 1862 the federal government had given the states for education in "such branches of learning as are related to agriculture and the mechanic arts," but "without excluding other scientific and classical studies." New York's share, the largest, was nearly a million acres and had not been parceled out to her existing colleges. The "People's College," a new enterprise, had indeed a lien upon it all; but its friends had not yet met the conditions of the grant, and Senator Ezra Cornell [q.v.] of Ithaca, who had built up a fortune through the electric telegraph, but at heart was still a farmer, was asking half for a new agricultural college, offering to add a cash endowment. Chairman White would hear of no division and won Cornell to his own plans and to a larger gift. Together they drew the charter of a new university, whose site Cornell made Ithaca, whose name White made Cornell. Its educational clauses, all White's, ensured instruction not only in agriculture and the mechanic arts, but also in "such other branches of science and knowledge as the Trustees may deem useful and proper." "Persons of every religious denomination, or of no religious denomination," were to be "equally eligible to all offices and appointments"; and at no time should "a majority of the board be of any one religious sect, or of no religious sect." The whole land grant was asked; but Cornell in return pledged campus, farm, and a half million dollars. Nay, more; he proposed to locate the lands, as the state could not do, turning over to the university the proceeds of their eventual sale. A sharp struggle with rivals and this charter was granted—in April 1865. Most novel in the new institution were: (1) its democracy of studies, the natural sciences and technical arts not segregated, as elsewhere, but taught with the humanities under one faculty and in common classrooms; (2) its parallel courses, open to free choice and leading to varying but equal degrees; (3) its equal rank for the modern languages and literatures and for history and the political sciences; (4) its large use of eminent scholars as "non-resident professors"; (5) its treatment of university students as men, not boys, their teachers as their friends and companions.

White now thought his task done. His ambitions were a scholar's and writer's. The Michigan chair was still his, and Yale was urging on him the headship of her new school of fine arts. Political office, if he wished it, was within his grasp. But Ezra Cornell would not go on with

White

the university without White as president. White hesitated; but he accepted and set about gathering teachers and equipment. For his non-resident group he won Agassiz and Lowell, George William Curtis, Theodore Dwight, James Hall, Bayard Taylor [qq.v.]. Goldwin Smith, whom he had hoped to tempt from England as a non-resident, came, to his joy, as a resident instead; but in the main his resident faculty was of young men.

Despite its heresies the young institution won friends and gifts; and when at its opening, in 1868, six hundred students enrolled, success seemed assured. To the faculty White turned over the care of discipline and of matters curricular. The routine of administration he also gladly devolved on others. His to plan and to create; his to be spokesman to the outer world. His too to teach; and teaching was still his joy. For himself he had reserved the chair of history, though he dealt only with that of Europe. His lectures were always written, and with care; and never was he so busy that some new lecture was not under way. But to his written words he was never a slave. He broke away from them for an anecdote, a personal experience, a direct appeal. He would leave his desk, come to the edge of his platform, and "just talk." But, whether he talked or read, his students were to him live men and women—men and women about to go out to play a part, perhaps a leading part, in the live world of which he spoke. That they might follow his thought, and without waste of attention, he put always into their hands a printed outline; but he had it interleaved for their own notes. It was for them he built up his great library; and not alone with books for research—though fresh research went, if possible, with every lecture—but with books that had themselves made history, first editions, copies that great men themselves had thumbed, the documents, placards, caricatures, left over from the times themselves. These to make his lectures live he showed his students; or, better still, welcomed them to his house for their closer study. His house was a museum of such treasures—the house which from his own purse he built to be Cornell's presidential mansion. But not his classes alone heard White. Whatever one studied at Cornell, one found time for the President's lectures; and, since at Cornell there was no bar to auditors, half his audience was always of faculty and townsfolk.

His pen, always prolific, was busy now in championing his educational theories and in defending the university and its founder against attacks. Fiercest of the critics were those who called the new school "godless" because in the

White

care of no religious group. White showed in answer how almost every step in the advance of education and science had had to meet such charges from the pious, but how religion as well as science had been the gainer by freedom of teaching and research. This reply, at first but a lecture, grew to a magazine article, then in 1876 to a booklet, *The Warfare of Science*; and in the same year his *Paper-Money Inflation in France*, born of his lectures on the French Revolution, took book form for use against the currency juggling then urged on Congress.

Meanwhile, to the University fortune had been harsh. Its working capital had proved inadequate, and its western lands, now subject to state tax, had made it "land-poor." Ezra Cornell, whose purse for a time met every deficit, was all but ruined by the panic of 1873; and White, whose salary and much more had from the first gone to the University or its students, had now to dip more deeply into his own purse and his fellow trustees' to meet debts and finish buildings. The University escaped ruin, but in 1874 Cornell died and White's financial cares grew ever heavier. There had to be respites: in 1871 President Grant made him one of the commission to visit Santo Domingo and report on its fitness for annexation (*Dominican Republic. Report of the Commission of Inquiry to Santo Domingo, 1871*), and in 1872 a trip to the coeducational institutions of the West was needed as a text for his report favoring the admission of women to Cornell. But by 1876 his health was breaking; and the next two years he spent abroad, his pen soon busy on fresh chapters for his *Warfare of Science* and on a series he called "the warfare of humanity," that is, the war against such inhumanities as slavery, torture, witch-persecution. With this new course he came back in 1878 and tried to resume his duties. But his health was still precarious, and in the spring he welcomed the call of President Hayes to the post of minister to Germany. At Berlin his routine duties were heavy, though not uncongenial, and for diplomacy he was fitted, not only by training, but also by his social tastes, his affability, his liking for affairs. But it was as a scholar that best he bore the mantle of Bancroft and of Bayard Taylor. With German men of letters and science his ties grew close, and for Americans studying abroad he could do much. In 1881, when he returned, the University's fortunes seemed of better hope through the great bequest of Mrs. Fiske, but soon the Fiske will suit cast its gloom over all, and White's last years as president were crippled still by Cornell's poverty, though near their close the first great sale of western lands gladdened the outlook. White

White

found time to be a leader in the fight for civil-service reform, and in 1884 helped found the American Historical Association, becoming its first president. Alas, his health grew frailer, he had served Cornell for twenty years, and other tasks were clamoring to be done. In 1885, happy that his old Michigan pupil Charles Kendall Adams [*q.v.*] was made his successor, he sailed abroad to rest and write.

First came months of recuperation, with Mrs. White, in England and beyond the Channel. They were hardly back, in 1887, when her sudden death left him prostrate. From the blow he rallied but slowly, seeking comfort in penning a memorial. With returning vigor he sought solace in travel, making now a visit to Egypt and to Greece; but first he transferred to Cornell's shelves his rich historical library, while in his honor her departments of history and politics became The President White School of History and Political Science. When he returned late in 1889, his health proved so restored that he not only could resume research, but again become a lecturer; and during the next years he gave courses at many university centers, from Philadelphia to New Orleans. Stanford University, whose first president he could have been, made him a non-resident member of her faculty; and he journeyed thither as the guest of his friend Carnegie, with whom in his private car he visited Mexico and zig-zagged through all the region beyond the Rockies. It was now too that he found (Sept. 10, 1890) a second wife in Helen Magill, a daughter of President Magill of Swarthmore, herself a scholar and teacher.

Late in 1892 President Harrison called him again to the nation's service as minister to Russia. His success there must have satisfied the Washington authorities, for despite the change in 1893 of president and party he was kept there till, in 1894, he insisted on resigning (relieved Nov. 1). But what he could achieve by no means satisfied him. The imperial court, as of old, he found corrupt and fickle, and his best efforts were thwarted by the minor rank of the American legation and its relatively scanty means. Distraction he found in acquaintanceships at court and in society, interested notably by Tolstoi and by the reactionary Pobedonostzeff. Then, too, he found time to work on, and on his return to Ithaca to complete, his *History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom* (2 vols., 1896). But before this was out of press President Cleveland had named him to the commission charged to find "the true divisional line between Venezuela and British Guiana," then in controversy with Great Britain. His con-

White

genial associates included his old friend Gilman, and the year was spent pleasantly in research at Washington; but ere its end Great Britain had consented to a judicial arbitration, and the commission published only the reports of its experts. White was still in Washington when the new president, McKinley, made him ambassador to Germany. Since his former service there he had shown himself a friendly interpreter of the "new Germany" and of German thought, and his appointment was welcome to German-Americans and in Berlin. But commercial rivalries had chilled German friendship and the Samoan squabble was at its height. Then came the Spanish-American War and the questions as to the fate of the Spanish colonies. In Foreign Minister Bülow, White had found a temper like his own, and their affable good sense dispelled the clouds. To him, however, the great event of these years was the Hague Conference (1899). He had long urged the folly of war, but did not at first take very seriously the Czar's call "to put an end to the constantly increasing development of armaments." Called to head the American delegation, he awoke to the opportunity. So, too, had President McKinley and Secretary Hay awakened, and their delegates were charged to work not only for the exemption from seizure, during war at sea, of all private property not contraband of war—America's old claim—but also for an international court of arbitration. For the former claim they could gain no hearing; but White submitted for record a memorial and upheld it in a careful speech (F. W. Holls, *The Peace Conference of the Hague*, 1900, pp. 307-20). For the court of arbitration the day was won, and for the international commissions of inquiry urged by White. But not without a struggle. Alfred T. Mahan [*q.v.*], the naval member of the American delegation, whose able books on the history of sea-power gave his opinions weight, was averse to aught that threatened the efficiency of war; and the German Emperor, who had studied his books, proved so hostile that for long the conference threatened to shatter on the opposition of Germany and her allies. To allay this White did his utmost, and with at least a measure of success. Due wholly to him was the most dramatic event of the conference: the celebration by the Americans of their July 4th by laying a laurel wreath on the tomb of Grotius, the father of international law, with an address in his honor by White.

He returned to Berlin with prestige heightened, and the next years brought him many honors. But death dealt him heavy blows. In July 1901, there died at Syracuse his only son, long

White

a sufferer. September saw the assassination of President McKinley, grown a warm personal friend. But Theodore Roosevelt, who followed, was to White no stranger. Together at the Chicago convention of 1884, as delegates at large from New York, they had fought for the naming of George F. Edmunds, but together had stood by Blaine, the Republican presidential candidate; and their friendship had not lapsed. But the old diplomat had long resolved to leave at seventy the public service; and in November 1902 his resignation took effect.

Even at Berlin he had found time for much else than diplomacy. Andrew Carnegie had invited from him suggestions for the use of his great wealth; and the invitation was not neglected. In 1900 White urged on him the building of a Palace of Justice to house the International Tribunal at The Hague. The idea had come from his colleague of the conference, the great Russian jurist De Martens; but White made it his own, and it was he who eventually won from the generous Scot both the Palace of Peace and its great library of international law. In 1901 he tried to interest him in the project for a national university at Washington, and with such success that in May he could disclose the plan to his friend Gilman and in September spend a week with Carnegie at Skibo. What came of it was the Carnegie Institution of Washington, started early in 1902 with Gilman as president and White as a trustee. He was also an adviser and became a trustee of Carnegie's foundation for international peace.

Nor had his pen been idle at Berlin. His autobiography, long under way, and a biographical volume based on his university lectures were well advanced when he retired; and now, set free from cares official, he took quarters with his family at Alassio on the lovely Riviera, west of Genoa, where by May of 1904 the first task reached completion. Returning then to Ithaca he could send to press the *Autobiography of Andrew Dickson White* (2 vols., 1905) and rest a while among his friends. The lectures, finished at more leisure, appeared in 1910 as *Seven Great Statesmen in the Warfare of Humanity with Unreason*. The seven—Sarpi, Grotius, Thomasius, Turgot, Stein, Cavour, Bismarck—were the heroes about whose deeds, by the biographical method he loved best, he had woven much of his course on the history of modern states; but into their story he had worked also a part of his older lectures on the "warfare of humanity." A later task was unforeseen. In Canada came danger of currency inflation and a public-spirited Toronto business man asked leave to print and circulate his *Fiat*

White

Money in France (1896), a revision of his earlier work. Once more—in 1912, at eighty—he revised it, but "for private circulation only." Not till 1933 was this edition published in the United States.

At last he welcomed quiet, his routine broken mainly by his winter trip to Washington, for his duties as regent of the Smithsonian Institution and trustee of the Carnegie Institution. In 1914 the great war seemed the defeat of all his efforts for peace; but it could not rob him of his hopefulness or of his fairness, and happily he lived to see it all but ended. In late October of 1918 he gave a dinner to Lord Charnwood, then lecturing at Cornell. His mind was clear, and he as chatty as ever; but he seemed weary and he did not come downstairs again. On Nov. 4 he died. There survived him his second wife and two daughters (one by each marriage), with a daughter of the elder of these and the two sons of his oldest daughter.

In person White was of barely middle stature, slender, brown-haired, bearded; in dress fastidious; in bearing kindly, though not without reserve; in temper active, buoyant, generous. Never robust, he gained great powers of work from a careful regimen; but he was subject to periods of sick headache, and for years his life was threatened by a throat ailment due to exposure in his drives to Ithaca during Cornell's early days. Walking was his exercise and books his only sport; travel and music were his recreation and his medicine. All the fine arts he loved; but architecture gave him greatest joy the world over. The school for it at Cornell was his creation and his pet. An inveterate reader, above all of biography, he was also a charming raconteur and never failed to note down a good story. He was deeply reverent and with a profound faith in God, but never other-worldly. His ambition it was to serve his age and to deserve remembrance. His students he used to urge to give themselves to some great cause, and many were the great causes to which he was himself devoted. Foremost in his youth was doubtless anti-slavery; in his prime the freeing of inquiry and of teaching; in his old age the abandonment of war and a sterner dealing with high crime. But he was even more a man of action than of speech, and he hoped to be judged, above all, by his work as university founder and moulder.

[For his life the ample source is his *Autobiography* (1905), into which are absorbed all his earlier autobiographic articles. Appended to it is a list of his writings. His correspondence, with diaries and MSS., is still in the keeping of the Cornell Univ. library; but letters and papers subsequent to his retirement, in 1885, from the presidency of Cornell are to be deposited in the Lib. of Congress. Of value for his life are the

White

tributes in the *Cornell Era* for Nov. 1912 at his eightieth birthday, and those at the unveiling of his statue on the Cornell campus, printed in the *Cornell Alumni News*, June 24, 1915. Best informed of the histories of Cornell are E. W. Huffcut, *Cornell University, 1868-1898* (in the U. S. Bureau of Education's "Circulars of Information" for 1900) and the cooperative work bearing the name of W. T. Hewett, *Cornell University: a History* (1905). On these and on the writer's own memories as pupil, librarian, secretary, friend, this sketch is based.]

G. L. B.

WHITE, CANVASS (Sept. 8, 1790-Dec. 18, 1834), was a notable member of the group of pioneer American engineers who received their training on the Erie Canal. His grandfather, Hugh White, a descendant of John White, who came to Boston in 1632, left his home at Middletown, Conn., in 1784 with his wife, five sons, and four daughters, and joined the westward migration which followed the Revolution. He settled in Whitestown, Oneida County, N. Y., and in this township, at Whitesboro, Canvass, second son of Hugh White, Jr., and Tryphena (Lawrence) White, was born. Of slight build and always frail, Canvass White throughout his life constantly struggled against ill health, yet when he died, at the early age of forty-four, he held a place in the first rank of American civil engineers of his day. He was characterized by John B. Jervis [*q.v.*] as having possessed "the most strict engineering mind of any of his time" and having "delighted in plodding over plans and methods of construction" (*post*, p. 42). He attended Fairfield Academy until he was seventeen, then worked in a local store until 1811, when, for the sake of his health, he shipped as supercargo on a merchant vessel bound for Russia. After this adventure he returned to work in the store until 1814, when he enlisted for service in the War of 1812 and was wounded at the capture of Fort Erie.

White became associated with the Erie Canal in 1816 and assisted Benjamin Wright [*q.v.*] in the early surveys. Late in 1817, with the approval of Governor Clinton, he made an extended trip through Great Britain for the purpose of examining canal constructions and bringing back surveying instruments. The acquaintance with British canal practice gained through this trip made him particularly valuable as Wright's principal assistant in the building of the first great American canal, and he became in time its chief expert in designing the locks and their equipment. Up to this time, the only hydraulic cement available in America had been imported at great cost from England. White, while abroad, had investigated cements and upon his return made experiments with limestone found in New York state, demonstrating that a rock found near the

White

line of the canal in Madison County could be converted into a cement equal to the imported product. He obtained a patent for waterproof cement on Feb. 1, 1820.

He stayed with the Erie Canal for some nine years, holding responsible positions on the Eastern work, including supervision of the important Glens Falls feeder. In 1825 he succeeded Lomami Baldwin, 1780-1838 [*q.v.*], as chief engineer of the Union Canal of Pennsylvania, but was forced by ill health to relinquish the position after about a year. At this time he also made a report on the water supply of New York City. He subsequently became consulting engineer for the Schuylkill Navigation Company, for the locks at Windsor on the Connecticut River, and for the Farmington Canal, and was chief engineer of both the Delaware & Raritan Canal in New Jersey and the Lehigh Canal in Pennsylvania. As the Delaware & Raritan construction was nearing completion, White suffered one of his many breakdowns in health and was advised to go South to recover. He died in St. Augustine, Fla., late in 1834. In 1821 he had married Louisa Loomis, daughter of Charles and Elizabeth (Gay) Loomis, of a Connecticut family. A son and two daughters were born to them.

[Printed accounts appear in C. B. Stuart, *Lives and Works of Civil and Military Engineers* (1871); N. E. Whitford, *Hist. of the Canal System of the State of N. Y.* (1906); J. B. Jervis, "A Memoir of Am. Engineering," *Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers*, vol. VI (1877); John Lawrence, *The General of the Family of John Lawrence* (1869); Elisha Loomis, *Descendants of Joseph Loomis* (1908); H. J. Cookinham, *Hist. of Oneida County, N. Y.* (1912), vol. II; *Newark Daily Advertiser*, Jan. 10, 1835; *Poulson's Am. Daily Advertiser*, Jan. 8, 1835. The newspapers mentioned give day of death as Dec. 12, but the other sources give Dec. 18.]

J. K. F.

WHITE, CHARLES ABIATHAR (Jan. 26, 1826-June 29, 1910), geologist, paleontologist, naturalist, physician, the second son of Abiathar and Nancy (Corey) White, was born in North Dighton, Bristol County, Mass., on a farm which had then been the home of the White family for more than a century. His grandfather and his great-grandfather, both named Cornelius White, were active in the American Revolution; his earliest American ancestor, William, had emigrated from England to Boston about 1640. In 1838 the family left Massachusetts and established a new home on the frontier, near Burlington, in the recently organized Territory of Iowa. Physical conditions were harsh, and opportunities for formal education were almost completely lacking, but the rocks and hills, the forests and streams offered a virgin field for observations in botany, zoölogy, geology, and paleontology. His love for nature in all its aspects thus stimulated,

White

White became a naturalist of the old school. He made large collections of fossils, including the beautiful crinoids which have made Burlington famous among paleontologists and which furnished the subject of his first scientific paper, "Observations upon the Geology and Paleontology of Burlington, Iowa" (*Boston Journal of Natural History*, Sept. 1860). These collections of fossils served to introduce him to James Hall, Fielding Bradford Meek, Amos Henry Worthen [q.v.], and other geologists of the time, and thus strengthened his desire to become a geologist. In those days, however, it was difficult to earn a livelihood in strictly scientific pursuits, and like many another man of similar tastes he turned to medicine as a profession. In accordance with a common practice of the times, especially on the frontier, he began his studies in the office of a physician; later he studied medicine at the University of Michigan (1863) and at Rush Medical College, from which he was graduated in 1864.

White's work as a physician, begun in Iowa City immediately after graduation, lasted only two years. His self-acquired attainments as a geologist and naturalist were locally so well recognized that when a geological survey was organized in 1866 he was appointed state geologist, and a year later, while still serving in that office (which he held until 1870), he was made professor of geology at Iowa State University. He remained there as professor of natural science until called to the Josiah Little professorship of natural history at Bowdoin College, Brunswick, Me., in 1874. At this time the government surveys of the geology of the western Territories offered opportunities for research in paleontology and stratigraphy and for general exploration that were very attractive to a man of White's training and temperament. He gave up his position at Bowdoin and was employed successively (1875-79) by George Montague Wheeler's survey west of the 100th meridian, by John Wesley Powell's survey of the Rocky Mountain region, and by Ferdinand Vandiveer Hayden's geological survey of the Territories. Through each of these organizations he made important contributions by published reports and descriptive paleontologic studies. When in 1879 the independent government surveys were merged in the newly organized United States Geological Survey, White became curator of invertebrate fossils in the National Museum in Washington, D. C., where until 1882 he rendered invaluable service at a critical time in the organization of the paleontologic collections. As honorary curator of Mesozoic invertebrates, he

White

continued his work in the Museum while he served as a geologist in the Geological Survey (1882-92); in 1892 his resignation from the Survey ended his more active professional duties, though he continued connection with the National Museum as associate in paleontology.

On Sept. 28, 1848, long prior to the beginning of his professional career, White had married Charlotte R. Pilkington of Dighton, Mass., who shared his life almost fifty-four years. Of their family of eight children, four sons and two daughters survived him. He died in Washington, D. C. He was a member of the National Academy of Science, a founder of the Geological Society of America, vice-president for the section of geology of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (1889), president of the Biological Society of Washington (1883-84), foreign member of the Geological Society of London, and corresponding member of several other European scientific societies. He held several honorary degrees. While White's interests were so broad and varied that he must be classified primarily as a naturalist, his principal scientific contributions were in the field of invertebrate paleontology and stratigraphy, particularly of the Mesozoic. His writings are characterized by a clean simple style which never permits any doubt of his meaning or of his honesty of purpose.

[Sources include autobiog. sketch in MS.; *Who's Who in America*, 1910-11; J. B. Marcou, "Bibliogs. of Am. Naturalists," *Bull. U. S. Museum*, no. 30 (1885); T. W. Stanton, in *U. S. Nat. Museum, Report . . . 1910* (1911), p. 71, and bibliog. in *Proc. U. S. Nat. Museum*, vol. XX (1898), supplementing Marcou; W. H. Dall, in *Nat. Acad. of Sci. Biog. Memoirs*, vol. VII (1911); Charles Keyes, in *Annals of Iowa*, Oct. 1914; *Science*, July 29, 1910, pp. 146-49; G. P. Merrill, *The First One Hundred Years of Am. Geol.* (1924); *Biog. Review of Des Moines County, Iowa* (1905); obituary in *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), June 29, 1910.] T. W. S.

WHITE, CHARLES IGNATIUS (Feb. 1, 1807-Apr. 1, 1878), Roman Catholic priest and editor, son of John and Nancy (Coombs) White, who were of old Maryland families, was born in Baltimore and educated in the local schools and at Mount St. Mary's College, Emmitsburg. As a seminarian, he studied theology at St. Sulpice in Paris and spent a year in the Sulpician novitiate at Issy prior to his ordination to the secular priesthood in Notre Dame Cathedral by Archbishop Hyacinthe de Quelen (June 5, 1830). On his return to Maryland, Father White served as a curate at Fell's Point (1830-33), as an assistant and as rector of the cathedral in Baltimore (1833-43), as professor of moral theology at St. Mary's Seminary (1843-45), from which he later received the degree of S.T.D. (1848),

White

as pastor of St. Vincent de Paul's Church (1845), as pastor at Pikesville, where he erected a church (1849), and finally as rector of St. Matthew's Church in Washington, D. C. (1857-78), where he became widely known in ecclesiastical and secular circles as a scholarly preacher and as an influential priest. Although a preacher on such important occasions as episcopal consecrations, a second choice for the see of Charleston in 1843, a secretary of the Third Provincial Council of Baltimore (1837) and a theologian at the Fourth Council (1840), and the only priest who had known intimately the nine archbishops of Baltimore, he was never elevated beyond the priesthood. His most severe critic, James Alphonsus McMaster [*q.v.*] of the *Freeman's Journal*, admitted that he was exemplary in character, pious, severe in temperament, and aristocratic in bearing, but feared that he had not been preserved from the Gallican tendencies of Paris.

While in Washington, White erected a parochial school, St. Matthew's Institute, and St. Stephen's Church; established St. Ann's Infant Asylum, a chapel for colored persons, and a home for aged negroes; introduced the Society of St. Vincent de Paul for social work among the poor; and compiled *St. Vincent's Manual* (2nd ed., 1848). As a musician and artist, he was intelligently interested in hymnology and architecture. Yet his greatest contribution was as an editor and as "one of the outstanding literary figures in the American priesthood" (Peter Guilday, *The Life and Times of John England*, 1927, II, 551). With the Rev. James Dolan, an early social worker in Baltimore, he founded and edited the *Religious Cabinet* (1842), which was continued as the *United States Catholic Magazine* (1843-48). Later he founded and edited the *Metropolitan Magazine* (1853). These magazines compared favorably with contemporary secular publications. Indeed, it was their erudite character that proved their undoing because of a lack of patronage among an uneducated constituency. In 1849 White assisted in founding the archdiocesan weekly paper, the *Catholic Mirror*, which he edited until 1855. In addition, he compiled under varying titles the annual Catholic directory (1834-57), issued a revised edition of J. L. Balmes' *Protestantism and Catholicity Compared in Their Effects on the Civilization of Europe* (1850) and a *Life of Mrs. Eliza A. Seton* (1853) which passed through several editions, published a revised edition of Chateaubriand's *The Genius of Christianity* (1856), translated from the French of Charles Sainte-Foi, *Mission and Duties of Young Women* (1858), and added a chapter on the

White

Church in the United States to the English translation of Joseph E. Darras' *General History of the Catholic Church* (1866).

[M. J. Riordon, *Cathedral Records* (1906); *Cath. Encyc.*; F. E. Tourscher, *The Kenrick-Frenaye Correspondence* (1920); *N. Y. Freeman's Journal*, Apr. 13, 1878; *Cath. Mirror*, Apr. 6, 1878; *Sadlier's Cath. Directory* (1879), p. 41; address of Archbishop James Gibbons [*q.v.*] in *In Memoriam*; a *Record of the Ceremonies in St. Matthew's Church . . . on the Occasion of the Funeral of Its Late Pastor Rev. Charles I. White* (1878); obituary in *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Apr. 1, 1878.] R. J. P.

WHITE, EDWARD DOUGLASS (March 1795-Apr. 18, 1847), political leader, the son of James and Mary (Willcox) White, was born in Maury County, middle Tennessee. His father was a native of Pennsylvania; his grandfather, of Ireland. In 1799 the family removed to Louisiana, settling in St. Martin Parish. After the transfer of Louisiana to the United States and the organization of the new territorial government, James White was appointed a district judge. His son attended common schools and in 1815 was graduated from the University of Nashville. Returning to Louisiana, he studied law in the office of Alexander Porter [*q.v.*] and began the practice of law at Donaldsonville. In 1825 he went to New Orleans to accept appointment as associate judge of the city court, but resigned that post in 1828 and removed to Lafourche Parish, where he owned a sugar plantation. He entered the federal House of Representatives in 1829, serving in the Twenty-first, Twenty-second, and Twenty-third congresses. He was opposed to Jackson in politics and is said to have become a personal friend of Henry Clay. In November 1834 he resigned his seat in Congress to seek election as governor of Louisiana; he was successful and served four years, 1835-39. Critical of Congress for seeming to neglect the welfare of his state, especially in matters of tariff protection for sugar planters and certain land claims, he advocated state legislative measures to provoke the attention of Congress. He approved the charter (1835) of the Medical College of Louisiana, the nucleus from which grew the Tulane University of Louisiana. Several bank failures occurred in New Orleans during his administration, and he effectively vetoed a bill to charter the Farmers' Bank in the panic year of 1837. He warned against the activities of the abolitionists.

Before the expiration of his term as governor, he was again elected to Congress, holding the seat for two terms, 1839-43. Giving special attention to local interests, he worked to secure construction funds for the New Orleans mint, the refunding to Louisiana of "moneys paid by

her for her militia serving in the Florida war several years ago," relief of private land claimants, and the establishment of new ports of entry and the adoption of regulations to facilitate commerce between the Southwest and Mexico. Upon retiring from Congress, he resumed the career of lawyer-planter, spending the last years of his life at Thibodaux, La. He was a man of good humor, kindly disposition, and unusual common sense, with eccentricities which were the source of numerous anecdotes. He married Catherine S. Ringgold of Washington, D. C., and they had five children, the youngest being Edward Douglass White [q.v.], who became chief justice of the United States Supreme Court. The father died in New Orleans about two years after the birth of this son, and was buried in St. Joseph's Catholic Cemetery at Thibodaux, La.

[Alcée Fortier, *Louisiana* (1909), II, 639-42; Charles Gayarré, *Hist. of La.* (1885), IV, 656-58; *Meynier's La. Biogs.* (1882), pt. 1, pp. 20-22; W. H. Sparks, *The Memories of Fifty Years* (1870), pp. 459-61; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Weekly Delta* (New Orleans), Apr. 26, 1847; *Daily Picayune* (New Orleans), Apr. 20, 1847.]

H. C. N.

WHITE, EDWARD DOUGLASS (Nov. 3, 1845-May 19, 1921), chief justice of the United States, was born in Parish Lafourche, La., the son of Edward Douglass White [q.v.] and Catherine S. (Ringgold). His paternal great-grandfather emigrated from Ireland to Pennsylvania, where his grandfather, James White, was born. His father was born in Tennessee, but was taken at an early age to Louisiana and there attained considerable prominence in public life. The younger Edward Douglass White received his education at Mount St. Mary's College, Emmitsburg, Md., the Jesuit College in New Orleans, and Georgetown College in the District of Columbia. At the age of sixteen he left college and enlisted as a private in the Confederate army. On the fall of Port Hudson in 1863 he was taken prisoner and shortly thereafter was paroled.

After the war he read law in the office of Edward Bermudez [q.v.], was admitted to the Louisiana bar in 1868, and almost immediately went into politics. He was elected to the Louisiana Senate in 1874 and later was appointed to the state supreme court, on which he served from January 1879 to April 1880. His judicial career in the state was cut short because, under a new constitution, the court was reconstituted and his term ended. (For his opinions, see 31, 32 *Louisiana Reports*.) He was early identified with the anti-lottery movement, largely as the result of which he was elected to the United States Senate, where he took his seat on Mar. 4, 1891. Him-

self a successful sugar planter, he fought vigorously for a protective tariff on sugar in the Wilson Bill, continuing his activities in this regard even after he had agreed to accept appointment to the Supreme Court bench.

Before the completion of his term in the Senate, White became the sudden and wholly unexpected beneficiary of the political bad blood that existed between President Cleveland and the Democratic senator from New York, David B. Hill. In 1893 Justice Samuel Blatchford [q.v.] of the United States Supreme Court died. He was a resident of New York and it was assumed that his successor would be chosen from that state, more especially since Cleveland himself came from New York. Without consulting Hill, Cleveland nominated first William B. Hornblower and later Wheeler H. Peckham to fill the vacancy on the bench. Under the rule of so-called senatorial courtesy Hill succeeded in defeating both of these nominations, whereupon Cleveland sent in the name of White. Since White was himself a member of the Senate, Hill could not object and the nomination was promptly confirmed. White took the oath of office on Mar. 12, 1894, and remained upon the bench twenty-seven years, being raised to the chief justiceship by President Taft in 1910. In selecting the chief justice from among the associate justices Taft broke with tradition. Furthermore, a more natural choice would have been Charles E. Hughes, who was Taft's own appointee. Taft was probably influenced by his desire to break the "Solid South" politically. This was the second instance of a Southern Democratic Catholic being appointed to preside over the highest court of the land, Roger B. Taney having been chief justice from 1836 to 1864. During his service on the bench White wrote opinions in more than 700 cases.

In 1895 the Supreme Court rendered three decisions that gave rise to widespread criticism and to attacks upon the power of the courts. One of these, in the case of the E. C. Knight Company (156 *United States*, 1), appeared to draw the teeth of the Sherman Anti-Trust Act. Another, in *Pollock vs. Farmers' Loan and Trust Company* (158 *United States*, 601), held the federal income tax of 1894 void in part. The third, in the case of Eugene Debs (158 *United States*, 564), growing out of the Pullman strike in Chicago in 1894, upheld the power of the federal government to issue injunctions in labor disputes. White concurred in the first and third of these decisions but dissented in the income-tax case. Agitation for a curb upon judicial review went steadily on, reaching its peak perhaps in

White

the Progressive campaign of 1912 shortly after White became chief justice.

It is difficult to characterize his decisions as a whole. His mind was a middle-of-the-road mind. He was sometimes found with the so-called liberals, as, for example, in 1905 when he dissented in the case of *Lochner vs. New York* (198 *United States*, 45), which was made so much of in the campaign of 1912, and when he wrote the majority opinion in *Wilson vs. New* (243 *United States*, 332), upholding the famous Adamson Act of 1916 by which a scale of minimum wages for railway employees was fixed. He likewise wrote the opinion of the Court in *Guinn and Beal vs. United States* (238 *United States*, 347) in which the grandfather clause of Oklahoma was held void; in the case which upheld the selective draft act (245 *United States*, 366); and in the case which threatened the use of federal power to compel the state of West Virginia to pay her agreed portion of the debt of Virginia (246 *United States*, 565). On the other hand, while he dissented in the *Lochner* case, which held void the New York law limiting bakery hours to ten a day, he also dissented in *Bunting vs. Oregon* (243 *United States*, 426), which upheld an Oregon ten-hour law. Again, while he concurred in the New York Central case (243 *United States*, 188), upholding the New York workmen's compensation act, he dissented in the Mountain Timber Company case (243 *United States*, 219), which upheld the Washington compensation law. He dissented in the Northern Securities case in 1904 (193 *United States*, 197), the first important decision upholding and applying the Sherman Anti-Trust Act. He concurred in the *Adair* and *Coppage* cases (208 *United States*, 161; 236 *United States*, 1), both famous in the history of labor, and in the *Danbury hatters' case* (235 *United States*, 522), holding that the Sherman Act applied to labor unions in their attempt to force unionization by boycott. He dissented in the rent cases, upholding the power both of the states and the national government to prevent profiteering in rents in time of emergency (*Block vs. Hirsch*, 256 *United States*, 135; *Brown Holding Co. vs. Feldman*, 256 *United States*, 170).

Wilson vs. New was probably the most important decision he ever wrote, even though the reasoning he employed left much to be desired, but he is doubtless best known for the "rule of reason" laid down in the *Standard Oil* and the *American Tobacco* cases (221 *United States*, 1, 106), interpreting and applying the anti-trust act. He had first announced this rule in 1897 in a dissenting opinion rendered in *United States*

White

vs. Trans-Missouri Freight Association (166 *United States*, 290). It must be said, however, that by applying this rule he wrote into the law something which Congress had not put there and that he did this by a sophistical course of reasoning in which he employed the word "reasonable" first in the sense of moderate or limited, and secondly in the sense of something reached by the process of reasoning. In this way he sought to show that the Court was not overruling itself.

Perhaps without realizing it, he rather accurately described and interpreted his own judicial philosophy in a brief address delivered in 1916 in response to resolutions of the bar upon the death of his colleague, Joseph R. Lamar (*New Republic*, June 1, 1921, pp. 6-8). He said of his late brother on the bench that in the matter of "the relation of the activities of individuals and their results to each other" he keenly appreciated the "duty to adjust between conflicting activities so as to preserve the rights of all by protecting the rights of each." Intensely local as were his affections and his ties, he had a broad conception of his "duty to uphold and sustain the authority of the Union as to the subjects coming within the legitimate scope of its power as conferred by the Constitution." There was a "fixed opinion on his part as to the duty to uphold and perpetuate the great guarantees of individual freedom as declared by the Constitution, to the end that the freedom of all might not pass away forever." In his work on the bench "no thought of expediency, no mere conviction about economic problems, no belief that the guarantees were becoming obsolete or that their enforcement would incur popular odium ever swayed his unalterable conviction and irrevocable purpose to uphold and protect the great guarantees with every faculty which he possessed." At the time of his death in 1921 some one remarked that White's opinions were "models of what judicial opinions ought not to be" (*Nation*, June 1, 1921, p. 781). This is very nearly true. There was no crystal clarity in his reasoning processes and his sentences were long, labored, and involved.

White was an untiring worker, gracious, courteous, modest, genial, with many lovable qualities and a steadfast devotion to the public service. He was full of both dignity and humility. He was especially kind to young and inexperienced practitioners who appeared before the Court. He was extraordinarily popular. A man of enormous bulk, he was nevertheless an inveterate pedestrian and was a well-known figure in Washington because of his striking appearance and the curious little informal hat that he always wore.

White

He had a remarkable memory. He apparently knew his opinions by heart, including volume and page citations, and seldom referred to the printed page. He was an able presiding officer, speeded up the work of the Court with great energy, and by his engaging manner did much to compromise differences of opinion among his colleagues on the bench. He was married in 1894 to Leita Montgomery Kent.

[Opinions in 152-256, *U. S. Supreme Court Reports; New Republic*, June 1, 1921, pp. 6-8; *Nation*, May 3, 1917, pp. 528-29, June 1, 1921, p. 781; *Am. Rev. of Reviews*, Aug. 1921, pp. 161-70; J. W. Davis, "Edward Douglass White," in *Am. Bar Asso. Jour.*, Aug. 1921; H. L. Carson, in *Report of . . . Am. Bar Asso. . . . 1921* (1921), pp. 25-30; *Proc. of the Bar and Officers of the Supreme Court of the U. S. in Memory of Edward Douglass White* (1921); *Loyola Law Jour.*, "Edward Douglass White Memorial Edition," April 1926; *Am. Law Review*, July-Aug. 1926, pp. 620-37; *Who's Who in America*, 1920-21; *N. Y. Times*, May 19, 20, 1921.]

H. L. M.

WHITE, ELLEN GOULD HARMON (Nov. 26, 1827-July 16, 1915), leader of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, was born at Gorham, Me., the daughter of Robert and Eunice (Gould) Harmon, and a descendant of John Harmon who was in Kittery, Me., in 1667. When she was still a child the family moved to Portland. She was not more than nine years old when a girl playmate in a fit of anger struck her with a stone, knocking her unconscious, a state in which she remained for three weeks. Her face was disfigured and her "nervous system prostrated." Her health was so poor that she had to give up school, and with the exception of a short period of tutoring at home she received no further formal education.

During the stirring evangelistic campaign of William Miller [*q.v.*] in the forties, she embraced the Advent faith as taught by Miller and looked for the personal return of Christ on Oct. 22, 1844. When this expectation proved baseless, she was deeply disappointed; her health failed rapidly and she seemed sinking into death. In December, however, while she was kneeling in prayer with four other women, a vision came to her in which she seemed to be transported to heaven and shown the experiences that awaited the faithful. Subsequently, she had other visions, accompanied by strange physical phenomena. According to the reports of physicians and others, her eyes remained open during these visions, she ceased to breathe, and she performed miraculous feats. Messages for individuals, churches, and families were imparted to her, occasionally of what would take place in the future, but more often of reproof or encouragement. During a long life span, she exerted the most powerful single influence on Seventh-day

White

Adventist believers. The larger portion of them accepted her visions without question and acted in accordance with her messages.

On Aug. 30, 1846, she married the Rev. James White, born in Palmyra, Me., Aug. 4, 1821, the son of John White. He was ordained a minister of the Christian Connection in 1843, and adhered to the Advent faith. The young couple were penniless, and neither was in good health. After various activities, in 1849 White began to publish a little paper, which soon became the *Advent Review and Sabbath Herald*, the organ of the denomination. It was first issued in various places in New England, then in Rochester, N. Y., and later in Battle Creek, Mich. For years White was in charge of the publishing work of the Adventists. He labored hard for the union of the churches and in 1863 the General Conference was organized. His health broke down about 1864 and his wife nursed him back to health. This experience turned their thoughts to health reform, and in response to a vision which came to the wife, the Western Health Reform Institute was founded in 1866 at Battle Creek. Under the promotion of the Whites, Battle Creek College, the first Seventh-day Adventist school, was founded in 1874. This same year they journeyed to California, where, at Oakland, White established the *Signs of the Times*, the printing establishment of which developed into the Pacific Press Publishing Association. He died at Battle Creek Aug. 6, 1881.

After his death his wife traveled about visiting churches and attending conferences and camp meetings. She labored in Europe from 1885 until 1888, and in 1891 went to Australia, where she remained nine years. In 1901 she turned her attention to Christian work in the Southern states. Largely as a result of her interest the Southern Publishing Association was founded at Nashville, Tenn., in that year. In 1903 she played an important part in moving the denominational headquarters to Washington, D. C., and she also had a very definite part in founding, in 1909, the College of Medical Evangelists at Loma Linda, Cal., which has sent its graduates to many quarters of the world. Her place in the denomination was unique. She never claimed to be a leader, but simply a voice, a messenger bearing communications from God to his people. Her life was marked by deep personal piety and spiritual influence, and her messages were an important factor in unifying the churches. She was a constant contributor to the denominational papers and was the author of about twenty volumes. With her husband she wrote *Life Sketches . . . of Elder James White*

White

and *His Wife, Mrs. Ellen G. White* (1880) and in 1915 published *Life Sketches of Ellen G. White*. In 1926 *Scriptural and Subject Index to the Writings of Mrs. Ellen G. White* appeared. She died at St. Helena, Cal.

[Autobiog. writings mentioned above; A. C. Harmon, *The Harmon General*. (1920); *Signs of the Times*, Aug. 16, 23, 1881; *Advent Rev. and Sabbath Herald*, July 29, 1915; J. N. Loughborough, *The Great Second Advent Movement* (1905); M. E. Olsen, *A Hist. of the Origin and Progress of Seventh-day Adventists* (1925); D. M. Canright, *Life of Mrs. E. G. White . . . Her False Claims Refuted* (1919); *N. Y. Times*, July 17, 1915.] E. N. D.

WHITE, EMERSON ELBRIDGE (Jan. 10, 1829–Oct. 21, 1902), educator, author of school texts and books on education, was born in Mantua, Portage County, Ohio, the son of Jonas and Sarah (McGregory) White. He was a descendant of Capt. Thomas White, an early settler of Weymouth, Mass. He was educated in the rural schools of Portage County, in Twinsburg Academy, and in Cleveland University, where he was a student instructor in mathematics. In 1856, after serving as principal of Mount Union Academy, of a Cleveland grammar school, and of the Cleveland Central High School, he was appointed superintendent of the public schools of Portsmouth, Ohio. Failing of reappointment in 1860, he opened in the city a classical school. He moved to Columbus in 1861 to assume the editorship and proprietorship of the *Ohio Educational Monthly*, which he continued until 1875. As editor of this journal, the official organ of the State Teachers' Association, he soon became the leading influence in Ohio schools. Becoming commissioner of common schools (1863–65), he established the state board of school examiners, provided by law financial support for county teachers' institutes, and codified for the first time the school laws of the state. From 1876 to 1883 he served as president of Purdue University, founded in 1874. Under his administration the work of the university was organized and the institution itself permanently established. Upon his resignation in 1883, he moved to Cincinnati to continue his authorship of school texts, and served three years (1886–89) as superintendent of the public schools of the city. He returned to his old home in Columbus in 1891. Possibly no man during these years was more widely in demand in all forms of public school activity than White, and none more regular in his attendance upon the annual meetings of state and national conventions. He was president of the Ohio State Teachers' Association (1863), of the National Association of School Superintendents (1866), of the National Education Association (1872), and of the National Council of Education (1884),

White

which he had helped to found. He is said to have written the bill establishing a national department of education (see *American Journal of Education*, Mar. 1866, Sept. 1867). He was author of *A Classbook on Geography* (1863), *A New Complete Arithmetic* (1883), *Oral Lessons in Number* (1884), *School Reader* (1886), *The Elements of Pedagogy* (1886), *School Management* (1893), and *Art of Teaching* (1901); *White's New School Register Containing Forms for Daily, Term, and Yearly Records* (1891) was used by teachers in the Middle West almost universally for many years.

White was six feet tall, commanding in figure, dignified in presence, a man of marked fidelity who pursued his work with great earnestness and singleness of purpose. While his reserve and superior scholarship cut him off somewhat from surface popularity, his simplicity and sincerity of mind knit to him in ardent friendship the leading school men of America. A lifelong Presbyterian, he served many years as president of the board of trustees of Lane Seminary, was a frequent delegate to the Presbyterian general assembly, and a delegate to the Pan-Presbyterian Council in Edinburgh in 1877 and in Glasgow in 1896. He was married on July 26, 1853, to Mary Ann Sabin of Huron, Ohio, who died in 1901. There were five children, of whom three survived their father.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1901–02; *The Officers and Alumni of Purdue Univ.*, 1875–1896 (n.d.); W. M. Hepburn and L. M. Sears, *Purdue Univ., Fifty Years of Progress* (1925); *Ohio Educ. Monthly*, Nov. 1902; W. H. Venable, in *Education*, Jan. 1903, and in *Educ. Hist. of Ohio* (1905), ed. by J. J. Burns; *Proc. Nat. Educ. Asso.* (1903); obituaries in *Cincinnati Enquirer* and *Ohio State Jour.* (Columbus), Oct. 22, 1902.]

H. C. M.

WHITE, GEORGE (Mar. 12, 1802–Apr. 30, 1887), historical writer, teacher, Protestant Episcopal clergyman, was born in Charleston, S. C., the son of poor but industrious parents. His early education seems to have been acquired principally through his own efforts. His parents were Methodists, and at the age of eighteen he was licensed to preach, soon becoming known as the "beardless preacher." In 1823 he moved to Savannah, Ga., where he continued to reside for the next quarter of a century. Here he opened an academy, and with the exception of 1826–27, when he was in charge of the publicly controlled Chatham Academy, he conducted his school, under different names, for some years. He was rigid in his discipline and held his scholars to high requirements; yet he won "the affection of his pupils and the permanent esteem of their parents and guardians" (*Georgian*, May 12, 1843). He long refused to teach girls, because

such teaching would necessitate adopting a milder discipline. He established a night school, introduced various apparatus into the classroom, and was in general progressive in his ideas on education. Having come to dislike the Methodist form of government, he joined the Protestant Episcopal Church and in 1833 became a clergyman of that communion. He preached to seamen and during the last five years of his residence in Savannah he engaged in mission work on the islands along the Georgia coast.

White's most valid claim to remembrance rests on his historical work. In 1839 he joined a group of citizens of Savannah in organizing the Georgia Historical Society. His interest led him through long and tedious investigations in Georgia and as far north as New York City, which resulted in the publication ten years later of his *Statistics of the State of Georgia*, a work of great merit. In 1852 he brought out *An Accurate Account of the Yazoo Fraud Compiled from Official Documents*, and two years thereafter, his *Historical Collections of Georgia*, a classic in Georgia bibliography. These last two works were published while White was in Marietta, Ga., whither he had moved in 1849. He remained there until 1854, when he definitely gave up further historical work and entered fully into the service of the Church, first as a missionary to Lagrange and West Point, Ga., and in 1856 as rector of Trinity Church, in Florence, Ala. In 1858 he went to Memphis, Tenn., as assistant rector of Calvary Church, under Bishop James H. Otey [q.v.], and the following year became rector, holding this position until two years before his death, when he retired as rector emeritus. During the epidemics of yellow fever and cholera which visited Memphis he rendered heroic service. He married Elizabeth Millen of Savannah and to this union were born eight children, of whom one son and three daughters outlived their father.

[W. J. Northern, *Men of Mark in Ga.*, vol. II (1910); A. D. Candler and C. A. Evans, *Georgia* (1906); C. C. Jones, *Hist. of Savannah* (1890); *Ga. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. II (1842); A. L. Hull, *A Hist. Sketch of the Univ. of Ga.* (1894); H. S. Bowden, *Two Hundred Years of Educ. . . . Savannah, Chatham County, Ga.* (1932); *Jour. . . . the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Ga.*, 1833-1854; *Hist. of the Church in the Diocese of Tenn.* (1900); *Memphis Appeal*, 1887; *Public Ledger* (Memphis), May 2, 1887; *Memphis Avalanche*, May 1, 1887.]

E. M. C.

WHITE, GEORGE LEONARD (Sept. 20, 1838-Nov. 8, 1895), conductor of the Jubilee Singers of Fisk University, was born at Cadiz, N. Y., the son of William B. and Nancy (Leonard) White. From his father, a blacksmith who in his spare time played in a local band, he de-

rived a love of music. He attended public school until he was fourteen, when his formal education came to an end. At twenty he was teaching in Ohio and had acquired considerable reputation as a choir leader. With one or two associates he gathered the colored people of the neighborhood and taught them in Sunday schools, the singing in which he led his pupils forming a considerable part of the curriculum. In the early days of the Civil War he joined the "Squirrel Hunters" to defend Cincinnati from the Confederates under Kirby-Smith. Later, as an enlisted man in the 73rd Ohio Regiment, he was at the battles of Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, and served until discharged for illness in 1864. After the war he went to Nashville, Tenn., where he was briefly employed in the quartermaster's department, and then entered the service of the Freedmen's Bureau, under Clinton B. Fisk [q.v.]. In 1867 he was appointed instructor of vocal music at Fisk University, Nashville, which had just been founded by the American Missionary Association, and subsequently became a trustee and treasurer of the institution.

In 1870, when it seemed likely that Fisk University must close unless money could be raised, White suggested taking a group of students on a concert tour. He finally won the consent of the trustees and in October 1871, with a band of nine singers, started out. Although they were penniless, only recently emancipated, untutored except for the training White had given them, they repeatedly won hostile crowds and indifferent audiences to enthusiastic admiration, and in March 1872 returned to Nashville with twenty thousand dollars they had earned over and above their expenses. After resting only a week, they started out again with some new recruits, going first to the World Peace Jubilee in Boston. Here their presence was the great feature of the occasion and they received an ovation. In April 1873 they sailed for England and in a tour of Great Britain met with the same astonishing success that had been theirs in America. Subsequently they toured England again and visited the Continent, raising in all more than \$90,000 for Fisk University and spreading through the civilized world a new understanding and respect for the character and the capacities of the freedmen. They finally disbanded in Hamburg in 1878. The testimony of all connected with the venture is that without White it could never have taken place. A man of faith, he had great courage and devotion to his work and to the students he had trained. He was extraordinary, too, in his musicianship; although almost entirely self-taught, he maintained standards of per-

White

formance so high that only his personal influence over the singers kept them from wearying and rebelling. "His ear was exquisite," wrote an associate; "in passages of almost incredible power he would not tolerate anything that was not pure tone" (*Fisk Herald*, October 1911, pp. 5, 6). "He would keep us singing all day until we had every passage . . . to suit his fastidious taste," said one of the singers (*Ibid.*, p. 30).

At Saratoga, Minn., Aug. 11, 1867, White married Laura Amelia Cravath, a missionary of the American Missionary Association and a sister of Erastus Milo Cravath [*q.v.*], first president of Fisk University. She died in Glasgow, Scotland, during the first tour of the singers. On Apr. 12, 1876, during the second European tour, he married Susan Gilbert, a fellow teacher at Fisk, chaperon to the young women among the singers. Forced by an accident in 1885, from which he never fully recovered, to give up his work with the Jubilee Singers, he taught music at the state normal school, Fredonia, N. Y.; in 1886-87 he was at Biddle (later Johnson C. Smith) University in North Carolina; and in later years, with his wife, was connected with Sage College, Cornell University. He died at Ithaca, in his fifty-eighth year, after being stricken with paralysis. His wife, with a son and a daughter of his first marriage, survived him; his eldest son had died in 1890.

[G. D. Pike, *The Jubilee Singers* (1873) and *The Singing Campaign* (1875); *Fisk Herald*, Oct. 1911; annual reports of the Am. Missionary Assn., 1867-76; information as to certain facts from White's daughter, Miss Georgia L. White.] M. G.

WHITE, HENRY (Mar. 28, 1732-Dec. 23, 1786), Loyalist, was born in Maryland, the son of a British colonel who emigrated to America in 1712. After education in England, he became a merchant in New York City. His position was strengthened by his marriage, on May 13, 1761, with Eva Van Cortlandt, member of one of the colony's wealthy and influential families. By 1769 he removed to one of the largest mercantile establishments in the city. By the time of the Revolution he had extensive holdings in New York City, on Lake Champlain, and south of the Susquehanna. He was appointed to the Council in 1769 and served until the Revolution. He was also a governor of King's College (Columbia University), a founder of the Marine Society of New York, organized mainly for charitable purposes, and one of the incorporators and governors of the New York Hospital.

He joined with the other New York merchants in their objection to the Stamp and Townshend acts and was a member of a committee in 1766

White

to recommend the erection of a statue to Pitt. He was one of the founders and president, 1772-73, of the Chamber of Commerce, organized in 1768 partially to combat the Townshend acts. After the repeal of the Townshend acts, however, he took no further part in the revolutionary movement. He was one of the three merchants in New York City to whom the East India Company tea was consigned in 1773, but, except to appeal to Governor Tryon for protection for the cargoes, he took no action to make him obnoxious to the radicals who prevented landing the tea. When Tryon went to England in 1774, he made White his agent and attorney, but this fact did not bring White under any direct suspicion from the increasingly powerful radicals. However, a letter of June 1775 from Gov. Josiah Martin of North Carolina, ordering a royal standard and certain other supplies, conceivably for military purposes, was intercepted, but to a committee of the Provincial Congress White explained that he had not sent the standard "lest it might be disagreeable to the people of this place," and that he knew nothing of Martin's actions or plans. The Congress announced itself satisfied (Force, *post*, cols. 1346-47). At the end of 1775 he went to England and returned when the British occupied New York City in 1776. He was one of the signers of the Loyal Address to the Howes and was active in the service of the British, first as a member of a committee to receive donations for equipping provincial regiments and later as an agent for selling prizes. His name was on a list of ten recommended by the Commissioners for Restoring Peace, 1778, for membership on an inter-colonial council to govern America.

By the Act of Attainder of 1779, his property was to be confiscated, and he himself was to be executed if found within the state. When the British evacuated New York, he went with his family to live in London. His land in interior New York was sold in small holdings, but the bulk of his city property was, with the exception of one house retained by the state as a residence for the governor, bought in by his son, Henry White, Jr. The terms of his will, drawn in London, May 19, 1786, seem to evidence that he was still a very wealthy man at the time of his death. A copy of a portrait by Copley hangs in the Chamber of Commerce in New York City.

[Lorenzo Sabine, *Biog. Sketches of Loyalists of the Am. Revolution* (1864), vol. II; A. C. Flick, *Loyalism in New York* (1901); Peter Force, *Am. Archives*, 4 ser., vol. II (1839); *Colonial Records of N. Y. Chamber of Commerce*, 1768-84 (1867), with hist. and biog. sketches by J. A. Stevens; *Portrait Gallery of the Chamber of Commerce of the State of N. Y.* (1890), comp. by George Wilson; J. A. Stevens, *Henry White*

White

and his Family (1877), reprinted from *Mag. of Am. Hist.*, Dec. 1877; *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record*, Oct. 1905, for will.]
M. E. L—b—d.

WHITE, HENRY (Mar. 29, 1850–July 15, 1927), diplomatist, was born in Baltimore, Md. His father, John Campbell White, of Scotch lineage, was heir to a considerable fortune made in a distillery established in Baltimore by his great-grandfather; his mother, Eliza (Ridgely) White, sprang from one of the oldest Maryland families. The death of his father in 1853 resulted in Henry's spending most of his boyhood at "Hampton," a dozen miles from Baltimore, an estate of the border plantation type where slavery existed. From an early age he was accustomed to travel and to an animated, spacious social life. In 1857–58 he spent more than a year with his mother in Europe. The Civil War made the household unhappy, for his mother and grandparents sympathized warmly with the South. In 1865 Mrs. White married Dr. Thomas Hepburn Buckler [*q.v.*], an eminent Baltimore physician, also a Southern sympathizer, and late that year they took Henry abroad for a protracted residence.

The first five years, 1865–70, were spent chiefly in France, Italy, and Germany. White mastered French and Italian, became familiar with social life in Paris and Rome, and learned much regarding European politics. His mother, while denying him no wholesome pleasures, insisted on strict discipline and hard study, partly under her, partly under tutors, and partly in a French school. She catechized him vigorously upon the Bible; she always spoke and wrote to him in Italian; and she developed in him a natural selfishness which, with his sunniness of temper, made his personality singularly attractive. In 1870 the Franco-Prussian War drove the household to England. White had hoped to attend Cambridge University, but pulmonary weakness led Dr. Buckler to insist upon an outdoor life for him. In 1871 he took a hunting-box at Market Harborough, and for several years hunted with the principal packs of Leicestershire, Rutlandshire, and Northamptonshire. Throughout life he insisted that the sport afforded a wonderful training in courage, quickness, good temper, good manners, and cool judgment. He frequently visited the Continent and made several visits to the United States, but his best friends were in England, where his social graces gave him ready *entrée* to London society and the country houses.

White's marriage on Dec. 3, 1879, to Margaret Stuyvesant Rutherford of New York was a turning-point in his life, for his wife insisted

White

upon his taking up some career. A daughter of the astronomer Lewis Morris Rutherford [*q.v.*], she was a woman of exceptional beauty, intellectual tastes, and ambition. Under her prompting White asked a foreign appointment of the Arthur administration; and in July 1883 found himself secretary of legation under Alphonso Taft at Vienna, where he learned diplomatic routine and added German to his languages. A fortunate transfer to the second secretaryship in London at the end of the year then brought him into a legation where his social connections and knowledge of British politics made him particularly valuable. Soon rising to be first secretary, he remained here without interruption until 1893. Successive ministers—Lowell, Edward J. Phelps, and Robert Lincoln—found his tact, skill, and ready access to the best sources of information invaluable. He worked hard over the fishery and sealing disputes, and several times took control of the legation as *chargé*. Mrs. White was as popular socially as he. In 1893 President Cleveland, despite strong protests from such men as Edwin L. Godkin and Henry Adams, brusquely displaced him for a Democrat.

Four years later, after unofficially acting as Richard Olney's diplomatic agent in clearing up the Venezuelan dispute, White was offered by McKinley the choice between his old London post and the ministership to Spain. His unhesitating acceptance of the former opened eight brilliant years as a subordinate in the foreign service. Ambassadors John Hay and Joseph Choate found him loyal and hardworking. He corresponded with President Roosevelt, Secretary John Hay, and Senator Henry Cabot Lodge on highly confidential terms; he was held in warm regard by Lord Salisbury, Lord Lansdowne, Arthur Balfour, and St. John Brodrick. He thus filled a unique rôle as go-between in numerous unofficial exchanges, an interpreter of both countries, a source of expert information, and an adviser. His letters (Nevins, *post*, pp. 123–242) demonstrate how much he did in these years to smooth the way for the Hay-Pauncefote abrogation of the Clayton-Bulwer treaty, the settlement of the Alaskan boundary, and the termination of the Venezuelan dispute of 1902–03; to advise Hay in handling the Boxer revolt and the Open Door problem; and to further the Anglo-American *rapprochement* which began at the time of the Spanish-American War. It was with these services in mind that Roosevelt later said that he was "the most useful man in the diplomatic service, during my presidency, and for many years before" (Roosevelt, *post*, p. 388).

White

Appointed ambassador to Italy in March 1905, and ambassador to France in 1907, White found fewer opportunities in these positions than in London. His most important labor during these years was as American representative at the Algeiras Conference (1906). Roosevelt chose White as his agent in his efforts to prevent an immediate conflict, preserve Moroccan integrity, and contribute to a permanent understanding in Europe. Roosevelt cabled asking his opinion of a fair peace plan, and White, after obtaining memoranda from the French and German delegates, submitted a memorandum to Washington. It was on this that Roosevelt primarily based the scheme which he urged upon the Kaiser through Speck von Sternburg. In other ways White aided in preventing a rupture, which would probably have meant war. But he knew that France and Spain had a secret treaty for spheres of influence in Morocco, and realized better than Roosevelt that the latter's intervention had contributed not to the open door in Morocco but to French domination.

President Taft's dismissal of White from the French embassy in 1909 was, as Roosevelt wrote, for personal reasons "unconnected with the good of the service" (Roosevelt, p. 388); and it aroused indignation on the part of Roosevelt, Lodge, and Knox. But White with characteristic generosity cherished no resentment. He lingered in Europe to accompany Roosevelt in 1910 to Berlin and London. Later that year he accepted from Taft an appointment as head of the American delegation to the fourth Pan-American Conference in Buenos Aires. In 1911 he began building a house in Washington. He participated in social life there with great enjoyment, and added a warm friendship with Lord Bryce to his preëxisting intimacy with Lodge, Henry Adams, and Jusserand. The outbreak of war in 1914 found him in Germany, where he had a notable interview with Falkenhayn (Nevins, pp. 323 ff.). Returning to Washington, he kept out of public life, but in 1917-18 acted as regional director of the Red Cross and president of the War Camp Community Service. It was amid such activities that he was surprised by Wilson's appointment of him (November 1918) to the Peace Commission. After talks with Roosevelt, Root, and Lodge on peace terms, he sailed for Paris with Wilson on the *George Washington*.

In Paris, like Lansing and Bliss, White quickly found that he would play a minor rôle in the drafting of the treaty. Yet if minor it was distinctly enlightened and useful. He threw his influence against the excessive demands of Italy,

White

France, and Poland for territory; a frank talk with Wilson had much to do with the latter's insistence on a plebiscite in Upper Silesia, while White blamed Colonel House severely for improper concessions to Italy at Fiume. He likewise threw his influence against the continuance of the French food-blockade of Germany. He did good service on the Commission of International Régime of Ports, Waterways, and Railways, standing out against French demands for the neutralization of the Kiel Canal. But his most important labors lay in his efforts to enlighten American friends, and particularly Chairman Lodge of the foreign relations committee, about the League of Nations. When appointed by Wilson he had been distinctly hostile to any league, but a brief scrutiny of post-war conditions in Europe converted him into an impassioned advocate of the idea. In his eagerness to bring America into the League he cabled Lodge on Mar. 9, 1919, while Wilson was on the high seas, asking for "exact phraseology of amendments modifying League which Senate considers important" (Nevins, p. 399). Lodge took the absurd view that this message was a trap, possibly instigated by Wilson, and sent a curt refusal (H. C. Lodge, *The Senate and the League of Nations*, 1925, pp. 123-28). The final defeat of the League by the Senate was a heavy blow to White, who had returned to Washington in December 1919 to labor for it.

In the remaining years of his life White devoted much attention to fostering the development of diplomacy as a profession. He himself might be called the first professional American diplomatist. His first wife having died in 1916, on Nov. 3, 1920, he married Mrs. Emily Vanderbilt Sloane. Thereafter he divided his time between Washington, New York, and Lenox. His death on July 15, 1927, at Pittsfield, Mass., followed a brief illness, almost the first of his life. One daughter, married to a member of the German nobility, Count Seherr-Thoss, and one son, John Campbell White, who had also made diplomacy a career, survived him.

[Allan Nevins, *Henry White: Thirty Years of American Diplomacy* (1930); R. B. Mowat, *Americans in England* (1935); Tyler Dennett, *John Hay: From Poetry to Politics* (1933); A. L. P. Dennis, *Adventures in American Diplomacy* (1928); Harold Nicolson, *Sir Arthur Nicolson, Bart., First Lord Carnock* (1930); Theodore Roosevelt: *an Autobiography* (1913); Royal Cortissoz, *The Life of Whitelaw Reid* (2 vols., 1921); Charles Seymour, *The Intimate Papers of Colonel House* (vols. III-IV, 1928); Robert Lansing, *The Peace Negotiations: A Personal Narrative* (1921); obituary in *N. Y. Times*, July 16, 1927.] A. N.

WHITE, HENRY CLAY (Dec. 30, 1848-Dec. 1, 1927), chemist, teacher, and college pres-

White

ident, was born at Baltimore, Md., the son of Levi S., and Louisa (Brown) White. After attending the schools of Baltimore, he entered the University of Virginia, where he obtained his chemical training under John W. Mallet [*q.v.*], graduating in 1870. From 1870 to 1872 he taught chemistry successively at the Maryland Institute, the Peabody Institute, Baltimore, and St. John's College, Annapolis. In 1872 he was appointed professor of chemistry at the University of Georgia (which included the Georgia State College of Agriculture and the Mechanic Arts); his connection with this institution continued during the remainder of his life. On Dec. 17, 1872, he married Ella F. Roberts of Chester County, Pa. In 1874 he delivered a "Report on the Complete Analysis of the Cotton Plant," published in the *Proceedings of the Georgia State Agricultural Society* . . . February 1874 (1874), which was a notable treatment of the subject.

In addition to his work as university professor he served as state chemist of Georgia from 1880 to 1890. An important duty of this position was the regulatory control of the purity of the fertilizers sold to the planters of Georgia; as a result of this activity he took a prominent part in helping to establish a society of agricultural chemists. After several preliminary meetings of prominent chemists at Washington (1880), Boston (1880), Cincinnati (1881), and Atlanta (1884), the Association of Official Agricultural Chemists was formed at Philadelphia, Sept. 9, 1884; in the early work of this organization White was a leading figure. In 1890 he was appointed president of the Georgia State College of Agriculture and the Mechanic Arts, and from this time on his chief interests were in the field of education. He organized the Farmers' Institutes of Georgia and was unremitting in his efforts to improve conditions in the agricultural population of the state. He resisted successfully, but at great personal sacrifice, the long attempts to separate the College of Agriculture from the University of Georgia. His strenuous efforts in this cause against strong political influences prevented the disruption of the University. He was president of the Association of American Agricultural Colleges and Experiment Stations in 1897-98 and was chairman of its executive committee from 1902 to 1907. In these offices he was instrumental in bringing about a greater degree of cooperation between the state experiment stations and the federal Department of Agriculture. He was chemist of the Georgia Experiment Station from 1888 to 1914 and vice-director from 1890 to 1913. He collaborated with the United States Department of Agriculture in cotton in-

White

vestigations in 1895-96 and in dietary studies in 1903-05. In 1907 he resigned as president of the Georgia State College but continued in service as professor of chemistry in the University until his death, which occurred at his home in Athens, Ga.

White was the recipient of many honors. He was a member of the American Chemical Society, of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, and of the Georgia Academy of Science; he was also a fellow of the London Chemical Society, a corresponding member of the British Association for the Advancement of Science, and an honorary member of the Belgian Academy of Science. He was president of the Georgia Peace Society in 1911. In addition to his "Analysis of the Cotton Plant" he was the author of *Elementary Geology of Tennessee* (1875), with W. G. McAdoo; *Lectures and Addresses* (2 vols., 1885-91); "Manuring of Cotton," in *The Cotton Plant* (1896); *Abraham Baldwin* (1926); and numerous bulletins, scientific papers, and literary articles.

[*Ga. Alumni Record*, June 1922; *Experiment Station Record*, Apr. 1928; H. W. Wiley, in *Jour. of the Asso. of Official Agric. Chemists*, Nov. 15, 1928; *Who's Who in America*, 1926-27; J. McK. Cattell and D. R. Brimhall, *Am. Men of Sci.* (1921); *Atlanta Jour.*, Dec. 1, 1927.] C. A. B.—e.

WHITE, HORACE (Aug. 10, 1834-Sept. 16, 1916), journalist, economist, was born at Colebrook, N. H., the son of Horace White, a physician, and his wife, Eliza Moore. As agent of the New England Emigration Company, Dr. White founded the town of Beloit, Wis., where his wife and two sons joined him in 1838. Entering Beloit College in 1849, at the age of fifteen, Horace was graduated four years later. He at once entered journalism and in 1854 became city editor of the *Chicago Evening Journal*. The following year he was made Chicago agent of the New York Associated Press. This place, also, he held but a short time for, deeply stirred by the events in "bleeding Kansas," he soon became assistant secretary of the National Kansas Commission. As such it was his duty to receive and forward money, arms, ammunition, and supplies of all kinds to the Free State pioneers—among them John Brown and two of his sons—and to outfit parties of new settlers who passed through Iowa and Nebraska to the scene of the conflict. In 1857 he himself went to Kansas with the expectation of becoming a settler and a leader of the anti-slavery forces.

Returning to Chicago to make final arrangements, he was induced by Dr. C. H. Ray, editor of the *Chicago Tribune*, to accept a position on that paper, of which he was a minority stock-

White

holder until his death. In 1858 he reported for it the Lincoln-Douglas debates, thus beginning a warm friendship with Abraham Lincoln and also with Henry Villard [*q.v.*], then correspondent of the *New York Staats-Zeitung*. At the outbreak of the Civil War the *Chicago Tribune* made White its Washington correspondent, permitting him also to hold the important position of clerk of the Senate committee on military affairs, which position gave to him a remarkable insight into the conduct of the war. In 1864 he formed, with Henry Villard and Adams Sherman Hill, in later life the distinguished Boylston Professor of Rhetoric in Harvard University, the first news agency to compete with the Associated Press, serving the *Chicago Tribune*, *Springfield Republican*, *Boston Advertiser*, *Cincinnati Commercial*, *Rochester Democrat*, and the *Missouri Democrat* of St. Louis. Villard took the field with the Army of the Potomac, and White and Hill covered Washington. With the close of the war this syndicate was dissolved and White became editor-in-chief of the *Chicago Tribune*, remaining as such until his resignation because of ill health in 1874.

In 1877 he joined Villard, then receiver of the Kansas-Pacific Railroad, in the service of that enterprise, subsequently being appointed treasurer of the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company when Villard became president. In 1881 the latter purchased the *New York Evening Post*, and the *Nation*, and placed at their head the distinguished triumvirate, Carl Schurz [*q.v.*], Horace White, and Edwin L. Godkin [*q.v.*], in order to continue the then failing *Nation*, and to establish a politically independent daily newspaper devoted to the highest political and social ideals. The triumvirate lasted, however, only a little more than two years, at the end of which time Schurz retired and Godkin became editor, with White in charge of the financial and economic policies of the two journals. In this field White at once took a position of high authority. His book *Money and Banking, Illustrated by American History*, first published in 1895, was in 1935 still a standard textbook in schools and colleges. When Godkin retired in 1899, White became editor-in-chief of the *Evening Post*, which position he held until his retirement because of failing health in 1903. A profound Greek scholar, he published *The Roman History of Appian of Alexandria, Translated from the Greek* (1899), and, in his retirement, wrote *The Life of Lyman Trumbull* (1913), besides editing various financial textbooks. In 1908 Gov. Charles E. Hughes of New York appointed him chairman of a commission on speculation in se-

White

curities and commodities, authorized by the legislature of the state. Its report recommended no action by the legislature and placed upon the stock exchange itself "the duty of restraint and reform." Eight of the fourteen recommendations were adopted by the governors of the exchange.

Of exceptionally strong character, White enjoyed the complete respect and the warm regard of friends and associates. He was always more the scholar and the philosopher than the journalist or executive. His modesty was extreme; his repugnance to public appearances, unquerable. He had an extraordinarily strong grasp of fundamental economic truths which nothing could disturb. A convinced free-trader and an old-fashioned liberal of the Manchester school, he, like Godkin, threw himself passionately into the *Evening Post's* opposition to the annexation of Hawaii, to the American governments' attitude in the Venezuelan imbroglio with England in 1895, and to the war with Spain and the conquest of the Philippines, in all of which opposition he and his associates were actuated by complete devotion to the American ideal as they understood it. Like Godkin, too, he was rigid in upholding the literary and scholarly traditions of the *Evening Post*, the editorial page of which was for thirty-seven years one of the most distinguished in American journalism. White was married first to Martha Root of New Haven, Conn., who died in 1873, and second, in 1875, to Amelia Jane McDougall of Chicago, Ill., who died in 1885. He was survived by three daughters.

[Printed sources include obituary, autobiog. sketch, and editorial in *Evening Post* (N. Y.), Sept. 18, 1916, and One Hundredth Anniversary Ed. of the *Post*, Nov. 16, 1901; Allan Nevins, *The Evening Post; A Century of Journalism* (1922); O. G. Villard, *John Brown* (1910); *Memoirs of Henry Villard* (1904); *Who's Who in America*, 1914-15. Most authorities give the year of White's birth as 1834, but his daughter states that a note in his own handwriting gives the year as 1833.] O. G. V.

WHITE, HUGH LAWSON (Oct. 30, 1773-Apr. 10, 1840), jurist, United States senator, was born in Iredell County, N. C., the eldest son of James White [*q.v.*] and his wife, Mary (Lawson). There can be little doubt but that the influence of his father, a generous and kindly as well as an able man, was the guiding force in Hugh's life. No adequate schools were available, but he became acquainted with the rudiments of classical learning under the direction of the Rev. Samuel Carrick, the local Presbyterian clergyman, and under Judge Archibald Roane [*q.v.*]. When White arrived at his twentieth year, Gov. William Blount [*q.v.*] made

White

him his private secretary. The Indians were giving trouble at this time and Gen. John Sevier [q.v.] led an expedition against them. White accompanied him and acquired some notoriety by killing the chief Kingfisher. Shortly afterward he went to Philadelphia to study mathematics under Professor Patterson. Later, he went to Lancaster, Pa., and for a year studied law under James Hopkins.

In 1796 he returned to Knoxville and began the practice of his profession. Two years later he married Elizabeth Moore Carrick, daughter of his old preceptor. In 1801 he was made a judge of the superior court of Tennessee, at that time the highest tribunal of the state judiciary. He resigned this office in 1807 and was elected to the state Senate. The next year he was appointed and confirmed United States attorney for the Eastern District of Tennessee, but soon resigned. In 1809 he was reelected to the Senate, but the state judiciary was just then reorganized and a supreme court of errors and appeals created, and White was chosen the presiding judge of this tribunal. In 1811 the Bank of the State of Tennessee was chartered and in 1812 began operation in Knoxville with White as president. He continued to act in this capacity until 1827, but accepted no compensation for his services during the periods when he held public office, nor did he receive from the institution any advantage as borrower or indorser. In 1813 Gen. Andrew Jackson was conducting his campaign against the Creek Indians on the Coosa River, and Gen. James White was acting under him. Word reached the younger White that the troops were in great danger and he, with two companions, set out through the wilderness to lend aid. Finding it impossible to accomplish anything material, he returned to Knoxville and persuaded his brother-in-law, Col. John Williams, 1778-1837 [q.v.], to go with his regiment—the 39th United States Infantry—to Jackson's aid, and at the battle of Horse-shoe Bend, Williams' assistance was invaluable (James Parton, *Life of Andrew Jackson*, 1860, I, pp. 431, 499-500).

In 1815 White retired from the supreme court and in 1817 was again elected to the state Senate. Here he signalized his return by securing the passage of a bill prohibiting duelling in Tennessee. In 1821 he was appointed on the commission to fix claims against Spain under the Florida treaty, and the next year Kentucky made him one of her commissioners to adjust military land claims with Virginia. The first of these appointments occupied much of his time until 1824. The following year Andrew Jack-

White

son resigned from the United States Senate and White was elected to complete his unexpired term. By repeated subsequent elections he held this seat until his resignation in 1840. As a strict constructionist of the old school, a Jeffersonian and Jacksonian Democrat, he opposed the administration of John Quincy Adams. Becoming chairman of the committee on Indian affairs, he took keen and constructive interest in the concerns of the Indians, and had a large part in the formulation of plans for their removal westward. In 1831 his wife died at Natural Bridge, Va., and he personally drove the conveyance which carried her body back to Knoxville. On Nov. 30 of the following year he married Mrs. Ann E. Peyton of Washington. On Dec. 3, 1832, he was elected president *pro tempore* of the Senate.

As early as 1830 White stated that the *Washington Telegraph* would not do him justice because he refused to support the cause of either Calhoun or Van Buren for the succession. Senator Tazewell also thought he noticed at this time that White was losing ground with the administration. In 1831 President Jackson reorganized his cabinet, which act was looked upon as a move by the administration to further its scheme for promoting the cause of Van Buren. As a part of this reorganization, John H. Eaton [q.v.] of Tennessee resigned from the war department and Jackson urged White to accept the vacated post. Had he done so, Eaton was expected to fall heir to his seat in the Senate, but White refused. Jackson had offered him the same place upon his accession to office in 1829, and on that occasion, also, White had refused it (J. S. Bassett, ed., *Correspondence of Andrew Jackson*, IV, 1929, pp. 258-60). Among the reasons that he now gave for his refusal, was that he could not accept office from a friend. He was doubtless sincere in this statement but it is also true that he would have done nothing to aid Van Buren. At any rate, the ways of Jackson and White began to diverge from this point. The candidacy of Van Buren for the succession was unpopular in Tennessee and presently suggestions emanated from this quarter that the Senator himself would become a presidential candidate. In 1834 Jackson threatened that he would ruin White if he did so. White accepted the challenge, and was put in nomination by the legislatures of Alabama (*Address of Gabriel Moore to the Freeman of Alabama*, 1835) and Tennessee, and in the campaign of 1836, with John Tyler as his running mate, received the electoral votes of Tennessee and Georgia. Despite this break with Jackson, White never

White

changed his political principles (T. P. Abernethy, "Origin of the Whig Party in Tennessee," in *Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, March 1926, pp. 507-10). He favored Clay for the presidency in 1840 and promised his support after Clay had given pledges not to push his nationalist program and to oppose the annexation of Texas in order to preserve the balance between North and South (Henry A. Wise, *Seven Decades of the Union*, 1872, pp. 161-70). On Jan. 13, 1840, White resigned from the Senate when instructed by the legislature of Tennessee to vote for the sub-treasury bill (*Letter of the Hon. Hugh L. White to the Legislature of Tennessee*, 1840). He died at his home near Knoxville the following April. By his first wife he had twelve children, but within six years she and eight of the children died of tuberculosis. Two daughters survived him.

Though exposed to all the roughness of the frontier, White was essentially a gentleman; he was mild in all his ways and upright in all his dealings. His intellectual interests were confined strictly to the law, and he was endowed with little sense of humor or imagination. His physical make-up was not unlike that of Andrew Jackson, except that the cast of his lean countenance was contemplative rather than aggressive. He had a conscience as strict as that of any Puritan, but his righteousness took the form of public service rather than mere personal piety; the Republic never had a more disinterested servant.

[N. N. Scott, *A Memoir of Hugh Lawson White* (1856); S. G. Heiskell, *Andrew Jackson and Early Tenn. Hist.* (3 vols., 1920-21); J. W. Caldwell, *Sketches of the Bench and Bar of Tenn.* (1898); H. S. Foote, *The Bench and Bar of the South and Southwest* (1876); *Address of the Honorable Abram P. Maury, on the Life and Character of Hugh Lawson White* (1840); T. P. Abernethy, *From Frontier to Plantation in Tennessee* (1932); *Daily Republican Banner* (Nashville), Apr. 15, 1840; manuscript letters of White in the Calvin Morgan McClung hist. coll. of the Lawson McGhee Lib., Knoxville, Tenn.]

T. P. A.

WHITE, ISRAEL CHARLES (Nov. 1, 1848-Nov. 25, 1927), geologist, son of Michael and Mary (Russell) White, was born in Monongalia County, Va. (later W. Va.). His first paternal American ancestor was one Stephen White who emigrated from England about 1659 and is said to have settled in Baltimore County, Md. White was educated in the public schools of his native town and at West Virginia University, from which he was graduated in 1872. Soon after, he entered upon a graduate course in geology at Columbia University but abandoned it in 1877 on being called to the chair of geology at West Virginia University. He held this position un-

White

til 1892, devoting his vacations for some years to field work for the state survey in the coal and oil fields of Pennsylvania. In 1892 he entered private business, and in 1897 was appointed superintendent of the newly organized geological survey of West Virginia, for the establishment of which he had been largely responsible. This position he continued to hold during the remaining thirty years of his life, refusing after the first two years to accept a salary. From 1884 to 1888 he served also as assistant geologist on the United States Geological Survey and prepared a report on the "Stratigraphy of the Bituminous Coal Field of Pennsylvania, Ohio, and West Virginia," which was published as *Bulletin* 65 (1891) of that organization. This is said to have been the foundation for nearly all subsequent work in the bituminous fields of Pennsylvania and West Virginia. As head of the West Virginia survey, White supervised the preparation of a complete set of topographic maps, covering the entire state, as well as thirty-four geological reports, of which he himself wrote two on oil and three on coal. These reports were largely of an economic nature, but full of detailed stratigraphy.

White's early work in Pennsylvania was accurate and painstaking in the extreme. In doing it he laid, unconsciously perhaps, the foundation for his future discoveries. His most important work, upon which his reputation largely depends and which put him foremost among the petroleum geologists of the world, was his "anticlinal theory" of oil and gas, formulated about 1883. Pointing out that all large gas wells in Pennsylvania and West Virginia were situated either directly on or near the crowns of anticlinal axes, he drew the conclusion that a direct relation existed between gas territory and the disturbance in the rocks caused by their upheaval into arches (*Bulletin of the Geological Society of America*, vol. III, 1892, pp. 204-14). Gifted with shrewd business sense, White made large investments in "wildcat" leases, and thereby not merely proved his theory but gained a substantial competence. In 1904-06 he served as chief geologist of the Brazilian Coal Commission, making a first-hand official report on the coal fields of the southern part of the republic, which was published in both Portuguese and English. At the White House conference in May 1908, he delivered an address on "The Waste of Our Fuel Resources," which had much to do with the subsequent conservation movement.

He was a genial, kindly man, modest and unassuming. His standard of honor was high, and, though he was himself a commercial man, he

White

would never throughout his long career as superintendent of the survey allow himself to be drawn into expert private work within the limits of his own state lest it bring criticism upon his organization. He was president of the West Virginia and Morgantown Board of Trade, director and president of the Farmers' and Merchants' Bank, president of the Morgantown Brick Company, and connected with other business organizations. Public-spirited to an eminent degree and active in civic affairs, he was actively concerned with the Monongalia county hospital and the tuberculosis sanitarium, giving his time as well as funds. One of his largest single contributions was the gift of 1,900 acres of coal lands to the city of Morgantown and West Virginia University. He was one of the founders of the Geological Society of America, its treasurer (1892-1906), and its president in 1920. He was married three times: first on July 27, 1872, to Emily McClane Shane of Morgantown, W. Va., who died in 1874, leaving one child; second on Dec. 4, 1878, to Mary Moorhead, by whom he had five children; third on Feb. 12, 1925, to Mrs. Julia Posten Wildman, who survived him. He died at the Johns Hopkins hospital in Baltimore of a cerebral hemorrhage after an apparently successful operation.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1926-27; D. B. Reger, in *Black Diamond* (Chicago), Dec. 10, 1927; Charles Keyes, in *Pan-Am. Geologist*, Feb. 1928; obituaries in *Wheeling Reg. and Sun* (Baltimore), Nov. 26, 1927; personal acquaintance.]

G. P. M.

WHITE, JAMES (1747-Aug. 14, 1821), soldier, pioneer, legislator, was born in Rowan (later Iredell) County, N. C., the son of Irish parents, Moses and Mary (McConnell) White. On Apr. 14, 1770, he married Mary, daughter of Hugh Lawson. They became the parents of seven children, of whom the most noted was Hugh Lawson White [q.v.]. During the Revolution James White served as captain of militia, 1779-81. After the passage in 1783 of the act by which the State of North Carolina granted lands to Revolutionary soldiers, White, with Robert Love, Francis Ramsay, and others, began an exploration on the French Broad and Holston rivers, seeking the most advantageous region in which to locate their claims. Upon his return home, he made preparations to remove to the country which he had visited. He first moved to Fort Chiswell, where he remained for a year; in 1785 he went on to the north bank of the French Broad, and in 1786 settled at the present site of Knoxville, Tenn.

White served in the convention (1785) which considered the ratification of the constitution prepared for the abortive State of Franklin and

White

in 1789 was sent by the voters of Hawkins County to the North Carolina House of Commons and also to the convention which ratified the Constitution of the United States. In 1790 William Blount [q.v.], governor of the Territory Southwest of the Ohio, appointed him justice of the peace and major of the militia. The following year White's Fort was made the seat of the territorial government, and in 1792, when Knox County was established, White was made lieutenant-colonel of the county militia. In the same year he laid out at White's Fort the town of Knoxville and sold lots for residence. He directed the defense of the town during the Indian troubles of 1793. In 1796 he served in the convention which drew up the constitution for the State of Tennessee and was elected to represent Knox County in the Senate of the new state. The next year that body elevated him to the speakership, but he resigned to permit the election of William Blount after the latter had been expelled from the United States Senate. Blount and John Sevier [q.v.] were his intimate friends, and he supported the policies of each of these men in the administration of the affairs of the territory and of the state. In 1798 Sevier appointed him to represent Tennessee in the first treaty of Tellico, with the Indians, and during his public life he played an important part in Indian affairs. He presided over the state Senate in 1801 and again in 1803. In the late nineties he was commissioned brigadier-general of the state militia and participated in the Creek War 1813 with that rank, serving under the command of Gen. John H. Cocke [q.v.].

White was a sturdy pioneer, a substantial citizen, and a powerful influence in the councils of the commonwealth, to which he gave a long life of service. He belonged to the Presbyterian Church and donated land for a house of worship in Knoxville. He was also the donor of the site for Blount College, later the University of Tennessee, and was one of the trustees named in its charter (1794). He died at Knoxville and was buried in the yard of the First Presbyterian Church.

[S. C. Williams, *Hist. of the Lost State of Franklin* (1924); J. T. Moore and A. P. Foster, *Tennessee, the Volunteer State* (1923), vols. I, II; J. M. G. Ramsey, *The Annals of Tenn.* (1853); John Haywood, *The Civil and Political Hist. of the State of Tenn.* (1823); F. Mellon, "General James White," in scrapbook of clippings, Tenn. State Lib.; Nancy N. Scott, *A Memoir of Hugh Lawson White* (1856).]

C. S. D.

WHITE, JAMES CLARKE (July 7, 1833-Jan. 5, 1916), dermatologist, was born in Belfast, Me., the fifth of seven children of James Patterson and Mary Ann (Clarke) White. The White family originally emigrated to America

White

from the north of Ireland; one of them, William, with other Ulster folk, founded Londonderry, N. H., in 1725, and another, Robert, Belfast, Me. White's father, a ship-owner, served as mayor of Belfast. White was graduated from Harvard College in 1853 and from the Medical School in 1856. At the suggestion of Calvin Ellis [*q.v.*], he chose Vienna instead of Paris for his post-graduate work, one of the first American medical students to do so; he was most influenced there by Ferdinand von Hebra, the dermatologist. On returning to Boston, he became an instructor in chemistry in the Harvard Medical School (1858-63) and later adjunct professor of chemistry (1866-71). By 1860, however, he had established, with Benjamin Joy Jeffries [*q.v.*], the first dermatological clinic in the country. In 1865 he began a long association with the Massachusetts General Hospital, his department of dermatology being ultimately recognized in 1870. In 1871 a chair of dermatology was created for him in the Harvard Medical School, the first of its kind to be established in the United States. This he held until 1902. As a pioneer teacher of dermatology, White was without equal. His fame, at first local, in the end became international. He was one of the founders of the American Dermatological Association in 1876, and served as its first president (1877-87). Dermatological societies throughout the world made him an honorary or a corresponding member. In 1907 he was chosen president of the Sixth International Dermatological Congress, the highest honor that could come to a man in his special field of work. He wrote many valuable scientific papers and one book, *Dermatitis Venenata* (1887), a sound contribution to a then little-known subject.

In addition to his interest in dermatology, White was, from his college days, a student of comparative anatomy and natural history. He became a member of the Boston Society of Natural History in 1856 and served as curator of comparative anatomy for a period of ten years (1859-69). He found much pleasure in mounting skeletons of animals and in collecting an herbarium of wild flowers of New England. He was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and president of the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1892. From 1866 on, he was an ardent leader in the reform of medical education. By editorials in the *Boston Medical and Surgical Journal* (of which he was editor, 1867-71) and by public addresses, he spoke plainly in behalf of reform at every opportunity. Many of his ideas, then considered revolutionary, were adopted by the Harvard Medical School

White

when Charles W. Eliot [*q.v.*] became president in 1869.

Tall in stature and gracious in appearance, White was an effective speaker and by his presence in various official positions did much to put the subject of dermatology on a sound basis in America. On Nov. 5, 1862, he was married to Martha Anna Ellis, daughter of Jonathan Ellis of Boston. Of three sons, one became a dermatologist in Boston. Towards the close of his life White wrote *Sketches from My Life* (1914), a valuable autobiography.

[The principal source is J. C. White, *Sketches from My Life* (1914), with bibliog. See also *Who's Who in America*, 1916-17; *Report of the Harvard Class of 1853* (1913); T. F. Harrington, *The Harvard Medical School* (1905), vol. III; *Boston Medic. and Surgical Jour.*, Jan. 20, 1916; Abner Post, *Ibid.*, July 20, 1916; F. C. Shattuck, *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sciences*, vol. LII (1917); Sir Malcolm Morris, in *British Jour. Dermatology*, Jan.-Mar. 1916; *Dermatologische Wochenschrift*, July 8, 1916; *Harvard Grads. Mag.*, Mar. 1916; obituary in *Boston Transcript*, Jan. 6, 1916.]

H. R. V.

WHITE, JAMES WILLIAM (Nov. 2, 1850-Apr. 24, 1916), surgeon, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the son of Dr. James William White and Mary Ann (McClaranan) White, and a nephew of Samuel Stockton White [*q.v.*]. He was descended from the Rev. Henry White who emigrated from England about 1649 and settled in Virginia. White lived and died in Philadelphia, attending first the public schools, then a Quaker private school, from which he entered the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania. He also matriculated in the department auxiliary to medicine, pursuing both courses simultaneously, and in 1871 was graduated with the degrees of M.D. and Ph.D. In the summer of the same year he secured an appointment as analytical chemist with a scientific expedition under the leadership of J. L. R. Agassiz [*q.v.*], and set out in the *Hassler* for a year's cruise to the West Indies and the east coast of South America, through the Straits of Magellan, and up the west coast of South America and Central America to San Francisco. Years later he visited China and adjacent countries. Upon his return from the South American trip he became a resident physician at the Philadelphia Hospital (1873) and then resident physician at the Eastern State Penitentiary (1874-76), where he interested himself in the study of crime and the mentality of criminals. In 1876 he became attached to the surgical staff of the hospital of the University of Pennsylvania and soon began to lecture on genito-urinary diseases in the medical department of the university. He was professor of clinical surgery (1887-1900) and in

White

1900 succeeded John Ashhurst [q.v.] as John Rhea Barton Professor of Surgery. As a teacher he was clear, concise, and interesting, though rarely inspiring. He resigned the professorship of surgery in 1911, to be made professor emeritus, a trustee of the university, and a manager of the university hospital. He was a president of the University Athletic Association and for a long time dominated it. He was also a commissioner of Fairmount Park, a member of numerous professional associations, and for a quarter of a century an editor of *Annals of Surgery* (1892-1916).

Though he wrote many papers, his most important work was his *Genito-Urinary Surgery and Venereal Diseases* (1897), written in collaboration with Edward Martin. With W. W. Keen he edited *An American Text-Book of Surgery* (1892), and with J. H. C. Simes translated a treatise on syphilis (1882) by A. V. Cornil. He believed that one of his important contributions to surgery was the operation of castration for treatment of hypertrophy of the prostate, but the method is no longer practised. During the World War he wrote *A Primer of the War for Americans* (1914), later called *A Text-Book of the War for Americans*, and *America's Arraignment of Germany* (1915), which set forth arguments for America's entrance into the war on the side of the Allies. In Paris, where he had gone to assist in the organization of the American ambulance unit, he began to notice the first signs of osteitis deformans, from which he suffered until he died of pneumonia in April 1916.

In his early days White was an enthusiastic athlete, a great swimmer, a skilled boxer, a member of Alpine clubs, and a rollicking good fellow known to all his friends and students as "Bill White." He was a gay young surgeon to the 1st City Troop (1878-88), a *bon viveur*, and spent much of his time at social clubs. In the latter third of his life, however, there occurred a sudden change both in his philosophy and in his behavior, said to be the result of a circumstance affecting the private life of a friend, which led him to give up many of his pleasures and take a more responsible attitude toward human affairs. He was married on June 22, 1888, to Letitia (Brown) Disston, daughter of Benjamin H. Brown of Philadelphia (*Philadelphia Press*, June 23, 1888). There were no children.

[W. F. Cregar, *Ancestry of the Children of James William White, M.D.* (1888); *Who's Who in America*, 1916-17; Agnes Repplier, *J. William White, M.D.* (1919); *Alumni Reg. Univ. of Pa.*, June 1918, p. 811; A. C. Wood, in *Surgery, Gynecology and Obstetrics*, Nov. 1922; *Trans. Am. Surgical Assn.*, vol. XXXIV (1916); *Annals of Surgery*, June 1916; Alfred Stengel, in *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920), ed. by H. A. Kelly and

White

W. L. Burrage; obituary in *Pub. Ledger* (Phila.), Apr. 25, 1916; personal acquaintance.] J. M.

WHITE, JOHN (fl. 1585-1593), artist, cartographer, and governor of Sir Walter Raleigh's "second colonie" at Roanoke, was probably born in England. Though the written records of his life are limited to fragmentary and frequently uncertain accounts, he left a charming and important series of paintings, done in water colors, which prove him to have been an artist of no mean ability and constitute his chief claim to fame. In the collection are several studies of native life in Florida, Greenland, and the Caucasus, which, if they are his original work rather than copies from other artists, as may be possible, prove that he was already an experienced traveler by 1585. He was commissioned by Raleigh to go with the expedition of that year to Roanoke Island, now in North Carolina, to provide pictures of life in the new world that might stimulate interest in further ventures. Scientific paintings of the flora and fauna of America, as well as of the customs and habits of the native Indians, comprise the major portion of his surviving paintings. At least sixty-three of the paintings were probably done from life in America. They become, therefore, some of the earliest and most valuable of the material for the study of the natural history and aboriginal life of this continent. Twenty-three of his paintings, including two not found among the originals, were engraved by Theodore de Bry for an edition in 1590 of Thomas Hariot's *A Brieve and True Report of . . . Virginia*. He included also adaptations of two maps by White of the Virginia coast, which for half a century thereafter greatly influenced geographers in their delineations of the coastline south of the Chesapeake Bay. White's paintings of natives were used, copied, redrawn, mutilated, and reinterpreted so that for some three centuries they conditioned all pictorial representation of the American Indians.

In 1587 a John White was sent by Raleigh to be governor of his second colony in Virginia. That John White reestablished the colony of Roanoke. It has been customary to identify the artist as one and the same with this governor, though the identification has lacked satisfactory proof. Strong support for this thesis is provided by the discovery, in the manuscript for Thomas Moffett's *Insectorum* (1634) in the British Museum, that an illustration of White's "Tiger Swallow Tail Butterfly" bore in that manuscript copy the illuminating inscription "*Hanc è Virginia Americana Candidus ad me Pictor detulit 1587.*" Since the governor was the only known White to have gone out on that expedition, the

White

fact that "*Candidus Pictor*" returned from Virginia in that year with this picture makes possible a reasonably positive identification of the painter and governor as one (for full discussion see Adams, *post*).

He probably went back to England with Grenville in 1585, to return to Virginia as governor in July 1587. Among the settlers of this expedition was his own daughter, Ellinor, who became the mother of Virginia Dare [*q.v.*], the first child of English parentage born in America. The governor's judgment as a leader was apparently not commensurate with his skill as a painter, for he was persuaded late in August to return to England for provisions. The war with Spain interrupted his plans for the colony's relief, and it was August 1590 before he arrived back at Roanoke. The colony had disappeared. Denied time to make a really effective search, he returned home leaving its fate a mystery to this day. From his "house at Newtowne in Kylmore," Ireland, in February 1593 he sent Hakluyt an account of this his "fift & last voiage to Virginia" (Hakluyt, *post*, p. 288).

[Original paintings in British Museum, 75 undoubted originals, also copies in Sloane MSS.; 63 modern hand-tinted photostats of originals in Wm. L. Clements Lib., Ann Arbor, Mich.; excellent reproductions with important essays by Laurence Binyon, "The Drawings of John White," *Thirteenth Vol. of the Walpole Soc.* (1925); Laurence Binyon, *Cat. of Drawings by Brit. Artists . . . in the British Museum*, vol. IV (1907); P. L. Phillips, *Va. Cartography* (1896); R. G. Adams, "An Effort to Identify John White," *Am. Hist. Rev.*, Oct. 1935 with bibliography; original narratives in Richard Hakluyt, *The Third and Last Vol. of the Voyages, Navigations . . . of the English Nation* (1600); D. N. B.]

W. F. C.

WHITE, JOHN BLAKE (Sept. 2, 1781-c. Aug. 24, 1859), artist, dramatist, and lawyer, was born near Eutaw Springs, S. C., the son of Blake Leay and Elizabeth (Bourquin) White. He was a descendant of John White who emigrated from Ireland to New England, probably about 1681. White began the study of law in Columbia, S. C., but in 1800 went to London to study painting under Benjamin West [*q.v.*]. On his return to America in November 1803, he made an unsuccessful attempt to establish himself as an artist, first in Charleston, then in Boston (1804). In November 1804 he returned to Charleston, where he resumed his legal studies and in 1808 was admitted to the bar. With the exception of a short period about 1831, when he lived at Columbia, he remained in Charleston for the rest of his life. Continuing his painting in addition to practising law, he produced between 1804 and 1840 a number of historical pictures and portraits. Among the best known of the former are four in the Capitol at Washing-

White

ton: "Battle of Fort Moultrie," "Mrs. Motte Directing Marion and Lee to Burn Her Mansion to Dislodge the British," "General Marion Inviting a British Officer to Dinner," and "Sargents Jasper and Newton Rescuing American Prisoners from the British." Large steel engravings were made of the last two, which were also engraved respectively for the ten and five dollar banknotes issued by South Carolina in 1861. Other paintings by White of which record is preserved are "Battle of Eutaw Springs," "Battle of New Orleans," "Minister Poinsett Unfurling the United States Flag in the City of Mexico during the Mexican Riots," "The Arrival of the Mail," showing the old post office building, Broad Street, Charleston (now in the City Hall, Charleston). His "Grave Robbers" was exhibited in the Boston Athenaeum in 1833 and described in a catalogue issued at that time. In 1840 he received from the South Carolina Institute a gold medal for the best historical painting. Among his most important portraits are those of John C. Calhoun, still in the possession of the Calhoun family, Charles C. Pinckney, Keating Simons, and Gov. Henry Middleton. He also painted miniatures, one of which is in the possession of descendants living in Charleston. In addition, he wrote a number of plays that were acted in the theatres of Charleston and other cities. Among these were *Foscari, or the Venetian Exile* (1806), *The Mysteries of the Castle* (1807), *Modern Honor* (1812), *The Triumph of Liberty, or Louisiana Preserved* (1819), which is said to have been enacted in the theatre of Petersburg, Va., *Intemperance* (1839), and *The Forgers; A Dramatic Poem* (1899), first printed in the *Southern Literary Journal*, March 1837.

White was married twice. His first wife, whom he met in Boston, was Elizabeth Allston, a relative of Washington Allston [*q.v.*]. They were married in Georgetown, S. C., on Mar. 28, 1805, and had three sons and a daughter. After his first wife's death (1817), he was married on Oct. 2, 1819, to Ann Rachel, daughter of Dr. Matthew O'Driscoll who emigrated from Ireland to South Carolina in 1794. By his second wife (d. 1849) White had five sons and two daughters. One of his sons, Edward Brickell (1806-1882), was a graduate of the United States Military Academy, and a prominent architect and engineer. A portrait bust of White by Clark Mills [*q.v.*] is in the City Hall, Charleston, S. C. An engraved portrait is in the possession of the White family.

[Mabel L. Webber, "Records from Blake and White Bibles," *S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.*, Jan., Apr., July, Oct. 1935, Jan., Apr. 1936; William Dunlap, *A Hist. of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the*

White

U. S. (3 vols., 1918), ed. by F. W. Bayley and C. E. Goodspeed, and *Hist. of the Am. Theatre* (2 vols., 1833); A. H. Quinn, *A Hist. of the Am. Drama . . . to the Civil War* (1923); C. E. Fairman, *Art and Artists of the Capitol of the U. S. A.* (1927); *Southern Lit. Jour.*, June, July 1837; biog. sketch of Charles Fraser in Fraser Gallery, Charleston; obituary in *Charleston Daily Courier*, Aug. 25, 1859; family records; information from Anna Wells Rutledge, Charleston, S. C.]

L. M.

WHITE, JOHN DE HAVEN (Aug. 19, 1815–Dec. 25, 1895), dentist, a son of John and Sarah (De Haven) White, was born on a farm near New Holland, Lancaster County, Pa., and received his earliest education in a rural school. When he was seven years old, both of his parents died, and he was bound out to a farmer, a hard taskmaster, from whom he shortly ran away. He served next as a carpenter's apprentice for several years, and at the same time acquired a good preliminary education. In 1836 he began the study of both medicine and dentistry in Philadelphia, the former as a student of James Bryan, M.D., and the latter under the preceptorship of Michael A. Blankman. Shortly thereafter he devoted himself exclusively to dentistry, at first for a few months in Middletown and Bethlehem, Pa. In 1837 he returned to Philadelphia, where he practised as a dentist till a few years before his death. He was graduated from the Jefferson Medical College in 1844.

He was a skilful and successful practitioner, and one of the most enthusiastic leaders of his day in the advancement of dental education. Early in his professional career, Samuel Stockton White and Thomas Wiltberger Evans [*qq.v.*] were among his private students. It is said that Napoleon III invited him in 1865 to join Evans in forming a national dental school in Paris, and that the invitation was declined. Beginning shortly after he entered practice, a few of the progressive dentists of Philadelphia, under his leadership, met on fixed dates for the interchange of professional knowledge and experience. These informal meetings led to the organization, in 1845, of the Pennsylvania Association of Dental Surgeons, in which he took a leading part, serving as its president in 1857. In 1850 he became a member of the American Society of Dental Surgeons and was one of the organizers of the Philadelphia College of Dental Surgery (first session, 1852), in which he was professor of anatomy and physiology (1854–56), and of operative dental surgery and special dental physiology (1854–56). From 1853 to 1859 he was editor-in-chief of the *Dental News Letter*, and from 1859 to 1865 one of the editors of the *Dental Cosmos*. To these and to other dental periodicals he contributed some ninety articles on a wide

White

variety of dental subjects, mostly of a practical character (1845–75). He was vice-president of the American Dental Convention in 1861. Among his later dental students were Charles and Elwood Hopkins and Robert Huey. Theodore F. Chupein was his assistant in practice in 1865 and 1866.

He was a large man of extraordinary physical and mental vigor, constitutionally convivial, fond of literature and music, but bluff and aggressive, with strong prejudices on professional and other subjects. He loved horses and was often in the saddle. One of his chief pleasures from early youth was the writing of verses. Two of his favorite horses are named in the title to a volume of poems which he published in 1870, *Mary Blain and Hazel Dell, and Miscellaneous Poems*. He was prominent in Masonry and spent the last few years of his life in the Masonic Home in Philadelphia, where he died of heart disease in his eighty-first year. In 1836 he married Mary Elizabeth Meredith of Philadelphia (d. July 1895). They had eleven children, of whom two sons, both practising dentists, and a daughter survived them.

[*International Dental Jour.*, Feb. 1896, p. 129; *Dental Cosmos*, Apr. 1896, p. 363; B. L. Thorpe, in *Hist. of Dental Surgery*, vol. III (1910), ed. by C. R. E. Koch; obituary in *Pub. Ledger* (Phila.), Dec. 26, 1895.]

L. P. B.

WHITE, JOHN WILLIAMS (Mar. 5, 1849–May 9, 1917), Hellenist, was born at Cincinnati, Ohio. His parents were the Rev. John Whitney White, a descendant of John White who settled in Salem in 1638 and Anna Catharine, daughter of Judge Hosea Williams. From New England ancestors, among whom were Governor Carver, Isaac Allerton, Thomas Cushman, and John Webster, he inherited marked energy and independence, combined with a pioneering zeal which inspired him throughout his life to take the initiative in many academic enterprises. He graduated from Ohio Wesleyan University in 1868. On June 20, 1871, he married Mary Alice, daughter of Picton Drayton Hillyer of Delaware, Ohio. After studying in Germany and visiting Greece, he published (1873) an edition of Sophocles' *Oedipus Tyrannus*, which immediately sprang into favor, and led to his appointment as tutor in Greek at Harvard (1874–77). At the same time he continued his studies in the Graduate School, then in its modest beginnings, and received the degree of Ph.D. and A.M. in classical philology (1877) and appointment to an assistant professorship, which he held until his election as professor of Greek in 1884. There followed twenty-five years of vigorous service, in which he rose to prominence as an aid to President Charles W.

Eliot [*q.v.*] in the expansion of the provincial college into a national university. An article in the *New-England Journal of Education* (Feb. 14, 1878) on "Greek and Latin at Sight" broke completely from older methods of teaching by its insistence on wide and rapid reading. He carried out the principles he had laid down by many courses in Greek authors, of which those in Herodotus and Aristophanes were the most notable. He early interested himself in Greek metres, and in 1878 brought out a translation of J. H. H. Schmidt's *Leitfaden in der Rhythmik und Metrik der classischen Sprachen* (1869). This book, useful at a time when Greek metres were little studied in England and America, was superseded by White's later researches. In 1879 he founded, with Lewis Packard and T. D. Seymour [*q.v.*] of Yale, the College Series of Greek Authors, with commentary suitable for American students. He was the first to use the stereopticon for the illustration of Greek civilization. He seems also to have been the first to conceive the project of reviving in America Greek plays in Greek, and with his colleagues produced *Oedipus Tyrannus* in Cambridge in 1881. With C. E. Norton and W. W. Goodwin [*qq.v.*] he organized (1879) the Archaeological Institute of America, and was its president for five years, and later its honorary president. In 1881 he became the first chairman of the managing committee of the American School of Classical Studies at Athens, and served as its professor of Greek literature during the academic year 1893-94. He published many textbooks distinguished for their lucidity and an uncommon sense of the capacities of younger students—among them *First Lessons in Greek* (1876); *Four Books of Xenophon's Anabasis* (1877), with W. W. Goodwin; *Notes on the Birds of Aristophanes* (1888); and *The Beginner's Greek Book* (1891).

Meanwhile his activity as an administrative officer was unceasing. He established for his own department a bureau for teachers, which later became the appointment office for the entire university. An ardent sportsman, horseman, and tennis player, he became in 1882 a member of the first committee appointed to regulate athletic sports and served as its chairman for several years. With J. B. Greenough [*q.v.*] he founded, and for many years assisted in editing, the *Harvard Studies in Classical Philology*. To it he contributed articles, as also to *Classical Quarterly* (London), *Classical Philology* (Chicago), and *Ἑφημερίς Ἀρχαιολογική* (Athens).

In the classroom he was alert and inspiring, exacting rigorous accuracy, but kindly and sympathetic in correction. Many students in financial

stress were helped by his unostentatious generosity. Affable and courtly toward all, he maintained close friendships with scholars of other universities, both in America and abroad. His influence on at least one distinguished pupil, James Loeb, may be measured in the Loeb Classical Library, in the establishment of which he took a foremost part. Grieved though he was by the decline of Greek studies in American schools and colleges, he was willing to recognize the trend of the times, and against the opposition even of his friends he introduced a collegiate course for beginners in Greek, and another on the Greek drama in English translations. Frequent visits in Europe made him sensible of the value of older civilizations, while at the same time he never lost contact or sympathy with the liberal and progressive movements in America.

At the age of sixty he resigned his professorship in order to devote himself exclusively to his studies in Greek comedy. He projected, but did not live to make, an edition of Aristophanes in ten volumes. As a preliminary, he published *The Verse of Greek Comedy* (London, 1912) and *The Scholia, on the Aves of Aristophanes* (1914). The latter includes a masterly history of Alexandrian scholarship. These two works place him in the front rank of authorities on Aristophanes and, through Aristophanes, Greek life in general. He died at Cambridge, May 9, 1917.

[A. L. White, *Geneal. of the Descendants of John White of Wenham* (4 vols., 1900-09); *Who's Who in America*, 1916-17; *Nation*, May 17, June 21, 1917; *Harvard Alumni Bull.*, vol. XIX (1917), pp. 628-29, with early portrait; G. H. Chase, in *Harvard Grad. Mag.*, Sept. 1917, with later portrait; *Harvard Univ. Gazette*, June 9, 1917, pp. 177-78; S. E. Morison, *The Development of Harvard Univ. . . . 1869-1929* (1930); obituaries in *N. Y. Times* and *Boston Transcript*, May 10, 1917; personal acquaintance.] C. B. G.

WHITE, RICHARD GRANT (May 23, 1821-Apr. 8, 1885), man of letters, was born in New York, eldest of the five children of Richard Mansfield and Ann Eliza (Tousey) White, and seventh in descent from John White, a follower of Thomas Hooker [*q.v.*] and one of the founders of Cambridge, Mass., Hartford, Conn., and Hadley, Mass. His father was a prosperous South Street merchant, a prominent Episcopalian of the Low Church party, and an official of the Allaire Iron Works. The boy grew up in Brooklyn, attended the Grammar School of Columbia College, then conducted by Charles Anthon [*q.v.*], and was admitted to the junior class in the University of the City of New York when but sixteen years old. As a student he was notoriously averse to writing. Music was a passion with him, but his desire to become a professional musician was thwarted by his parents. Upon his

White

graduation in 1839 he began the study of medicine, turned to the law, and was called to the bar in 1845. The next year he helped Cornelius Mathews [q.v.] to edit a short-lived humorous paper, *Yankee Doodle*, and made other spare-time ventures into journalism. When his father's fortune collapsed, leaving White to support two unmarried sisters, he turned to writing for a livelihood. As musical critic of James Watson Webb's *Morning Courier and New-York Enquirer*, then edited by Henry Jarvis Raymond [q.v.], he immediately attained distinction in his new profession. On Oct. 16, 1850, he married Alexina Black Mease, who with two sons, Richard Mansfield and Stanford [q.v.], survived him.

White remained on the *Courier* staff until 1859, writing musical, art, and literary criticism, and numerous political articles and editorials. During the Civil War he was secretary of the Metropolitan Sanitary Fair and, after a brief connection with the *World*, was appointed chief clerk of the marine revenue bureau of the New York Custom House (1861-78). Throughout his career he wrote voluminously for periodicals, especially for *Putnam's Magazine*, the *Galaxy*, and the *Atlantic Monthly*. To the *London Spectator* he contributed useful articles during the Civil War. Among his separate publications were: *Handbook of Christian Art* (1853); *Shakespeare's Scholar* (1854); *The New Gospel of Peace* (4 vols., 1863-66), a mordant, widely circulated satire on "Copperheads"; *The Adventures of Sir Lyon Bouse, Bart., in America during the Civil War* (1867); *Words and Their Uses* (1870), witty, influential, and often unsound; *Every-day English* (1880), a sequel; *England Without and Within* (1881); *The Fate of Mansfield Humphreys* (1884), a belated, unsuccessful, but amusing attempt at a novel; and *Studies in Shakespeare* (1886). He was an acute, learned, and sometimes brilliant student of Shakespeare, one of the first to detect the spuriousness of J. P. Collier's forgeries, and with a little more leisure and a happier geographical situation might have been one of Shakespeare's great editors. His edition, in twelve volumes, of *The Works of William Shakespeare* (1857-66) was published just as the Cambridge Edition (1863-66) of W. G. Clark, John Glover, and W. A. Wright began a new epoch in the history of the text, and its merits have been consequently obscured. White's text was republished as the *Riverside Shakespeare* (3 vols., 1883) and was the basis of a revised edition, in eighteen volumes, by W. P. Trent, B. W. Wells, and J. B. Henneman, that was issued in 1912.

White

White was six feet two inches tall, erect, athletic, and handsome, and until the last years of his life enjoyed robust health. His senses were remarkably acute and his enjoyment of beauty intense. He revered the memory of his forebears, especially of his grandfather, Calvin White, a gentleman of stout Tory principles, on whom, to some extent, he patterned his own character. Francis James Child, James Russell Lowell, and Charles Eliot Norton [qq.v.] were his friends, but he shunned the commonplace literary and journalistic society of New York. The usual representation of him as a disagreeable, humorless snob, coxcomb, and Anglomaniac was a caricature of a high-minded gentleman and an accomplished man of letters. Uncomplainingly he lived his entire life in a city that he detested, earning his living by toilsome, uncongenial occupations. He traveled hardly at all in America, visited England—the land of his admiration—only once, and then when he was past his fifty-fifth birthday, and never saw the continent of Europe. Music, Shakespeare, and the art of violin construction were his three great solaces. He died at his home in New York after a long illness, in his sixty-fourth year.

[Sources include A. S. Kellogg, *Memorials of Elder John White, . . . and of His Descendants* (1860); A. A. Freeman, "Richard Grant White," *New York Univ. Quart.*, May 1881; E. P. Whipple, "Richard Grant White," *Atlantic Monthly*, Feb. 1882; "A Shakespearean Scholar," *Ibid.*, Mar. 1886; F. P. Church, "Richard Grant White," *Ibid.*, Mar. 1891; *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 9, 1885; H. E. Scudder, *James Russell Lowell* (1901); Laura Stedman and G. M. Gould, *Life and Letters of Edmund Clarence Stedman* (1910). On his edition of Shakespeare see: J. R. Lowell, in *Atlantic Monthly*, Jan., Feb. 1859; Jane Sherzer, "Am. Editions of Shakespeare, 1753-1866," *Pubs. Modern Language Assn. of America*, Dec. 1907; H. R. Steeves, "Am. Editors of Shakespeare," *Shaksperian Studies by Members of the Dept. of Eng. and Comp. Lit. in Columbia Univ.* (1916).]

G. H. G.

WHITE, SAMUEL (December 1770–Nov. 4, 1809), lawyer, United States senator, was born on a farm in Mispillion Hundred, Kent County, Del., the son of Thomas and Margaret (Nutter) White. His mother was a daughter of David Nutter of Northwest Fork Hundred, Sussex County, Del., his father was possessed of a considerable estate, and from 1777 to 1792 served as one of the justices of the court of common pleas and orphans' court of Kent County. In 1777 he met Francis Asbury [q.v.], who converted him to Methodism. In his journal, Asbury referred to Judge White as his "dearest friend in America." The first conference of Methodist preachers, at which Asbury was appointed first general superintendent of Methodism in America, was held in White's house on Apr. 28, 1779.

Samuel White was sent to the first Methodist

White

institution of higher learning in America, the recently established Cokesbury College in Harford County, Md., but was not graduated, since the school had no power to confer degrees. About 1790 he began to read law in the office of Richard Bassett [*q.v.*] at Dover, but since his preceptor was absent much of the time attending sessions of Congress, he transferred to the office of Nicholas Hammond at Easton, Md. He was admitted to the Delaware bar in March 1793 and settled in Dover to practice. Although he gained some reputation as an advocate, he early showed an aversion to routine and when war threatened between France and the United States in 1799, he sought a commission as captain, raised a company, and as a part of Colonel Ogden's regiment, was posted with his command at Scotch Plains, N. J., until disbanded in 1800.

Upon his return to civilian life, White resumed the practice of law at Dover, and in 1800 was chosen a presidential elector. Upon the resignation of Henry Latimer as United States senator, Gov. Richard Bassett in February 1801 appointed White to the vacancy; he was elected by the legislature to serve until the end of the term, and through reelections retained his seat in the Senate until his death. A Federalist in politics, he often opposed the policies of Jefferson and his party. On Jan. 11, 1802, he spoke against the Apportionment Bill which allowed the state of Delaware only one member in the House of Representatives. On Feb. 22, 1803, he opposed the appropriation for a diplomatic mission to negotiate for the cession of New Orleans and the Floridas, and the next day in a long speech advocated the seizure of New Orleans by force. In November he resisted the appropriation for the purchase of the Louisiana territory, and a month later strenuously opposed the adoption by the Senate of the Twelfth Amendment to the Constitution, relative to the election of the president and vice-president. Although he did not speak often and "in desultory debate was not distinguished" (Bayard, *post*) he prepared his speeches for extraordinary occasions with great care and delivered them effectively. Although "inclined to indolence," he would work hard to make himself master of a subject when stimulated by a "sufficient motive to industry." He was better fitted, however, for the active life of a military man in time of war than for the civil pursuits of peace. His interest in military affairs was rewarded by appointment on Sept. 21, 1807, as adjutant-general of the state militia. He died some two years later in Wilmington, and was buried in "Old Swedes" churchyard. He never married.

White

[Letter from J. A. Bayard to William Turner, June 27, 1811, in Del. State Archives, Dover; *Governor's Register, State of Delaware*, vol. I (1926); H. C. Conrad, "Samuel White and His Father" (1903), in *Hist. and Biog. Papers, Hist. Soc. of Del.*, vol. IV; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); H. C. Conrad, *Hist. of the State of Del.* (1908), vol. III; *Poulson's Am. Daily Advertiser* (Phila.), Nov. 8, 1809.] G. H. R.

WHITE, SAMUEL STOCKTON (June 19, 1822–Dec. 30, 1879), manufacturer of dental supplies, was born at Hulmeville, Bucks County, Pa., the eldest child of William Rose and Mary (Stockton) White. His father was a descendant of Henry White who settled in Virginia about 1649; his mother, of Richard Stockton who emigrated from England to Flushing, N. Y., about 1656. His father died when he was eight years old (1830), and shortly afterward his mother removed with her children to her native town, Burlington, N. J. At the age of fourteen he was indentured to his maternal uncle, Samuel W. Stockton of Philadelphia, to learn "the art and mystery of dentistry and the manufacture of incorruptible porcelain teeth." While working with his uncle, he also studied dentistry under John De Haven White [*q.v.*], not a relative. Upon reaching his majority (1843), he began the practice of dentistry with his uncle Stockton, and superintended the latter's manufacturing business, which had then attained considerable commercial importance.

In 1844 he left his uncle, continued in the practice of dentistry for about a year, and at the same time began the manufacturing of artificial teeth, with a younger brother, James William White, also a dentist, as an assistant. In 1846 he relinquished practice and devoted himself to the manufacture of porcelain teeth, for some years in partnership with Asahel Jones and John R. McCurdy, the firm being successively Jones, White and Company (1847–52), Jones, White and McCurdy (1853–59), Jones and White (1859–61). James W. White was also connected intermittently with the firm. Its business was shortly expanded to include a general line of instruments and supplies for dentists, and flourished from the start. Branch houses, called "dental depots," for the sale of its products were established in New York (1846), Boston (1850), and Chicago (1858). After the withdrawal of McCurdy and Jones, White continued the business in his own name until his death. After his death, the business was conducted under the name of Samuel S. White until 1881, when it was incorporated as the S. S. White Dental Manufacturing Company, of which James W. White was president until his death in 1891. For three-quarters of a century the company was the largest in the world in the production of porcelain teeth,

White

instruments, appliances, and supplies for dentists. The *Dental News Letter*, established by Jones, White and Company in 1847, was succeeded in 1859 by the *Dental Cosmos*; the latter, James W. White personally supervised from its beginning, and served as editor from 1872 until his death.

Samuel White is credited with various important improvements in porcelain teeth, which before his time were deficient in strength and appearance and in other respects. He introduced several new or improved dental chairs and engines, and numerous appliances, instruments, and materials for the dental office and laboratory. He encouraged dental inventors and was always interested in the advancement of the profession. He was a member of the Pennsylvania Association of Dental Surgeons, and served on the executive committee of the American Dental Convention in 1868. In 1872 he accepted the leadership in the legal struggle of the profession against the excessive license fees demanded by the Goodyear Dental Vulcanite Company for the use of vulcanized rubber in artificial dentures, on which they held patents. This involved him in numerous costly personal lawsuits, through which, after seven years of litigation, the Goodyear Company's patents were broken. In November 1879 he was stricken with congestion of the brain, probably as a result of mental strain. His physicians ordered rest in Europe, where he shortly contracted Russian influenza. He died in Paris in his fifty-eighth year, leaving an estate valued at about \$1,500,000. He was married on Mar. 31, 1846, to Sarah Jane Carey, by whom he had seven children.

[W. F. Cregar, *Ancestry of Samuel Stockton White* (1888); T. C. Stockton, *Stockton Family of N. J. and Other Stocktons* (1911); *Eighty-two Years of Loyal Service to Dentistry* (1926), pub. by the S. S. White Dental Manufacturing Co.; B. L. Thorpe, in *Hist. of Dental Surgery*, vol. III (1910), ed. by C. R. E. Koch; *Dental Cosmos*, Feb. 1880, pp. 57-63; obituaries in *Press* (Phila.) and *Phila. Times*, Dec. 31, 1879, the latter reprinted *Am. Jour. Dental Sci.*, Jan. 1880, p. 429.]
L. P. B.

WHITE, STANFORD (Nov. 9, 1853-June 25, 1906), architect, was a descendant of John White who came to Cambridge, Mass., in 1632, was one of the early settlers of Hartford, Conn., and later moved to Hadley, Mass. Stanford and his elder brother, Richard Mansfield White, Jr., were born into a New York family in which music and literature were dominant and money a necessary evil. The father, Richard Grant White [*q.v.*], elegant gentleman, recognized Shakespeare scholar, keen and often vituperative critic, composer of music and accomplished cellist, made his home the gathering place for authors and musicians. The mother, Alexina

White

Black (Mease), born in Charleston, S. C., was a sympathetic, pervasive influence in the household. Between her and Stanford the companionship was so close that for twenty years after her husband's death (1885) her son's home was also hers.

The White family spent summers at Fort Hamilton on the Hudson. There Stanford developed such aptitude for drawing and water colors that he seemed destined to become an artist; but John La Farge [*q.v.*] dissuaded him, saying the rewards of an artist were meager and uncertain. So it came about that when nineteen years old, White without systematic training entered the architectural office of Gambrell & Richardson [see H. H. Richardson]. Richardson's slogan, that architecture is one of the fine arts and must be treated as such, especially appealed to White. Like Richardson, White grew into bigness of stature; the two were exuberant, jovial, kindly, discriminately fond of the table, and eminently companionable. For twelve years White served the then master of American architecture, domestic, commercial, and public; he designed details and in part supervised the erection of Trinity Church, Boston, the Albany Capitol, and the Cheney Building, Hartford, among others. He became an adept in Richardson Romanesque.

In 1878, White dropped work to make his first trip to Europe, where he was joined by C. F. McKim [*q.v.*]. During the year previous White had journeyed to New England, with McKim and his partners, W. R. Mead [*q.v.*] and W. B. Bigelow, to study and measure colonial and Bulfinch houses along the Massachusetts coast. Mead regarded this expedition as the turning point of the firm to a style of architecture based on classical precedents (Moore, *post*, p. 41). Augustus Saint-Gaudens was then at work in Paris on his statue of Farragut, for which White was to design the pedestal. The "three red-heads" made a leisurely trip to the South of France. Together they saw and discussed works of beauty and taste as exemplified at Avignon, Arles, St. Gilles, and Nîmes. McKim returned to America and White made his headquarters with the Saint-Gaudens family in Paris during thirteen months spent in France, Belgium, Holland, and Northern Italy. White's facile pencil recorded not patterns, but rather the creative spirit of the artist as impressed upon his own curious and youthfully confident mind. Association with Saint-Gaudens tended to stabilize White's judgments and in some degree to moderate his natural exuberance.

In 1879, his money spent, White returned, and, June 21, 1880, took Bigelow's place. So the firm

White

of McKim, Mead & White began. When, in 1881, the Farragut statue was unveiled in Madison Square it struck a new note in American sculpture, and such was the harmony between statute and pedestal that White shared Saint-Gaudens' triumph. On Feb. 7, 1884, White married Bessie Springs Smith, youngest of thirteen children of Judge J. Lawrence Smith, of Smithtown, Long Island. At St. James, on a portion of the ancestral estate of the "Bull Smiths," the Whites developed a summer home which remains as characteristic of White's catholic taste. The made-over farmhouse was furnished with gilded Spanish columns, Renaissance fireplaces, Persian rugs, Roman fragments, Delft tiles—all united according to White's theory that all things intrinsically good can be brought into harmony. Gardens of box, alleys of rhododendrons, broad open spaces of green were surrounded by native forests. On adjoining acres both White and McKim built for members of the Smith family homes of elegance and comfort. In one of those homes McKim died; in the St. James churchyard White is buried. He and his wife made their New York home in Gramercy Park the sumptuous setting for a hospitality representative of the luxurious metropolis of its day.

The transition of McKim, Mead & White from Richardson's exotic Romanesque to a style based on classical precedents as practised in America from its settlement down to Civil War days was by no means abrupt. Circumstances helped them: the rapid increase in wealth and the consequent desire of the traveled wealthy for a share in old-world art and culture paved the way. All three men had training in France and Italy. Moreover, they were imbued with an innate appreciation of beauty, and so were able to give to their buildings that quality of charm which makes architecture alive.

Rapid increase in the work of the office attracted ambitious young men, who, under general direction and supervision, found opportunity for the development of their own talents. Among the youngsters the inspirational White was aptly called Benvenuto Cellini, while the studious McKim was known as Bramante. Saint-Gaudens' caricature of Mead struggling with two kites representing his soaring partners became proverbial. Before the days of architectural schools in universities, this office trained, during the lifetime of the partners, literally hundreds of youths who carried the spirit of their teachers into all parts of the land. Among the draftsmen was Joseph Morrill Wells, who had been in the office a year or more before White came into the firm, and was some months older. Massachu-

White

setts born, trained in the Boston office of Peabody & Stearns, Wells had a flair for Renaissance architecture, although he never saw Italy until shortly before his early death, Feb. 2, 1890. He designed entirely but one building (the Russell & Irwin building in New Britain, Conn.). "His work was entirely confined to the details of buildings. In that he was simply supreme. Nobody before or since has equalled him in the appropriateness and scale of his ornamentation and this, of course, gave great character to buildings he decorated. The ensemble of these buildings, however, and by implication, the kind of detail, was decided invariably by a member of the firm. . . . In addition to Wells' genius in detail, the important, and perhaps the most important, influence he had upon the firm was his stand for the Classic and particularly the Italian style of architecture. Too much cannot be said with regard to this latter point" (W. M. Kendall, letter to Royal Cortissoz, June 22, 1928, *Architectural Record*, July 1929, p. 18). Wells arranged programs for Saint-Gaudens' musical Sundays; he was an intimate associate with the three partners, who were drawn to him not more by his high abilities than by caustic wit, intense hatred of shams, and (his shyness overcome) his brilliant conversation. In the Villard houses Wells transformed White's ensemble into the style of the Cancelleria; and he made of the Century Club exterior a thing of rare charm and beauty.

White planned luxurious city and country homes in New York, Newport, and the Berkshires, designed furniture, and ransacked Europe for rugs, pictures, sculptures, and hangings. He fashioned a railroad parlor-car and furnished James Gordon Bennett's yacht. He designed pedestals for Saint-Gaudens and MacMonies, picture frames for Dewing, magazine covers for *The Century* and *Scribner's*, gravestones, book and program covers, and exquisite jewelry. Whatever his prolific hand touched it adorned. He planned a number of churches, among them that Byzantine jewel, the Madison Square Presbyterian Church, the demolition of which in 1919 to make room for business was a cause of regret to those fond of early Christian architecture, as adapted to the distinctly Protestant church service of today. The Judson Memorial in Washington Square remains. Among his clubs are the Century, the Players, and especially the Metropolitan, his supreme achievement in Renaissance architecture. His son has discriminately written of the calm, deliberate, sober perfection of McKim's work in contrast with the restless, sky-rocket vitality of White's creations, "graceful and charming rather than imposing, and of-

ten profusely ornamented" in the strife for new effects (L. G. White, *post*, p. 15). The Washington Arch, commemorating the inauguration of George Washington as the first President of the United States, brought to White troubles, expense, and fame. First built of wood in 1889, six years later it was carried out in marble. The Battle Monument at West Point (1896) and the Prison Ship Martyrs Monument in Brooklyn (a modification of his superb but never executed design for Belle Isle Park, Detroit) are among his enduring works. He had the chief part in the restoration of the University of Virginia, originally laid out about 1810 by Thomas Jefferson. In 1895 the Rotunda burned, and the work of rebuilding it and designing several harmonious buildings was intrusted to White, who achieved notable success in carrying out the restoration reverently in the spirit of the original. In general estimation no more charming and dignified group of college buildings exists in America.

Familiar association with the pleasure side of metropolitan life gradually withdrew White from those congenial companionships that marked the first forty years of his life. In 1889, he designed for a group of wealthy New York men (among whom he was a leading spirit) the Madison Square Garden as the center of the city's pleasures. The feature of the building was a tower (an improvement on the Giralda in Seville, Spain) 300 feet in height, surmounted by Saint-Gaudens' statue of Diana. White, who was a stockholder in the Garden corporation and also a leader in the functions it housed, built for himself in the tower an apartment wherein he entertained his fellow artists and visiting celebrities of the opera and stage. His dinners were the talk of the town. On the evening of June 25, 1906, White, after dining with his son Lawrence and another Harvard boy, went late to the summer opening of the Madison Square Garden Roof. He was sitting alone watching the stage performance when Harry Thaw, coming from behind, fired three shots, killing him instantly. The case was tried primarily in the sensational newspapers of the country. The prosecution was persistently conducted by District Attorney William Travers Jerome; the defense, supplied with unlimited money, besmirched White's character. The first trial, long drawn out, ended in a disagreement of the jury; the second, in the commitment of Thaw to the hospital for criminal insane, whence he escaped. As the result of a sanity trial, Thaw was set free. The *New York Times*, *Sun*, and *Tribune* were in agreement that whatever were the relations of White and Evelyn Nesbit, the chorus girl, he sustained none with

her as the mistress and afterwards the wife of Thaw.

The personality of an artist has historical significance in so far as it affects his work. It is significant that the last two years of White's intense life produced two notable successes, the Gorham and the Tiffany buildings on Fifth Avenue. The latter represents his mastery in using the forms of a Venetian palace in such manner as to keep the spirit of the original architect, while adapting the structure to business uses. John Jay Chapman summed up White's career: "He was a great man in his love for every one; friendship was to him a form of religion. . . . His relation to the merchant class and to the swell mob was of a personal, galvanic kind. He excited them, he buffaloeed them, he met them on all sides at once, in sport, in pleasure, antiquities, furniture, decoration, bibelots, office buildings, country houses, and exhibitions. . . . White was the protagonist of popular art in New York City. His was the prevailing influence not only in architecture but in everything connected with decoration" (quoted by L. G. White, pp. 16 f.). No American architect has more fully expressed the spirit of his times. More than this: "Stanford White grasped the spirit of the masters of the Renaissance and brought the living flame of their inspiration across the Atlantic to kindle new fires on these shores" (*Ibid.*, p. 33).

[*The Reminiscences of Augustus Saint-Gaudens* (1913), edited and amplified by Homer Saint-Gaudens, gives the best idea of White's artistic life, as shown in letters. L. G. White, *Sketches and Designs by Stanford White* (1920), with a sketch of his life, gives many designs in fields other than architecture, also a list of works in which White had a leading part. The three volumes of plates, *A Monograph of the Work of McKim, Mead and White* (1915), is an architectural standard in America and England. C. C. Baldwin, *Stanford White* (1931), relates White to his times; Charles Moore, *The Life and Times of Charles Follen McKim* (1929), contains lists of the work of the office and of the men employed therein, and includes many White letters. Janet Scudder, *Modeling My Life* (1925) relates White's helpfulness to young artists. See also Herbert Croly in the *Architectural Record*, May 1902; *Collier's*, Aug. 4, 1906; *N. Y. Times*, June 26, 1906; A. S. Kellogg, *Memorials of Elder John White . . . and of His Descendants* (1860).] C. M.

WHITE, STEPHEN MALLORY (Jan. 19, 1853-Feb. 21, 1901), senator from California, lawyer, was born in San Francisco, the son of Fannie J. (Russell) and William F. White, both natives of Ireland who had come to America in early childhood. The latter's father, a successful farmer on the banks of the Shannon, became so indignant at the injustice inflicted upon two of his farm laborers by the British authorities that early in the nineteenth century he emigrated with his family to northern Pennsylvania. White's parents arrived in California in Janu-

White

ary 1849. His father had some ability as a writer, contributing to newspapers and under the name of William Grey publishing a book, *A Picture of Pioneer Times in California* (1881). For twenty years a member of the Democratic state central committee, he left his party to become a leader of the country wing of the Workingmen's party and was their candidate for governor in 1879. White's mother was related to Stephen Russell Mallory [*q.v.*]. During White's boyhood the family lived on a farm in the Pajaro valley, Santa Cruz County, Cal. At first he was taught at home by his father's sister, and then attended a private school in the vicinity and St. Ignatius College in San Francisco. Later he entered Santa Clara College, and upon his graduation in 1871 began to read law. In 1874 he was admitted to the bar and began practice in Los Angeles, where his success was noteworthy. In 1889, with John Franklin Swift [*q.v.*], he assisted the United States attorney-general in winning a case in the United States Supreme Court sustaining the constitutionality of the Chinese Exclusion Act (130 U. S., 581). On June 5, 1883, he was married to Hortense Sacriste, by whom he had two sons and two daughters.

White first joined the Independent party, an anti-monopoly and reform group of the seventies. Upon its disappearance in 1877, he became a Democrat. He was elected district attorney of Los Angeles County (1883-84), served one term (1887-91) in the state Senate, and in 1893 attained his real objective—a seat in the United States Senate (March 1893-March 1899). In no case did he seek reelection. In the Senate he early declared himself in favor of the free coinage of silver, and thus eventually he became associated with the group who controlled the Democratic convention of 1896. A consistent opponent of imperialism, he objected strenuously to the annexation of Hawaii, and to any hasty or unnecessary intervention in Cuba. On Apr. 16, 1898, he made a lengthy and forceful speech opposing a declaration of war against Spain.

Throughout his political life, although he was at times influenced by political exigencies, he continued the warfare begun by the Independent party against "incorporated greed" and "organized corruption." He made no attack upon wealth as such but vigorously resisted attempts to make government the agent of corporations. He was thus the champion of the "country" voters who attributed most of their economic difficulties to the railroad monopoly, and in this rôle he joined combat with many powerful adversaries. Within his own party he was opposed by Stephen Johnson Field [*q.v.*], whose decisions

White

in railroad tax cases had been most unpopular, and Senator George Hearst [*q.v.*], reputedly in alliance with Christopher A. Buckley, Democratic boss and political agent for the Southern Pacific Railroad. In 1890 Leland Stanford [*q.v.*] was the Republican candidate for the seat White was seeking in the United States Senate; and during the years 1893-96, in the hardest fought battle of his career—a battle waged with such incessant energy that it shortened his life—White defeated the plans of Collis P. Huntington [*q.v.*] to divert federal funds from San Pedro to a harbor site desired by the Southern Pacific. Though he set himself against corrupt practices in party and in government, he insisted that reform to be permanent must come from the party organization, not from well intentioned people with little or no political experience. When he had secured a commanding position in the party, he helped to eliminate "Boss" Buckley on the ground that he was "useless timber" and a party liability. Both by example and by precept he did much to establish a tradition for honesty in California politics that prepared the way for the reformers of 1910. He died in Los Angeles, survived by his wife and four children. White was a man of marked personal charm, with unusual oratorical powers, a vigorous intellect, and a genuine kindness and generosity of nature that won him great popularity.

[See *Who's Who in America*, 1899-1900; Edith Dobie, *The Political Career of Stephen Mallory White* (1927); R. W. Gates, *Stephen M. White . . . His Life and Work* (2 vols., 1903); Willoughby Rodman, *Hist. of the Bench and Bar of Southern Cal.* (1909), pp. 257-58; O. T. Shuck, *Hist. of the Bench and Bar of Cal.* (1901); obituary in *Times* (Los Angeles), Feb. 22, 1901. In the lib. of Leland Stanford Univ. is an extensive coll. of the Stephen M. White papers, chiefly letters, with five vols. of newspaper clippings.]

E. D.—e.

WHITE, STEPHEN VAN CULEN (Aug. 1, 1831-Jan. 18, 1913), banker, congressman, was born in Chatham County, N. C., the son of Hiram and Julia (Brewer) White. His mother belonged to a Carolina family and his father was descended from a Pennsylvania Quaker who migrated to North Carolina after the close of the Revolutionary War. Hiram White, who hated slavery intensely, refused to do police duty during the wave of dread that swept over the South as a result of Nat Turner's insurrection in 1831, and when Stephen was only six weeks old the family was obliged to leave the state. They settled in a log cabin near Otterville, Jersey County, Ill., not far from the junction of the Illinois and Mississippi rivers. White attended the free school founded by Dr. Silas Hamilton in Otterville, helped about his father's farm and grist

White

mill, and trapped furbearing animals. With the help of an elder brother he prepared for Knox College at Galesburg, Ill., where he received the degree of A.B. in 1854. On leaving college he kept books for a mercantile house in St. Louis for eight months and then entered the law office of B. Gratz Brown and John A. Kasson [q.v.]. An ardent opponent of slavery, White wrote articles for the Republican party during Frémont's presidential campaign. He was admitted to the bar on Nov. 4, 1856, and in the same year moved to Des Moines, Iowa. Here he practised until the end of 1864, during which year he was acting United States district attorney for Iowa.

In the beginning of 1865 he moved to New York state, making his home in Brooklyn. Although he was admitted to the local bar he did not practise, but instead joined the open board of brokers and became a member of the banking and brokerage firm of Marvin & White, with offices in Wall Street. After the failure of this house in 1867, White went into business by himself. In 1869 he became a member of the New York Stock Exchange. He soon became known as a daring, though not always successful, stock manipulator, especially in the shares of the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western Railroad. In 1872 he was obliged to suspend for the second time in consequence of losses sustained through the great fire in Boston. In 1882 he formed the partnership of S. V. White & Company. He was elected as a Republican to the Fiftieth Congress in 1886 and served one term (1887-89), declining a renomination. In 1891 he tried to corner the corn market, but miscalculated the available supply and failed for almost a million dollars instead of making the huge profit he had counted upon. His creditors, however, having faith in his honesty and ability, cancelled their claims against him and returned to him his \$200,000 remaining assets. He was readmitted to the stock exchange on Feb. 15, 1892, and by the end of that year had paid off the last of his obligations, with interest.

A warm friend of Henry Ward Beecher [q.v.], whose legal expenses in the famous Beecher-Tilton trial he is said to have defrayed, White was a trustee of Plymouth Church from 1866 till 1902 and its treasurer from 1869 till 1902. In that year he retired from much of his business activity to give time to his avocations. Frequently called "Deacon," although he never held the office, he was in his day a well-known and picturesque figure in Wall Street. He was a short, stocky man with a full beard, quick and alert in his movements, cordial in manner, and always attired in a frock coat with a soft, turned-down

White

collar and a black string tie. An astronomer with one of the finest telescopes in America owned by a private individual, he was one of the organizers of the American Astronomical Society, founded in 1884, which subsequently became the department of astronomy of the Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences. In February 1857, at Stanton, Ill., he married Eliza M. Chandler, by whom he had a daughter.

[*Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Fiftieth Cong.: Official Cong. Dir.* (1888); *Who's Who in America*, 1912-13; *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, Jan. 18, 1913; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 19, 1913.]

H. G. V.

WHITE, THOMAS WILLIS (Mar. 28, 1788-Jan. 19, 1843), printer and founder of the *Southern Literary Messenger*, was born in Williamsburg, Va., of English ancestry. His father, Thomas White, was born at York (later Yorktown), Va. A tailor by trade, he married Sarah Davis, the sister of James Davis to whom he was apprenticed. The parents removed to Norfolk for a short time about 1790, and in 1791 to Richmond, where the father had a prosperous tailoring trade until his death from yellow fever in 1796. The widow, left with four children, soon married again. At eleven, Thomas was apprenticed to William A. Rind and John Stuart, printers of the *Virginia Federalist*, and in 1800 removed with them to Washington. Returning to Richmond in 1807, for a short time he managed the mechanical department of the paper owned by his uncle, Augustine Davis, and later that of Samuel Pleasants. Before he had arrived at his twentieth birthday he secured a position as compositor in the office of the *Norfolk Gazette and Publick Ledger*. He was married on Dec. 12, 1809, to a girl of fifteen in Gates County, N. C. Leaving Norfolk in November 1810, he worked at his trade in Philadelphia for two and a half years and in Boston for four. In April 1817 he returned to Richmond, to live there the remainder of his life. He established a successful printing business, and on July 21, 1827, entered into contract to reprint the *Journal* of both houses of the Virginia Assembly from 1777 to 1790 and of the convention of 1778. He stimulated authorship by printing several books by local writers: *Edge-hill, or the Family of the Fitzroyals* (2 vols., 1828) by James Ewell Heath [q.v.] and the same author's *Whigs and Democrats* (1839), a comedy in three acts; *The Potomac Muse, by a Lady, a Native of Virginia* (1825); *The Vocal Standard, or Star Spangled Banner* (1824); and *The Pocket Farrier* (1828) by James Ware. One of his most ambitious publications was an edition in two volumes of Eaton Stannard Barrett's burlesque novel, *The Heroine*,

White

from which White's imprint was omitted in order that the book might be praised more successfully in the *Messenger* (December 1836).

The first issue of the *Southern Literary Messenger* came from the press in August 1834 under White's own direction. For the earlier issues he trusted the editorial work to James E. Heath and Conway Robinson [*q.v.*].—Heath wrote the reviews and the articles signed H., and Robinson the articles signed C.—and in November 1834 began a correspondence with Judge Nathaniel Beverley Tucker [*q.v.*] of the College of William and Mary, whose advice thereafter influenced him greatly, as did also that of Lucian Minor [*q.v.*]. Yet he felt that he had the final editorial decision, and wrote proudly to Tucker that he had secured nearly a thousand subscribers. In 1835 Edgar Allan Poe began to contribute to the *Messenger*. He moved to Richmond in the late summer and by the end of the year had assumed the editorship. White was not altogether satisfied with this. It fretted him considerably when Poe "hampered" him in admitting articles to his *Messenger's* pages, and more when he felt that he was making a host of enemies for the magazine. By the beginning of 1837, though the number of subscribers had more than quadrupled, if we may believe Poe's statement, and the *Messenger* had certainly become known throughout the United States, White was still about eighteen hundred dollars in debt for the magazine and had become "as sick of Poe's writings as of himself." Poe's work on the *Messenger* ceased with the January issue of 1837. Congratulating himself on regaining the friendships that he thought the magazine had lost through Poe, White trusted once more to unpaid editorial advice, and sent packages of manuscripts to Tucker and to Minor to be marked for acceptance or rejection. His health, which had been bad as early as 1835, continued to decline until in September 1842 he suffered a stroke of paralysis at the supper-table of the Astor House in New York. He died on Jan. 19, 1843, and was buried from the First Presbyterian Church the next day. Two great sorrows had come to him in the deaths of his nineteen-year-old son on Oct. 7, 1832, and of his wife, Margaret Ann, on Dec. 11, 1837. He was survived by several daughters, among them Mrs. Peter D. Bernard and Poe's friend, Eliza White.

"Little Tom," as Poe once called him in a letter to a friend, was a short stockily-built man of "indomitable energy and perseverance of character." He was somewhat testy at times and given to periods of melancholy, but on the whole was of an open and generous nature. He had

White

only the education that he had picked up in a printer's shop, but he had a shrewd knowledge of the world, wrote a good letter, and was able to hold the respect and confidence of many of the leading men of Virginia.

[The chief source consists of letters in MS. from White to N. B. Tucker, esp. one dated Nov. 17, 1834, in the possession of G. P. Coleman of Williamsburg, Va. See also B. B. Minor, *The Southern Lit. Messenger*, 1834-1864 (1905); obituary notices in *Southern Lit. Messenger*, Feb. 1843, and *Richmond Enquirer*, Jan. 21, 1843.] J.S.W.

WHITE, WILLIAM (Apr. 4, 1748 n.s.—July 17, 1836), first Protestant Episcopal bishop of the diocese of Pennsylvania, was born in Philadelphia, and died in the same city. He was the son of Col. Thomas White, born in London, by his second wife, Esther (Hewlings), widow of John Newman. William's sister, Mary, became the wife of Robert Morris [*q.v.*], financier of the American Revolution. Young White was educated in Philadelphia, graduating in 1765 at the College of Philadelphia, forerunner of the University of Pennsylvania. He was ordained deacon in London, Dec. 23, 1770, and priest, Apr. 25, 1772. On his return to America he was made assistant minister at Christ Church, Philadelphia. In the course of the Revolution the Loyalist rector returned to England and White became rector of the parish, an office which he retained the rest of his life. In February 1773 he married Mary Harrison, who died in 1797, by whom he had eight children.

He was the leader in the organization into a diocese of the parishes of the Church of England remaining in Philadelphia after the war. He was also the foremost advocate of a closer union between the churches of his communion in the various states; and the plan of organization of what became known as the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America which was adopted in 1785 and revised in 1789, was very largely of his devising. He introduced into this plan the fundamentally important principle that the laity should have an equal part with the clergy in all legislation. This principle was a complete novelty in the Anglican communion, though White thought it was to be found in the relation of Parliament to the Church of England. The original constitution of the Church was drafted by him and adopted largely as the result of his efforts. With William Smith [*q.v.*] he was chiefly responsible for the American revision of the Book of Common Prayer, which, with some modern alterations, has remained in use in the Protestant Episcopal Church ever since.

Because of his sagacity, his gifts of leadership,

White

and his character, he was the naturally designated bishop of the new diocese. Having been formally elected, Sept. 14, 1786, and provided with suitable credentials, he was sent to England to receive episcopal consecration. This was received, Feb. 4, 1787, at the hands of the archbishops of Canterbury and York, and the bishops of Bath and Wells and of Peterborough, thus obtaining for the daughter Church in America English episcopal orders. His consecration had been made possible by an Act of Parliament dispensing, in such cases as White's, with the customary oaths of allegiance. On his return to America White at once took up again his pastoral work and at the same time carried on that of a diocesan. He was not an aggressive Churchman, though he did a surprising amount of controversial writing. He was tactful enough to recognize the grave limitations under which a bishop of the Church, once so closely connected with the English system, must work in order not to endanger his whole position. Ecclesiastically, he was conciliatory and inclusive without being "Latitudinarian," as he has been mistakenly styled. These characteristics proved invaluable after White became presiding bishop of the Church on the death of Samuel Seabury [q.v.] in 1796, for the era was one of intense party feeling. His policy of cooperation with men of other denominations, in which he differed markedly from some of the bishops of his time, brought him into close touch with much of the benevolent and religious activity of Philadelphia. In the administration of his diocese he was hampered by the heavy duties of his pastoral charge and he did little to extend the work towards the western part of the state. In this he was markedly different from his younger contemporary John Henry Hobart [q.v.] of New York. In Philadelphia and the vicinity, however, White laid the foundations for a strong Church life which has remained characteristic of the diocese.

His pastoral work was noted for his active promotion of the Sunday school, then a new institution and regarded with grave suspicion and even hostility by the more conservative of the denominations. His support of it was perhaps his most important contribution to general religious life. Since his parish had become united with two other congregations, St. Peter's and St. James's, he had under him in Philadelphia a staff of younger clergy whom he trained for service in the Church. Among such were William A. Muhlenberg, John Henry Hobart, Jackson Kemper [q.v.]. White's death in 1836 was universally regarded as a public loss to the community, and not merely to his own Church. He

White

had become the patriarch of the town. He was buried at Christ Church, Philadelphia, and his remains were later placed beneath the chancel of that church. White could rarely be induced to preside at public meetings. He appeared to take little interest in politics and was loth to enter into public controversy. He at once recognized the independence of the United States on the passage of the Declaration of Independence, however, and altered the liturgy of his Church accordingly. He was long chaplain of Congress, was intimate with the early statesmen of the young nation—several of the more prominent being in his congregation—and contributed to their councils in his quiet way.

White was a scholarly man without being a scholar-bishop of the eighteenth-century type. His *Comparative Views of the Controversy between the Calvinists and the Arminians* (2 vols., 1817), is a careful and judicious statement, embodying much original research and patristic learning. It is probably the best piece of work of the kind produced in his Church in its first century. His *Memoirs of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America* (1820) is of primary importance to the historian of the Church. A new edition, prepared by B. F. DeCosta, was issued in 1880. He also published *Christian Baptism* (1808); *Lectures on the Catechism* (1813); and *Commentaries Suited to the Occasions of Ordinations* (1833), as well as many sermons, charges, pastoral letters, pamphlets, and addresses. A work against the Friends he decided finally not to publish.

[Bird Wilson, *Memoir of the Life of the Right Reverend William White, D.D.* (1839) contains a list of White's minor publications, drawn up by himself, and a list of unpublished manuscripts. See also W. W. Bronson, *Account . . . of the Descendants of Col. Thomas White* (1879); J. H. Ward, *The Life and Times of Bishop White* (1892); W. W. Manross, *William White* (1934); W. S. Perry, *The Hist. of the Am. Episcopal Church* (1885), and *Jours. of Gen. Conventions of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the U. S.* (1874); Arthur Lowndes, *Archives of the Gen. Convention: "The Correspondence of John Henry Hobart"* (6 vols., 1911-12); *Poulson's Am. Daily Advertiser* (Phila.), July 18, 1836. White's library and many of his unpublished writings are at Christ Church, Phila., and at the Divinity School of the Protestant Episcopal Church, Phila.]

J. C. Ay—r.

WHITE, WILLIAM NATHANIEL (Nov. 28, 1819-July 14, 1867), horticulturist, editor, was born in Longridge, Conn., a descendant of Thomas White, an early settler of Weymouth, Mass. His parents, Anson and Anna (Fitch) White, soon after his birth moved to Walton, N. Y., where he grew up on a farm. He early became interested in pomology and horticulture, and was much concerned with the family orchards and garden. After attending the local

White

school, the Gilbertsville Academy and Collegiate Institute, and the Delaware Literary Institute, he entered Hamilton College as a junior and was graduated in 1847. For the sake of his health, which had never been good, he set out for the South, expecting to find a position as a teacher there. After numerous unsuccessful efforts to find employment in Georgia, he settled at Terminus (later Atlanta), where he secured thirty pupils. He aided in organizing the city government there and in securing a charter. In January 1848 he was induced to move to Athens, Ga., to manage a bookstore owned by W. C. Richards, editor of the *Southern Literary Gazette*. He bought the establishment a year later and continued to run it until his death.

To his deep interest in pomology, horticulture, and the wider field of rural economy he now gave full rein, and soon he came to be a recognized authority in these subjects. He early began to write for the *Atlanta Luminary*, later contributing articles to the *Horticulturalist*, the *Southern Cultivator*, the *Gardener's Monthly*, and the *Southern Field and Fireside*. He made various reports on agricultural subjects to the United States Patent Office and sent weather observations to the United States Observatory and Hydrographical Office. His greatest renown, however, grew first out of his book, *Gardening for the South* (1856), which immediately became the standard work on that subject, and secondly from his connection with the *Southern Cultivator*. He became assistant editor of the *Cultivator* in 1862, and in June 1863 bought a half interest in the enterprise and assumed complete editorial charge. In the midst of the Civil War he announced that, although every other farm paper in the Confederacy had ceased, this publication should continue as long as he had "a country to publish it in" (*Southern Cultivator*, Sept.-Oct. 1863, p. 113). As if to defy Sherman's destructions, in November 1864 he changed the *Cultivator* from a monthly to a weekly. In January 1865 he became sole owner and moved it from Augusta to Athens. With the coming of peace, he soon began to reap considerable profits from his publishing enterprise, but just as his future seemed assured he was stricken with typhoid fever and died.

White married on Aug. 28, 1848, at Walton, N. Y., Rebecca Benedict, his boyhood sweetheart. Nine children were born to them, six of whom died in infancy. He completely identified himself with the South in all his interests and sympathies. In the Civil War he joined the 9th Regiment, Georgia State Guards, but was soon furloughed on account of ill-health, and on Feb.

White Eyes

11, 1864, he was exempted from further service. He was an elder in the Presbyterian Church. He was of a swarthy complexion, with black hair and dark eyes. He was an extremely industrious worker, unassuming, yet sociable.

[See H. K. White, *The White Family* (1906); *Southern Cultivator*, Aug. 1867; A. L. Hull, *Annals of Athens, Ga., 1801-1901* (1906); L. H. Bailey, *Cyc. of Am. Agriculture*, vol. IV (1909); two scrapbooks in the possession of E. S. White, Walton, N. Y.; obituary in *Southern Watchman*, July 17, 1867. The date of birth is from White's daughter.] E. M. C.

WHITE EYES (d. 1778), Indian chief, was born into the Delaware tribe that lived at what is now Coshocton, Ohio. He became chief counselor and upon the death of Netawatwees, the chief sachem of the Delaware nation, in 1776, succeeded to the station of chief sachem. His leadership coincides with the short period of the attempt of the Delawares to befriend the whites and, by accepting certain of the white man's ways, to create a sound basis for a permanently friendly relation between the two races without the sacrifice of the integrity of either. He was cordial to the efforts of the Moravian missionaries to Christianize and civilize the Delawares but did not himself accept Christianity. He led his people to neutrality in Dunmore's War of 1774, thus incurring the hatred of his victimized neighbors, the Shawnee. In 1775, at the treaty at Fort Pitt, he ostentatiously declared the Delaware nation free of their subservience to the Iroquois and committed the future of his people to the success of the American cause. Assured by the American Indian agent, George Morgan [*q.v.*], of trade with the Americans and of teachers of agriculture, he kept his nation neutral, while practically all the rest of the tribes were joining the British. Morgan's promises, however, were not kept by the Americans; and the nation gradually chose belligerency under the guidance of White Eyes' rivals, Captain Pipe and Bochongahelos. White Eyes was deceived in 1778 into signing a treaty of alliance with the American Confederation. He offered, however, to guide the American troops through the forests in Gen. Lachlin McIntosh's unsuccessful attempt to capture Detroit in 1778. On this expedition, in the moment of his greatest usefulness to the United States, he was murdered by American soldiers, although the authorities were successful in making his tribesmen believe he died of smallpox (George Morgan Letters, 1775-1787, Library of Congress, May 12, 1784).

[George Morgan Letter Book, Carnegie Lib. of Pittsburgh; John Heckewelder, "Hist. of Manners and Customs of the Indian Nations," *Pa. Hist. Soc. Memoirs*, vol. XII (1876); G. H. Loskiel, *Hist. of the Mission of the United Brethren among the Indians* (1794); F. W.

Hodge, "Handbook of Am. Indians," *Bureau of Am. Ethnology Bulletin*, 30, pt. II (1910).] R. C. D.

WHITEFIELD, GEORGE (Dec. 16, 1714 o.s.—Sept. 30, 1770), evangelist, was born in the Bell Inn, Gloucester, England, of which his father, Thomas, was the proprietor. Although a tavern keeper—and none too successful a one—Thomas was descended from a line of clergymen, the earliest of whom was William Whytfeild, who was vicar of Mayfield, Sussex, in 1605. William's son Thomas, and Thomas' son Samuel, grandfather of Thomas who kept the Bell Inn, were also clergymen. Of Samuel's sons, one, his namesake, continued the clerical tradition; another, Andrew, was the father of Thomas. While living in Bristol Thomas married Elizabeth Edwards, and George was the youngest of their seven children. When the boy was two years old his father died. The mother continued to run the inn, deriving therefrom a meager existence. Her financial condition was not bettered when, some eight years after her first husband's death, she married Capel Longden, an ironmonger.

In the not altogether wholesome atmosphere of the Gloucester tavern George Whitefield grew up. The picture of his youthful depravity which he drew during the long days of his first voyage to America is doubtless much over-colored (*A Short Account of God's Dealings with the Reverend Mr. George Whitefield . . . from His Infancy to the Time of His Entering into Holy Orders*, 1740). An impetuous, emotional lad, he was guilty of more or less misconduct, but was probably neither better nor worse than most boys in his circumstances. His mother, a well-meaning but ineffectual woman, seems to have tried conscientiously to direct him aright. Before he was fifteen he persuaded her to let him leave school—where his career had been notable chiefly for the oratorical and histrionic abilities he exhibited—and for over a year he washed mops, cleaned rooms, and served as drawer at the inn. Later, after a sojourn with relatives in Bristol, he reentered the free grammar school of St. Mary de Crypt, and in 1732, aided by friends, he made successful application for admission as servitor to Pembroke College, Oxford.

Already he had given evidence of being by temperament peculiarly susceptible to religious influences. While at Bristol he passed through a period of "unspeakable raptures," during which he found keen delight in the services of the church and in reading Thomas à Kempis. After his return to Gloucester there was a reaction, and in the early part of his second period at

school he became, he confessed, something of a scoffer and a rake; on one or two occasions he got drunk. His religious proclivities conquered in the end, however; he fasted, read pious books, and set out to reform his schoolmates. At the university he faithfully continued his religious practices. After about a year he formed an acquaintance with Charles Wesley, then a tutor at Christ Church, who introduced him later to his brother John and the other members of the Holy Club. Wesley lent Whitefield books, among them Henry Scougal's *The Life of God in the Soul of Man*, from which he got his first idea of religion as a vital union with God. He now began to live by rule, taking the sacrament every Sunday, fasting twice a week, and engaging regularly in charitable ministrations. Failing to find peace through such good works, he increased their number with fanatical zeal until at last he fell ill. During this illness, late in the spring of 1735, he experienced a "new birth," and was filled with a sense of the pardoning love of God and oneness with Him. From this time forth the conviction that such an experience is indispensable to individual and social welfare possessed and governed him completely.

His dynamic career of service began almost immediately. Returning to Gloucester to recuperate from his illness, he converted some of his friends and formed a religious society. A portion of each day he devoted to deeds of mercy, visiting the jail, and ministering to the sick and the poor. It was not till March 1736 that he returned to Oxford. His Gloucester friends had urged him to seek ordination, and some of them had brought him to the attention of Bishop Martin Benson. An interview with Whitefield so impressed the Bishop that although he had announced he would ordain no candidate under twenty-three years of age he offered to make an exception in Whitefield's favor. Accordingly, on June 20, 1736, in the Gloucester Cathedral, he was admitted to deacon's orders, and the following Sunday, in the Church of St. Mary de Crypt, he preached his first sermon. The effect it had upon the curious throng of Whitefield's fellow townsmen was prophetic of the power over audiences he was to exhibit later. In a few days he went back to Oxford and was graduated with the degree of B.A. in July.

For the rest of the year Oxford was his headquarters. The Wesleys were now in Georgia, and Whitefield became the leader of the few "methodists" left at the University. For two months, however, he substituted for his friend, the Rev. Thomas Broughton, as curate of the Tower of London, and for six weeks he offici-

ated at Dummer, Hampshire. Wherever he spoke he captivated his hearers and a most desirable curacy in London was offered him. This he declined, for by the end of the year he, too, had decided to enlist in the Georgia enterprise.

It was to be another twelve months, however, before he could leave for America. Meanwhile, for a youth of twenty-two years, he achieved extraordinary prominence, his name becoming a household word in all parts of England. With fiery zeal, rare dramatic ability, and all the assurance of one who believes himself divinely directed, he set out to preach the "new birth" wherever opportunity offered. In Gloucester, in Bristol, in Bath, and in London thousands flocked to hear him. Incidentally, for charity schools and for the Georgia mission he collected large sums of money. In August 1737 his first published sermon—*The Nature and Necessity of Our New Birth in Christ Jesus, in Order to Salvation*—appeared, and though, like all Whitefield's printed discourses, it had little of the power that made his preaching so effective, it went through three editions within a year. In the meantime seven other sermons of his came from the press. His popularity was not unclouded, however; for the first shadows of the storm of opposition that was to beat upon him all the rest of his life thus early began to gather. Clergymen in whose churches he spoke complained that their regular worshippers were crowded out by the motley throngs that gathered; they also begrudged the money that he took away and called him a "spiritual pickpocket." His habit of mingling freely with Dissenters subjected him to further criticism. The *Weekly Miscellany*, the principal Church of England newspaper, began a series of attacks on enthusiasts, undoubtedly directed principally against Whitefield, in which they were characterized as persons who feel the truth but are unable to defend it, as possessing zeal without knowledge, and as uttering sound without sense (Tyerman, *post*, vol. I, p. 91).

On Dec. 30, 1737, accompanied by several friends, one of whom was James Habersham [*q.v.*], he embarked for Georgia on the *Whitaker*, a transport carrying troops to the colony. With him he took a miscellaneous assortment of pamphlets, books, clothing, tools, hardware, and other supplies. The ship did not leave the English coast until Feb. 2, 1738, and while it was at Deal, John Wesley—Charles had already returned—disembarked, disheartened by his experiences in America. The two did not meet, but Wesley wrote a letter to Whitefield advising him to turn back. Whitefield continued on his way,

however, and on May 7 landed at Savannah. His first stay in America lasted only about four months but was full of activity and plans for the future. He instituted services in Savannah, started several schools, and visited the neighboring settlements. An orphanage conducted by the Salzburgers at Ebenezer interested him greatly, and he determined to establish a similar institution. The idea, he confessed, did not originate with him, but had been suggested to him by Charles Wesley, who had discussed the matter with Oglethorpe (Tyerman, I, 347). In order to raise funds for the project, and also to obtain ordination as priest, he set sail for England by way of Charleston (then Charlestown) on Sept. 9, 1738. He had made a most favorable impression; the supplies he had brought had won him gratitude; he had mingled freely with all classes, including Dissenters; and, unlike John Wesley, had not been zealous for church discipline. Furthermore, he had given support to the numerous freeholders who were petitioning the trustees of the colony to remove certain restrictions they had imposed and to permit the introduction of slave labor.

The period that elapsed before Whitefield's return to America was one of the stormiest in his whole turbulent career. The Georgia trustees appointed him minister of Savannah and on Jan. 14, 1739, Bishop Benson ordained him priest, but from many sides he was subjected to bitter opposition. Practically all the churches of England were closed to him, and he began to preach in the meeting places of the religious societies, in halls, and in the open air. His first out-door sermon was delivered Feb. 17, 1739, to the colliers on Kingswood Hill, near Bristol. Soon he was preaching at Moorfields, Kensington Green, and other resorts of the London populace. A flood of pamphlets of which he was the subject began to come from the press, the most of them hostile. He was attacked from the pulpit and in printed sermons—notably by Dr. Joseph Trapp—and the *Weekly Miscellany* continued its vituperations. Among the charges that were hurled at him were that he was a "raw novice" who assumed the office of an apostle; that he set himself up as a teacher not only of the laity but of the learned clergy, "many of them learned before he was born"; that he was guilty of Pharisaical ostentation, praying on the corners of the street; and that his open-air preaching was a reproach to the Church of which he was a minister. Even leading Dissenters voiced disapproval of him, Dr. Philip Doddridge declaring that "supposing him sincere and in good earnest, I still fancy that he is but a *weak* man,—much

Whitefield

too positive, says rash things, and is bold and enthusiastic. . . . I think what Mr. Whitfield [sic] says and does comes but little short of an assumption of inspiration or infallibility" (J. D. Humphries, *The Diary and Correspondence of Philip Doddridge, D.D.*, 1829, III, 381). For all these criticisms there was no little justification. Whitefield was not a man of intellectual strength and good judgment, but of impulse and emotion. The journals of his voyage from London to Savannah, published by friends without his knowledge in 1738, were offensively pious and egotistical. His reply to Dr. Trapp's sermons, *A Preservative against Unsettled Notions, and Want of Principles, in Regard to Righteousness and Christian Perfection* (1739), the contents of which he bids that ecclesiastic to receive as "delivered from the mouth of God himself," was inexcusably abusive. He did not conceal the fact that he deemed the clergy in general "earthly minded." Furthermore, his whole course of action as an itinerant preacher was grossly irregular. Such was his zeal, however, and such his ability to present his message with vividness and power, that multitudes which no church could have held gathered about him in the open, and large numbers were soundly converted. While his hearers were chiefly from the common people, there were not lacking members of the aristocracy, notable among them being the Countess of Huntingdon, who was to become one of his staunchest supporters.

On Aug. 14, 1739, he embarked again for America, accompanied by some seventeen men and women who were to assist him in his Georgia enterprise. From the trustees of the colony he had obtained a grant of 500 acres of land and he had collected approximately £1000 for the erection of the orphanage. He reached Philadelphia on Dec. 2, and although he remained in America more than a year, his Savannah parish saw little of him. The major portion of his time was spent in itinerant preaching, which awakened religious excitement all the way from Georgia to Massachusetts. Most of his discourses were delivered in the meeting houses of Presbyterians and Congregationalists or in the open air; the clergy of the Church of England were in general unfriendly. His association with the Presbyterians of the Middle Colonies, especially with the elder William Tennent and his son Gilbert [qq.v.], was particularly intimate. In Philadelphia he made a profound impression on the whole city; Benjamin Franklin marveled at the extraordinary effect of his oratory. "It is wonderful," he wrote, "to see the change soon made in the manners of our inhabitants" (John

Whitefield

Bigelow, *The Complete Works of Benjamin Franklin*, 1887-88, I, 206). He preached with equal effect in the towns of New Jersey and in New York. On Nov. 29 he left Philadelphia for Georgia, traveling on horseback through Maryland, Virginia, and the Carolinas and preaching all along the way.

Not until January 1739 did he reach Savannah and rejoin the companions who had left England with him. He immediately hired a house and gathered therein all the orphans he could find. In March he began construction of an orphanage on land selected by Habersham some ten miles from Savannah, and gave to the establishment the name Bethesda. His censoriousness and bad judgment soon got him into trouble in various quarters. In several instances his action in taking orphans from those who would have provided for them was inexcusable. He quarrelled with the Rev. Mr. Norris who had been serving as minister at Savannah, charging him with preaching false doctrine, fiddling and card playing. In his preaching he characterized the clergy as "slothful shepherds and dumb dogs." To the inhabitants of Maryland, Virginia, and the Carolinas he addressed a letter officiously condemning them in harsh terms for their treatment of their slaves. This was published in 1740, along with two others attacking the writings of Archbishop Tillotson, in a pamphlet entitled *Three Letters from the Reverend Mr. G. Whitefield*. While Whitefield was on a visit to Charleston, the Rev. Alexander Garden delivered a sermon from the text "Those who have turned the world upside-down have come hither also," and Whitefield retorted with one on the text "Alexander the coppersmith hath done me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works." Garden also published a reply to Whitefield's letters under the title *Six Letters to the Rev. Mr. George Whitefield* (1740).

On Apr. 2, 1740, he set sail for a second visit to the North. While on shipboard, feeling the need of a wife to help him run the orphanage, he wrote to a "Miss E.," probably Elizabeth Delamotte (Tyerman, I, 368-70), one of the most preposterous proposals of marriage ever made. Eschewing all "passionate expressions" as "to be avoided by those that would marry in the Lord," he pictures the hardships union with him would entail, and asks her if she thinks she is equal to them. Needless to say his suit did not meet with favor. In Philadelphia he preached to thousands from a platform erected for him on "Society Hill." His appeals for the orphanage emptied the pockets of Franklin, who had resolved to give him nothing (*Works*, I, 208). He

Whitefield

projected a school for negroes and a refuge for his converts in England who might be persecuted for righteousness' sake. Arrangements were made to secure land at the falls of the Delaware, but the project came to naught. He also visited the Delaware and New Jersey churches again and in New York addressed crowds from an improvised "scaffold."

By June 5, he was once more in Savannah, but late in the month went to Charleston. Here he was summoned by Commissary Garden to appear before an ecclesiastical court—said to have been the first to be convened in the colonies—to answer questions regarding irregularities in his doctrine and practices. His objection to the court as a prejudiced body was overruled and he appealed to the high court of chancery. This appeal halted proceedings in Charleston for a year and a day. Since it did not come to a hearing in England within that time, Whitefield was again summoned before Garden's court. He failed to appear and was suspended from office. Garden's opposition had no effect on Whitefield's activities, however.

From Charleston he set out for New England, where his coming resulted in the same great religious awakening that it had produced in the Middle Colonies. Landing in Newport, R. I., he proceeded to Boston. Here and in the surrounding towns he preached for nearly a month, chiefly in Congregational meeting houses, incidentally collecting some £400 for his orphanage. On his leisurely return southward, he stopped in many places: visited Jonathan Edwards at Northampton, Mass., preached to the Yale students in New Haven on the ill effect of an unconverted ministry, and persuaded Gilbert Tennent of New Brunswick, N. J., to go to Boston and further the revival in progress there. On Dec. 13, he reached Savannah, where he found his orphans installed in their new building. On Jan. 16, 1741, he sailed from Charleston for England, leaving Habersham in charge of the home.

An interval of almost four years elapsed before Whitefield was again in America. He had now become a rigid Calvinist and the first part of this period was marked by an unpleasant controversy with John Wesley, who was preaching free grace and Christian perfection. Whitefield's friends erected a wooden building for him—later replaced by a brick structure—known as the Tabernacle, which became the center of his London activities; he did not, however, abandon his wanderings or his field preaching. In Scotland, because he would not ally himself with the "Associate Presbytery" but insisted on preaching

Whitefield

to any who would hear him, he incurred the bitter enmity of its leaders; in Wales he was made moderator of the first Calvinistic Methodist Conference, and subsequently was elected perpetual moderator. On Nov. 14, 1741, he was married at Caerphilly, Glamorganshire, Wales, to Elizabeth (Burnell) James of Abergavenny, Monmouthshire, England. She was a strong-minded widow about ten years his senior, "neither rich in fortune," he wrote Gilbert Tennent, "nor beautiful as to her person, but, I believe, a true child of God, and one who would not, I think, attempt to hinder me in His work for the world" (Tyerman, I, 531). They had a son, John, born Oct. 4, 1743, who died in February of the following year. There is testimony to the effect that Whitefield and his wife were not happy together, but it is unsupported by facts; it would have been a remarkable woman, however, who could have adapted herself to his views and manner of life.

Accompanied by his wife, he left England for America in August 1744 and on Aug. 26 landed at York, in what is now the state of Maine. For more than a year he tarried in New England, preaching and writing, his only contact with Georgia being through Habersham, who came North to report on conditions in Bethesda. Since Whitefield's first visit to New England the revival he had furthered had awakened distrust and opposition in many of the Congregational leaders. Foremost among them was the Rev. Charles Chauncy, 1705-1787 [*q.v.*], of Boston, who had published *Seasonable Thoughts on the State of Religion in New England* (1743), in which Whitefield was severely criticized. Other hostile publications followed. To Chauncy and to the faculty of Harvard, which had issued a *Testimony* against him that had received an indorsement from Yale, he wrote replies. He had strong supporters as well as opponents, however, and his preaching continued to draw large audiences. By Jan. 1, 1746, he was in Bethesda. For more than two years he spent part of his time here and the rest in evangelistic journeys, during which he labored in Charleston, S. C., in Virginia, and in Maryland, visited Philadelphia and New York, and made another trip to New England. The people of Charleston gave him £300, with which he bought a plantation and slaves in South Carolina as a source of income for his orphanage. Slavery he defended on Biblical grounds, though he was most solicitous for the welfare of the slaves. In the spring of 1748 he went to the Bermudas, where he spent a number of weeks, and from there returned to England.

The remainder of his career proceeded along much the same lines. In August 1748 the Countess of Huntingdon made him her domestic chaplain. He continued his preaching in England and made journeys to Scotland, Wales, and Ireland. In 1756 he opened a chapel, for the building of which he had raised funds, in Tottenham Court Road, where he subsequently ministered as well as in his Tabernacle. He continued to be the object of attack from various quarters, and in 1760 he was burlesqued as Dr. Squintum, by Samuel Foote in a notorious play, *The Minor*; numerous other publications ridiculing him followed. On Aug. 9, 1768, his wife died.

His activities in Great Britain were broken by four more visits to America. The first of these, beginning in October 1751, was of about seven months' duration, which time he seems to have spent in Georgia and the Carolinas. The second, which extended from May 1754 to March 1755, opened and closed in Bethesda, the intervening period being devoted to a preaching itinerary that included Philadelphia, New York, parts of New England, and Virginia. As was earlier the case, great crowds turned out to hear him. In September he visited Gov. Jonathan Belcher [q.v.] at Elizabethtown, N. J., and while there accepted the degree of A.M. from the College of New Jersey. The Seven Years' War prevented him from making his next visit until September 1763. He landed in Virginia and then went to Philadelphia. Because of the condition of his health, he did not visit Georgia until December 1764. Meanwhile, he preached in Philadelphia and New York and visited Boston. While in the last-named city he wrote to a friend in England, asking him to procure books for the Harvard library, which had been burned, and to use his influence in behalf of Wheelock's Indian school. In December 1764 he petitioned the governor of Georgia for a grant of 2,000 acres of land for the establishment of a college at Bethesda. This petition received the support of the Assembly and the governor submitted it to the home government with promise of his support. Later, when back in England, Whitefield sent a memorial to the King asking that a charter, "upon the plan of New Jersey College," be granted. The project seemed likely to succeed, but because the Archbishop of Canterbury and the president of the Privy Council insisted that the charter stipulate that the head of the proposed institution be a member of the Church of England, Whitefield finally let the matter drop.

In September 1769 he left England for the last time. Arriving in Charleston on Nov. 30, he soon proceeded to Bethesda, but on Apr. 24, 1770,

sailed for Philadelphia. In this city and in places within a radius of 150 miles he preached almost every day for several weeks. Late in June he moved on to New York. During July he traveled in a hundred-mile circuit which included Albany and towns in western Massachusetts and Connecticut. At the close of the month he went to Newport, R. I., and from there to Providence and northward to Boston. Continuing his travels in this section of New England, he came on Sept. 29 to Newburyport, Mass., and lodged with the Rev. Jonathan Parsons, minister of the First (South) Presbyterian Church, which Whitefield had been instrumental in founding. During the night he had an attack of what was called asthma, and died about six o'clock the following morning. His body was buried beneath the church.

In personal appearance Whitefield was of middle stature, well proportioned and graceful, though somewhat fleshy in his later years. He was of fair complexion and his countenance was enlivened by small, keen, dark blue eyes, in one of which was a noticeable squint caused by an attack of measles in his childhood. He moved with agility and ease and when speaking used many gestures. His manner of life was simple and orderly. He was up at four o'clock in the morning and went to bed at ten, summarily sending any callers home when that hour arrived. With those who consulted him, especially the young, he was inclined to be severe; toward servants he was exacting—no meal was to be a moment late; he was easily irritated but as easily quieted. Both his physical and his mental energy were seemingly inexhaustible; for years he spoke on an average of forty hours a week. No person, perhaps, ever preached to so many and to such varied types of people with so great effect. Scholars, statesmen, actors, members of the nobility, and ordinary laborers all bore testimony to the spell he put upon them. He had a strong, musical voice that could be heard by thousands in the open air and his mastery of it was perfect; "I would give a hundred guineas," said David Garrick, "if I could only say 'Oh!' like Mr. Whitefield" (Tyerman, II, 355). His histrionic gifts would doubtless have made him one of the immortals of the stage. He was a master of pathos and did not hesitate to introduce the element of humor into his sermons.

His influence in America, entirely apart from that which he exerted in Great Britain, was many-sided and far-reaching. With his advent a religious awakening already begun was greatly stimulated and a burst of evangelical activity occurred that had a marked effect not only on the religious and social life but on the political

Whitefield

as well. Thousands were added to the churches; doctrinal discussions arose that resulted in a definite American contribution to theology; impetus was given to education, and schools and colleges were established; a social consciousness emerged and philanthropic and missionary work was initiated. The political effects were not so obvious but were equally important. For the first time the American people experienced a common emotion. To a certain extent colonial barriers were broken down and denominations became inter-colonial. Whitefield's followers were notorious for ignoring parish and sectional lines, and for disregarding legislation that would restrict their activities. They also sought to limit ecclesiastical and political authority and advocated freedom of conscience and individual liberty. The number of Dissenters in the South was increased and the Established Church correspondingly impoverished, thus weakening one of the links connecting the colonies with England. In these and other respects the Great Awakening prepared the way for subsequent events in American history.

Although others contributed greatly to this movement, Whitefield was its most dynamic representative, its unifying element, and the personification of its tendencies. A flaming apostle, he went up and down the whole Atlantic seaboard, visiting almost all its principal towns; he sent a man of the Middle Colonies to save the sinners of Boston; he cared little for denominational or local distinctions and prejudices; he made his orphans' home an intercolonial charity by persuading people from Georgia to Maine to contribute to its support; he refused to be bound by ecclesiastical rules and conventions and claimed for himself freedom to act according to the dictates of his own conscience; his first coming to America was as a philanthropist and missionary, and to educational institutions he gave hearty and practical support. Of the Great Awakening, he was above all others the Awakener.

During his lifetime Whitefield published a large number of sermons, pamphlets, and letters; also two collections of hymns. The first authorized edition of his journal—*A Journal of a Voyage from London to Savannah in Georgia*—appeared in 1738. Three continuations were published that same year, another in 1740, and two more in 1741. In 1756 he issued *The Two First Parts of His Life, with His Journals Revised, Corrected, and Abridged . . . by George Whitefield*. His *Short Account of God's Dealings With the Reverend Mr. Whitefield*, mentioned above, was followed in 1746 by *A Further Account*, and by *A Full Account . . . to Which is Added a Brief*

Whitehead

Account of the Rise, Progress, and Present Situation of the Orphans-House in Georgia (1747?). The Rev. John Gillies edited *The Works of the Reverend George Whitefield* (6 vols., 1770-72), which does not include all his writings. Gillies also published *Memoirs of the Life of the Reverend George Whitefield*, which appeared in 1772.

[The literature on Whitefield is voluminous; a bibliog. of his publications and of works and articles relating to him appears in F. A. Hyett and Roland Austin, *Supplement to the Bibliographer's Manual of Gloucestershire Lit.*, pt. II (1916); a bibliog. of his publications, in *Proc. of the Wesley Hist. Soc.*, Sept., Dec. 1916. The fullest account of his life and work is Luke Tyerman, *The Life of the Rev. George Whitefield* (2 vols., 1876-77); other lives, in addition to that by Gillies mentioned above, include Robert Philip, *The Life and Times of the Rev. George Whitefield* (1837); Joseph Belcher, *George Whitefield: A Biog. with Special Reference to His Labors in America* (copr. 1857); D. A. Harsha, *Life of the Rev. George Whitefield* (1866); J. P. Gledstone, *The Life and Travels of George Whitefield, M.A.* (1871), and *George Whitefield, M.A., Field-Preacher* (copr. 1901); A. D. Belden, *George Whitefield—The Awakener* (copr. 1930). See also *Edinburgh Rev.*, July 1838; W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. V (1859); Joseph Tracy, *The Great Awakening: A Hist. of the Revival of Religion in the Time of Edwards and Whitefield* (1842); *Christian Hist.*, 1743-45; C. H. Maxson, *The Great Awakening in the Middle Colonies* (1920); H. L. Osgood, *The Am. Colonies in the Eighteenth Century*, vol. III (1924); Alexander Gordon, in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*] H. E. S.

WHITEHEAD, WILBUR CHERRIER

(May 22, 1866-June 27, 1931), bridge expert, was born in Cleveland, Ohio, the son of a Cleveland newspaper man. His general education was obtained in the local schools, but he always considered that the training given by his father, in methods of finding information and then presenting his findings, was the most important in equipping him to teach others how to play bridge successfully. He went into business, was at one time president of the Simplex Automobile Company and was a director in other corporations, went to Europe to represent a number of American companies, and spent the most of a dozen years in Paris. Always having a knack for games, he became a splendid amateur billiardist and golfer while abroad, as well as an expert player of card games. One of the easiest men to know well, he was affectionately called "Whitey" by a legion of friends. Affable, with a ringing laugh, rare sense of humor, and a trustful strain that caused him frequently to sign important contracts without even reading them, he was an intensely human type. He liked to think of himself principally as an investigator, who tried to find out things about the game for others, and as one who taught people how to make their own lives happier.

By the time auction bridge had become a lead-

Whitehead

ing game he was one of its ablest players. In 1914 he brought out *Whitehead's Conventions of Auction Bridge*, while engaging in his first professional bridge activities as a side-line to other business interests. In 1921 he published his *Auction Bridge Standards*, which practically revolutionized the entire conception of the game among careful players. It gave a precise valuation of the cards and began the author's contribution to the standardization of the game. His name soon became a household word, wherever the game was played. He was famous for his reiterated statement that "the law of averages is God's Law, and you can't go very far wrong on that." He first popularized the term of "quick tricks" and made clear the reasons why a player should have a certain minimum number of them in a hand before deciding to open the bidding. A complete tabulation of conventions of play and desirable leads came from him shortly in his various succeeding writings, and he developed a complete bidding system, each declaration conveying to a partner a message very specific, within certain definite bounds. Later systems of others have simply carried farther forward the work he started. He was active also in promoting many activities connected with the game. For years he was chairman of the card committee of the Knickerbocker Whist Club in New York, was a founder of the Cavendish Club and its first president. He organized a "bridge cruise," on the *Republic*, taking some 200 players around the West Indies for a series of tournaments on board. Every autumn in his later years he conducted a national convention of bridge teachers. He took part with Milton C. Work [q.v.] in the series of bridge games over the radio from 1925 to 1929 and, with Work, was one of the editors of the *Auction Bridge* and *Mah Jong Magazine*, later the *Auction Bridge Magazine*, during these years. He was the donor in 1930 of the Whitehead trophy for the women's national contract pair championship, still played for annually. At the time of his death, he was chairman of the Vanderbilt Cup committee. His last activity, when his health had begun to fail, was to gather together several other experts in an effort to form a universal system of contract bidding. As that movement was under way, he departed for France on his forty-ninth crossing of the Atlantic to rest and to visit his wife, Parthenia Whitehead, who had continued to make her home in Paris for years. Violating his physician's orders not to work on the way over, he died suddenly on the evening of June 27, 1931, while engaged in a study of bridge problems.

Whitehead

[Wilbur C. Whitehead—*The Man and his Books* (1930); *N. Y. Times*, esp. Jan. 11, June 27, 28, July 11, 25, 1931; a letter of June 24, 1914, from Whitehead to Lib. of Cong.; personal knowledge.] S. B.

WHITEHEAD, WILLIAM ADEE (Feb. 19, 1810–Aug. 8, 1884), historian, was born at Newark, N. J., the son of William and Abby (Coe) Whitehead. He attended private schools and the Newark Academy until he was twelve, when his parents removed to Perth Amboy, N. J. His father being a banker, the son became a bank messenger and soon made weekly trips to New York City. He spent his leisure hours in reading books, chiefly of a biographical and historical nature, and in studying French and land surveying. In 1828 he went with a brother, John Whitehead, to Key West (where the latter owned a fourth part of the island), and there made a new survey of the division lines of the island. After a year at home (1829) he went to Havana, narrowly escaping shipwreck on the way, visited Key West again, and was appointed collector of the port, entering upon his duties, Jan. 23, 1831. He later became mayor, helped to organize the first Christian congregation (St. Paul's Episcopal Church) and to found a newspaper, and began his meteorological observations, which were continued unremittingly for forty years. A street in Key West perpetuates his name. Except on journeys to the north he remained there until 1838, in the meantime marrying, Aug. 11, 1834, Margaret Elizabeth Parker, sister of John Cortlandt Parker [q.v.]. From 1838 to 1848 he was engaged in business in New York City, chiefly as a broker, although he lived in Newark after 1843. On June 1, 1843, he began to make monthly weather reports, which he continued throughout his life. These were made with such "regularity, system, accuracy, and copiousness" that they were reproduced in many newspapers (*Proceedings of the New Jersey Historical Society*, vol. VIII, *post*, p. 188). In 1845 he was a leading organizer of the New Jersey Historical Society and became its first corresponding secretary, holding that position continuously until his death. He was agent of the Astor Insurance Company (1848), secretary of the New Jersey Railroad and Transportation Company (1848, 1859–71), treasurer of the Harlem Railroad (1855–58), and an associate of the American Trust Company of New Jersey (1871–79). After 1879 he gave all his attention to historical and literary pursuits.

His publications were numerous. Most important among them were *East Jersey under the Proprietary Governments* (1846), *The Papers of Lewis Morris, Governor of New Jersey* (1852), *Contributions to the Early History of Perth Am-*

Whitehill

boy and Adjoining Country (1856), *The Records of the Town of Newark, N. J.* (1864), and *Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New Jersey* (8 vols., 1880-85), with others in preparation. A large number of historical addresses appeared in the *Proceedings of the New Jersey Historical Society* between 1848 and 1878, the last being "The Resting Place of the Remains of Christopher Columbus" (2 ser., vol. V, 1878, no. 3, pp. 128-37). Between 1837 and 1882 he published various pamphlets and over six hundred newspaper articles.

He was a member of the Newark board of education (1861-71) and a trustee of the state normal school (1862-84), serving as president of the board during the last thirteen years, and was long active in Trinity Episcopal Church, Newark. Because of ill health, from which he never fully recovered, he went to Europe in 1879. He was a man of unusually fine stature and had great dignity of appearance. He was survived by a daughter and a son.

[S. I. Prime, in *Proc. N. J. Hist. Soc.*, 2 ser., vol. VIII (1885), no. 4; *Ibid.*, 2 ser., vol. XIII (1895), no. 4, p. 237; W. C. Maloney, *A Sketch of the Hist. of Key West, Fla.* (1876); W. H. Shaw, *Hist. of Essex and Hudson Counties, N. J.* (1884), vol. I; obituary in *N. Y. Tribune*, Aug. 9, 1884.]

A. V.-D. H.

WHITEHILL, CLARENCE EUGENE (Nov. 5, 1871-Dec. 18, 1932), opera singer, was born in Marengo, Iowa, the son of William Whitehill and Elizabeth Dawson (McLaughlin) Whitehill. As a young man he studied singing in Chicago with L. A. Phelps. During this period he worked as an express clerk, and on Sundays appeared in churches as bass soloist. Urged by Melba and Giuseppe Campanari to prepare for the operatic stage, he finally won financial assistance and went to Paris in 1896 to study for several years with Alfred-Auguste Giraudet and Giovanni Sbriglia. In 1899 he made his operatic début, singing the part of Friar Lawrence in Gounod's *Romeo and Juliet* at the Théâtre de la Monnaie, Brussels. Immediately after this appearance he was engaged to sing at the Opéra Comique, Paris, and the occasion of his performance in *Lakmé* marked the first appearance of an American man on the stage of that theatre. In the following season Whitehill returned to America and became the leading baritone of the Savage English Grand Opera Company. Later he went abroad again, to study with Julius Stockhausen at Frankfurt and to prepare Wagnerian rôles under the guidance of Frau Cosima Wagner at Bayreuth. From 1903 to 1908 he was the leading baritone at the Cologne Opera House.

In 1909 he made his first appearance in New York in the part of Amfortas in Wagner's *Parsifal*,

Whitehill

and from this time his name became closely associated with Wagnerian rôles. From 1909 to 1911 he sang at the Metropolitan Opera House in New York, and from 1911 to 1915 with the Chicago Opera Company. He then returned to the Metropolitan and remained a member of the company until his resignation in May 1932. His resignation aroused a storm of criticism against the management of the opera house, and precipitated a wordy struggle between defenders and critics. In announcing his withdrawal, Whitehill stated that Gatti-Casazza, the general director, entertained a bias against American singers, and that he had wasted the funds of the organization. Gatti-Casazza denied the charge of discrimination or bias, and stated that Whitehill had received the offer of a contract for a shorter season during the coming year, and that the singer had demanded a larger number of performances, a request that could not be granted because of the shorter season (see *New York Times*, May 14, 17, 1932). Seven months later Whitehill died in New York City. He was survived by his widow Isabelle (Rush) Simpson Whitehill to whom he had been married on July 12, 1926.

During his association with American opera companies Whitehill appeared frequently abroad. For five seasons he sang at Covent Garden, London; for three seasons at the Bayreuth festivals; and for two seasons at Munich. On the occasion of the bicentennial celebration of the birth of George Washington, Whitehill portrayed the part of Washington in a sound film which was shown throughout the country. When dressed in the colonial costume, his resemblance to Washington was amazing.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1930-31; *Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians*, vol. V (3rd ed., 1928), and the *Am. Supp.* (1928) to the same work; *Baker's Biog. Dict. of Musicians* (3rd ed., 1919); W. A. French, "A Bostonian at Bayreuth," *Musician*, Dec. 1909; *Musical Courier*, Mar. 16, 1910; obituary article in *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 20, 1932; tribute by Olin Downes, *Ibid.*, Dec. 25.]

J. T. H.

WHITEHILL, ROBERT (July 21, 1738-Apr. 7, 1813), Pennsylvania official, congressman, son of James and Rachel (Cresswell) Whitehill, was born in the Pequea settlement, Lancaster County, Pa., where his father, a native of the north of Ireland, had settled in 1723. Robert had the advantages of a good elementary education; he studied for a time under the Rev. Francis Alison [*q.v.*], and added further to his knowledge by diligent reading. In 1770 he purchased from the proprietaries of Pennsylvania two tracts of land, comprising 440 acres, in Lauther Manor beyond the Susquehanna (now

Whitehill

Cumberland County). The following spring he erected the first stone house in the manor on a site about two miles from the Susquehanna, near Harrisburg. Here he made his home until his death.

In the pre-Revolutionary period he manifested to a marked degree the democratic sentiments of frontier Pennsylvania. He was a member of his county committee, 1774-75, and as early as the spring of 1776 was outspoken in his advocacy of independence, primarily as a means of overthrowing the control of the eastern counties in provincial politics. In the Pennsylvania convention of 1776 he was the right hand man of George Bryan [q.v.], and played a conspicuous part in drafting the new constitution. With the organization of the state government he began a service which, in various capacities, continued almost uninterrupted until 1805. He was a member of the Assembly, 1776-78; served on the council of safety, October to December 1777, and on the supreme executive council, Dec. 28, 1779, to Nov. 30, 1781; and was again a member of the Assembly, 1784-87, 1797-1801, and of the state Senate, 1801-05. A devout Constitutionalist, he was one of the small group which in this period fanned jealousies and suspicions of the Pennsylvania back country into an opposition which was probably the most vehement experienced by any state and nearly resulted in armed conflict (S. B. Harding, "Party Struggles over the First Pennsylvania Constitution," in *Annual Report of the American Historical Association*, 1894, 1895, p. 393). Robert Morris said of his obstinacy in debate, "Even were an angel from Heaven sent with proper arguments to convince him of his error, it would make no alteration with him" (Mathew Carey, *Debates . . . on . . . Annuling the Charter of the Bank*, 1786, p. 77).

At no period of his official career did Whitehill reflect better his back-country views than as a member of the Pennsylvania convention to ratify the federal Constitution (1787). In the Assembly he sought a delay in the election of delegates in order to allow the inhabitants of the remoter regions of the state to become more familiar with the frame of government. In the convention he resorted to every device to delay or defeat ratification. He insisted that there were inadequate safeguards against a tyranny and on the day of ratification attempted, without avail, to have fifteen articles incorporated as a bill of rights. Three years later, as a further mark of his disapproval of governments with a strong executive and an independent judiciary, he refused to sign Pennsylvania's new constitution on the ground that it was too undemo-

Whitehouse

cratic. His suspicions of the judiciary never lessened, and in January 1805, as speaker of the state Senate, he had the satisfaction of presiding at the celebrated impeachment trial of three Pennsylvania supreme court justices.

Whitehill was elected to Congress to fill a vacancy in 1805 and served in that body until his death. A stanch Jeffersonian, he supported the administration regularly, and manifested the same hostility toward the federal judiciary that he had previously shown toward Pennsylvania judges. A proposed amendment introduced by him in 1808 would have limited the tenure of judges to a term of years and would have made them removable by the president on joint address of both houses of Congress. In trials of impeachment he proposed a simple majority only for conviction (*Debates and Proceedings*, 10 Cong., 1 Sess., p. 1680). His wife, whom he married in 1765, was Eleanor, daughter of Adam Reed, western Pennsylvania pioneer. Whitehill died at Lauther Manor.

[W. H. Egle, *Pa. Generals, Chiefly Scotch-Irish and German* (1896); J. B. McMaster and F. D. Stone, *Pa. and the Federal Constitution, 1787-1788* (1888); Alfred Nevin, *Centennial Biog.: Men of Mark of the Cumberland Valley* (1876); I. D. Rupp, *The Hist. and Topography of Dauphin, Cumberland, Franklin, Bedford, Adams and Perry Counties* (1846); *House and Senate Jours. of Pa.*, 1790-1805; *Minutes of the Supreme Executive Council of Pa.*, vol. XI (1852); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Poulson's Am. Daily Advertiser* (Phila.), Apr. 14, 1813; *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, no. 3, vol. IV (1880), no. 3, vol. XI (1887).]

J. H. P—g.

WHITEHOUSE, FREDERIC COPE (Nov. 9, 1842–Nov. 16, 1911), archeologist, was born in Rochester, N. Y., the son of the Rev. Henry John Whitehouse and his wife, Evelina Harriet Bruen. His grandfather was James Whitehouse, who came to New York City from England in 1801. During his preparation for college he lived for several years in the family of Dr. Henry Drisler, professor of Latin in Columbia College, New York City. In 1861, at the age of eighteen, he was graduated with high honors from Columbia and in 1864 he received the M.A. degree. In 1865 he was graduated from the General Theological Seminary in New York, but he was never ordained as a minister. After this he studied in France, Germany, and Italy, and returned to the United States to be admitted to the bar in New York in 1871. For a great part of his life he lived in Europe, and in 1879 he made his first visit to Egypt, a country which became the scene of his chief interest and activity. His first activities in Egypt concerned the verification of ancient descriptions of the famous "Lake Moeris," described by Herodotus in Book II of his *History*. He made extensive studies of the whole subject,

Whitehouse

for which his wide reading of ancient and modern authors and a considerable training in science had prepared him, and personally explored this almost forgotten desert region. As a result, in his book, *Lake Moeris: Justification of Herodotus* (1885), he showed Herodotus' account to be in the main not only credible but accurate. The most important fact was the existence of a great valley, the Wadi Raiyan, the floor of which is so far below the level of the Mediterranean that it might well have been used as reservoir, connected with the Nile by a canal represented by the still existing Bahr Yusuf. This theory is now generally regarded as proved.

Whitehouse followed up this discovery (1882) with the bold plan of utilizing the Raiyan Valley for the construction of a reservoir to form an important part of an ambitious project for the better irrigation of Lower Egypt by impounding for later use the surplus of the annual Nile flood. For many years he devoted himself with characteristic energy to the promotion of this plan, producing a steady stream of articles and lectures in support of it. It was received with some favor in official circles in Egypt, and two Turkish orders, the Medjidie and the Osmanie, were conferred upon him in recognition of his labors for the welfare of Egypt. But the plan also met with much opposition on political as well as on economic grounds; and doubtless Whitehouse's unsparing and at times vituperative criticism of the objectors did much to prevent its adoption. The discussion went on for many years, but practically nothing was accomplished by it. The noted engineer Sir William Willcocks, who had been the object of some of Whitehouse's severest criticism, in his *Egyptian Irrigation* (1889) spoke, nevertheless, very favorably of the Moeris-plan, and still more so in *The Assuan Reservoir and Lake Moeris* (1904). In this he was joined by Sir Colin Scott-Moncrieff and Colonel Ross. In 1891 Whitehouse published in England an elaborate *Memorandum on The Raiyan Project and the Action of Her Majesty's Government*, in which he set forth with great bitterness his side of the question.

In connection with this project Whitehouse claimed that a large tract of land in the desert had been promised him by the khedive as a reward for his efforts. This claim he sought to have pressed by the United States diplomatic and consular representatives in Egypt. But he was unsuccessful in this also. Whitehouse was in every way a striking and vivid personality, of fine appearance, with distinctly "the grand manner"; he was an excellent linguist, with a remarkable flow of language, and a well-founded

Whitfield

reputation for loquacity. His intense conviction of his own rightness and his vigorous denunciation of his opponents not unnaturally led to the belief that he was an unpractical visionary. Nevertheless, he had a sense of humor that sometimes produced a most unexpected effect when he chose to exercise it.

Whitehouse wrote extensively; a list of his publications on Egyptian subjects to 1884 is to be found in *Senate Document No. 104*, 59 Congress, 1 Session. He contributed many articles to professional periodicals both in America and abroad; among them may be mentioned particularly an important unsigned article in *Engineering* (London), Sept. 11, 1885. The last years of his life were spent chiefly at Newport, R. I.; but he died at the Brevoort House, New York City, after a long illness. He was never married.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1910-11; "The Bruen Family," manuscript genealogy by Whitehouse in the Lib. of Cong., Washington, D. C.; Alfred Milner, *England in Egypt* (11th ed., 1904); *Bull. Am. Geographical Soc.*, Feb. 1912; *N. Y. Herald*, Nov. 17, 1911.]

E. D. P.

WHITFIELD, HENRY (1597-c. 1657), clergyman, settler, was born near London, the son of Thomas Whitfield of Mortlake in Surrey, a lawyer, and his wife, Mildred (Manning). Henry was apparently a student at Oxford for a time, was ordained, and became minister of Ockley, in Surrey, where he maintained an assistant out of his earnings. In 1630 he published *Some Helpees to Stirre up to Christian Duties* and in 1631/32 he received the degree of B.D. from the University of Cambridge. At one time or another most of the nonconformists who later came to America lodged with him, notably John Cotton, Thomas Hooker, and John Davenport [*qq.v.*]. With these men he joined in the protest against the prosecution for refusing to read the "Book of Sports," and in the late thirties prepared to leave England. Joining with a group of younger men who were contemplating emigration, he arranged with George Fenwick [*q.v.*] to settle upon the land purchased by Fenwick. In the spring of 1639 he sold his estate, and in July arrived in New Haven. With five associates, one of whom was William Leete [*q.v.*], he purchased land from the Indians and founded a new town at Menunkatuck, later Guilford. In the fall of the same year or the following spring he built a stone house to serve as a fort, which was used as a place of worship until a meeting house could be erected. In the town's constitution, which Whitfield was largely responsible for framing, its policy was declared to be that "wee might settle and uphold all the ordinances of God in an explicit congregational church way wth most

Whitfield

purity, peace, and liberty for the benefit both of ourselves and our posterities after us" (Steiner, *post*, p. 35). His friendship with George Fenwick, agent for the Puritan leaders, greatly assisted him in enlarging the township.

After the incorporation of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in New England in 1649, Whitfield became one of its most active members, and continued in this post until his death. As soon as the Guilford settlement was firmly established, he gave a generous portion of his time to the Society's work, preached frequently to the Indians, and materially aided John Eliot [*q.v.*] in the work of conversion. Of his preaching Cotton Mather wrote: "There was a marvelous majesty and sanctity observable in it" (*post*, I, 539).

In 1618 Whitfield had married Dorothy Sheaffe, by whom he had ten children. One of his daughters, Dorothy, married Samuel Desborough, the first magistrate of Guilford. In 1650 Whitfield returned to England where he was pastor of a church in Winchester until his death in 1657. Unable to sell his house at Guilford, he left his wife and a son, Nathaniel, in charge of the property. It is known that he suffered reverses in health and fortune in the later days of his life. His death occurred between Sept. 17, 1657, when he made his will, and Jan. 29, 1657/58, when it was probated.

In 1651 Whitfield published *The Light Appearing More and More towards the Perfect Day*, and in 1652, *Strength out of Weakness*; the latter was reprinted in 1657 under the title, *The Banners of Grace and Love Displayed in the Farther Conversion of the Indians in New England*. Both were collections of "letters" from Whitfield's fellow missionaries, Eliot, John Wilson, William Leverich, Thomas Mayhew, and Thomas Allen. They were reprinted in 1865 in *Sabin's Reprints* (quarto series, no. III and no. V) and are important for the student of early Colonial missionary work.

[Cotton Mather, *Magnalia Christi Americana* (1702), ed. of 1853, I, 592-94; R. D. Smith, *The Hist. of Guilford* (1877); B. C. Steiner, *A Hist. of the Plantation of Menunkatuck* (1897); *New Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, July 1897; Joseph Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses . . . 1500-1714*, vol. IV (1892); John and J. A. Venn, *Alumni Cantab.*, pt. 1, vol. IV (1927).] E. H. D.

WHITFIELD, ROBERT PARR (May 27, 1828-Apr. 6, 1910), paleontologist, was the son of English parents, William Fenton and Margaret (Parr) Whitfield. He was born at New Hartford, Oneida County, N. Y., but spent six years (1835-41) in England. He was for the most part self-educated. At thirteen he learned his father's trade of spindle-making in Utica,

N. Y.; at twenty he became an assistant in Samuel Chubbuck's instrument-manufacturing shop there, and soon rose to be a partner and manager (1849-56). He was married at twenty to Mary Henry. During these years in Utica he mastered the art of mechanical drafting, was an active member of the Utica Society of Naturalists, and made collections of mollusks and of fossils from Silurian rocks. In 1856 he was engaged by James Hall [*q.v.*], state geologist at Albany, as an assistant in paleontology and geology. In Albany he developed a more profound interest in paleontology. His associations with Hall and such brilliant young assistants as Charles Abiathar White, Fielding Bradford Meek, and William More Gabb [*qq.v.*] added zest to his new work, and he had an opportunity to meet men like Thomas Sterry Hunt, Peter Lesley, James Merrill Safford, J. L. R. Agassiz, Ferdinand V. Hayden [*qq.v.*], and others who came to Albany to confer with Hall. His work during the first year at Albany consisted of preparatory analyses of copious fossil material offered for examination, classification, and description. Then he began to make those beautiful illustrations of graptolites, crinoids, corals, brachiopods, trilobites, cephalopods, and other fossils which gave added distinction to the volumes issued by James Hall on the paleontology of New York, Canada, Ohio, and Iowa. During the twenty years that he remained with the New York state geological survey as its chief illustrator, he made thousands of highly finished drawings of fossils and developed an unusual appreciation of their morphological structure. Little opportunity or permission was granted for the preparation of scientific papers on these objects, but he published two papers under his own name, one with C. A. White, and nine with James Hall.

In 1872 Whitfield was on the staff of the United States geological survey of the Territories. He also was lecturer in geology (1872-75) and later professor of geology (1875-77) at Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, Troy, N. Y. In 1877 he became curator of geology in the American Museum of Natural History, New York. There he worked on the James Hall collection of fossils, labeling, arranging, and installing the specimens, an undertaking covering many years of effort. During the thirty-two years of his curatorship he identified and classified vast quantities of fossil material from other sources as well. His entries were made in long-hand in six large quarto volumes, four of them devoted to American and two to foreign species. Through his efforts, a catalogue of the 8,000 types and figured specimens in the museum

Whiting

collection was prepared and published as Volume XI (1898) of the *Bulletin of the American Museum of Natural History*. The *Bulletin* itself had been established in 1881 largely as a result of Whitfield's urgings, and he was a frequent contributor to it. His carefully prepared scientific papers number more than a hundred. Some of these were short, others monographic. Apart from his work on the New York collections, he found time to study and describe the fossils collected by Clarence King's survey of the fortieth parallel, by Walter B. Jenney's and William Ludlow's expeditions to the Black Hills of South Dakota, and the collection assembled by the geological surveys of New Jersey, Ohio, Indiana, and Wisconsin. He was a fellow of the American Association for the Advancement of Science and of the Geological Society of America, and a member of many other scientific societies.

Although Whitfield was not of robust physique, he was generally in good health, and, being systematic in his habits and punctilious in his attentions to duty, he accomplished an immense amount of work during the eighty-two years of his life. He was quiet, reserved, and unostentatious, and so devoted to his chosen science that he usually spent his short vacations in the field, collecting. His associations with the objects that he loved, and which he conscientiously and unremittingly studied, remained unbroken to the end. The thousands of beautiful drawings and descriptions which he made are indelibly impressed upon the pages of science. In December 1909, after more than thirty-two years in the American Museum, he was made curator emeritus. He died after a lingering illness of several weeks at Troy, N. Y., and was buried in Rural Cemetery at Albany, not far from the graves of Ebenezer Emmons [q.v.] and James Hall. He was survived by his son, James Edward Whitfield, a chemist.

[Sources include information from Adam Bruckner, Whitfield's assistant; catalogue records and yearbooks of the Am. Museum, 1875-1909; *Who's Who in America*, 1910-11; L. P. Gratacap, in *Science*, May 20, 1910, and in *Annals N. Y. Acad. of Sciences*, vol. XX, pt. III (1910), with portrait and bibliog. by L. Hussakof; *Am. Jour. Sci.*, June 1910; E. O. Hovey, in *Am. Museum Jour.*, May 1910, with portrait; J. M. Clarke, in *Bull. Geological Soc. of America*, Mar. 1911, with portrait; obituary in *Albany Evening Jour.*, Apr. 7, 1910.]

C. A. R.

WHITING, CHARLES GOODRICH (Jan. 30, 1842-June 20, 1922), journalist, son of Calvin and Mary R. (Goodrich) Whiting, was born in St. Albans, Vt., but spent his boyhood in the neighborhood of Holyoke, Mass., where his father, an expert in paper-making, was long in business. He attended the high school in Chico-

Whiting

pee Falls, and for a few years in his later teens and early twenties was miscellaneously employed in paper-making, farming, and clerking in country stores. At the age of twenty-six he joined the staff of the *Springfield Republican*, which under the exacting editorship of the second Samuel Bowles [q.v.] was already notable as a "school for journalists." Unlike many of his colleagues Whiting did not leave the paper after a period of training; with the exception of an interval of about eighteen months, he remained in Springfield for more than fifty years. As a young reporter Whiting, with his lifelong friend Edward Smith King [q.v.], was first assigned to the *Evening News*, a subsidiary of the *Republican* which Bowles discontinued after a short trial. Whiting then left Springfield to become assistant editor of the *Albany Evening Times*. In November 1872 he was recalled to the *Republican*, first as head of the local department, but from 1874 as literary editor. He also served as art critic and general editorial writer. In 1910 he resigned the literary desk to become associate editor of the newspaper, and in that capacity he continued until his retirement in 1919.

Whiting was fortunate in being trained for his work in a discriminating school where his intelligence, wide culture, and gift of style were early recognized. Nevertheless, before he became literary editor he underwent a thorough initiation in general newspaper work. As local editor, with three other members of the overworked staff, he personally covered the Williamsburg flood in May 1874, and secured for his paper in record time a notably complete and vivid story of the disaster (Griffin, *post*, 116 ff.). At the literary desk he brought independent judgment and fine insight to the routine work of book-reviewing. But his most widely appreciated contributions to the *Republican* were his editorial essays on general topics, particularly on country life, the pageant of the seasons, and the charms of the local landscape. Two collections of these pieces were published in book form as *The Saunterer* (1886) and *Walks in New England* (1903).

In the literary life of Springfield and in the promotion of civic aims Whiting took a prominent part. He was a kindly adviser of younger writers and journalists, a chronicler of local history, and a poet on numerous public occasions, notably on the dedication of the Soldiers' Monument (1885), the celebration of the founding of Springfield (1911), the opening of the Auditorium (1913), and the dedication of the Municipal Buildings (1913). His literary distinction was recognized by his election to the

Whiting

National Institute of Arts and Letters. He was married on June 12, 1869, to Eliza Rose Gray of Adams, Mass. He died at his country home in Otis, Mass., survived by his wife and their two children.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1922-23; G. S. Merriam, *The Life and Times of Samuel Bowles* (2 vols., 1885); S. B. Griffin, *People and Politics* (1923); Richard Hooker, *The Story of an Independent Newspaper* (1924); obituary and editorial in *Springfield Republican*, June 21, 1922.] G. F. W.

WHITING, GEORGE ELBRIDGE (Sept. 14, 1840-Oct. 14, 1923), organist, composer, was born in Holliston, Mass., the son of Nathan P. and Olive (Chase) Whiting. He early showed his talent for music and when he was five years of age he commenced musical studies with his brother Amos. As a boy he played the piano in a concert at Worcester, Mass., and in 1858 he became the organist of the North Congregational Church in Hartford. By 1862 he was in Boston playing the organ at the Mount Vernon Church, while Edward N. Kirk [*q.v.*] was pastor, and occasionally at the Tremont Temple. During this period he studied the organ with G. W. Morgan, in New York. In 1863 he went to England for study with W. T. Best. Upon his return to America, he was in Albany for three years as organist of St. Joseph's Church, but thereafter returned to Boston and for five years occupied the position of organist and choir director at King's Chapel. For a year he was organist at the Music Hall. In 1867 he was married to Helen Aldrich of Worcester, Mass., and in 1874 went abroad once more for further study. He worked in Berlin with Haupt (harmony) and Radecke (orchestration). From 1876 to 1878 he was in Boston as organist of the Church of the Immaculate Conception, principal instructor of organ at the New England Conservatory of Music, and conductor of the Foster Club. By this time his reputation was well established nationally, and in 1878 Theodore Thomas appointed him head of the organ and composition department of the College of Music in Cincinnati, Ohio. He remained in Cincinnati until 1882, when he returned to Boston to take up once more his duties at the New England Conservatory and to become organist and music director of the Church of the Immaculate Conception. He remained at the Conservatory until 1898, and at the Immaculate Conception until 1910. He died at Cambridge, Mass.

Whiting was a prolific composer and published many works. Among them were a choral march, "Our Country," composed for the inauguration of President Taft in 1909; four concert-études for organ; a "Grand Sonata" for organ; *Twen-*

Whiting

ty Preludes and Postludes for Organ (two volumes); a cantata, *The Tale of the Viking*, with words taken from Longfellow; five masses on plain-chant melodies, and many smaller works for organ as well as anthems and part-songs for chorus. He was one of the foremost organists of his time, ranking with Clarence Eddy, Harrison M. Wild, Henry M. Dunham [*q.v.*]. Although his compositions are little performed today, he had an important part in developing the art of organ-playing in the United States and in adding his contribution to the American literature of music for that instrument.

[In *Who's Who in America*, 1922-23, Whiting gives 1842 as the year of his birth; however, the *Vital Records of Holliston, Mass.* (1908) provide 1840 as the official date. For other biographical data consult: *Baker's Biog. Dict. of Musicians* (3rd ed., 1919); *Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians*, vol. V (3rd ed., 1928); J. T. Howard, *Our Am. Music* (1931); *A Hundred Years of Music in America* (1880), ed. by W. S. B. Mathews; E. E. Truette, "Two American Organists and Composers," *Musician*, May 1910; *Choir and Choral Mag.*, Jan. 1903; *Boston Evening Transcript*, Oct. 15, 1923.] J. T. H.

WHITING, WILLIAM HENRY CHASE (Mar. 22, 1824-Mar. 10, 1865), Confederate soldier, was descended from the Rev. Samuel Whiting who arrived in Boston, Mass., May 26, 1636, and soon settled in Lynn. Although William was born in Biloxi, Miss., his parents, Levi and Mary A. Whiting, were of Massachusetts origin. His father was lieutenant-colonel, 1st Artillery, United States Army. William was prepared for college in Boston and graduated first in his class at Georgetown College, D. C., in 1840. At West Point, in a class (1845) which included Fitz-John Porter, E. Kirby-Smith, and Gordon Granger [*qq.v.*], he established the highest graduate standing that had ever been attained at the Military Academy. Appointed second lieutenant, Corps of Engineers, July 1, 1845, he supervised river and harbor improvements and the construction of fortifications in the South and in California until 1861, working for two years (1856-57) on the Cape Fear River, North Carolina. During this period he married Kate D. Walker, daughter of Maj. John Walker, of Smithville and Wilmington. He was promoted first lieutenant, Mar. 16, 1853, and captain, Dec. 13, 1858, but resigned Feb. 20, 1861, to enter the Confederate service as a major.

After planning new defenses for Charleston harbor and Morris Island, he joined Johnston's Army of the Shenandoah as chief engineer. He arranged the transfer of this army to Manassas, where he was promoted brigadier-general on the field by President Davis (Davis' order, quoted by C. B. Denson, *post*, p. 15). After temporarily commanding Gen. Gustavus W. Smith's

Whiting

division at Seven Pines, May 31, 1862, he received a division permanently. At his suggestion, adopted by General Lee (*Ibid.*, p. 21), early in June his troops reinforced Gen. Thomas J. Jackson [*q.v.*] in the Valley. Returning to Richmond with Jackson, Whiting's division at Gaines's Mill pierced the center of Fitz-John Porter's strong position in a charge characterized by "Stonewall" as an "almost matchless display of daring and valor" (*Official Records*, post, 1 ser., vol. XI, pt. 2, p. 556). After fighting at Malvern Hill, he took command in November 1862 of the military district of Wilmington, N. C. Whiting made the Cape Fear River the best haven in the South for blockade runners, and developed Fort Fisher, at the river's mouth, into the most powerful defensive work of the Confederacy. Appointed a major-general to rank from Feb. 28, 1863, he was suddenly called, in May 1864, to take command at Petersburg, Va. Ill, and unfamiliar with the situation, he failed to execute his part of Beauregard's plan for accomplishing the capture of Butler's army at Drewry's Bluff. Beauregard generously overlooked the error (*Ibid.*, 1 ser., vol. XXXVI, pt. 2, pp. 260-61), and, at his own request, Whiting returned to Wilmington.

Late in December a federal fleet of fifty-five warships bombarded Fort Fisher. Little damage resulted and the fleet departed, only to return on Jan. 13, 1865, and disembark a force of 8,000 troops. General Bragg was ordered to Wilmington, depriving Whiting of the defense of a stronghold which he had safeguarded for nearly three years. Convinced that Fort Fisher would be sacrificed, Whiting repaired thither, refusing command but heroically aiding Colonel Lamb in its defense. After an unprecedented naval bombardment, the Union forces on Jan. 15 assaulted the shattered earthworks. Neither reinforced nor assisted by exterior diversions, the garrison of 1,900 men was overwhelmed and captured. General Whiting, badly wounded, was conveyed to Fort Columbus, Governor's Island, N. Y., where on Mar. 10 he died of his injuries.

Below average height, Whiting was, nevertheless, of martial bearing, handsome, and sinewy. He was idolized by his troops, who affectionately called him "Little Billy." At his best a skilful and dynamic commander, unfortunately, as at Drewry's Bluff, he did not always prove equal to that best; but his contemporaries, Southern and Northern alike, honored him as a brilliant engineer, a dauntless soldier, and a courteous gentleman.

[William Whiting, *Memoir of Rev. Samuel Whiting* (1873); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; C. B. Denson, *An Address . . . Containing a*

Whitlock

Memoir of the Late Maj.-Gen. William Henry Chase Whiting (1895); James Sprunt, *Chronicles of the Cape Fear River, 1660-1916* (1916); G. F. R. Henderson, *Stonewall Jackson and the Am. Civil War* (1898); C. A. Evans, *Confederate Mil. Hist.* (1899); *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War* (4 vols., 1887-88); *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 11, 1865.]
J. M. H.

WHITLOCK, BRAND (Mar. 4, 1869-May 24, 1934), writer, mayor, diplomat, was born at Urbana, Ohio (the Macochee of his stories), the son of the Rev. Elias D. and Mallie (Brand) Whitlock. From his maternal grandfather he perhaps inherited more than his name. Maj. Joseph Carter Brand, a Kentuckian with roots in Virginia and Jacobite Scotland, had freed his slaves, moved to Ohio, entered the law, played a part in Abolitionist politics and in the Civil War, served as consul at Nürnberg and mayor four times of Urbana. The grandson's revolt led him at eighteen into free trade and Democracy. He attended high school in Toledo, whither his family had moved, but did not proceed to college. Six years of journalism in Toledo (1887-90) and Chicago (1891-93) were his higher education of experience. He married at twenty-three and lost his wife four months later. He made friendships that shaped the rest of his life. When John Peter Altgeld [*q.v.*] became governor of Illinois, he invited Whitlock to be his secretary. Whitlock declined, in doubt of the destiny of secretaries to the great, preferring a humbler clerkship in the Secretary of State's office at Springfield (1893-97). Thus it befell him in 1893 to make out in secret for Altgeld the pardons of the last three prisoners of the Haymarket riots of 1886, and to share in the ensuing commotion. During this stormy interlude he also read law with Gen. John M. Palmer [*q.v.*], was admitted to the Illinois bar in 1894, and married Ella Brainerd of Springfield on June 8, 1895. In 1897, after passing examinations for the Ohio bar, he opened an office in Toledo.

An ironic experience determined him never again to act for the prosecution. This gave him leisure for his first novel, *The 13th District* (1902), portraying the moral disintegration of a candidate. Meanwhile he became attorney for a humane society, a relation which cemented a friendship with Mayor "Golden Rule" Jones and drew Whitlock into the neo-democratic movement of the town and the day. In the absence of the regular incumbent, Jones often deputed him to sit as city magistrate, thus quickening his sympathy for the thoughtless or unwitting victim of the law and arming him for his long crusade in favor of a humanized legal procedure, for prison reform, against capital punishment. As Jones's most trusted legal adviser he acquired

Whitlock

renown by winning a suit, in reversal of a former state supreme court decision, that restored the Toledo police to the mayor's control (*Forty Years of It*, pp. 135-36). In 1904 Jones died. Whitlock was thereupon, in 1905, elected to succeed him, on a home-rule, non-partisan, anti-monopoly platform. He served four two-year terms, announcing after his last election (1911) that he would not run again.

On Dec. 22, 1913, he became American minister to Belgium, retiring to the legation at Brussels for a well-earned repose. He had time to publish *Forty Years of It* (1914), the record of his adventures in liberalism. The outbreak of the World War then drove him into more spectacular adventures. He was fortunate in having for a colleague an old friend and remarkable man, the Spanish Marqués de Villalobar. The two remained in Brussels after the exodus of the government, persuaded the burghers into non-resistance, resisted the invaders on countless occasions themselves, but performed countless services for individuals. Whitlock's reports on Edith Cavell excited intense irritation in Berlin, as did his protests against the deportations, while the troubles of the Commission for Relief in Belgium beset his pillow with thorns. If he was not handed his passports long before he asked for them, it was partly because his had been the official credit of repatriating 91,000 Germans in four August nights of 1914. But his presence in Brussels facilitated, alike for friend and foe, the immense task of organizing the distribution of food among the civil population of Belgium and the occupied zone in France. Although he was offered in 1916 the embassy to Petrograd, he chose to follow the Belgian government into exile near Le Havre. After the war the Belgians overwhelmed him with honors. Raised on Sept. 30, 1919, to the rank of ambassador, he resigned in 1922. His last twelve years of broken health were spent chiefly in Brussels and on the Riviera. It is to be noted that he upon whom the clergy had once looked askance ended his life as a devout Episcopalian. He died under an operation at Cannes, where is his grave.

It would be unjust to say that Whitlock was made by the war. In Toledo he was likewise observed to acquit himself with humanity, dignity, and courage. Not only did he insist upon a fair deal for the working man, liberalize the administration of justice, keep the city government free of graft, and break an ice monopoly that weighed upon the poor, he fought and won a resounding battle against the local power and traction interests. His record as mayor, which attracted nation-wide attention, brought him in 1913 the

Whitman

gold medal of the National Institute of Social Sciences. By that time he had published eight books, including his most considered novel, *The Turn of the Balance* (1907), and an essay, *On the Enforcement of Law in Cities* (1910), which grieved the conventional reformer. His *Belgium: A Personal Record* (2 vols., 1919, issued in various editions and translations), being of the stuff of history, is doubtless his best-known work. He later completed the novel begun in 1914, *J. Hardin & Son* (1923), and brought out seven more books before his death. Of these the most elaborate is *La Fayette* (2 vols., 1929), and the last, *The Stranger on the Island* (1933). His fiction, preoccupied as much of it is with the technique of justice, illustrates what he called his vacillation between letters and politics (*Forty Years of It*, p. 86). He does not belong to the strictest sect of the realists, nor is his style in the astringent taste of the years after the war. Be it recorded of him nevertheless that while practising law, governing a city, coping with invaders, and enduring a painful disease, he had the fortitude to produce eighteen books.

[Whitlock left a fairly complete record of his own life in *Forty Years of It and Belgium*. For the Belgian period, see *Correspondence with the United States Ambassador Respecting the Execution of Miss Cavell at Brussels*, Command Paper 8013 (1915); a pamphlet, *The Deportations: Statement by the American Minister to Belgium* (1917); *Papers Relating to the Foreign Relations of the United States, 1918*, supp. 2 (1933), and 1920, vols. I, II (1935-36), containing a few of his dispatches. See also *Who's Who in America, 1932-33*; obituaries and comments in *Toledo News-Bee*, May 24, 25, 1934; *N. Y. Times*, May 25, 27, 1934; *Publishers' Weekly*, June 2, 1934; *Survey* (N. Y.), June 1934.]

H. G. D.—t.

WHITMAN, ALBERY ALLSON (May 30, 1851-June 29, 1901), poet and clergyman of the African Methodist Episcopal Church, was born in slavery in Hart County, Ky., near Mumfordsville. His mother died in 1862, less than a year before he was set free; his father died just after emancipation. After the farm drudgery of his slave boyhood, he became an itinerant manual laborer in shops and on the railroad in Kentucky and southern Ohio. His schooling was brief—probably about seven scattered months. He taught school in Ohio and Kentucky for short periods, and finally entered Wilberforce University, where he remained for six months under the instruction of the Rev. Daniel Alexander Payne [q.v.]. After publishing *Essays on the Ten Plagues and Miscellaneous Poems*, he returned to Wilberforce and brought out in 1873 his second work, *Leelah Misled*. He was not a graduate of Wilberforce but was officially connected with the school for a number of years. In 1877, when an elder of the African Methodist

Episcopal Church and financial agent of Wilberforce, he published, in the interests of Wilberforce, *Not a Man and Yet a Man*, with a group of miscellaneous poems. In 1884 appeared *The Rape of Florida*, later issued under the name of *Twasinta's Seminoles*. His duties as pastor carried him from Ohio to Kansas, Texas, and Georgia. He was influential in establishing many churches. His last work was *An Idyl of the South* (1901), comprising two fairly long poems, "The Octoroon" and "The Southland's Charms and Freedom's Magnitude." He died in Atlanta, Ga.

Whitman's poetry is essentially imitative. His *Leelah Mised* is consciously Byronic; *Not a Man and Yet a Man* is a medley of derivations; *Twasinta's Seminoles* recalls Byron and Tennyson. The shorter poems, humorous, sentimental, and topical commentaries, rely frequently on models such as Bryant and Whittier, and strive for "literary" effect. Although he chose subjects of scope and enduring appeal, and was concerned chiefly with tragedies afflicting either characters of mixed blood or the fast-vanishing Indian, his narratives suffer from digressions and incoherence. The incidents are melodramatic, the characters sentimental stereotypes of "blood and tears" romances. "The Freedman's Triumphant Song" and "The Southland's Charm and Freedom's Magnitude" are intellectually unimpressive, phrasing the conventional insistences upon the negro's patriotism, optimism, and deserts. But in spite of lapses of diction, technique, and taste, Whitman's poetry is fluent, and his love for nature seems real and unforced. His reading, which was wide for a man of such scanty educational opportunities, bears witness both to a genuine love for the English poets and to a great aspiration for self-improvement. Any estimate of his work must remain historical. His *Twasinta's Seminoles* was the first poem in Spenserian stanza and his *Not a Man and Yet a Man* one of the longest poems attempted by a man of color. He was the most considerable poet of his race before Paul Lawrence Dunbar [*q.v.*] in bulk and in familiarity with poetic models, but his distinction is one of ambition rather than achievement.

[The best biog. sources are the prefaces, generally autobiog., of Whitman's publications, especially that of *Leelah Mised*. See also D. W. Culp, *Twentieth Century Negro Lit.* (1902); J. T. Jenifer, *Hist. of the African M. E. Church* (1916); D. A. Payne, *Recollections of Seventy Years* (1888); W. J. Simmons, *Men of Mark* (1887); and Vernon Loggins, *The Negro Author, His Development in America* (1931), which contains the best critical discussion of Whitman's poetry. Other information, including the date of death, has been supplied by Arthur Schomburg and Lawrence Jordan of the N. Y. Pub. Lib.]

S. A. B.

WHITMAN, CHARLES OTIS (Dec. 14, 1842–Dec. 6, 1910), biologist, was born in North Woodstock, Me., the son of Joseph and Marcia (Leonard) Whitman. His ancestry was strictly New England and Puritan. He was a descendant of John Whitman who settled in Weymouth, Mass., about 1638. There is evidence all along the line of his ancestors of great persistence and obstinacy of conviction and belief. His father, a carriage-builder by trade, was a Second Adventist of the hardest kind. His mother was also of New England stock. His early environment was the New England small town and countryside, his grandfather's farm, the open country and the woods; his early education was in the local schools. As a boy he was not interested in usual sports, but was studious, quiet, and rather diffident. His avocations, ornithology and taxidermy, indicated at an early age that zoölogy was to be the ruling interest of his life. He broke with his father's religion and was regarded as an unbeliever. He entered Bowdoin College as a sophomore in 1865, and his commencement address delivered in 1868, "Free Inquiry," was good evidence of an unfettered mind.

From 1868 to 1872 he was principal of Westford Academy, and then taught for two years in the Boston English High School. In the summers of 1873 and 1874, however, he attended Agassiz' summer school of natural history on the Island of Penikese, and then definitely committed himself to scientific pursuits by going to the University of Leipzig to study for three years under the great teacher of zoölogy, Leuckart. He received there the Ph.D. degree. Shortly after his return to America he was appointed to succeed Edward S. Morse [*q.v.*] in the chair of zoölogy in the Imperial University of Japan at Tokyo, and remained there for a period of two years only. On his way back to America he spent six months in research at the zoölogical station of Naples. From 1883 to 1885 Whitman was assistant in zoölogy at the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy at Harvard University. From 1886 to 1889 he was director of the Allis Lake Laboratory at Milwaukee, Wis., from 1889 to 1892 he taught zoölogy at Clark University, Worcester, Mass., and thereafter until the time of his death was professor and head of the department of zoölogy in the University of Chicago. He was director of the Marine Biological Laboratory at Woods Hole, Mass., from its foundation in 1888 to 1908.

Whitman never indulged in popular teaching; in Japan he had only four students. They, however, became the leaders of zoölogy in their country. In America he would accept only a few

research students (see Lillie, in *Journal of Morphology*, post), but he was, nevertheless, a great believer in the vocation of the teacher. As an investigator he was ceaselessly active from 1875 to the time of his death, although he published relatively few technical papers. At his death he left a large accumulation of notes and drawings on evolution in pigeons which were arranged and edited by Oscar Riddle and published under the title *Posthumous Works of C. O. Whitman* by the Carnegie Institution of Washington (No. 257, 3 vols., 1919). His main scientific contributions were in embryology, comparative anatomy, taxonomy, evolution, heredity and animal behavior. His list of more than sixty publications (see Lillie, *Ibid.*) contains a series of delightful essays on theoretical and historical biology, written in a fine, characteristic, polished style. To him belongs the credit for introducing European scientific zoölogy into America, founding, in 1887, the *Journal of Morphology* and establishing a new standard for scientific publication in America. He also edited *Biological Lectures* from 1890 to 1899, and, with M. M. Wheeler, the *Zoölogical Bulletin*, 1897-99. In 1890 he took the leading part in the establishment of the American Morphological Society, which became in 1902 the American Society of Zoölogists. The planning of the Marine Biological Laboratory was done on a national scale and he was successful in securing the cooperation of the leading biologists of the United States. The Laboratory became an ideal station representing all biological interests, available to and governed by all the biologists of the country, and Whitman endowed the institution with original and unique features of organization that have stood the test of time. He was a member of the National Academy of Sciences and a fellow of the American Association for the Advancement of Science.

Whitman's appearance commanded attention for he had many distinctive characteristics. Before forty his hair turned completely white while his beard remained dark. He had blue eyes of startling brilliance and depth, and large, round nostrils. He was quietly courteous in manner and very hospitable to scientific men although he avoided all other society. He never compromised a principle and consequently was frequently involved in controversy. He died in Chicago of pneumonia contracted as a result of exposure, and was buried with simple ceremony at Wood's Hole. He was survived by his wife, Emily Nunn, of Boston, to whom he had been married on Aug. 15, 1884. They had two sons.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1910-11; C. H. Farnam, *Hist. of the Descendants of John Whitman* (1889); C. B. Davenport, "The Personality, Heredity and Work of Charles Otis Whitman," *Am. Naturalist*, Jan. 1917; F. R. Lillie, biographical articles in *Science*, Jan. 13, 1911, *Univ. of Chicago Mag.*, 1911, *Jour. of Morphology*, *Whitman Memorial Vol.*, vol. XXII (1911), No. 4 (containing an account of Whitman's scientific work by E. G. Conklin, A. P. Mathews, T. H. Morgan, J. P. Moore, and Oscar Riddle); A. P. Mathews, biographical article in *Science*, Jan. 13, 1911; E. S. Morse, "Biographical Memoir of Charles Otis Whitman," *Acad. of Sci. Biog. Memoirs*, vol. VII (1913); Tomotaro Iwakawa, Chiyomatsu Ishikawa, Katashi Takahashi, articles in Japanese on Whitman in Japan, *Mag. of Zoölogy* (Tokyo), vol. XXIII (1911); Oscar Riddle, "A Note on Professor Whitman's Unpublished Work," *Univ. of Chicago Mag.*, vol. IV; R. M. Strong, "Some Reminiscences of the Late Professor C. O. Whitman," *Auk*, Jan. 1912; *Chicago Daily News*, Dec. 7, 1910.]
F. R. L.

WHITMAN, EZEKIEL (Mar. 9, 1776-Aug. 1, 1866), representative in Congress, jurist, son of Josiah and Sarah (Sturtevant) Whitman, and descendant of John Whitman who settled in Weymouth, Mass., about 1638, was born in Bridgewater (later East Bridgewater), Mass. His father died when he was two years old. In 1783 his mother married again, and young Ezekiel went to live with his uncle, the Rev. Levi Whitman of Wellfleet, who gave him a rudimentary education. At the age of fourteen he prepared for college under the Rev. Kilborn Whitman of Pembroke, and after fifteen months' study he entered Rhode Island College (later Brown University) in 1791. Desperately poor, he was compelled to leave college in his senior year through lack of funds. He returned just before commencement and, on passing his examinations, received the degree of A.B. in 1795. He disliked Latin and Greek but excelled in other studies. Slow of speech and of motion, he pursued an independent way, and, though he was eccentric and obstinate at times, his honesty and integrity brought him respect. When graduated, Whitman was without funds and considered joining a company of players then performing in Providence, but his friend Peleg Chandler dissuaded him from this as well as from going to sea. He then studied law, first with Benjamin Whitman of Hanover and then with Nahum Mitchell in his native town. In 1796 he spent a year in Kentucky, where he had gone to settle the estate of a deceased Bridgewater citizen. In the spring of 1799, having been admitted to the bar of Plymouth County, he decided to begin the practice of law in Maine, and set out alone on horseback for Turner. In September he removed to New Gloucester, where he remained until January 1807 with steadily increasing success. He then removed to Portland. He was an able jury lawyer, using simple and direct methods, eloquent by reason of clarity and force, and not

Whitman

through rhetorical display. He was a successful advocate for merchants presenting claims under the treaty with Spain in 1819 and later in similar cases under the convention with France of July 1831. Many students studied in his office, among them Simon Greenleaf and Albion K. Parris [*qq.v.*].

Though he preferred the law to politics, he served as representative in Congress from Cumberland County, March 1809 to March 1811. In 1815 and 1816 he was a member of the executive council of Massachusetts. In 1816 he was a member of the Brunswick Convention, which met to consider the separation of Maine from Massachusetts. When members tried by misinterpreting the law to make it seem that the necessary five-ninths of the voters had voted for separation, he vigorously repudiated the action. Again elected to Congress in 1816, he served three continuous terms (March 1817–June 1822). He defended the bill authorizing the apprehension of foreign seamen deserting from merchant ships in the ports of the United States (*Annals of Congress*, 15 Cong., 2 Sess., p. 362). He favored restrictions on slavery in Missouri but opposed the same restrictions in Arkansas (*Ibid.*, p. 1274). He opposed Henry Clay's successful attempts to unite the admission of Missouri with that of Maine (*Ibid.*, 16 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 836, 1407) and voted against the bill admitting the two states together (for his defense see M. Kingsley and others, *Address to the People of Maine*, 1820). He addressed Congress frequently on the Florida question, strongly condemning Jackson for his action there. In 1819 he was a member of the convention which formed a constitution for Maine. He resigned from Congress, June 1, 1822, in order to take up his duties as judge of the court of common pleas, a position to which Governor Parris had appointed him on Feb. 4. On Dec. 10, 1841, he succeeded Judge Nathan Weston as chief justice of the supreme court of Maine, an office which he filled until Oct. 23, 1848, when, under the provisions of the state constitution, he was compelled to resign. The honesty and integrity for which he was noted in his youth, and later in Congress, enhanced his reputation as a judge. Though ordinarily he was quiet and deliberate, he could act quickly and vigorously in an emergency. His judicial opinions are to be found in *Maine Reports* (vols. XXI–XXIX). In 1832 he published *Memoir of John Whitman and His Descendants*.

His wife, Hannah Mitchell, the sister of his legal instructor, whom he married Oct. 31, 1799, died after a paralytic shock, Mar. 28, 1852. They had a son and two daughters, one of whom mar-

Whitman

ried William Willis, 1794–1870 [*q.v.*]. Left lonely and desolate by his wife's death, in October 1852 he returned to East Bridgewater, where like many of his family he died at an advanced age. He was buried in Portland.

[See *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); William Willis, *A Hist. of the Law, the Courts, and the Lawyers of Me.* (1863); *Biog. Encyc. of Me. of the Nineteenth Century* (1885); C. H. Farnam, *Hist. of the Descendants of John Whitman of Weymouth, Mass.* (1889); Nahum Mitchell, *Hist. of the Early Settlement of Bridgewater* (1840); Charles Hamlin, in *Green Bag*, Oct. 1895; obituary notices in *New England Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Oct. 1866, *Bangor Daily Whig and Courier*, Aug. 4, 1866, and *Daily Portland Press*, Aug. 8, 1866. Comparison should be made between the biog. letter of Peleg Chandler to William Willis, Aug. 23, 1843, and the letter of Ezekiel Whitman to Willis, Apr. 5, 1863 (both in the Willis MSS., colls. of the Me. Hist. Soc.).]

R. E. M.

WHITMAN, MARCUS (Sept. 4, 1802–Nov. 29, 1847), physician, missionary, pioneer, was born at Rushville, N. Y., the third son of Beza and Alice (Green) Whitman, both of colonial New England stock. On his father's side he was descended from John Whitman who settled at Weymouth, Mass., and was made a freeman of the colony in 1638. Marcus was educated partly at Plainfield, Mass., where he lived in his paternal grandfather's family; he studied medicine under Dr. Ira Bryant of Rushville, began practise, and in 1832 was awarded the degree of M.D. by the College of Physicians and Surgeons of the Western District of New York, at Fairfield, Herkimer County. After eight years of practise, four in Canada and four at Wheeler, N. Y., Whitman proffered his services as "physician, teacher, or agriculturist" to the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. The Board sent him to the West in 1835 with Rev. Samuel Parker [*q.v.*] to make a missionary reconnaissance in Oregon. From Green River, where delegations of western Indians met them sympathetically, Whitman returned to the East and prepared to begin the Oregon mission a year earlier than had been contemplated.

In February 1836, at Angelica, N. Y., he married Narcissa Prentiss, who, like himself, had enlisted under the Board. He secured the Rev. Henry Harmon Spalding and his wife and W. H. Gray, a layman, to assist him. Two Indian boys he had taken East helped to drive the cattle and pack-animals. As far as Green River the mission party traveled under the protection of the American Fur Company. There they fell in with a Hudson's Bay Company caravan which lightened their way to the lower Columbia. Wagons had never passed Fort Hall, but Whitman took a light vehicle, converted into a cart, as far as Fort Boise, thus gaining credit for opening that portion of the wagon road to Ore-

gon. Taking white women across the continent to Oregon was a feat that caught the popular imagination and stimulated emigration thither. The Whitman party reached Fort Walla Walla, at the junction of Walla Walla River with the Columbia, on the first of September. Near that point Parker had selected a situation for a mission to the Cayuses and he had chosen others on the Clearwater among the Nez Percés and on the Spokane among the Flatheads. The party first passed down the river to Fort Vancouver to procure supplies, then founded two stations, Waiilatpu in Walla Walla Valley and Lapwai near the present Lewiston, Idaho. The Whitmans and W. H. Gray remained at Waiilatpu, the Spaldings had charge at Lapwai. The Spokane station was not founded until two years later, after the arrival in 1838 of two more ministers, Cushing Eells and Elkanah Walker, with their wives. The Methodists had begun a mission on the Willamette in 1834; the Catholic missions in Oregon were begun in 1838.

For a time the work among the up-river Indians went forward promisingly. Mrs. Spalding was notably successful as a teacher, while Whitman and Spalding both taught the Indians to farm by means of irrigation, and to appreciate tame cattle, better housing, and some of the other amenities of civilized living. Dissensions in the missionary fraternity, however, engendered complaints to the Board, which, in 1842, ordered one of the stations discontinued and part of the force sent home. Whitman believed this order might be withdrawn if proper representations were made at Boston, and it was for that reason—not, as has been so often asserted, to “save Oregon” politically—that he, with the consent of his co-workers, made the famous “winter ride” east in 1842–43. He left Waiilatpu Oct. 3, 1842, on horseback, with a single companion, A. L. Lovejoy, expecting to cross the mountains during that month and to reach St. Louis by Dec. 1. This he could readily have done under usual conditions, but at Fort Hall he learned that some of the intervening tribes were hostile, and therefore turned south by way of Taos and Bent’s Fort. On that long detour winter overtook the travelers, who barely escaped destruction. Nevertheless, Whitman reached Boston early in April, had a successful interview with his Board, and also visited Washington, where he conferred with the secretary of war and perhaps others. He accompanied the great emigration of that year to Oregon, affording the emigrants much aid as physician and, over a portion of the route, as guide, but he did not raise that emigrating company as has been

claimed: the “Oregon fever,” the Linn Land Donation Bill, and other agencies were responsible.

Whitman’s missionary outlook, roseate for a time, now became discouraging. Contesting the field with the Catholics, whose ceremonialism and pageantry appealed strongly to the natives, was no light task. This was one major difficulty. The presence among the Indians of vicious white men and half breeds was another disturbing factor. With the passing of the years Whitman, who had been a friend of all the Cayuses, came to be regarded by some with coldness and even malice. Their estrangement was so menacing that he partly resolved to remove his family to a place of safety, but unfortunately he delayed too long, and accidental circumstances precipitated a tragedy. The emigrants of 1847 brought the measles in epidemic form. Among the Indian children the disease proved virulent. Whitman’s medicine failed to help them, though it kept white children alive. The terrible inference that he was poisoning their children caused the Cayuse outbreak, Nov. 29, 1847, in which Whitman, his wife, and twelve other persons were atrociously murdered. The Whitman massacre led to an Indian war, waged largely by the Oregon settlers, for the punishment of the murderers. The news of the tragedy, carried to Washington during the winter by Joseph L. Meek [*q.v.*], may have hastened the passage of the Oregon Territory law, and it certainly aroused general sympathy for the isolated community on the Columbia.

In 1843 Whitman was described by Horace Greeley [*q.v.*] as “a noble pioneer . . . a man fitted to be a chief in rearing a moral empire among the wild men of the wilderness” (*New York Tribune*, Mar. 29, 1843). His outstanding traits were vigor, resourcefulness, stubborn determination, optimism. Completely dedicated to his cause, he discounted the multiplying evidences of failure; faith, zeal, hopefulness occasionally submerged judgment. No physical portrait of him exists, but from reports, he may be described as an ardent soul in an intensely dynamic body.

[C. W. Smith, *A Contribution toward a Bibliog. of Marcus Whitman* (1909), repr. from *Wash. Hist. Quart.*, Oct. 1908, lists nearly 200 works; E. G. Bourne, “The Legend of Marcus Whitman,” *Am. Hist. Rev.*, Jan. 1901, repr. in *Essays in Hist. Criticism* (1901), destroys the myth that “Whitman saved Oregon”; Myron Eells, *Marcus Whitman* (1909), sympathetic, but not wholly sound historically, contains the important letters and journal of Narcissa Whitman, the originals of which, with other Whitman sources, are owned by the Ore. Hist. Soc.; an utterly contrasted work, also valuable for its documentary material, reproduced in part from papers in the Congregational Library, Boston, is W. I. Marshall, *The Acquisition of Oregon* (a

Whitman

vols., 1911); a concise general history of the Whitman Mission is in Joseph Schafer, *A Hist. of the Pacific Northwest* (2nd ed., 1918); see also list of graduates in *Circular and Catalogue of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of the Western District of the State of N. Y.* . . . 1839-40 (1839); C. H. Farnam, *Hist. of the Descendants of John Whitman of Weymouth, Mass.* (1889); C. J. F. Binney, *The Hist. and Geneal. of the Prentice or Prentiss Family* (1883); *Trans. . . . Ore. Pioneer Asso.*, 1891 (1893) and 1893 (1894); *Missionary Herald*, 1835-47.] J.S.

WHITMAN, SARAH HELEN POWER

(Jan. 19, 1803-June 27, 1878), poet, was born in Providence, R. I., second of three children of Nicholas and Anna (Marsh) Power. Her father became a sea-faring man and was absent once for a period of nineteen years, so that the influence of her mother dominated her in practical matters most of her life. She attended private school in Providence and for a time, when she was residing with an aunt, Mrs. Cornelius Bogert, in Jamaica, L. I. In her mature years she read widely in French, German, Spanish, and Italian. After her marriage to John Winslow Whitman, attorney and inventor, at Jamaica, on July 10, 1828, she lived in Boston, but after his death in 1833, she returned to Providence to live with her mother and sister. The house on the corner of Benefit and Church Streets was her home for more than forty years. Her first poem, "Retrospection," was published in Mrs. Sarah J. Hale's *Ladies' Magazine* in 1829, with the signature "Helen." For the remainder of her life she contributed to various magazines verses and articles on religious and literary topics. She was interested especially in mystical discussions and in 1851 published in the *New York Tribune* articles on spiritualism, which were widely reprinted and served to extend her growing correspondence, especially with other writers. Though her first book of verse, *Hours of Life and Other Poems*, did not appear until 1853, she had already been generously represented in R. W. Griswold's *The Female Poets of America* (2nd edition, 1859) and other anthologies, and had frequently been mentioned with praise by critics, especially by Edgar A. Poe [*q.v.*].

Helen Whitman (as she preferred to be named) is remembered chiefly as the woman to whom Poe became engaged after the death of his wife, Virginia, and to whom he wrote the second of his poems entitled "To Helen." He first met Mrs. Whitman in September 1848. The engagement, which followed visits to Providence and a correspondence in a style of heightened romantic passion, was finally broken in December 1848, partly through the poet's instability and partly through the influence of Mrs. Whitman's mother. For Helen Whitman, Poe supplied the chief romantic experience of her life. She always held

Whitman

that "Annabel Lee" was his message to her, and she cherished his memory faithfully. In 1860 she published her book, *Edgar Poe and His Critics*, in his defense. Of her *Poems*, which she had collected for printing, and which were published by her literary executor, William F. Channing, in 1879, sixteen are associated with Poe and many others echo his cadences and even his words. She generously supplied to a succession of writers biographical material relating to Poe, and in the case of John H. Ingram, the English biographer, she may fairly be considered a collaborator, so copiously did she supply him with aid.

After her mother's death in 1860, the care of her younger sister, Anna, who was eccentric, devolved upon her and conditioned all of her later life. Her verses "In Memoriam," dated April 1878, show that within three months of her own death she wrote with clearness and grace. She thought of herself as frail and her use of ether was supposed to be associated with a weak heart. She died at the home of her friend, Mrs. Albert Dailey, where she lived during the short interval between her sister's death and her own, and was buried in the North Burial Ground in Providence. In 1909, *The Last Letters of Edgar Allan Poe to Sarah Helen Whitman* was published. Two portraits of Mrs. Whitman hang in Providence. The one by Giovanni Thompson in the Athenaeum was painted when she was a widow of thirty-five; the other, in the Hay Library, by John N. Arnold was painted in 1869. She was slight and graceful in figure, quick and vivacious in movement. Her brown hair framed a pale delicately featured face with deep-set eyes. Intellectually she combined with her romantic love of the poetic and the unusual a very sane and realistic sense of the practical. Her letters reveal an honest, generous nature, tolerant and many-sided but cautious and fearful of giving offense. Her poetry compares favorably with that of other popular American women poets of her time; it has grace and sincerity but little originality or vigor. Wide reading is reflected in her lines.

[Caroline Ticknor, *Poe's Helen* (1916); *The Last Letters of Edgar Allan Poe to Sarah Helen Whitman* (1909), ed. by J. A. Harrison and Charlotte F. Dailey; letters from Mrs. Whitman to J. H. Ingram, Univ. of Va.; *Providence Daily Jour.*, July 1, 1878.] J.S.W.

WHITMAN, WALT (May 31, 1819-Mar. 26, 1892), poet, was born at West Hills, in the town of Huntington, Long Island, of parents in whom Dutch and English blood predominated. His first known ancestor, Joseph Whitman, seems to have come from England to Stratford, Conn., and thence to Huntington about 1660. The family settled as farmers in the hamlet of West Hills, where Nehemiah Whitman, the poet's great-

Whitman

grandfather, owned several hundred acres, worked by slaves. Nehemiah's widow is said by the poet to have been a great swarthy woman who smoked tobacco and swore at her slaves from the back of a vicious horse which she rode like a man. Their son Jesse married Hannah Brush, a schoolmistress, in 1775, and one of his children was Walter Whitman (1789-1855), the father of the poet. Walter, who added the occupation of carpenter to that of farmer, was a large, silent man; he inherited a leaning toward the Quakers and toward Elias Hicks [*q.v.*], the famous preacher whom the poet himself was always to remember and revere. The son, given his father's name, signed it to his writings until 1855, when he changed it to Walt, as he had been known at home. His father was married in 1816 to Louisa Van Velsor (1795-1873), of Cold Spring, Huntington. Her father, Maj. Cornelius Van Velsor, a horse-breeder whose joviality and stout red face his grandson liked to celebrate, was pure Dutch, but he had married a woman (Amy Williams) of Welsh descent and Quaker leanings. The poet has had more to say about his mother than about his father; she was not educated, but in sympathy and understanding she was "perfect," and his relations to her were always very close. He was the second of nine children, the eldest and youngest of whom were mentally defective.

In 1823 or shortly thereafter the family moved to Brooklyn, then a town of less than 10,000 inhabitants. Here the poet spent a few years in the public schools, later being remembered by one of his teachers as "a big, good-natured lad, clumsy and slovenly in appearance, but not otherwise remarkable" (*Uncollected Poetry and Prose*, I, xxvi). In the summers he was taken on visits back to Huntington and to other places on Long Island, and he was subsequently to believe that the early knowledge thus gained of life on farm and seashore, among haymakers, eel-fishers, baymen, and pilots, was one of the few important influences upon his work. The shore, both then and during his young manhood, drew him to it whenever he was free; "I loved, after bathing, to race up and down the hard sand, and declaim Homer or Shakespere to the surf and sea-gulls by the hour" (*Autobiographia*, pp. 23-24). But he was to be a poet of cities as well as of the sea, and his reminiscences in later life were also of the Brooklyn he had known as a boy, with its old houses and its winding streets, and with its ferries that went across the East River to New York.

His schooling ended in his thirteenth year, or possibly in his eleventh (*Uncollected Poetry and*

Prose, I, xxvii). At eleven he was an office boy first for a lawyer and then for a doctor, the lawyer's son subscribing for him to a circulating library which introduced him to the *Arabian Nights* and to Sir Walter Scott. In the summer of his thirteenth year he became a printer's devil in the office of the *Long Island Patriot*, whence he went in the same capacity to the *Long Island Star*. This was the beginning of his long acquaintance with newspapers, and of a career which during three decades was to identify him with a bewildering number of editorial offices. Between 1833, when his family moved back to Long Island, and 1836, when he joined them there for a brief while, he may have been a journeyman compositor in Brooklyn and New York, making occasional contributions to the papers he worked for and getting his first taste of the theatre and the opera, those mainstays of his education a little later on.

Between 1836 and 1841 he confined his wanderings to Long Island, teaching seven schools in as many towns and editing the *Long Islander* at Huntington in 1838-39. His contributions to this and other local papers were conventional in their youthful sentiment, the verses dealing generally with the themes of loneliness, unrequited affection, and the grave. In 1839-40, when he alternated between teaching and typesetting at Jamaica, he impressed the wife of his employer, the publisher of the *Long Island Democrat*, as "a dreamy, impracticable youth," "untidy," "inordinately indolent," "morose," "not at all in tune with his surroundings," and insultingly indifferent to children. "He was a genius who lived, apparently, in a world of his own" (*Uncollected Poetry and Prose*, I, xxxiii-xxxiv). This world included books among other things, for he was beginning by his own later testimony to read the Bible, Shakespeare, Ossian, the Greek tragic poets, the ancient Hindu poets, the *Nibelungenlied*, the poems of Scott, and Dante. He was also interested in politics; he electioneered as a Democrat in Queens County in 1840, and in 1841 he was one of several speakers at a Tammany mass meeting in City Hall Park, New York. Yet even this early it would appear that his thoughts turned frequently in upon himself.

From 1841 to 1848 Whitman was associated with at least ten newspapers or magazines in New York and Brooklyn: the *Aurora*, the *Sun*, the *Tattler*, *Brother Jonathan*, the *Statesman*, the *Democrat*, the *American Review*, the *Columbian*, the *Democratic Review*, and the *Brooklyn Eagle*. The two last were the most important. The *Democratic Review* was the best literary

journal of the day, which meant that Whitman's contributions to it between 1841 and 1845 admitted him to the company of Hawthorne, Poe, Bryant, Longfellow, Lowell, Thoreau, and Whittier. His contributions were not poems but stories—now in the manner of Hawthorne, now in the manner of Poe; sentimental, melancholy, and melodramatic. The few poems he printed elsewhere, while they were competent exercises in conventional verse forms, had nothing either of the method or of the quality which eventually were to distinguish his poetry from that of all others. Their subject matter also was routine, as was that of a temperance novel, *Franklin Evans; or, The Inebriate, a Tale of the Times*, which Whitman wrote for an extra issue of the *New World* in 1842, and which in its bombast and bathos failed to raise itself above the level of rhetoric on which a great deal of reform literature was being written at the moment. All the while Whitman was familiarizing himself with the varied life of the metropolis; he sauntered about the streets, haunted the omnibuses and ferries, became intimate with drivers and pilots, strolled off to the beaches and the bathing crowds, went regularly to the Bowery Theatre to see Fanny Kemble, the younger Kean, the elder Booth, Macready, Edwin Forrest, and Charlotte Cushman, listened to public speeches, and intoxicated himself at the opera with the "vocalism of sun-bright Italy." When in January 1846 he became editor of the *Brooklyn Eagle*, a Democratic newspaper, he was equipped both by his personal and by his professional experience to conduct, as he did for two years, a brisk editorial page which was on the whole enlightened and well written, though naturally it never gave expression to a soul which even in these busy years was possessed with a sense of separateness and bewilderment. Whitman supported most of the contemporary reforms, local and national; he reviewed as many as 200 new books; he celebrated the joys of living in Brooklyn; and on the question of slavery he moved rapidly in the Free-Soil direction—losing his position, indeed, when in January 1848 he protested too vehemently against the failure of the Democratic party to face the issue of slavery in the new states. He was once more without a job.

Within a month, however, he was on his way south, having contracted in a theatre lobby to write for the New Orleans *Crescent*. With his brother Jeff he spent two weeks in February crossing Pennsylvania and Virginia and steaming down the Ohio and Mississippi rivers toward a different sort of city from any that he had known. New Orleans undoubtedly charmed him.

His work was not arduous, so that he had ample leisure for exploring the markets, the levees, the barrooms, the sidewalks, and the cemeteries. Certain of his sketches for the *Crescent* indicate a susceptibility to the women of New Orleans. But it is not necessary to believe the legend that he fell in love with one of these and that the attachment colored all of his later life and work. His statement to John Addington Symonds in 1890 that he was the father of six illegitimate children was not accepted by some of his best friends as true, nor is it more generally credited; and even if it was true there is no evidence that the mother of any of the children had been met in New Orleans. Vague assertions by Whitman in his old age concerning later trips to the South have transferred the scene of his "romance" elsewhere; but it remains doubtful whether he took any such trips. The poem, "Once I Pass'd through a Populous City," has been offered as evidence; but a manuscript version of this poem (*Uncollected Poetry and Prose*, II, 102-03) reveals that it originally referred to an attachment with a man, not a woman. Nor is it possible to say with certainty that Whitman began now, and only now, to write his characteristic poetry; one of his notebooks (*Ibid.*, II, 63 ff.) makes it reasonably clear that he was experimenting introspectively with sexual themes before 1848. The importance of the residence in New Orleans can easily be exaggerated, though it may be significant in that it introduced Whitman to a portion of the country he would never have seen otherwise. As for a romance, it is just as conceivable that he failed to find one there, and that this failure—in a scene so suitable for it—precipitated the lonely *Leaves of Grass*. At any rate, Whitman left New Orleans with his brother after three months, coming home by way of St. Louis, Chicago, the Great Lakes, Niagara Falls, Albany, and the Hudson.

In Brooklyn he returned ostensibly to journalism, writing for the *Freeman*, a Barnburner paper, in 1848-49, for the *Daily Advertiser* in 1850, and for various unknown papers between 1850 and 1854. For two years, 1857-59, he edited the *Brooklyn Times*, and in 1861-62 he published a long series of articles on the early history of Brooklyn in the *Standard*. But he had returned, as only he knew for the time being, to something of much greater importance to himself than journalism. For it was now that he entered definitely upon the seven-year period which came to its end and climax with the publication in 1855 of *Leaves of Grass*.

It has been customary to suppose that Whitman passed through some mystical experience

shortly before he wrote the twelve poems which composed the first edition of *Leaves of Grass*, and that this experience consisted in his having a sudden, full apprehension of himself. It is likely that his state of mind throughout the early 1850's was extraordinary, since the book which resulted was extraordinary; but his knowledge of himself was a much older thing. The illumination, if illumination there was, would appear to have been a discovery not of his own nature, which he already knew too well, but of a way in which that nature might be presented to the world and so justified. His existence up to this point must have seemed unsatisfactory to him, not only because in the outward matter of a profession he had managed to be little more than a knockabout journalist, but also, and this is more important, because in inward matters pertaining to his own soul he had been forced to realize how unlike the rest of the world he was. He was to celebrate himself as an "average man," and was always to insist that *Leaves of Grass* had no other value than that; yet he was anything but an average man, and, ignorant though he may have remained concerning his fundamental nature, he must have admitted his uniqueness long before 1850. Early and late his writings bear testimony to the sense of isolation which pursued him. His passion for rubbing through crowds on ferries and buses was not the passion of one whose need for society is normally satisfied. The theme of separation is constant in his work, both prose and verse. He was reserved to the end, so that among his final worshippers there was not one who knew whether he had ever enjoyed his complete confidence.

He was tall and heavy, but he was not the robust individual he claimed to be. Both his body and his mind moved slowly, dreamily. His eyes, as may best be seen in the portraits of 1855, 1863, and 1869, were heavy-lidded and uncommunicative; Emerson spoke of them as "terrible"; John Burroughs called them "dumb, yearning, relentless, immodest, unhuman" (Barrus, *post*, p. 15). Burroughs also is authority for the statement that Whitman's body was "that of a child," and that there was always "something fine, delicate, womanly in him" (*Ibid.*, p. 265). He was more than moderate in his habits, he was fastidious; he never smoked. He was fond of cooking, bathing, and nursing, and he always paid the strictest attention to the dress both of himself and of his acquaintances. As a very young man he was a dandy; after he came back from New Orleans he cultivated the rough garments which in the early photographs made him famous; later on, in Washington, he carefully prescribed the fashion

in which his shirts should be made, and invariably wore a gray suit; in his old age his open, lace-edged collar revealed a smooth, delicate neck, he wore in his shirt-bosom a pearl stud approximately an inch in diameter, and he regularly bathed his face and hands with eau de cologne.

Earlier than 1850 he must have recognized that his impulses were extraordinary. He was inordinately excitable by things and persons that touched him, and his notebooks of 1847 (*Uncollected Poetry and Prose*, II, 63) show how painfully conscious of the fact he was. He has been called autoerotic, erethistic, and homosexual; nor is it possible to doubt that some such extremes of nomenclature are necessary to explain certain passages in the "Song of Myself." For in those passages he does not seem to be inventing aptitudes and habits for himself; they could not have been invented, and furthermore, whatever deliberate construction he may have seen fit then or later to place upon them, their treatment retains many a trace of the uneasiness and the terror which a contemplation of them had inspired in him. That he loved men more than women was a fact which he was subsequently to erect into a reason for claiming special insight into the principle upon which democracies would hold together. The fact remains, however, that love for his own sex is the only kind of love about which he is ever personal or convincing, and that in his correspondence he reserves the word "darling" for his mother and for young men alone.

All this has nothing to do with his being a great poet, but it has much to do with the state of mind out of which *Leaves of Grass* grew with such slow and conscious effort. That effort was put forth both by the artist and by the man—was put forth by the man, indeed, in order that he might become an artist and so free himself from the slavery of self-contemplation. *Leaves of Grass* purports to be a poem about "Myself." But in one very important sense it is not personal at all. Or if it is personal, it exploits two selves in Whitman, one natural and one created. The created self is the one which the world has enjoyed, and it is one of the most magnificent fabrications of modern times. Whitman discovered the way to it through a number of channels, the broadest and deepest of these being undoubtedly his reading. Mention has been made of his early acquaintance with Scott and Homer and Shakespeare, the last of whom he knew in the theatre as well as from the printed page and continued throughout his life to discuss with significant eloquence. It is likely, however, that his immediate illumination came through intellectual con-

tact with contemporaries. His review for the *Eagle* in 1846 of Goethe's autobiography shows how excited he was before the spectacle of a man who had explored the universe in terms of himself. Early and late Carlyle stood huge upon his horizon, helping him to find a prose style and convincing him that mystical significances could be discovered in the social behavior of men. Yet it was from Emerson that he caught the final, determining fire. Later on he denied this, attempting, unsuccessfully, to establish that he had never read Emerson before 1855 (*Uncollected Poetry and Prose*, I, 132). It is impossible to read either the early notebooks or the first edition of *Leaves of Grass* without feeling the presence of Emerson everywhere—in the epigrammatic style of the preface and the twelve poems, in the nature of the things said, and in the quality of the egoism. From Emerson he learned his fundamental lesson, that a man could accept and celebrate himself in cosmic language. He could transfer his vision from the eccentric, the unique self to the general, the impersonal one. He could move at once from doubt of Walt Whitman to faith in Man, of whom he might take what he called "Myself" as representative. Bound as he was to brood upon his own nature, he found in Emerson a way to do so which would legitimize his emotions, liberate himself, and fascinate the world. He seems to have been assisted and supported in this acceptance of himself by the circumstance that in 1849 he had his "bumps" read at the phrenological cabinet of Fowler and Wells in New York and was told that he possessed an unusually high degree of every human quality. From the importance he attached to his own "chart of bumps" and to the claims of phrenology generally it would appear that the experience had convinced him of his signal sanity and his remarkable representativeness; it was thence, perhaps, that he gained the confidence to assert of himself in an anonymous review he wrote of *Leaves of Grass* in 1855 that he was "of pure American breed, large and lusty . . . a naive, masculine, affectionate, contemplative, sensual, imperious person" (*In Re Walt Whitman*, p. 23).

At the same time that he experimented in his notebooks with a new form and mood of poetry he reflected also upon a possible career which he might have as an orator. He never surrendered, indeed, his vision of himself as one who might go forth among the American people and astonish them with fresh and forceful utterances. His notebooks show that he practised even the gestures of the platform, and there is abundant evidence that he devoted a great deal of his time to

the planning and writing of lectures. The style of his poetry can best be explained in terms of his apprenticeship in declamation. His temper, however, was not the positive temper of the happy orator, and he seems to have recognized this, as he recognized that the printed broadsides which he also conceived as a medium of expression might not be the most satisfactory medium. At any rate it was to poetry that he applied himself with the greatest zeal in the years after his return from New Orleans, and it was through his poetry, much of which must have been written while he helped his father build houses in Brooklyn (1851-54), that he was to become famous around the world.

Whatever hopes of fame he had, however, were confounded by the reception of his first performance. *Leaves of Grass*, printed in 1855, was a failure with the public. It was a tall, thin volume containing a long preface in prose and twelve poems without titles. The preface rendered an Emersonian account of the relation between the miraculous universe and the no less miraculous soul of man; predicted the future greatness of the American people, who "of all nations at any time upon the earth have probably the fullest poetical nature"; and prescribed the duties of the American poet, as well as suggested the broad rules of his art. The poems included those later to be known as "Song of Myself," "The Sleepers," "I Sing the Body Electric," and "There was a Child Went Forth." The book was incomprehensible to some readers and shocking to others, and it still is one of the most difficult of all books to understand. The man who wrote it never fully understood himself—never, perhaps, understood how excellent he was merely as a poet, occupied as he was both then and later with the thought that he must be first of all a prophet. The complexity of his temperament explains the baffling way he took of gliding back and forth in these poems between his actual and his assumed self; the subtlety and the power of his faculties are evidenced everywhere by images and cadences beyond which no modern poet has gone in the direction either of explicitness or of ellipsis.

The book struck home here and there. A copy sent to Concord elicited the famous letter in which Emerson said: "I am not blind to the worth of the wonderful gift of *Leaves of Grass*. I find it the most extraordinary piece of wit and wisdom that America has yet contributed. I am very happy in reading it, as great power makes us happy. . . . I greet you at the beginning of a great career, which yet must have had a long foreground somewhere, for such a start" (Emory Holloway, *Whitman. An Interpretation in*

Narrative, 1926, p. 118). Emerson was never to publish a word in praise of Whitman, and he is said to have recanted some of this praise in conversation; but he already had done enough. Whitman says he visited him soon in Brooklyn; certainly Thoreau and Bronson Alcott came down to see him, as Bryant came over from Manhattan. There were a few favorable reviews among many that were indignant or bewildered; in *Putnam's Monthly Magazine* for September 1855 Charles Eliot Norton in an unsigned article mingled disapprobation with astonished praise, confining to the secrecy of his desk a poem which he wrote at the same time in imitation of a book that had overwhelmed him against his will; and Edward Everett Hale was complimentary in the *North American Review* for January 1856 (unsigned, in "Critical Notices"). But for the most part the book fell dead from the printer's hands, and even the three rhapsodic reviews of it which Whitman himself wrote for the *Brooklyn Times*, the *American Phrenological Journal*, and the *United States and Democratic Review* failed of any noticeable effect. He could not have known at the moment that a few copies of *Leaves of Grass* had crossed the Atlantic to England, where in time they were to arouse a tempest of admiration.

After a brief retreat to eastern Long Island Whitman returned to the city "with the confirmed resolution, from which I never afterward wavered, to go on with my poetic enterprise in my own way and finish it as well as I could" (*Uncollected Poetry and Prose*, I, liii). By the next year, 1856, he had a second edition ready. This was printed by Fowler and Wells, and it included among twenty-one new poems "Salut au Monde," "Song of the Broad-Axe," "By Blue Ontario's Shore," "Crossing Brooklyn Ferry," and "Song of the Open Road." Stamped on the back in gold letters was the unauthorized legend: "I greet you at the beginning of a great career, R. W. Emerson." An appendix inside reprinted certain press notices and a long letter from the author to Emerson, "dear Friend and Master." This edition was even more unfavorably received, an additional reason for dislike now being the presence of such exploitations of the sexual theme as "Spontaneous Me" and "A Woman Waits for Me." Fowler and Wells, after selling, it is said, a thousand copies, refused to handle the volume any longer, and so it too fell into an apparent oblivion, though certain infatuated readers of it were to be heard from later.

The four years which elapsed before the third edition of 1860 were spent in necessary newspa-

per work and in writing more than a hundred new poems. It was during this time also that Whitman began to frequent the "Bohemian" society of authors, actors, and artists at Pfaff's restaurant in New York, where he made valuable literary acquaintances. In 1859 he read to some friends a new poem which he called "A Word Out of the Sea" and which was immediately taken for publication by the *Saturday Press*, where the young John Burroughs saw it. Now known as "Out of the Cradle Endlessly Rocking," this poem, upon which Whitman never improved more than perhaps once, gave full and perfect lyric expression to the emotions about death which he had only tentatively touched upon in the first two editions of his book. Henceforth love and death—love as longing and death as the satisfaction of longing—were to be his great themes, though the fact was not so easily apparent to most readers of the edition of 1860-61, which, brought out in Boston by the firm of Thayer and Eldridge, contained two new sections, "Children of Adam" and "Calamus." "Children of Adam" celebrated "amativeness," or the love of men and women; "Calamus" celebrated "adhesiveness," or the love of men for men. The first of these is treated from the greater distance, remaining "athletic" and abstract in Whitman's hands, and in a sense unreal; it is rather in the poems of comradeship or "manly love" that he is intimate and convincing. Only here does he employ the secondary but indispensable themes of bashfulness and jealousy; only here is he tenderly personal, so that one may believe him when he insists over and again that this is his true self speaking. And it is in association with the thought of an unattainable friendship that he utters most touchingly his philosophy of death.

The edition of 1860-61 sold better than either of the others, and Whitman's visit to Boston in connection with its printing brought about his meeting with William Douglas O'Connor [*q.v.*], who was to be his fiercest champion in future years. It also gave him an opportunity, he says, to talk at length with Emerson, who advised him in vain to expurgate his poems. But this edition too was ill-fated. The Civil War reduced Thayer and Eldridge to bankruptcy and the book fell into the hands of pirates; Whitman once more was without a publisher. But the war itself was to engage both his body and his mind during the four years ahead.

The importance of the Civil War in Whitman's life was incalculable. Not only did it determine Washington as his place of residence for eleven years; it influenced and modified every thought he had, and was the occasion of his last great

burst of poetry. But he was not drawn into close contact with it until the end of 1862. During 1861 and 1862 he was contributing a series of twenty-five articles called "Brooklyniana" to the Brooklyn *Standard*, and in 1862 he wrote seven articles for the New York *Leader*, four of these dealing with the Broadway Hospital, where he spent some time in attendance upon the sick and wounded, both soldier and civilian. He lived at home with his mother, one of whose sons, George, the poet's junior by ten years, had enlisted in the 51st New York Volunteers, a Brooklyn regiment. He also was writing poems about the war, some of which were to be included in *Drum Taps* three years later. In December 1862 word came that George was wounded in Virginia. Whitman left immediately for Washington, where he happened upon his friend O'Connor and received assistance of a sort which enabled him to find his brother at Falmouth, Va., opposite Fredericksburg. George was recovered by this time, but Whitman saw enough wounded men and heard enough about battles at close range to realize that his life must somehow be involved with the war until it ended. Back in Washington after several days, he accepted Mr. and Mrs. O'Connor's offer of a room in their house; and Major Hapgood, an army paymaster, gave him a desk in his office where he could earn a little money copying documents. Soon he was devoting himself to wounded soldiers, Northern and Southern, in the various huge hospitals about the city. He has left two records of this experience, his letters to his mother, published in 1902, and *Memoranda During the War* (1875). He may not have tended "from eighty thousand to a hundred thousand" soldiers, as he claimed, but there is ample testimony to the faithfulness of his services. He seems not to have been connected, unless for the briefest period, with the Christian Commission; he went entirely on his own, basket on arm, entering the wards in order to talk with the soldiers or read to them, to bring them gifts of oranges, jelly, and horehound candy, to furnish them with paper and envelopes and on occasion to write the letters which they dictated to their families, and even now and then to assist at dressings and operations. His subsequent paralysis he attributed to an infection which he received during these months of exposure to gangrene and fever. Whenever possible he made small gifts of money to the soldiers, out of a fund which he raised in Boston, Salem, Providence, Brooklyn, and New York. He made money for himself by contributions to the New York newspapers, and he attempted to secure a clerkship in some govern-

ment office, but for the present without success.

He saw much of the O'Connors, since he lived with them, and of their friends, among whom was Edmund Clarence Stedman [*q.v.*], a frequent visitor and already an admirer of Whitman. In 1863 he was sought out by John Burroughs [*q.v.*], then living in Washington with his wife, and made to understand how much he had influenced the mind of the younger man; the attachment between the two was strong until the end of Whitman's life. There seem to have been no meetings between Whitman and Lincoln, and if the story (H. B. Rankin, *Personal Recollections of Abraham Lincoln*, 1916, pp. 124-27) that Lincoln had read *Leaves of Grass* before he came to Washington is to be disbelieved (W. E. Barton, *Abraham Lincoln and Walt Whitman*, 1928, pp. 90-94) there is a probability that Lincoln never knew of the poet's existence. But Whitman saw the President a number of times as he rode in the city, and he liked to think that Lincoln was nodding to him from his horse. The death of Lincoln, occurring only a few weeks after Whitman had secured his first clerkship, in the office of the Department of the Interior, was at any rate the occasion for Whitman's masterpiece, "When Lilacs Last in the Dooryard Bloom'd," which was printed as a supplement to *Walt Whitman's Drum Taps*, already in the press (1865). Whitman's letters at the time reveal that he thought *Drum Taps* his best work (Perry, *post*, pp. 150-51), partly because it lacked the "perturbations" of *Leaves of Grass*. The remark is significant of a change which was coming over all his work. Henceforth it is mellow, less egocentric, less nervous, less raw. Henceforth it makes much of religion and the spiritual problems facing society. Henceforth, too, the poems reprinted in successive editions of *Leaves of Grass*, are tempered and shorn of certain excesses. The war, as well as advancing age, had completed the process in Whitman whereby his private nature was lost sight of in the great, gray, kindly figure of the legend.

On June 30, 1865, Whitman was dismissed from his position in the Department of the Interior. He was soon given another in the attorney-general's office, but since the reason for his dismissal had been Secretary Harlan's unwillingness to employ the author of a scandalous book there was occasion now to enlist a wider sympathy for Whitman than the book itself had aroused. O'Connor's pamphlet *The Good Gray Poet*, written in a blue heat of indignation and published in 1866, was the first published volume about Whitman. The second was *Notes on Walt Whitman as Poet and Person* (1867), by John

Burroughs. At least half of this was written by Whitman himself, who desired that the secret be kept until Burroughs' death, as it was. The *Notes* are passionate in their praise and often inaccurate in their information, but they have an interest as showing Whitman's prose style of the period, and as revealing how completely he had made Burroughs his disciple. Burroughs never included the *Notes* in his collected writings, but he wrote more than fifty other books and articles about Whitman before he died. The next year, 1868, O'Connor laid another stone in the foundation of the Whitman legend by contributing his story "The Carpenter," presenting the poet in a disguised and idealized form, to *Putnam's Magazine* for January. Meanwhile Whitman was finding friends and admirers, as well as a number of enemies, abroad; and the next few years saw the beginning of his European vogue. Articles about him appeared in Germany in 1868 and in France, Denmark, and Hungary in 1872. Edward Dowden in Ireland was creating a group of enthusiastic readers, and in England the publication of an expurgated edition of *Leaves of Grass* by W. M. Rossetti (1868) put men like Swinburne, Edward Carpenter, and John Addington Symonds under the spell—Swinburne, however, only temporarily. Mrs. Anne Gilchrist, the widow of Blake's biographer, read Rossetti's edition and wrote an article for the *Boston Radical* (May 1870) which particularly pleased Whitman as being the first tribute to him from a woman. The correspondence between the two which began in 1871 and continued until Mrs. Gilchrist's death in 1885, being interrupted only by her residence in Philadelphia for two years in order that she might be near the poet, is evidence that Mrs. Gilchrist's love was personal as well as literary, though Whitman could only give her friendship and esteem in return. His fame grew steadily, bringing him the first of his English visitors and stimulating a greater and greater amount of discussion in current periodicals.

Whitman's Washington period came to its close when in January 1873 he suffered a stroke of paralysis and was forced to leave for Camden, N. J., where his brother George took him into his house and where he shortly (May 23, 1873) was to witness the death of his mother. His illness and his bereavement were two blows from which he never recovered, and henceforth his life ran gradually downhill. Between 1865 and 1873, however, he had published two new editions of *Leaves of Grass* (1867 and 1871), *Passage to India* (1871), and the prose work *Democratic Vistas* (1871). Both of these latter works reveal again how he had tempered his message

with time. "Passage to India," his last great poem, is among other things a recognition of the claims of the past upon our souls, and an admission that America needs all the support she can find in old ideas and religions. *Democratic Vistas*, written more or less in answer to Carlyle's *Shooting Niagara*, is remarkable for the frankness with which it discusses the shortcomings of American democracy so far; the reference of Whitman's idealism is now to the future, in which he still has faith—as, ultimately, he still has faith in the democratic masses of "These States."

Of the nineteen years which remained to him Whitman spent the first eleven in his brother's house in Stevens Street, Camden, and the last eight in a smaller house he had bought for himself at 328 Mickle Street. After eighteen months' absence from his position in the attorney-general's office at Washington he lost it, being henceforth dependent for his living upon his brother, upon friends, and upon the sale of his books, which he conducted partly from his own quarters, receiving orders and filling them with his own hand. His literary income was from time to time augmented through articles for the press, through the sale of new poems, and through the lecture he gave perhaps a dozen times on "The Death of Abraham Lincoln." His illness, from which he never recovered, was less acute during the ten years following 1876, when he formed the habit of going down to Timber Creek, a stream which flows into the Delaware about ten miles below Camden, and enjoying the out-of-doors as a guest of the Stafford family at Laurel Springs. Here he was repaired and refreshed, and here he composed for *Specimen Days* some of the best prose he ever wrote, besides revising his earlier work and preparing new editions for the press.

Before the end came he had issued five new editions of *Leaves of Grass* (1876, 1881-82, 1882, 1888-89, 1891-92); had published three collections containing new poems (*Two Rivulets*, 1876; *November Boughs*, 1888; and *Good-Bye, My Fancy*, 1891); and had published most of the prose which now belongs to his canon. *Memoiranda During the War* (1875) was included in *Specimen Days and Collect* (1882-83), which with *Democratic Vistas* came after his death to represent him in prose until the process began a quarter-century later of unearthing his earliest work.

During no portion of this period was he lonely or neglected. His old friends Burroughs and O'Connor were usually within reach, though he was estranged from O'Connor for ten years after 1872. He continued to correspond with Peter

Whitman

Doyle, a young horse-car conductor whom he had met in Washington in 1866 and with whom he always comported himself half as father and half as lover. More and more visitors arrived for interviews, many of them from England—Edward Carpenter, Oscar Wilde, Lord Houghton, Sir Edwin Arnold, Henry Irving, Bram Stoker, Ernest Rhys, Edmund Gosse. As time went on he found himself surrounded by disciples. Richard Maurice Bucke, a Canadian physician, attached himself to the poet in 1877 and produced the first official biography in 1883, following this pious performance with a number of articles emphasizing the prophetic importance of Whitman, whom he considered one of the first men, along with Bucke himself, to have come under the influence of "cosmic consciousness." Bucke was one of Whitman's three literary executors, and as such was in a position to publish his literary remains. The other two executors were Thomas B. Harned and Horace Traubel [*q.v.*]¹—the latter a young man who fell completely under the old poet's influence and took down with a busy pencil almost every remark he let fall.

Two episodes during these years aroused wide discussion and gave new impetus to Whitman's fame. In the *West Jersey Press* of Jan. 26, 1876, appeared an article, apparently by Whitman himself, describing him as "old, poor, and paralyzed," and neglected by his countrymen. A copy of this was sent by Whitman to W. M. Rossetti in England, who had a portion of it reprinted in the *Athenaeum*, where it attracted the fiery eye of Robert Buchanan, the Scotch poet (*Blodgett, post*, pp. 36 ff.). His blast about it in the *Daily News* was the signal for a controversy which ceased neither in England nor in America until relief began pouring in on Whitman in the form of orders for his books. Six years later the action of Osgood & Company, the Boston publishers who had just brought out a new edition of *Leaves of Grass*, in withdrawing the book because of official protests against its indecency, inspired another controversy, O'Connor this time returning to the front rank of the Whitman forces. The result among other things was the sale of 3,000 copies of the Philadelphia edition (1882) in a single day. Meanwhile the fame of Whitman grew steadily in a more normal fashion. Certain "enemies," as he called those who did not think him a great poet, continued to express their doubts—notably Thomas Wentworth Higginson and William Winter [*qq.v.*] in America and the editors of the *Saturday Review* in England. Swinburne recanted his praise of 1868 and 1872 in a savage article of 1887, and Robert

Whitman

Louis Stevenson tempered the admiration he had originally felt. But there was at the same time a growing chorus of appreciation. Before the poet died he had been translated into Danish, Dutch, French (by Jules Laforgue and Francis Vielé-Griffin), German, and Italian, and had been the subject of numerous critical studies which ranged all the way from analysis to panegyric.

Whitman's tendency to bask in so much adoration and to surround himself with champions who did his name on the whole more harm than good is pardonable, considering his career, and at the same time pitiable. Of necessity he lived quietly in Camden, though he left it for trips to Colorado in 1879, to Canada in 1880 to visit Dr. Bucke, to Boston (where he saw Emerson for the last time) in 1881, and to his birthplace on Long Island in the same year. In his own mind he mellowed perceptibly, embracing Hegelianism and asserting once more, in "A Backward Glance O'er Travel'd Roads" which prefaced *November Boughs* (1888), the importance to America of religion and of the older literatures. His former impatience with any poetry which was not American had quite disappeared in his old age, as had his tendency to dismiss other American poets than himself as of no account. His mature appraisals of Longfellow, Poe, Whittier, Bryant, and of course Emerson are no less valuable as contributions to criticism than are his meditations on the death of Carlyle.

His death in Camden on Mar. 26, 1892, was the occasion for many attempts to sum up his excellence and his importance. For the most part these were failures, since the shadow of the disciples and the executors still obscured him. During forty years this shadow has gradually been dissipated under the influence of biographical research, a saner criticism, and the passage of time. The claims originally made for him as man and moralist are made less often, and promise to disappear. To the extent that his "teachings" can be proved to have been built upon the unsteady basis of his own unique psychology, proof has been forthcoming—in America, in England, in Germany, and in France. It is now difficult if not impossible to believe that he came into the world to save it, or that he will save it. The world in general pays little attention to his name; he has never been a popular poet, accepted of democracies as he hoped, nor has he been often imitated by other poets, as he also hoped. But as his isolation grows more apparent it grows more impressive, so that his rank among the poets of his country and his century, and indeed of the world, is higher than it has ever been

Whitman

before. His work manages to survive the attacks made either upon its author as a man or upon what George Santayana called before 1900 the "barbarism" of his mind. It survives as certainly the most original work yet done by any American poet, and perhaps as the most passionate and best. It is easier now to comprehend Whitman as the artist that he was, though it is not easy and it never will be. As a maker of phrases, as a master of rhythms, as a weaver of images, as an architect of poems he is often beyond the last reach of analysis. His diaries of the war, his prefaces to *Leaves of Grass*, his *Democratic Vistas*, and his notes on the landscape at Timber Creek are a permanent part of American prose. He himself, looked back at purely as a writer, will always loom a gigantic and beautiful figure in nineteenth-century letters.

[The Harned Collection of Whitman manuscripts in the Lib. of Cong. includes twenty-four notebooks of various dates as well as annotated newspaper clippings, letters, and miscellaneous items. The *Complete Works of Walt Whitman* were published by the literary executors, R. M. Bucke, T. B. Harned, and Horace Traubel, in 10 vols. in 1902. This material has been supplemented by *Walt Whitman's Diary in Canada* (1904), ed. by W. S. Kennedy; *An American Primer* (1904), ed. by Horace Traubel; *Criticism, An Essay*, by Walt Whitman (1913); *The Letters of Anne Gilchrist and Walt Whitman* (1918), ed. by T. B. Harned; *The Gathering of the Forces*, contributions to the *Brooklyn Eagle* (2 vols., 1920), ed. by Cleveland Rodgers and John Black; *The Uncollected Poetry and Prose of Walt Whitman* (2 vols., 1921), ed. by Emory Holloway; *Walt Whitman's Workshop, A Collection of Unpublished Manuscripts* (1928), ed. by C. J. Furness; *I Sit and Look Out; Editorials from the Brooklyn Daily Times by Walt Whitman* (1932), ed. by Emory Holloway and Vernolian Schwarz; *Walt Whitman and the Civil War* (1933), manuscripts and contributions to the *New York Leader*, ed. by C. I. Glicksberg. For bibliographies see the *Complete Works*, vol. VII; *The Cambridge Hist. of Am. Literature*, vol. II (1918), pp. 551-81; *A Concise Bibliography of the Works of Walt Whitman* (1922) by Carolyn Wells and A. F. Goldsmith; and the various annual bibliographies of American literature.

The chief biographies are: R. M. Bucke, *Walt Whitman* (1883); H. B. Binns, *A Life of Walt Whitman* (1905); Bliss Perry, *Walt Whitman: His Life and Work* (1906); Léon Bazalgette, *Walt Whitman; L'Homme et son Œuvre* (1908), published in translation by Ellen FitzGerald (1920); G. R. Carpenter, *Walt Whitman* (1909); Emory Holloway, biographical introduction to *The Uncollected Poetry and Prose of Walt Whitman* (2 vols., 1921); Emory Holloway, *Whitman. An Interpretation in Narrative* (1926); John Bailey, *Walt Whitman* (1926); Jean Catel, *Walt Whitman; La Naissance du Poète* (1929). Reminiscences and miscellaneous biographical material may be found in: John Burroughs, *Notes on Walt Whitman as Poet and Person* (1867, 1871); H. H. Gilchrist, ed., *Anne Gilchrist: Her Life and Writings* (1887); *In Re Walt Whitman* (1893), ed. by his literary executors; T. B. Donaldson, *Walt Whitman: The Man* (1896); W. S. Kennedy, *Reminiscences of Walt Whitman* (1896); I. H. Platt, *Walt Whitman* (1904); Edward Carpenter, *Days with Walt Whitman* (1906); Horace Traubel, *With Walt Whitman in Camden, March 28, 1888-January 20, 1889, conversations* (2 vols., 1906-14); J. Johnston and J. W. Wallace, *Visits to Walt Whitman in 1890-1891* (1917); Elizabeth L. Keller, *Walt Whitman in Mickle Street* (1921). The growth of Whitman's reputation has been studied in W. S. Kennedy, *The*

Whitmer

Fight of a Book for the World (1926); in Clara Barrus, *Whitman and Burroughs Comrades* (1931); and in Harold Blodgett, *Walt Whitman in England* (1934). For psychological analyses of Whitman see: Eduard Bertz, *Der Yankee-Heiland* (Dresden, 1906), and *Whitman-Mysterien. Eine Abrechnung mit Johannes Schlaf* (Berlin, 1907); W. C. Rivers, *Walt Whitman's Anomaly* (1913). For critical studies see: J. A. Symonds, *Walt Whitman: A Study* (1893); Basil de Selincourt, *Walt Whitman: A Critical Study* (1914); Cebria Montoliu, *Walt Whitman: L'home i sa tasca* (Barcelona, 1913); Léon Bazalgette, *Le 'Poème-Évangile' de Walt Whitman* (Paris, 1921). An obituary and a long article were published in *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 27, 1892.]

M. V.-D.

WHITMER, DAVID (Jan. 7, 1805-Jan. 25, 1888), early Mormon leader and one of "The Three Witnesses" to the *Book of Mormon*, was born near Harrisburg, Pa., the son of Peter and Mary (Musselman) Whitmer. His father, a hard-working farmer, removed a few years after David's birth to Seneca County, N. Y. The boy received a rudimentary education and grew up to follow the occupation of his father. His family was Presbyterian, but he was affected by the currents of religious unrest of the time and in 1828, while on a trip to Palmyra, N. Y., heard from the village schoolmaster, Oliver Cowdery, about Joseph Smith [q.v.] and the "Golden Plates," which the latter had been commissioned by divine messengers to translate. Whitmer's whole family was impressed by the story, and the next year, at the request of Cowdery, David left his spring plowing in order to fetch Smith and Cowdery to the Whitmer homestead. During the month of June the translation of the *Book of Mormon* was completed in his father's house; he was baptized into the newly revealed religion by Smith himself; and shortly thereafter he was one of the three who were privileged by divine oracle to examine the "Golden Plates" and to give witness to their supernatural source yet material character. During the next few months he interlarded proselytizing with farming and on Apr. 6, 1830, he was at Fayette, N. Y., at the formal organization of Smith's new sect. In this year he married Julia A. Jolly.

He followed his leader to Kirtland, Ohio, and when the Mormon Prophet decided to move his rapidly growing flock to the "Promised Land" of Jackson County, Mo., he was among the first to go. He suffered with his fellow-members the intense persecutions of the Missourians and in the fall of 1833 was forced to remove to Clay County to escape the mobs roused against the Mormons. When Smith organized on July 3, 1834, the "High Council of Zion" to manage the Mormon interests in Missouri, Whitmer was made president of the council and for the next year or so was one of the leading men of his denomination there. However, as external pres-

Whitmer

sure from enemies increased and as dissension arose within the ranks of the Mormons themselves, he found himself at odds with the Prophet. Following an attempt in 1836 of one faction to have him replace Smith, there was, at Kirtland, a temporary reconciliation with Smith; but the next year with Martin Harris, Cowdery, and others he was again in conflict with the Prophet. He gave up active participation early in 1838. One of the major charges brought against him was neglect of his moral and religious obligations to his church. He was excommunicated on Apr. 13, 1838. Shortly thereafter he settled in Richmond, Ray County, Mo., where he lived until his death. He became a thoroughly respected citizen and for a number of years sat in the city council and was at one time elected mayor.

After the death of Joseph Smith and the rise of the two chief contending branches of the Mormon Church, he became the object of their special attention. Each faction tried to reconvert him to its own particular creed but failed. In 1847 William E. McClellin, who had been associated with the Whitmer faction in Missouri, tried to reestablish another Mormon sect under the original name, "Church of Christ," and Whitmer was chosen president; but the attempt was abortive. Nearly twenty years later Whitmer and his own family revived the "Church of Christ" with a simple organization of six officers, two priests, and four elders. A periodical was established and proselytizing, especially among the other Mormons, began. At the time of his death he had about 150 followers.

He made no important contribution to Mormon practices or creed. He found early Mormonism to his liking, because it was marked, he imagined, by the simplicity of primitive Christianity. As the followers of Smith increased, as institutional forms and a priestly hierarchy grew up, he fell into controversy with Smith and with Rigdon—whom he never liked—and before Mormonism really developed many of its most distinctive features, he apostatized. His pamphlet, *An Address to All Believers in Christ by a Witness to the Divine Authenticity to the Book of Mormon* (1887), gives a rather mundane but apparently straightforward account of many events at the beginning of Mormonism. His account of the method of "translating" the "Golden Plates," of the difficulties in getting the *Book of Mormon* printed, his contention that the revelations of Joseph Smith almost always grew out of immediate necessity to answer some practical problem and that they were not to be taken too seriously and certainly that they should never have been published and come to be considered

Whitmore

"sacred" documents, his information that in April 1830 when the Mormon church was legally organized there were already seventy baptized followers in the movement and not just six as the official history implies, and his story of the great influence that Rigdon had on Joseph Smith are of great importance to the historian of early Mormonism. Nevertheless in spite of his disaffection he never denied his simple but clearly sincere belief that he saw the "Golden Plates" and that Smith was divinely appointed to reestablish the true church of Christ.

[*Hist. Record*, May 1887; *Latter-Day Saint Biographical Encyclopedia* (1901), vol. I, ed. by Andrew Jensen; Joseph Smith and H. C. Smith, *History of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints* (4 vols., 1902); Edward Stevenson, "The Three Witnesses to the Book of Mormon," *Latter Day Saints' Millennial Star*, July 12, 1886.] K. Y.

WHITMORE, WILLIAM HENRY (Sept. 6, 1836–June 14, 1900), antiquarian, was born at Dorchester, Mass., the son of Charles Octavius and Lovice (Ayres) Whitmore, and a descendant of Francis Whitmore who settled in Cambridge before 1648. After studying at the Boston Latin School and English High School he entered the family firm of commission merchants, where he served for nearly twenty-five years, visiting Mauritius, Madagascar, Calcutta, and England. Meanwhile he studied law and painting. In 1874 he was elected to the Boston Common Council as a Republican. He soon became a Democrat, gave up society, and moved to Worcester Street, where he found numerous political friends. With one brief interval, he continued in the Council until 1886, promoting the preservation and printing of records, and the preservation and restoration of the Old State House. His political influence gave him power to advance successfully his antiquarian aims. In 1875 he became a record commissioner, and in 1892 city registrar, taking over the work of the commissioners. Under his supervision twenty-eight volumes of invaluable local records were issued, and manuscript copies of vital records of Boston churches were collected. All this time he wrote frequently for the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, the *Nation*, the Prince Society, and the Massachusetts Historical Society. He was also an active trustee of the Boston Public Library (1882–83, 1885–88).

Whitmore's work in its day represented an advance in standards of accuracy, but unfortunately his output was so great that much of his printed work requires careful checking. Much erudition is displayed in his editorial work on *The Andros Tracts* (1868–74), the "Diary of Samuel Sewall" (*Collections of the Massachu-*

Whitmore

setts Historical Society, 5 ser., vols. V-VII, 1878-82), and *The Colonial Laws of Massachusetts* (3 vols., 1887-90). His *The Heraldic Journal, Recording the Armorial Bearings and Genealogies of American Families* (4 vols., 1865-68) and *The Elements of Heraldry* (1866) were pioneer efforts. He also published *A Handbook of American Genealogy* (1862), *The Massachusetts Civil List . . . 1630-1774* (1870), *A Bibliographical Sketch of the Laws of the Massachusetts Colony from 1630 to 1686* (1890), and several reports and pamphlets of a political nature. He printed pedigrees of the families of Whitmore and Hall, Temple, Lane, Reyner, Whipple, Quincy, Norton, Winthrop, Payne, Gore, Vickery, Hutchinson, Oliver, Pelham, Usher, Elliot, Dalton, Batcheller, Wilcox, and others. He was uncompromising in his hostility to false pedigrees. In *The Memorial History of Boston* (4 vols., 1881), edited by Justin Winsor, he wrote on old Boston families. Other interests led him to edit *The Poetical Works of Winthrop Mackworth Praed* (1859), *Abel Bowen, Engraver* (1884), and *The Original Mother Goose's Melody, as First Issued by John Newberry* (1889). Among his fellow workers—but not always harmonious ones—were John W. Thornton, Samuel Gardner and Samuel Adams Drake, Charles Deane [*qq.v.*], W. S. Appleton, J. T. Hassam, A. C. Goodell, and M. P. Wilder. With them he was brilliant in conversation.

He was short, with abundant black hair, dark complexion, keen but imperfect eyes, and resolute expression. One of his friends has said that it was "certainly quite as easy to differ from him as to agree with him" (*Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society, post*, p. 99); another very frank comment was that his "absorption in his chosen interests was of a character bordering on derangement" (*New England Historical and Genealogical Register, post*, p. 68). While kind to the aged and those in misfortune, he was "destitute of clemency" for antiquarians whose efforts distressed him. Toward the end of his life he suffered from disease and could find little relief; his office at the Old Court House was much of the time deserted. Whitmore was married on June 11, 1884, to Fanny Theresa Walling Maynard, daughter of Edward F. Maynard of Boston. He was survived by his wife and a son.

[Sources include *Who's Who in America*, 1899-1900; Jessie W. P. Purdy, *The Whitmore Geneal.* (1907); W. S. Appleton, in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 2 ser., vol. XV (1902), with bibliog.; G. A. Gordon, in *New-England Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Jan. 1902; obituary in *Boston Transcript*, June 15, 1900; information from G. K. Clarke, W. P. Greelaw, Albert Matthews, and W. K. Watkins.]

C. K. B.

Whitney

WHITNEY, ADELINE DUTTON TRAIN

(Sept. 15, 1824-Mar. 20, 1906), author, was born in Boston, Mass., the daughter of Adeline (Dutton) and Enoch Train [*q.v.*] and the descendant of John Traine who emigrated from England in 1635 and settled in Watertown, Mass. Until her marriage in 1843 to Seth D. Whitney of Milton, Mass., she lived in her native city and received her education there, except for a year at a boarding school in Northampton. At the age of thirteen she entered the private school for young ladies kept by George B. Emerson [*q.v.*] in Boston. For the thorough training in Latin and in English composition that she received there, she was always grateful. In a work written after she was seventy, *Friendly Letters to Girl Friends* (1896), appearing first in the *Ladies' Home Journal*, she declared that the methods and ideals of Emerson had been the moulding influences of her life. She was a wide reader of both prose and poetry. What she described as "home and neighborhood books" especially attracted her in her youth, and she found in the works of Miss Edgeworth, Miss Sedgwick, Mrs. Child, and other women writers her first incentive to authorship. She contributed an occasional article to local papers before her marriage, but her regular book-making did not begin until the youngest of her four children was eight years old. Milton became her home after 1843, and there most of her books were written. She won her first success with a little volume called *Boys at Chequassett* (1862), based upon the adventures and interests of her own son. The following year she published *Faith Gartney's Girlhood*, an extremely popular book, which ran to twenty editions. *The Gayworthys* (1865), published both in London and Boston, added to her reputation. After the appearance of two serials in the monthly magazine, *Our Young Folks*, later published in book form—*A Summer in Leslie Goldthwaite's Life* (1866) and *We Girls* (1870)—she wrote two other tales, *Real Folks* (1871) and *The Other Girls* (1873), at the request of her publishers. The four were issued as the Real Folks Series. Over ten thousand copies of this work were sold during the first season.

Her later stories all dealt with some aspects of domestic life, for she believed that the home was the ideal center of a woman's activity. She disapproved of the suffrage movement and took no part in public affairs, except philanthropic enterprises. "My history," she declared in an autobiographical note, "is simply that of my book-writing and the management of my household" (Teale, *post*, p. 553). Elm Corner in Mil-

Whitney

ton and her summer home in Alstead, N. H., formed the background of her life, although travel in Europe and a year's sojourn in the West supplied diversity of scene. She continued to write books and articles for periodicals all her life, her last volume, *Biddy's Episodes* (1904), appearing when she was eighty. Besides her stories for girls she published several collections of verse: *Mother Goose for Grown Folks* (1860); *Pansies* (1872); *Holy-Tides* (1886); *Daffodils* (1887); and *White Memories* (1893), a tribute to three friends, Phillips Brooks, John G. Whittier, and Lucy Larcom. Her books for girls dealt largely with New England scenes and characters. They contained many reflective passages, which gave dignity to the narratives and often lifted the material to a mature level.

[*The Hist. of Milton, Mass.* (1887), ed. by A. K. Teele; R. H. Stoddard and others, *Poets' Homes* (1877); *Who's Who in America*, 1906-07; Henry Bond, *Geneals. . . of the First Settlers of Watertown* (1855), I, 607; *Boston Evening Transcript*, Mar. 21, 1906; manuscript material from the family.]

B. M. S.

WHITNEY, ANNE (Sept. 2, 1821-Jan. 23, 1915), sculptor, poet, youngest of the seven children of Nathaniel Ruggles and Sally (Stone) Whitney, was born in Watertown, Mass., the town in which John Whitney, her earliest American ancestor, was a leading citizen from 1635 to 1673. She inherited from her parents good looks, perfect health, and liberal ideas. Her father, clerk of the Middlesex Courts, lived ninety-one years, her mother a hundred and one, and she herself ninety-three. Reared with every advantage of the time and place, and educated in private schools, she soon showed a creative mind, eager to express beauty. Yet, though she was nine years older than Harriet Goodhue Hosmer [*q.v.*], her fellow townswoman, she was unknown as a sculptor until long after Harriet Hosmer achieved fame. In 1859, the year when Hawthorne was singing praises of the Hosmer sculptures, her *Poems* were published in New York and won a modest success; a long and highly favorable notice appeared in the *North American Review*, April 1860.

Anne Whitney was in her middle thirties when she began modelling. She had no teacher, but she later attended the anatomy lectures of Dr. William Rimmer [*q.v.*]. In 1860 she opened a studio in Watertown. Her first attempts were portrait busts of relatives and friends; later she turned to ideal figures. Her life-size marble statue of Lady Godiva, exhibited in Boston, was placed in a private collection. Her "Africa," a colossal reclining figure shown in Boston and

Whitney

New York, her "Toussaint L'Ouverture"—both an outgrowth of her feeling against slavery—and her "Lotus Eater," representing young manhood in a relaxed attitude, had a significance more ethical than artistic. Then came four or five studious years abroad, mainly in Rome, Paris, and Munich. After her return, she established in 1872 a handsome studio on Mount Vernon Street, Boston, and there her important later work was done. She was well past the middle of her long life before her sculpture saw "the light of the public square." It is said that her native state, in awarding her the commission for a heroic marble statue (*c.* 1873) of Samuel Adams, to be placed in Statuary Hall in the Capitol in Washington, stipulated that the carving should be done in Italy, thus necessitating a second stay abroad. The figure stands in a sturdy attitude, arms folded. Of it Lorado Taft wrote: "Although no woman sculptor has succeeded as yet in making a male figure look convincingly like a man, this statue has a certain feminine power, and is among the interesting works of the collection" (*post*, p. 214). In 1880 a bronze replica was erected in Boston. Among her other works were the seated figure of Charles Sumner in Harvard Square, Cambridge, her "Leif Ericson," on Commonwealth Avenue, Boston, and the seated marble statue of Harriet Martineau at Wellesley College, which was destroyed by fire in 1914. Her many portrait busts include those of Harriet Beecher Stowe, Frances Willard, Lucy Stone, George Herbert Palmer and his wife, President James Walker of Harvard, and President William Augustus Stearns of Amherst. Her "Keats," at Hampstead, England, was modelled from the well-known mask by Hayden. Other works were a statue called "Roma," representing the city as having fallen on evil days, and an unfinished study of Shakespeare in the *Midsummer Night's Dream* mood. Though a reformer and an advanced thinker, Anne Whitney was without self-assertion. A memorable personage in the cultivated circles of Boston, she kept her unaffected dignity and charm until her death. She died in Boston.

[F. C. Pierce, *Whitney: The Descendants of John Whitney* (1895); *Who's Who in America*, 1914-15; F. E. Willard and M. E. Livermore, *A Woman of the Century* (1893); Lorado Taft, *The Hist. of Am. Sculpture* (1903); *Drama*, May 1916, p. 165, pub. by Drama League of America; Harriet P. Spofford, *A Little Book of Friends* (1916); obituary in *Boston Transcript*, Jan. 25, 1915.]

A—C. A.

WHITNEY, ASA (Dec. 1, 1791-June 4, 1874), inventor, manufacturer, was the son of Asa and Mary (Wallis) Whitney, and a descendant of John Whitney, who emigrated from London, England, to Watertown, Mass., in 1635. He was

Whitney

born in Townsend, Mass., where his father was the blacksmith, and at an early age, having obtained a meager education, he went to work in his father's shop. When he became of age, in order to secure a wider mechanical experience he secured employment in various machine shops, wheelwright shops, and machinery manufactories in New Hampshire and New York. About 1820, while working in New Hampshire in a cotton-machinery manufactory, he was delegated by his employer to install the machinery in a new cotton mill in Brownsville, N. Y. Upon completing the work he remained in that town and began in a small way the manufacture of axles for horse-drawn vehicles.

Although successful in this enterprise, about 1827 he gave it up to become a partner in a local cotton-machinery plant and in three years lost what little capital he possessed. He then accepted the opportunity offered him by the Mohawk & Hudson Railroad to take charge of erecting the machinery on the inclined planes at Albany and Schenectady and of the building of railroad cars. While the work was entirely outside the range of his experience, its novelty strongly appealed to him and by earnest application he progressed in three years to the position of superintendent of the railroad. He continued in this capacity until 1839, by which time his reputation had become such that Governor Seward literally drafted him to fill the office of canal commissioner of New York State. While Whitney conducted this office with distinguished ability, railroading continued to interest him deeply and on June 27, 1840, he was granted a patent for a locomotive steam engine. After serving a three-year term as canal commissioner he resigned to enter into partnership with Matthias W. Baldwin [*q.v.*], pioneer locomotive builder of Philadelphia, Pa., and in 1842 removed with his family to that city from Rotterdam, N. Y. Whitney was the first of Baldwin's partners to possess a railroad experience and this combined with his keen business sense enabled him in the succeeding four years to develop for the company a sound system of management—something it had lacked up to that time. Whitney also applied his talents in other directions, introducing, for example, a locomotive classification, which in 1934 was still used by the Baldwin Locomotive Works.

In his leisure moments he gave serious attention to the improvement of cast-iron car wheels and made such satisfactory progress that in 1846 he decided to devote his whole attention to this work and resigned from the Baldwin organization. On May 27, 1847, he obtained two patents, one for a cast-iron car wheel having a cor-

Whitney

rugated center web, and another for the method of manufacturing the same. With his three sons he at once organized in Philadelphia the firm of Asa Whitney & Sons. He continued with his metal experiments and on Apr. 25, 1848, obtained a patent for an improved process of annealing and cooling cast iron wheels, which he incorporated in his manufactory. These three patents formed the foundation on which the Whitney car-wheel works soon developed into the largest and most successful establishment of its kind in the United States. At the time of Whitney's death the daily consumption of pig iron was between sixty and seventy tons. With this business well established, Whitney in 1860 permitted himself to be elected president of the Philadelphia & Reading Railroad. The terminus of the road at that time was at Schuylkill Haven, Pa., but it did not reach any of the anthracite coal mines in that vicinity. One of Whitney's first acts was to devise a plan for acquiring the lateral roads by securing a lease of the Schuylkill Valley Railroad. He thus prepared the way for the Philadelphia & Reading to secure all the coal trade of the Schuylkill region. While intensely interested in this new occupation, Whitney was compelled to relinquish it in 1861 because of his poor health and thereafter until his death he lived in retirement in Philadelphia.

He was much interested in technical education and took an active part in the work of technical and engineering societies. His philanthropies were many during his lifetime, and in his will he bequeathed \$50,000 to the University of Pennsylvania to establish a chair of dynamic engineering, and \$12,500 to the Franklin Institute. He was married in Watertown, N. Y., Aug. 22, 1816, to Clarinda Williams of Groton, Conn., who with three sons and two daughters survived him.

[F. C. Pierce, *Whitney: The Descendants of John Whitney* (1895); *Railroad Gazette*, June 13, 1874; *Manufactories and Manufacturers of Pa. of the 19th Century* (1875); R. H. Sanford, "A Pioneer Locomotive Builder," *Railway and Locomotive Hist. Soc., Bull. No. 8* (1924); *Public Ledger* (Phila.), June 5, 1874; information from family; Patent Office records.]

C. W. M.

WHITNEY, ASA (Mar. 14, 1797–Sept. 17, 1872), merchant, pioneer promoter of a Pacific railroad, was born at North Groton, Conn., the son of Shubael and Sarah (Mitchell) Whitney, and sixth in descent from John Whitney who came from London, England, and settled at Watertown, Mass., in 1635. His father was a fairly successful farmer, whose land was in a particularly stony region. A farmer's life did not attract Asa, however, and sometime before 1817 he went to New York. As buyer for Fred-

Whitney

erick Sheldon, a New York dry-goods merchant, he traveled extensively abroad (c. 1825-36), chiefly in France, where his resemblance to Napoleon Bonaparte often caused comment. There he married Herminie Antoinette Pillet, who died in New York, Apr. 1, 1833. On Nov. 3, 1835, he married Sarah Jay Munro, daughter of Peter Jay Munro and grandniece of John Jay.

Between 1832 and 1836 he purchased a tract of land on Broadway in New York and several parcels in New Rochelle, where he established his father's family in 1832 and provided his younger brothers and sisters with educational advantages that he had missed. In 1836 he became the head of his own firm. Although he was then financially able to meet his obligations, the depression following the panic of 1837 ruined his business and he was compelled to give up all his land. Discouraged by his losses and by the death of his wife, Nov. 12, 1840, he set out for China, where he remained about fifteen months, acting as an agent for several New York firms and on his own account, with such profitable results that he never again engaged in business. He was able, also, to gather sufficient statistical information to show that an American transcontinental railroad would be of great importance in commerce with China, and to formulate a plan for its construction.

Returning to New York in September 1844, he presented his plan to Congress (*House Executive Document, No. 72, 28 Cong., 2 Sess.*). The route which he favored was from Lake Michigan via the South Pass of the Rockies to the Pacific, since it included so much unoccupied but supposedly fertile land which could be sold by government commissioners to provide funds for the railroad. His failure to make demands leading to his own immediate profit was an attitude too altruistic generally to be understood and was responsible for the idea that he contemplated a vast secret speculation. He realized that the public must be educated to the point of demanding such a railroad from Congress. Beginning with his personal reconnaissance of the first eight hundred miles of his route in the summer of 1845, which he reported in a long letter to the press, he carried on for seven years an amazing newspaper publicity campaign; addressed public meetings in all the larger cities and the legislatures of most of the states; tirelessly pursued members of Congress; and wrote articles for periodicals and several pamphlets, chief of which was *A Project for a Railroad to the Pacific* (1849). Opposition to his plan on various grounds convinced him that no further headway could be made with Congress, and

Whitney

in 1851 he accepted an invitation to present his plan in England as a possibility for Canada. Although he was favorably received, the English were not yet ready to undertake the railroad.

Whitney then dropped the matter, married Catherine (Moore) Campbell, daughter of Maurice Moore of Wilmington, N. C., on Oct. 6, 1852, and retired to an estate in Washington known as "Locust Hill." One who knew him during his later life described him as "a polished gentleman of the old school," whose home contained "many rare and beautiful things he had brought from all over the world and things presented to him by distinguished people"; who "every morning at a stated hour" had a "saddle horse brought to the door and he took his morning ride over his estate" (Brown, *post*, p. 224). He died of typhoid fever, shortly after one transcontinental railroad had been completed and three others begun.

[F. C. Pierce, *Whitney: The Descendants of John Whitney* (1895); G. M. Wright, "Corrections in the Pierce Geneal." (MS.); *Atlantic and Pacific Railroad: A. Whitney's Reply to the Hon. S. A. Douglass* (1845); N. H. Loomis, "Asa Whitney: Father of Pacific Railroads," *Proc. Miss. Valley Hist. Assn.*, vol. VI (1913); M. L. Brown, "Asa Whitney and His Pacific Railroad Publicity Campaign," *Miss. Valley Hist. Rev.*, Sept. 1933; *Evening Star* (Washington), Sept. 17, 1872; family papers and contemporary newspapers and periodicals.]

M. L. B.

WHITNEY, ELI (Dec. 8, 1765-Jan. 8, 1825), inventor, was born at Westboro, Mass., the son of Eli and Elizabeth (Fay) Whitney and a descendant of John Whitney who emigrated from England to Watertown, Mass., in 1635. On both sides his ancestors were substantial farmers of Worcester County. His father was able to provide well for his growing family and when Eli was twelve years old, proposed that he prepare for college. The boy, however, had shown no particular proficiency in any of the subjects taught in the local school, though he showed a fondness for figures; he helped rather indifferently with the farm work, and evinced special interest only when he was permitted to putter around his father's shop, which was fitted up with a variety of tools and a turning lathe. His mind occupied with all manner of manufacturing schemes, he persuaded his father to let him continue in mechanical work. He made and repaired violins in the neighborhood, worked in iron, and at the age of fifteen began the manufacture of nails in his father's shop. He continued this enterprise for two winters, even hiring a helper to fill his orders. When the demand for nails declined at the close of the Revolutionary War, he turned to making hatpins and almost monopolized that business in his section

Whitney

of the state, although he gave time to the shop only when the farm did not require his attention. By the time he was eighteen his ideas regarding a college education had changed, but when he broached the subject to his father the latter thought him too old to begin the preparatory studies and, furthermore, was not then in a position to provide the necessary funds.

Whitney's mind was made up, however, and to obtain the funds he taught school in Grafton, Northboro, Westboro, and Paxton, and with the money thus earned attended Leicester Academy, Leicester, Mass., during the summer. He entered Yale College in May 1789, at the age of twenty-three. During his three years there he studied diligently, and to augment the funds sent him by his father repaired apparatus and equipment about the college. The story is told that when a carpenter who had reluctantly lent him some tools observed the skill with which he used them, he remarked, "There was one good mechanic spoiled when you went to college" (Olmsted, *post*, p. 11). After his graduation in the autumn of 1792, having decided to become a lawyer, Whitney went South to accept a position as tutor in a gentleman's family, with the understanding that he could devote a portion of his time to reading law. On the boat which he took to Savannah he met the widow of Gen. Nathaniel Greene, with her family and Phineas Miller, the manager of her plantation. On his arrival at Savannah, Whitney learned that his prospective employer had hired another tutor, and Mrs. Greene invited him to be her guest. He gratefully accepted and began his law studies, grasping every opportunity to show his appreciation for the kindness of his hostess by making and repairing things about the house and plantation.

During the winter a group of gentlemen who had served under General Greene in the Revolution came to visit Mrs. Greene, and one evening were discussing the deplorable state of agriculture in the South. Large areas of land were unsuitable for the growing of rice or long-staple cotton, although they yielded large crops of green seed cotton. This was an unprofitable crop, however, because the process of separating the cotton from its seed by hand was so tedious that it took a woman one whole day to obtain a pound of staple. One of the gentlemen remarked that the agricultural troubles of the inland portions of the South would be eliminated if some machine could be devised to facilitate the process of cleaning the green seed cotton. Mrs. Greene, thereupon, who had observed Whitney's ingenuity with tools, suggested that he was the per-

Whitney

son to make such a machine, and forthwith he turned his attention to the problem. Within ten days he had designed a cotton gin and completed an imperfect model in accordance with his plan. He experimented with this model, and by April 1793 had built a larger, improved machine with which one negro could produce fifty pounds of cleaned cotton in a day.

Having indicated the means to the end sought by Mrs. Greene's friends, thus fulfilling in part his many obligations to her, Whitney intended to resume his study of the law, but he was persuaded by Phineas Miller to continue work on the cotton gin with a view to patenting the idea and engaging in the manufacture of the new machine. The two men drew up a partnership agreement on May 27, 1793, to engage in the patenting and manufacturing of cotton gins and to conduct a cotton ginning business. Meanwhile the knowledge that Whitney had built a machine to clean cotton spread like wildfire; and multitudes came from all quarters to see the gin; and before Whitney could secure his patent a number of imitations were in successful operation. Whitney returned to New Haven, however, to perfect, patent, and manufacture his gin as soon as possible. He first made oath to the invention on Oct. 28, 1793, obtained his patent Mar. 14, 1794, and immediately began making cotton gins and shipping them to Miller in Georgia. The partners planned to buy the cotton seed themselves, gin it, and sell the product, because they felt that, protected by a patent, they could maintain a monopoly. This policy proved to be extremely disadvantageous, however, for they could not produce enough machines to gin the rapidly increasing crops nor could they raise sufficient capital to finance the entire cotton crop. Infringing machines were put into operation on every side, and perplexities and discouragements harassed them from the very beginning of the undertaking.

The most formidable rival machine was that of Hodgin Holmes, in which circular saws were used instead of the drum with inserted wires of Whitney's original machine. Whitney later proved that the idea of such teeth had occurred to him, but it was some years before he established his right over the Holmes gin. The partners had difficulty in raising money and had to pay interest rates of from twelve to twenty-five per cent. Furthermore, word came from England that manufacturers were condemning the cotton cleaned by Whitney's gins on the ground that the staple was injured. This news brought their business and the thirty gins operating in Georgia to a standstill until they could prove

Whitney

the fallacy of the opinion, which required nearly two years. In 1797 the first infringement suit was tried unsuccessfully. Many others followed, but it was not until 1807 that Whitney obtained a favorable decision. This was rendered in the United States court, held in Georgia in December 1807 by Justice William Johnson. Whitney, as survivor of Miller & Whitney, had brought suit against a man named Arthur Fort for violation of the patent right and for a perpetual injunction restraining him from use of the gin. After hearing the case, Justice Johnson made a very clear statement covering each of the three main contentions of the defense—that the invention was not original; that it was not useful; and that the machine which the defendant used was materially different from the invention in question. In reference to this last point, the Justice said, "A Mr. Holmes has cut teeth in plates of iron, and passed them over the cylinder. This is certainly a meritorious improvement in the mechanical process of constructing this machine. But at last, what does it amount to, except a more convenient mode of making the same thing? Every characteristic of Mr. Whitney's machine is preserved. . . . Mr. Whitney may not be at liberty to use Mr. Holmes' iron plate, but certainly Mr. Holmes' improvement does not destroy Mr. Whitney's patent-right. Let the decree for a perpetual injunction be entered" (Olmsted, *post*, p. 4). This decision was confirmed by several subsequent decisions, and thenceforth Whitney's patent was not questioned. Meanwhile, however, in 1795 his shops in New Haven had been destroyed by fire; the legislatures of South Carolina and Tennessee which in 1801 and 1802 respectively had voted to purchase patent rights suddenly annulled the contracts; and in 1803 Miller died, disappointed and broken by the struggle.

Whitney continued alone for nine years more, and in 1812 made application to Congress for the renewal of his patent. In spite of the logical arguments which he advanced in his petition, the request was refused. There is probably no other instance in the history of invention of the letting loose of such tremendous industrial forces so suddenly as occurred with the invention of the cotton gin. In 1792 the United States exported 138,328 pounds of cotton; in 1794, the year Whitney patented his gin, 1,601,000 pounds were exported; the following year, 6,276,000 pounds; and by 1800, the production of cotton in the United States had risen to 35,000,000 pounds of which 17,790,000 were exported. Yet Whitney received practically no return for the invention which was due to him alone.

Whitney

He was a clear-sighted business man as well as an inventor, however, and was quick to realize the mistake he and Miller had made in attempting to monopolize the ginning business. He was so thoroughly convinced that he would never obtain any money from his invention of the cotton gin that as early as 1798 he made up his mind that he had to turn to something else. He chose the manufacture of firearms, and on Jan. 14, 1798, obtained from the federal government a contract for "ten thousand stand of arms" to be delivered in two years. Whitney was not a gunsmith, but he proposed to manufacture guns by a new method, his aim being "to make the same parts of different guns, as the locks, for example, as much like each other as the successive impressions of a copper-plate engraving." This was perhaps the first, certainly one of the first suggestions of the system of interchangeable parts which has been of tremendous significance in industrial development [see sketch of Simeon North].

Whitney's mechanical ingenuity and inventive capacity had been so thoroughly demonstrated, and his reputation for character was so high, that he had no difficulty in finding ten individuals in New Haven to go his bond and furnish the initial capital for the new undertaking. Purchasing a mill site just outside of New Haven, now Whitneyville, he built a factory and began the design and construction of the necessary machinery to carry out his schemes. Because of the extremely low state of the mechanic arts, his difficulties were innumerable. There were no similar establishments upon which branches of his own business might lean; there were no experienced workmen to give him any assistance; and he had to make by himself practically every machine and tool required. The expense incurred and time expended in getting the factory into operation greatly exceeded his expectations, but the confidence of his financial backers and the government seems never to have been impaired. At the end of the first year after the contract was made, instead of 4,000 muskets, only 500 were delivered, and it was eight years instead of two before the contract was completed. So liberal was the government in making advances to Whitney that the final balance due him amounted to little more than \$2,400 out of an original sum of \$134,000. Whitney, however, had accomplished that which he had set out to do. Workmen with little or no experience could operate his machinery and with it turn out by the hundreds the various parts of a musket with so much precision that "the several parts . . . were as readily adapted to each other,

Whitney

as if each had been made for its respective fellow" (Olmsted, p. 53). Whitney had succeeded in reducing an extremely complex process to what amounted to a succession of simple operations. Besides overcoming a myriad of mechanical difficulties during this eight-year period, he had to work against prejudice and withstand the ridicule which he encountered at every hand; yet by his tenacity he so perfected the manufacture of arms that with the subsequent adoption of his system in the two federal armories, the government saved \$25,000 annually. In 1812 he entered into a second contract with the federal government to manufacture 15,000 firearms, and contracted to make a similar quantity for the state of New York, and thereafter his unique manufactory yielded him a just reward. The business which he started employed some sixty men, and at the time the works were built he erected a row of substantial stone houses for his workmen which are said to have been the first workmen's houses erected by an employer in the United States. Of the various machines designed and used by Whitney only one is known to exist. This is a plain milling machine which was built prior to 1818, and is believed to be the first successful machine of its kind ever made.

Whitney enjoyed the refined and cultivated society of his day, but his precarious business life prevented his having a normal domestic life until middle age. On Jan. 6, 1817, in New Haven, he married Henrietta Frances Edwards, who with three children survived him. In person, he "was considerably above the ordinary average, of a dignified carriage, and of an open, manly and agreeable countenance. . . . His sense of honor was high and his feelings of resentment and indignation occasionally strong. . . . The most remarkable trait of his character was his perseverance, very remarkable because it is so common to find men of great powers of mechanical invention deficient in this quality" (Olmsted, *post*, pp. 61-62). His mind was "independent and original" and he had "nicely balanced judgment" (*Ibid.*, p. 60).

[Denison Olmsted, *Memoir of Eli Whitney, Esq.* (1846); *Papers of the New Haven Colony Hist. Soc.*, vol. V (1894); J. W. Roe, *English and Am. Tool Builders* (1926); Henry Howe, *Memoirs of the Most Eminent Am. Mechanics* (1847); F. C. Pierce, *Whitney: The Descendants of John Whitney* (1895); F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll.*, vol. V (1911); D. A. Tompkins, *Cotton and Cotton Oil* (1901); *Conn. Jour.* (New Haven), Jan. 11, 1825.] C. W. M.

WHITNEY, HARRY PAYNE (Apr. 29, 1872-Oct. 26, 1930), financier, sportsman, was born in New York City, the son of William Collins Whitney [q.v.] and Flora (Payne), a nephew of Oliver Hazard Payne [q.v.], and a de-

Whitney

scendant of John Whitney who emigrated from England to Watertown, Mass., in 1635. He was educated privately and at Yale, graduating from that university in 1894. There he did a bit of writing, even composing poetry, and was editor of the *Yale Daily News*. He next studied law at Columbia University, and read for a time as a student in the office of Elihu Root.

For years he was his father's closest companion and confidant, and was trained to be his business successor. The son's first business venture of consequence took place in 1902, when he acted as guide to Daniel Guggenheim [q.v.] through the silver, lead, and copper districts of the western United States and Mexico. They returned with deeds to nearly \$10,000,000 worth of such properties, in which young Whitney had a share. He was made a director of the Guggenheim Exploration Company and other large corporations, such as the Guaranty Trust Company, the Newport Trust Company, the New York Loan Improvement Company, and other banking, as well as mining and railroad concerns. When the elder Whitney died in 1904, half of his fortune, amounting to about \$24,000,000, descended to Harry Payne, together with directorships in many corporations.

Whitney was a noted traveler and sportsman; he was keenly interested in yachting and hunted tigers in India, where he was the guest of the Viceroy. He organized and was captain and chief strategist of the "Big Four," most famous of American polo teams, which in 1909 brought the International Cup back from England, where it had remained for many years, and successfully defended it in 1911 and 1913. His polo tactics were later adopted to a considerable degree by the British. He became one of the few "ten-goal" players in the history of the sport, and gave much time to the direction of the game after he retired from active playing. He also devoted much energy to horse racing and to the government of the American turf, being for years an official of the Saratoga and Westchester tracks. His thoroughbreds at one time and another won all the important purses offered on American courses. In 1924, when his racers numbered more than 200, they ran first in 272 races, second in 201, and third in 235. Their winnings, totaling about half a million dollars, were the largest among American stables that year.

Whitney held only one public office, that of commissioner of municipal statistics of New York City, which place he resigned after little more than a year's incumbency. In 1921-22 he provided funds for the Whitney South Sea Ex-

petition, sent by the American Museum of Natural History to collect birds of Polynesia. He was a member of more than twenty prominent clubs. On Aug. 25, 1896, he married Gertrude Vanderbilt, whom he had known from childhood. She became a noted sculptor and survived him at his death, together with a son and two daughters.

[F. C. Pierce, *Whitney: The Descendants of John Whitney* (1895); *Yale Univ. Obit. Record*, 1931; *Who's Who in America*, 1930-31; *N. Y. Times*, *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, *World* (N. Y.), Oct. 27, 1930; Newell Bent, *Am. Polo* (1929); F. G. Griswold, *The International Polo Cup*, (1928); R. V. Hoffman, "Famous Families in Sport," *Country Life*, Apr. 1932; records of Saratoga and Westchester Racing Associations.]

A. F. H.

WHITNEY, JAMES LYMAN (Nov. 28, 1835-Sept. 25, 1910), librarian, was born in Northampton, Mass., the son of Josiah Dwight and Clarissa (James) Whitney. He had for half-brothers such men of letters and science as the distinguished philologist, William Dwight Whitney, and the eminent geologist, Josiah Dwight Whitney [q.v.]. After early training at home and in boarding school, and preparation for college in the Northampton Collegiate Institute, he entered Yale College in 1852. He was graduated in 1856 with the degree of B.A.; in 1865 he received the degree of M.A. The year following his graduation he remained at Yale as Berkeley Scholar of the House. From New Haven he went in 1857 to New York. There he entered the employ of the publishing house of Wiley and Halsted. A year later he moved to Springfield, Mass., and engaged himself to the book-selling firm of Bridgman & Company. He shortly became a partner, the firm name becoming Bridgman and Whitney. He remained in the book trade until 1868. He then turned to library work, but for many years continued to retain an interest in the Springfield book-selling firm of Whitney and Adams. He had had his first taste of library work at Yale, when during undergraduate years he served as assistant librarian and then as librarian of the Society of Brothers in Unity. Upon electing in 1868 to enter upon an active career in the field, he became assistant librarian in the Cincinnati Public Library. In 1869 he was appointed to the service of the Boston Public Library, a connection that continued for the remaining forty years of his life. In 1874 he was made chief of the catalogue department, a post which he held for the next twenty-five years, and in 1899 he was appointed librarian. Early in 1903 ill health compelled him to resign, but during the next seven years he continued as chief of the department of documents and statistics, a position con-

siderably less onerous and exacting. He died at his home in Cambridge, Mass., in September 1910.

To his chosen field he devoted himself unremittingly. He became known in the world of letters as the compiler and editor of the monumental *Catalogue of the Spanish Library and of the Portuguese Books Bequeathed by George Ticknor to the Boston Public Library*, published in 1879. He also prepared for the library many special catalogues and similar publications. From the point of view of the development of library technique, his great contribution was the building-up of the card-catalogue system of the library.

At the same time he was not forgetful of relations with the outside world. From 1879 to 1887 he served as chairman of the school committee of Concord, Mass., where he was then living. During the same period he was active also in the work of the committee for the Concord Free Library. For a time he was the head of the finance committee, and also treasurer, of the American Library Association, of which he was both a charter and a life member. He was elected to membership in numerous historical and literary societies. By nature companionable and tolerant, he fitted easily into responsibilities and associations with his fellow men. He never married.

[F. C. Pierce, *Whitney: The Descendants of John Whitney* (1895); *Who's Who in America*, 1910-11; *Obit. Record Grads. Yale Univ.* (1911); J. L. Whitney, "Reminiscences of an Old Librarian," *Lib. Jour.*, Nov. 1909; *Ibid.*, Jan. 1900, Oct. 1910, Mar. 1911; H. G. Wadlin, *The Pub. Lib. of the City of Boston* (1911); Boston Pub. Lib., ann. reports, 1897, 1910-11; scrapbook on Whitney in the possession of the Boston Pub. Lib.; obituary and editorial in *Boston Transcript*, Sept. 26, 1910.]

M. E. L.—d.

WHITNEY, JOSIAH DWIGHT (Nov. 23, 1819-Aug. 19, 1896), geologist, chemist, was born in Northampton, Mass., the son of Josiah Dwight and Sarah (Williston) Whitney. His father was a thrifty and enterprising banker, descended from John Dwight, who settled at Dedham, Mass., in 1635, and John Whitney, who settled at Watertown the same year; his mother, a daughter of the Rev. Payson Williston of Easthampton, was a teacher at Hopkins Academy, Hadley, and nineteen years old when she married. A few weeks after the birth of her eighth child she died, when Josiah, the eldest, was fourteen. About a year later his father married again, and to this marriage five children were born, one of whom was James Lyman Whitney [q.v.]. Josiah, meanwhile, had been sent to a series of private schools, including the famous Round Hill School founded by George

Bancroft and Joseph Green Cogswell at Northampton, from which he was removed by his conservative father because of its cosmopolitanism. It had been his mother's wish that he enter the ministry, and the tradition of his father's family pointed toward a business career, but while he was attending a school in New Haven, Josiah's interest in science had been excited by Benjamin Silliman's lectures on chemistry. At this time, however, he was as much interested in music, art, and literature. He fitted for college at Phillips Academy, Andover, entered Yale as a sophomore in 1836, and graduated three years later, having acquired an acquaintance with several modern languages and studied chemistry and mineralogy under Silliman and astronomy under Denison Olmsted [q.v.]. He is pictured at this period as a shy youth, distinctly unsocial, though brilliant and fascinating among congenial friends and admired and loved by his family.

For some months after his graduation he studied chemistry with Robert Hare [q.v.] in Philadelphia and in the summer of 1840 joined Charles T. Jackson [q.v.] as an unpaid assistant in the geological survey of New Hampshire, returning to Jackson's Boston laboratory in the winter as assistant geologist to help with the analyses. He began to read law at Northampton in the summer of 1841, planning to enter the Harvard Law School in the fall, but stopped in Boston to hear Charles Lyell lecture on geology and to complete some work in Jackson's laboratory. Realizing at last that science was his field, he now prevailed upon his father to allow him to study in Europe, and sailed in May 1842. Between summers of wandering he spent a winter at the École des Mines in Paris and a winter in Rome, for a short time attended the lectures of the geologist Élie de Beaumont in Paris, and then went to Rammelsberg's laboratory in Berlin to study methods of chemical analysis. Called home by his father for financial reasons, he was able to prolong his stay for a few months by translating from the German of J. J. Berzelius *The Use of the Blowpipe in Chemistry and Mineralogy*, published in 1845 by Ticknor & Fields. He returned to Northampton in January of that year, and in the summer, through Jackson's influence, obtained employment for a few months as mining geologist with the Isle Royale Copper Company, but in December went abroad again to study in the laboratory of Heinrich Rose at Berlin and subsequently with Liebig at Giessen, where his friendship with Wolcott Gibbs [q.v.] began.

His systematic training ended here. No sooner had he returned to Northampton, in May 1847, than he was engaged by Jackson to assist

in a survey of the mineral lands of the northern peninsula of Michigan. Matters did not run smoothly and Jackson was compelled to resign at the end of the first year, leaving the completion of the work to the two assistants, Whitney and John Wells Foster. It was a difficult task for men with so little experience behind them, but was completed after a manner (1849), and the two volumes of their report, comprising upwards of 600 pages with forty-five plates and a colored geological map, were issued as Congressional documents in 1850 and 1851. As usual with government publications at that day, they were cheap in style and typography, much to the disgust of Whitney, who had himself drawn many of the illustrations and had made persistent efforts to have them reproduced in a befitting manner.

Establishing himself as a consulting expert in mining after the close of the Lake Superior survey, with headquarters first in Brookline, then in Cambridge, Whitney soon built up a clientage throughout the eastern United States and Canada that gave him opportunity second to none for acquiring information concerning ores, ore deposits, and mining, which he worked up into book form under the title *Metallic Wealth of the United States* (1854). The volume marked an important epoch in the literature of ore deposits and remained the standard work of reference up to the time of Prime's translation (1870) of Bernhard von Cotta's *Die Lehre von den Erzlagertstätten* (1859). In June 1854 he married Louisa (Goddard) Howe, daughter of Samuel Goddard of Brookline; they had one child, a daughter.

During the years 1855-58, with the title of professor in the state university, Whitney served as chemist and mineralogist with James Hall [q.v.] on the geological survey of Iowa, often acting as head of the survey in Hall's absence. He was also member for a time of the Illinois survey under Amos H. Worthen [q.v.], dealing mainly with the deposits of lead and zinc, and for a time was associated with Hall in the geological survey of Wisconsin, investigating the lead regions. In 1860 he was appointed state geologist of California and undertook an elaborate survey. His subordinates and volunteer assistants during the succeeding years included William H. Brewer, James Graham Cooper, William More Gabb, Clarence King [qq.v.], and Baron Friedrich von Richthofen, the geographer, who became his devoted friend. During his years in California Whitney was chairman of a committee to make preliminary plans for a state agricultural and mechanical college, was ac-

Whitney

tive in promoting the California Academy of Science, and served as a commissioner of Yosemite Park. At first the survey proceeded well; temporary financial stringencies were tided over by J. D. Whitney, Senior, who was subsequently reimbursed by the state, but scholarly ideals of the geologist and the scope of the enterprise failed to win sympathy from the legislature and in 1868 activities were suspended for lack of appropriations. Three volumes only of the final reports were published by the state. Whitney continued in office until 1874, and later at his own expense and with the aid of the Harvard Museum of Comparative Zoology was able to publish some of the accumulated material. Thus in 1880 the Museum issued *The Auriferous Gravels of the Sierra Nevada of California*, and in 1882 Whitney himself brought out the second of the volumes on general geology. The survey was significant not only for its findings but for the men it trained and the methods it introduced—notably topographical mapping by triangulation (Brewster, *post*, pp. 305–12).

In 1865 Whitney had been appointed to the Harvard faculty to found a school of mines, though he had been given indefinite leave of absence to carry on the work in California. Upon the suspension of the survey in 1868 he had returned to Cambridge and opened the school of mines, and in 1869 took a party of his students to do field work in the mountains of Colorado. In November 1874, when the California work was definitely dropped, he once more took up his residence in Cambridge and in 1875, the short-lived school of mines having been merged with the Lawrence Scientific School, he settled down to teaching at Harvard, being reappointed to the Sturgis-Hooper professorship which had been established for him ten years earlier. This position he continued to hold for the rest of his life. In 1882 he published his last great work, based largely on his western experiences, *Climatic Changes of Later Geological Times*. This volume was a most important contribution to the subject at the time of issue, though the conclusions put forward were not in agreement with those of many of his fellow workers. He also wrote the articles on America for the ninth edition of the *Encyclopædia Britannica*, afterward revising and publishing them in two volumes under the title, *The United States: Facts and Figures Illustrating the Physical Geography of the Country and Its Material Resources* (1889). Another important work of his later years was the preparation for *The Century Dictionary and Cyclopædia*, edited by his brother,

Whitney

William Dwight Whitney [*q.v.*], of the terms in the fields of mining, metal and metallurgy, geology, lithology, physical geography, and fossil botany. An interesting little volume, *Names and Places* (1888), was a by-product of this activity.

Whitney was independent in thought and action, strong of character and aggressive, wholesomely outspoken in criticism of poor work, and equaled among geologists only by John Peter Lesley [*q.v.*] as a writer of vigorous English. His work in northern Michigan and the lead region of the upper Mississippi Valley, and his *Metallic Wealth of the United States* gave powerful stimulus to the scientific study of ore deposits and raised the calling of the mining geologist to a higher plane. As a teacher of college students he was only moderately successful; it was the work of his colleague N. S. Shaler [*q.v.*] to inspire and discipline the boys; to Whitney came those ready for advanced study, and to these he was an example rather than a school-master. He was primarily “an accurate and painstaking scholar, who set before his pupils an ideal of scholarship and taught them not to make mistakes” (Brewster, *post*, p. 322). Through the few men whom he influenced profoundly he helped to shape the teaching of geology and geography in the schools of America for the succeeding generation. Honors did not come to him as abundantly as to many perhaps less worthy. He was made a member of the American Philosophical Society in 1863 and an original member of the National Academy of Sciences the same year. He was the fourth American (preceded by Dana, Hall, and Newberry) to be elected a foreign member of the Geological Society of London. In 1882, after years of invalidism, his wife died, and within a few days, in Europe, his daughter. Fourteen years later, two years after the death of his brother William, he died, from arteriosclerosis, at Lake Sunapee, N. H.

[F. C. Pierce, *Whitney: The Descendants of John Whitney* (1895); E. T. Brewster, *Life and Letters of Josiah Dwight Whitney* (1909); G. P. Merrill, “Contribution to a History of State Surveys,” *U. S. Nat. Museum Bull.* 109 (1920) and *The First One Hundred Years of Am. Geol.* (1924); *The Development of Harvard Univ. . . . 1869–1929* (1930), ed. by S. E. Morison; *A Hist. of the First Half-Century of the Nat. Acad. of Sciences* (1913); Max Meisel, *A Bibliog. of Am. Nat. Hist.*, vols. II, III (1926, 1929); *Obit. Record Grads. Yale Univ.* (1900); *Boston Transcript*, Aug. 20, 1896; Clarence King, *Mountaineering in the Sierra Nevada* (1872).] G. P. M.

WHITNEY, MARY WATSON (Sept. 11, 1847–Jan. 21, 1920), astronomer and teacher, was born in Waltham, Mass., the daughter of Samuel Buttrick and Mary Watson (Crehore) Whitney. Her family was of old New England stock, going back on her father's side directly to

Whitney

John Whitney who brought his family to the New World in 1635. Her parents, who had intellectual tastes, gave their children a happy home and provided them with excellent educational advantages. Mary attended the public schools of Waltham and early attracted the attention of her teachers by her unusual mental ability and love of study, being especially proficient in mathematics. Unfortunately further training seemed impossible to her since none of the eastern colleges were open to women, but while still in high school she heard of the new college intended especially for women being established in the Hudson Valley by Matthew Vassar [q.v.]. Her earnest desire to go there was gratified by her father, and accompanied by him she presented herself at Vassar College on its opening day in September 1865. She was at once greatly attracted by Prof. Maria Mitchell [q.v.], the distinguished astronomer whose classes she entered. Her superiority and interest endeared her to the older woman and she became one of her most cherished pupils. She graduated in 1868, in the second class. Mary Whitney was much admired by her fellow students and recognized as a leader. Several times she served as president of their newly formed organizations. Her fine presence, good judgment and impartiality made her an excellent presiding officer, while her modesty and kindness of heart won their devoted affection.

After graduation she continued her studies at home, and received the A.M. degree from Vassar in 1872. By personal invitation she attended mathematical lectures given by Prof. Benjamin Peirce [q.v.] at Harvard College, and from 1874 to 1876 she attended lectures in mathematics at Zürich, Switzerland. Occasionally she returned to Vassar to assist Professor Mitchell in some piece of astronomical research, and in 1881 accepted an urgent call to become her permanent assistant. She kept this position until Professor Mitchell resigned in 1888, when she was appointed her successor. She was the director of the Vassar Observatory as well as professor of astronomy. In the former capacity she carried on research work with excellent equipment. She summoned to her assistance one of her own pupils and, working together, they published a long series of positions of comets and asteroids. Later they took up the study of variable stars and the measurement of photographic plates. In all, one hundred publications issued from the Vassar Observatory during her tenure of office which lasted until 1910 when a serious illness forced her retirement. Her research work was marked by accuracy and thoroughness. As a teacher she was noted for her clearness in ex-

Whitney

plaining difficult mathematical points and for the vividness and elegance with which she presented the more descriptive topics. Many students elected her courses merely to come in contact with her personality. As a member of the faculty, she was highly esteemed for her soundness of judgment and her progressive ideas. As a scholar she was a constant stimulus to her younger colleagues. She read extensively on political and philosophical topics, and had highly developed tastes in literature and music. She was a fellow of the American Academy for the Advancement of Science.

[Personal information; *Who's Who in America*, 1920-21; F. C. Pierce, *Whitney: The Descendants of John Whitney* (1895); C. F. Crehore, *A General of the Crehore Family* (1887); *Popular Astronomy*, Jan. 1923.] C. E. F.

WHITNEY, MYRON WILLIAM (Sept. 6, 1836-Sept. 18, 1910), singer, was born in Ashby, Mass., the fourth child of Fanny (Lincoln) and William Whitney (1798-1894). His father, a descendant of John Whitney who settled in Watertown, Mass., in 1635, was a shoemaker and later a farmer, and lived to be the oldest citizen of Ashby. The atmosphere of the Whitney home was musical—the father led the singing at the Ashby Congregational Church and played the bass viol at its services—but Myron found that there was little opportunity in the village for training his talents, and in 1852 went to Boston, where he became a pupil of E. H. Frost. He soon became bass soloist at the Tremont Temple, and on Dec. 25, 1858, made his début as an oratorio singer in a performance of the *Messiah*, given at the Tabernacle. For the next ten years he was active as a singer in the neighborhood of Boston. On Christmas of 1861 he made his first appearance as a soloist with the Boston Handel and Haydn Society, again singing the bass rôle in the *Messiah*. In 1868 he went to Florence to study with Luigi Vannucini. In 1871 he spent a year in England, appearing in London and the provinces, and filling a seven weeks' engagement at Covent Garden. He sang in *Elijah* at the Birmingham festival and had the rôle of Polyphemus in Handel's *Acis and Galatea*. After 1876 he confined his appearance and tours to the United States, where he had already gained distinction. He was a soloist at the Cincinnati festivals of 1873 and 1875, as well as those of 1878 and 1880. In 1876 he was the only soloist at the opening of the Centennial Exhibition in Philadelphia. He was engaged for two tours with the Theodore Thomas Orchestra, and during the season 1886-87 was one of the bassos of the American Opera Company, directed by Thomas. After 1879 he was associated with the

Whitney

Boston Ideal Opera Company (later the Bostonians), famous for its productions of light operas. He retired from the concert stage in 1890. He died in Sandwich, Mass. On May 4, 1859, he was married to Eleanor Breasha of Boston, by whom he had three children. He was survived by his wife and two sons.

There are many tributes to Whitney's importance as a singer. George Putnam Upton [*q.v.*] wrote: "He had a smooth, rich, resonant bass, admirably schooled, and delivered with refinement, dignity, and classical repose. As an oratorio singer, indeed, he had no equal in his time, and his superior has not yet been found" (*post*, pp. 133-34). Elsewhere he has been called "one of the best bass singers ever heard on any stage" (C. E. Russell, *The American Orchestra and Theodore Thomas*, 1927, p. 165). During the period of his activity on the American stage he is said to have had but one conspicuous rival, Franz Remmert, the German (Matthews, *post*). Those who knew Whitney personally invariably spoke of his genial disposition. Upton wrote: "He is the soul of geniality and has a quiet humor that makes him a delightful companion. He has always been universally beloved on and off the stage, and respected and honored as few singers have been" (*op. cit.*).

[F. C. Pierce, *Whitney: The Descendants of John Whitney* (1895); *Who's Who in America*, 1910-11; G. P. Upton, *Musical Memories* (1908); W. S. B. Matthews and G. L. Howe, *A Hundred Years of Music in America* (1889); J. C. Macy, in *Musician*, Dec. 1910; obituary in *Boston Transcript*, Sept. 19, 1910.]

J. T. H.

WHITNEY, WILLIAM COLLINS (July 5, 1841-Feb. 2, 1904), financier, secretary of the navy, sportsman, was born in Conway, Mass., of Puritan stock; and in spite of great wealth he remained a Democrat through life. He was the son of Brig.-Gen. James Scollay Whitney and Laurinda (Collins) and a descendant of John Whitney who came to Watertown, Mass., from London in 1635. Graduating from Yale in 1863, he attended the Harvard Law School in 1863-64, studied law in the office of Abraham R. Lawrence, and was admitted to the bar in 1865. He made an immediate success at law and politics in New York, gained the confidence of Samuel J. Tilden, took part in the action against the "Tweed ring," and for six years (1875-82) gave effective reorganization to the office of corporation counsel in New York City. He worked through the County Democracy, opposed Irving Hall and Tammany, and became a natural supporter of Grover Cleveland. He went to Washington as Cleveland's secretary of the navy in March 1885.

By his marriage on Oct. 13, 1869, to Flora

Whitney

Payne, sister of a college classmate, Oliver H. Payne, and daughter of Henry B. Payne [*qq.v.*], Whitney acquired contacts with great wealth and corporate activity. Prior to his appointment to the cabinet he had become identified with the utilities of New York City. In 1883, through the Broadway Railroad Company, he participated in a triangular struggle with Thomas Fortune Ryan [*q.v.*] and Jacob Sharp for the Broadway street-railway franchise. The fight was won temporarily by Sharp by means of bribery, but in December 1884 Ryan allied Whitney and Peter A. B. Widener [*q.v.*] with himself. Together they fought Sharp by arousing public opinion, instituting court action, and stimulating legislative investigation. In this connection Whitney's political prominence was a distinct asset (for his methods, see B. J. Hendrick in *McClure's Magazine*, Nov. 1907, p. 45). The Ryan syndicate finally acquired the franchise. Whitney continued to be active in street-railway affairs until the reorganization of the Metropolitan Street Railway Company in 1902, when he retired from all personal identification with it.

Whitney went to Washington accustomed to the habits of wealthy society; and he and his wife took a lead in the social affairs of the administration. Their remodeled home, with its great ballroom, offered entertainments beyond anything that Cleveland could manage while a bachelor, and the like of which Whitney's colleagues in the cabinet could not afford to undertake. Later, it was from Mrs. Whitney that there came indignant denial of Cleveland's maltreatment of his wife, when opposition canards became too virulent to be ignored. Whitney earned a place in the inner circle of Cleveland's advisers and had more than an ordinary hand in the management of the Navy Department at the moment when transition to a new establishment was under way. "In March, 1885," he declared, "the United States had no vessel of war which could have kept the seas for one week as against any first-rate naval power" (*Report of the Secretary of the Navy . . . 1888*, p. iii). Congress had in the preceding administration taken the first steps for the creation of a new navy, built, protected, and armed in accordance with modern practice. The earliest of the new units, soon in service, were of greater interest as marking the first steps toward a new craftsmanship than as weapons of naval warfare. Whitney as secretary devoted himself to fighting contractors, particularly John Roach [*q.v.*], who delivered vessels built according to obsolete specifications, drawn up during the administration of Secretary William E. Chandler [*q.v.*]; to striking from the navy

Whitney

list the superannuated ships that were not worth repairing; to planning constructive approaches towards an independent establishment; and to the inauguration of the Naval War College at Newport, R. I., where A. T. Mahan [*q.v.*] did his creative work in naval history and theory. Shipyards had to be taught to build vessels of size and soundness, gun foundries large enough to cast the ingots needed by modern guns had to be designed, plants were needed for turning and finishing the great guns and for rolling armor plate. In all of these tasks Whitney showed ingenuity and imagination. He left an effective establishment for his successor when, at the close of the first Cleveland administration, he returned to New York business, society, and sport.

Between the début of his daughter Pauline in 1892, and her marriage in 1895 (New York *World*, Nov. 13, 1895) to Almeric Hugh Paget, the Whitneys were important figures in international society. Whitney played a significant part in connection with the nomination and election of Cleveland in 1892, and he fought Free Silver at the Democratic convention of 1896, but he declined to accept further public office. After the death of Flora Payne Whitney (Feb. 5, 1893) he married Mrs. Edith Sibyl (May) Randolph, commissioning McKim, Mead, and White to build her a house in the style of the Italian Renaissance at Fifth Avenue and 68th Street. Shortly after her early death (May 6, 1899) he withdrew from business and society to devote himself to sport. A lover of horses, he built up a breeding farm near Lexington, Ky., operated a racing stable, begun in 1898, and tried to revive the glories of the race track at Saratoga. On June 5, 1901, a horse, Volodyovski, run but not bred by him, won the English Derby (London *Times*, June 6, 1901). In 1902 he published *The Whitney Stud*. He left at least ten residences at his death. Of his four surviving children, Harry Payne Whitney [*q.v.*] was married to Gertrude Vanderbilt, and Payne Whitney was married to Helen, daughter of John Hay.

FF. C. Pierce, *Whitney: The Descendants of John Whitney, Who Came from London, England, to Watertown, Mass., in 1635* (1895); W. H. Rowe, "The Turf Career of Hon. W. C. Whitney," *Outing*, July 1901; *Obit. Record of Grads. of Yale Univ. Deceased during the Academical Year Ending in June, 1904* (1904); obituaries in *N. Y. Times*, *N. Y. Tribune*, Feb. 3, 1904; *Who's Who in America*, 1903-05; B. J. Hendrick, "Great American Fortunes and Their Making. Street Railway Financiers," in *McClure's Mag.*, Nov., Dec. 1907; H. J. Carman, *The Street Surface Railway Franchises of New York City* (1919); Allan Nevins, *Grover Cleveland. A Study in Courage* (1932). In some accounts the date of birth is given as July 15.]

F. L. P.

WHITNEY, WILLIAM DWIGHT (Feb. 9, 1827-June 7, 1894), Sanskritist and linguistic

Whitney

scientist, was born at Northampton, Mass., the fourth child of Josiah Dwight Whitney (1786-1869), banker, and Sarah (Williston) Whitney, of old New England stock, strong in body, mind, and character, and in a community where education, religion, thrift, and serious performance were the foundations of society. His grandfather was Abel Whitney (Harvard, 1773), and his paternal grandmother was Clarissa, daughter of Col. Josiah Dwight, of the family that gave three presidents to Yale. His mother was daughter of the Rev. Payson Williston (Yale, 1783) of Easthampton, and sister of Samuel Williston [*q.v.*], founder of Williston Seminary. His eldest brother, Josiah Dwight Whitney [*q.v.*], of Harvard, was an eminent geologist; another brother, James Lyman [*q.v.*], was head of the Boston Public Library; a third, Henry Mitchell, was professor of English at Beloit College; his sister Maria was professor of modern languages in Smith College.

His brothers went to Yale, but William entered, from the public schools of Northampton, the sophomore class at Williams College, where he graduated in 1845 as valedictorian. From boyhood his chief interest had been outdoor life, nature, and natural science, and this interest never left him. In his youth he shot, mounted, and presented to the Peabody Museum at Yale a collection of the birds of New England, including, it is believed, the last wild turkey. In 1849 he spent the summer with his brother Josiah in the United States geological survey of the Lake Superior region, and the report on the botany was published under his name as a chapter of the general report (1851). In 1873, in the middle of his linguistic career, he joined the Hayden expedition in Colorado as assistant in the geographical work of the survey. He was always keen and competent in botany and ornithology.

By all the omens Whitney should have devoted his life to natural science. But a chance occurrence turned him toward linguistics. When he graduated from college, knowledge of Sanskrit in the West, with realization of its significant relationship to the languages of Europe, was scarcely half a century old. Chairs of Sanskrit had been established at Bonn and Oxford little more than a decade before. Early in 1845 William's brother Josiah returned from Europe, bringing with him 341 volumes for his library. Among these was a Sanskrit grammar by Franz Bopp. On Oct. 1, 1845, William began the study of medicine in a physician's office. The next day measles developed. During his convalescence he picked up Bopp's grammar. After his recovery he became a clerk in his father's bank for more

Whitney

than three years, but when he joined the geological survey in 1849 he took the grammar with him. In the fall of 1849 he went to Yale for a year under Edward Elbridge Salisbury [q.v.], "the pioneer and patron of Sanskrit studies in America," as Whitney later described him in a dedication. By then, self-taught, he could read simple Sanskrit.

At that time there were no distinctive graduate schools in America, but there was a beginning in the department of philosophy and the arts at Yale, where Salisbury, pupil of Bopp, G. W. F. Freytag, and Christian Lassen, and the only professional Orientalist in the country, had since 1841 been professor of Arabic and Sanskrit. The only class Salisbury ever had in Sanskrit was composed of William Dwight Whitney and James Hadley [q.v.]. But what a class! Salisbury himself generously said that it soon became "evident that the teacher and the taught must change places." In 1850 Whitney went to Germany, where he studied three semesters under Bopp, Albrecht Weber, and Karl Lepsius in Berlin, and two under Rudolph Roth in Tübingen.

Meanwhile Salisbury had been making plans at Yale. He created a fund, and on May 10, 1854, the Corporation elected Whitney to a new and separate "Professorship of the Sanskrit and its relations to kindred languages, and Sanskrit literature." Whitney returned to America in August 1853, and a year later went to Yale, where he remained active until his death, despite a call to Harvard in 1869, when Salisbury provided additional endowment for the chair that has since been called the Salisbury professorship of Sanskrit and comparative philology and is now (1936) held by a pupil (Edgerton) of a pupil (Bloomfield) of a pupil (Whitney) of Salisbury. His forty years of labor there, teaching and research, were devoted to four main interests, often overlapping, but still indicative of remarkable versatility, as well as industry: Sanskrit, linguistic science, modern languages, lexicography. His bibliography in the *Whitney Memorial* volume numbers 360 titles.

While a student in Germany he had planned with Roth an edition of the *Atharva-Veda*, then unpublished, and in Berlin he copied all the manuscripts available, collating them in 1853 with those in Paris, Oxford, and London. The Sanskrit text (alone) was issued at Berlin in 1856 as *Atharva Veda Samhitā*, edited by R. Roth and W. D. Whitney. This was followed by Whitney's "*Alphabetisches Verzeichniss der Versanfänge der Atharva-Samhitā*" (*Indische Studien*, vol. IV, 1857); an edition, with text, translation, and notes, of a phonetico-grammatical treatise,

Whitney

"The *Atharva-Veda Prātiçākhyā*" (*Journal of the American Oriental Society*, vol. VII, 1862); "Index-Verborum to the Published Text of the *Atharva-Veda*" (*Ibid.*, vol. XII, 1881); *Atharva-Veda Samhitā*, Translated with a Critical and Exegetical Commentary (2 vols., 1905), completed and edited by C. R. Lanman. After Roth, Whitney and his American successors have led the world in the study of the *Atharva-Veda*. In 1871 Whitney published the *Tāittirīya-Prātiçākhyā*, with its commentary, edited with text, translation, and notes (*Journal of the American Oriental Society*, vol. IX). One of his hobbies was astronomy, and he spent many leisure hours working on a chart of the heavens as the ancient Orient imagined them (see his *Oriental and Linguistic Studies*, second series). In 1860 he published, with notes, a translation of the *Sūrya-Siddhānta*, a Hindu treatise on astronomy (*Journal of the American Oriental Society*, vol. VI). Mention should be made also of his little classic, "On the Vedic Doctrine of a Future Life" (*Bibliotheca Sacra*, Apr. 1859, republished in *Oriental and Linguistic Studies*, first series).

Whitney's most important work was his *Sanskrit Grammar*, which was issued at Leipzig in 1879, translated into German by Zimmer, and revised by Whitney a decade later. He subordinated to the technique of modern linguistic science the classifications, arrangements, rules, and terms of the ancient and medieval Hindu grammarians, whose traditions had previously prevailed in the West, and he took his material primarily from recorded Sanskrit literature, covering historically both the classical language and the older Vedic. He was too skeptical as to the intrinsic value of Indian linguistic scholarship, but his general emphasis was sound, and his work marks a great transition in the history of Sanskrit study. His method was essentially descriptive and statistical. Regret has been expressed that it was not comparative. But he was limited in time and space, and in the sequel his procedure proved fortunate, for otherwise the advances in Indo-European grammar would long since have outdated his work, whereas in fact it is still indispensable to student and scholar. And it laid the foundations for Wackernagel and other comparative grammarians in the years to come. The *Grammar* was followed by a formal supplement, *The Roots, Verb-forms, and Primary Derivatives of the Sanskrit Language* (Leipzig, 1885).

In linguistics Whitney's work antedated many recent developments, and he held—sometimes unnecessarily, perhaps—theories that have since been overthrown, but he was one of the wisest

leaders of his day, entitled to a prominent and permanent place in the history of the study of language, and his books still serve as a valuable introduction to the science. While his writings in this field were general, descriptive, and semi-popular, they discussed, with notable sanity of thought and clarity of expression, fundamental problems of scholarship concerning human speech. Whitney had considerable influence upon the trend of modern linguistic science, especially in his recognition of its distinction from philology, in his opposition to the abstract, figurative, and almost mystic vagueness that still prevailed in certain quarters, and in his conception of linguistics as a historical, and not a physical or natural, science. In 1864 he delivered a series of lectures before the Smithsonian Institution, and later before the Lowell Institute, on the principles of linguistic science. These were published in 1867 under the title *Language and the Study of Language*, and translated into German by Jolly and into Dutch by Vinckers. This was followed, in 1875, by *The Life and Growth of Language*, which was translated into German, French, Italian, Dutch, Swedish, and Russian. Similar discussions are contained also in his two volumes of *Oriental and Linguistic Studies* (collections of previous contributions to various periodicals), which appeared in 1873 and 1874; in his little book, *Max Müller and the Science of Language: a Criticism* (1892); and in many articles.

In his earlier years at Yale Whitney's salary was insufficient for the support of his growing family, and he added to his income by teaching German and French, at first privately and later in college classes. When the Sheffield Scientific School was established he organized its modern language department and became its head. Out of this subsidiary activity grew a list of publications that might well represent the lifework of a prominent professor in modern languages: a series of annotated German texts (1876 ff.); a German reader, with notes and vocabulary (1870); a larger (1869) and a smaller (1885) German grammar; a German dictionary (1877); a French grammar (1886). To these should be added his *Essentials of English Grammar* (1877). These grammars, all for practical use in school or college, show the same clarity, conciseness, and insight that mark his Sanskrit; they anticipated contemporary methods and were widely used and deservedly influential.

A number of the works already mentioned belong to the category of lexicography and works of reference. Under this heading come also his valuable contributions, chiefly from his Atharva-

Veda material, to the great (St. Petersburg) Sanskrit lexicon of Böhtlingk and Roth; his definitions in the 1864 edition of Webster's English dictionary; his articles in Appleton's *New American Cyclopaedia*, Johnson's *New Universal Cyclopaedia*, and the *Encyclopaedia Britannica*. The last decade of his life was largely given to *The Century Dictionary: An Encyclopedic Lexicon of the English Language* (6 vols., 1889-91), of which he was editor-in-chief. His is the only name on the title-page, which says that the work was prepared under his superintendence, and he wrote and signed the preface. He shared responsibility for plan, method, and execution, supervised spelling, pronunciation, etc., and read all the proofs.

Whitney wrote on many subjects, but essentially he was a grammarian. His chief contribution was to the study and teaching of Sanskrit, and there have been few American Sanskritists who were not trained under him or one of his pupils. Neither his writing nor his teaching was fired by any high degree of imagination, enthusiasm, or other emotion. What he wanted was facts, carefully arranged and accurately presented. But he was not cold: his personal sympathy, patience, and kindness were proverbial, as were his natural simplicity and sincerity.

It is almost incredible that any man should have done so much in four decades of productive scholarship—really three, for his last eight years were spent in a state of invalidism. Recognition came to him in abundance from America and abroad. He received honorary degrees from a number of American and foreign universities; he was an honorary member of the Oriental societies of Great Britain and Ireland, Japan, Germany, Bengal, Peking, and Italy, and of the literary societies of Leyden, Upsala, and Helsingfors. He was a foreign or corresponding member of the Institute of France, the royal academies of Ireland, Denmark, Berlin, Turin, the Imperial Academy of St. Petersburg, and the Royal Academy *dei Lincei* of Rome, fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and Foreign Knight of the Royal Prussian Order *pour le mérite* (succeeding Thomas Carlyle). In 1870 the Berlin Academy awarded him the Bopp prize for his publication of the *Tāttirīya-Prāṭiśākhya*.

An outstanding interest in Whitney's life was the American Oriental Society, which he joined in 1850. He was librarian from 1855 until 1873, corresponding secretary (and editor of publications) from 1857, when he succeeded Salisbury, until 1884, when he was elected president, in which office he served six years. In 1885 he wrote, of himself, "no small part of his work has

been done in the service of the Society; from 1857 to the present time, just a half of the contents of its Journal is from his pen" (*Forty Years' Record*, post, p. 178). He was one of the founders and the first president (1869) of the American Philological Association. As chairman of a committee appointed by the Association to study the question of English spelling he prepared the report which was presented in 1876. He was opposed to the principle of "historical" or "etymological" spelling, favored reform, especially the use of the simpler of alternative forms, and held office in the Spelling Reform Association, but he was less active and less radical in the movement than F. A. March [*q.v.*] and others.

On Aug. 27, 1856, Whitney married Elizabeth Wooster Baldwin of New Haven, daughter of Roger Sherman Baldwin [*q.v.*]. Three sons and three daughters were born to them. Whitney was devoted to his family and his home, and in country walks with his children or in conversation with his friends he found his recreation. He was a lover of music and had a good baritone voice. He was of average height and weight, had deep blue eyes, slightly curling reddish hair, and, most of his life, a full beard. He was not orthodox nor a member of any church, but he attended services regularly and knew the Bible thoroughly. In 1886 he learned that he was suffering from a grave affection of the heart (angina pectoris), and that his active life was ended. But so far as his strict regimen permitted he continued his work, serene and objective as ever, although he knew that any day might be his last.

[Whitney wrote his own biog. for *Forty Years' Record of the Class of 1845*, Williams Coll. (1885), which he edited, and his own bibliog. (selected) for *Bibliogs. of the Present Officers of Yale Univ.* (1893), ed. by Irving Fisher. See also *The Whitney Memorial Meeting* (1897), ed. by C. R. Lanman, with photograph and full bibliog.; intro. to Whitney's *Atharva-Veda Samhitā* (2 vols., 1905), ed. by C. R. Lanman; T. D. Seymour, in *Am. Jour. Philology*, Oct. 1894; T. R. Lounsbury, in *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sciences*, n.s., vol. XII (1895); Hanns Oertel, in *Beiträge zur Kunde der Indogermanischen Sprachen*, vol. XX (1894), pp. 308-33, ed. by Adalbert Bezzenberger; E. T. Brewster, *Life and Letters of Josiah Dwight Whitney* (1909); and obituary in *New Haven Evening Reg.*, June 7, 1894. The present biog. is indebted to Prof. Marian Parker Whitney for recollections of her father.] H. H. B.

WHITON, JAMES MORRIS (Apr. 11, 1833-Jan. 25, 1920), Congregational clergyman, educator, author, was born in Boston, Mass., the son of James Morris and Mary Elizabeth (Knowlton) Whiton. He was a descendant of James Whiton of Hingham, England, who emigrated to Plymouth, Mass., in 1635. His first maternal ancestor in America was John Alden of Plymouth Colony. From the Boston Latin

School he entered Yale College, where he won distinction in the classics and English, and was graduated in 1853. After a year of teaching at the high school in Worcester, Mass., he served as rector of the Hopkins Grammar School, New Haven, Conn. (1854-64). In 1861 he received the degree of Ph.D. from Yale, having at the same time pursued theological studies privately under Yale professors. After a year at Andover Seminary (1864-65), he was ordained at Lynn, Mass., on May 10, 1865, and held pastorates there at the First Church (1865-69) and at the newly formed North Church (1869-75). From 1876 to 1878 he was principal of the Williston Seminary, Easthampton, Mass., resigning because of hostility aroused by his book *Is 'Eternal' Punishment Endless?* (1876). His remaining pastorates were at the First Congregational Church, Newark, N. J. (1879-85), and Trinity Congregational Church, New York City (1886-91). During the latter period he was instrumental in forming two other churches of the same denomination in the Bronx. During 1893-94 he was acting professor of ethics and economics in the Meadville Theological School, Meadville, Pa. In 1896 he became a member of the editorial staff of the *Outlook*, engaging also in much miscellaneous literary work. He became one of the promoters of the New York State Conference of Religion in 1899, an organization representing fourteen different denominations. An outgrowth of this movement was a volume of essays, *Getting Together* (1913), which Whiton edited and to which he contributed. His best-known books are *The Gospel of the Resurrection* (1881); *The Evolution of Revelation* (1885); *The Divine Satisfaction; a Critique of Theories of the Atonement* (1886); *Turning Points of Thought and Conduct* (1888); *New Points to Old Texts* (1889); *Gloria Patri* (1892); *Interludes in a Time of Change* (1909); *The Life of God in the Life of His World* (1918). As secretary of his college class he prepared *The Class of 1853, Yale College* (1903). He was also the author of several classical textbooks.

As a preacher Whiton combined thoughtful scholarship with the more popular gifts to a rare degree, and few American clergymen were so gladly heard in English pulpits. He was both broad and progressive. Familiar with all schools of thought, he saw the spiritual truth underlying all forms of faith. He was an able controversialist as well as a writer on spiritual topics, and to timid thinkers was often an object of suspicion. He was married, May 1, 1855, to Mary Eliza Bartlett, who died Sept. 27, 1917. Of their family

Whitsitt

of two sons and two daughters, the daughters and one son survived their parents.

[A. S. Whiton, *The Whiton Family in America* (1932); *Who's Who in America*, 1918-19; *The Congreg. Year Book* . . . 1920 (n.d.); *Congregationalist*, Feb. 12, 1920, pp. 203, 219; *Outlook*, Feb. 4, 1920, p. 186, with portrait; *Obit. Record Yale Grads.* (1921); obituary in *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 28, 1920.] F. T. P.

WHITSITT, WILLIAM HETH (Nov. 25, 1841-Jan. 20, 1911), Baptist minister, church historian, and theological seminary president, was born near Nashville, Tenn., the son of Reuben Ewing and Dicey (McFarland) Whitsitt. His colonial ancestors were Scotch-Irish Presbyterians who settled in Amherst County, Va., about 1741. His grandfather, James Whitsitt, moved in 1790 to Tennessee, where as the pastor of a group of country churches he effectively aided in the establishment of the Baptist interpretation of Christianity throughout middle Tennessee. William Heth Whitsitt attended Mount Juliet Academy and was graduated from Union University, Jackson, Tenn., in 1861. Enlisting in the Confederate army, he served as a scout under Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest. Following his ordination as a Baptist minister in 1862, he was appointed chaplain and served throughout the Civil War. He studied at the University of Virginia (1866) and the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary (1866-68), and completed his training with two years of study in the universities of Leipzig and Berlin, where he was under the instruction of Christoph Ernst Luthardt, Ernst Curtius, Richard A. Lipsius, and L. F. K. Tischendorf. After a brief pastorate in Albany, Ga., he accepted (1872) the chair of ecclesiastical history in the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, Greenville, S. C., where he later taught polemical theology. On Oct. 4, 1881, he married Florence Wallace of Woodford County, Ky. In 1895 he was elected president of the seminary, which in 1877 had been moved to Louisville, Ky. Under his administration the enrollment surpassed that of any other American theological seminary, and his thorough scholarship and courageous devotion to truth commanded the unstinted admiration of his students.

A statement made by Whitsitt in his article upon the Baptists published in *Johnson's Universal Encyclopaedia* (1896) precipitated what was known as "the Whitsitt controversy." He said that "the immersion of adult believers" had been lost in England and that such baptisms were restored by the English Baptists in 1641. A large proportion of Southern Baptists held that a succession of Baptist churches could be traced from New Testament times to the present, though it was admitted that they had not always

Whittelsey

borne the name of Baptist; to accept Whitsitt's conclusions made this theory of church succession untenable. When a group of serious scholars in America and Great Britain reviewed the historical material upon which Whitsitt based his conclusions, most of them reached a like conviction as to the origin of the English Baptists, but the controversy lasted for four years, increasing in bitterness as the weakness of the arguments of the church successionists became more evident. Many who recognized the principle of academic freedom became convinced that denominational concord could be gained only through Whitsitt's withdrawal from the institution, and the trustees of the seminary at length accepted his resignation (1899). After a year's rest he accepted the chair of philosophy in Richmond College, Richmond, Va., where he remained until the spring of 1910. He died on Jan. 20, 1911, survived by his wife, a son, and a daughter, and was buried in Richmond. His literary work includes *Position of the Baptists in the History of American Culture* (1872), *The History of the Rise of Infant Baptism* (1878), *The History of Communion among Baptists* (1880), *A Question in Baptist History* (1896), *The Origin of the Disciples of Christ* (1888), *The Life and Times of Judge Caleb Wallace* (1888), *The Genealogy of Jefferson Davis* (1908), "Annals of a Scotch-Irish Family—The Whitsitts of Nashville, Tenn." (*American Historical Magazine and Tennessee Historical Society Quarterly*, Jan., July, Oct. 1904), and numerous articles in reviews and religious newspapers.

[See *Who's Who in America*, 1910-11; E. P. Polard, in *Rev. and Expositor*, Apr. 1912; J. R. Sampey, *Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, 1859-1889* (1890); W. D. Nowlin, *Ky. Baptist Hist.* (1922); obituary in *Times-Dispatch* (Richmond, Va.), Jan. 21, 1911. For the Whitsitt controversy, see files of *Baptist Argus* and *Western Recorder*, 1896-1900. For James Whitsitt, see W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. VI (1860); *Am. Hist. Mag. and Tenn. Hist. Soc. Quart.*, Jan., July, Oct. 1904.] R. W. W.—r.

WHITTELSEY, ABIGAIL GOODRICH (Nov. 29, 1788-July 16, 1858), editor and author, was born in Ridgefield, Conn., the daughter of the Rev. Samuel and Elizabeth (Ely) Goodrich. She was the descendant of William Goodrich who emigrated from England and settled in Wethersfield, Conn., about 1643. She was the grand-daughter of Elizur Goodrich, 1734-1797, niece of Elizur Goodrich, 1761-1849, and of Chauncey Goodrich, 1759-1815, and the sister of Samuel Griswold Goodrich and Charles Augustus Goodrich [qq.v.]. Until her marriage to the Rev. Samuel Whittelsey on Nov. 10, 1808, she lived in her native village, where her

Whittelsey

father served as Congregational minister, farmed forty acres of land, and sometimes took in pupils to be fitted for college. Her brother Samuel Griswold Goodrich (Peter Parley) in his *Recollections* (*post*) has left an interesting account of rural Connecticut during these years. She grew up in an atmosphere of thrift, energy, and piety, enjoying such educational advantages as her home and the local seminaries afforded. After her marriage she accompanied her husband to his country parish in New Preston, Conn. Ten years later they removed to Hartford, where for six years she served as matron in the American School for the Deaf, of which her husband had been appointed superintendent. In 1824 she and her husband had charge of the Ontario Female Seminary in Canandaigua, N. Y., and from 1827 to 1833 they conducted a similar school in Utica.

While living in Utica she began the work that made her well known to her contemporaries—the editorship of the *Mother's Magazine*. For some years she had been active in promoting maternal organizations in church circles. As the mother of seven children and the wife of a clergyman she was well acquainted with the interests of women in the home; as matron and teacher she had observed a need for domestic and religious instruction. When, therefore, the Maternal Association of Utica noted that "among the multitude of periodicals of the day *not one has been devoted to mothers*" (*Mother's Magazine*, Jan. 1833, p. 3) and promptly established such a publication, she became its editor and contributed regularly to its columns. The purpose of the magazine as set forth in the opening number January 1833, was "to awaken" mothers to "their responsibility"; "to call attention . . . to the importance of having suitable schools and seminaries," emphasize the need for "physical education," and very particularly to stress the domestic education of daughters (*Ibid.*, pp. 4-5). In 1834 she removed to New York City. There the work prospered, attaining a circulation of 10,000 copies by 1837, although a rival publication, the *Mother's Journal and Family Visitant*, appeared in the field in 1836. After the death of her husband in 1842, she carried on the magazine with her brother-in-law, Darius Mead, editor of the *Christian Parlor Magazine*. In 1847 she withdrew from the work for a year but in January 1848 resumed her connection with it under its new proprietor, Myron Finch. The same year Finch purchased the rival *Mother's Journal*, and, contrary to her wishes, decided to unite the two papers. Disagreement followed, and she severed her long connection with

Whittemore

the magazine in 1849. From 1850 to 1852, aided by her son Henry M. Whittelsey, she issued a new periodical of her own, *Mrs. Whittelsey's Magazine for Mothers*, in which she continued to give instruction and advice. She hoped through the influence of mothers to raise the level of social and religious life. She was described by a contemporary editor as queenly in appearance, persuasive in manner, and sensible in judgment (Hale, *post*, p. 872). Her last years were spent in the home of a daughter in Colchester, Conn., where she died. She was buried in Maple Cemetery, Berlin, Conn.

[C. B. Whittelsey, *Geneal. of the Whittelsey-Whittelsey Family* (1898); S. J. Hale, *Woman's Record* (1876); G. L. Rockwell, *The Hist. of Ridgefield, Conn.* (1927); S. G. Goodrich, *Recollections* (2 vols., 1856); pamphlet in N. Y. Pub. Lib., *Mrs. Whittelsey's Reply to . . . Myron Finch*, dated April 1850.] B. M. S.

WHITTEMORE, AMOS (Apr. 19, 1759–Mar. 27, 1828), inventor, gunsmith, was the son of Thomas and Anna (Cutter) Whittemore, and a descendant of Thomas Whittemore who emigrated from England and settled in Charlestown, Mass., between 1639 and 1645. He was born on his father's farm at Cambridge, Mass. During his boyhood he worked on the farm and in winter attended the district school. Upon completing school he apprenticed himself to a gunsmith and at the end of his apprenticeship set up a shop of his own. The gunsmithing business was poor, however, and for years he was variously and unprofitably employed in and about Boston. About 1795 he entered into a gentleman's agreement with his brother William, Giles Richards, and a number of other producers in the manufacture of brushes for carding cotton and wool. This group, which furnished nearly all the cards then used in the colonies, had three factories in Boston, employed sixty men and two thousand children, and produced about twelve thousand dozen cards a year. Whittemore was in charge of the mechanical equipment which consisted of two types of machines, one for cutting and bending card wire, and one for piercing leather with holes into which the bent wire was placed. Apparently these simple machines did not require much attention, and Whittemore had an opportunity to apply himself to invention, in which he had been interested for years. At all events, in November 1796 he was granted three United States patents, one for a machine for cutting nails, another for a loom for weaving duck, and a third for a "nautical preambulator," which was a form of mechanical ship's log.

Encouraged by the acquisition of these patents, he turned his attention to the problem of devising a machine that would eliminate all hand la-

bor in making cotton and wool cards. A patent was issued to him on June 5, 1797, for a machine which reduced to a series of rapid, precise, and entirely automatic movements all the successive operations of holding and piercing the leather, cutting and binding the wire, and inserting and bending the wire to the proper angle. Early in 1799, after working eighteen months on improving his crude machine, Whittemore went to England to obtain a British patent. His efforts to introduce his machine in England were unsuccessful, and after a year abroad he returned to Boston, where he formed a partnership with his brother William and Robert Williams, under the firm name of William Whittemore and Company, to manufacture both the card-making machine and cotton and wool cards. The partners in the course of the succeeding nine years experienced little success in selling the machines and practically failed. A petition to Congress in 1809, however, yielded an extension of the patent from 1811. Armed with this, they were successful on July 20, 1812, in selling to the newly incorporated New York Manufacturing Company of New York City their patent right and entire stock of machinery for \$150,000. Whittemore then retired to his home in West Cambridge (later Arlington), Mass., where he lived until his death. His brother Samuel and his son Timothy purchased the patent and machinery from the New York company in 1818, and Samuel conducted a successful business in West Cambridge for many years. Whittemore married Helen Weston of Cambridge on June 18, 1781. He was survived by twelve children.

[B. B. Whittemore, *A Geneal. of Several Branches of the Whittemore Family* (1893); Benjamin Cutter, *A Hist. of the Cutter Family of New England* (1871); J. L. Bishop, *A Hist. of Am. Manufactures* (2 vols., 1861-62); Henry Howe, *Memoirs of . . . Eminent Am. Mechanics* (1847); Patent Office records; obituary in *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Apr. 1, 1828.] C. W. M.

WHITTEMORE, THOMAS (Jan. 1, 1800-Mar. 21, 1861), Universalist clergyman, editor, author, financier, was born in Boston, Mass., the fourth child of Joseph and Comfort (Quiner) Whittemore, and a descendant of Thomas Whittemore who emigrated from England to Charlestown before 1645. He attended the public schools of Charlestown, Mass., but the necessitous condition of his family forced him to leave school before reaching his teens. As a boy he seems to have been more than ordinarily self-willed. He was apprenticed to three different trades and twice ran away. In his twentieth year he came under the spell of the popular Universalist preacher, the Rev. Hosea Ballou [q.v.]. When in December 1820 he was given a chance to

preach before the Universalist congregation in Roxbury, Mass., he acquitted himself very creditably, and at the close of his apprenticeship with a Boston firm of boot and shoe makers in 1821, Ballou invited him to become a member of his family for a year to prepare for the ministry. His studies were frequently interrupted by invitations to preach in Universalist churches. In June 1821 he was asked to become minister of the church in Milford, Mass., and was ordained there on June 13. On Sept. 17, 1821, he was married to Lovice Corbett of Milford, by whom he had a son. A year later he accepted the pastorate of a church in Cambridgeport, Mass. (later part of Cambridge), where he quickly became a conspicuous figure among the group of forceful Universalist preachers and writers of the first half of the nineteenth century. In 1828 he and Russell Streeter purchased the semi-monthly *Universalist Magazine* and issued it as a weekly under the title of the *Trumpet and Universalist Magazine*. Streeter shortly sold his share to Whittemore, who became the sole owner and editor. The venture turned out to be extremely profitable, and Whittemore continued as editor of the magazine for thirty-three years. After 1828 books and pamphlets came thick and fast from his pen. Among his publications were *The Modern History of Universalism* (1830), *Notes and Illustrations of the Parables of the New Testament* (1832), a commentary on the *Revelations*, which reveals a curious streak of mysticism in his makeup, and *The Plain Guide to Universalism* (1840). There was a lyrical strain in him which expressed itself in musical compositions and the compilation of a series of hymn books: *Songs of Zion* (1837), containing many tunes from his pen, *The Gospel Harmonist* (1841), two books of *Conference Hymns* (1842-43), and the *Sunday School Choir* (1844). Later in life he turned to biography and produced *The Memoir of Walter Balfour* (1852), *The Life of Rev. Hosea Ballou* (4 vols., 1854-55), and *The Early Days of Thomas Whittemore, an Autobiography* (1859).

He was not less busy in the public life of the town. He was elected in 1830 to the state legislature and was reelected to that post for several years. There he expressed his unrelenting opposition to compulsory support of religion. He served his town also as selectman for a considerable time. During the years 1833 to 1845 he gave his services as lecturer in the cause of temperance. In 1840 he undertook a radically different line of activity. The bank in Cambridge having fallen into difficulties, he was chosen first as director of the institution and then pres-

ident, and succeeded in rescuing it from its trouble. Nine years later (1849) he was made president of the Vermont and Massachusetts Railroad, which was involved in deep financial distress. He completed the branch lines, settled the lawsuits pending against the road, and successfully freed it from debt. He died in Cambridge, Mass., while busy revising and enlarging his *Modern History of Universalism*.

[In addition to *The Early Days of Thomas Whittemore* (1859), see J. G. Adams, *Memoir of Thomas Whittemore, D.D.* (1878); B. B. Whittemore, *A General of Several Branches of the Whittemore Family* (1893); Richard Eddy, *Universalism in America* (2 vols., 1884-86); and obituary in *Boston Transcript*, Mar. 22, 1861.] C.G.

WHITTIER, JOHN GREENLEAF (Dec. 17, 1807-Sept. 7, 1892), poet, abolitionist, was born in Haverhill, Mass., the son of Quaker parents. His father, John Whittier, was a stern, prosaic, but generous man, while his mother, Abigail (Hussey) Whittier, was a kindly soul, who to some extent sympathized with her son's literary leanings. Both parents influenced him considerably by their religious doctrines and tales of local history. On his father's side, he was descended from Thomas Whittier who came to Massachusetts from England in 1638. His youngest son, Joseph, married Mary Peasley, a Quakeress, and their youngest son, also named Joseph, married Sarah Greenleaf, member of a Puritan family believed to be of Huguenot origin. Spending his boyhood and youth on a farm, Whittier came close to nature, and later described the rural scene of his locality more faithfully than had any other writer up to that time. His "Barefoot Boy" has become a classic poem of New England farm life. Overexertion when he was about seventeen resulted in injuries from which he never fully recovered.

His formal education was limited, but what he did not obtain from schools he learned from books. For a brief period he studied under Joshua Coffin, in the unfinished ell of a farmhouse, and at another time, in a school kept by a Newburyport woman. When he was about fourteen he became acquainted with the poems of Burns. He read them studiously and soon began writing poems himself, some of them in Scotch dialect. As time went on his reading came to include books of travel, and history, works on Quaker doctrine and martyrology, Thomas Ellwood's poem *Davideis*, and the writings of Milton, Chatterton, Coleridge, Byron, and others. He also delved into colonial literature, becoming particularly familiar with Cotton Mather's *Magnalia Christi Americana*.

The sending of one of his poems, "The Exile's

Departure," by his older sister Mary to the Newburyport *Free Press*, edited by William Lloyd Garrison [q.v.], was an important event in young Whittier's life. The poem was published June 8, 1826, and Garrison was sufficiently interested in the unknown author to call upon him. He urged the father to send his son to some school for a further education, but the elder Whittier was averse to such a procedure. Though Garrison continued publishing poems by Whittier, it was Abijah W. Thayer, the editor of the *Haverhill Gazette* (later called the *Essex Gazette*), who made Whittier's work widely known, publishing poems by him weekly. Thayer, also, urged the elder Whittier to send his promising son to an academy and this time the father agreed to do so. At the beginning of May 1827, Whittier entered the newly opened Haverhill Academy, where a poem of his was sung at the inauguration ceremonies. He remained here for about six months, taught school during the winter, and then returned to the academy for another term of six months. During this period he poured forth a steady stream of poems, which appeared not only in the *Free Press* and the *Essex Gazette*, but for a time in the *Boston Statesman*, edited by Nathaniel Greene [q.v.]. Thayer proposed the publication of Whittier's poems in book form by subscription, but the project was not carried out.

Through the help of Garrison, Whittier, in January 1829, became editor of *The American Manufacturer* (Boston), serving as such for seven months and resigning in large part because he was needed at home. This was the first of the numerous editorial positions he held during his life. In the early part of 1830 he edited the *Essex Gazette*. After the death of his father in June, he succeeded George D. Prentice [q.v.] as editor of the *New England Weekly Review*, published in Hartford, Conn. To this periodical he contributed many poems, stories, and sketches, most of which have remained uncollected. In February 1831 he published his first book, *Legends of New England in Prose and Verse*. Relinquishing the editorship of the *Review* in January 1832 on account of ill health, he issued that same year his *Moll Pitcher*, and edited *The Literary Remains of John G. C. Brainard, With a Sketch of His Life*. During these years he suffered a grievous disappointment because of the marriage to another of Mary Emerson Smith, a relative, for whom he had had a deep affection since boyhood. She is doubtless the heroine of many of his early uncollected love poems and of his famous "Memories" and "My Playmate." His pathetic love letter to her, written May 23,

Whittier

1829, is the only one of those that passed between them which has been published (L. G. Swett, *John Ruskin's Letters to Francesca and Memoirs of the Alexanders*, 1931, 417-21).

A reading of Garrison's *Thoughts on Colonization* (1832), and a meeting with the author in the spring of 1833 made Whittier an abolitionist. For the next thirty years he devoted himself to the writing of Tyrtæan poems on subjects connected with slavery and its abolition. In December he was a delegate to the anti-slavery convention at Philadelphia, and was one of the signers of its declaration. Prior to the elections of 1834, 1836, and 1838 he secured from Caleb Cushing [*q.v.*] pledges that he would support the demand of the abolitionists, and Cushing attributed his success in the elections largely to the support of his Quaker friend (Pickard, *post*, I, 172). He was practically ostracized socially because of his views and activities, but succeeded in being elected a member of the Massachusetts legislature from Haverhill for the year 1835. On Sept. 4, 1835, he and George Thompson, the English lecturer, were mobbed in Concord, N. H. From May to December 1836 he was again in editorial charge of the *Essex Gazette*. Meanwhile, he sold his farm in Haverhill and moved, in July 1836, to his new home in Amesbury. His activities during the next few years were varied and his labors exacting; he spoke at an anti-slavery convention in Harrisburg, Pa.; he lobbied in Boston in behalf of the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia; during the summer of 1837 he was employed in New York under the auspices of the American Anti-Slavery Society. From March 1838 to February 1840 he edited the *Pennsylvania Freeman*, to which he contributed daring editorials. The office of the paper was in the new Pennsylvania Hall, Philadelphia, when that building was burned to the ground by a mob in May 17, 1838. In November of that year he published a volume of fifty of his poems. Ill health compelled his resignation from the *Freeman*, and in 1840 he returned to Amesbury.

He was much depressed by the disruption of the American Anti-Slavery Society in that year, but he sympathized with the political-action party, to which Garrison was opposed, and became an aggressive member of the American and Foreign Anti-Slavery Society. In the fall of 1842 he ran for Congress on the Liberty party ticket. The following year he published *Lays of My Home and Other Poems*, which contained some of his best work and placed him among the leading American poets. From July 1844 to March 1845 he edited the *Middlesex Standard*,

Whittier

a Liberty-party paper published in Lowell, Mass., and in his editorials opposed the annexation of Texas. In this paper appeared serially "The Stranger in Lowell," which was published separately in 1845. He also practically edited the *Essex Transcript*, an organ of the Liberty party, published in Amesbury. His anti-slavery poems were collected and published under the title *Voices of Freedom*, in 1846. In January of the following year he became corresponding editor of the *National Era*, published in Washington, and he contributed most of his poems and articles to it for the next thirteen years. In this periodical appeared his only lengthy work in fiction, "Stray Leaves from Margaret Smith's Diary, in the Colony of Massachusetts" (published in book form, under a slightly different title, in 1849) and most of the material in *Old Portraits and Modern Sketches* (1850) and *Literary Recreations and Miscellanies* (1854).

Meanwhile, there was no relaxing of his political activities. He gave John P. Hale [*q.v.*] of New Hampshire much political advice, and thus indirectly helped elect him to the United States Senate; he attacked the administration bitterly for the Mexican War; and in the well known poem, "Ichabod," which appeared in the *National Era*, May 2, 1850, he castigated Webster for the "Seventh of March speech." He was instrumental in inducing Charles Sumner to run for the United States Senate in 1851 on a coalition ticket of Free-Soilers and Democrats, and he urged him to remain a candidate when he wished to retire during the long and bitter fight that ensued in the Massachusetts legislature before he was elected. He was one of the first to suggest the formation of the Republican party and always considered himself one of its founders. In the mid-fifties, though he wrote campaign songs, and poems on the happenings in Kansas, ill health compelled him to abandon some of his activities. His reputation as a poet had meanwhile greatly increased. With the appearance of *Songs of Labor* (1850), *The Chapel of the Hermits* (1853), and *The Panorama and Other Poems* (1856), which contained his "Maud Muller" and the "Barefoot Boy," he took rank with Longfellow and Bryant among the greatest American poets.

During his middle years he had several romances, two of which almost led to marriage. While living in New York, in the summer of 1837, he met Lucy Hooper, a young poetess residing in Brooklyn, and a warm friendship sprang up between them. In 1841 Lucy died of consumption. Whittier never realized to what extent she was attracted to him. When he learned

Whittier

from her surviving sisters the depth of her affection he wrote to them contritely and defensively: "God forgive me, if with no other than kind feelings I have done wrong. My feelings toward her were those of a Brother. I admired and loved her; yet felt myself compelled to crush every warmer feeling—poverty, protracted illness, and our separate faiths—the pledge that I had made of all the hopes and dreams of my younger years to the cause of freedom—compelled me to steel myself against everything which tended to attract me—the blessing of a woman's love and a home" (Albert Mordell, in *New England Quarterly*, June 1934). His most serious affair, however, was with Elizabeth Lloyd, the poetess, with whom he formed a friendship in Philadelphia when he was editing the *Freeman*. In 1853 she married Robert Howell, who died in 1856, and Whittier resumed his friendship with her in 1858. Both were looking forward to marriage when Mrs. Howell irritated the poet by attacking the Quaker creed, of which she herself was an adherent. On Aug. 3, 1859, he wrote her a letter which was tantamount to withdrawing from the semi-engagement that existed between them. Their friendship drifted on for a year or two, and by the end of 1860 it was over.

From the beginning of the Civil War Whittier's life was uneventful. His fame as a poet increased by reason of his many contributions to the *Atlantic Monthly*, in the founding of which he had a part, and to the *Independent*. The summit of his poetic career was reached in the decade of the sixties, during which appeared *Home Ballads* (1860); *In War Time and Other Poems* (1864), containing "Barbara Frietchie"; *Snow-Bound* (1866); *The Tent on the Beach* (1867); and *Among the Hills* (1869). In the summer of 1876 he moved to Danvers, where he lived with his cousins, the three daughters of Col. Edmund Johnson. Here he made his place of abode almost to the time of his death, with occasional visits to Amesbury, which always continued to be his legal residence. He received numerous honors in his later days, was surrounded by friends, and had many visitors. Republican politicians still consulted him. The more important poetical works of his later years were: *Miriam and Other Poems* (1871), *Hazel-Blossoms* (1875); *The Vision of Echard* (1878); *Saint Gregory's Guest* (1886); and *At Sundown* (1890). A complete edition of his works, revised and corrected, in seven volumes, appeared in 1888-89. He died at Hampton Falls and was buried at Amesbury.

Whittier was a tall man with piercing dark

Whittier

eyes and a swarthy complexion, and was somewhat vain with respect to his appearance. Although a genial person, he would occasionally flash out in anger when people did not agree with him. He resented the reputation he had of being a saint. That he was of heroic spirit is beyond question, for he sacrificed much, endured abuse, and faced physical perils in his devotion to the cause which he espoused. He had a fine sense of humor and was adept at telling amusing tales. Toward other people's beliefs he was in general tolerant, and he sympathized keenly with those who were persecuted on account of their race, color, or creed. His religious spirit as expressed in his poems was such that not a few of them have found a permanent place in the hymnals of various denominations. With respect to industrial questions he was always extremely conservative, but he supported the operatives in the Amesbury-Salisbury strike of 1852 (T. F. Currier, in *New England Quarterly*, March 1935). As a means of settling the entire economic problem he recommended obedience to the Golden Rule and the saving of money. He tried to justify the existing system by showing that the laborer derived benefits from his poverty. In his poem, "The Problem," published in 1877, the year of the great railroad strikes, he assailed the labor leaders who sought palliative reforms, as "demagogues" proffering their vain and evil counsels. In the late eighties he refused to aid William Dean Howells in endeavoring to obtain clemency for the convicted Chicago anarchists.

Whittier's standing as a poet has somewhat declined since his day. "Snow-Bound" is still usually considered his masterpiece. A few of his ballads, like "Skipper Iresons's Ride" and "Telling the Bees," and religious poems like "The Eternal Goodness" are still much read and quoted. Critical schools differ as to which of his poems are superior—those treating of rural life or those dealing with colonial history. There is an increasing tendency, however, to regard him as a prophet and to emphasize the value of his abolition poems, in spite of the fact that the occasion that gave rise to them has passed, for the spirit that prompted them was the same spirit that inspired Milton and Shelley to battle against oppression and tyranny. "It is as a poet of human freedom that he must live if he is to hold his own with posterity. . . . He has not a well-defined domain of mastery save perhaps in the verses inspired by the contest over slavery" (W. P. Trent and John Erskine, *Great American Writers*, pp. 144, 147). While some of the abolition poems are still read and admired, notably "Massachu-

Whittingham

setts to Virginia," there are others which deserve to be revived.

[The largest collection of manuscript material is to be found in the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass., which also has photostats and typewritten copies of letters to be found in libraries elsewhere. Whittier letters are preserved in the Lib. of Cong., the John Pierpont Morgan Lib., N. Y., the Henry E. Huntington Lib., San Marino, Cal., the N. Y. Pub. Lib., the Mass. Hist. Soc., and the libraries of Harvard and Yale. The largest collection of printed material by and about Whittier, and some manuscript material is in the Haverhill Pub. Lib., the N. H. Hist. Soc., Concord, and the Boston Pub. Lib. For other sources, see S. T. Pickard, *Life and Letters of John Greenleaf Whittier* (2 vols., 1894; 1 vol., 1907), and *Whittier-Land* (1904); W. S. Kennedy, *John Greenleaf Whittier—His Life, Genius, and Writings* (1882) and *John G. Whittier, the Poet of Freedom* (1892); F. H. Underwood, *John Greenleaf Whittier: A Biog.* (1884); T. W. Higginson, *John Greenleaf Whittier* (1902); G. R. Carpenter, *John Greenleaf Whittier* (1903); A. J. Woodman, *Reminiscences of John Greenleaf Whittier's Life at Oak Knoll, Danvers* (1908); John Albee, *Whittier Correspondence from Oak Knoll Colls.* (1911); M. V. Denervaud, ed., *Whittier's Unknown Romance: Letters to Elizabeth Lloyd* (1922); F. M. Pray, *A Study of Whittier's Apprenticeship as Poet: Dealing with Poems Written between 1825 and 1835 not available in the Poet's Collected Works* (1930); Albert Mordell, *Quaker Militant, John Greenleaf Whittier* (1933). More complete bibliographies are in the *Cambridge Hist. of Am. Lit.*, II (1918), 436-51, and in *Quaker Militant*, pp. 333-43. An exhaustive bibliography by T. F. Currier has been announced for publication.] A. M.

WHITTINGHAM, WILLIAM ROLLINSON (Dec. 2, 1805-Oct. 17, 1879), fourth Protestant Episcopal bishop of Maryland, was born in New York City. His father and grandfather, both named Richard, were brass-founders, who emigrated from Birmingham, England, in 1791 and developed a prosperous industry in New York. His mother, Mary Ann Rollinson, was the daughter of William Rollinson [q.v.]. A precocious child, Whittingham learned to read and write in his second year, and at the age when other children were learning the alphabet he could read and write English, Latin, Greek, French, and Hebrew. These he learned chiefly from his parents and not at school. In his nineteenth year he was graduated from the General Theological Seminary, New York City, and became its librarian, collaborating with Prof. Samuel Turner in translating and editing *An Introduction to the Old Testament* (1827), from the German of Johann Jahn. He was ordained deacon (Mar. 11, 1827) by Bishop John H. Hobart in Trinity Church, New York, and advanced to the priesthood (Dec. 17, 1829) by Bishop John Croes in St. Mark's Church, Orange, N. J., where he served as rector (1829-30). On Apr. 15, 1830, he was married to Hannah Harrison, by whom he had a son and two daughters. He was rector of St. Luke's Church, New York (1831-36), and professor of ecclesiastical history at the General Theological Seminary (1836-40).

Whittingham

He was elected bishop of Maryland on May 28, 1840, and consecrated in St. Paul's Church, Baltimore, Sept. 17. During the stormy years from 1857 to 1865 he was sorely tried. He was a man of positive convictions, which had been formed in the North, and, as two-thirds of the laity and three-fifths of the clergy of Maryland were allied with the Confederacy, his position was most difficult and delicate. His ruling that there should be no change in the Prayer-Book services used in public worship aroused violent opposition both during and after the Civil War. He was deeply interested in education and labored tirelessly for the development of church schools. He was also a pioneer in the revival of community life, several brotherhoods and sisterhoods being organized under his auspices. In his early years he was in doctrinal agreement with Keble, Pusey, and the early leaders of the Oxford Movement, but later he became alarmed at its ritual developments. As an ecclesiastical statesman he foresaw the impending growth of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Maryland, and advocated the building of a great national cathedral in Washington and the division of the diocese.

Whittingham was a scholarly ecclesiastic of a kind now well-nigh extinct. His reading and research covered not only classical, critical, and Biblical literature, but every department of sacred and secular learning, and he and his agents ransacked the world for rare and valuable books, both ancient and modern. His choice library of 17,000 volumes, which he bequeathed to the diocese of Maryland, became the nucleus of the Maryland Diocesan Library. The breadth and depth of his learning is evidenced in his published writings, which include *The Pursuit of Knowledge* (1837), *The Voice of the Lord* (1841), *The Godly Quietness of the Church* (1842), *The Priesthood in the Church* (1842), *The Body of Christ* (1843), *The Apostle in His Master's House* (1844), *The Work of the Ministry in a Day of Rebuke* (1846), *Gifts and Their Right Estimate* (1855), *The Work of Christ by His Ministry* (1856), *Conformity in Worship* (1857), and *Fifteen Sermons* (1880). He also translated or edited a number of theological works.

His character and accomplishments were accurately evaluated by Bishop W. C. Doane of Albany, who described him as "full and running over with every kind of learning . . . , a powerful preacher, an able debater, an irresistible controversialist," his word "an authority in the House of Bishops which no one questioned" (Brand, *post*, II, 374-75). There are admirable paintings of Whittingham at the Diocesan House

Whittredge

in Baltimore and the General Theological Seminary in New York which reveal a remarkable blend of ascetic self-discipline, intellectual ability, and large-hearted benevolence. He died in Orange, N. J.

[See W. F. Brand, *Life of William Rollinson Whittingham* (2 vols., ed. of 1886), with portrait; W. S. Perry, *The Episcopate in America* (1895); H. C. Potter, *Reminiscences of Bishops and Archbishops* (1906); Hall Harrison, *Life of the Right Rev. John Barrett Kerfoot* (2 vols., 1886); H. G. Batterson, *A Sketch-Book of the Am. Episcopate* (1878); and obituaries in *Churchman*, Oct. 25, and *Sun* (Baltimore), Oct. 18, 1879. In the Md. Diocesan Lib., Baltimore, is a large coll. of Whittingham's papers, including notes, diaries, and correspondence.] W. R.

WHITTREDGE, WORTHINGTON (May 22, 1820–Feb. 25, 1910), painter, was born in Springfield, Ohio, the son of Joseph Whittredge. He received his first instruction in art in Cincinnati, where even then there were some good pictures and a lively interest in local art. In 1849 he went abroad to study and remained for ten years. He spent half this time in Düsseldorf, where for three years he studied continuously under Andreas Achenbach. During five later winters he lived in Rome, but made visits to London, Antwerp, Paris, and other cities. In Düsseldorf he met Albert Bierstadt and Emanuel Leutze [q.v.], the latter of whom became a lifelong friend. Leutze painted his portrait in Düsseldorf, representing him as a young cavalier, wearing a ruff, with sword in one hand and hat in the other, the latter held against his hip (in the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York). Years later John W. Alexander [q.v.] painted his portrait for the National Academy of Design. This too shows him as a picturesque figure, a man of fine presence and physique. When Leutze painted his famous "Washington Crossing the Delaware," it was Whittredge in an old uniform worn by the General who posed for the figure of Washington. Upon his return to the United States in 1859, Whittredge established himself in New York with a studio on Tenth Street in what was then the artists' quarter. He was married on Oct. 16, 1867, at Geneva, N. Y., to Euphemia Foote, by whom he had four children. His first exhibit was a painting, "The Roman Campagna," done in Rome, which he entered in the exhibition of the National Academy of Design in 1859. He was elected an Academician in 1861, and served as president of the Academy in 1865 and from 1874 to 1877. In his connection with the Academy he rendered conscientious service, devoting himself to promoting the interests of his fellow Academicians. He is said, on good authority, to have had "a lifelong habit of kindness and generosity" (Clark, *post*, p. 180).

Whitworth

As a painter Whittredge gave himself to depicting the gentler aspects of nature. In 1866 with Sanford R. Gifford and John F. Kensett [q.v.] he made a trip to the far West and painted a number of pictures of the country between the Mississippi River and the Rocky Mountains, but it was the woods and streams of New York State and New England that he loved best and painted most feelingly. Like all the painters of the Hudson River School, he strove earnestly to represent on canvas exactly what he saw. He was technically well trained and sensitively appreciative of beauty, and his pictures, despite their over-emphasis on detail, possess an individuality and charm that give them lasting value. He was awarded a bronze medal at the Centennial Exhibition in Philadelphia (1876), and silver medals at the Pan-American Exposition in Buffalo (1901) and the Louisiana Purchase Exposition in St. Louis (1904). The Metropolitan Museum of Art owns his "Evening in the Woods," "Camp Meeting" (1874), and, notably, "The Trout Pool." The Corcoran Gallery of Art, Washington, D. C., has "Trout Brook in the Catskills" (1875). He is represented in other well-known museum collections. Among his early works the most famous is "The Poachers," frequently reproduced through the medium of lithography. Whittredge died in Summit, N. J., where he made his home, survived by his wife and three daughters.

[See *Who's Who in America*, 1908–09; A. W. Foote, *Foote Family* (2 vols., 1907–32); Samuel Isham, *The Hist. of Am. Painting* (1905); Edna M. Clark, *Ohio Art and Artists* (1932); *Am. Art Ann.*, 1910–11; death notice in *N. Y. Times*, obituary in *N. Y. Tribune*, Feb. 27, 1910. The name of Whittredge's father is from Cliff Whittredge of Springfield, Ohio.] L. M.

WHITWORTH, GEORGE FREDERIC (Mar. 15, 1816–Oct. 6, 1907), Presbyterian clergyman and educator, was born in Boston, England. In 1828 his parents settled, according to one authority (Prosser, *post*, II, 574), near Mansfield, Ohio; according to another (Bagley, *post*, I, 141), in Terre Haute, Ind. After serving as an apprentice to a saddler and harness maker, George entered Hanover College, where he was graduated in 1838. On July 17 of that year he married Mary Elizabeth Thomson of Decatur County, Ind., by whom he had seven children. Subsequently, he taught school in Lancaster, Ohio, and Greenburg, Ind., studied law, and in 1843 was admitted to the bar. Soon, however, he determined to enter the ministry, and in 1847 was graduated at New Albany Theological Seminary (later McCormick Theological Seminary).

After serving several Presbyterian churches,

Whitworth

he was invited in 1852 to lead a company of colonists across the continent, and the Presbyterian Board of Home Missions appointed him missionary to Puget Sound. In October 1853 he reached Portland, Ore., where he helped to found the First Presbyterian Church. Proceeding to Olympia, Wash., early in 1854, he organized a church there and in the following year, one in what is now Claquato and another at Grand Mound. He was the first Presbyterian to preach in Seattle (March 1865), and in December 1869 established the First Presbyterian Church there. He served as moderator of the presbytery of Puget Sound, and of the synod; at various times he was also stated clerk of both bodies.

A missionary's wage proving inadequate to support his family, he resigned from the mission about 1856 and turned for some years to secular occupations. From 1856 to 1865 he held many minor government offices and energetically promoted public improvements. He foresaw that Washington coal would prove abundant and good and wrote much upon the subject. In 1866 he became a member of the Lake Washington Coal Company, which soon went out of existence, and in 1868-69, with Daniel Bagley, he operated the Newcastle Coal Mines. He was also a member of the Seattle Coal Company, incorporated in 1870.

Meanwhile, in 1866, he had left Olympia to assume the presidency of the University of Washington. He was an outstanding personage, and the reputation and character he brought to the Seattle institution did much to save it from extinction. He served only until June 28, 1867, but from the spring of 1875 to Christmas of 1876 he again occupied the position. He had charge of the university at difficult times, but under his leadership it made progress. He did much to popularize civil engineering and organized military and engineering departments. In 1883 he established an academy at Sumner, Wash., and in 1890, while president of its trustees, incorporated it as a college. In 1899 the institution was moved to Tacoma and later to Spokane. In his honor it was named by others Whitworth College.

[G. B. Bagley, *Hist. of Seattle* (1916); V. J. Farrar, "Hist. of the Univ.," in *The Washington Alumnus*, Apr. 1921; G. W. Fuller, *Hist. of the Inland Empire* (1928); F. J. Grant, *Hist. of Seattle* (1891); H. K. Hines, *An Illustrated Hist. of the State of Washington* (1898), p. 257; *Morning Oregonian* (Portland), Jan. 18, 19, 1904, Oct. 7, 1907; W. F. Prosser, *Hist. of the Puget Sound Country* (1903); H. W. Scott, *Hist. of the Oregon Country* (1924), ed. by L. M. Scott; C. A. Snowden, *Hist. of Washington* (1909); *Washington Alumnus*, Dec. 17, 1910; *Washington Hist. Quart.*, July 1907, Apr. 1915.]

F. P. N.

Whyte

WHYTE, WILLIAM PINKNEY (Aug. 9, 1824-Mar. 17, 1908), lawyer, senator from Maryland, was the son of Joseph and Isabella (Pinkney) White. He was the grandson of William Pinkney [q.v.] and of Dr. William Campbell White, an Irish rebel who emigrated to America at the failure of the Irish Rebellion in 1798. William changed his name from White to Whyte to distinguish his family from that of his uncle, with whom his father had quarreled over a matter of business. His early education was under the direction of M. R. McNally, an accomplished scholar who had been secretary to Napoleon Bonaparte. At the age of eighteen, Whyte entered the employ of the banking firm of Peabody, Riggs and Company. When this clerkship proved uncongenial, he resigned to study law in the firm of Brown and Brune. The winter of 1844-45 he studied law at Harvard; he then returned to Baltimore to continue his studies in the law firm of John Glenn. He was admitted to the bar in 1846 and in the same year was elected as a Democrat to the Maryland House of Delegates. In 1851 he entered the Democratic primary as a candidate for Congress but was defeated; two years later he was elected comptroller of the treasury of Maryland. Declining reelection to this office, he was again a candidate for Congress in 1857, opposing the Know-Nothings, although foredoomed to defeat, in order to expose their corrupt election methods. He contested the election, charging them with the use of fraud and violence. Though he lost by a small vote, the publication of the testimony and the exposure of the proceedings led in the next legislature to the passage of a series of laws effectually ending unfair election practices. At the outbreak of the Civil War, Whyte was drafted by the federal government but was disqualified on physical grounds. His sympathy was for the Confederacy. At the height of the war hysteria he was deprived of his citizenship, but he was later re-enfranchised. During this period he traveled abroad. On July 14, 1868, he was appointed to fill, for one year, the vacant seat of Senator Reverdy Johnson [q.v.], who had been sent as minister to Great Britain. In 1871 he was elected Democratic governor of Maryland; he resigned in 1874 to return to the Senate as successor to William T. Hamilton. At this time he was victorious as counsel for Maryland before the arbitration board in the boundary dispute between Virginia and Maryland. During his six years in the Senate (1875-81), the most brilliant of his career, he championed sound currency and helped to devise the form of government for the District of Columbia. He was defeated for

Wickersham

reelection by Arthur Pue Gorman [*q.v.*]. Thereafter he was successively mayor of Baltimore (1881-83), attorney general of Maryland (1887-91), and city solicitor of Baltimore (1900-03). In 1906, when his old enemy, Arthur Pue Gorman, died, he was appointed to fill Gorman's vacant senatorial seat.

Whyte died suddenly at his home in Baltimore before the expiration of this last term in office. He had long been known affectionately as the "grand old man of Maryland." He took great interest and pleasure in his horses, which he drove himself every day between luncheon and dinner, and in his collection of the belongings of his grandfather, William Pinkney. He was not a profound student of the law, but he was indefatigable at his work and consistently struggled against class legislation. He was twice married. His first wife, Louisa D. Hollinsworth, to whom he was married on Dec. 7, 1847, died on Oct. 28, 1885. On Apr. 27, 1892, he was married to Mary (McDonald) Thomas, who had been his ward. He had three children by his first wife.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1908-09; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); W. F. Coyle, *Mayors of Baltimore* (1919); F. A. Richardson and W. A. Bennett, *Baltimore; Past and Present* (1871); *William Pinkney White . . . Memorial Addresses* (1909), being *Sen. Doc. 765*, 60 Cong., 2 Sess.; J. J. Chamberlain, *Universities and Their Sons*, vol. V (1900); *Message of William Pinkney Whyte, Mayor, to the City Council of Baltimore* (1882); *Boundary Line Between the States of Va. and Md.* (1876); H. E. Buchholz, *Governors of Md.* (1908); *Independent*, Mar. 21, 1907, p. 667; obituary in *Sun* (Baltimore), Mar. 18, 1908; information from Marjory Whyte.] H. Ca-s.

WICKERSHAM, JAMES PYLE (Mar. 5, 1825-Mar. 25, 1891), educator, was born in Newlin Township, Chester County, Pa., the son of Caleb and Abigail Swayne (Pyle) Wickersham, and a descendant of Thomas Wickersham who settled in Chester County in 1701. He grew up on his father's farm, attending the local district school and Unionville Academy. To earn the expenses of his tuition at the academy, he taught school in the winter of 1841-42 at Brandywine Manor and in 1843 near Paoli. From 1843 to 1845 he was an assistant teacher at the academy. Abandoning his plan to prepare for the practice of law in deference to the religious views of his parents, who were Friends, he accepted an appointment in 1845 as headmaster of the academy at Marietta, Pa., and within a few years became the principal owner. On Dec. 24, 1847, he was married to Emerine Isaac Taylor, daughter of Dr. Isaac Taylor of Chester, Pa. In 1854 he was elected first county superintendent of schools in Lancaster County. Later in that year he organized the first state convention of county superintendents and presented his plan of

Wickersham

developing a uniform system of school administration. He was chiefly instrumental in the enactment of the school laws of 1854, which provided for the appointment of county superintendents. A county teachers' institute at Millersville Academy, which he established in the spring of 1855, was incorporated in the fall as the Lancaster County Normal School, and in the following year Wickersham resigned the county superintendency to become principal. He urged the establishment of a system of state normal schools and assisted in framing the normal school law of 1857. Under his administration the institution at Millersville became the first state normal school in Pennsylvania (1859) and was a noted center for the training of teachers. During the Civil War Wickersham raised a regiment, which included more than one hundred students and instructors of the Millersville State Normal School. Commissioned colonel of the 47th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteer Emergency Militia, July 9, 1863, he served until his command was mustered out, Aug. 14, 1863. He was one of the organizers of the Lancaster County Educational Association (1851), the Pennsylvania State Teachers' Association (1852), and the National Teachers' Association (later the National Education Association), all of which he served as president. In 1870 and 1879 he served as president of the department of school superintendence of the National Education Association.

In 1866 he was appointed state superintendent of common schools. During his administration, he effected a classification of all the educational institutions in the state and a closer union among them, better grading of schools, more complete supervision, and increased provision for improving the qualifications of teachers. By 1874 he had succeeded in having a school established in every district in Pennsylvania. He wrote the educational provisions of the state constitution of 1874, and established the school department as one of the five constitutional departments of the state government. In 1864 he brought about the establishment of the Soldiers' Orphans Schools, which provided homes and education for children orphaned by the Civil War. He was editor and part owner of the *Pennsylvania School Journal* from 1870 to 1881. In 1878, at the request of the governor, he visited various European schools, and was awarded a medal at the Paris Exposition for his exhibit of state school reports, laws, and other documents. On resigning the state superintendency in 1881, he devoted himself to writing, and to the management of the *Inquirer Printing and Publishing Company*, Lan-

Wickes

caster, Pa., of which he had been president since its organization in 1873. His publications include *School Economy* (1864), *Methods of Instruction* (1865), and *A History of Education in Pennsylvania* (1886). He was appointed chargé d'affaires of the United States to Denmark on May 1, 1882, and minister resident and consul general on July 13, 1882. He resigned, Aug. 21, 1882, because of his wife's ill health. He died in Lancaster, survived by one son and three daughters.

[Mary Martin, in *Pa. School Jour.*, Aug. 1891; *Ibid.*, Sept. 1891; J. P. Wickersham, *A Hist. of Educ. in Pa.* (1886); J. S. Futhy and Gilbert Cope, *Hist. of Chester County, Pa.* (1881); Alexander Harris, *A Biog. Hist. of Lancaster County* (1872), pp. 618-20; H. M. J. Klein, *Lancaster County, Pa., a Hist.* (1924), vol. III, pp. 11-12; *Portrait and Biog. Record of Lancaster County, Pa.* (1894); obituary in *Daily New Era* (Lancaster), Mar. 25, 1891; information from Lillian Crawford Schlagle of Phila., Wickersham's grand-daughter.]
R. F. S.

WICKES, LAMBERT (1735?-Oct. 1, 1777), Revolutionary naval officer, the son of Samuel Wickes, was born on Eastern Neck Island, Kent County, Md. His great-grandfather, Joseph Wickes, had settled in Kent County by 1650. In his youth Lambert went to sea, and by 1769 was commanding ships out of Philadelphia and Chesapeake Bay ports. By December 1774 he was part owner of a ship. In the autumn of 1774 he distinguished himself by refusing to ship any tea from London in his vessel, the *Neptune*, and arrived in Annapolis almost simultaneously with the *Peggy Stewart*, which was burned with her cargo of tea by the aroused citizens. His patriotic stand in this instance, together with his acquaintance with Robert Morris [q.v.], probably aided him in securing command of the Continental armed ship *Reprisal* in April 1776. On June 10, 1776, he was ordered by the Committee of Secret Correspondence to carry William Bingham, 1752-1804 [q.v.], to Martinique. Wickes sailed on July 3 from Cape May after a sharp skirmish with the British off that place, where his brother Richard, his third lieutenant, was killed. On the voyage he captured three valuable prizes which he sent back to Philadelphia, and on July 27 appeared off Martinique. As he was about to enter the harbor of Saint-Pierre, he was attacked by H. M. S. *Shark*, Capt. John Chapman, who, after a short engagement, gave up the fight. Captain Wickes won the sympathy of the French governor and populace for his gallantry in the affair. He left Martinique on Aug. 26, with a cargo of powder, 500 muskets and clothing, and arrived in Philadelphia after an uneventful voyage, on Sept. 13. He was commanded immediately upon his return to fit the *Reprisal*

Wickes

for a two months' voyage, and on Oct. 24 was ordered to carry Benjamin Franklin to France. He sailed with Franklin secretly on Oct. 26, and on Nov. 28 reached the Brittany coast. On his way he took two English prizes. The *Reprisal* was the first American ship of war and Wickes was the first American naval officer to appear in European waters after the Declaration of Independence. He won high praise from Franklin for ability and courage shown on the voyage.

In January 1777 Wickes made a third cruise in the *Reprisal*, this time in the English Channel itself, capturing five British prizes, all of which were taken to the port L'Orient and clandestinely sold. Lord Stormont, the British ambassador, protested bitterly and with much justice at this breach of international law. Stirred to action by his remonstrance the French authorities ordered Wickes to leave port within twenty-four hours but the captain claimed that his ship needed repairs, and thus gained a few weeks' delay. In April 1777, the *Lexington*, Capt. Henry Johnson, and the *Dolphin*, Capt. Samuel Nicholson [q.v.], joined him. These three vessels under the orders of the American commissioners in France, and under the direct command of Wickes, sailed from France on May 28, 1777. They cruised around the west coast of Ireland, thence southward through the Irish Sea, taking eighteen British prizes in all. On the return voyage to France, the *Reprisal* was chased by H. M. S. *Burford*, 74 guns, and escaped only after Wickes threw all his guns overboard. He reached Saint-Malo on June 28. In deference to Stormont's vigorous protests he was detained at Saint-Malo until Sept. 14, when he was allowed to sail for America. On Oct. 1, 1777, his ship foundered in a storm off the Banks of Newfoundland, and all on board perished except the cook. His entire career was distinguished by patriotism and the highest courage. Franklin, who knew him well, spoke of him as "a gallant officer, and a very worthy man."

[Papers relating to Wickes in the Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.; Port records of Annapolis and Philadelphia; letter and will of Wickes, Maryland Historical Society; W. B. Clark, *Lambert Wickes, Sea Raider and Diplomat* (1932); Henry Hardy, *Narrative of Events in the Several Cruises of Captain Lambert Wickes* (Facsimile of copy in U. S. Naval Acad., Annapolis), in *Library of Congress*; G. A. Hanson, *Old Kent* (1876); G. W. Allen, *A Naval Hist. of the Am. Revolution* (2 vols., 1913); E. E. Hale, *Franklin in France*, vol. I (1887); B. F. Stevens, *Facsimiles of Manuscripts in European Archives Relating to America* (25 vols., 1889-98); *The Revolutionary Diplomatic Correspondence of the U. S.* (1889), vol. II, ed. by Francis Wharton; Peter Force, *Am. Archives*, 5 ser., vols. I-III (1848-53); *Md. Gazette*, Nov. 10, 17, 1774; *Pa. Packet* (Lancaster, Pa.), Feb. 11, 1778.]

L. H. B.

Wickes

WICKES, STEPHEN (Mar. 17, 1813–July 8, 1889), physician, historical writer, was born at Jamaica, L. I., the son of Van Wyck and Eliza (Herriman) Wickes. He was a descendant of Thomas Weekes who emigrated to Long Island in 1635. He attended the Union Academy in his native town and later entered Union College at Schenectady, N. Y., where he was graduated in 1831. After some work at the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute at Troy, he began the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Thomas W. Blatchford of that city, and was graduated from the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1834. After a short term of practice in New York City he returned to Troy to associate himself with his former preceptor. Here he lived and carried on a general practice until 1852, when he removed to Orange, N. J., his residence for the remainder of his life. His practice here brought him a reputation for accurate diagnosis, therapeutic skill and an insistence upon the strict regimen of the sick-room. In 1873 he became a member of the medical staff of the Memorial Hospital at Orange. He retired from active practice in 1886, and devoted himself thereafter to his literary work.

Upon his arrival in Orange he joined the Essex District Medical Society and was chosen to represent it in the councils of the New Jersey State Medical Society. His unpaid services as chairman of the standing committee of the state society covered a period of twenty-three years, until his election to the presidency in 1883. From 1861 to 1882 he edited the *Transactions of the Medical Society of New Jersey*, producing an annual volume of original papers to which he added historical items of medical interest from all parts of the state. In addition he edited *The Rise, Minutes and Proceedings of the New Jersey Medical Society, Established July 23, 1766* (1875), which carried the history of the society down to 1800. This work led to the preparation of his most important book, the *History of Medicine in New Jersey, and of its Medical Men, from the Settlement of the Province to A. D. 1880* (1879). The first part consists of historical narrative, while the second part is devoted to medical biography. Other writings include *Medical Topography of Orange, New Jersey* (1859), *Sepulture, its History, Methods and Sanitary Requisites* (1884), the *History of the Newark Mountains* (1888) and *History of the Oranges, in Essex County, N. J.* (1892). His presidential address before the state medical society was a philosophical paper entitled *Living and Dying, their Physics and Psychics* (1884).

In addition to his medical and literary inter-

Wickham

ests he had a part in every local enterprise for the promotion of education and for the moral and intellectual improvement of the community. While a resident of Troy he was a trustee of the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute. Always interested in historical research, he was a member and corresponding secretary of the Historical Society of New Jersey. He was twice married, on Feb. 24, 1836, to Mary Whitney Heyer, and on Apr. 1, 1841, to Lydia Matilda, the widow of Dr. William H. Van Sinderen, and the daughter of Joseph Howard, of Brooklyn, N. Y. His second wife, two of their daughters, and one daughter of his first wife survived him at his death in Orange.

[*Thomas Weekes Emigrant to America 1635* (privately printed, 1904); *Abraham Howard of Marblehead, Mass., and his Descendants* (privately printed, 1897); H. A. Kelly, W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biog.* (1920); W. B. Atkinson, *The Physicians and Surgeons of the U. S.* (1878); *Trans. Medic. Soc. of N. J.* (1890); *Medic. News*, Philadelphia, July 13, 1889; *N. Y. Times*, July 9, 1889.] J. M. P.

WICKHAM, JOHN (June 6, 1763–Jan. 22, 1839), lawyer, was born at Southold, Long Island, N. Y., the son of John and Hannah (Fanning) Wickham and a descendant of Thomas Wickham who was made a freeman of Wethersfield, Conn., in 1658. With a view to entering the army, John attended the military school at Arras, France, but preferring the law he went to Williamsburg, Va., during the Revolution to live with an uncle, the Rev. William Fanning, an Episcopal clergyman, and there to prepare himself for the legal profession. Later he practised in Williamsburg until he removed to Richmond in 1790. On Dec. 24, 1791, he married his cousin, Mary Smith Fanning, who died Feb. 1, 1799. As his second wife he married Elizabeth Selden McClurg, the only daughter of Dr. James McClurg [q.v.]. Socially prominent, he lived on Clay Street near the home of his friend John Marshall.

The leader of a bar unsurpassed in America, Wickham appeared in many important cases, three of which are unusually noteworthy. In 1793, in the case of *Ware vs. Hylton*, he was of counsel for a British creditor who claimed protection of the Treaty of 1783, which provided that the collection of bona fide debts should not be impeded. John Marshall was one of the debtor's attorneys and contended that since Virginia, an independent state, had suspended these debts during the Revolution, they had ceased to be lawful obligations and were not within the terms of the Treaty, an anomalous position in view of his later great decisions. Wickham took the sounder view that by the Constitution treaties were a

Wickham

part of the law of the land and all state legislation inconsistent therewith was invalid. Denied by the lower court, Wickham's contention was sustained on appeal by the Supreme Court (3 *Dallas*, 199). In 1809 Wickham represented the plaintiff in the case of *Hunter vs. Fairfax's Devisee* (1 *Munford*, 218; 7 *Cranch*, 603), involving the Fairfax grant, which, although finally decided against him under the title *Martin vs. Hunter's Lessee* (1 *Wheaton*, 304) established the doctrine that the Supreme Court has appellate jurisdiction over the decisions of the state courts.

The most spectacular case, however, in which Wickham participated was the trial of Aaron Burr [*q.v.*]. Associated with him were Luther Martin, Edmund Randolph [*qq.v.*], and others, while William Wirt [*q.v.*] assisted the prosecution. An incident occurred which caused popular clamor. Wickham gave a dinner which his friend John Marshall attended—a not unusual event; but Burr also was present! The press denounced the spectacle of the accused in a treason trial dining at the home of one of his chief counsel with the judge who was to try the case. Aware of the obvious implications of such an indiscretion, Marshall probably did not know that Burr had been invited. Early in the trial Wickham pointed out that the Constitution specifically defined treason and for conviction required two witnesses to the overt act. Since the gathering at Blennerhassett's island was alleged in the indictment as the act of treason and since Burr was hundreds of miles away at the time, Wickham contended that Burr had committed no overt act, the constitutional provisions abrogating the common law rule of constructive presence and requiring for conviction physical presence at the commission of the act charged. The Chief Justice adopted Wickham's view and so instructed the jury.

Wickham was one of the greatest pleaders at the bar. His mind was alert yet profound; his wit vivid and brilliant; his style classically pure; and his elocution unusually fine. Extravagantly esteemed by John Randolph of Roanoke, he was even more extravagantly praised by Tom Moore, as the only gentleman the poet found in America (Werner, *post*, p. 46). Wickham had two sons by his first wife, and numerous children by the second.

[A. J. Beveridge, *Life of John Marshall* (1919); C. A. Hoppin, *Wickham* (1899); W. D. Lewis, *Great Am. Lawyers*, vol. II (1907); S. H. Wandell and Meade Minnigerode, *Aaron Burr* (1925); *Reports of the Trials of Col. Aaron Burr* (1808); C. J. Werner, *Geneals of Long Island Families* (1919); *Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, Jan. 1922; *Richmond Enquirer*, Jan. 26, 1839.]

T. S. C.

Wickliffe

WICKLIFFE, CHARLES ANDERSON (June 8, 1788–Oct. 31, 1869), Kentucky official, congressman, postmaster-general, was the youngest of the nine children of Charles and Lydia (Hardin) Wickliffe, both natives of Virginia. He was born near Springfield, Washington County, Ky., and received his elementary education there. During 1805 he attended Wilson's Academy at Bardstown and then for a year received private instruction under James Blythe, acting president of Transylvania University. Returning to Bardstown, he studied law in the office of his cousin, M. D. Hardin [*q.v.*], and in 1809 was admitted to the bar. He soon became one of the group of Bardstown lawyers which included Ben Hardin, Felix Grundy, John Rowan, and W. P. Duval [*qq.v.*]. This group was as famous for its revelries as for its forensic talent, and Wickliffe early established a reputation as a bacchanalian and a gambler for high stakes.

He was a member of the Kentucky House of Representatives from Nelson County in 1812 and 1813. In the latter year, he married Margaret Cripps and enlisted (Sept. 2) as a private in M. H. Wickliffe's company of Kentucky mounted volunteers, from which station he was shortly promoted to be aide to General Caldwell (*Report of the Adjutant General . . . of Kentucky: Soldiers of the War of 1812*, 1891, p. 147). In 1816 he succeeded his cousin, Ben Hardin, as commonwealth attorney for Nelson County, and in 1820 and 1821 was again a member of the lower house of the Kentucky legislature. In 1823 he was sent to the federal House of Representatives. Here in 1825 he cast his vote for Jackson for president, an action that required a great deal of explaining later, and was perhaps responsible for his lack of committee assignments during the early portion of his congressional service. By successive elections he remained in the House until 1833, and in 1829 became chairman of the committee on public lands. In 1831 he was an unsuccessful candidate for United States senator from Kentucky. Returning to Kentucky in 1833, he was for the third time sent to the legislature by his faithful constituents in Nelson County. Here he served for three years, being speaker of the House in 1835. In 1836 he was elected lieutenant-governor of Kentucky on the Whig ticket and on the death of Gov. James Clark [*q.v.*] in September 1839 Wickliffe succeeded to the office of governor, in which he continued until the following September.

With his appointment by President Tyler as postmaster-general in October 1841 Wickliffe again shifted back to national politics. In this position, which he held until Mar. 6, 1845, he

occupied himself with duties of a routine nature, although he is credited with securing a slight reduction in postal rates (L. R. Hafen, *The Overland Mail*, 1926, p. 29). On the issue of the annexation of Texas he was converted to Democracy and so was eligible to receive an appointment from Polk in 1845 as an agent to ferret out and oppose the designs of France and England in Texas (S. F. Bemis, *American Secretaries of State and Their Diplomacy*, vol. V, 1928, p. 185). Returning once more to state politics, in 1849 he was elected as a Democrat to the constitutional convention, in which he was chairman of the committee on the court of appeals, and was vigorous in his opposition to suffrage restrictions (*Report of the Debates and Proceedings*, 1849, p. 36). The next year he was appointed by the legislature on committee to revise the statutes of Kentucky. He opposed the movement for the secession of Kentucky in 1861, and was a member both of the Washington Peace Conference and of the Border State Conference (Lewis and R. H. Collins, *History of Kentucky*, 1882, I, 86, 89). In 1861 he was elected to Congress as a Union Whig and at the close of his term was a candidate of the Peace Democrats for governor, but was defeated (E. M. Coulter, *The Civil War and Readjustment in Kentucky*, 1926, pp. 174-78). He was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention in 1864. His death occurred while he was on a visit to his daughter near Ilchester, Harford County, Md.; and he was buried at Bardstown.

Wickliffe was an able lawyer and acquitted himself creditably in the various positions he held. His continued political success is noteworthy because he was of a haughty and disdainful disposition; among the common people he was commonly referred to as "the Duke." His career was marked by many conflicts both verbal and physical. Like Ben Hardin, he had a talent for vituperation and was not sparing in its use. In his last term in Congress he was thrown from his carriage and was a cripple for the remainder of his life, and for several years before his death he was also blind. He had three sons and five daughters, one of the former being Robert C. Wickliffe [q.v.].

[In addition to sources mentioned above, see L. P. Little, *Ben Hardin: His Times and Contemporaries* (1887); J. C. Morton, "Gov. Charles A. Wickliffe," in the *Reg. Ky. State Hist. Soc.*, Sept. 1904; *Biog. Encyc. of Ky.* (1878); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 3, 1869.] R. S. C.

WICKLIFFE, ROBERT CHARLES (Jan. 6, 1819-Apr. 18, 1895), governor of Louisiana, was born at Bardstown, Ky. His father was Charles A. Wickliffe [q.v.], and his mother,

Margaret (Cripps) Wickliffe, was the daughter of Col. Christian Cripps, the hero of many Indian fights. Wealth made possible a liberal education. After a stern discipline in the humanities under Louis Marshall, 1773-1866 [q.v.], of "Buckpond," near Versailles, Ky., his training was continued at the Jesuit institution of St. Joseph's College at Bardstown for a year, followed by two years at Augusta College at Augusta, Ky., and was concluded with the last two years at Centre College in Danville, where he graduated in 1840. Removal of the family to Washington, when his father became postmaster-general, afforded him opportunity to study law with Hugh Legaré [q.v.], then attorney-general; but he returned to Bardstown for admission to the bar. Failing health interrupted his practice so that he removed to St. Francisville, La., in 1846, where he engaged in cotton planting as well as in the practice of his profession. In 1851 he was sent to the state Senate from West Feliciana Parish, was twice reelected without opposition, and was chosen president of that body upon the death of the lieutenant-governor, William Farmer. So effective did the Democratic party find him in the campaign against the Know-Nothing party that it made him candidate for governor in 1855, and he carried it to success by a vigorous campaign. Firmly convinced that the South could remain honorably in the Union, he at first disapproved of secession, but, when he saw that the tide could not be stemmed, he endeavored to hasten separation. As a precautionary measure he urged removal of the free negroes from the state to eliminate their influence on the slaves.

At the expiration of his gubernatorial term in 1860, he returned to his planting and legal practice. In 1866 he was elected to Congress but was denied admission, along with all representatives who refused to take the iron-clad oath. In 1876 he was an elector-at-large on the Tilden ticket and served as chairman of the Louisiana delegation at the National Democratic Convention. After a long retirement he last figured in state politics during the campaign of 1891-92, when he was nominated to the lieutenant-governorship on the McEnery ticket. With the defeat of the party he returned to his home and work with all of the energy of his earlier days. He met with great success in his profession. It is recorded that out of fifty men charged with murder he saved all but one from conviction. Hard study, polished manners, and an illustrious name enabled him to render distinguished service to the state of his adoption. He was twice married, in February 1843 to Anna Dawson, of Feliciana,

Wickson

and in 1870 to his cousin, Annie (Davis) Anderson of Brandenburg, Ky.

[Mrs. E. S. du Fossat, *Biog. Sketches of Louisiana's Governors* (1885); Arthur Meynier, *Meynier's La. Biog.*, pt. 1 (1882); Charles Gayarré, *Hist. of La.*, vol. IV (1866); *Daily Picayune and Times-Democrat* (New Orleans), Apr. 19, 1895; dates of birth and second marriage from daughter, Mrs. Charles Cotesworth Marshall, Shelbyville, Ky.] E. L.

WICKSON, EDWARD JAMES (Aug. 3, 1848–July 16, 1923), horticulturist, the son of George Guest and Catherine (Ray) Wickson, was born at Rochester, N. Y. Graduating from Hamilton College in 1869, he went to Utica as a staff-member of the *Utica Morning Herald*, and in 1875 became attached to the *Pacific Rural Press* in San Francisco. It was a period of early experiment on ranch, range, and orchard in California, and Wickson everywhere had a part in organizing new or revivifying old agricultural organizations. He was a founder of the first dairyman's association (1876), and a founder (1879) and long an officer of the California State Horticultural Society, which exerted a strong influence in farming matters and on state legislation. The objectives were always clear to him: to observe method and large-scale production on the great ranches or detailed results on the intensively-worked small place, and deduce therefrom tried knowledge for diffusion to the general public. Under his guidance the *Pacific Rural Press* won a wide reputation for sagacity, reliability, and integrity. From 1879 on, he was also associated with the University of California. At first a lecturer in agriculture, in 1897 he became a full professor in the College of Agriculture. He taught economic entomology, irrigation, dairying, range management, and general farming, as well as his own special subject of horticulture. In 1905 he was appointed dean of the College of Agriculture and professor of horticulture. A few years after he assumed office as director of the agricultural experiment station of the university (1907) there began to stir a movement for more active scientific research in agriculture, coincident with a program of publicity and of rapid expansion in all of the colleges of the university. Wickson distrusted isolated experiment and viewed agricultural research as a luxury that often brought little return for vast expenditure. In 1912 he refused to consider a plan designed to exploit California agriculture and to furnish frequent announcements to the press of insufficiently tried agricultural methods. As a consequence, his resignation as dean and director was demanded by President Benjamin Ide Wheeler, and he retired to the professorship of horticulture with a serenity fortified by the wide-

Widener

spread prestige which he enjoyed with rural Californians. His book, *The California Fruits and How to Grow Them*, was the law and the gospel of the little fruitgrower as well as the large one, and went through ten editions from 1889 to 1926; *The California Vegetables in Garden and Field* (1897) reached a fifth edition (1923). Others of his farm books were much used. His *Rural California* (1923) represents his economic views.

Wickson was in great demand as a speaker at conventions, as an officer in societies, as a member of commissions, as a trustee of schools. Wherever he spoke, this tall large-framed man with the prominent features, ruddy countenance, sandy beard, and beneficent manner captured every one within range of his voice. Even his scathing wit was taken in good part, and it seemed difficult for him to make an enemy. On Apr. 27, 1875, he was married to Ednah Newell Harmon of Irvington, Cal., by whom he had six children. In May 1898 he had been advanced to chief of the *Pacific Rural Press* staff and since then had regularly written its editorial page. The issue for July 21, 1923, was still a week ahead when he prepared the editorials for it. At the end of the day, after his habit, he crossed the bay of San Francisco to the family home on the edge of the Berkeley campus, and there within two days he died. He was survived by his wife, two sons, and four daughters.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1922–23; *In Memoriam, Edward James Wickson* (Univ. of Cal., 1924); W. L. Howard, in W. L. Jepson, "Men and Manners," vol. VI, pp. 194–200, in MS.; *Pacific Rural Press*, July 21, 28, 1923; obituary in *San Francisco Chronicle*, July 17, 1923.] W. L. J.—n.

WIDENER, HARRY ELKINS (Jan. 3, 1885–Apr. 15, 1912), collector of rare books, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., of a wealthy, cultivated family. He was a grandson of P. A. B. Widener and William Lukens Elkins [qq.v.]. His father, George Dunton Widener, and his mother, Eleanor Elkins, fostered the boy's love of books. Having prepared for college at the DeLancey School, Philadelphia, and the Hill School at Pottstown, Pa., he entered Harvard College, where he pored over *Book Prices Current* and learned the joy of collecting. Graduating in 1907, he decided to make collecting his life work. He acquired a profound knowledge of bibliography, not only storing up details of rare editions in his retentive memory but seeking out volumes that had human interest. Cowper's *The Task*, a copy once owned by Thackeray, had the novelist's note: "A great point in a great man—a great love for his mother"; Widener's frequent reference to this sentiment bears on the close bond be-

tween him and his mother. One of his favorite books was the Countess of Pembroke's own copy of Sir Philip Sidney's *Arcadia* (1613). Stevenson's work made a great appeal to him; *Treasure Island* was always with him on his travels, and in 1912 he printed privately Stevenson's *Memoirs of Himself*. In 1913 Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, who started him on his career professionally, printed privately a catalogue of his Stevenson collection.

Widener passed days in the auction room, rummaged through dusty alcoves of book shops and under book-laden tables, and spent happy evenings in conversation with Bernard Quaritch and Rosenbach. Yet he realized clearly that mere gathering of books leaves no permanent profit to mankind. He once told A. Edward Newton that he did not wish to be remembered merely as a collector of a few books, however fine, but in connection with a great library (Newton, *post*, p. 352). With this aspiration, he went to London in March 1912, and spent much time with Quaritch and at Sotheby's. At the Huth sale he obtained Bacon's *Essays* (1598), saying to Quaritch, "I think I'll take that little Bacon with me in my pocket, and if I am shipwrecked it will go with me" (*Ibid.*, 354). He then set his face homeward. In the early morning of Apr. 15, 1912, he stood on the deck of the stricken *Titanic* while women pushed off in boats, his mother among them, and at 2:20 he went down with the ship. The Harry Elkins Widener Memorial Library at Harvard College was given by his mother and was opened June 24, 1915. A portrait of Widener by Gilbert Farrier is in the library.

[Sources include memoir in A. S. W. Rosenbach, *A Cat. of the Books and MSS. of Robert Louis Stevenson in the Lib. of the Late Harry Elkins Widener* (1913); A. E. Newton, *The Amenities of Book-Collecting* (1918); A. H. Rice, in *Harvard Class of 1907, Twenty-Fifth Anniversary Report* (1932); obituary notices in *Phila. Press*, Apr. 16-20, 1912; information from A. S. W. Rosenbach and A. C. Potter. Cats. of Widener's books and MSS., his Dickens coll., and his Cruikshank coll. were issued in 1918 by A. S. W. Rosenbach.]

C. K. B.

WIDENER, PETER ARRELL BROWN

(Nov. 13, 1834–Nov. 6, 1915), financier and philanthropist, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the son of John and Sarah (Fulmer) Widener, who were of pre-Revolutionary German stock. His early education was good, although his father, who at one time freighted goods between Philadelphia and Pittsburgh and later became a brick-maker, was in very moderate circumstance. He attended the Coates Street Grammar School and attended Central High School for two years. Upon leaving school he became a butcher's boy

in his brother's meatshop. He remained in the meat business for many years, became interested in politics, and was soon an important factor in the local Republican party.

During the Civil War he secured a contract from the Federal government to supply with munition all its troops that were located within a radius of ten miles of Philadelphia. The contract netted him a profit of \$50,000, a very large sum for that time, and he invested this money in certain strategically located street railways and built up a chain of meatstores throughout Philadelphia. His political influence grew rapidly and he was elected to several minor offices. He was a member of the Philadelphia board of education from 1867 to 1870. In 1873 he was appointed to complete the unexpired term of Joseph F. Mercer as city treasurer and the next year was elected to this office, in which he served one term. Philadelphia's political offices at this time carried with them especially large salaries and fees and Widener was able to accumulate a large sum of money.

Meanwhile, he had been buying stock in Philadelphia traction companies. In 1875, he, William L. Elkins [*q.v.*], and several others became definitely interested in street-railway ownership and operation. Eventually they effected a consolidation of all the lines in the city, first as the Philadelphia Traction Company (1883), then as the Union Traction Company, and finally as the Philadelphia Rapid Transit Company. In New York, beginning in December 1884, he was associated with Thomas F. Ryan and William C. Whitney [*q.v.*], supplying large capital to their joint operations and contributing valuable experience in the practical management of street railways. In the development of traction lines in Chicago, he and Elkins were conspicuous. He and his associates also acquired large street-railway holdings in Pittsburgh and Baltimore. Their properties totaled a greater mileage than those of any other similar syndicate. As a street-railway magnate, Widener greatly advanced technical developments. When he first entered the business, horse-cars were used exclusively. He became interested in the use of cable-cars, and then of electric cars, in an endeavor to create the most modern and efficient system of local transportation.

Widener helped to organize the United States Steel Corporation, the International Mercantile Marine Company, and the American Tobacco Company. He had large investments in many other corporations, among them the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, the Standard Oil Company, the United Gas Improvement Com-

Widforss

pany, the Philadelphia Land Title and Trust Company, and the Philadelphia Company for Guaranteeing Mortgages. His directorships were legion and his authority in many cases was complete.

His main interest, outside of business, was in the collection of old and valuable articles. His art collection, which he kept in his beautiful home, "Lynnewood Hall," Elkins Park, a suburb of Philadelphia, contained many of the most valuable paintings, among them the small "Cowper Madonna" by Raphael and "The Mill" by Rembrandt. This collection and that of Chinese porcelains were considered among the finest in the country. He also gathered together rare and valuable bronzes, tapestries, statuary, chinaware, and old furniture. It has been estimated that he gave over eleven millions of dollars in money and property to those institutions and organizations in which he was interested. He built and endowed the Widener Memorial Industrial Training School for Crippled Children (opened in 1906) in memory of his wife and their son Harry K. Widener. He gave his Broad Street residence to the city for the purpose of housing a branch of the Philadelphia Free Library (Josephine Widener Branch), and upon his death he gave the city his valuable art collection. He was then probably the richest man in Philadelphia, his fortune being estimated at from thirty-five to fifty millions of dollars.

Widener traveled extensively and maintained a large library with which he was familiar. He was well informed, an interesting conversationalist and a ready, forceful, and convincing speaker. He was one of the leaders in the consolidation movement which swept the country during the latter part of the nineteenth century and he was among the first wealthy men to share a large part of his accumulations with society. On Aug. 18, 1858, he married Hannah Josephine Dunton. She died in 1905, and two of their three sons predeceased him. Harry Elkins Widener [q.v.] was his grandson.

[B. J. Hendrick, "Great American Fortunes and Their Making. Street Railway Financiers," in *McChure's Mag.*, Nov., Dec. 1907, Jan. 1908; H. J. Carman, *The Street Surface Railway Franchises of New York City* (1919); "The Widener Memorial Industrial Training School for Crippled Children," in F. P. Henry, ed., *Founders' Week Memorial Volume* (1909); "Mr. Widener's Pictures," *Literary Digest*, Mar. 16, 1912; "Mr. Widener's Art Collection," *Ibid.*, Nov. 20, 1915; *Who's Who in America*, 1914-15; obituaries in *N. Y. Times*, *Public Ledger* (Philadelphia), Nov. 7, 1915; reproduction of Sargent portrait of Widener, *Current Literature*, Apr. 1903, p. 444; H. H. Widener, *The Wideners in America* (n.d.); fragmentary and inaccurate.]

H. S. P.

WIDFORSS, GUNNAR MAURITZ (Oct. 21, 1879–Nov. 30, 1934); artist, called the "paint-

Widforss

er of the national parks," was born in the Norrmalm section of Stockholm, Sweden, sixth child in a family of thirteen. His father, Laurentius Mauritz Viktor Widforss, was a shopkeeper; his mother, Blenda Carolina (Weidenhayn) Widforss, was the grand-daughter of an engraver at the Swedish mint. The boy cared little for regular school and less for his father's business. Intending to become a muralist, he studied in the Institute of Technology in Stockholm from 1896 to 1900, after which he began the wanderings which took him to Russia, Austria, Switzerland, France, Italy, Africa and finally the United States in search of subjects in nature for his brush and palette. Important recognition first came from the Paris Salon which exhibited two of his paintings in 1912. Among early patrons were Anders Zorn, King Gustav V of Sweden, and Archduke Franz Ferdinand of Austria.

Widforss first came to the United States in 1905. Meeting no encouragement, he returned to Sweden three years later, where his work soon became popular. He came back to the United States again in 1921 on a projected trip to the Orient, but his journey terminated in California whose natural grandeur immediately captivated him. The next year while at work with water colors in Yosemite National Park, he met Stephen T. Mather [q.v.] who, as director of the national parks, was at once enthusiastic about Widforss' handling of the outdoors and urged him to make the national parks his special province. Thereafter until his death the quiet Swede worked zealously under the open sky of the great West—in the canyons of the Colorado and Yellowstone, in Zion and Bryce canyons, in the Kaibab forest, at Mesa Verde, Taos, Crater Lake and along the Monterey coast. Whether his subject was drifted mountain snow, the giant cacti of the desert or sunlight filtering through redwoods, he reproduced it with remarkable accuracy and feeling. A careful draftsman, he familiarized himself with geological formations and the architecture of nature generally. His great love was the Grand Canyon and so that its country might become his he became a citizen of the United States, on June 3, 1929. In "hermitlike simplicity" (*The Art Digest*, Jan. 1, 1935), he spent his last years on the rim of that vast chasm, seeking, from many vantage points, to record its many moods in water color and oil. A collection of these studies was exhibited at the National Gallery of Art in Washington, D. C., in December 1924, and was described by the director as the "finest things of the kind that have come out of the west" (*Washington Post*, Dec. 21, 1924).

Wiechmann

The artist's work followed devotees of the national parks into all parts of the United States. His paintings illustrated Harold Symmes' *Songs of Yosemite* (1923), and, as interest in these great playgrounds developed, the *Literary Digest* and other magazines reproduced representative studies on their covers. In 1928 Widforss won first prize in the American-Scandinavian exhibition in New York. He also won a first prize of the California Water Color Society, of which he was a member. Soon after a widely viewed exhibit in St. Louis, Mo., in the fall of 1934, he died of a heart attack at the steering wheel of his loaded automobile at Grand Canyon, Ariz., as he prepared to leave the altitude of the rim for a lower elevation as directed by a physician. Friends buried him under the great pines in the little cemetery at Grand Canyon. Widforss had never married. His estate consisted of 150 paintings of the natural wonders which he knew so intimately and loved so deeply.

[Information from Widforss' mother, Mrs. Blenda Widforss, and C. E. Haggart, of Stockholm, Daniel McDade of Grand Canyon, Ariz., and Bishop William Scarlett, of St. Louis, Mo.; Dagmar F. Knudsen, "A Painter of National Parks," *Sunset*, Jan. 1929, and "A Swedish Water Colorist," *Argus*, Mar. 1929; *Wasp*, Apr. 17, 1926; *Star* (Washington), Dec. 14, 1924, *San Francisco Examiner*, Oct. 25, 1923, Apr. 10, 1927, *Oakland Tribune*, Nov. 8, 1925, *Los Angeles Times*, Jan. 31, 1926, Nov. 18, 1928; *Phoenix Evening Gazette*, Feb. 20, 1929, *San Francisco Chronicle*, Mar. 10, 1929; *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, Oct. 30, Dec. 2, 1934, and Jan. 28, 29, 1935.] I. D.

WIECHMANN, FERDINAND GERHARD (Nov. 12, 1858–Apr. 24, 1919), chemist, sugar technologist, and author, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., the son of Ernst Gustav and Anna Cæcilie (Albers) Wiechmann, both of German ancestry. After attending the Brooklyn schools, he studied chemistry under C. F. Chandler [*q.v.*] at the Columbia School of Mines, from which he received the degree of Ph.B. (1881) and Ph.D. (1882). The following year he spent in the study of chemistry at the University of Berlin. Upon his return to America he accepted a position as private assistant to Dr. Chandler and instructor in chemistry in the Columbia School of Mines (1884–97). On Mar. 26, 1885, he was married to Marie Helen Damrosch, daughter of Leopold Damrosch [*q.v.*]. From 1883 to 1885 he acted as chemist for the Brooklyn Sugar Refining Company and then for six months with the Havemeyer Refining Company of Green Point. During the years from 1887 to 1909, as chief chemist for the Havemeyer and Elder Sugar Refining Company of Brooklyn, N. Y. (later the American Sugar Refining Company), he devoted much attention to improving methods of sampling, analyzing, and

Wigfall

making sugar. He was among the first in America to propose the use of kieselguhr (patent no. 343,287) as a filter aid in the clarification of sugar solutions. His well-known *Sugar Analysis* (1890) for several decades was the leading treatise upon the subject. He resigned his position with the American Sugar Refining Company in 1909 in order to devote himself to private consulting practice. At this time he took out a series of patents for a vegetable albumin plastic called "protal." In 1911 he was expert and consultant for the Gramercy Refinery of the Colonial Sugars Company in Louisiana. He became interested in the dehydration of sugar-beet cossettes about 1915 and published numerous articles upon the economic advantages of the use of dehydrated cossettes in beet sugar manufacture. From 1918 until his death in 1919 he was chief chemist of the Warner Sugar Refining Company at Edgewater, N. J.

In addition to his *Sugar Analysis*, Wiechmann published *Lecture Notes on Theoretical Chemistry* (1893), *Chemistry—Its Evolution and Achievements* (1899), and *Notes on Electrochemistry* (1906). Under the pen name of Forest Monroe he published a novel, *Maid of Montauk* (1902). He was also a contributor of many articles to chemical and technological journals. He rendered distinguished services for many years as secretary of the International Commission on Uniform Methods of Sugar Analysis at its Vienna, Paris, Berlin, and New York meetings. An accomplished linguist, he officiated as interpreter at international congresses of chemistry, where his kindly, courteous manner won him a host of friends.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1918–19; J. M. Cattell, *Am. Men of Sci.* (1910); *La. Planter and Sugar Manufacturer*, May 10, 1919; *Facts about Sugar*, May 3, 1919; death notices in *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 25, and *N. Y. Tribune*, Apr. 26, 1919.] C. A. B.—e.

WIGFALL, LOUIS TREZEVANT (Apr. 21, 1816–Feb. 18, 1874), senator from Texas, Confederate brigadier-general and senator, was born near Edgefield, S. C., the son of Levi Durand Wigfall, a planter, and Eliza (Thompson) Wigfall. He was the great-grandson of Levi Durand, an Anglican clergyman who emigrated to South Carolina early in the eighteenth century. He attended the University of Virginia the session of 1834–35 and in 1837 graduated from South Carolina College, now the University of South Carolina. Admitted to the bar in 1839, he was soon in bitter political feud, killing young Thomas Bird, and receiving and inflicting a wound in a duel with Preston Smith Brooks [*q.v.*]. He favored the secession of South Carolina in 1844 in protest against the protective tar-

iff and defeat of the Texas annexation treaty. Meantime he married Charlotte Maria Cross, the daughter of George Warren Cross of Charleston. Three of their five children reached maturity. Removing to Texas Wigfall settled at Marshall in 1848. Early in the crisis of 1849-50 he again declared for separation from the North, hoping that South Carolina would strike the blow necessary to unite the South. As a member of the House of Representatives of Texas in 1850, he led the unsuccessful opposition to the cession of the disputed Santa Fé Territory. In 1857 he was elected to the state Senate, where he became the leader of the "Southern-rights" Democrats and was chosen to the federal Senate in December 1859 over the opposition led by his bitter enemy, Sam Houston.

In the Senate he contended that it was the duty of the federal government to protect slave property in the territories. He supported Breckinridge in 1860, justifying secession upon the compact theory, upon the reservation of this right by three states, and upon international law affecting treaties (*Speech . . . Delivered at Tyler, Smith County, Tex., Sept. 3, 1860, 1860*). He was one of the authors of the Southern address signed Dec. 14, 1860, urging secession and organization of the confederacy (Dunbar Rowland, *Jefferson Davis, Constitutionalist*, 1923, VIII, 460-61). By refraining from voting, Wigfall and five other Southerners enabled the Republicans on Jan. 16, 1861, to deal the death blow to "Crittenden's compromise." As the turbulent session drew to a close he challenged: "We have dissolved the Union; mend it if you can; cement it with blood . . ." (*Congressional Globe*, 36 Cong., 2 Sess., p. 1373, col. 2). The Senate at times went into uproar over his caustic language. He was a ready and commanding speaker, erect and powerful in physique, featured by "a straight, broad brow, . . . a mouth coarse and grim, yet full of power, a square jaw . . . eyes of wonderful depth and light, . . . flashing, fierce, yet calm . . ." (W. H. Russell, *My Diary North and South*, 1863, I, p. 154). On hearing Lincoln's inaugural he predicted war and urged that the Confederacy take the forts, Sumter and Pickens, before reinforcements could reach them. He prolonged his stay in the Senate until Mar. 23, remaining in the counsels of the enemy as a sort of confidential adviser to the Confederacy. Arriving in Charleston, his spectacular visit to Fort Sumter during the bombardment in order to demand its surrender advertised him as a military hero. He became a brigadier-general in the army and was placed in command of the troops in Virginia, known as "The Texas Brigade."

He resigned on Feb. 18, 1862, to accept a seat in the Confederate States Senate.

Advocating strong military measures as necessary to success, he supported conscription and other legislation designed to strengthen the army. He upheld the power of impressment and ably defended the authority of Congress to suspend the writ of *habeas corpus* unimpeded by action of the state governments (*Sentinel*, Richmond, June 14, 1864). Although a latitudinarian with reference to military powers, he adhered strictly to state sovereignty in regard to citizenship and the Confederate judiciary—opposing a Confederate supreme court with appellate jurisdiction over state courts. He early became bitter over President Davis' conduct of the war. He censured him for rejecting Joseph E. Johnston's proposals to concentrate for an offensive in the fall of 1861, and for the defense of Richmond in the spring of 1862. He attributed the loss of Vicksburg to Davis' malignant mismanagement and regretted that Johnston had not been allowed to unite the forces of the West, destroy the enemy, and reclaim the Mississippi Valley. "But the pig-headed perverseness of Davis willed it otherwise" (Wigfall to C. C. Clay, Aug. 13, 1863, Clay Collection). He proposed that the chief executive be deprived of his power as commander-in-chief, and that this power be vested in an officer appointed and removable by the president and Senate (Wigfall to J. H. Hammond, April ?, 1864, Hammond Papers). Bitterly denouncing the removal of Johnston from command, he led the movement that finally made Lee general-in-chief of all the Confederate armies. He was a leader of the Congressional opposition to the president, firing his hearers "with the electrical passion that would blaze in his seamed fierce face . . ." (E. A. Pollard, *Life of Jefferson Davis*, 1869, pp. 419). He entertained an exalted opinion of his own grasp of military science, which made the clash between him and Davis inevitable. After the war he escaped from Galveston to England. He returned to the United States in 1872 and reestablished residence in Baltimore, Md., with his daughter. Desiring to resume life in Texas, he went to Galveston in January 1874 and died there.

[Dienst Coll., Univ. of Texas, Austin, Tex.; Clay Coll., Duke Univ., Durham, N. C.; Johnston Coll., Huntington Lib., San Marino, Cal.; Hammond Papers, Lib. of Cong.; L. W. Wright, *A Southern Girl in '61* (1905); J. T. Trezevant, *The Trezevant Family* (1914); *Ann. Report Am. Hist. Asso.* . . . 1929 (1930); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*, 1 ser., I, V, LIII; *Galveston News*, Sept. 21, 1864, Feb. 19, 1874; *News and Courier* (Charleston, S. C.), Feb. 23, 1874.] C. W. L.

Wigger

WIGGER, WINAND MICHAEL (Dec. 9, 1841-Jan. 5, 1901), third Roman Catholic bishop of Newark, N. J., was born in New York City, the son of John Joseph and Elizabeth (Strucke) Wigger, successful immigrants from Westphalia. He was educated in the parochial school of St. Francis of Assisi, at the College of St. Francis Xavier, and at St. John's College, Fordham (A.B., 1860). Refused admission to the diocesan seminary of New York by Vicar General William Starrs on the score of poor health, Wigger appealed to Bishop James Roosevelt Bayley [*q.v.*] of Newark, who enrolled him in the Seton Hall Seminary at South Orange and later in the Lazarist's Collegio Brignole-Sale in Genoa, where he was ordained a priest (June 10, 1865). In addition to theological lore, he acquired a fluent knowledge of French and Italian, studied music, and gained considerable physical vigor. After a brief term in the University of the Sapienza, Rome, from which he later received a doctorate in divinity (1869), he returned to America (1866). A curate at St. Patrick's Cathedral in Newark, he profited under the guidance of the learned Msgr. George Doane, and displayed a courageous, straightforward character, a loving interest in the poor, and considerable tact. In 1869 he was appointed to the pastorate of St. Vincent's Church in Madison, N. J.; he later reorganized the finances of St. John's Church in Orange, which struggled with a heavy indebtedness, and then was assigned an easy parish in healthful Summit (1874-76), after which he returned to Madison. In 1880, when Bishop Michael Corrigan [*q.v.*] was translated to New York, he was named bishop of Newark, though as a German without political finesse his selection had seemed doubtful. Consecrated by Corrigan (Oct. 18, 1881), he soon convinced some of the Irish priests and laity, who resented a German ordinary, that he was honest, affable, and judicious. For the sake of his health, he resided with the faculty of Seton Hall College.

A leader in the Third Plenary Council of Baltimore (1884), he took a decided stand in support of Christian education, parochial schools, and the relief of Catholic immigrants, especially Germans and Italians for whom little had been done. As president of the New York branch of Peter Paul Cahensly's St. Raphael's Society, he established St. Leo's House at the Battery for the care of German arrivals (1889). A participant from 1885 in the annual conventions of the Priester-Verein, he was a friend of Fathers George Bornemann, H. Mühlisepen, vicar-general of St. Louis, and P. J. Shroeder of the Catholic University in Washington, an intimate

Wiggin

friend of Cahensly. Like many other German leaders, these men were vitally interested in national bishops, racial parishes, parochial schools which would preserve both faith and mother tongue, and greater recognition of German numbers and leadership in appointments to positions of consequence in the Church. While Wigger was sympathetic, he did not go the whole distance. Yet he refused to cast aside his German friends when they were misrepresented and attacked by some of the Catholic journals, and when he drew his share of fire his critics learned that the full-bearded German lacked neither courage nor moral stamina. Attached to his diocese, Wigger refused an appointment to the archiepiscopal see of Milwaukee (1890), but building churches, organizing parishes, erecting schools, constructing a cathedral, and ministering to the lax Italian immigrants kept him on edge, despite pleasant journeys to the Holy Land and Europe. Subject to pulmonary diseases, he died of a third attack of pneumonia. While not a great figure, he was a courageous prelate whom Bishop James A. McFaul [*q.v.*] could conscientiously eulogize at his obsequies.

[C. G. Herbermann in *U. S. Cath. Hist. Soc., Hist. Records and Studies*, Aug. 1901; F. J. Zwierlein, *The Life and Letters of Bishop McQuaid*, vol. II (1926); "The 'Leo House' for Immigrants," *Records Am. Cath. Hist. Soc. of Phila.*, Dec. 1905; *New-Yorker Staats-Zeitung*, Jan. 13, 1901; *Diocesan Reg. of Newark*; and *Newark Daily Advertiser*, Jan. 4-10, 1901.]

R. J. P.

WIGGIN, JAMES HENRY (May 14, 1836-Nov. 3, 1900), Unitarian clergyman, editor, the son of James Simon Wiggin and Sarah Elizabeth (Robinson) Wiggin, belonged to an old New England family descended from Thomas Wiggin who came to Massachusetts in 1631. James Henry was born in Boston, where the elder James in partnership with his father-in-law, Simon W. Robinson, conducted a prosperous shipping business. The boy attended various schools and in 1850 went on a year's voyage to Malacca Straits and Java in a sailing vessel belonging to his father's firm. After studying for a time in Tufts College at Medford, Mass., at the age of twenty-one he entered the Meadville Theological School. He was graduated in 1861 and was ordained to the Unitarian ministry in the following year. On Nov. 21, 1864, he married Laura Emma Newman of Brattleboro, Vt. He held various Unitarian pastorates in Massachusetts: at Montague, 1861-63; at Lawrence, 1864-65; at Marblehead, 1865-67; at Medfield, 1867-73; at Marlboro, 1873-75. In the latter year he moved to New York City to become editor of a weekly, the *Liberal Christian*,

Wiggin

but he never felt entirely comfortable outside the radius of Boston and in 1876 returned to that city, where for a short period he edited the *Dorchester Beacon*, a suburban newspaper. Until 1881 he occasionally supplied vacant pulpits, but by that date he had become so definitely an agnostic that he felt it his duty to sever all connection with the ministry.

Henceforth he devoted his energy mainly to musical and dramatic criticism, the preparing of indexes, and the revising of books for the press. He translated two volumes in the Little, Brown & Company series of Dumas' works, and he was connected for some years with the Harvard University Press. In 1885 he was asked by Mary Baker Eddy [*q.v.*] to assist in the preparation of the sixteenth edition of *Science and Health*, in the course of which task he revised the entire book, much simplifying Mrs. Eddy's impassioned but obscure style. One chapter wholly written by him, entitled "Wayside Hints," was included in a number of subsequent editions, though ultimately deleted. The great popularity of *Science and Health* dated from his revision. He was also employed by Mrs. Eddy to answer, under the *nom de plume* "Phare Pleigh," a hostile criticism by the Rev. H. B. Heacock of California. From 1887 to 1889 he was an unofficial editor of the *Christian Science Journal*. In 1890 he assisted in the preparation of a new revised edition of *Science and Health*, and in 1891 he revised the first draft of Mrs. Eddy's *Retrospection and Introspection*. His relations with her, however, gradually became more difficult, once the novelty of their strange partnership had worn off, and eventually, during 1891, she accused him of falling under the influence of "Malicious Animal Magnetism," after which they separated. His own account of their relationship was published posthumously in the *New York World*, Nov. 4 and 5, 1906.

He was a devoted theatre-goer and had many friends among the actors, including Sol Smith Russell, Horace Lewis, William Warren, Mrs. John Drew, and Adelaide Phillips. A man of great bulk and much geniality, sybaritic, skeptical, and witty, he was a delightful figure on the streets of Boston in the last days of its cultural glory. Sol Smith Russell is reported to have said that he could as soon think of Boston without the Common as without James Henry Wiggin.

[Information from a son, Albert H. Wiggin, New York City, and from the Am. Unitarian Asso.; E. S. Bates and J. V. Dittmore, *Mary Baker Eddy* (1932); F. C. Springer, *According to the Flash* (1930); E. F. Dakin, *Mrs. Eddy* (1929); Georgine Milmine, *The Life of Mary Baker G. Eddy* (1909); J. H. Wiggin, 1813-

Wiggin

Charles E. Wiggin-1888 (n.d.), pp. 135-37; *Christian Reg.*, Nov. 15, 1900; *Boston Transcript*, Nov. 3, 1900.]
E. S. B.

WIGGIN, KATE DOUGLAS (Sept. 28, 1856-Aug. 24, 1923), author, pioneer kindergarten worker, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the daughter of Helen Elizabeth (Dyer) and Robert Noah Smith, both of New England ancestry. Her father, a lawyer, died when she was a child, and a few years later her mother married a physician of Hollis, Me. With her sister and a half-brother, she spent a happy and healthy childhood in Hollis, where she bought in later life the farmhouse, "Quillcote," in which most of her writing was done. She was taught at home by her stepfather for a time, and then attended the district school and a series of private schools. When she was about seventeen the family moved to Santa Barbara, Cal.; there a few years later her stepfather died. In 1877 she went to Los Angeles and entered the first class in kindergarten training conducted by Emma J. C. Marwedel [*q.v.*]. A year later she was selected to organize in San Francisco the Silver Street Kindergarten, the first free kindergarten west of the Rocky Mountains. In connection with this is the California Kindergarten Training School, which she established in 1880 with her sister, Nora Archibald Smith (c. 1859-1934), her constant collaborator both in teaching and in the writing of kindergarten literature. Among the fifteen books written or edited by the two sisters were *The Story Hour* (1890), *Children's Rights* (1892), and *The Republic of Childhood* (1895-96). Kate Douglas Smith's marriage in December 1881 to Samuel Bradley Wiggin, a Boston lawyer, ended her daily work at the Silver Street Kindergarten, but her interest in it and in the training school never lapsed; even after moving to New York (1884-85), she visited them regularly, as she did all other important kindergarten centers in the country. Her first mature literary work, *The Story of Patsy* (1883), was written and printed by her only to raise money for kindergarten work, and this and the well-known *Birds' Christmas Carol* (1887) were published in the regular manner only after their success in the first form induced her to enter the field of authorship definitely. Out of the same collection of experiences grew *Timothy's Quest* (1890) and *Polly Oliver's Problem* (1893), a story for girls.

After the sudden death of her husband in 1889, she made her first visit to Europe. This first experience of foreign travel resulted in three popular books—*A Cathedral Courtship* (1893), *Penelope's Progress* (1898), and *Penelope's*

Wiggin

Irish Experiences (1901), all exhibiting the frank and simple biographical method by which the impact of the older civilizations on an attractive, enthusiastic, and witty young American woman was interpreted to her own country and to England by a marked example of this type. On this journey and others she made acquaintances and friends without number in the literary and social world, where she became, as in New York later, and in the Maine village of her adoption, a well-known and well-loved figure. Her charm and social gifts were as marked as her talent, and her keen interest in music and the stage added a long list of artists in these fields to her friends in her own profession. Between 1890 and 1895 she was occupied chiefly with public readings, and with the writing of stories and articles for magazines. She was married on Mar. 30, 1895, to George Christopher Riggs, an American with business connections in Scotland and Ireland, and until her death in 1923 lived in New York City and Hollis, Me., with annual trips of about three months to the British Isles.

In 1903 appeared *Rebecca of Sunnybrook Farm*, one of the most widely sold books of its day. It reveals the autobiographical character of her work as a whole, which never exhibited imaginative flights nor aimed at any constructive picture of life, nor essayed the human comedy, as such, from any broad angle of theory or observation. In it and *Polly Oliver's Problem* there appear the same fresh, natural simplicity of style, the same lack of interest in plot as such, the same faithful transcription of a warmhearted, impulsive nature dramatizing its own objective experiences, with a peculiarly feminine quality of intelligence and wit. It is to be doubted, however, if the history of Rebecca, characterized by Thomas Bailey Aldrich as "the nicest child in American literature," equals *The Birds' Christmas Carol* as an example of the author's best and most characteristic capacities. The brevity of the latter, better suited to her lack of technical structural skill, its wider range of characterization, broader humor, and above all, the touch of pathos which links it to the Dickens tradition that underlies her style, make it the work which Time will most surely spare. In 1917 her collected works were issued in nine volumes; in 1923 *My Garden of Memory: An Autobiography* was published. She died in 1923 at Harrow, England.

[In addition to *My Garden of Memory* (1923), sources include *Who's Who in America*, 1922-23; Nora A. Smith, *Kate Douglas Wiggin As Her Sister Knew Her* (1925), from which the date of birth is taken; Emma S. Echols, in *Polly Oliver's Problem* (1896), Riverside Lit. ed.; *Current Opinion*, Jan. 1924; obituary in *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 25, 1923; correspondence

Wiggins — Wigglesworth

with Nora A. Smith; personal acquaintance. For Nora A. Smith, see *Who's Who in America*, 1932-33, and obituary in *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 2, 1934.]

J—e. D. B.

WIGGINS, CARLETON (Mar. 4, 1848–June 11, 1932), landscape and animal painter, the son of Guy Carleton and Adelaide (Ludlum) Wiggins, was born at Turner, Orange County, N. Y. He was educated in the public schools of Brooklyn, N. Y., and studied art at the National Academy of Design (1870) and under George Inness [*q.v.*]. He exhibited his first picture at the National Academy in 1870. On Oct. 19, 1872, he was married to Mary Clucas of Brooklyn, by whom he had two sons and two daughters. After a year in France (1880-81) he took a studio in New York. His home was in Brooklyn, but he had a summer home at Old Lyme, Conn., where he found many of his best subjects. He was a charter member of the Lyme Art Association. From 1894 onward he was the recipient of many honors and awards; he was elected an Academician in 1906. Among his pictures in public collections and galleries are "A Young Holstein Bull," in the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York; "The Plow Horse," in the Lotos Club, New York; "The Wanderers," in the Hamilton Club, Brooklyn, N. Y.; and "Evening after a Shower" and "The Pasture Lot," in the National Gallery of Art, Washington, D. C. Other well-known pictures are "On the Road" (1879), "September Day" (1880), "Hillside near Fontainebleau" (1882), "October Morning" (1883), "Gathering Seaweed," "September Harvest" (1884), "Summer Morning" (1885), "Three-year-old Heifer," and "Landscape near Meudon" (1886).

According to Samuel Isham [*q.v.*], Wiggins' work "will stand in any company of his contemporaries"; the same critic alludes to "the gravity of Wiggins, the broad sweeping lines of whose landscapes call up vague memories of men like old Crome or some of their Dutch prototypes" (*post*, pp. 447-48). Wiggins died at Old Lyme, Conn. One of his sons, Guy Carleton Wiggins, also became a painter.

[Sources include *Who's Who in America*, 1930-31; Samuel Isham, *The Hist. of Am. Painting* (1905); J. D. Champlin, Jr., and C. C. Perkins, *Cyc. of Painters and Painting* (4 vols., 1885-87); Helen L. Earle, *Biog. Sketches of Am. Artists* (1915); obituary in *N. Y. Times*, June 13, 1932; information from Guy Carleton Wiggins, Lyme, Conn. Wiggins' full name was John Carleton.] W. H. D.

WIGGLESWORTH, EDWARD (c. 1693–Jan. 16, 1765), educator, theologian, was born in Malden, Mass., son of the poet Michael Wigglesworth [*q.v.*] and his third wife, Sybil (Sparhawk) Avery. Edward attended the Boston

Wigglesworth

Latin School, where he was an usher, and graduated from Harvard College in 1710. Taking up residence at the College, he continued his studies in divinity. Harvard's first great patron, Thomas Hollis, established a chair of divinity in 1721 and Wigglesworth was made the first Hollis Professor on Jan. 24, 1722. In 1724 he was elected to the Corporation of the college. He married Sarah, daughter of President John Leverett [q.v.], June 15, 1726. The Wigglesworths lived opposite the head of Holyoke Street, on the northerly side of Harvard Street, where Wigglesworth Hall now stands. Sarah died in 1727, and on Sept. 10, 1729, Edward married Rebecca Coolidge, by whom he had three sons and a daughter. In spite of the handicap of increasing deafness, he was constantly active in the pulpit, preaching in a "nervous and sufficiently animated style," and instructing young students in theology. In 1730 he was granted a doctorate in divinity by the University of Edinburgh.

When George Whitefield, the itinerant evangelist, came to Harvard in 1745, to find that "Tutors neglect to pray with and examine the Heart of their Pupils," Wigglesworth was the College's stoutest defender. In *A Letter to the Reverend Mr. George Whitefield* (1745), he openly accused Whitefield of being "an uncharitable, censorious, and slanderous man" (p. 22) and urged him to a public apology. By this defense and his later publication, *Some Distinguishing Characters of the Extraordinary and Ordinary Ministers of the Church of Christ* (1754), he became a leader among the anti-evangelical clergy. Growing reputation brought him in 1761 the offer of the Yale rectorship, which he declined. He died some four years later and was given impressive funeral ceremonies in the College Chapel, with a notable sermon by Nathaniel Appleton and a Latin oration by one of his senior students. His successor in the Hollis Professorship was his son Edward [q.v.].

In addition to the works already mentioned, Wigglesworth published several sermons. In *A Seasonable Caveat against Believing Every Spirit* (1735) and *Some Evidences of the Divine Inspiration of the Scriptures of the Old Testament* (1735), he denied the peculiar gift of God to evangelists in general and Whitefield in particular. A sermon on the death of Hollis, *The Blessedness of the Dead Who Die in the Lord* (1731), and an anti-papal sermon, *Some Thoughts upon the Spirit of Infallibility Claimed by the Church of Rome* (1757) deserve mention because of their cogent style. A last group com-

Wigglesworth

prises three sermons in the field of Arminian-Calvinistic controversy: In *A Discourse Concerning the Duration of the Punishment of the Wicked* (1729) Wigglesworth showed himself to be an uncompromising Calvinist. Observable in the second of these three (*An Enquiry into the Truth of the Imputation of the Guilt of Adam's First Sin*, 1738) is the gradual breakdown of unconditional Calvinism and a new emphasis on the independence of the will as opposed to strict accounting to God for the original sin. Here Wigglesworth mirrors the trend of the times. More especially does he show the split between conditional Arminianism, which provides salvation to those men redeemed by faith, and unconditional Calvinism in *The Doctrine of Reprobation Briefly Considered* (1763). He considered the Sub- and Supralapsarian aspects of the older doctrine: the Sublapsarians held that God's decree with respect to original sin was antecedent to His foreknowledge, while the Supralapsarians placed His judgment afterwards. In reply to both points of doctrine Wigglesworth, voicing distinct Arminian sentiments, answered that all election and foreordination are conditional, and that no man is "under irresistible motions, either to good or evil." From the point of view of theological doctrine, Wigglesworth's gradual compromise heralds the advent of Unitarianism.

[Nathaniel Appleton, *A Faithful and Wise Servant Had in Honour . . . A Discourse Occasioned by the . . . Death of the Rev. Edward Wigglesworth* (1765), with a short biog. account appended; Charles Chauncy, "A Sketch of Eminent Men in New England," *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 1 ser. X (1809); J. B. Felt, *Ecclesiastical Hist. of New England* (1862); F. H. Foster, *A Genetic Hist. of the New England Theology* (1907); W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. I (1857); L. R. Paige, *Hist. of Cambridge, Mass.* (1877), and *Supp. and Index* (1930), by M. I. Gazzaldi; *Col. Soc. of Mass. Pubs.*, vols. XV, XVI (1925), XXXI (1935).]

E. H. D.

WIGGLESWORTH, EDWARD (Feb. 7, 1732–June 17, 1794), educator, theologian, was born in Cambridge, Mass., son of Edward [q.v.] and Rebecca (Coolidge) Wigglesworth and grandson of Michael Wigglesworth [q.v.]. He graduated from Harvard College in 1749 and remained there as resident scholar. In 1756 he became interested in raising funds for the new meeting-house for the First Parish, and was one of its heaviest subscribers. He was made tutor in the College in 1764. The next year, upon the death of his father he was appointed successor to the Hollis Professorship of Divinity. On his induction, June 16, 1765, the Corporation sent for him to make sure of his Divinity principles. He was careful to safeguard his orthodoxy by keeping out of all controversy,

Wigglesworth

except for a single sermon against Popery, and attending exclusively to matters of academic life and instruction.

In October 1765 he married Margaret Hill of Boston, by whom he had three daughters and two sons. She died in 1776; on Jan. 6, 1778, he married Dorothy Sparhawk, who died in 1782; and on Oct. 20, 1785, he married as his third wife Sarah Wigglesworth. He was responsible for the raising of annuities to provide for the widows of ministers and professors, and, although primarily a churchman, he was much interested in civil affairs. His *Calculations on American Population* (1775) discussed the steady increase of the Colonies' population, owing, according to Wigglesworth, to simple living conditions and early marriage. Of the 3,250,000 inhabitants in 1775, he noted, more than 500,000 were slaves—"to the disgrace of America" (p. 12). This pamphlet made some striking prophecies as to the increase of population; he calculated that the "British Americans," as he called them, would double their number every twenty-five years, so that at the end of the twentieth century the population would have mounted to nearly one and a half billion.

During the Revolution, Wigglesworth was among those who held out hopes for reconciliation until the end. In a period of brilliant pulpit patriotism, he was uncommonly silent. Throughout the war, he was closely concerned with College affairs. Appointed a fellow in 1779, he was acting president in 1780, in the interval between the death of Samuel Langdon and the succession of Joseph Willard. Paralysis forced him to resign all public and private offices in 1791. The Overseers of the College granted him a large annuity and he became a professor emeritus. He died after a long illness.

Wigglesworth was a man of many friends. When in 1786 fuel was scarce at the University, he opened his doors to John Quincy Adams as a "free boarder" for the winter. President Quincy later said of him (*post*, II, 261) that he had "an equal reputation for learning, fidelity, and the catholic spirit." With the exception of his pamphlet on population, a Dudenian lecture and a funeral sermon are all that survive of his utterances. The lecture, *The Authority of Tradition Considered* (1778), is vigorously anti-Roman; discussing apostolic succession, he indicates Popery as having for the foundation of all its distinguishing tenets "*tradition, or traditive interpretations of Scripture.*" The funeral sermon *The Hope of Immortality* (1779), was delivered on the death of John Winthrop, Hollis Professor of Mathematics, and stressed chiefly

Wigglesworth

the reward for the good life in the life to come. Wigglesworth lacked the versatility of knowledge that his father and grandfather possessed, but his service as an educator and citizen make him worthy of memory.

[L. R. Paige, *Hist. of Cambridge, Mass.* (1877), with *Supp. and Index* (1930) by M. I. Gazzaldi; Josiah Quincy, *The Hist. of Harvard Univ.* (1860); *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 2 ser. XVI (1903); *Col. Soc. of Mass. Pubs.*, vols. XV, XVI (1925), XXXI (1930).]

E. H. D.

WIGGLESWORTH, EDWARD (Dec. 30, 1840-Jan. 23, 1896), dermatologist, was born in Boston, Mass., the son of Edward and Henrietta May (Goddard) Wigglesworth, daughter of Nathaniel Goddard. The family, long prominent in New England, descended from Edward Wigglesworth, who came to America from Yorkshire, England, in 1638. His son, Michael [*q.v.*], was graduated by Harvard College in 1651; subsequently every male Wigglesworth for six generations became an alumnus of Harvard. After a preliminary education in the Boston Latin School, Edward was graduated by Harvard College in the class of 1861. He served for nine months in the Civil War, first with the United States Sanitary Commission, later as a private in the 45th Massachusetts Voluntary Militia and, finally, as a voluntary surgeon with the Army of the Potomac. During the same period he attended the lectures at the Harvard Medical School and was graduated, with the degree of M.D., in 1865. Having independent means, he was able to study dermatology under the best teachers in Europe from 1865 to 1870. Returning home, he began the practice of his specialty, being one of the first physicians in Boston to do so. At his own expense he inaugurated and maintained the Boston Dispensary for Skin Diseases from 1872 to 1877. A group of 179 models of dermatological lesions, duplicates from the Hospital St. Louis collections in Paris, and an extensive library were maintained by Wigglesworth for the use of physicians; the models were ultimately given to the Harvard Medical School and his books to the Boston Medical Library. He served as head of the department of diseases of the skin, Boston City Hospital, for many years and as an instructor in dermatology at the Harvard Medical School.

Although never in very good health, Wigglesworth was an active member of his profession. Many papers on dermatology were contributed by him to local and national societies. He was one of the collaborators of the *Archives of Dermatology*, a quarterly journal of skin and venereal diseases, when it was founded in 1874, and he served as president of the American Der-

Wigglesworth

matological Association in 1885. Other interests centered around the Boston Medical Library, the raising of funds for rebuilding the Harvard Medical School, the health department of the American Social Science Association, and the Colonial Society of Massachusetts. He was active in introducing a law requiring the registration of physicians in Massachusetts (an effort to eliminate quacks), started the *Boston Medical Register*, and attempted, prematurely, to popularize the metric system. So ardent was his desire to see a system of metrics adopted that he spent three years and a small fortune on this project without winning public approval. Although he might have led a life of leisure, he chose one continually devoted to the welfare of others. His charities were wide-spread. Quiet and scholarly, but with a lively wit, Wigglesworth was much beloved by his contemporaries. He was married, on Apr. 4, 1882, to Mrs. Sarah (Willard) Frothingham of New York City. Of three children, a son became director of the Museum of Natural History in Boston.

[H. P. Quincy, memoir in *Colonial Soc. of Mass. Pubs.*, vol. III (1900); *Boston Medic. and Surgical Jour.*, Jan. 30, Apr. 23, 1896; letters and manuscripts in Boston Medical Library; P. A. Morrow, sketch of Wigglesworth in H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biog.* (1920), *Harvard Coll. Class of 1861, Sixth Report* (1902); bibliography of works, *Ibid.*, *Fifth Report* (1892); *Boston Evening Transcript*, Jan. 23, 1896; information from the Wigglesworth family.]

H. R. V.

WIGGLESWORTH, MICHAEL (Oct. 18, 1631–May 27, 1705), minister, author, was born in England, probably in Yorkshire, the son of Edward and Esther (?) Wigglesworth, and came to Massachusetts Bay with his Puritan parents in 1638. After a few weeks at Charlestown they went to New Haven, where Michael was sent to school with Ezekiel Cheever [*q.v.*]. His education was interrupted in order that he might help his lame father at home, but he was too frail to be of use, returned to school, and completed his preparation for Harvard. He graduated B.A. in 1651, continued his studies, and was appointed fellow and tutor from 1652 to 1654. On May 18, 1655, he married Mary Reyner of Rowley. He began preaching occasionally at least as early as 1653, and in 1654 or 1655 had an invitation to settle as minister at Malden. After long consideration and a period of preaching in Malden without ordination he was given, in August 1656, a letter of dismissal from the Cambridge church and presumably was ordained in Malden soon afterward. Morbidly conscious of his shortcomings, he often thought of giving up his ministry, particularly because from 1657 to 1686 ill health prevented him from

Wigglesworth

performing his full duty in the church. He studied and practised medicine, and also found time to write. His most noted work, *The Day of Doom*, a long poem in ballad meter, was printed in 1662. Almost eighteen hundred copies sold within a year—an extraordinary number in relation to the population at the time. In 1663 Wigglesworth went to Bermuda for about seven months, but gained little in health. By 1686, however, he seems to have been better, and in that year he preached the Election Sermon, and in 1696, the Artillery Election Sermon. It is probable that in 1684 he had been asked to consider taking the presidency at Harvard, and had declined because of his health. He was a fellow of the college from 1697 until his death.

His first wife died in 1659. By her, he had one daughter. In 1679 he married Martha Mudge, in spite of protests from Increase Mather and others on the grounds that she was of lower social rank than he, and was not a church-member. Six children were born of this marriage. Martha Wigglesworth died in 1690 and on June 23, 1691, Michael married Sybil (Sparhawk) Avery, a widow, who outlived him by three years. Their one child, Edward [*q.v.*], became the first Hollis Professor at Harvard.

Tormented as he was by sickness, Wigglesworth, as physician, minister, and writer, won the love and respect of his contemporaries. Intensely conscientious, ardently religious, and restlessly seeking always to perfect himself in holiness, he wrote verse as a means of serving God, and *The Day of Doom*, like his other works, was designed primarily for edification. Its picture of the judgment day has occasional dramatic flashes and in a few passages hints at a real if undeveloped poetic power. For the most part it is versified theology, obviously calculated to appeal to untutored readers. The ballad meter, which seems inappropriate to the theme, had at least the merit of being familiar to colonists who would have been unlikely to respond to more subtle measures. In a few lines of the poem itself, however, and certainly in bits of his autobiographic writing, Wigglesworth shows imagination and poetic sensitiveness, and it is probable that in a more cultured environment and less obsessed by zeal for pious instruction, he might have achieved some genuine poetry. He had definite artistic desires, but his surroundings and his belief that he must teach as he wrote stifled his powers. Whatever its defects, *The Day of Doom* had great and lasting popularity. The edition of Cambridge, 1701, was labeled as the fifth. Presumably, then, there were four editions in Massachusetts before 1701; certain-

Wight

ly there were English editions in 1666 and 1673. It was reissued in 1711, 1715, 1751, 1774, 1777, 1811, 1828, 1867, and 1929, and is said to have been printed and sold as a ballad sheet in colonial New England. Much has been said of the inhumanly cruel theology displayed in the book, but compared with the doctrines held by others, Puritans and non-Puritans, in his time, Wigglesworth's are in no way exceptional; the presentation of them in dramatic form has given them unenviable notoriety. Another example of edificatory verse, *Meat out of the Eater or Meditations Concerning the Necessity, End, and Usefulness of Afflictions Unto Gods Children*, was printed in 1669, had a fourth edition in 1689, and at least two later printings; "God's Controversy with New-England," first printed in *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society* (1 ser., XII, 1873), is competent versifying about the sins of the colonists. Other bits of his writing have been printed since his death and are listed in Sibley's bibliography.

[The New Eng. Hist. Geneal. Soc. owns sermon notes by Wigglesworth; a book of exercises kept by him in college, containing his Commencement part and two orations on eloquence; as well as two volumes of his manuscript notes, mostly in shorthand. The Mass. Hist. Soc. owns a manuscript book of autobiographic notes and records of religious experiences. The best biography is J. W. Dean, *Memoir of Rev. Michael Wigglesworth* (2nd ed., 1871), which contains Wigglesworth's account of his early years and extracts from his otherwise unpublished work, lists his library, and supplies a documented narrative of his life. J. L. Sibley, *Biog. Sketches of Grads. of Harvard Univ.* (1873), I, 259-86, contains a good brief biography, a bibliography, and a list of authorities on Wigglesworth. These two books supply references to the other sources of information. The best study of Wigglesworth as a writer is F. O. Matthiessen, "Michael Wigglesworth, A Puritan Artist," *New Eng. Quart.* (Oct. 1928). See also K. B. Murdock, "Introduction," in the 1929 edition of *The Day of Doom*; M. C. Tyler, *A Hist. of Am. Lit. during the Colonial Time* (1878), II, 23-35; and D. P. Corey, *The Hist. of Malden* (1899). On the bibliography of *The Day of Doom*, see S. A. Green, in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 2 ser. IX (1895); and M. B. Jones in *Proc. Am. Antiquarian Soc.*, n.s. XXXIX (1930).] K. B. M.

WIGHT, FREDERICK COIT (Apr. 30, 1859-Dec. 23, 1933), musician, composer, was born in New London, Conn., the son of David and Nancy (Coit) Wight. His grandfather, John Wight, was a Scotch bandmaster of the Coldstream Guards of London who moved to Paris, where he played at the Opéra Comique and married a French opera singer, and then emigrated to America and settled in Providence, R. I. His father was prominent in New London for many years as an orchestra conductor and dancing master. After Wight had received his elementary education at the Coit Street School, his father decided that he would make a musician of him instead of allowing him to attend the

Wight

local high school. Accordingly, he laid out a schedule of six hours of music study daily, and in addition to his own teaching procured instruction for his son under such local musicians as Alfred H. Chappell, Frederick Sweetser, and Charles S. Elliott. For five years the boy journeyed once a week to Providence for lessons with David Wallace Reeves, a prominent band leader of the time. From Reeves he learned to compose for band, and received thorough instruction in harmony and composition. In addition to his studies he conducted an orchestra in New London and played the piano for his father's dancing school. In 1876 he enlisted in the 3rd Regiment of the Connecticut National Guard and became a member of its band. The organization attended the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia, marched in the Evacuation Parade in New York, and took part in President Harrison's inauguration in Washington. Wight was married on Oct. 29, 1885, to Ora Belle Brown, daughter of Dr. William Leonard Marcy Brown. There was one child, a daughter.

As a composer Wight was distinguished principally for his marches, the first of which was introduced by his teacher, D. W. Reeves, during a concert tour of New England. Many were written in honor of presidents of the United States—McKinley, Wilson, Coolidge, Harding, and others. During McKinley's administration Wight was a guest of honor at a concert of his compositions given in Washington for the benefit of those who had suffered from the loss of the *Maine*. Two of Wight's marches were included on the official program at the inauguration of Theodore Roosevelt. Of his one hundred and fifty compositions, the most ambitious was a comic opera, *A Venetian Romance*, produced at the Knickerbocker Theatre, New York, by the Frank Perley Opera Company in 1903; in revised form it was later presented at the Studebaker Theatre, Chicago, as *The Girl and the Bandit*. Another comic opera was *The Temple of Hymen*. In his last years Wight suffered from reduced finances and was aided by the New London Rotary Club, for whose weekly luncheons he played the piano. He was active until his last years. His last composition, written in 1930, was the "General Payne March," dedicated to Brigadier-General Morris B. Payne of the Connecticut National Guard.

[See W. W. Wight, *The Wights, A Record of Thomas Wight of Dedham* (1890); obituaries in *Day* (New London), Dec. 23, and *N. Y. Times* and *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, Dec. 24, 1933. The date of birth is from New London records.] J. T. H.

WIGHT, PETER BONNETT (Aug. 1, 1838-Sept. 8, 1925), architect, was born in New York

Wight

City, the son of Amherst and Joanna G. (Sanderson) Wight, and a descendant of Thomas Wight who came to Dedham, Mass., in 1635. Peter was educated in the New York public schools and at the Free Academy, now the College of the City of New York, where he was graduated in 1855 with the degree of B.A. During his college course he read works on architecture and the writings of John Ruskin; he also specialized in drawing, in which he was always unusually proficient even for an architect. A postgraduate year spent in drawing and a year as a student draftsman in an architect's office completed his architectural training. In 1858, persuaded by a family friend, Josiah L. James, he went to Chicago and occupied space as an independent architect in the office of Carter & Bauer. He remodeled the Commercial College building, but work became scarce and in 1859 he returned to New York.

During the next three years he studied in the Astor Library, built a bank in Middletown, and a hospital for the insane in Binghamton. At the outbreak of the Civil War he devoted himself for six months to the study of military engineering and drill. In 1862 he was architect for the United States Sanitary Commission and he built the first field hospital for the government, in Washington; but his application for a commission in the army, indorsed by General Burnside, was denied. In 1862 he won his first and most important competition, and as a result, though an unknown youth, had the satisfaction of planning and constructing a building for the National Academy of Design. Its façades, beautifully proportioned and detailed, were in the Italian phase of the Gothic style, so passionately praised by Ruskin. The building stood at Fourth Avenue and Twenty-third Street, New York City. Subsequently, his plans were chosen for the Brooklyn Mercantile Library building and he was commissioned to design the Yale School of Fine Arts. From 1863 to 1868 he was associated in architectural practice with Russell Sturgis [*q.v.*].

The news of the great fire and an invitation from Asher Carter, his old office companion, led Wight to go to Chicago in December 1871. The firm of Carter, Drake & Wight was formed, which became Drake & Wight on the death, two years later, of Carter (see Wight's article on Asher Carter in the *Western Architect*, January 1925). A great deal of work was done in this office, commercial and domestic rather than monumental, and it became a training ground for many young architects, among them Daniel H. Burnham and John W. Root. Wight centered his activities on fire-proof construction, and

Wignell

from 1881 to 1891 gave up the practice of architecture to devote himself to the development of terra-cotta structural tile. He claimed to have been the inventor and first user of the "grill foundation," i.e., slabs composed of crossed iron rails imbedded in concrete, although John W. Root [*q.v.*] is generally regarded as the inventor. He resumed practice and did some not very important work in connection with the World's Columbian Exposition of 1893, but after 1895 devoted himself to the passage of a law in the state of Illinois requiring the examination, licensing, and registration of architects. This law, enacted in 1897, was the first of its kind in America. Wight was elected secretary and treasurer of the board of examiners created by this act, and held this position until he retired from professional activity in 1914. He contributed numerous articles to the *Architectural Record* and the *Inland Architect*, and was active in the work of the American Institute of Architects, serving as secretary in 1869-71, and as president and secretary on several occasions of the Chicago chapter of the Institute. He was married twice: first, Oct. 13, 1864, in New York, to Mary Frances Hoagland; second, Nov. 23, 1882, at Norwich, England, to Marion, daughter of William Olney. By his first wife he had two daughters. On his eightieth birthday he moved to Pasadena, Cal., where he died.

[Sources include, W. W. Wight, *The Wights* (1890); *Am. Architect*, Nov. 5, 1925; *Western Architect*, Oct. 1925; *Jour. Am. Institute of Architecture*, Oct. 1925; *Who's Who in America*, 1918-19; coll. of original drawings in Burnham Lib., Art Institute, Chicago; personal acquaintance. The name of Wight's second wife is spelled "Olney" in *The Wights*, and "Olney" in *Who's Who in America*.]

T. E. T.

WIGNELL, THOMAS (c. 1753-Feb. 21, 1803), comedian, theatrical manager, was the son of J. Wignell, an inferior actor in Garrick's company (Wood, *post*, and *The Thespian Dictionary*, London, 1802). He was apprenticed to the business of seal cutting, but abandoned it for his father's vocation. In the fall of 1774 he was sent out to join the American Company by his cousin, the actor Lewis Hallam [*q.v.*], who was then in England. On the day after his arrival, information was received that the Continental Congress had recommended the cessation of all public amusements. Consequently, without appearing on the American stage, he accompanied his fellow-actors to Jamaica, where he followed his profession for ten years. Apparently his first performance in America occurred on Nov. 21, 1785, when the company resumed its activities in New York.

Wignell was the best comedian seen in Amer-

Wignell

ica up to that time, and he quickly became a favorite. Although his powers were limited, he was an actor of intelligence and taste. William Dunlap [q.v.], who knew him well, says: "His comedy was luxuriant in humour, but always faithful to his author. He was a comic actor, not a buffoon" (*post*, pp. 81-82). With his short, athletic figure, stooping shoulders, and bow legs, he was well qualified physically for low comedy, but he was also competent in high comedy, Joseph Surface in *The School for Scandal* being one of his most popular characters. He had aspirations toward membership in the firm of Hallam and Henry, the managers of the company, but John Henry [q.v.], a rival comedian, vigorously opposed his rise to power. When Wignell discovered that Hallam, though outwardly his friend, was also thwarting his aims, he resigned his position in the spring of 1791 and entered into partnership with Alexander Reinagle [q.v.], a prominent musician of Philadelphia, preparatory to forming an organization of his own. Arrangements were made for them to occupy a theatre about to be built in Chestnut Street, Philadelphia, and Wignell went to England to secure players. On his return in 1793, bringing with him the best group of actors America had yet seen, he found awaiting his occupancy the new Chestnut Street Theatre, which far surpassed in size and splendor every other house in the United States. After a delay caused by yellow fever, it was opened on Feb. 17, 1794. The first season was a distinguished one, the acting, music, and scenic effects all being superior to those of the old American Company, which was now centering its efforts on New York. To extend their domain, Wignell and Reinagle built a theatre in Baltimore in 1794, and there a preliminary season was annually conducted. In 1796 Wignell again went to England for reinforcements and engaged, among others, Ann Brunton Merry and Thomas Abthorpe Cooper [qq.v.]. The next several seasons at Philadelphia were the most brilliant of their time. In 1797 Wignell and Reinagle conducted a notable summer campaign in New York, but they lost heavily, and the experiment was not repeated. Summer tours, however, were made to other cities, including Washington, where Wignell opened the town's first theatre in 1800. But in spite of the continuous activity of the company, the directors were often in financial difficulties, partly because they heavily stressed the very expensive business of operatic production.

On Jan. 1, 1803, Wignell married Mrs. Merry, who had been a widow for some years. Seven weeks later he died of infection resulting from a

Wikoff

blood-letting operation. He is said to have been about fifty years old (Ireland, *post*, I, 70). He was accorded an imposing funeral by his fellow-townsmen, who esteemed him as a generous and honorable man.

[See J. N. Ireland, *Records of the N. Y. Stage*, vol. I (1866); William Dunlap, *A Hist. of the Am. Theatre* (1832); W. B. Wood, *Personal Recollections of the Stage* (1855); Charles Durang, "The Phila. Stage," *Phila. Dispatch*, May 7, 1854-1860, of which there are files at the Univ. of Pa., Hist. Soc. of Pa., and Harvard Univ.; John Bernard, *Retrospections of America* (1887); G. O. Seilhamer, *Hist. of the Am. Theatre*, vols. II-III (1889-91); G. C. D. Odell, *Annals of the N. Y. Stage*, vols. I-II (1927); obituary in *General Advertiser* (Phila.), Feb. 22, 1803.] O.S.C.

WIKOFF, HENRY (c. 1813-May 2, 1884), author and adventurer, was of dubious origins. The date of his birth, as well as his paternity, was carefully and successfully concealed. He was said to be the son of Henry Wikoff, a wealthy physician of Philadelphia, but a manuscript diary preserved in the library of Union College suggests that he was the son of S. P. Wetherill, who was later his guardian. In 1823 he was sent to the academy at Princeton, N. J., kept by Rev. Robert Baird, and in September 1827 entered Yale College. Dismissed near the close of his third year for a student prank, he went to Union College, where he was graduated in 1832. Early in his life he inherited a considerable fortune which maintained him in comfortable circumstances throughout a long and varied career. He became a student in the law office of Joseph R. Ingersoll in Philadelphia in 1831 and despite the fact that he spent most of the next three years in extensive travels in many parts of the Eastern and Middle Western states, he was admitted to the Pennsylvania bar in June 1834.

He at once departed upon a grand tour of Europe and during the six years following visited France, England, Germany, Russia, Greece, and Italy. He was a man of ready wit, deep intelligence, and captivating manners. Armed with the proper introductions, he soon penetrated the most exclusive and interesting circles of European society. It was said that no American of the period knew so many European notables as Wikoff. His interests were many—politics, diplomacy, journalism, the theatre, literature—so that he never found the time to concentrate upon any one of them. His energies were dissipated and he was regarded as an elegant and accomplished dilettante. In 1836 he was made an attaché of the United States legation in London. During the following year he was in Paris and secured many of the personal effects of Napoleon I to take back to Joseph Bonaparte in London. He subsequently received a decoration from

Wikoff

the queen of Spain; hence arose the title of "Chevalier" by which he was known to many Americans. When one of his theatrical friends who had contracted to bring the celebrated dancer Fanny Elssler to America died, Wikoff, who had been assisting him in the negotiations, assumed the responsibility and contributed greatly to the success of her American tour in 1840.

During the next decade he became somewhat of a transatlantic commuter, visiting France and England yearly and maintaining his social and political contacts. He was said by persons of discernment to have known more important unwritten political history than any other person of his time. For a short time in 1849 he was editor of the *Democratic Review*; the same year he published *Napoleon Louis Bonaparte, First President of France*, an illuminating book on Louis Napoleon, of whom he was an ardent partisan and a devoted friend. While in England in 1850 he was persuaded by Lord Palmerston to become an agent of the British Foreign Office. During the next year Wikoff was successful in modifying the anti-British tone of two important Parisian newspapers: *La Presse* and *Le Siècle*. Beyond this, he tried to promote a fraternal alliance between the United States and Great Britain. He was zealous and indiscreet, so that after a year Palmerston gave up "the Yankee diplomat."

In 1851 Wikoff was about to marry Jane C. Gamble, an American heiress resident in London. The day before the wedding she left London and went to Genoa, where Wikoff found her. They were reconciled; the lady again changed her mind; and "the Chevalier" attempted a friendly abduction. His fiancée appealed to the British consul, who had Wikoff arrested and thrown into jail. The lady repented and urged clemency, but the consul, probably acting upon instructions from London, pressed the prosecution, which resulted in a sentence of imprisonment. British influence defeated all moves toward a pardon and Wikoff finally spent more than fifteen months in a common jail in Genoa. These experiences produced his best-known book: *My Courtship and Its Consequences* (1855). The same theme was further elaborated in *The Adventures of a Roving Diplomatist* (1857).

He engaged in a pamphlet dispute with Palmerston in 1861, on the question of American slavery, publishing *Secession, and Its Causes, in a Letter to Viscount Palmerston*, and issued *Memoir of Ginevra Guerrabella*, an account of the actress Genevieve Ward [q.v.], in 1863. His most important literary production, *The Reminiscences of an Idler* (1880), is filled with

Wilbur

charming anecdotes and many profound observations; it covers his career up to 1840. Failing health prevented the completion of his memoirs; he died of paralysis at Brighton, England, in 1884.

[Works cited above; *N. Y. Times*, and *N. Y. Tribune*, May 3, 1884; manuscript records at Yale University and Union College.] F. M.

WILBUR, CRESSY LIVINGSTON (Mar. 16, 1865–Aug. 9, 1928), vital statistician, was born in Hillsdale, Mich., the son of Rodney G. Wilbur and Frances (Cressy) Wilbur and a descendant of Samuel Wilbur [q.v.]. He was educated in the public schools of his native city and at Hillsdale College, where he received the degrees of Ph.B. in 1886, and Ph.M. in 1889. He commenced the study of medicine at the University of Michigan, 1888–89, but completed his training at Bellevue Hospital Medical College (New York University) in 1890. His public health career began in 1893, when he was appointed chief of the Division of Vital Statistics of the Michigan State Department of Health. Although the United States was first among the civilized nations of the world to provide for a periodic enumeration of its population, it lagged shamefully in recognizing the need of recording the births and deaths occurring within its boundaries. In 1880, ninety years after the first federal census was taken, the registration of deaths was reasonably complete in only two states—Massachusetts and New Jersey, and in a number of individual cities in other states. It was fortunate for the cause of public health that, even as a state official, Wilbur considered the national and not merely the local aspects of the problem. Only three years after his Michigan appointment, before the American Public Health Association, he urged the establishment of a permanent census bureau with a division of vital statistics as a means for promoting efficient registration in all the states of the Union.

In 1901 he was appointed expert special agent in charge of extension of the registration area. In 1902 the Census Bureau was made a permanent office, and in 1906 Wilbur became its chief statistician for vital statistics. His persistent, intelligent, and uncompromising efforts toward the upbuilding of a national system of registration were undeterred by the indifference of the general public, the medical profession, and what was even harder to bear—the frequent lack of interest and understanding in official circles. With the appointment of a new director of the census in 1914 Wilbur resigned. He was then invited to take charge of the Division of Vital Statistics of the New York State Department of

Wilbur

Health. In the course of a brief two-year period, he perfected the registration of births and deaths, and laid the foundation for scientifically sound analyses of the vital statistics of the state. In 1916 his health broke down, and he was obliged to retire. After years of invalidism he died in a sanitarium in Utica, N. Y. He knew that he would not live to see the fruition of his labors, but he had given unstintingly to his chosen cause all of his uncommon abilities and, almost literally, his life. His wife, Blanche M. Mead of Hastings, Mich., to whom he had been married on June 30, 1891, one son, and two daughters survived him.

Wilbur's outstanding contribution to American vital statistics was the fostering of a model vital statistics law that led to the establishment of uniform and effective registration in all states. He assisted in the preparation of the second revision of the *Manual of the International List of Causes of Death* (1909), and was responsible for the official English text of this revision (1911). Besides numerous official reports, state and federal, he was the author of two score of published papers, mainly on the subject of registration (see *Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science*, March 1911, and *Quarterly Publications of the American Statistical Association*, December 1907). He was a member of the American Public Health Association, the American Medical Association, the American Statistical Association, the International Statistical Institute, and was a Fellow of the Royal Statistical Society of England. He was official delegate of the Census Bureau to the International Congress of Tuberculosis held in Washington in 1908, and served as vice-president at the second decennial meeting of the international commission for the revision of the *Manual of Causes of Death* held in Paris in 1909, at which he was the principal representative of the United States.

[Personal communications from Prof. Walter F. Willcox, Miss Fanny P. Lamson, secretary of Dr. Wilbur in the Census Bureau, and Mr. George H. Van Buren, general supervisor of the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company, and a former associate of Dr. Wilbur in the Census Bureau; J. R. Wilbur, *The Wildbores in America* (1907); *Who's Who in America*, 1918-19; W. H. Guilfof, "Past and Future Development of Vital Statistics in the United States: III, Cressy L. Wilbur," *Jour. of Am. Statistical Asso.*, Sept. 1926; *Lancet* (London), Sept. 15, 1928; *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 11, 1928.] J. V. D-P.

WILBUR, HERVEY BACKUS (Aug. 18, 1820-May 1, 1883), pioneer educator of the feeble-minded, was born in Wendell, Franklin County, Mass., the son of Hervey Wilbur, a Congregational clergyman, and Ann (Toppan) Wilbur and a descendant of Samuel Wilbur [q.v.]. He was graduated from Newburyport

Wilbur

High School, attended Dartmouth College from 1834 to 1836, and then Amherst College, where he received the degree of B.A. in 1838 and that of A.M. in 1841. After a trial of school teaching and civil engineering he took up the study of medicine at the Berkshire Medical Institution, Pittsfield, Mass., where he was graduated in 1843. He began to practise in Lowell, later moving to Dana and thence to Barre. He early became impressed by the reported accounts of the work of Dr. Edouard Seguin [q.v.] in the instruction of feeble-minded children. Following the lead of Dr. Seguin he took into his home in Barre in 1848 a group of children of defective mentality, and thus organized the first school for this class of unfortunates in the United States. Except for the published accounts of the Seguin experiment there was no literature in any language dealing with the education of the feeble-minded, and Wilbur was compelled to develop a system of teaching out of his experience with this limited material. In his early work he was at the same time physician, teacher, and gymnastic trainer for his little group. His success was remarkable. He was able to develop marked improvement in intellects so feeble as to seem beyond any aid. The "Institute for Idiots," thus established at Barre, drew the attention of Dr. Frederick F. Backus, of Rochester, N. Y., a member of the state legislature who in 1851 prevailed upon that body to establish an experimental school for the feeble-minded at Albany, N. Y., with Wilbur in charge. This institution was transferred to Syracuse in 1854 and became the New York State Asylum for Idiots.

For the remainder of his life Wilbur devoted himself to the welfare of this institution, and his system of training and instruction became the basis for that adopted by every similar institution not only in the United States but also in Canada and in many European countries. His interest in the feeble-minded led to a similar interest in the insane, in whose behalf he was a constant advocate before the state legislature. He visited various asylums in the United States, studied British asylums and became an authority on the care of the insane. He was a caustic critic of prevailing methods. The greater part of his professional career was marked by controversy over asylum management and the care of inmates. His writings consist mainly of journal articles and pamphlets dealing with the welfare of the feeble-minded and the insane. Notable are a pamphlet on *Aphasia* (1867) and the *Report on the Management of the Insane in Great Britain* (1876). He participated in the founding of Syracuse University, and served as lecturer on

Wilbur

mental diseases. He was an active member and one-time president of the National Association for the Protection of the Insane and the Prevention of Insanity.

The qualities which made possible the success of his great work were an indomitable will, unlimited patience, and a genuine pity for his unfortunate charges. In their interest and for a cause that was unpopular he was the best of fighters. He was assisted by an attractive personality and rich social qualities. He was married on May 12, 1847, to Harriet Holden of Barre, Mass., who died in 1870. On Aug. 13, 1874, he was married to Emily Petheram of Skaneateles, N. Y., who, with the two sons of his earlier marriage, and two sons of the later, survived him at the time of his sudden death at Syracuse.

[*Amherst Coll., Biog. Records* (1927); H. A. Kelly, W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); J. R. Wilbur and B. F. Wilbour, *The Wildbores in America* (1933); W. W. Godding, biographical article in *Jour. of Nervous and Mental Disease*, Oct. 1883; *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, Sept. 1, 1883; *Archives of Med.*, June 1883; *Evening Herald* (Syracuse, N. Y.), May 1, 1883.]
J. M. F.

WILBUR, JOHN (June 17, 1774–May 1, 1856), Quaker preacher, leader of the "Wilburites" in New England, was born at Hopkinton, R. I., a descendant of Samuel Wilbur [q.v.] and the son of Thomas and Mary (Hoxie) Wilbur. He received a common-school education and for several years taught in the public schools of Rhode Island. On Oct. 17, 1793, he was married to Lydia Collins of Stonington, Conn. Religion of the type in which he was bred by his pious parents soon became the supreme interest of his life. He was recorded a minister of the Society of Friends in 1812, and became an effective preacher of the inspirational or prophetic type. He was known for his rugged moral integrity and for his unswerving convictions.

Wilbur spent the years 1831–33 in an eventful preaching tour in Great Britain and Ireland, where he became the zealous opponent of the evangelical movement, which, under the leadership of Joseph John Gurney (1788–1847), brother of Elizabeth Fry, the famous prison reformer, was invading the Society of Friends. In 1832 Wilbur published in England a series of letters which he had written to George Crosfield, under the title *Letters to a Friend on Some of the Primitive Doctrines of Christianity*. They strongly defended the old-time Quaker position on the Inward Light and emphasized what the writer believed to be dangerous innovations that were threatening to transform the Society of Friends. No mention was made by name of Gurney, but his line of teaching was obviously attacked.

Wilbur

Gurney spent the years 1837 and 1838 on a preaching tour in America, and Wilbur became his settled opponent, challenging the distinguished visitor at many points in his extensive travels. The effect of Gurney's visit in America was quite extraordinary, and in most of the Quaker sections members of the Society of Friends were carried in large numbers over to the evangelical position which Gurney championed. In consequence of this changed attitude, Wilbur's attacks upon Gurney and his movement were resented and produced a serious amount of friction. Disciplinary proceedings were launched against him and as the Monthly Meeting to which he belonged loyally supported him the superior Meetings employed unusual methods to deal with him, which his friends resented. By such proceedings he was finally expelled from membership in 1843. His supporters appealed the case to the New England Yearly Meeting and failing to receive satisfaction, separated in 1845 to the number of five hundred. They were popularly known as "Wilburites" and the larger body, containing 6500, were known as "Gurneyites." Officially the smaller body was called "New England Yearly Meeting of Friends" and the larger body, "The Yearly Meeting of Friends for New England." Separations of larger or smaller groups followed in New York and Ohio, while a large part of Philadelphia Yearly Meeting gave sympathy and support to the "Wilburites." In 1853–54 Wilbur made a second trip to England. He died at Hopkinton, R. I.

[J. R. Wilbur and B. F. Wilbour, *The Wildbores in America* (1933); *Jour. of the Life of John Wilbur* (1859); William Hodgson, *Selections from the Letters of T. B. Gould* (1860); John Wilbur, *A Narrative and Exposition of the Late Proceedings of New England Yearly Meeting* (1845); *Narrative of Facts and Circumstances That Have Tended to produce a Secession from the Society of Friends, New England Yearly Meeting* (1845); *Report of the Case of Earle et al. vs. Wood et al.* (1855); R. M. Jones, *The Later Periods of Quakerism* (London, 1921); Edward Grubb, *Separations* (London, 1914); *Providence Daily Jour.*, May 6, 1856.]
R. M. J.

WILBUR, SAMUEL (c. 1585–July 29, 1656), Rhode Island merchant and colonist, whose name is also spelled Wilbor and Wildbore, was born in England and came to America some time before 1633. The first known fact about him is that with his wife, Anne, he joined the First Church of Boston Oct. 1, 1633. He turned to trade and soon became a person of considerable importance. He owned a parcel of land near the present site of the city of Revere, another near the Roxbury boundary, a house and lot on Essex Street in Boston, and still another house on Milk Street. His interest in public affairs is evinced by the fact that he was one of the small circle of men

Wilcox

who bought the Common for Boston from William Blackstone [*q.v.*] in 1634. A year later he contributed £10 for the first Massachusetts free school.

In 1637 he became involved in the Antinomian controversy and was banished for having been "seduced and led into dangerous errors." Accordingly he turned south to the more liberal colony of Rhode Island. He was one of the eighteen purchasers of the island of Aquidneck (now the island of Rhode Island) from the Narragansett Indians, and a few months later established there his wife and four sons. He was one of the signers of the Portsmouth Compact, which organized the infant government; he farmed the lands granted to him; he built and managed the only planing mill in the community. He was chosen clerk of one of the train bands, and subsequently served as sergeant and constable. In 1645 he returned to Massachusetts to find the colony about to declare war on the Narragansetts, whose feud with the Mohegans of Connecticut was endangering the security of New England. Three messengers were therefore appointed to give back to the Indians the presents they had recently offered as promises of peace. Wilbur was one of those chosen for this critical task, which successfully frightened the Indians into submission.

His last years proved to be more tranquil. After the death of his first wife, he married Elizabeth Lechford, widow of Thomas Lechford [*q.v.*], who had been Boston's only trained lawyer. Settling in Taunton, Mass., Wilbur devoted himself to his commercial interests and identified himself with the life of the town. He died in Boston, leaving a comfortable inheritance for his sons. He was one of that courageous early group of settlers who by successfully meeting the many problems of frontier life in the seventeenth century founded American civilization in the wilderness.

[J. R. Wilbur and B. F. Wilbour, *The Wildbores in America* (1933); J. R. Bartlett, *The Records of the Colony of R. I. and Providence Plantations*, vol. 1 (1856); S. G. Arnold, *The Hist. of the State of R. I.*, vol. 1 (1859).] M. A.

WILCOX, CADMUS MARCELLUS (May 29, 1824–Dec. 2, 1890), Confederate soldier, was born in Wayne County, N. C., where his father, Reuben Wilcox, a native of Connecticut, had settled, marrying Sarah Garland, a noted North Carolina beauty. Of this union Cadmus was the second among four children. His parents removing to Tipton County, Tenn., he grew up there, attending the University of Nashville. He entered the United States Military Academy in 1842, at the age of eighteen (*Official Register*,

Wilcox

1843), and was graduated in 1846 in the class with George B. McClellan, Thomas Jonathan Jackson, and George E. Pickett [*qq.v.*]. Appointed brevet second lieutenant, 4th Infantry, he joined General Taylor's forces in Mexico and fought at Monterey, but was promoted second lieutenant, 7th Infantry, Feb. 16, 1847, and transferred to General Scott's army. He was at Vera Cruz, Cerro Gordo, and in the advance on Mexico city, so distinguishing himself that in July General John A. Quitman [*q.v.*] appointed him an aide. Wilcox led the storming party at Chapultepec, and afterward nearly lost his life by mounting an aqueduct under fire to signal the American capture of the Belen gate and entry into the city of Mexico. In 1848, when Lieut. Ulysses S. Grant was married, Wilcox was his groomsman. Three years later he became a first lieutenant, serving in Florida, and then, 1852–57, as assistant instructor of infantry tactics at West Point. Failing health brought him a year's sick leave in Europe. On his return he published *Rifles and Rifle Practice* (1859), the first American textbook on this subject, and in 1860 translated from the French a work on Austrian evolutions of the line.

Having been commissioned captain, Dec. 20, 1860, Wilcox was in New Mexico when Tennessee seceded. Though attached to the Union, he resigned his commission June 8, 1861, and accepted the colonelcy of the 9th Alabama Infantry, Confederate States Army. He was present at First Manassas (Bull Run), and thereafter until Appomattox was with Lee's army in nearly every great battle, establishing a record as one of the best subordinate commanders of the South. He was made a brigadier-general as of Oct. 21, 1861. In the Seven Days' battles his brigade lost 1,055 men out of 1,800. Wilcox himself was never wounded, though he received six bullets through his clothing in ferocious fighting at Frazier's Farm, where he defeated Meade's brigade. At Second Manassas (Aug. 30, 1862), he ably commanded three brigades, and in the Chancellorsville campaign, Sedgwick could hardly have been beaten at Salem Church but for Wilcox's stubborn resistance while awaiting reinforcements (*War of the Rebellion: Official Records, Army*, 1 ser. XXV, pt. 1, pp. 854–61). On July 2, 1863, at Gettysburg, he made a charge which, if supported, might have ruptured the Union center (*Ibid.*, 1 ser. XXVII, pt. 2, pp. 616–21). The next day, however, with Pickett, he suffered a bloody repulse.

In January 1864 Wilcox was made a major-general, to rank from August 1863. He was given William Dorsey Pender's old division,

with which at the Wilderness and Spotsylvania he greatly enhanced his reputation as a skilful tactician. At Petersburg, Apr. 2, 1865, part of his troops held Forts Gregg and Alexander until they were nearly annihilated, enabling Longstreet to cover Lee's retreat westward. Seven days later, at Appomattox Court House, Wilcox's division was ordered to support Gordon's corps in attempting to break through the Union lines, but the Confederate surrender terminated operations. While Grant and Lee negotiated, some of the Union generals, including Sheridan, Ingalls, and Gibbon, rode forward to find their old friend Wilcox, bringing him back to visit Grant.

After the war Wilcox, a bachelor, resided in Washington with the widow and two children of his elder brother. Devoted to their care, he declined leaving them for a commission in the Egyptian army, or in Korea. President Cleveland in 1886 appointed him chief of the railroad division of the General Land Office, a position he retained until his death. In Washington he wrote his *History of the Mexican War*, which was edited by his niece, Mary Rachel Wilcox, and published posthumously (1892). "I know of no man of rank . . . on the Southern side who had more warm friends, *North and South*, than Cadmus M. Wilcox," wrote Gen. Henry Heth (Couch, *post*, pp. 34-35). That opinion was justified at his funeral, where Gen. Joseph E. Johnston was chief mourner, while four distinguished Union officers and four Confederates were honorary pallbearers.

[In addition to the volumes of *Official Records* cited above, see 1 ser. II, XI (pt. 2), XII (pt. 2), XIX (pt. 1), XXI, XXXVII (pt. 1), XLVI; C. A. Evans, *Confed. Mil. Hist.* (1890), VII, 342-44; *The Photographic Hist. of the Civil War* (1911), vol. X; *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War* (1887-88), vols. II, III, IV; A. L. Long, *Memoirs of Robert E. Lee* (1886); George Meade, *The Life and Letters of George Gordon Meade* (1913), I, 290-95, II, 75, 89-90; Morris Schaff, *The Battle of the Wilderness* (1910); G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (3rd ed., 1891), vol. II; D. N. Couch, "Cadmus M. Wilcox," *Twenty-second Ann. Reunion, Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1891); *Washington Post*, Dec. 3, 1890.]

J. M. H.

WILCOX, DELOS FRANKLIN (Apr. 22, 1873-Apr. 4, 1928), franchise and public utility expert, was born on a farm near Ida, Mich., the son of Byron M. and Lorain (Jones) Wilcox. He received his elementary education on his father's acres and in the neighborhood schools and entered the University of Michigan, where he was profoundly influenced by John Dewey. When he graduated, in 1894, he had determined to make his life work a definite contribution to the improvement of local government. He presented for the degree of Ph.D. at Columbia in

1896 a thesis entitled *Municipal Government in Michigan and Ohio* (1896), which was followed by *The American City* (1904) and *Great Cities in America* (1910). The first practical application of his purpose was the direction of civic reform agencies in Grand Rapids and Detroit from 1905 to 1907, during which period he edited *Civic News*, the weekly journal of the Detroit Municipal League and the Civic Club of Grand Rapids. He learned much from the struggle for control of public utilities going on in Detroit, particularly with respect to transportation. This insight was most useful when in 1907 he accepted an appointment as chief of the bureau of franchises of the public service commission for the first district of New York (New York City). He resigned in 1913 to become deputy commissioner of the department of water supply, gas and electricity of New York City, a position which he held until 1917. During this period he produced several additional books on city government and published his notable two-volume work, *Municipal Franchises* (1910-11). These volumes on franchises exerted a wide influence and upon them his professional reputation principally rests.

In 1917 Wilcox organized a staff of assistants and established himself as a consultant on utility problems—always on the side of the public. He made an extensive investigation of street railway problems for the Federal Electric Railways Commission in 1919, issuing his conclusions privately as *Analysis of the Electric Railway Problem* (1921). In his Preface he reiterated his opinion that "no permanent solution of the electric railway problem, consistent with the public interest, is possible except in public ownership" (p. xi), a view much more extreme than that of the Commission as a whole. He also participated as an expert in a number of important utility rate cases in which his position regarding several important factors was at distinct variance with that of many other authorities. He was a staunch defender of prudent investment as the basis for rates; objected to the addition of such intangibles as "going value" and "cost of financing"; and insisted that annual charges to operating expenses for depreciation should be consistent with the deduction of accrued depreciation from the rate base, and that both are directly related to the service life of utility property. His depreciation theory was embodied in his monograph, *Depreciation in Public Utilities* (1925).

The technical work underlying his valuations and rate studies was done by his staff, and he correlated the engineering, accounting, economic,

Wilcox

and legal phases. He was attacked by utility companies on the score that only engineers and utility builders can make valuations; and finally in the Denver Tramways case, a federal judge granted the company's contention and excluded his testimony. His later activities were directed more particularly toward writing, which included a revision of Robert A. Whitten's two-volume work on *Valuation of Public Service Corporations*. This was completed shortly before his sudden death on Apr. 4, 1928, but a labor still closer to his ideals was left unfinished—a comprehensive work on the administration of municipally owned and operated utilities. His preliminary outline and partial development of this thesis was published posthumously as a booklet, *The Administration of Municipally Owned Utilities* (1931).

Wilcox spent considerable time, especially in the later years, at his fruit farm, "Wandawood," at Elk Rapids, Mich. He was survived by his wife, Mina M. (Gates), whom he married Feb. 22, 1898, and by four adult children. His technical library, including a file of his writings, was donated to the University of Chicago. A man of great modesty and personal charm, with an effervescent sense of humor, he was an excellent public speaker and an effective writer. Among his publications, besides the more notable works previously mentioned, were: *The Study of City Government* (1897); *City Problems* (1899); *Ethical Marriage* (copr. 1900); *Government by All the People, or the Initiative, the Referendum and the Recall as Instruments of Democracy* (1912); *The Indeterminate Permit in Relation to Home Rule and Public Ownership* (1926); and many reports on special utility problems, as well as pamphlets and magazine articles on local government, franchises, and utilities.

[Wilcox's *Municipal Franchises*, his *Depreciation in Public Utilities*, and a pamphlet, *Why the Utilities Win*; *Who's Who in America*, 1928-29; *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 5, 1928; correspondence with family and associates.] L. D. U.

WILCOX, ELLA WHEELER (Nov. 5, 1850-Oct. 30, 1919), poet, was the youngest daughter of Marius Hartwell and Sarah (Pratt) Wheeler. She was born in Johnstown Center, Wis., not far from Madison. A few years before her birth, her father, a teacher of the violin, dancing, and deportment in Thetford, Vt., had emigrated to Wisconsin, where after the failure of financial ventures he resumed his teaching of dancing. It was, however, to her mother, also of Vermont stock, that Ella Wheeler Wilcox attributed her literary talents. Interest in writing manifested itself very early. She wrote a novel for the

Wilcox

amusement of her sisters before she was ten, and read eagerly such publications as the *New York Mercury* and the *New York Ledger*, and the books of such authors as Mary Jane Holmes, Mrs. E. D. E. N. Southworth [qq.v.], and "Ouida." Having had an essay published in the *New York Mercury* in her early teens, she offered other essays in various competitions, won a number of prizes, and began to send out her poems, the first of which were ridiculed by the editor of the *Mercury*. The first poem published under her name appeared in *Waverly Magazine*, and her first cash payment came from *Leslie's*. Her family, hoping to encourage her in her literary work, sent her for a year (1867-68) to the University of Wisconsin, but she found her work there of little value to her. She continued to write at least two poems a day, many of them being accepted for publication, and by the time she was eighteen she was making a substantial contribution to the family income. For a few months she worked on a trade paper in Milwaukee. Her first book of poems, *Drops of Water* (1872), a collection of temperance verses, was followed by *Shells* (1873), and *Maurine* (1876), a narrative poem. Her first success, however, came with the rejection of *Poems of Passion* by Jansen and McClurg of Chicago on the ground that the volume was immoral. The story appeared in the Milwaukee newspapers, was widely reprinted, and served to insure the book a wide sale when it was published in 1883 by another company. On May 1, 1884, she was married to Robert Marius Wilcox (d. 1916), a manufacturer of works of art in silver, and went to live in Meriden, Conn. A son, born on May 27, 1887, lived only a few hours. Thereafter the Wilcoxes spent their winters in New York, entertaining many writers and artists. In 1891 they built a bungalow at Short Beach, Conn., where they spent their summers. They traveled widely, in the Orient as well as Europe. They both constantly engaged in private charitable enterprises.

Mrs. Wilcox's literary activities did not cease with her marriage. She published some twenty volumes (for the most part, poetry) after 1884, wrote a daily poem for a newspaper syndicate for several years, and contributed frequent essays to the *Cosmopolitan* and other magazines. In 1901 she was commissioned by the *New York American* to go to London and write a poem on the death of Queen Victoria. In 1913 she was presented at the Court of St. James's. During 1918 she toured the army camps in France, reciting her poems and delivering talks on sexual problems. As a result of over-exertion, she fell

Wilcox

ill in the spring of 1919. After spending some time in a nursing home in Bath, England, she was brought back to the United States. She died three months later at Short Beach, Conn.

Both she and her husband believed in the possibility of communication with the dead and were frequent attendants at spiritualist séances. After her husband's death she made repeated efforts to communicate with him, and believed that she finally succeeded in doing so by means of the ouija board. She was also interested in theosophy, maintaining that she had learned self-control from an East Indian monk. All her latter work, poetry and prose, shows the influence of the teachings of "New Thought." Her autobiographical writings were "Literary Confessions of a Western Poetess" (*Lippincott's Monthly Magazine*, May 1886), "My Autobiography" (*Cosmopolitan*, August 1901), *The Story of a Literary Career* (1905), and *The Worlds and I* (1918). Throughout her life she enjoyed great popularity. She took her work most seriously. Defending herself against critics who spoke of platitudes and sentimentality, she maintained that her poems comforted millions of weary and unhappy persons, and she appears to have been right.

[In addition to Ella Wheeler Wilcox's autobiog. writings, sources include *Who's Who in America*, 1916-17; E. D. Walker, in *Cosmopolitan*, Nov. 1888; *Lit. Digest*, Nov. 22, 1919; Theodosia Garrison, in *Bookman*, Jan. 1920; obituary in *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 31, 1919; information from Ruth Chapin Ritter.] G. H.

WILCOX, REYNOLD WEBB (Mar. 29, 1856-June 6, 1931), physician, was born in Madison, Conn., the son of Col. Vincent Meigs Wilcox and Catherine Mellicent (Webb) Wilcox. His father's ancestor, William Wilcoxson, one of the original settlers of Stratford, Conn., came to America from England in 1635. His mother was a descendant of Richard Webb who lived in Stamford as early as 1636. Both of his grandmothers claimed as a common ancestor Vincent Meigs, an early settler of Madison. As a young boy, Wilcox showed great aptitude and desire for learning. His early education was acquired at Lee's Academy, a local school. In 1878 he received the degree of A.B. from Yale and in 1881 that of M.D. from Harvard. His desire for further knowledge led him to spend a year in study abroad before entering upon the practice of medicine.

Settling in New York City, he was an active practitioner there for about forty years, finding time, also, to write innumerable articles, to serve on the staff of various hospitals, and to take part in the administration of many medical societies. William Hale-White's textbook, *Ma-*

Wilcox

teria Medica, edited by Wilcox and published in 1892, went through twelve editions; his *Treatment of Disease* (1907), reached four editions; and a second edition of his *Manual of Fever Nursing* (1904) appeared. His hospital connections included St. Mary's and Ossining hospitals, in New York, Eastern Long Island, Greenport, Nassau Hospital, Mineola, and the New Jersey State Hospital at Greystone Park. A charter member of the American College of Physicians, he served as president from 1915 to 1922. He was president also of the American Therapeutic Society, 1901-02; the Medical Association of Greater New York, 1910-13; the Society for Medical Jurisprudence, 1913-14; the Association for Medical Reserve Corps, United States Army, 1914-16; and the American Congress on Internal Medicine, 1915-17. As professor of medicine at the New York Post-Graduate Medical School and Hospital he gave instruction from 1886 to 1908, keeping abreast of the times by making short trips abroad to study during the years 1889-1901 and 1903-1908. He was therapeutic editor of the *American Journal of Medical Sciences* for many years and a member of the revision committee of the *United States Pharmacopoeia*, 1900-10. He served with the army during the World War, reaching the rank of major, and was of the eighth generation in his family to hold a commission since 1636.

A heavily built man, swarthy in complexion, he stood over six feet tall. Strongly inclined to overconfidence, he became unpopular with his colleagues because of his unpleasant, domineering ways, his unwillingness to listen to the opinion of others, and his positive asserting of his own views. In spite of the enemies his personal traits made for him, his investigations in clinical therapeutics and his work in internal medicine won him wide recognition. Outside of his profession his interests seem to have been few. He was a member of several patriotic societies, and was the author of a little book about his ancestors, *The Descendants of William Wilcoxson, Vincent Meigs and Richard Webb* (1893). He was twice married: first, June 5, 1895, to Frances Maud Weeks of New York City; and second, Dec. 12, 1917, to Grace Clarkson, daughter of Col. Floyd Clarkson; no children survived him.

[*Yale Univ., Obit. Record*, 1931; *Quarter-Century Record of the Class of 1878, Yale Univ.* (1905); J. J. Walsh, *Hist. of Medicine in N. Y.* (1919), vol. V; *Annals of Internal Medicine*, Aug. 1931; T. F. Harrington, *Harvard Med. School* (1905); *Doctor's Who's Who*, 1906; *Trenton State Gazette*, July 8, 1931.]

G. L. A.

WILCOX, STEPHEN (Feb. 12, 1830-Nov. 27, 1893), inventor, engineer, was born in Wes-

Wilcox

terly, R. I., a descendant of Edward Wilcox, who was in Portsmouth, R. I., as early as 1638, and the son of Stephen and Sophia (Vose) Wilcox. His father was a banker and business man, a strong opponent of slavery. Stephen was educated in the common schools of Westerly, and seems to have followed his natural aptitude for mechanics without serving a regular apprenticeship. He was a prolific inventor even as a young man, but when he attempted to patent his devices usually found that he had been anticipated. One of his early inventions was a practical caloric or hot-air engine, which he submitted to the United States Lighthouse Board for operating fog signals. Believing, however, that the field for the hot-air engine was limited, he turned his attention to steam boilers, and, in 1856, invented a safety water-tube boiler with inclined tubes—the germ of the Babcock & Wilcox boiler later well known throughout the world. In partnership with D. M. Stillman of Westerly he was granted Patent No. 14,523 for this boiler, Mar. 25, 1856.

Some ten years later, with his boyhood friend George Herman Babcock [*q.v.*], he designed a steam generator based on the principal of the earlier boiler, and was granted a patent for it on May 28, 1867. In that year the firm of Babcock, Wilcox & Company was formed to manufacture the boiler; the concern was incorporated in 1881, and Wilcox was vice-president from then until his death. The Babcock & Wilcox boiler and the Babcock & Wilcox stationary steam-engine were used in the first central stations (power plants) in the country and were of considerable significance in the development of electric lighting. Babcock & Wilcox products were used all over the world, and the company opened offices in Cuba and Puerto Rico.

Wilcox was primarily the inventor and mechanic of the combination while Babcock was the executive; the boiler is the Wilcox boiler but is often called the Babcock, because Babcock's name came first in the title of the firm. Wilcox continued his experimentation with engines and boilers till the end of his life, in later years being assisted by his wife's nephew, William D. Hoxie [*q.v.*]. Much of his work was carried out on his yacht, the *Reverie*, and this circumstance may have been responsible for Hoxie's perfection of the marine form of the Babcock & Wilcox boiler. Wilcox secured, alone or with others, forty-seven patents in forty years. He was married in 1865 to Harriet Hoxie, who survived him. He was handsome and popular, simple and unaffected by his rise to affluence. During the last part of his life he made

Wilczynski

his home in Brooklyn, N. Y., where he died. Public-spirited and generous, he presented to Westerly, his birthplace, a public library building, which, after his death was enlarged and endowed by his widow, who also carried out their joint plans for many other gifts to the town, including a park and a high-school building.

[*Representative Men and Old Families of R. I.* (1908), vol. I; *Trans. Am. Soc. Mech. Engineers*, vol. XV (1894); *Fifty Years of Steam: A Brief Hist. of the Babcock & Wilcox Company* (1931); J. N. Arnold, *Vital Record of R. I. . . . Washington County* (1894); *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, Nov. 28, 1893.] W. M. M.

WILCZYNSKI, ERNEST JULIUS (Nov. 13, 1876–Sept. 14, 1932), mathematician, educator, was born in Hamburg, Germany, the son of Max and Friederike (Hurwitz) Wilczynski. His family emigrated to America while he was still quite young, and settled in Chicago, Ill. He attended elementary school and high school in Chicago and, with the assistance of an uncle, returned to Germany to enter the University of Berlin, where he received the degree of Ph.D. in 1897. He was then in his twenty-first year. After his return to the United States he was a computer in the office of the *Nautical Almanac* in 1898, and then he was appointed instructor in mathematics at the University of California. Here he remained as assistant and associate professor until 1907, with the exception of the period from 1903 to 1905 when he was in Europe as a research associate of the Carnegie Institution of Washington. He was associate professor of mathematics at the University of Illinois from 1907 to 1910 and at the University of Chicago from 1910 to 1914. He was made professor of mathematics at Chicago in 1914 and, after his health failed, professor emeritus in 1926. His death came at Denver, Col., after a lingering illness of about nine years. Most of this time he was confined to his bed, but he never gave up hope of some day returning to his academic duties.

He began his scientific career as a mathematical astronomer and his interest then turned to differential equations, but he attained eminence as a projective differential geometer. This field of geometry was largely created by him. He invented a new method in geometry and established himself as the leader of a new school of geometers. Various scientific honors and recognitions were conferred upon him. He was lecturer at the New Haven Colloquium of the American Mathematical Society in 1906 with E. H. Moore and Max Mason. He was vice-president of the American Mathematical Society, and a member of the council of the Mathematical As-

sociation of America. In 1909 he won a prize of the Royal Belgian Academy of Sciences for an original paper in geometry, and he was elected a member of the National Academy of Sciences in 1919. He was also a fellow of the American Association for the Advancement of Science.

One of Wilczynski's primary accomplishments was his mastery of the difficult art of lucid mathematical exposition. He possessed a fine and polished style both in spoken and written English and in German, his native language. He was familiar with French and Italian. His lectures, clear and concise, were greatly admired by his students. His genius and enthusiasm for mathematics attracted many people around him and placed him early in a position of great influence in American mathematical education. His college texts, as well as various labors entirely disconnected with the class room, contributed to this end. A complete bibliography of Wilczynski's publications numbers more than seventy-five (see Lane, in *Bulletin of the American Mathematical Society*, post). He was married to Countess Inez Macola of Verona, Italy, on Aug. 9, 1906. She, with their three daughters, survived him.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1926-27; E. P. Lane, "Ernest Julius Wilczynski—In Memoriam," in *Bull. of the Am. Mathematical Soc.*, Jan. 1933, in *Am. Mathematical Monthly*, Dec. 1932, and a biographical memoir in *Nat. Acad. of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs*, vol. XVI; G. A. Bliss, "Ernest Julius Wilczynski," *Science*, Oct. 7, 1932; *Chicago Daily Tribune*, Sept. 16, 1932.] E. P. L.

WILDE, GEORGE FRANCIS FAXON (Feb. 23, 1845-Dec. 3, 1911), naval officer, was born at Braintree, Mass., the son of William Read and Mary Elizabeth (Thayer) Wilde and a descendant through his mother of William Thayer who came to New England about 1640. After attending school at Braintree he secured an appointment as midshipman, walked to Boston for his examination, and entered the Naval Academy, then at Newport, R. I., Nov. 30, 1861.

Following his early wartime graduation in the summer of 1864, he served in the *Susquehanna*, which blockaded the *Stonewall* at Havana in the spring of 1865 and later was flagship in the Brazil Squadron. He was made lieutenant Mar. 12, 1868, and lieutenant commander June 26, 1869, continuing in routine sea and shore duty until his promotion to commander Oct. 2, 1885. He then received his first noteworthy independent command, the new steel cruiser *Dolphin*, which in 1886-89 he took on a cruise around the world. After serving in 1889-93 as inspector of the Second Lighthouse District, New England, he was secretary of the lighthouse

board, 1894-98, in which position he was chiefly instrumental in the introduction of gas buoys on the Great Lakes, of telephones from lightships to shore, and of an electric lightship on Diamond Shoal, Cape Hatteras. In the Spanish-American War he commanded the harbor defense ram *Katahdin* on the North Atlantic patrol, April-September 1898. On Nov. 7 following, he took command of the cruiser *Boston*, then stationed at Taku, China, for the protection of American interests at the beginning of the Boxer uprising. The *Boston* during the following winter cooperated with the army in suppressing the Philippine insurrection, and on Feb. 11 landed a marine force which held the town of Iloilo, Panay Island, until the arrival of troops. Later, in command of the battleship *Oregon* from May 1899 to January 1901, Wilde landed marines to occupy the town of Vigan and held it four days, releasing 160 Spanish officers and their families, for which service he received the thanks of the Spanish representative at Manila (see *Report of the Secretary of the Navy*, 1900, p. 503). The *Oregon* on June 28, 1900, struck an uncharted reef in Pechili Gulf, China, but with considerable effort and good seamanship was gotten off and taken to Kure, Japan, for repairs. He was subsequently at the Portsmouth and (after May 28, 1902) at the Boston navy yard, and from February to May 1904 was commandant of the Philadelphia navy yard; thereafter he was again at the Boston yard as commandant, with promotion to rear admiral Aug. 10, 1904.

He retired at his own request Feb. 10, 1905, and until his death was chairman of the Massachusetts Nautical Training School Commission, making his home at North Easton, Mass., near the scenes of his boyhood. His death from heart trouble followed only a few months that of his wife Emogen B., daughter of Jason Howard of Easton, Mass., whom he married at Braintree Dec. 13, 1868. He had no children.

[L. R. Hamersly, *The Records of Living Officers of the U. S. Navy and Marine Corps* (1902); A. P. Niblack, "Operations of the Navy and Marine Corps in the Philippine Archipelago," in *Proc. U. S. Naval Inst.*, Dec. 1904; *Who's Who in America*, 1910-11; *Boston Transcript*, Dec. 4, 1911; *Army and Navy Journal*, Dec. 9, 1911, Feb. 24, 1912.] A. W.

WILDE, RICHARD HENRY (Sept. 24, 1789-Sept. 10, 1847), poet, congressman, Italian scholar, was born in Dublin, Ireland, the son of Richard and Mary (Newitt) Wilde. Soon after arriving at Baltimore with his family in 1797, the poet's father lost his property because of his partner's participation in the Irish rebellion and in 1802 he died. The next year the mother moved to Augusta, Ga., where her son assisted her in

Wilde

running a store. From her and through his own studies he received most of his education. After studying law privately, he was admitted to the bar in 1809, and in 1811 became attorney-general of Georgia. In 1819 he married Mrs. Caroline Buckle, who died in 1827.

Wilde divided his time between law, politics, and literature. He was elected to Congress for five terms, 1815-17, 1827-35, and was appointed to fill vacancies in 1825 and 1827. His opposition to the Jacksonian Whigs, then dominant in Georgia, his defeat for reelection in 1834, and his own temperamental dissatisfaction with public life led to his retirement. In June 1835 he went abroad. After extensive travel, he settled in Florence and commenced "The Life and Times of Dante" and "The Italian Lyric Poets." (The unfinished manuscripts are in the Library of Congress.) To Wilde belongs the chief credit for the discovery in the Bargello of Giotto's portrait of the youthful Dante. After his return to America between November 1840 and February 1841, he published his *Conjectures and Researches Concerning the Love, Madness, and Imprisonment of Torquato Tasso* (2 vols., 1842), a well-documented but romantic argument. He moved to New Orleans in 1843 to practise law and in 1847 was appointed professor of constitutional law in the newly organized law department of the University of Louisiana (now Tulane University), where he served until his death.

Wilde's contemporary reputation as a poet rested almost entirely upon "My life is like the summer rose," composed before 1815 as an interpolated lyric in an unfinished epic. In spite of his determination not to publish the poem, it was printed as early as April 1819, in the *Analectic Magazine*, and came to be generally attributed to Wilde. Later its authorship was claimed for the eccentric Irish bard Patrick O'Kelly, and Wilde was charged with plagiarism. As a hoax, Anthony Barclay of Savannah translated the poem into Greek and passed it off as a newly discovered fragment of Alcæus. A lively newspaper controversy over the authorship led Wilde to acknowledge it in a letter to the press dated Dec. 31, 1834 (Davidson, *post*), and to give an account of its origin. During the poet's lifetime it was highly praised and frequently reprinted; it was set to music by Sidney Lanier [*q.v.*] and others. Of Wilde's poems it is the only one to remain generally known. His *Hesperia*, which did not appear until after his death, was intended for anonymous publication as "A Fragment by the Late Fitzhugh de Lancy, Esq." It consists of four cantos addressed to the Mar-

Wilder

chesa Manfredina di Cosenza (identified by Mr. Aubrey H. Starke as Mrs. Ellen Adair White-Beatty; see *American Book Collector*, May-June 1935). The poem is a series of descriptions of travels in America and Europe, and in diction, meter, stanza form, and sentiment follows the Byron-Thomas Moore tradition. The notes reveal the author's extensive reading, embody some of the results of his studies in Europe, and include original poems, notably the sonnet "To the Mocking-Bird" and "Star of My Love."

Wilde died in New Orleans of yellow fever, and was buried in a vault in that city. In 1854 his remains were reinterred in an unmarked grave in the garden of his home in Augusta. In 1886 he was again reburied, in the "Poet's Corner" of the City Cemetery of Augusta. This reburial was due to the efforts of the Hayne Circle, a literary society, which in 1896 erected a monument to the memory of Wilde and three other Southern poets. Besides a number of separately printed speeches, Wilde's published works consist only of uncollected essays and poems, *Conjectures and Researches Concerning . . . Torquato Tasso*, and *Hesperia: A Poem* (1867), edited by William Cumming Wilde, one of the two sons who survived him.

[A. H. Starke, "Richard Henry Wilde: Some Notes and a Check-List," *Am. Book Collector*, Nov.-Dec. 1933, Jan. 1934; J. W. Davidson, "The Authorship of 'My Life is Like the Summer Rose,'" *Southern Lit. Messenger*, Oct. 1856; S. F. Miller, *The Bench and Bar of Ga.* (1858), vol. II, containing sketch written by Wilde's son correcting account in R. W. Griswold, *The Poets and Poetry of America* (1850); Anthony Barclay, *Wilde's Summer Rose; or The Lament of the Captive; An Authentic Account of the Origin, Mystery and Explanation of Hon. R. H. Wilde's Alleged Plagiarism* (1871); C. C. Jones, *The Life, Literary Labors, and Neglected Grave of Richard Henry Wilde* (1885); T. W. Koch, *Dante in America* (1886); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Daily Picayune* (New Orleans), Sept. 11, 1847; information from Martha Wilde Pournelle, a grand-niece.] J. M. S., Jr.

WILDER, ALEXANDER (May 14, 1823-Sept. 18, 1908), eccentric philosopher and physician, was born at Verona, Oneida County, N. Y., the son of Abel and Asenath (Smith) Wilder. Both parents were of old American stock, the Wilder ancestry going back to Thomas Wilder who came from England to Massachusetts Bay in 1640 or earlier. Brought up on his father's farm and educated in the common schools, Alexander became a country school-teacher at the age of fifteen. He is said to have published in 1846, when he was twenty-three, a pamphlet entitled *The Secret of Immortality Revealed*, which showed a strong mystical tendency. For some years he supported himself by teaching, farming, and typesetting. Having taught himself Greek, Latin, and Hebrew, he

next took up the study of medicine in order to be independent of doctors in the matter of his own health but became so interested in the subject that he pursued it intensively under the guidance of a local physician and eventually succeeded in obtaining a degree from the Syracuse Medical College in 1850. For the two years following he lectured on chemistry and anatomy in the college. In 1852 he became assistant editor of the *Syracuse Star* but soon went over to the staff of the *Syracuse Journal*; in 1854 he was appointed clerk in the newly created state department of public instruction; for some time he edited the *College Review* and the *New York Teacher*; then in 1857 he moved to the city of New York where for thirteen years he held a position on the editorial staff of the *New York Evening Post*. In 1869 he published *New Platonism and Alchemy*, an enthusiastic biographical and expository study of the Neo-Platonists.

Although a natural heretic and mystic, Wilder possessed a shrewd financial sense, an aptitude for politics, and considerable organizational ability. All his varied talents found expression during the decade of the seventies. Disbelieving in the use of animal matter in medicine, as early as 1848 he had founded a County Botanical Medical Society, and in 1869 he became president of the New York State Eclectic Medical Society, a branch of the National Eclectic Medical Association formed to promote "botanic medicine." From 1867 to 1877 he served as president of the Eclectic Medical College; he was an editor of the *American Eclectic Medical Review*, 1871-72, and of the *Medical Eclectic*, 1873-77. Owing to his reputation as financial expert and political journalist on the *Evening Post*, he was elected an alderman of New York in 1871 on an anti-Tweed ticket. After this experience in politics, he moved to Newark, where he lived until his death. He was professor of physiology in the Eclectic Medical College, 1873-77, and subsequently became professor of psychology in the United States Medical College, serving from 1878 to 1883, when the institution was abolished by court decision. He is said to have published in 1873 *Our Darwinian Cousins*, and he subsequently edited *Ancient Symbol Worship* (1875), by H. M. Westropp and C. S. Wake; *Eleusinian and Bacchic Mysteries* (1875), by Thomas Taylor; *The Symbolic Language* (1876), by R. P. Knight; and *Serpent and Siva Worship and . . . The Origin of Serpent Worship* (1877), by Hyde Clarke and C. S. Wake. In 1875 he brought out *Vaccination a Medical Fallacy*, wherein he declared, "Vaccination is physically and morally wrong, and its advocates are inte-

riorly conscious of it, or else they would trust to argument and conviction," whereas he, in opposing them, professed to base his conclusions on irrefutable evidence. In 1882 he attended Bronson Alcott's School of Philosophy in Concord, and later took part in organizing the "American Akademe" at Jacksonville, Fla. From 1876 to 1895 he was secretary of the National Eclectic Medical Association, editing its annual *Transactions*. In 1901 he published a *History of Medicine*, notable for its discussion of the "new schools" which arose in America in the nineteenth century. His last work, a translation of the *Theurgia of Iamblichos*, was published posthumously in 1911. During his connection with the *Evening Post* he married a cousin, but the marriage was unhappy and a separation ensued.

[Biog. sketch in J. U. Lloyd, "The Eclectic Alkaloids," *Bull. Lloyd Lib. of Botany, Pharmacy, and Materia Medica*, No. 12 (1910); *Who's Who in America*, 1906-07; M. H. Wilder, *Book of the Wilders* (1878); R. A. Gunn, "Alexander Wilder," *Am. Medic. Jour.*, Nov. 1908, which makes use of autobiog. material; *Eclectic Medic. Jour.*, Nov. 1908; *Evening Post* (N. Y.), Sept. 21, 1908; *Newark Evening News*, Sept. 19, 1908; *N. Y. Tribune*, Sept. 20, 1908.] E. S. B.

WILDER, HARRIS HAWTHORNE (Apr. 7, 1864-Feb. 27, 1928), zoölogist, was born in Bangor, Me., the son of Solon Wilder, chorister and teacher of vocal music, and Sarah Watkins (Smith) Wilder, both descendants of old New England stock. The original American ancestor on his father's side was Thomas Wilder, who was settled in Charlestown, Mass., in 1640. He attended various schools in Bangor, and in Cambridge and Princeton, Mass., though most of his early education depended on private instruction, and was graduated from the Worcester Classical High School in 1882. He then entered Amherst College, where he came under the influence of Prof. John M. Tyler, who fostered and strengthened the interest in natural history which he had shown from very early childhood. He was graduated in 1886 and taught biology in a Chicago high school for a time. In 1889 he went to Germany and began graduate work in anatomy and zoölogy under Robert Wiedersheim and Weismann, taking the degree of Ph.D. at the University of Freiburg in 1891. After another year of teaching in Chicago, he became professor of zoölogy at Smith College and remained there in charge of the department of zoölogy until his death. In addition to his earlier work on anatomy, Wilder devoted himself to the study of amphibians, the friction-ridges of the skin (fingerprints), teratology, and anthropology. He was tireless in research as well as in teaching, and published his results in about forty sci-

Wilder

entific papers and a number of books, among them *History of the Human Body* (1909, revised edition, 1923), *Personal Identification* (1918), written in collaboration with Bert Wentworth, *A Laboratory Manual of Anthropometry* (1920), *Man's Prehistoric Past* (1923), *The Pedigree of the Human Race* (1926). He also wrote *The Early Years of a Zoölogist*, an autobiography published posthumously (1930). His sound classical education, the foundation of his cultured personality, influenced strongly the excellent literary style characteristic of his books.

He had rather short stature, red hair, twinkling blue eyes, an expressive face, and a vivacious, somewhat erratic disposition. In spite of his extraordinary enthusiasm for biological teaching and research, he was always a lively social being, fond of entertaining and full of wit and sparkling conversation. He was talented in many ways, having a pronounced gift for humorous verse, drawing, and wood carving. Rather late in life, on July 26, 1906, he was married to Inez Luanne Whipple, who did graduate work under his direction, and became his colleague at Smith College. They were remarkably compatible and together built up a college department notable for its devotion to the ideals of research. Wilder's personal charm and his continued cheerfulness and industry under the handicap of ill health endeared him to his friends; for scientists, his name will be linked with fundamentally important contributions in the fields of vertebrate anatomy, friction-ridge patterns, and descriptive anthropology. He influenced no small number of students to undertake successfully careers in biological teaching and research. He was a fellow of the American Association for the Advancement of Science.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1928-29; M. H. Wilder, *Book of the Wilders* (1878); Wilder's autobiography, *The Early Years of a Zoölogist* (privately printed 1930), ed. by Inez W. Wilder; *Amherst Coll., Biog. Record* (1927); J. McK. and Jaques Cattell, *Am. Men of Sci.* (1927); H. S. Pratt, obituary notice in *Science*, May 11, 1928; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 28, 1928.]

H. M. P.

WILDER, JOHN THOMAS (Jan. 31, 1830-Oct. 20, 1917), soldier and industrialist, the son of Reuben and Mary (Merritt) Wilder, was born in Hunter Village, Greene County, N. Y. He was a descendant of Edward Wilder, whose mother Martha Wilder, came to America on the ship *Confidence* in 1638. As a lad John served as apprenticed draftsman in a millwright plant in Columbus, Ohio. Subsequently, he established himself as a foundryman and millwright in Greensburg, Ind., where on May 18, 1858, he was married to Martha Stewart.

He enlisted as a private in the 1st Independent

Wilder

Battery Apr. 21, 1861, and the following day he was elected captain. On June 12 of the same year he was appointed by Gov. Oliver P. Morton lieutenant-colonel of the 17th Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and was advanced to the colonelcy on Mar. 2. His command saw its first field service in West Virginia. It was with Buell's army in the second day's battle at Shiloh, after which Wilder was given command, as senior colonel, of a brigade which served at Munfordville, Ky., and in the Tullahoma campaign in Middle Tennessee. In June 1863, when Hoover's Gap of Cumberland Mountains was held by a strong Confederate force to give time to Bragg's main army to fall back towards Chattanooga, Wilder's brigade by the celerity of its movements forced the Gap open and pursued its defenders on their retreat. This engagement caused the brigade thereafter to be called "Wilder's Lightning Brigade." It was composed of the Indiana and Illinois infantry regiments, but it differed from other infantry commands in that its men were equipped, at the instance of Wilder, with the then new model Spencer repeating rifles, and its troopers were mounted. It led the advance of Rosecrans' army to the environs of Chattanooga and was the first brigade to enter the city. In the major battle of Chickamauga, engaging as a distinct unit, it acquitted itself brilliantly, and Wilder was recommended by Maj.-Gen. George H. Thomas for promotion to the rank of brigadier-general "for his ingenuity and fertility of resource . . . and for his valor and the many qualities of commander displayed by him in the numerous engagements of his brigade with the enemy before and during the battle of Chickamauga." On Aug. 6, 1864, Wilder was brevetted brigadier-general.

Resigning from the army in October 1864, he removed to Chattanooga and took a leading part in the development of the natural resources around that city. In 1867 he founded the Roane Iron Works, and at Rockwood he built one of the first blast furnaces in the South. In 1870 he established a rail mill in Chattanooga. He was also active in the promotion and partial construction (1890-92) of the Charleston, Cincinnati & Chicago Railroad (now the Clinchfield Railroad). For himself and his associates he acquired about half a million acres of iron and coal lands in Kentucky, Virginia, North Carolina, and Tennessee, and built the Carnegie furnace at Johnson City. Tennesseans rank him high among the developers of the state's resources. He served as mayor and postmaster of Chattanooga, as pension agent at Knoxville, and as a commissioner of Chickamauga and Chattanooga

Wilder

National Park. He was a member of the American Institute of Mining Engineers, and an honorary member of the Iron and Steel Institute of Great Britain.

Tall and well-proportioned, Wilder was a striking figure—capable of the great endurance which his initiative and energy impelled. His first wife died Feb. 29, 1892, and in 1904 he married Dora E. Lee. He died at Jacksonville, Fla., survived by his wife, with five daughters and one son of his first marriage. He was buried in Forest Hills Cemetery, Chattanooga.

[M. H. Wilder, *Book of the Wilders* (1878); W. T. Hale and D. L. Merritt, *A Hist. of Tenn.* (1913); C. D. McGuffey, *Chattanooga and Her Battlefields* (1912); Archibald Gracie, *The Truth About Chickamauga* (1911); H. V. Boynton, *The Nat. Mil. Park, Chickamauga—Chattanooga* (1895) and *Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga Mil. Park* (1896); John Fitch, *Annals of the Army of the Cumberland* (1863); H. M. Cist, *The Army of the Cumberland* (1882); *Who's Who in America*, 1912-13; *Chattanooga Times* and *Chattanooga News*, Oct. 21, 1917.] S. C. W.

WILDER, MARSHALL PINCKNEY (Sept. 22, 1798-Dec. 16, 1886), merchant, agriculturist, was born at Rindge, N. H., a descendant of Thomas Wilder, freeman of Charlestown, Mass., in 1640. The eldest son of Samuel Locke and Anna (Sherwin) Wilder, Marshall Pinckney was educated at a district school, at an academy at New Ipswich, and by private tutor. Given choice of occupation at sixteen, he chose farming, a preference which he was forced to yield to the demands of his father's mercantile business. At twenty-one he was given a partnership, a responsibility to which he soon added the duties of postmaster at Rindge and the teaching of vocal music. He moved to Boston in 1825, and was a partner successively in a number of commission firms.

Having acquired a fortune within a reasonable period, he proceeded to exercise his abilities in diverse directions. As representative in the state legislature in 1839, member of the executive council in 1849, president of the state Senate in 1850, an ardent supporter of Webster while he lived, and one of the founders of the Constitutional Union party in 1860, he consistently endeavored to act as a statesman rather than a politician. After the Civil War, during which he strongly supported the government, he took little active part in politics. Shortly after his removal to Boston, he joined the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company; he was its captain in 1856 and lived to be its oldest past commander. With other public-spirited citizens he founded the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in 1861; he served it as vice-president, 1865-70, and as trustee, 1870-86. He was a

Wilder

member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society from 1850 and its president from 1868 to 1886. Through his efforts the Society obtained a new building, created an endowment, enlarged its collections, and encouraged historical research and publication. In the Masonic order Wilder rose to the thirty-third degree and became a member of the Supreme Council.

He gave his first allegiance, however, to agriculture. Changing his residence to Dorchester, a suburb of Boston, in 1832, he planted a nursery and began extensive experiments in horticulture which continued for more than fifty years. He developed many new and important varieties of flowers and fruits, including the famous "Wilder Rose," and at one time had nine hundred varieties of pears growing in his garden. His experiments in hybridization were made possible through regular importations of plants from abroad. The Massachusetts Horticultural Society owed much to his counsel and leadership. It had established Mount Auburn Cemetery, ornamenting it with trees and flowers, and in 1835 Wilder devised a contract whereby, in return for agreeing to the separation of the Horticultural Society from the cemetery project, the Society received a percentage of the sales of cemetery lots, thus accumulating an endowment which by 1878 amounted to more than \$150,000. Under Wilder's presidency from 1840 to 1848 the organization built its first hall and otherwise greatly extended its interests. Acting for this Society in 1848 Wilder issued a call for a convention of fruit growers in New York City, which resulted in the formation of the American Pomological Society. Wilder was elected president and served repeatedly for thirty-eight years, during which period the organization molded the whole development of American horticulture. In September 1883 he proposed a reform in the nomenclature of the fruits of America which was later carried out. In his first address before the Norfolk Agricultural Society, which he helped to organize in 1849 and over which he presided for twenty years, he pleaded the great need for agricultural education.

At Wilder's instigation, in September 1851, the several agricultural societies of Massachusetts formed a central board of agriculture. As president of this organization he prevailed upon the legislature to establish a state board of agriculture in 1852. Chosen senior member of this body, he directed its activities until shortly before his death. In 1852 as representative of the new Massachusetts board, he requested other state boards and societies to appoint delegates to a national agricultural meeting in Wash-

Wilder

ington, which resulted in the formation of the United States Agricultural Society. Wilder was made president and held office for six years. This society by its national fairs and exhibitions stimulated agricultural improvement; it was influential in the establishment, in the early sixties, of the office of United States commissioner of agriculture, and supported legislation for the creation of state colleges of agriculture. Wilder was a leader in the formation of the Massachusetts Agricultural College, one of the first to be organized in any state, and was a trustee of this institution to the end of his life. As a member of the United States Commission to the Paris Universal Exposition of 1867 he made a valuable report on the horticultural exhibits there. In 1870 he visited California to survey its horticultural products. The addresses which he delivered as president or other officer of the various societies and institutions with which he was connected would fill volumes. He also contributed numerous articles to agricultural journals such as the *Horticulturist*, *New England Farmer*, *Country Gentleman*, and *Genesee Farmer*.

On Dec. 31, 1820, at Rindge, Wilder married Tryphosa Jewett, daughter of Dr. Stephen Jewett. He had six children by this marriage, two of whom died before their mother, whose death occurred in July 1831. On Aug. 29, 1833, he married Abigail Baker, daughter of Capt. David Baker of Franklin, Mass., by whom he had six children. She died in April 1854, and on Sept. 3, 1855, he married her sister, Julia Baker. By this marriage he had two children. Only six of his fourteen children lived to adult life.

Wilder was a born promoter and leader of men. Original in ideas and practical in developing them, he inspired unusual confidence by his genial character and solid reputation as a man of business. For many years he was known as the chief citizen of Boston; for more than sixty years he devoted his money and his talents to public service, consistently evidencing an intelligence, a whole-hearted enthusiasm, and a lack of self-interest which made him one of the best loved and most influential men of his time. The results of his work are felt today in the various societies and institutions which he founded and developed, and in his valuable contributions to the knowledge and practice of horticulture. He died suddenly, in the midst of his activities, at the age of eighty-eight.

[M. H. Wilder, *Book of the Wilders* (1878); J. H. Sheppard, "Memoir of Hon. Marshall Pinckney Wilder," *New Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Apr. 1867; H. A. Hill, "Marshall Pinckney Wilder," *Ibid.*, July 1888; A. P. Peabody, *A Memorial Address on the Late Marshall Pinckney Wilder* (1888); Robert Manning, *Biog. Sketch of Hon. Marshall P. Wilder* (1887); L. H.

Wildman

Bailey, *Cyc. of Am. Agriculture* (1909), vol. IV; John Livingston, *Portraits of Eminent Americans Now Living* (1854); Justin Winsor, *The Memorial Hist. of Boston* (1881), III, 596, IV, 274-75, 607-40; *Trans. Mass. Horticultural Soc.*, 1840-48; *Proc. Am. Pomological Soc.*, 1848-86; *Trans. Norfolk (Mass.) Agric. Soc.*, 1849-69; *U. S. Agric. Soc. Jour.*, 1853-58; *Ann. Report of the Sec. of the Mass. Board of Agriculture*, 1853-87; files of the *New England Farmer*, *Country Gentleman*, *Horticulturist*, and *Genesee Farmer*; *Boston Transcript*, Dec. 16, 1886.] H. A. K.—r.

WILDMAN, MURRAY SHIPLEY (Feb. 22, 1868-Dec. 24, 1930), economist, was born in the little Quaker town of Selma, Ohio, the eldest child of John and Mary Taylor (Pugh) Wildman. The boy was only eleven when his father died, and during his years of schooling he worked on the farm and at whatever other employment he could find to help support his mother and the three younger children. Deciding that he wanted to be a teacher, he entered Earlham College, a Friends' institution at Richmond, Ind., and in 1893 received the degree of Ph.B. On Aug. 16 of that year he married Olive Stigleman of Richmond. Until 1895 he was teacher of history and science at Spiceland Academy, a Friends' school in Indiana. Here he became interested in banking and in 1895 founded the Henry County Bank, of which he was vice-president and cashier until 1902. For the last three years of this period he was principal of the Spiceland Academy and superintendent of the schools of that town.

In 1902 he went to the University of Chicago to study political economy, where he gave chief attention to the subjects of money and banking, coming especially under the influence of Prof. J. Laurence Laughlin. He received the degree of Ph.D. in 1904, his dissertation being published under the title *Money Inflation in the United States* (1905). Marked by skill in composition as well as by accurate research and judicious selection of material, this study forms a useful chapter in American economic history. Opening the work with a discussion of the contributing psychological forces, he went on to the economic causes and showed how a series of liquidated frontiers set up the cry for easy money. His prejudice against socialist proposals was intensified by his review of the inflationist demands of those without property. In 1905 he became instructor and the following year assistant professor of economics at the University of Missouri. In 1909-10 he was assistant professor of economics in the school of commerce at Northwestern University, in 1910-11, taught economics and commerce, and in 1911-12 was professor of economics and commerce. During his last year at Northwestern he performed effective service as secretary of the National Citizen's League

for the Promotion of a Sound Banking System, interviewing business men, writing, and speaking. His teacher, Professor Laughlin, was the League's founder and guiding spirit. It took form in the spring of 1911, when it was apparent that the Aldrich bill, for all of its desirable features, would not be enacted. The League undertook, on behalf of business men, borrowers rather than bankers, to educate the country in the principles of banking reform, including the need of credit reorganization as against mere note issue, and emphasizing the importance of making liquid the sound commercial paper of the banks in the form of credits or bank notes redeemable in gold or lawful money. Regional bankers' control, with government sponsorship, instead of the European system of central banks was favored. This program was thoroughly congenial to Wildman, and his work contributed to the League's influence in bringing about the establishment of the Federal Reserve System.

In 1912 he became head of the department of economics at Leland Stanford Junior University. Here he displayed remarkable aptitude both for administrative and teaching duties, and won the enthusiastic cooperation of his colleagues. From 1925 till his death he was dean of the school of social sciences. He served in the bureau of research of the war trade board and the division of planning and statistics of the war industries board, 1918-19, engaged particularly in making studies of food prices during the war period. His heavy teaching and administrative duties left comparatively little time for writing. He was an active member of the Commonwealth Club of San Francisco, where he had intimate contact with men of affairs, and of other organizations of business men and economists. He was also a member of the committee on statistics and standards of the United States Chamber of Commerce. He died at Stanford University, survived by his wife and a daughter.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1926-27; A. C. Whitaker, in *Stanford Illustrated Rev.*, Feb. 1931; *Ann. Report of the President of Stanford Univ.* (1931); J. L. Laughlin, *The Federal Reserve Act, its Origin and Problems* (1933), especially pp. 56 ff.; *San Francisco Chronicle* and *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 25, 1930.]

B. M.—1.

WILDWOOD, WILL [See POND, FREDERICK EUGENE, 1856-1925].

WILEY, ANDREW JACKSON (July 15, 1862-Oct. 8, 1931), irrigation engineer, was born in New Castle County, Del., the son of John and Mary (Hukill) Wiley. He attended Newark Academy, Newark, Del., graduating at the head of his class and winning a scholarship at Delaware College, where he was graduated in engineering in 1882. He then spent a year on sur-

veys and construction for the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company in Delaware and Maryland.

In 1883 he entered the field of irrigation work at Boise, Idaho, with the Idaho Mining & Irrigation Company. From 1886 to 1888 he was assistant engineer on construction for the Union Pacific Railway Company in Montana. In the latter year he again became associated with the Idaho Mining & Irrigation Company, in connection with an irrigation project in southern Idaho. From 1892 to 1898 he was chief engineer and manager of the Owyhee Land & Irrigation Company in the construction of a large irrigation project in the same state. Land development and irrigation work was at this time difficult and discouraging in results, and Wiley's financial returns were relatively small, but he became known as a man of the highest integrity "whose word alone was a guarantee of performance" and thus laid a sound foundation for his later accomplishments.

About 1900 conditions became more favorable and during the next thirty years Wiley was busy upon a continuous procession of great irrigation and power projects in Idaho, Oregon, California, and other Western states. In addition to numerous non-federal enterprises, he was also consultant to the United States Bureau of Reclamation from its inception in 1902, and from 1925 he held a similar appointment for the Department of the Interior at large. His assignments included practically all of the major government dams, such as the Belle Fourche, Shoshone, Roosevelt, Pathfinder, Arrowrock, Owyhee, and Hoover (now Boulder). These projects included the ranking high masonry dams of the world, many of them between 300 and 400 feet in height, and the last-named 727 feet. Wiley's work included many detailed studies of design as well as periodical field inspections during construction. He was the first engineer to be named for the Boulder Dam consulting board, where his broad experience and sound judgment were invaluable in the preliminary studies of this great project. He was also consulted about projects of other departments of the federal government, including the design and construction of the Coolidge Dam, the Madden Dam and power plant for the Canal Zone, and the Columbia River Basin power and irrigation project.

Acting as consultant for the British government in 1927-28, he investigated dam sites in the Himalayas, and as a result the Bhakra Dam, about 500 feet high, was designed. His professional engagements also took him to Puerto Rico several times. In 1928, following the great St. Francis dam disaster in California, Wiley was

chosen to report upon the safety of the twenty or more bureau of reclamation dams. He also was retained to make a similar investigation for the city of Los Angeles. At the time of his death his consulting engagements included such outstanding works as the \$165,000,000 Boulder Canyon project, the \$220,000,000 aqueduct of the metropolitan water district of southern California, and the \$400,000,000 Columbia River project in Washington.

Wiley was averse to publicity and seldom spoke in public. He greatly enjoyed the companionship of friends and was a genial and entertaining host. His kindness and consideration of others always secured the loyalty and diligence of his associates. His engineering career was exceptionally brilliant and his reputation as a consultant was of the highest, both in the United States and abroad. He made his home in Boise, Idaho, but died in Monrovia, Cal. He never married.

[*Trans. Am. Soc. of Civil Engineers*, vol. XC (1932); *Who's Who in America*, 1928-29; *Engineering News-Record*, Oct. 15, 1931; *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 9, 1931.]

H. K. B.

WILEY, CALVIN HENDERSON (Feb. 3, 1819-Jan. 11, 1887), first superintendent of common schools in North Carolina, was born in Guilford County, N. C., the son of David L. and Anne (Woodburn) Wiley. He was of Scotch-Irish stock, a descendant of William Wiley who in 1754 moved from Pennsylvania to North Carolina. At Caldwell Institute in his native county, one of the foremost preparatory schools of the period, he was prepared for the University of North Carolina, from which he was graduated in 1840. He studied law, was admitted to practice in 1841, and settled in Oxford, S. C., where he also edited (1841-43) the *Oxford Mercury*. In 1847 he published a novel called *Alamance; or, The Great and Final Experiment*; this was followed by another novel, *Roanoke; or, Where Is Utopia?* (1849), which appeared in England as *Adventures of Old Dan Tucker, and His Son Walter* (1851). The backward economic and social conditions of North Carolina in the 1840's aroused Wiley's interest in education. Gaining a seat in the state legislature (1850-52), he secured legal provision for a superintendent of common schools to be chosen by the legislature and to hold office for two years. Though Wiley was a Whig and the legislature Democratic, he was chosen for the position and entered upon its duties, Jan. 1, 1853. He was continuously appointed by a legislature of political opponents until 1865, when all state offices in existence on Apr. 26 of that year were declared vacant. Dur-

ing the thirteen years of his service he labored for a complete reorganization and improvement of education. He visited all parts of the state in his buggy and at his own expense, and through educational speeches, newspaper articles, annual reports, and the *North Carolina Journal of Education* (originally *Common School Journal*) which he established (1856) and edited, and through the Educational Association of North Carolina, which he organized, he aroused wide interest in the cause of popular education. He had previously published at his own expense *The North-Carolina Reader* (1851), which became a standard school text. When he became superintendent he disposed of his copyright, sold all of the copies and the plates at cost, and refused to accept any remuneration. Before the outbreak of the Civil War his services were in demand in states which sought to copy the educational plan of North Carolina, and he was held in high esteem among national educational leaders. In cooperation with Braxton Craven [*q.v.*], he helped to promote the work of Normal College, the first teacher training institution of semi-public character in the state (1852-59). The schools continued to operate even during the war and until 1865; largely through Wiley's efforts the permanent public school endowment was left untouched for military purposes.

Wiley believed in universal free education. At the close of the war he was very decided in his advocacy of the freedmen. A deeply religious man, he sought to apply to education everywhere the ideas of the Christian faith. In his later years he was engaged in patriotic and religious work, principally with the American Bible Society, which he served as general agent in some of the southern states (1869). Settling in Winston, N. C., he assisted in the establishment of a graded school system there. In 1855 he was licensed by the Presbyterian Church to preach; he was ordained in 1866, but he never had a regular charge. On Feb. 25, 1862, he was married to Mittie Towles of Raleigh, by whom he had seven children. He died at his home in Winston.

[S. B. Weeks, in *Report of the U. S. Commissioner of Educ.* . . . 1896-97 (1898), vol. II, pp. 1376-1474; E. W. Knight, *Pub. School Educ. in N. C.* (1916), and *Pub. Educ. in the South* (1922); R. D. W. Connor, in *Biog. Hist. of N. C.*, vol. II (1905), ed. by S. A. Ashe, *N. C. Day Program* (1905), and "Ante-Bellum Builders of N. C.," *N. C. State Normal and Industrial Coll. Hist. Pubs.*, no. 3 (1914); A. L. Bramlett, *Popular Educ. in N. C.* (1917); H. C. Renegar, *The Problems, Policies and Achievements of Calvin Henderson Wiley* (1925); C. L. Smith, *The Hist. of Educ. in N. C.* (1888); *Alumni Hist. of the Univ. of N. C.* (1924); obituary in *News and Observer* (Raleigh, N. C.), Jan. 12, 1887.]

E. W. K.

WILEY, DAVID (d. c. 1813), Presbyterian minister and pioneer agricultural editor, was

probably a native of Pennsylvania. He was graduated from the College of New Jersey (later Princeton) with distinction in 1788 and was a tutor at Hampden Sidney College, Virginia, from November 1788 to April 1790. He studied for the Presbyterian ministry, was a licentiate of the Presbytery of New Castle, and was first called by Cedar Creek and Spring Creek Churches, Huntington Presbytery, in April 1793. He was ordained by the Presbytery of Carlisle, Pa., Apr. 9, 1794. Later he was called for half his time to the Sinking Creek Church, serving as pastor for one year. In October 1797 he resigned this charge, retaining, however, the charge of Spring Creek until June 12, 1799. He continued within the bounds of the Huntington Presbytery about a year longer. It seems probable that he resigned his pastorate to study at Princeton, for he took the degree of M.A. there in 1801. In the same year he moved to Georgetown, D. C., called there by Dr. Stephen Bloomer Balch, a prominent Presbyterian minister and principal of the Columbian Academy, as his successor at the academy. Wiley was a good mathematician, but he was apparently more interested in science itself than in teaching, for it was said of him that "he did not seem to care whether the school kept or not, when he went surveying" (*Records of the Columbia Historical Society*, post, p. 81). For a time he served also as librarian of the Columbian Library, but these duties did not weigh heavily upon him. Under his régime the books were scattered and never regathered, "for the principal and librarian had more than even his mighty mind could manipulate successfully," being at the same time "the superintendent of a turnpike, the editor of an agricultural paper, the postmaster, a merchant, a miller, and a minister" (*Ibid.*). He also served as major of Georgetown from 1811 to 1812. He is said to have died in 1813 in North Carolina, where he had gone on a government survey. He was married and had a large family. The variety and number of his activities may have been due to the fact that he was at times harassed by financial difficulties; it seems clear, however, that he was a man of great public spirit and energy, and of remarkable versatility.

It is in connection with his agricultural activities that he deserves most to be remembered. He was secretary of the Columbian Agricultural Society for the Promotion of Rural and Domestic Economy, organized in 1809 by a number of gentlemen residing in Maryland, Virginia, and the District of Columbia. Embracing as it did several states, it was the germ of a national organization. The *Agricultural Museum*, edited

by Wiley in connection with the society, was probably the first agricultural journal published in the United States. The first number appeared from the printing press of W. A. Rind in Georgetown in July 1810, nearly nine years before the first number of the *American Farmer*. The magazine was well edited and contained a considerable amount of original material written especially for it; among its contributors were Joel Barlow, John Taylor (1753-1824), and Benjamin Franklin [q.v.]. It probably never attained a large circulation, and may not have continued after May 1812. A small octavo, it was issued semi-monthly during the first year but later became a monthly.

[T. B. Balch, *Reminiscences of Georgetown, D. C.* (1859); *Records of the Columbia Hist. Soc.*, vol. XV (1912); W. B. Bryan, *A Hist. of the Nat. Capital* (1914), vol. I; S. D. Alexander, *Princeton Coll. during the Eighteenth Century* (1872); W. J. Gibson, *Hist. of the Presbytery of Huntington* (1874); *Hist. Memorial of the Centennial Anniv. of the Presbytery of Huntington* (1896); article on S. B. Balch in *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Apr. 1, 1893.] C. R. B.

WILEY, EPHRAIM EMERSON (Oct. 6, 1814-Mar. 13, 1893), Methodist clergyman and educator, was born at Malden, Mass., the son of Ephraim Wiley, a Methodist preacher, and Rebecca (Emerson) Wiley. His background was that of New England Puritanism. He was graduated at Wesleyan University in 1837, and upon the recommendation of President Wilbur Fisk [q.v.], Emory and Henry College (Emory, Va.), a Methodist institution, elected him in 1838 professor of ancient languages and literature.

At Emory and Henry he served as professor, 1838-52, and as president, 1852-79. In the latter capacity he endeavored to strengthen the struggling school. Through the church press and before Methodist conferences he made pleas for better support. As a result the enrollment for the academic session of 1858-60 reached the highest figure attained during the nineteenth century. By 1861 he had also developed plans for raising an endowment by the sale of scholarships, but during the Civil War the college was forced to cease operations and the buildings were used as a Confederate hospital, of which Wiley was chaplain. After the war he made a desperate effort to recoup the fortunes of the college. In 1879 he resigned as president, although during part of the academic session of 1879-80 he was acting president. From 1881 to 1886 he was president of Martha Washington College at Abingdon, Va., then returned to Emory and Henry as treasurer and financial agent, 1886-93.

During his nearly fifty years at Emory and Henry he wielded a great personal influence. Nearly seven thousand students were enrolled

in the institution during that period and the "Wiley imprint" was placed upon the majority of them. Although he was nicknamed "Old Eph," the students always held him in the highest esteem. Through his chapel talks and evangelistic meetings he made Emory and Henry noted for its religious atmosphere. For many years the majority of the trained preachers of the Holston Conference were educated under him. Of this Conference, by which he was admitted to full connection in 1843, Wiley was for many years the acknowledged leader. On nine consecutive occasions he was sent as a delegate to the General Conference of the Church. In 1866 and in 1870 his friends actively supported him for the episcopacy. He was a delegate to the Ecumenical Methodist Conferences in 1881 and 1891.

After removing to Virginia Wiley became a slaveholder and a champion of the rights of the South. He adhered with his Conference to the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, after the schism of 1844 in the Methodist Episcopal Church. During the Civil War and the Reconstruction period certain church property of the Holston Conference was appropriated by Northern Methodists, and beginning in 1867, Wiley kept the question of this property before both sides until a settlement was reached. Between 1866 and 1879 he carried on in various Methodist periodicals debates with Northern leaders over the issues between the Northern and Southern Methodists.

He was twice married; first, Feb. 18, 1839, to Elizabeth H. Hammond of Middletown, Conn.; second, in October 1870, to Elizabeth J. Reeves of Jonesboro, Tenn. There were six children by the first marriage and three by the second. Wiley was buried in the cemetery overlooking Emory and Henry College. "The school is dismissed and the 'Old Master' sleeps," is inscribed on his tombstone.

[Manuscript material concerning Wiley, and some private correspondence are at Emory and Henry College; E. E. Wiley, Abingdon, Va., has a number of his father's MSS. and a three-volume scrapbook containing clippings, sermons, speeches, etc. Other sources of information include the printed journals of the Gen. Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, 1854-90, and the minutes of the Holston Conference, 1869-93; E. E. Wiley, "The Contributions of Ephraim Emerson Wiley to Holston Methodism" (unpublished thesis for the degree of B.D., Duke Univ., 1934); R. N. Price, *Holston Methodism: From Its Origin to the Present Time* (5 vols., 1904-14); E. E. Hoss, in *Christian Advocate* (Nashville), Mar. 23, 1893; B. K. Emerson, *The Ipswich Emersons* (1900).] P. N. G.

WILEY, HARVEY WASHINGTON (Oct. 18, 1844-June 30, 1930), pure food reformer, chemist, teacher, author, and lecturer, was born in a log cabin at Kent, Jefferson County, Ind.,

the sixth of the seven children of Preston Pritchard and Lucinda Weir (Maxwell) Wiley, both descendants of Scotch-Irish pioneers who had fought in the Revolution. Young Wiley had his early training in a log schoolhouse, in neighboring district schools, and in his home. In 1863 he entered Hanover College (A.B., 1867). His studies were interrupted in 1864 by the Civil War, in which he served as corporal with the 137th Indiana Volunteers. After teaching for a year (1868), he entered the Medical College of Indiana in Indianapolis, from which he was graduated with the degree of M.D. in 1871. Coincident with his medical studies he taught Greek and Latin at Northwestern Christian University (later Butler College). He received the degree of B.S. at Harvard in 1873, and returned to Indianapolis to assume professorships of chemistry at Butler and the Medical College of Indiana. After a temporary breakdown that obliged him to discontinue all work, he became professor of chemistry at Purdue University, Lafayette, Ind. (1874-83), serving also as state chemist of Indiana. He spent a year in Germany (1878), largely at the University of Berlin in the study of chemistry under A. W. von Hofmann, of physics under Herman L. F. von Helmholtz, and of pathology under Rudolf Virchow. His studies of food adulteration, begun under Sell of the German Imperial Health Office, he energetically continued after his return to Purdue.

In 1883 he accepted an appointment as chief chemist of the United States Department of Agriculture and remained in this position until 1912. This was a period of active productivity along three principal lines. The first was a chemical study of the sugar and sirup crops of the United States, in which he performed technological work upon the application of diffusion to the extraction of sugar from sugar cane and—more important—determined the climatic boundaries within which the sugar beet can be grown successfully in the United States. The second was his work in agricultural chemical analysis, for which he devised many new pieces of apparatus and originated many new methods of procedure. The third, his greatest achievement, was his public service in the campaign against food adulteration. The analyses of American food products, which he began immediately after his appointment as chemist of the Department of Agriculture, revealed a shocking state of adulteration, and Wiley gave the rest of his life to correcting this evil. In the face of prolonged opposition he finally secured in 1906 the passage by Congress of the Food and Drugs Act. Confronted with an even more determined resistance, he then began

probably a native of Pennsylvania. He was graduated from the College of New Jersey (later Princeton) with distinction in 1788 and was a tutor at Hampden Sidney College, Virginia, from November 1788 to April 1790. He studied for the Presbyterian ministry, was a licentiate of the Presbytery of New Castle, and was first called by Cedar Creek and Spring Creek Churches, Huntington Presbytery, in April 1793. He was ordained by the Presbytery of Carlisle, Pa., Apr. 9, 1794. Later he was called for half his time to the Sinking Creek Church, serving as pastor for one year. In October 1797 he resigned this charge, retaining, however, the charge of Spring Creek until June 12, 1799. He continued within the bounds of the Huntington Presbytery about a year longer. It seems probable that he resigned his pastorate to study at Princeton, for he took the degree of M.A. there in 1801. In the same year he moved to Georgetown, D. C., called there by Dr. Stephen Bloomer Balch, a prominent Presbyterian minister and principal of the Columbian Academy, as his successor at the academy. Wiley was a good mathematician, but he was apparently more interested in science itself than in teaching, for it was said of him that "he did not seem to care whether the school kept or not, when he went surveying" (*Records of the Columbia Historical Society*, *post*, p. 81). For a time he served also as librarian of the Columbian Library, but these duties did not weigh heavily upon him. Under his régime the books were scattered and never regathered, "for the principal and librarian had more than even his mighty mind could manipulate successfully," being at the same time "the superintendent of a turnpike, the editor of an agricultural paper, the postmaster, a merchant, a miller, and a minister" (*Ibid.*). He also served as major of Georgetown from 1811 to 1812. He is said to have died in 1813 in North Carolina, where he had gone on a government survey. He was married and had a large family. The variety and number of his activities may have been due to the fact that he was at times harassed by financial difficulties; it seems clear, however, that he was a man of great public spirit and energy, and of remarkable versatility.

It is in connection with his agricultural activities that he deserves most to be remembered. He was secretary of the Columbian Agricultural Society for the Promotion of Rural and Domestic Economy, organized in 1809 by a number of gentlemen residing in Maryland, Virginia, and the District of Columbia. Embracing as it did several states, it was the germ of a national organization. The *Agricultural Museum*, edited

by Wiley in connection with the society, was probably the first agricultural journal published in the United States. The first number appeared from the printing press of W. A. Rind in Georgetown in July 1810, nearly nine years before the first number of the *American Farmer*. The magazine was well edited and contained a considerable amount of original material written especially for it; among its contributors were Joel Barlow, John Taylor (1753-1824), and Benjamin Franklin [q.v.]. It probably never attained a large circulation, and may not have continued after May 1812. A small octavo, it was issued semi-monthly during the first year but later became a monthly.

[T. B. Balch, *Reminiscences of Georgetown, D. C.* (1859); *Records of the Columbia Hist. Soc.*, vol. XV (1912); W. B. Bryan, *A Hist. of the Nat. Capital* (1912), vol. I; S. D. Alexander, *Princeton Coll. during the Eighteenth Century* (1872); W. J. Gibson, *Hist. of the Presbytery of Huntington* (1874); *Hist. Memorial of the Centennial Anniv. of the Presbytery of Huntington* (1896); article on S. B. Balch in *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Apr. 1, 1893.] C. R. B.

WILEY, EPHRAIM EMERSON (Oct. 6, 1814-Mar. 13, 1893), Methodist clergyman and educator, was born at Malden, Mass., the son of Ephraim Wiley, a Methodist preacher, and Rebecca (Emerson) Wiley. His background was that of New England Puritanism. He was graduated at Wesleyan University in 1837, and upon the recommendation of President Wilbur Fisk [q.v.], Emory and Henry College (Emory, Va.), a Methodist institution, elected him in 1838 professor of ancient languages and literature.

At Emory and Henry he served as professor, 1838-52, and as president, 1852-79. In the latter capacity he endeavored to strengthen the struggling school. Through the church press and before Methodist conferences he made pleas for better support. As a result the enrollment for the academic session of 1858-60 reached the highest figure attained during the nineteenth century. By 1861 he had also developed plans for raising an endowment by the sale of scholarships, but during the Civil War the college was forced to cease operations and the buildings were used as a Confederate hospital, of which Wiley was chaplain. After the war he made a desperate effort to recoup the fortunes of the college. In 1879 he resigned as president, although during part of the academic session of 1879-80 he was acting president. From 1881 to 1886 he was president of Martha Washington College at Abingdon, Va., then returned to Emory and Henry as treasurer and financial agent, 1886-93.

During his nearly fifty years at Emory and Henry he wielded a great personal influence. Nearly seven thousand students were enrolled

and scientific instruments for a proposed exploring expedition. In 1837–38 he commanded the *Porpoise* and engaged in the survey of St. George's Bank and of the Savannah River.

From early boyhood he had had a desire to make geographical discoveries, and he had been greatly interested in the exploring expedition when it was first proposed in 1828. After several officers had declined to command it, Wilkes, although only a lieutenant, was chosen. A civilian corps of specialists, which included Charles Pickering, James D. Dana, and Horatio E. Hale [qq.v.], accompanied the fleet, consisting of the *Vincennes* (flagship) and five other vessels. The expedition was absent from the United States from August 1838 until July 1842. The chief fields of exploration were the coast of the Antarctic continent, the islands of the Pacific Ocean, and the American northwest coast. Some 280 islands in the Pacific and adjacent waters and 800 miles of streams and coasts in the Oregon country were surveyed, and 1600 miles of the coast of Antarctica were laid down. "Wilkes Land" in the last-named region perpetuates the name of the explorer. One of his parties established an observatory on the summit of Mauna Loa, Hawaii, and made valuable observations for a period of several weeks. From 1843 until 1861 Wilkes was on special service, chiefly in Washington, preparing for publication and publishing the information collected by the expedition. In 1844 his *Narrative of the United States Exploring Expedition*, in five volumes, was brought out. There were several later editions and brief popular accounts. The scientific volumes appeared from time to time, the last in 1874. Wilkes contributed *Meteorology* (vol. XI, 1851), *Atlas of Charts* (2 vols., 1858), and *Hydrography* (vol. XXIII, 1861). He also published *Western America* (1849), *Theory of the Zodiacal Light* (1857), and *On the Circulation of Oceans* (1859). In 1847 he was awarded the Founder's medal of the Royal Geographical Society of London for his discoveries and his account of them. Soon after his return in 1842 he was tried by a court martial and sentenced to be publicly reprimanded for illegally punishing some of his men. He was promoted commander from July 13, 1843, and captain from Sept. 14, 1855. On Oct. 3, 1854, he was married to Mary H. (Lynch) Bolton, his first wife having died on Aug. 11, 1843, after bearing him two sons and two daughters.

On Apr. 19, 1861, Wilkes was ordered to the Norfolk navy yard to command the *Merrimac*, but when he arrived there next day he found that she had been scuttled to prevent her capture. He

was next ordered to proceed to the coast of Africa and take command of the *San Jacinto*. On Nov. 8 he overhauled the British mail steamer *Trent* in the Bahama Channel and took from her by force the Confederate commissioners, James M. Mason and John Slidell [qq.v.], and conveyed them to Boston. News of the exploit had preceded him, and the jubilant North welcomed him as a hero. Secretary Welles sent him a congratulatory letter, and the House of Representatives voted him its thanks, but, as the United States did not have a good case and could not afford to go to war with England, his action was disallowed. On July 6, 1862, he was placed in command of the James River flotilla; a few weeks later he was transferred to the Potomac flotilla.

In September he was made an acting rear admiral, and ordered to take command of a special squadron and operate in the West Indies and Bahamas against Confederate commerce destroyers. He failed to capture the destroyers, offended several foreign governments, who claimed violations of neutrality, and incurred the displeasure of Secretary Welles; consequently, on June 1, 1863, he was recalled. On the discovery that he was three years older than he had been thought to be, his commission of commodore, to which rank he had been promoted from July 16, 1862, was cancelled, and he was placed on the retired list as captain. On Mar. 27, 1863, he was made a commodore on the retired list. These professional discouragements, together with limitations of temperament, brought him into conflict with the Navy Department, and in March-April 1864 he was court-martialed. He was found guilty of disobedience, disrespect, and insubordination, and of conduct unbecoming an officer, and was sentenced to be reprimanded and to be suspended from duty for three years. Later the period of suspension was reduced to one year. On July 25, 1866, he was commissioned rear admiral on the retired list. For a part of 1870–73 he was on special duty. For many years his home was the Dolly Madison house, corner of Madison Place and H Street, Washington, D. C.

[Sources include Wilkes's autobiog. (to about 1845), MS. in Lib. of Cong.; H. H. McIver, *Geneal. of the Renwick Family* (1924); Record of Officers, Bureau of Navigation, 1818–78; *Navy Reg.*, 1819–66; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Navy)*, 1 ser., vols. I, II, IV, V, VII, XVII; *Diary of Gideon Welles* (3 vols., 1911); *Defence . . . of Lieut. Charles Wilkes* (1842); *Defence of Com. Charles Wilkes* (1864), being *House Exec. Doc. 102*, 38 Cong., 1 Sess.; obituaries in *Army and Navy Jour.*, Feb. 17, 1877, *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Feb. 8, and *N. Y. Tribune*, Feb. 9, 1877. For the exploring expedition, see, in addition to its publications, J. C. Palmer, *Thulia: A Tale of the Antarctic* (1843), a poem; J. G. Clark, *Lights and Shadows of Sailor Life* (1847); G. M. Colvocoresses, *Four Years*

Wilkes

in a *Government Exploring Expedition* (1852); L. N. Feipel, in *Proc. U. S. Naval Inst.*, Sept.-Oct. 1914; J. E. Pillsbury, *Ibid.*, June 1910; J. D. Hill, *Ibid.*, July 1931; and W. H. Hobbs, in *Geographical Rev.*, Oct. 1932. For the Trent affair, see C. F. Adams, in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vol. XLV (1912); T. L. Harris, *The Trent Affair* (1896); and *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Navy)*, 2 ser., vol. II. A biog. of Wilkes is being prepared by Mary E. Cooley, Mt. Holyoke Coll.]
C. O. P.

WILKES, GEORGE (1817-Sept. 23, 1885), journalist, was a native New Yorker of obscure origin, possibly the son of George Wilkes, cabinet and frame maker, and his wife Helen. He became a clerk in the law office of one Enoch E. Camp and descended thence to journalism as editor or proprietor of the *Flash*, *Whip*, and *Subterranean*, ephemeral organs of the city's political and sporting underworld. A term in the Tombs for libel eventuated in a pamphlet, *The Mysteries of the Tombs: A Journal of Thirty Days Imprisonment in the N. Y. City Prison* (1844), which evinced an able pen and sympathy for the exploited and friendless. In 1845 he and Camp started the *National Police Gazette*, control of which passed in 1857 to George W. Matsell, a former police chief, and in 1877 to Richard Kyle Fox [*q.v.*]. During Wilkes's régime it was a robust, rowdy, scandal sheet, objectionable to vicious and decent men alike. Gangsters wrecked its office more than once, but the editors made capital of the attacks.

Wilkes's interest in the West was first manifested in an inaccurate, misleading *History of Oregon, Geographical and Political* (1845), from which an excerpt entitled *Project for a National Railroad from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean* (1845) was issued separately and ran through four editions by 1847. In 1870, it is said, the Czar of Russia conferred on him the grand cross of the Order of St. Stanislas for advocating a railroad through Russian territory to India and China. In 1849 he accompanied or followed his friend David Colbreth Broderick [*q.v.*] to California, made himself useful to him, and subsequently inherited his fortune. In 1853 he made his first trip to Europe and published his observations as *Europe in a Hurry*. Ever since his return from California he had been connected with the well-known sporting paper, the *Spirit of the Times*, owned and edited by William Trotter Porter [*q.v.*]. He bought the paper in 1856, renaming it *Porter's Spirit of the Times* and retaining Porter on the staff until his death, July 19, 1858. From 1859 to 1866 the publication was known as *Wilkes' Spirit of the Times*.

Wilkes owned it until his own death. Despite his meager schooling, he was master of a vigorous, vivid, precise style that exactly suited his

Wilkeson

hard, truculent disposition, and his signed articles always attracted attention and admiration. Though the *Spirit* remained primarily a sporting paper, it soon began to reflect its owner's relish for politics, and its political articles were influential. Wilkes was on the ground at the battle of Bull Run, was greatly taken with the prowess of the Confederates, and wrote an excellent account of the action: *The Great Battle Fought at Manassas . . . Sunday, July 21, 1861* (1861). Immediately he turned war correspondent and reported the major engagements for his paper as if they were a series of sporting events. James Parton (*General Butler in New Orleans*, 1864, p. 9) thought Wilkes, Butler, and Lincoln the three ablest writers developed by the war. Wilkes despised McClellan and assailed him in article and pamphlet. During the war he contracted the kidney disease of which ultimately he died.

After the war he was fairly prominent in Republican politics, ran unsuccessfully for Congress against James Brooks, and hoped for a diplomatic appointment under Grant. With the co-operation of John Chamberlain and his own lieutenant, Marcus Cicero Stanley, he introduced the American people to the pari mutuel system of betting. He promoted various famous prize-fights and often quarreled with the fighters. He was tall and erect, with dark eyes and a large moustache, dressed in good taste, and gave generously to charities. He never talked about his early life. He was married twice. A life-long reader of Shakespeare, he published as his last book *Shakespeare from an American Point of View* (1877, 3rd ed., 1882). A shrewd man of business, with ample capital in reserve, he grew increasingly wealthy. In his later years he lived much in London and Paris, although he died in his New York house at 352 West Sixty-first St. On his deathbed the "fighting cock of journalism," a strong Protestant all his life, was converted to Catholicism by a Paulist father, but his friends scouted the priest's story, and employed the Rev. Dr. R. S. MacArthur [*q.v.*] of Calvary Baptist Church to bury him.

[*Sun* (N. Y.), Sept. 24, 1885; *N. Y. Herald*, *N. Y. Times*, *World* (N. Y.), Sept. 25, 1885; *N. Y. Tribune*, Sept. 27, 1885; *Spirit of the Times*, Sept. 26, 1885; Francis Brinley, *Life of William T. Porter* (1860); James O'Meara, *Broderick and Gwin* (1881); H. H. Bancroft, *Hist. of the Pacific States: Cal.*, vols. VI-VII (1888-90); C. B. Bagley, "George Wilkes," *Wash. Hist. Quart.*, Oct. 1907-Jan. 1914.]
G. H. G.

WILKESON, SAMUEL (June 1, 1781-July 7, 1848), pioneer, was born in Carlisle, Pa., the son of John and Mary (Robinson) Wilkeson. His father emigrated from the north of Ireland

Wilkeson

in 1760, settling first in Delaware, then at Carlisle, Pa., and in 1784, having served as lieutenant in the Revolution, took up a soldier's grant in Washington County, near Pittsburgh, with his wife and three young children. Samuel worked on his father's farm and had only a few weeks of schooling. In 1802 he removed to Ohio, near the site of Youngstown. In 1809 he removed to Lake Erie, near the present Westfield, N. Y. There he built keel boats and engaged in the lake and river trade. When, on a trading expedition to Detroit, he found General Harrison's army delayed in the Grand River by lack of transports, he successfully undertook the building of the necessary vessels. With Pennsylvania militia he took part in the unsuccessful defense of Buffalo against the British. Convinced of the commercial possibilities of the ruined village, on his return home in 1814 he loaded a lake boat with the frames and covering for a store and dwelling, embarked his family, and sailed to his new home. As trader, shipowner, contractor, iron founder, and manufacturer he engaged with success in practically all the business enterprises of the frontier community. His uncompromising dealing, as justice of the peace, with unruly disbanded soldiers won him the respect and gratitude of his neighbors; but the accomplishment that marked him as a leader in the community was the construction in 1820, in the face of great odds, of a harbor at the mouth of Buffalo Creek suitable for the western terminus of the Erie Canal. With two others he pledged property to the value of \$24,000 to secure a loan of \$12,000 from the state of New York. When the superintendent of the work proved incompetent, Wilkeson was asked to take charge. He lacked engineering training and had never seen an artificial harbor of any kind; but the following morning at daylight he was on the job. Neither the plan of the work nor its precise location had been determined. All kinds of makeshift devices were employed. A pile-driver was improvised from a two-thousand-pound mortar. After eight months of unremitting effort a pier eighty rods long was extended, reaching water twelve feet deep. In 1821 he was appointed first judge of common pleas in Erie County, in 1824 was elected state senator, and in 1836 became mayor of Buffalo.

In federal affairs, his chief interest seems to have been the abolition of slavery, which he hoped to bring about gradually with compensation to slaveholders. He was a member of the American Colonization Society, for some time president of its board of directors, and was instrumental in shipping many freed negroes to

Wilkie

Liberia. While traveling in Tennessee, he was suddenly taken ill at Kingston and died there. He was married three times, before 1802 to Jane Oram, who bore him six children, and after her death to Sarah St. John, of Buffalo. His third wife was Mary Peters of New Haven, a teacher. A tall man, his appearance was stern and commanding. His fearlessness won him many devoted friends, but his unwillingness to conciliate his opponents, and to explain or justify his actions, involved him in many controversies and provoked bitter enmities. He was an eloquent and convincing speaker. In 1842 and 1843 he published in the *American Pioneer* of Cincinnati a series of articles on his own experiences (reprinted in *Buffalo Historical Society Publications*, vol. V, 1902). These recollections show not only accurate and discriminating observation but also unusual literary powers. Considering his entire lack of formal education, the variety and solidity of his achievements were amazing.

[“Recollections,” *ante*; Samuel Wilkeson, Jr., “Biog. Sketch,” *Buffalo Hist. Soc. Pubs.*, vol. V (1902); *Ibid.*, vol. IV (1896); J. C. Lord, “The Valiant Man,” *A Discourse on the Death of the Hon. Samuel Wilkeson* (1848); *African Repository*, Aug. 1848, also May 1838, Jan. 15, 1840.]

P. W. B.

WILKIE, FRANC BANGS (July 2, 1832–Apr. 12, 1892), journalist, was born at West Charlton, Saratoga County, N. Y., the son of John Wilkie and his second wife, Elizabeth (Penny). As a boy of twelve he was placed in service with a neighboring farmer, but, displeasing his employer, he ran away and obtained a position as a driver on the Erie Canal. He was cheated out of his wages at the end of the navigation season, but managed to secure passage down the Hudson to New York City, where for about two years he supported himself by selling newspapers and running errands. Returning home, he worked on the farm and at blacksmithing. In 1855 he entered Union College with the class of 1857, and supported himself by writing and setting type for the *Schenectady Evening Star*. In 1856, leaving college, he followed a friend to Davenport, Iowa, where they began (Sept. 20, 1856) editing and publishing the *Daily Evening News*, an enterprise which collapsed in the financial crisis of 1857. For want of other occupation Wilkie wrote and had published *Davenport, Past and Present* (1858). After various makeshifts and the publication, in Elgin, Ill., of a campaign paper in the interest of Stephen A. Douglas, he became in November 1858 city editor of the *Dubuque Daily Herald*. When war broke out in 1861 he accompanied the 1st Iowa Regiment as army correspondent for the

Wilkie

Herald. His ingenuity in obtaining war news and his clarity in reporting it attracted the attention of Henry J. Raymond [*q.v.*], editor of the *New York Times*, and Wilkie soon became that paper's chief war correspondent in the West, so serving, except for a few months in 1862, until he left the army in 1863. He was with Nathaniel Lyon and John Charles Frémont, and with U. S. Grant [*qq.v.*] from the capture of Fort Henry to the surrender of Vicksburg, witnessing and describing every important battle in the West and Southwest. His accounts, signed "Galway," were crisp and vivid, and he was considered the best correspondent with the western armies. Some of his war sketches were published under the title *Pen and Powder* (1888).

In September 1863 he became assistant editor of the *Chicago Times*, and remained with that paper, chiefly as editorial writer, continuously for twenty-five years, save for the period from 1881 to 1883, when he engaged in independent literary work. He served at two different periods (1877-78 and 1880-81) as European representative of the *Times*. His book, *Sketches beyond the Sea* (1879), deals with his foreign experiences. His "*Walks about Chicago*" (1869) was first printed in the form of articles in the *Times*. His *Personal Reminiscences of Thirty-five Years of Journalism* (1891) deals chiefly with his years with the *Chicago Times* and constitutes not only a partial autobiography, but also practically a biography of Wilbur Fisk Storey [*q.v.*], that newspaper's erratic and irascible editor. After leaving the *Times* in 1888 he wrote for the *Chicago Globe* and later for the *Chicago Herald*, until ill health in 1890 compelled his retirement from active work. He had a fertile imagination and a fund of sarcasm, which he employed effectively in his editorials. His other published writings, generally appearing under the pseudonym "Poliuto," included *The Great Inventions: Their History . . . Their Influence on Civilization* (1883), *The Gambler* (1888), and *A Life of Christopher Columbus* (1892). Wilkie was one of the founders of the Chicago Press Club and its first president (1880). He died at his home in Norwood Park, Ill., and was buried at Elgin, Ill. In 1857 he was married to Ellen Morse, daughter of John Morse of Elgin, who, with one son and an adopted daughter, survived him.

[Two of Wilkie's books, *Pen and Powder* (1888) and *Personal Reminiscences* (1891), are largely autobiog. See also John Moses and Joseph Kirkland, *Aboriginal to Metropolitan Hist. of Chicago, Ill.* (1895), vol. II, p. 56; Newton Bateman and Paul Selby, eds., *Hist. Encyc. of Ill., Cook County Ed.* (1905), vol. I, p. 588; obituaries in *Chicago Times*, *Chicago Tribune*, and *Daily Inter Ocean* (Chicago), Apr. 13, 1892. The date of birth is sometimes given as 1830.] G. B. U.

Wilkins

WILKINS, ROSS (Feb. 19, 1799–May 17, 1872), lawyer and jurist, was born in Pittsburgh, Pa., the son of John and Catherine (Stevenson) Wilkins. His father had been a soldier in the Revolution; William Wilkins [*q.v.*] was his uncle. Ross Wilkins was educated at Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa. Following his graduation in 1816, he studied law in Pittsburgh, and had been admitted to the bar and elected prosecuting attorney by the time he was twenty-one. He practised law in Pittsburgh from 1823 to 1832. On May 13, 1823, he married Maria Duncan, by whom he had seven children. In 1832 he was appointed by President Andrew Jackson, a personal friend, territorial judge of Michigan, an office he held until 1837. In 1835 he served as delegate to the Michigan constitutional convention. In 1836, when the admission of Michigan as a state was being considered, he represented Lenawee County in the "First Convention of Assent" and Wayne County in the "Second Convention of Assent." He was an influential member of both conventions. He was for five years (1837-42) a member of the board of regents of the University of Michigan. He served as recorder of the city of Detroit in 1837 and in the same year was appointed United States district judge of Michigan. When the state was divided into two judicial districts, he became judge of the eastern district, an office which he held continuously from 1837 to 1870, when he resigned. In politics he was a Democrat. He was an ultra-temperance man, a leader in the Washingtonian teetotal movement of the forties. During his late years he was much interested in theology and doctrinal controversy. It is said that he kept his Greek testament constantly at his side. Although he had been a Methodist for many years, he became a Catholic towards the end of his life. He was survived by a son and two daughters.

He was said to resemble Lord Byron and is described by a contemporary as one of the handsomest men of his day. In his later years he was calm and judicial in manner. One of the most important trials at which he presided was that of James Jesse Strang [*q.v.*], head of the Beaver Island Mormon colony (see H. M. Utley, *Michigan as a Province, Territory, and State*, 1906, III, 297-310). As a judge, he is said always to have endeavored to reach the substantial justice of the case, but he was never fond of acute or logical distinctions. His charges to the jury were famous for their classic diction and impressive manner. His published opinions appear in *Federal Cases*, J. S. Newberry's *Reports of Admiralty Cases . . . 1842 to 1857* (1857), *McLean's Circuit Court Reports*, and

Wilkins

H. B. Brown's *United States Admiralty and Revenue Cases* (1876).

[G. W. Jordan, *Colonial and Revolutionary Families of Pa.* (1911), vol. II, pp. 884-86; R. B. Ross, *The Early Bench and Bar of Detroit* (1907), pp. 217-20; G. I. Reed, *Bench and Bar of Mich.* (1897); *Wayne County Hist. and Pioneer Soc. Chronography* (1890), pp. 132-33; *Hist. Colls. . . Mich. Pioneer and Hist. Soc.*, vol. XXII (1894), pp. 326-28; death notice in *Detroit Free Press*, May 18, 1872; Burton Scrap-Book, vol. II, pp. 9, 95, vol. XVII, p. 47, and Walker Scrap-Book, vol. II, p. 40, in Burton Hist. Coll., Detroit Pub. Lib.; information from Wilkins' grandson, Ross Wilkins of Detroit.]

H.C.—y.

WILKINS, WILLIAM (Dec. 20, 1779–June 23, 1865), jurist, senator, diplomat, secretary of war, was born in Carlisle, Pa., the tenth child of John and Catherine (Rowan) Wilkins. He was descended from Robert Wilkins, who emigrated from Wales to Lancaster County, Pa., in 1694. William's father removed from Donegal Township, Lancaster County, to Carlisle in 1763; he was a tavern and storekeeper and during the Revolution served as captain in the Continental Army. In 1783 he removed to Pittsburgh to establish a store, subsequently achieving some prominence and holding various city and county offices. William probably received his early education in Pittsburgh. He attended Dickinson College, Carlisle, in the class of 1802 and, after studying law with David Watts of Carlisle, he returned to Pittsburgh and was admitted to the Allegheny County bar in 1801. In 1806, under censure for serving as a second in a duel, he spent a year in Kentucky with his brother. After his return he became active in city affairs; he was one of the organizers of the Pittsburgh Manufacturing Company, which, largely through his efforts, was chartered in 1814 as the Bank of Pittsburgh, of which he served as president until 1819; he was also president of the Monongahela Bridge Company, of the Greensburg and Pittsburgh Turnpike Company, and from 1816 to 1819 of the Pittsburgh common council.

In 1819 Wilkins was elected as a Federalist to the state legislature, but in December 1820 resigned to accept appointment as president judge of the fifth judicial district of Pennsylvania. In May 1824 he was appointed judge of the United States district court for western Pennsylvania. In 1826 he was an unsuccessful candidate for election to Congress. Elected in 1828 as a Democrat, he resigned before qualifying, principally for financial reasons. He had become an admirer of Andrew Jackson and in 1831 was elected to the United States Senate as a Democrat and Anti-Mason. He gained some prominence during the debates on the nullification question, when he heatedly supported Jackson against Cal-

Wilkins

houn. In 1833 he angered many of his constituents by his support of the measure removing the deposits from the state banks. On June 30, 1834, he resigned his seat in the Senate to accept appointment as minister to Russia. His negotiations for a treaty of neutral rights and for the renewal of certain trading rights in North America were alike unsuccessful, and he returned in April 1836. In 1840 he again ran for Congress but was defeated. He was elected in 1842, however, but his career in the House was cut short by his appointment in February 1844 as secretary of war in Tyler's cabinet. His main interest seems to have been in territorial expansion, and he suggested means of organizing new territories and spoke in favor of the annexation of Texas. He went out of office in 1845. Ten years later he was elected to the state Senate on the Democratic ticket, where he served one term, during which he sponsored a bill known as the "Wilkins Bill" proposing legislation favorable to the liquor interests.

After the increase in real-estate values in 1855 he found himself in comfortable circumstances, and on an estate of 650 acres in the east end of Pittsburgh he built an elaborate mansion, "Homewood," which became a fashionable social center. He was twice married: first, in 1815, to Catherine Holmes of Baltimore, who died in 1816; and second, Oct. 1, 1818, to Mathilda Dallas, daughter of Alexander J. Dallas [q.v.] of Philadelphia; by his second wife he had three sons and four daughters. Ross Wilkins [q.v.] was his nephew. William Wilkins was known as a man of great amiability and public spirit; he was moderate in his habits, tall and rugged in appearance, and courteous in manner. At the beginning of the Civil War he took an active part in rallying troops and fostering patriotism. He was fond of military display and in 1862 was appointed major-general of the Pennsylvania Home Guard. Wilkins Avenue in Pittsburgh and Wilkins Township and the borough of Wilkinsburg in Allegheny County were named for him.

[The most extensive biog. is S. E. Slick, "The Life of William Wilkins" (unpublished thesis, Univ. of Pittsburgh, 1931). A copy of a manuscript autobiog. of John Wilkins and scattered records of the Wilkins family are in the Hist. Soc. of Western Pa. Consult also L. D. Ingersoll, *A Hist. of the War Dept.* (1879); J. W. F. White, "The Judiciary of Allegheny County," in *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, July 1883; Daniel Agnew, "Address to the Allegheny County Bar Association," in *Ibid.*, 1889; F. M. Eastman, *Courts and Lawyers of Pa.* (1922); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); B. P. Thomas, "Russo-American Relations, 1815-1867," *Johns Hopkins Univ. Studies in Hist. and Pol. Sci.*, vol. XLVIII (1930); *Hist. of Allegheny County* (1889); *Pittsburgh Gazette Times*, Sept. 21, 1919, July 30, 1922; *Pittsburgh Evening Chronicle*, June 23, 1865;

Wilkinson

Pittsburgh Commercial, Daily Pittsburgh Gazette, Daily Post (Pittsburgh), June 24, 1865.] S. J. B.

WILKINSON, DAVID (Jan. 5, 1771–Feb. 3, 1852), inventor, manufacturer, was born in Smithfield, R. I., the third son of Oziel and Lydia (Smith) Wilkinson. He was a descendant of Lawrance Wilkinson, a prominent Quaker, who came from England about 1645 and settled in Providence, R. I. Oziel, David's father, was the son of John and Ruth (Angell) Wilkinson and was born in Smithfield (now Slatersville), R. I., on Jan. 30, 1744. He was a blacksmith by trade but was an inventive genius as well and at an early period engaged in the manufacture of a variety of iron products. Appreciating the great advantages of water power in the pursuance of his business, he moved with his family to Pawtucket, R. I., about 1783 and established a plant there for the manufacture of farm tools, domestic utensils, and cut nails. The following year he added an anchor-forging shop; still later, a metal rolling and slitting mill; and gradually thereafter with the aid of his sons built up an establishment which by 1800 was recognized as the hub of the iron and machinery manufacturing business of New England. As his sons became active in the concern, Oziel turned to other ventures, and particularly, as a partner with his son-in-law Samuel Slater [*q.v.*], to the manufacture of cotton, in which enterprise he continued active until his death on Oct. 22, 1815.

David Wilkinson entered his father's manufactory in Pawtucket at the age of thirteen, and before reaching his majority had perfected a number of ingenious devices used in the several shops. About 1786 the elder Wilkinson began making iron screws for clothier's and oil presses and the method of cutting and finishing the screw threads was of particular interest to David. He worked on the problem for many years and finally on Dec. 14, 1798, obtained a patent for a machine for cutting screw threads which incorporated the slide rest. This was one of the first, if not the first, invention of this important machine tool in America, but the basic invention must be credited to Henry Maudslay of England (see *Dictionary of National Biography*). In 1788–89 Wilkinson assisted in the development of Slater's cotton machinery through the construction of the iron parts; later he made the patterns and cast the wheels and racks for the locks of the new canal at Charlestown, Mass. About 1800, when the elder Wilkinson became interested in the manufacture of cotton, David and his brother Daniel established an iron manufactory of their own in Pawtucket, known as David Wilkinson & Company. A thriving busi-

Wilkinson

ness was soon built up in the manufacture of textile machinery, the Wilkinson products being sold in practically every state on the Atlantic seaboard. David added a small blast-furnace to the establishment and engaged in the casting of solid cannon. He perfected, also, a mill to bore cannon by water power, the feature of the machine being that the boring tool was stationary and the cannon revolved against it.

After developing a manufacturing business which included the construction of all sorts of textile machinery and other iron products, Wilkinson lost everything in the financial panic of 1829. On the advice of friends and at the instigation of the founders of the town, he moved with his family to Cohoes, N. Y., near Albany, to start a new business. He was unsuccessful in this enterprise, however, and from 1836 until his death he wandered about with his family, getting employment wherever he could, chiefly in canal and bridge construction work in New Jersey, Ohio, and Canada. Busy with other things, Wilkinson never paid much attention to his slide-rest invention of 1798. The tool, however, was widely adopted, particularly in the manufacture of firearms by the United States government. Feeling entitled to remuneration, in 1848 Wilkinson petitioned Congress for some financial reward for his invention. His petition was granted in August of that year and he received the sum of \$10,000. His wife was Martha Sayles, a direct descendant of Roger Williams, by whom he had four children. He died at Caledonia Springs, Ontario, Canada, and was buried at Pawtucket.

[*Trans. of the R. I. Soc. for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry*, 1861 (1862); Israel Wilkinson, *Memoirs of the Wilkinson Family in America* (1869); *North Providence Centennial: A Report of the Celebration* (1865); Massena Goodrich, *Hist. Sketch of the Town of Pawtucket* (1876); J. W. Roe, *English and Am. Tool Builders* (1926); A. H. Masten, *The Hist. of Cohoes, N. Y.* (1877); *Providence Daily Jour.*, Feb. 9, 1852; Patent Office records.] C. W. M.

WILKINSON, JAMES (1757–Dec. 28, 1825), soldier, was born in Calvert County, Md., the grandson of Joseph Wilkinson who emigrated to Maryland from England in 1729. His father, also Joseph Wilkinson, a substantial but not wealthy planter, died when the son was about seven. The boy was taught by a private tutor, began the study of medicine, and continued his studies in Philadelphia. Military life attracted him, even as a medical student, and in 1776 he obtained a captain's commission in the Revolutionary Army, to rank from September 1775. He served in the siege of Boston and then joined Benedict Arnold at Montreal, accompanied him during the retreat to Albany, and in December 1776 became aide-de-camp to Gates. He served

at Trenton and Princeton under Washington, who made him lieutenant-colonel in 1777, rejoined Gates, and on May 24, 1777, was appointed deputy adjutant-general for the northern department. Commissioned to report the victory at Saratoga, he proved a tardy messenger; nevertheless Congress brevetted him brigadier-general in November 1777. In the following January he also became secretary of the newly organized board of war. Intrigue was his ruling passion, and hard drinking too often his nemesis. These provocative characteristics brought him into the Conway cabal against Washington and ultimately forced him to resign his multiple honors. Almost immediately he sought the lucrative position of clothier-general; but there were grave irregularities in his accounts, and he was obliged to give it up on Mar. 27, 1781 (*Journals of Continental Congress*, vol. XVII, 1910, ed. by Gaillard Hunt, p. 716; vol. XIX, 1912, pp. 313, 374). Thus was revealed another ruling passion—greed for money—which often led him to overestimate both his ability and integrity. Having in the meantime married Ann, the sister of Clement Biddle [*q.v.*], he took up farming in Bucks County, Pa., became brigadier-general of the state militia, and in 1783 obtained election to the state Assembly.

Seeking a still wider outlet for his restless energy, he undertook a trading venture to the westward and in 1784 entered upon the first major chapter of his devious career, in the rapidly growing district of Kentucky. With his ready tongue and handsome person, his facile but treacherous pen, he supplanted George Rogers Clark [*q.v.*] as leader of the region. His grandiose manner of speaking enabled him to oppose Humphrey Marshall, 1760–1841 [*q.v.*], successfully, but made of the latter an implacable enemy. In August 1785 Wilkinson penned two fervid memorials advocating immediate separation from Virginia. His success evidently convinced him that he might turn prevalent discontent, intensified by Jay's proposed concessions to the Spaniards, to his own financial gain. This, it seems, was the real purpose behind the so-called "Spanish Conspiracy." He first used his distorted charges against Clark to commend himself to nearby Spanish authorities. Then in 1787 he ventured on a trading voyage to New Orleans. By means of personal interviews and specious memorials he made a favorable impression on Gov. Esteban Miró [*q.v.*], disposed of his goods, and petitioned for an exclusive trading monopoly. To strengthen this petition Wilkinson took an oath of allegiance to the Spanish monarch. He so impressed his neighbors on his return to Ken-

tucky that they were willing to entrust him with their produce for the New Orleans market. Availing himself of the local agitation for statehood, he convinced the Spaniards that he was working towards disunion and gained his coveted monopoly for a few years. Ultimately he was granted an annual pension of \$2,000. His use of western discontent and the credulity of Spanish officials to build up his personal fortunes was mercenary and despicable, but not necessarily traitorous.

As a member of the Kentucky convention of November 1788, he read an address on separation from Virginia and the navigation of the Mississippi that was comparatively mild in tone, and he linked it with his journey to New Orleans. For this contribution he received the thanks of his fellow members and was empowered to draw up resolutions in keeping with his ostensible views, which merely favored separate statehood (Bodley, *post*, pp. lvii-lxiii). By letter he assured Miró that he had read to the convention the memoir presented at New Orleans during the preceding summer. To strengthen himself with the Spanish executive he reported his efforts to checkmate the influence of a British agent in Kentucky and in the summer of 1789 made another journey to New Orleans. On this occasion he composed a second memorial on disunion and supplemented this with a list of prominent westerners, including himself, to whom the Spanish government might profitably grant pensions (*American Historical Review*, July 1904, pp. 765–66). This list is imposing rather than conclusive, but he induced the impressionable Miró to make him a temporary loan of \$7,000 (evidently never repaid) and eventually gained the coveted pension. The Spaniards granted Benjamin Sebastian [*q.v.*] a similar favor, evidently to keep an eye on Wilkinson, but shortly opened the river trade generally and thus rendered Wilkinson's monopoly valueless. That wily agent also endeavored to connect himself with a group of the Yazoo land speculators, only to betray them to the Spaniards. His commercial ventures having proved largely unproductive and his local land speculations, including the founding of Frankfort, disastrous, he betook himself to military service, leaving his tangled business affairs to be settled by Harry Innes [*q.v.*].

In March 1791 he led a force of volunteers against the Indians north of the Ohio. In October he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel in the regular army and in March 1792 brigadier-general under Wayne. During the next five years he quarreled openly with Wayne, whose

Wilkinson

place he had sought for himself, and secretly plotted to thwart and discredit his superior's plan of campaign (own narrative in *Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, June 1929, pp. 81-90). The Spaniards attempted to send him \$16,000 on his pension, but he received barely a third, owing to the death or defalcation of his messengers. In return for such bounty he reported to Carondelet the filibustering activities of George Rogers Clark and urged more vigorous measures against the Kentuckians. Nevertheless in 1795 he refused to meet Carondelet's representative, Gayoso, at New Madrid. In 1796 he took over Detroit from the British and shortly afterward departed for Philadelphia to defend himself and still further to discredit Wayne. The latter's death, rather than his own lobbying, made Wilkinson the ranking officer of the army but did not bring him the coveted rank of major-general. His course at Detroit, after his return there in 1797, made him extremely unpopular. In that same year he resisted a final appeal from Carondelet to make himself the "Washington of the West." Transferred to the southern frontier in 1798, he endeavored to quiet the Indians and to maintain friendly relations with the Spaniards. His convivial visits with Gayoso, who was now governor at New Orleans, gave rise, however, to unfavorable comments about personal land deals and army contracts (Manuscripts of war department, *post*). His schemes to become governor or surveyor-general of Mississippi Territory disturbed the federal authorities. Washington commissioned Andrew Ellicott [*q.v.*] to watch him, and Wilkinson in turn spied on Ellicott. Adams gave Wilkinson his confidence. Hamilton, during threatened hostilities with France, summoned him to confer on western defense and a possible invasion of Spanish territory. Following the party change of 1801 Burr helped him keep his place in the army and Jefferson commissioned him to treat with the various southern tribes (Manuscripts of war department, *post*), a task that kept him traveling a year and a half. Incidentally he obtained commercial privileges for the government on the rivers east of the Mississippi and established a new fort and trading post on the Tombigbee. From these months of wandering he was summoned in 1803 to share with Gov. William C. C. Claiborne [*q.v.*] the honor of taking possession of the Louisiana Purchase. Then craftily arousing Spanish fears with a characteristic memoir, he obtained \$12,000 from the Spanish boundary commissioner, invested the major portion of this new retaining fee in sugar, and took sail for New York (*American Historical Review*, July

Wilkinson

1914, p. 800). He then began his spectacular but distrustful relations with Aaron Burr [*q.v.*]. The two "conspirators" conferred frequently in Washington, during the winter of 1804-05, and again in the following June at the mouth of the Ohio, where Wilkinson furnished Burr with conveyance to New Orleans and flattering letters of introduction. In September he entertained Burr at St. Louis and commended him to the attention of Governor Harrison of Indiana. Hence public opinion naturally associated the two in some nebulous enterprise—possibly an invasion of Mexico.

Meanwhile in the spring of 1805, the administration enlarged Wilkinson's functions to include the governorship of Louisiana Territory. From his headquarters at St. Louis he might the better feed his own fortune or advance the "conspiracy" with Burr, but at considerable peril to one of his propensity for intrigue. Moreover, his combined military and civilian functions provoked much local controversy and led him to exceed his authority. He was suspected—perhaps unjustly—of profiteering in the site for a cantonment and, more plausibly, in deciding tangled land titles with an eye to his own interests (Louis Houck, *A History of Missouri*, 1908, II, 404). His effort to further the President's plans for exploring the Louisiana Purchase coincided with his presumptive connection with Burr and his intention to engage in the fur trade. This last project led to an ill-concealed alliance with René Auguste Chouteau [*q.v.*] and to three preliminary ventures up the Osage, the Mississippi, and the Missouri. His own son, James B. Wilkinson, directed the last one. A more famous venture, headed by Zebulon M. Pike [*q.v.*], was designed by Wilkinson to open up a feasible military route to New Mexico. This, too, public opinion quickly associated with Burr's mysterious movements, and the disclaimers of the general and of his agent were unable to remove this impression (I. J. Cox, "Opening the Santa Fé Trail," *Missouri Historical Review*, Oct. 1930). After a few months Wilkinson found that his rule was more unpopular in St. Louis than it had been at Detroit. His enemies bestirred themselves to prevent his confirmation as governor but failed by a narrow margin. Jefferson was finally constrained in May 1806 to order him to the southern frontier and ultimately to remove him from the governorship. The President, however, expressed no regret at having bestowed the office on him (*The Writings of Thomas Jefferson*, vol. X, 1905, ed. by P. L. Ford, p. 264).

During the summer of 1806 more serious trou-

Wilkinson

ble threatened Wilkinson. Joseph Street [*q.v.*] began to expose his intimacy with Burr and to connect it with the earlier Spanish intrigue. Aroused by this threat, Wilkinson devised desperate measures to save himself. From his headquarters at Natchitoches he warned Jefferson that a plot was on foot to disrupt the Union and to invade Mexico and that he proposed to meet the peril by transferring his troops to New Orleans, the objective point of the conspiracy. This he did during the next few weeks, after arranging with the Spanish frontier authorities to maintain a neutral zone between their respective garrisons. At the same time, he dispatched a messenger to inform the Mexican viceroy of the peril threatening the Spanish dominions and to ask for a sum of money to be expended in his efforts to avert it. His attempt to get money from the Spaniard signally failed; he was far more successful in his approach to Jefferson. Wilkinson, meanwhile, was at New Orleans, making ready to meet the oncoming Burr. With the hesitant support of Governor Claiborne he declared martial law, rebuilt defenses, embargoed vessels, and arrested and imprisoned without regard to law or privilege all whom he regarded as Burr's agents. He overrode the decrees of courts and spirited away those arrested by his arbitrary orders. He even dispatched subordinates up the river to kidnap Burr should the latter be released by the civil authorities. New Orleans, at this period, represented a high point in the domineering procedure previously noted at Detroit and St. Louis. John Adair, a former intimate, was a conspicuous victim, as was Samuel Swartwout [*qq.v.*]. In order to forestall local censure, Wilkinson appealed to Vizente Folch, commandant of West Florida, for help. During this trying period his wife, who never lost faith in him nor failed to share his wandering, died at New Orleans on Feb. 23, 1807.

At the Burr trial in Richmond he assumed the rôle of chief witness but narrowly escaped indictment by the grand jury. Suspected by everyone, except possibly the prejudiced chief executive, he saw Daniel Clark [*q.v.*], his former friend and business associate turn against him, and likewise the Spanish agent, Thomas Power. He was caricatured by Washington Irving, denounced by Andrew Jackson, challenged and publicly insulted by Samuel Swartwout, and even George Hay, Jefferson's mouthpiece, lost confidence in him. The vindictive John Randolph who had headed the grand jury, used the proceedings at this trial to attack the administration and forced Wilkinson to appear before a court of inquiry. The accused outranked all the

Wilkinson

members of this body which, after six months, acquitted him, but not before he had found it necessary to appeal once more to Folch for vindication.

Availing himself of this dubious decision, Wilkinson requested the administration to give him some proof of confidence that would confound his "dam'd enemies." Jefferson ordered him to New Orleans and, while on the way thither, empowered him to confer with Spanish officials at Havana and Pensacola. Apples and flour were to pave the way for his message, which, it seems, was a proposed alliance between the United States, the Spanish possessions, and Brazil. As a forerunner of Pan Americanism Wilkinson was not a success. His difficulties with the army led to a second congressional inquiry, embracing his whole career. This investigation, hastened by the publication in 1809 of the untrustworthy but damaging *Proofs of the Corruption of General James Wilkinson*, which appeared under the name of Daniel Clark, led to a more thorough inquiry. He again appealed to Spanish officials for vindication but with little success. His defense forced him to sell much of his remaining land in Kentucky. In July 1811 President Madison ordered a court martial to try him. Its verdict, Dec. 25, 1811, of "not guilty" was so worded that the President approved it "with regret." This verdict restored Wilkinson to his command at New Orleans. From that city he was ordered, early in 1813, to occupy Mobile. Later in 1813 he was commissioned major-general and ordered northward to the St. Lawrence frontier. There in the fall of that year his own tardy measures and the failure of Wade Hampton, 1751 or 1752-1835 [*q.v.*] to cooperate with him made a fiasco of the campaign against Montreal. Relieved from regular duty and ordered to Washington, he was an inactive but critical spectator, when the British occupied and burned the public buildings of that city. Attempting to defend his Canadian campaign (*Daily National Intelligencer*, Washington, D. C., July 30, Aug. 3, 4, 1814) he provoked a quarrel with John Armstrong, 1758-1843 [*q.v.*], which led to another military inquiry and acquittal, but he was not reinstated in the service. With the aid of personal friends he published and distributed his *Memoirs of My Own Times*, three turgid and confused volumes of documents, which are as significant for what they omit as for what they contain (3 vols., 1816, "vol. II" of *Memoirs of General Wilkinson* was published in 1810 and in 1811 but was unlike vol. II of the 1816 edition).

On Mar. 5, 1810, he had married as his sec-

Wilkinson

and wife, Celestine Laveau (Trudeau) Wilkinson. For some years following the publication of his *Memoirs* he lived with her and their young daughters on a plantation below New Orleans. In 1821 Mexico once more claimed his attention, and he betook himself thither in pursuit of a Texas land grant. In Mexico city he bestowed gratuitous advice upon the short-lived Emperor Iturbide, tried to collect claims for Mexico's creditors, and indirectly represented the American Bible Society. Ultimately he obtained an option on lands in Texas, but, before he could fulfill the conditions imposed, he died. He was buried from the house of Joel R. Poinsett [q.v.], who obtained for him a Roman Catholic funeral and interment in the Church of the Archangel San Miguel. His remains, along with others, rest unidentified in a common vault under that church.

[Photo-film enlargements of legajos 2373-75 of Papeles de Cuba from Archivo General de Indias at Seville and Papers in Relation to Burr's Conspiracy, both in Lib. of Cong.; the manuscript colls. of war department in the old records division of the adj.-gen. office; the Wilkinson papers (3 vols.) in possession of Chicago Hist. Soc.; the Wayne Papers (esp. vols. XX-XLVI) in possession Pa. Hist. Soc.; Durrett Coll., Harper Lib., Univ. of Chicago, esp. Gardoqui Papers; the Pontalba transcripts of the Louisiana Hist. Soc.; *Memoirs*, ante, necessary but unreliable; *Pa. Archives*, 1 ser., vol. X (1854); *Official Letter Books of W. C. C. Claiborne*, 6 vols., 1917, ed. by Dunbar Rowland; *Am. State Papers: Misc.* (2 vols., 1834); *Ibid.: Military Affairs*, vol. I (1832), pp. 463-82; *House Report of the Committee to Inquire into the Conduct of General Wilkinson*, 11 Cong., 3 Sess. (1811); *Reports on the Trials of Col. Aaron Burr* (2 vols., 1808), taken in shorthand by David Robertson; *Annals of Cong.*, 10 Cong., 1 Sess., pts. 1, 2 (1852); *Ibid.*, extra Sess. (1853); *Ibid.*, 11 Cong., 2 and 3 Sess. (1853); *Ibid.*, 12 Cong., 1 Sess., pt. 2 (1853); "Reprints of Littell's Political Trans. in Ky. . . also . . . Wilkinson's Memorial," *Filson Club Pubs.* no. 31 (1926) with intro. by Temple Bodley; "General James Wilkinson's Narrative of the Fallen Timbers Campaign," ed. by M. M. Quaife, *Miss. Valley Hist. Rev.*, June 1929; "James Wilkinson's First Descent to New Orleans in 1787," ed. by A. P. Whitaker, *Hispanic Am. Hist. Rev.*, Feb. 1828; "Papers Bearing on James Wilkinson's Relations with Spain, 1788-1789," ed. by W. R. Shepherd, *Am. Hist. Rev.*, July 1904; "A Faithful Picture of the Political Situation in New Orleans . . . Present Year, 1807," with notes by J. E. Winston, *La. Hist. Quart.*, July 1928; "Gen. James Wilkinson as Adviser to Emperor Iturbide," ed. by H. E. Bolton, *Hispanic Am. Hist. Rev.*, May 1918; James Wilkinson, *Wilkinson* (1935), a family biography; R. O. Shreve, *The Finished Scoundrel* (1933); T. R. Hay, "Some Reflections on . . . Wilkinson," *Miss. Valley Hist. Rev.*, Mar. 1935; E. B. Drewry, *Episodes in Westward Expansion as Reflected in the Writings of . . . Wilkinson* (1933); W. R. Shepherd, "Wilkinson and the Beginning of the Spanish Conspiracy," *Am. Hist. Rev.*, Apr. 1904; I. J. Cox, "Gen. Wilkinson and his Later Intrigues," *Ibid.*, July 1914, and *The West Florida Controversy* (1918); unpub. thesis in lib. of Northwestern Univ., Evanston, Ill., by P. W. Christian, "Gen. James Wilkinson and the Spanish Conspiracy"; W. F. McCaleb, *The Aaron Burr Conspiracy* (1905); Henry Adams, *Hist. of the U. S.*, vol. III (1890); Charles Gayarré, *Hist. of La.*, vol. III (1854); T. M. Green, *Spanish Conspiracy* (1891); J. M. Brown, *Political Beginnings of Ky.* (1889); A. P. Whitaker, *Spanish-Am. Frontier* (1927)

Wilkinson

and *Miss. Question* (1934); *National Daily Intelligencer* (Washington, D. C.), Feb. 11, 20, 1826.] I. J. C.

WILKINSON, JEMIMA (Nov. 29, 1752-July 1, 1819), religious leader, was born in Cumberland, R. I., daughter of Jeremiah and Elizabeth Amey (Whipple) Wilkinson and sister of Jeremiah Wilkinson [q.v.]. Her father, a prosperous farmer and a member of the Colony's Council, was almost exclusively interested in profits and politics; her mother, who belonged to the Society of Friends and who might perhaps have exercised more influence on her daughter's development, died, worn out with child-bearing, when Jemima, the eighth of twelve children, was about ten years old. Owing to her prettiness and cleverness, the future prophetess managed to avoid the hard work on the farm and grew up as a self-indulgent girl devoted to the reading of romances and other "frivolous literature," without further discipline than that afforded by irregular attendance in the common schools. Her religious interest was first aroused when she was about sixteen by the sermons of George Whitefield and by the meetings of the "New Light Baptists," an evangelizing sect which just then appeared in Rhode Island. Later, in 1774, the coming of Ann Lee [q.v.] aroused a spirit of emulation in her. Soon afterward, during the course of a fever, she fell into a prolonged trance from which she emerged with the conviction that she had died, that her original soul had ascended to heaven, and that her body was now inhabited by the "Spirit of Life" which came from God "to warn a lost and guilty, gossiping, dying World to flee from the wrath . . . to come." Her belief was not shaken by the insistence of Dr. Mann, the physician in charge of the case, that there was no evidence whatever of her having died.

Taking the name of "Public Universal Friend," she began to hold open-air meetings which attracted increasingly large audiences. Her power lay not in the substance of her preaching, which consisted of conventional calls to repentance interlarded with copious scriptural quotations, but in her magnetic personality. Tall and graceful, with beautiful dark hair and hypnotic black eyes, and with better manners than those of the usual "exhorters," she directed her appeal especially to the more educated and wealthy members of the community. Among those interested in her were Gov. Stephen Hopkins [q.v.] and Joshua Babcock, a friend of George Washington and one of the incorporators of Brown University. Gathering the most devoted of her followers into a special band of about a score, she led a series

of processions on horseback through Rhode Island and Connecticut, she herself, clad in a long flowing robe over otherwise masculine attire, always riding a little in advance of her disciples, who came behind, two by two, in solemn, silent file. She preached with great success in Providence and New Bedford, R. I., and between 1777 and 1782 she established churches at New Milford, Conn., and at East Greenwich and South Kingston, R. I. In the latter town, William Potter, a rich and influential judge, built a special addition to his large mansion for the accommodation of the Universal Friend, who gradually acquired almost complete control over his household and the management of his estate. Meanwhile, in her preaching she began to emphasize the inferiority of marriage to celibacy and also the necessity of subordinating family obligations to the support of her sect, hence she was charged with causing the breakup of numerous families. Furthermore, the claim of her disciples that she was Jesus Christ come again, together with her own discreet reticence as to the exact nature of her relations with the Divine Spirit, thoroughly scandalized the orthodox churches of New England until even the Quakers turned against her. By 1783 the antagonism to her had become so great in New England that she transferred her headquarters to Philadelphia. There, too, however, she encountered much opposition, being actually stoned at one of her meetings, and in 1785 she and her band returned to New England. During the Philadelphia residence her only discourse in print was brought out, *The Universal Friend's Advice, to Those of the Same Religious Society, Recommended to be Read in Their Public Meetings for Divine Worship* (1784).

Finding herself no longer able to obtain a hearing in New England, the Friend in 1788 decided to establish a colony for her group "where no intruding foot could enter." Securing a large tract of land in Yates County, near Seneca Lake in western New York, she sent a part of her band on ahead and in 1790 followed with the rest. Being the first settlers in that region, they encountered many hardships, but their colony, named "Jerusalem," soon began to prosper under the energetic leadership of the Friend. Their land proved fertile, bounty wheat crops were raised, a sawmill and gristmill were built, and a school followed. By 1800 the population of Jerusalem had increased to two hundred and sixty inhabitants. The Friend exhibited great tact and tolerance in her relations with the frontier Indians, by whom she was named "Squaw Shinnewanagistawge" (Great Woman Preacher), and her pioneer venture proved of

importance in the pacification of western New York.

Unfortunately, with prosperity there came internal dissensions. Judge Potter and others withdrew after unsuccessful suits against the Friend over the division of property in the colony. She was accused of chicanery and avarice, her habit of demanding personal gifts with her constant phrase, "The Friend hath need of these things," arousing resentment among some of her followers. As she grew older she became more dictatorial in her methods and developed a penchant for degrading forms of punishment for infraction of the society's rules, such as compelling one man to wear a black hood for three months and another to carry a little bell fastened to the skirts of his coat. She had reserved 12,000 acres of the settlement's property for herself, and in the farthest corner of this estate she built an elaborate house, twenty miles from the center of the settlement. There she dwelt in considerable luxury but afflicted with dropsy which destroyed every trace of her early beauty and turned her into a disfigured, embittered old woman, lingering out her days as a spectacle for the curiosity-mongers who visited the neighborhood. The society she had founded disintegrated entirely soon after her death.

[Sources include contemporary accounts in the letters of François, Marquis de Barbé-Márbois, 1779-85, translated by E. P. Chase under the title *Our Revolutionary Forefathers* (1929) and in the *Travels through the United States* (2 vols., 1799) of François, Duc de la Rochefoucauld-Liancourt; Orsamus Turner, *Hist. of the Pioneer Settlement of Phelps and Gorham's Purchase and Morris' Reserve* (1851), pp. 153-62; Mrs. William Hathaway, *A Narrative of Thos. Hathaway and His Family* (1869); J. Q. Adams, "Jemima Wilkinson, the Universal Friend," in *Jour. of Am. Hist.*, Apr., May, June 1915; R. P. St. John, *Jerusalem the Golden* (1926) and "Jemima Wilkinson," with bibliog., in *Quart. Jour. N. Y. State Hist. Assn.*, Apr. 1930. See also Israel Wilkinson, *Memoirs of the Wilkinson Family* (1869); S. C. Cleveland, *Hist. and Directory of Yates County* (1873); E. W. Vanderhoof, *Hist. Sketches of Western N. Y.* (1907); *The New Yorker*, May 9, 1936. The earliest full biography, David Hudson, *Hist. of Jemima Wilkinson* (1821), was a scurrilous and generally inaccurate work. There is much discrepancy as to dates and minor details among all the biographers.]

E. S. B.

WILKINSON, JEREMIAH (July 6, 1741-Jan. 29, 1831), inventor, farmer, was the son of Jeremiah and Elizabeth Amey (Whipple) Wilkinson and a descendant of Lawrance Wilkinson, a Quaker, who emigrated from England and settled in Providence, R. I., about 1645. Jeremiah was born on his father's farm at Cumberland, R. I., and after obtaining a common-school education went to work on the farm. He was most interested, however, in the forge which had been erected by his grandfather, and he continued the local iron-forging business which his

Wilkinson

grandfather and father had conducted in connection with their farm activities. In addition, he mastered the gold and silversmith's art, and the wealthier residents of the community were accustomed to furnish him with coins which he would melt and convert into spoons and other articles.

Another successful venture which he undertook at an early period in his life was that of making hand cards for carding wool and for currying horses and cattle. His skill in the production of properly treated iron wire for these cards yielded a superior product which was much in demand, and to supply it Wilkinson perfected a number of inventions to increase his speed of production. One of these was a hand-operated machine for cutting and making the four bends in the wire at one operation and punching the holes in the leather for the whole card at one stroke of the machine. Because of the difficulties of importing wire, after much experimenting he devised his own tools, plates, and dies and drew wire by horsepower—probably the first attempt at wire drawing in the colonies. About 1776, while engaged in the manufacture of his hand cards, Wilkinson ran out of the tacks which he used to secure the leather to the wooden back of the card. Picking up an old iron plate on the floor, he cut it into pointed strips with a pair of tailor's shears and headed the blunt ends in a vise, thus producing crude tacks. This experiment was the first attempted by any one to make nails or tacks from cold iron. Under the development of others the process brought into existence a large and important industry. Aside from these major articles Wilkinson made steel pins and needles, and it is said that his wife purchased a spinning wheel for three darning needles of her husband's manufacture.

Though busy with his iron work, Wilkinson found time to carry on extensive farming and fruit-growing, in connection with which he also employed his inventive skill. For the production of corn syrup he devised a mill to grind the cornstalks, and then pressed them in a common cider mill. He spent the whole of his long life in Cumberland and was twice married: first, to Hopie Mosier (or Mosher), by whom he had five children; second, to Elizabeth Southwick who had six children. Jemima Wilkinson [q.v.] was his sister.

[Israel Wilkinson, *Memoirs of the Wilkinson Family in America* (1869); *Trans. of the R. I. Soc. for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry*, 1861 (1862); *Pawtucket Chronicle*, Feb. 4, 1831.] C. W. M.

WILKINSON, JOHN (Nov. 6, 1821–Dec. 29, 1891), Confederate naval officer, was born in

Wilkinson

Norfolk, Va., the eldest son of Jesse Wilkinson, a commodore in the United States Navy. Through the influence of John Y. Mason, young Wilkinson became a midshipman, Dec. 13, 1837. He was ordered to the South Atlantic aboard the *Independence*. Immediately after his return to the home station in 1840 he was assigned to the sloop *Boston* for a two-year cruise in the East Indies. After a brief assignment to school at Philadelphia he was warranted a passed midshipman, June 29, 1843. A long cruise to the Pacific aboard the *Porismouth*, followed by a period of illness, deprived him of any active duty on the Gulf during the Mexican War. He was promoted lieutenant, Nov. 5, 1850. Thereafter until the outbreak of the Civil War practically all of his service was ashore or with the home squadron. In the light of his subsequent blockade-running duties for the Confederacy, particularly fortunate was his assignment from June 25, 1859, to Apr. 6, 1861, to command the survey steamer *Corwin*, collecting data for charts of waters on the Florida coast and including the Bahamas. On Apr. 6, he tendered his resignation to enter the Confederacy. In his *Narrative of a Blockade-Runner* (1877, p. 81) he wrote of the United States Navy "that gallant Navy to which it is an honor ever to have belonged. We, who so reluctantly severed our connection with it, still feel a pride in its achievements."

Through the first year of the Civil War he saw shore battery duty in Virginia. He was ordered to the immobile and incomplete ironclad *Louisiana* and, when her capture became certain, Apr. 28, 1862, by virtue of the surrender of the forts, Jackson and St. Philip, and the fall of New Orleans, he, as ranking officer present, ordered her destruction. With the garrisons of these forts he was captured but was exchanged Aug. 5, 1862. Special duty, 1862–63, carried him to England to purchase and command the blockade runner *Giraffe*, which he later rechristened the *Robert E. Lee*. Under his command she was phenomenally successful, over the Nassau to Wilmington, N. C., route, in getting through the blockaders. Indeed, some of Wilkinson's original ruses for baffling the federal cruisers were widely imitated by other blockade runners. On Oct. 16, 1863, he carried a party of daring naval adventurers to Halifax. There he relinquished command of the *Lee* to assume the leadership of these adventurers, whose objective was to capture a northern owned lake steamer, arm her, capture the military prison on Johnson's Island in Lake Erie, and release therefrom into Canada thousands of Confederate prisoners. Federal espionage and Canadian neutrality combined to

foil the scheme. Back in the Confederacy he took command of the armed blockade runner *Chickamauga*. She got to sea, Oct. 29, 1864, and within the next week raided to within sight of Montauk Point, scuttling, burning, or bonding seven prizes. He ended his services for the Confederacy as lieutenant in command of the blockade runner *Chameleon*.

He was a sturdily built man, with a full open countenance and a bushy moustache, and hair which was heavy and curly, well down over his ears and to his coat collar. Though an omnivorous reader, Cooper seems to have been the only American author that he considered worth while. Cicero, Virgil, and Cato, from whom he frequently drew many pertinent Latin quotations, were his favorites. For some years after the war he was a business man in Nova Scotia. After the general amnesty he returned to the old family homestead in Amelia County, Va., and died at Annapolis, Md. He never married.

[Personnel records, Naval Records Office, Washington, D. C.; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*, esp. 1 ser. vols. III, XI, XVIII, 2 ser., vol. II; own *Narrative*, ante; J. T. Scharf, *Hist. of the Confederate States Navy* (1887); *Army and Navy Journal*, Jan. 2, 1892.] J. D. H.

WILKINSON, ROBERT SHAW (Feb. 18, 1865–Mar. 13, 1932), negro educator, was born in Charleston, S. C., just before the 54th Massachusetts Regiment entered that city, and was named by his enthusiastic parents for Robert Gould Shaw, the deceased commander of that famous negro organization. His parents, Charles H. and Lavinia (Brown) Wilkinson, were “free persons of color”; at the time of his birth his father kept a butcher shop; later he became janitor of the Porter Military Academy and of the Church of the Holy Communion. Encouraged by his father and the rector of the church, Rev. A. T. Porter, young Wilkinson received his early education at the Shaw Memorial School and Avery Institute, and in 1883 went to Beaufort, S. C., to prepare for entrance into West Point. He was appointed to that institution by Edmund W. M. Mackey, a white Republican congressman, and is said to have passed the entrance examinations but to have been denied admission because of physical disabilities. In 1884 he entered the preparatory department of Oberlin College and graduated from the college with the degree of A.B. in 1891. He had supported himself meanwhile by doing odd jobs in the afternoons and by acting as a writer on a negro newspaper and as a Pullman porter during vacations.

Giving up an ambition to become a lawyer because of pecuniary difficulties, in 1891 he became professor of Greek and Latin in the State Uni-

versity, Louisville, Ky., a negro institution, where he served until 1896. In that year he was called to the professorship of science in the State Agricultural and Mechanical College, a negro institution at Orangeburg, S. C. On June 29 of the following year he acquired an able assistant in his endeavors when he married Marion Raven Birnie, the daughter of Richard Birnie, a Charleston cotton sampler. His success as a teacher was so marked that ambitious white youths came into his laboratory at night to watch his experiments. Having previously taken an active part in the administration of the Orangeburg institution, he was elected to its presidency in 1911 and served brilliantly in that capacity until his death twenty-one years later. When he took office, the school was a neglected academy of 592 students, which received an annual legislative appropriation of only five thousand dollars and in no instance maintained a level of instruction above that of the high school; before his death the institution was a college of 1,691 students which received an annual legislative appropriation of \$126,000 and in no instance maintained a level of instruction below that of the high school. Moreover, the morale of the college had been greatly improved by Wilkinson’s encouragement of advanced study by members of the faculty and by his emphasis on a balanced compromise between industrial and literary instruction.

He was a patient and urbane little man, always immaculately dressed, whose mind was fertile in practical suggestions for the uplift of his race and keenly alive to all possible sources of revenue for negro education. He won the admiration and support of the white officials and legislators who controlled the educational destinies of South Carolina by eschewing politics and accepting the racial conventions of the state, without, however, groveling before those of whom he asked favors. The intelligent were won with arguments; the indifferent or ignorant by petty gifts. A devout Episcopalian, Wilkinson was a lay reader and the most active colored layman of his Church in South Carolina. In his extensive travels he carried the gospel of social and economic progress into the humblest negro homes. He was active in many negro business and fraternal undertakings, serving as president of the state Business League and as the very efficient treasurer of the state negro organization of the Knights of Pythias. He educated his four children in Northern colleges and left his wife a substantial competence. When he died he enjoyed the esteem of all South Carolinians of both races who were acquainted with his work.

Will

[*Who's Who in America*, 1928-29; *Who's Who in Colored America*, 1927; *The Collegian, State Agricultural and Mechanical Coll., Orangeburg, S. C.*, May 1932; *A Birthday Appreciation: The Class of 1932 Presents Scenes from the Life of Robert Shaw Wilkinson*, Feb. 18, 1932 (1932); *News and Courier* (Charleston), Mar. 14, 1932; information from Marion Birnie Wilkinson and Helen Wilkinson Sheffield of Orangeburg, S. C., Wilkinson's wife and daughter.]
F. B. S.

WILL, ALLEN SINCLAIR (July 28, 1868-Mar. 10, 1934), journalist, biographer, and educator, was born at Antioch, Va., the son of William R. and Mildred Florence (Sinclair) Will. He received his early education in Baltimore, attended St. John's College, Annapolis, Md., for several years, and then became principal of a public school in Virginia. Later he taught in a private classical school in Baltimore. He entered newspaper work in 1888 as a reporter for the *Baltimore Morning Herald*. The following year he joined the *Baltimore Sun*, which he served as assistant city editor (1893-96), telegraph editor (1896-1905), and city editor (1905-12). Leaving the *Sun* in 1912, he was successively associate editor and editorial writer of the *Baltimore News* (1912-14) and news editor of the *Philadelphia Public Ledger* (1914-16). From 1917 to 1924 he wrote special articles for the *New York Times* and was assistant editor. From 1923 until the time of his death he wrote book reviews for the *Times* as an authority on American colonial history and historical biography. He returned to teaching in 1920 when he was invited to join the staff of the Pulitzer School of Journalism at Columbia University (associate professor, 1924; professor, 1925). He conducted courses in news writing and book reviewing. In 1925 he joined the staff of Rutgers University in order to organize a department of journalism there. He was made director of the department in 1926 and remained in charge until his death. Realizing that the success of the school depended upon close cooperation with newspapers, he effected an agreement between his department and the New Jersey Press Association whereby many students were absorbed by newspapers soon after their graduation, and he became known as the only man in journalism with a waiting list for young reporters. He described the operation of that agreement and urged its more widespread application in a book which expressed the preoccupation of his later years, *Education for Newspaper Life* (1931).

His most notable literary achievement was his *Life of Cardinal Gibbons, Archbishop of Baltimore* (2 vols., 1922). His friendship with Gibbons (who chose Will, a Protestant, as his biographer) dated back to the time when he was a

Willard

young reporter on the *Sun*. For more than a year they spent a part of each day in companionable chat together; Will thus obtained a clear insight into the character of the Cardinal as a man, a churchman, and a political power. His other books were *World-Crisis in China* (1900) and *Our City, State and Nation* (1913). He was a contributor to the *Dictionary of American Biography*, and wrote several monographs on civics, American history, biography, and journalism. Those who attacked modern journalism in books and on the public platform had to meet Will's vigorous defense. He said that the articles in one of the New York dailies were the best examples of the world's journalism, "complete, accurate and skillfully expressed, the product of trained observation and orderly thinking" (*Yale Daily News*, Jan. 6, 1926). He was a strict grammarian, however, and deplored widespread imitation of New York slang; crudities of speech annoyed him, and he zealously guarded standards of correct English on many copy desks. He was scholarly and distinguished in appearance, belying the popular picture of a newspaperman. He was tall, with grey hair and twinkling eyes, ruddy-faced and immaculate in appearance. There is a portrait of him at Rutgers. On Feb. 17, 1891, he was married to Allie Stuart Walter of Linden, Va. (d. 1908). He died in New York City, survived by two daughters.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1932-33; Marlen Pew, "Shop Talk at Thirty," *Editor and Publisher*, Mar. 17, 1934; obituary, *Ibid.*, and in *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 11, 1934; newspaper clippings and letters in Columbia School of Journalism; personal reminiscences of Prof. C. P. Cooper; letters and papers in the possession of Mrs. H. S. Willis, Will's daughter, Linden, Va.]

L. K.

WILLARD, DE FOREST (Mar. 23, 1846-Oct. 14, 1910), physician, pioneer in orthopedic surgery, was born at Newington, Conn., the son of Daniel Horatio and Sarah Maria (Deming) Willard, and a descendant of Simon Willard, 1605-1676 [q.v.]. In early childhood he had an attack of illness which required tenotomy in later life, leaving him permanently lame. He was graduated from the Hartford High School in 1863 and at once entered Yale College. After a few months he was forced to withdraw because of a defect of his eyes, but in the fall of 1863 he went to Philadelphia and entered the Jefferson Medical College, where he studied under Joseph Pancoast and Samuel D. Gross [q.v.]. In 1864 he matriculated at the University of Pennsylvania, where he was graduated in 1867. His studies were interrupted by service with the United States Sanitary Commission during the last year of the Civil War and by a severe attack of typhoid fever.

Willard

After graduation he spent fifteen months in the Philadelphia Hospital as resident physician and then began private practice. He also served on the faculty of the University of Pennsylvania as assistant demonstrator of anatomy (1867-70), assistant demonstrator of surgery (1870-77), lecturer on orthopedic surgery (1877-89), clinical professor of orthopedic surgery (1889-1903), and professor of orthopedic surgery (1903-10). One of the early leaders in the field, Willard organized the department of orthopedic surgery at Pennsylvania and was active in establishing the Agnew ward for crippled children at the university hospital. He advised Peter A. B. Widener [*q.v.*] in planning the Widener Memorial Industrial Training School for Crippled Children and served as surgeon-in-chief of the institution. He also acted as general surgeon at the Presbyterian Hospital for twenty-five years and was consulting surgeon at many hospitals in the vicinity of Philadelphia.

In spite of his many activities, he found time to write extensively and contributed over three hundred articles to professional journals. He was author of one book, *Surgery of Childhood, Including Orthopaedic Surgery* (copyright 1910), and joint author with L. H. Adler of *Artificial Anaesthesia and Anaesthetics* (1891). He was an active member in medical organizations and served as president of the American Surgical Association (1901-02), the Philadelphia Academy of Surgery (1902), the American Orthopaedic Association (1890), the Philadelphia County Medical Association (1892-93), and as chairman of the Surgery Section of the American Medical Association in 1902. He was a delegate to national and international conventions. He gave a great deal of his time to religious and charitable work; he was an elder and trustee of the Second Presbyterian Church in Philadelphia and founded the Midnight Mission for women. His ability and tremendous capacity for hard work were tested in 1877 when the sudden death of a brother left him the additional responsibilities of rearing five small children and managing the Union Steam Forge at Bordentown, N. J. On Sept. 13, 1881, he was married to Elizabeth Michler Porter, the daughter of William A. Porter. They had two children, De Forest Porter Willard, who became a surgeon, and a daughter, who died on the day of her birth. Willard died of multiple neuritis and pneumonia at his home in Lansdowne, Pa. At his death, the list of his activities in connection with various professional, charitable, and educational organizations filled two-thirds of a column in a newspaper.

Willard

[*Who's Who in America*, 1910-11; *Willard Geneal.* (1915), ed. by C. H. Pope; *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920), ed. by H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage; *Encyc. of Pa. Biog.*, vol. IX (1918), ed. by J. W. Jordan; *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, Oct. 22, 1910; *Trans. Am. Surgical Asso.*, vol. XXIX (1911); *Evening Bull.* (Philadelphia), Oct. 15, 1910.] F. E. W.—s.

WILLARD, EMMA HART (Feb. 23, 1787–Apr. 15, 1870), educator, was born in Berlin, Conn., the ninth child of Capt. Samuel and Lydia (Hinsdale) Hart. Her father represented Berlin in the General Assembly and held other civil offices. Brought up in a large family in a rural community, she was trained to do her share of the household tasks. Because the best books available were read aloud at the Hart fireside, and politics, current events, and religious and moral principles were freely discussed, even as a child she took an interest in world affairs and learned to do her own thinking. She attended the district school and Berlin Academy. For several years she taught in Berlin but managed to alternate with this work several months of study at the schools of the Misses Patten and Mrs. Royse at Hartford. Her first teaching experience outside of her native town was at Westfield, Mass. From there in 1807 she went to Middlebury, Vt., to take full charge of the Female Academy, and was unusually successful. She gave up this position in 1809 to become, on Aug. 10, the third wife of John Willard, descendant of Simon Willard [*q.v.*], and one of Middlebury's leading citizens, a physician and politician. Her only child, John Hart Willard, was born in 1810.

Dr. Willard's nephew, a student at Middlebury College, made his home with them. Through him she became familiar with the course of study at men's colleges and realized as never before the educational opportunities of which women were deprived. She studied his textbooks, first geometry, then Paley's *Moral Philosophy* and Locke's *Essay Concerning Moral Understanding*. When in 1814 her husband suffered financial reverses, she opened in her own home a school for young ladies, the Middlebury Female Seminary. At this time there were no high schools for girls, and no college in the world admitted women. Boarding schools, which only daughters of the well-to-do were able to attend, taught the mere rudiments and stressed the accomplishments, such as painting, embroidery, French, singing, playing on the harpsichord, and making wax or shell ornaments. Mrs. Willard proved to her entire satisfaction that young ladies were able to master such subjects as mathematics and philosophy and not lose their health, refinement, or charm. In 1818 she sent to Gov.

DeWitt Clinton of New York *An Address to the Public; Particularly to the Members of the Legislature of New York, Proposing a Plan for Improving Female Education*, published the following year. In this lengthy, well-thought-out document, she appealed for state aid in founding schools for girls, asked that women be given the same educational advantages as men, and showed of what benefit to the state well-educated women would be. She also outlined a course of study, ambitious for that period. As Governor Clinton and several legislators were sympathetic, her plan was presented to the legislature in 1819 and she went to Albany with her husband to plead personally for it. A few recognized the justice and wisdom of her recommendations, but the majority ridiculed and bitterly attacked what they considered interference with God's will for women.

Mrs. Willard then moved to Waterford, N. Y., and established Waterford Academy, chartered by the New York legislature in 1819. She hoped for state aid, but no funds were appropriated. Just as she was in despair over the future of her school, the citizens of Troy, N. Y., offered to provide a building for the Seminary. In 1821, sixteen years before Mary Lyon founded her seminary at Mount Holyoke, Emma Willard's Troy Female Seminary received its first pupils; and it grew in popularity and influence so that she was able to accomplish without state aid what a few years before seemed impossible. She steadily continued her policy of adding higher subjects to the curriculum, placing special emphasis on mathematics, which she felt women needed to train their minds. History, philosophy, and one science after another were introduced, and since she could not at first afford to employ professors to teach these subjects, she studied them and then taught them herself. She evolved new methods of teaching geography and history and published geography and history textbooks which won immediate recognition and were widely used. Among these were "Ancient Geography," published as a section of *A System of Universal Geography* (1824) by William C. Woodbridge [q.v.], *History of the United States, or Republic of America* (1828), and *A System of Universal History in Perspective* (1835). She also published a volume of poetry, *The Fulfilment of a Promise* (1831). In general her poems are mediocre, the only one which is well known being "Rocked in the Cradle of the Deep." Hundreds of teachers were trained by her, many of them gratuitously, and sent into the South and West where they carried the message of woman's education. She persuaded her pupils

that they owed it to their country to become teachers for at least a few years. In this way she enabled many poor girls to be self-supporting and led many wealthy girls into a life of usefulness. Outstanding events in her school life were her trip to Europe in 1830, her friendship with Lafayette, her enthusiastic help in founding a training school for teachers in liberated Greece, in connection with which she wrote *Advancement of Female Education; or A Series of Addresses, in Favor of Establishing at Athens, in Greece, a Female Seminary* (1833). That same year she published, also, *Journal and Letters, from France and Great Britain*. She was regal in appearance—a beautiful woman with classic features, gowned always in rich black silk or satin with a white mull turban on her head. Kindly and understanding, she won her pupils' affection at once.

In 1838 she retired from the active management of the Troy Female Seminary, leaving it in charge of her son and his wife. Dr. Willard had died in 1825, and on Sept. 17, 1838, she married Dr. Christopher Yates. The marriage was unhappy from the first, and she left him within a year. In 1843 she was divorced by act of the Connecticut legislature. From 1838 on her interest was primarily in the improvement of the common schools. She worked with Henry Barnard in Connecticut, helping to make the schools there models for other states to follow. She traveled widely through the state of New York, holding teachers' institutes, and in a long tour through the South and West, by stage, canal boat, and packet, did much to arouse interest in education and to impress women with the part they must play in this great movement. Her plea was always for more women as teachers, for higher salaries, and better schoolhouses. Among her later publications were *A Treatise on the Motive Powers which Produce the Circulation of the Blood* (1846), *Guide to the Temple of Time*; and *Universal History for Schools* (1849); *Last Leaves of American History* (1849); *Astronography; or Astronomical Geography* (1854); and *Late American History* (1856).

Emma Willard was one of the great educators of her day. She was the first woman publicly to take her stand for the higher education of women and the first to make definite experiments to prove that women were capable of comprehending higher subjects. Her Troy Female Seminary was looked upon as a model both in the United States and in Europe. It is now known as the Emma Willard School. Because of the change in public opinion, which her daring, de-

terminated stand did much to effect, seminaries and high schools for girls, and later women's colleges and coeducational universities, became a permanent part of American life.

[John Lord, *The Life of Emma Willard* (1873); A. W. Fairbanks, *Emma Willard and Her Pupils* (1898); Alma Lutz, *Emma Willard, Daughter of Democracy* (1929); Thomas Woody, *A Hist. of Women's Education in the U. S.* (1929); Willystine Goodsell, *Pioneers of Woman's Education in the U. S.* (1931); *Troy Daily Times*, Apr. 16, 1870; unpublished letters and catalogues at the Emma Willard School, Troy, N. Y.; unpublished letters in possession of the Conn. Hist. Soc., N. Y. Hist. Soc., Pa. Hist. Soc., and the Lib. of Cong.]
A. L.

WILLARD, FRANCES ELIZABETH CAROLINE (Sept. 28, 1839-Feb. 18, 1898), reformer, known in public life as Frances E. Willard and to her friends as "Frank," was born at Churchville, N. Y., the daughter of Josiah Flint and Mary Thompson (Hill) Willard, and a descendant of Simon Willard [*q.v.*], one of the founders of Concord, Mass. Her parents came from Vermont. They were teachers when they met and married, and they entered college after they were the parents of children. Education, next to religion, played the most important part in their ideals of life. During Frances' childhood they twice journeyed westward. Their first move brought them to Oberlin, Ohio, where they attended college; the second, to Wisconsin, where they built a homestead in the wilderness. Here Frances Willard lived until her eighteenth year.

As a girl she disliked housework and preferred the out-door occupations of her older brother. She liked to hunt and was a good shot. The loneliness of pioneer life was a girlhood grievance and she especially resented the fact that her father would not allow her and her younger sister to ride horseback, thus condemning them all the more to solitude. Frances' mother probably shared her feelings, for when asked years afterwards for a word of advice to pioneer women, she answered without hesitation, "I should say pack up your duds and go where folks live" (Strachey, *post*, p. 8). Frances was taught by her mother and early became an omnivorous reader. The family library consisted of the Bible, *Pilgrim's Progress*, Shakespeare, and odd volumes of travel and biography; but weekly journals, magazines, and paper-bound fiction penetrated by a miraculous mail to the remotest districts, and Frances read this literature also. True to her out-of-doors temperament, she reveled in adventure stories; pirate tales and wild west thrillers formed the chief excitement of her girlhood. In her teens she turned to novel reading, a habit which led in time to a con-

flict between herself and her dogmatic father. The climax came when Frances, on her eighteenth birthday, seated herself with a copy of *Ivanhoe* in her hand and waited for her father's reprimand to follow. When it did, she replied, "You forget what day it is. . . I am eighteen—I am of age—and I am now to do what I think right." Her father found no reply to this declaration and Frances felt that she had won a great victory (*Glimpses of Fifty Years, post*, p. 72).

At seventeen, she was sent to the Milwaukee Female College, founded by Catharine Beecher; the next year she went to the Northwestern Female College in Evanston, Ill., from which she graduated in 1859. She was a good student and valedictorian of her class. Her interest in science was thought to have militated against her religious faith, since she experienced conversion only after an extreme conflict. She fell ill of typhoid fever and in the crisis, fearing that she might die, she made the following pledge to herself: "If God lets me get well I'll try to be a Christian girl" (Gordon, *post*, p. 51). Regarding the pledge as her conversion, she later joined the Methodist Church, and was apparently disturbed by no further religious doubts. After leaving college she continued her education. She set herself a stiff course of reading and study and devoted a strenuous year to self-improvement. When Frances and her younger sister went to Evanston, their mother persuaded her husband to follow them thither, where he found employment in a Chicago bank. By this removal, Evanston became Frances' permanent home.

To an extent difficult to estimate the young women of her generation were influenced by the lives and writings of Charlotte Brontë and Margaret Fuller [*q.v.*], and Frances was one who responded passionately to their ideal of independence for women. A brief engagement to be married distracted her for a time but, her engagement broken, she returned to this ideal with redoubled zeal. In 1860, she took her first position as a teacher in a country school near Evanston. Several other local schools employed her; in 1863-64 she taught at Pittsburgh Female College and in 1866-67 at Genesee Wesleyan Seminary, Lima, N. Y. At a somewhat later period of her life (1871-74) she was president of the Evanston College for Ladies. Spurred on by literary ambitions, she wrote articles for weekly papers and magazines. Her first book, *Nineteen Beautiful Years* (1864)—a life of her younger sister who had died—was published when Frances was twenty-five.

In 1868 she went to Europe with a friend and

traveled for two years. On her return she was asked to talk about her experiences and presently found herself delivering from the pulpit of a large church her first paid public lecture. This venture initiated her career as a public speaker. With her Puritan background, it was natural that she should join the temperance crusade which swept the country in 1874. In that year bands of women appeared everywhere—on the streets and in the saloons—singing and praying against the sin of the liquor traffic. Frances Willard joined one of these bands in Pittsburgh and delivered her first prayer in public kneeling on the sawdust floor of a Market Street saloon. The next week she became president of the Chicago Woman's Christian Temperance Union. From this office she advanced to the secretaryship of the Illinois Woman's Christian Temperance Union and then to the corresponding secretaryship of the National Woman's Temperance Convention. In 1879 she was elected president of the National Woman's Christian Temperance Union and in 1891, president of the World's Woman's Christian Temperance Union. In the meantime she had enlisted her society in the cause of woman's suffrage, had helped to organize the Prohibition Party in 1882, and had been elected president of the National Council of Women.

After her first entrance into the temperance movement, she gave, almost literally, the rest of her life to the cause. For a number of years she received no salary, so anxious was she to give her services to the work to which she felt herself dedicated; but without independent means of support for herself and her mother, she was obliged in the end to accept her living from the organization. Henceforth a salary amounting to what she had received as a college teacher was paid her. Notwithstanding her arduous work and many trials of courage, she found great happiness in promoting the temperance cause. Her liking for politics as well as her talent for oratory found scope for expression therein; her sense of the picturesque was stimulated by the monumental petitions, the spectacular campaigns, and the emblems and slogans it fell to her to invent. Her literary ambitions were turned chiefly into editing the organs of her society and writing its books. In her wildest girlhood dreams of travel and adventure, she could scarcely have imagined that in 1883 she would actually visit and speak in every state and territory of the United States and that, during the latter years of her life, she would have almost a second home in England. Her profoundest faiths and her highest beliefs, her chivalry and her supreme

trust in woman, all bore fruit in the work of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union. She saw temperance as a measure for the protection of the home and the Christian life, and as an ideal involving personal sacrifice. Other leaders have stressed the social and economic aspects of the reform and used more practical methods; but temperance reform has remained for the popular mind very much the reform for which Frances Willard strove, and temperance legislation has risen or fallen according to the strength or weakness of its moral appeal.

After her mother's death in 1892, Frances continued to work as indefatigably as ever but she had lost one of her greatest sources of energy. Her health gave way and many restless journeys failed to restore it; she died from influenza in New York City. So much of a national figure had she become that in 1905 a statue in her honor was placed in the Capitol at Washington by the State of Illinois. Among her publications were *Woman and Temperance* (1883), *Glimpses of Fifty Years* (1889), *A Classic Town; The Story of Evanston* (1892), *A Wheel Within a Wheel; How I Learned to Ride the Bicycle* (1895). She also edited *A Woman of the Century* (1893), in collaboration with Mary A. Livermore [q.v.].

[C. H. Pope, *Willard Geneal.* (1915); R. F. Dibble, *Sirenuous Americans* (1923); A. A. Gordon, *The Beautiful Life of Frances E. Willard* (1898); Ray Strachey, *Frances Willard: Her Life and Work* (London, 1912); *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 18, 1898.] K. A.

WILLARD, JOSEPH (Dec. 29, 1738–Sept. 25, 1804), president of Harvard College, was the son of Rev. Samuel and Abigail (Wright) Willard of Biddeford, Me., a great-grandson of Rev. Samuel Willard, 1639/40–1707 [q.v.], and a great-great-grandson of Simon Willard [q.v.], one of the founders of Concord, Mass. Joseph tried first the sea and then medicine, but his abilities attracted the attention of schoolmaster Samuel Moody of York, who found means to send him to Harvard, where he was graduated in 1765. Because of his progress in the classics he was rewarded with the post of college butler and, in 1766, that of tutor in Greek.

In 1767 he accepted a call to the church in Haverhill, but something prevented his being settled there. He resigned his tutorship to take the pulpit at Beverly, Mass., in 1772, and on Nov. 25 he was ordained despite the objections of a considerable minority. He was married, Mar. 7, 1774, to Mary, daughter of Jacob and Hannah (Seavery) Sheafe of Portsmouth, N. H. During the Revolution he was an active Whig. In 1780 he took part in the formation of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and for many years served as corresponding secre-

tary and vice-president, besides being one of the leading contributors to its publications. His position as secretary brought him into correspondence with the leading men of science and letters in Europe and America, and he was soon well known for his work in astronomy and mathematics as well as in the classics. John Adams thought him the equal of David Rittenhouse [*q.v.*] as a scientist.

As early as 1773 Willard's brilliance had caused him to be mentioned for the Harvard presidency, and after the resignation of Samuel Langdon [*q.v.*] in 1780 he was the natural candidate. Such, however, was the condition of the college as a result of the war and the vagaries of the treasurer, John Hancock, that he was not inaugurated until Dec. 19, 1781. Willard was a noted Federalist, which fact probably influenced the General Court to cut off, once and for all, the assistance which the college had received from the government; but the redemption of the Continental certificates of indebtedness, to which Harvard had trustingly clung, made it possible for the new president to repair the ravages of the war. He raised entrance requirements, broadened the field of instruction, founded the medical school, and longed to travel in Europe to learn from the universities there. His correspondence with Richard Price, Joseph Priestley [*q.v.*], and the other European intelligentsia brought the college many valuable gifts. In matters of religion and learning his administration was liberal enough to win their approval. With the teaching staff he was gentle, laconic, and respectful of the opinions of the youngest. The students, awed by his impressive physique and his dignity, did not riot as they did under the presidents before and after him. They failed, however, to see the deep interest which he took in them under his reserve, and thought him stiff and formal. His achievements brought him many honors, including membership in several learned societies, among them the Royal Society of Göttingen and the Medical Society of London. He died at New Bedford Sept. 25, 1804. Of his thirteen children Sidney [*q.v.*] became a professor at Harvard and Joseph [*q.v.*] won distinction in law.

[*Willard Geneal.* (1915), ed. by C. H. Pope; S. B. Willard, *Memories of Youth and Manhood* (1855); W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. II (1857); E. M. Stone, *Hist. of Beverly* (1843); *Repertory* (Boston), Sept. 28, 1804.] C. K. S.

WILLARD, JOSEPH (Mar. 14, 1798–May 12, 1865), lawyer and historian, was born in Cambridge, Mass., the youngest child of Joseph Willard [*q.v.*], president of Harvard College,

and Mary (Sheafe) Willard. Sidney Willard [*q.v.*] was his brother. Joseph studied at Phillips Academy, Exeter, N. H., and at a private school in Boston conducted by William Jennison. Entering Harvard, he was graduated with the class of 1816. He then became a student in the law office of Charles H. Atherton of Amherst, N. H., tutoring the Atherton children in return for his own instruction. Later he removed to the office of Judge Samuel P. P. Fay of Cambridge, and finally entered the Harvard Law School, where he received the degree of LL.B. in 1820. He began practice in Waltham, but soon removed to Lancaster, Mass., where he practised for ten years. Here he filled various town offices and was a member of the legislature in 1828 and 1829. His *Sketches of the Town of Lancaster* (1826) led to his election to the American Antiquarian Society and the Massachusetts Historical Society at an unusually early age. He served the latter society as librarian (1833–35), as recording secretary (1835–57), and as corresponding secretary (1857–64).

On Feb. 24, 1830, he married Susanna Hickling Lewis, and shortly thereafter he removed to Boston. He was appointed master in chancery in 1839 and carried on his duties so well that there was hardly an objection to, or an appeal from, his probate decisions. In 1841 he was appointed to one of the clerkships of the Suffolk County courts, and chose to act in the court of common pleas. Here again his decisions were seldom appealed, and those appeals seldom sustained. His extensive knowledge of law and procedure made him of great service to the lawyers practising in the court. When the office was made elective in 1856 he was returned as a matter of course in recognition of the fact that he was a rare type of public servant. He continued in office until his death.

In 1845 he was one of the incorporators of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, and he was one of the trustees of the old Boston Library. He was a frequent and welcome visitor in the homes of the intellectual leaders who then lived in Concord. In politics he was an ardent Whig. He was a Free-Soiler in 1847 and an abolitionist in 1850; finally, he almost welcomed the Civil War as a surgeon's knife to remove the cancer of slavery. His declining health was shattered by the news of the death of his son, Maj. Sidney Willard, at Fredericksburg, in December 1862. He was a Unitarian by religion and a practising Christian whose contemporaries had only praise for him. In 1858 he published *Willard Memoir, or Life and Times of Major Simon Willard*; a biography of Gen.

Willard

Henry Knox he left unfinished at his death, and the manuscript is now in the library of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

[*Willard Geneal.* (1915), ed. by C. H. Pope; *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 1 ser. IX (1867), *et passim*; *New-England Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Oct. 1865; *Boston Transcript*, May 13, 1865.] C. K. S.

WILLARD, JOSEPH EDWARD (May 1, 1865–Apr. 4, 1924), diplomat and lawyer, was born in Washington, D. C., the ninth in line of descent from Simon Willard [*q.v.*], one of the founders of Concord, Mass. His father was Joseph Clapp Willard, an officer in the Union Army during the Civil War, and his mother Antonia J. (Ford) Willard, of Fairfax Court House, Va., who was commissioned by Gen. J. E. B. Stuart as honorary aide-de-camp on Oct. 7, 1861, and was captured as a Confederate spy on Mar. 16, 1863. The boy was graduated from the Virginia Military Institute in 1886, studied law for a few weeks at the University of Virginia, and later practised at the Richmond bar with such financial success that he was sometimes spoken of as the richest man in Virginia. He may also have inherited wealth from his father who was at one time owner of the Willard Hotel in Washington. On Sept. 16, 1891, he married Belle Layton Wyatt of Baltimore by whom he had two children. The Spanish-American War gave him a state-wide reputation. Mustered in at Richmond, Va., on May 23, 1898, as captain in the 3rd Virginia Volunteer Infantry, he passed the summer months recruiting a volunteer regiment in Fairfax County. On Nov. 21 of the same year he was commissioned captain and assistant quartermaster in United States Volunteers, and he was discharged on Apr. 2, 1899. From Dec. 7, 1898, to Feb. 11, 1899, he was on duty as acting aide-de-camp to Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, and as assistant quartermaster, VII Army Corps, at Camp Columbia, near Habana, Cuba.

His political career commenced in 1893 with his election, as a Democrat, to the Virginia House of Delegates to represent Fairfax County, which was for many years his home. After eight years in the House he was elected in 1901 lieutenant-governor under Gov. Andrew J. Montague. In 1905 he contested the Democratic nomination for governor with Claude A. Swanson and William H. Mann, and, emerging in third place, obtained appointment as a state corporation commissioner, 1906–1910. Appointed on July 28, 1913, minister to Spain, he was the last of the long line of American ministers to Spain and the first American ambassador to that country, Sept. 10, 1913, to June 28, 1921.

Willard

Although he was absent from Madrid during the most trying days of early August 1914 he returned late that month to face the difficult tasks arising from the war. In December he was instructed to reject the Spanish proposal that Spain and the United States cooperate in offering mediation to the belligerents. Again in August 1916 it was necessary for him to inform the Spanish Government of President Wilson's decision not to cooperate with the Spanish King in offering good offices to the belligerents. Somewhat irritated at Wilson's policy of acting without consultation, the Spanish Government in its turn rejected Willard's invitation to lend its support to the President's peace proposals of Dec. 18, 1916. The two governments also failed to cooperate in protesting Germany's submarine policy. After the United States became a belligerent Willard conducted the negotiations that led to the arrangement of Mar. 7, 1918, providing for the exportation from the United States of commodities needed by Spain and the sale by Spain of supplies needed for the American troops in Europe. In 1921 Willard returned to his law practice in the United States. He had business interests in Richmond and Washington, where he was occupied in part with the affairs of his son-in-law, Kermit Roosevelt, and in New York City, where he was living at the time of his death.

[*New York Times*, Apr. 5, 1924; *Willard Genealogy* (1915), ed. by C. H. Pope; *Papers Relating to the Foreign Relations of the U. S.*, 1913–18; E. G. Swem and J. W. Williams, *Register of the General Assembly of Va.* (1918); *Who's Who in America*, 1922–23; F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Register . . . of the U. S. Army* (1903), vol. I; W. A. Christian, *Richmond, her Past and Present* (1912), information from the war department regarding Willard's Spanish War record and his mother's Confederate service.]

E. W. S.

WILLARD, MARY HATCH (Dec. 15, 1856–Mar. 29, 1926), business woman and social worker, was born in Jersey City, N. J., the eldest of the eleven children of Alfrederick S. and Theodosia (Ruggles) Hatch. Her childhood and youth were passed for the most part in comparative affluence, although her father, junior member of the Wall Street banking firm of Fisk & Hatch, met repeated reverses in fortune. The family removed to New York City, where Mary attended private schools. For a number of years their summer home was in Newport, R. I. In 1871 Eastman Johnson [*q.v.*] painted the Hatch "Family Group" (including the parents and grandparents) which now hangs in the Metropolitan Museum of Art as an illuminating and authentic social study of its period. Mary was then fifteen. As she grew older she entered whole-heartedly into the New York society life of that day and attained a place of leadership in

Willard

it. On June 6, 1882, she married Henry Bradford Willard.

Eight years later, finding herself dependent on her own resources and wholly without training for a business career, she achieved single-handed what might well have seemed an impossibility—the building up, without capital and with only the most meager encouragement at first from any source, of a new business in the heart of New York. While making broth, under the doctor's orders, for a sister-in-law ill with typhoid fever, the thought came to her that many sick persons in need of such aids to recovery were probably unable to obtain them conveniently in New York. She had become an expert in cookery from sheer love of the art and had sought the best available medical advice on dietetics. Accordingly, she established a modest kitchen on Forty-second Street, and since she had no money to spend for advertising or even to advance the first month's rent, she parted with some of her most cherished personal belongings. Practising physicians brought to the Home Bureau, as her enterprise was named, a great part of its early patronage. They quickly learned that her products were dependable and they recommended them to their patients. From broths and jellies the list of prepared foods was extended to include many staples and sick-room delicacies. Then, in response to requests from doctors, other invalids' supplies were added. As a farther emergency service a registry for trained nurses was maintained.

In the Spanish-American War, after the return of the troops to the Montauk Point camp on Long Island, she started diet kitchens to co-operate with the medical corps in restoring hundreds of fever victims to health. Important as that service was, her work in the World War made far greater demands on her energy and organizing ability, for then she was called upon to lead American women in a stupendous effort to supply with surgical dressings—the hospitals of the Allies on the Western Front. In the emergency following the shortage of the manufactured gauze supply, the women of New York made temporary dressings from old linen and cotton. The contribution of 25,000,000 dressings by the national surgical dressings committee headed by Mrs. Willard was recognized by England, France, Belgium, and Italy. She was the recipient of six war-service medals from those governments. For some twenty-five years she served as a member of the board of managers of the State Charities Aid Association of New York, holding from 1901 to 1909 the chairmanship of a committee charged with the placing of

Willard

dependent orphans in families, for 3500 of whom suitable homes were provided. She died in New York City.

[M. E. Goddard and H. V. Partridge, *A Hist. of Norwich, Vt.* (1905); Elizabeth Jordan, in *Ladies' Home Jour.*, Aug. 1921; *Woman's Who's Who of America*, 1914-15; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 30, 1926; annual reports of the State Charities Aid Asso. of N. Y., 1901-09; personal information supplied by Mrs. Jane H. Gardiner of New York, a sister of Mrs. Willard.]

W. B. S.

WILLARD, SAMUEL (Jan. 31, 1639/40–Sept. 12, 1707), colonial clergyman and vice-president of Harvard College, was born at Concord, Mass., the son of Simon Willard [*q.v.*], one of the founders of Concord, and his first wife, Mary (Sharpe). He graduated from Harvard in 1659 and received the degree of M.A. in course. In June 1663 he was called to the pulpit of the frontier settlement of Groton, Mass. Despite an unusual degree of resistance by a strong minority he was ordained July 13, 1664. On Aug. 8, he married Abigail, daughter of the Rev. John [*q.v.*] and Mary (Launce) Sherman of Watertown. His parish was early troubled by a case of "diabolical seizure" and in connection with it Willard made one of the best psychic investigations recorded in the witchcraft literature (*Massachusetts Historical Society Collections*, 4 ser. VIII, 1868).

Before the destruction of Groton by the Indians, Willard had become well known in Boston through his printed sermons, and on Mar. 31, 1678, he was installed at the Old South Church as colleague pastor to Thomas Thacher. On July 29, 1679, he married, as his second wife, Eunice, daughter of Edward [*q.v.*] and Mary Tyng; the date of his first wife's death is unknown. Left sole pastor by the death of Thacher, Oct. 15, 1678, Willard acquired distinction as the result of a series of lectures in which he systematically surveyed the entire field of theology. As a master of learning and logic, whose sermons were frequently beyond the comprehension of his simpler hearers, he scorned the "Enthusiasm" of the Baptist preachers and said that such rough things as they were "not to be handled over-tenderly." He pointed out that the Puritans had not intended to establish toleration in New England, and suggested that the Baptists go and hew their own colonies out of the wilderness instead of troubling those established by others (*Ne Sutor ultra Crepidam*, 1681, p. 4). Conservative in theology, he was liberal in the practice of religion, and early relaxed the requirement of a public confession at the time of admission to the church. Edward Randolph [*q.v.*] called him a moderate and reported to the

Bishop of London that he was incurring hatred by baptizing people refused by other churches (R. N. Toppan and A. T. S. Goodrick, *Edward Randolph*, vol. III, 1899, p. 148). When the King demanded the surrender of the colony's charter, Willard opposed Increase Mather [q.v.] and advocated submission, but after the experience of having his meeting-house seized by Sir Edmund Andros [q.v.], he appeared on the popular side. In a later election sermon he held that "Civil Government is seated in no particular Person or Families by a Natural Right" (*The Character of a Good Ruler*, 1694, p. 20). Although three of the witchcraft judges were Willard's personal friends and parishioners, he was the most outspoken responsible opponent of the methods of the court. Holding that the evidence accepted was but the "Cheats and Delusions of Satan," he advocated (as did the Mathers) a procedure far more enlightened than that provided by English law, and under which no one could have been sent to the gallows. He published an anonymous pamphlet on the subject and is supposed to have aided the accused prisoners. As a result he shared the unpopularity of the Mathers.

Willard was made a fellow of Harvard College in 1692, and on July 12, 1700, he was made vice-president. When President Increase Mather refused to comply with the requirement that the president reside at Cambridge, the administration of the College was turned over to Vice-President Willard (Sept. 6, 1701), and for six years he headed the institution. His succession did not, as has been said, mark a revolution, for he was fully as orthodox as his predecessor, and in 1701 on friendly terms with him. Almost the equal of Mather in intellectual stature, and less prone to quarrels, he would have been the natural candidate of the Mather faction for the presidency, had Increase and Cotton not been in the field. In 1704 he supported the Mather project for a closer association of churches (*Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 1 ser. XVII, 1880, pp. 280-81). He gave the college only a day or two a week, retaining his pulpit and his iron grip on Old South Church affairs. When George Keith [q.v.], the Quaker recently converted to Anglicanism, challenged the theology expressed in a commencement thesis, Willard sank him with a broadside of ammunition from Church of England writers (*A Brief Reply to George Keith* . . ., 1703). Failing health caused him to lay down the vice-presidency Aug. 14, 1707, and on Sept. 12 he died. He was one of the most voluminous writers New England ever had; about

twenty years after his death two of his students published his famous lectures under the title *Compleat Body of Divinity* (1726), the largest volume that had ever come from the colonial presses. He had eighteen children.

[*Willard Geneal.* (1915), ed. by C. H. Pope; J. L. Sibley, *Biog. Sketches Grads. of Harvard Univ.*, vol. II (1881), containing complete bibliog. of Willard's works, and C. K. Shipton, *Sibley's Harvard Grads.*, vol. IV (1933); S. A. Green, *Groton during the Indian Wars* (1883), *Early Church Records of Groton, Mass.* (1883), and *Groton Hist. Series* (4 vols., 1887-89); H. A. Hill, *Hist. of the Old South Church* (1890); Sidney Willard, *Memories of Youth and Manhood* (1855); *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 5 ser. V-VII (1878-82).]

C. K. S.

WILLARD, SAMUEL (Apr. 18, 1775-Oct. 8, 1859), clergyman, educator, hymn-writer, was born in Petersham, Mass., seventh of the eleven children of William and Katherine (Wilder) Willard and a great-great-grandson of Samuel Willard, 1639/40-1707 [q.v.]. Solomon Willard [q.v.] was a brother. Samuel did not begin to prepare for college until after he was twenty-one, when an injury to his back made farm work impossible. In 1803 he was graduated at Harvard College. The following year he taught at Phillips Academy, Exeter, N. H., and in 1804-05 was tutor at Bowdoin College. Licensed by the Cambridge Association in 1805, he preached in Cambridge and later lived in Andover for a time, preaching as opportunity offered.

He received a call in 1807 to become pastor of the Congregational church in Deerfield, but his theological views were so broad that the council called to examine him would not ordain him. A month later, however, a second council approved him and proceeded to his ordination. On May 30, 1808, at Hingham, he married Susan Barker. He served the Deerfield church until 1829, when failing sight compelled him to resign. From 1829 to 1836, except for a short time in Concord, he resided in Hingham and for two years taught in a school which his future son-in-law, Luther Barker Lincoln, had opened. He then returned to Deerfield, where he resided until his death, frequently being called upon to preach. The diary which he kept during most of his life records a complete history of the objections made by the council to his religious views. These were repeated in his fiftieth anniversary sermon, preached in Deerfield Sept. 22, 1858 (*History of the Rise, Progress and Consummation of the Rupture, Which now Divides the Congregational Clergy and Churches of Massachusetts*, 1858). They are again stated in an article, "Early Unitarian Movement in Western Massachusetts," written by his daughter and published in the *Unitarian Review* (February

Willard

881). The controversy over his ordination was the first intimation in Western Massachusetts of the liberal theological opinions which finally led to the separation of the Unitarians from the Congregational body. In 1813 several ministers refused to take part in an ordination service with him. Their refusal provoked a pamphlet controversy, in which, also, Willard's views as expressed at his ordination were discussed.

In addition to his pastoral duties Willard gave much time to education and music. He served as superintendent of schools, examined the teachers, and prescribed the textbooks to be used. In order that what he considered proper methods of instruction might be put into effect he published various textbooks, including: *The Franklin Primer* (2nd ed., 1802 and later editions), *Secondary Lessons, or the Improved Reader* (1827), *The General Class-Book* (1828), *Rhetoric, or the Principles of Elocution* (1830), *The Popular Reader* (1834), and *An Introduction to the Latin Language* (1835). Beginning with his first Sunday in Deerfield, he selected all the hymns for his services, and in 1814 published *Deerfield Collection of Sacred Music*, a second edition of which appeared in 1818; this contained both words and music. A book of 158 hymns, words only, entitled *Regular Hymns, on a Great Variety of Evangelical Subjects*, was issued in 1824, containing, as the compiler said, "a greater variety of practical subjects than is to be found in any other, however large, that has ever fallen into his hands." His final work in hymnology was a collection of 518 hymns, original and compiled, adopted while in manuscript by the Third Congregational Society in Hingham, and called *Sacred Music and Poetry Recommended* (1830). His purpose was to have the emphasis of the words the same in every stanza, and coincide with the emphasis of the tune used. During his eighty-second year he revised his hymns to conform with this plan and called the collection "Family Psalter." It was never published, but the manuscript is in the Library of Harvard University.

[Sources include: *Life of Samuel Willard, D.D.* (1892), ed. by his daughter Mary; W. B. Sprague, *Annals of the Am. Unitarian Pulpit* (1865); Joseph Palmer, *Necrology of the Alumni of Harvard Coll.* (1864); A. P. Putnam, *Singers and Songs of the Liberal Faith* (1875); S. A. Eliot, *Heralds of a Liberal Faith* (1910), vol. II; *Vital Records of Deerfield* (1920); George Sheldon, *A Hist. of Deerfield, Mass.* (2 vols., 1895-96); C. B. Yale, *Story of the Old Willard House in Deerfield* (1887); *Boston Transcript*, Oct. 11, 1859. Authority for year of birth is *Vital Records of Petersham, Mass.* (1904).] F. J. M.

WILLARD, SIDNEY (Sept. 19, 1780-Dec. 6, 1856), educator, writer, was a son of Joseph Willard, 1738-1804 [q.v.], and Mary (Sheafe)

Willard

Willard. Joseph Willard, 1798-1865 [q.v.] was his brother and Samuel, 1775-1859, and Solomon Willard [q.v.] his first cousins. Sidney was born in Beverly, Mass., when his father, later president of Harvard College, was pastor of the First Congregational Church there. In his seventh year he entered the Hopkins Grammar School, Cambridge, where he remained until 1791; he was then sent, with a younger brother, to the home of his uncle, Rev. John Willard of Stafford, Conn., who prepared him for college. Entering Harvard in 1794, he took high stand as a scholar and graduated in 1798. He remained at the college as a student of theology and, in order to relieve the financial burden of his father, taught a district school in Waltham, Mass., during the winter of 1798-99. In 1800 he was appointed librarian of Harvard. Approved as a preacher the following year, he supplied churches as opportunity offered and in 1802 was called to Wiscasset, Me., but declined. In 1805 he resigned his librarianship. The following year he was engaged in preaching, a part of the time in Burlington, Vt., where he refused an invitation to settle as pastor of the Congregational church. In December 1806 he was appointed Hancock Professor of Hebrew and Oriental Languages at Harvard, which position he held for about twenty-four years. During a part of this time he also gave instruction in English and from 1827 to 1831 performed the duties of professor of Latin. He published in 1817 *A Hebrew Grammar, Compiled from Some of the Best Authorities*.

Willard was connected in one way or another with almost all the Massachusetts magazine ventures of this period. He was one of the committee appointed by the Harvard chapter of Phi Beta Kappa in 1803 to establish and conduct a publication—a project which he himself had proposed. In July 1804 the committee issued the first number of the *Literary Miscellany*, which was continued for two years. In 1807 Willard was made a member of the Anthology Society and thereafter had a hand in editing the *Monthly Anthology*. He became a contributor to the *General Repository and Review*, founded in 1812, and also to the *North American Review* and *Miscellaneous Journal* after its establishment in 1815. From 1818 to 1831 he occasionally wrote for the *Christian Disciple*, or the *Christian Examiner* as in 1824 it came to be called. In 1831 he established the *American Monthly Review*, the first number of which appeared in January 1832. During its existence of two years under his editorship it attained considerable reputation both in the United States and in England.

Willard was a man of attractive personal qual-

Willard

ities and of varied abilities. In a high degree scholarly and literary, he was not without taste and fitness for practical affairs. Before establishing the *American Monthly Review* he had resigned his professorship. The latter years of his life he was much engaged in public services. He was representative in the General Court in 1833, 1837, and 1843; state senator in 1834, 1835, 1839, and 1840; and councillor in 1837 and 1838. He served as selectman of Cambridge, and was one of the committee in 1846 that drafted the petition to the legislature for a city charter. From 1848 to 1850 he was mayor of Cambridge. He was twice married: first, Dec. 28, 1815, at Ipswich, Mass., to Elizabeth Ann, daughter of Asa and Joanna (Heard) Andrews; she died Sept. 17, 1817, and on Jan. 26, 1819, he married Hannah Staniford, daughter of John and Sally (Staniford) Heard of Ipswich. By his first marriage he had a son, and by the second, a son and two daughters. His *Memories of Youth and Manhood* (2 vols., 1855) contains much valuable historical and biographical information.

[In addition to the *Memories* mentioned above, see *Willard Geneal.* (1915), ed. by C. H. Pope; L. R. Page, *Hist. of Cambridge, Mass. 1630-1877* (1877); F. L. Mott, *A Hist. of Am. Mags., 1741-1850* (1930); *Christian Examiner*, Mar. 1857.] H. E. S.

WILLARD, SIMON (1605-Apr. 24, 1676 o.s.), colonist, fur-trader, the son of Richard and Margery Willard, was baptized at Horsmonden, Kent, England, on Apr. 7, 1605 o.s. Emigrating to Massachusetts in 1634, he settled at Cambridge, where he engaged in the fur trade. In 1635 he joined with Peter Bulkeley [*q.v.*] and others to establish the town of Concord. From this time until his death he was one of the leading men on the Merrimac frontier. At Concord he served as local magistrate and commanded the militia company. He represented Concord in the General Court from 1636 to 1654, except 1643, 1647, 1648, and in 1654 he was chosen assistant and served until his death. In 1653 he was made sergeant-major of the Middlesex regiment. His activities, both public and private, were closely associated with the Indian trade and the affairs of the frontier settlements. In 1641 he was appointed chief of a committee to carry on and regulate the fur trade, and in 1657 he and three associates farmed the trade of the Merrimac for £25. In 1646 and afterward he assisted John Eliot in his work among the Merrimac tribes. He was extensively employed by the General Court in Indian affairs, in locating and laying out land grants, in settling the bounds and regulating the affairs of the frontier towns. In 1659 he sold a large part of his Concord estate and removed to Lancaster, Mass. About

Willard

1671 he went to live in the southern part of Groton, now Ayer.

In 1654 he was appointed to command a punitive expedition against the Niantic sachem, Ninigret. On the approach of the English, Ninigret fled into a swamp, and the expedition ended in a parley. Disappointed at this inconclusive outcome, the commissioners of the United Colonies reproved Willard for failure to carry out their instructions. At the outbreak of King Philip's War, in spite of his advanced age, he took charge of the defense of the Merrimac frontier. His most conspicuous service was the relief of Brookfield on Aug. 4, 1675. Ordered thence to the Connecticut Valley, he soon returned to Groton to defend the frontier towns from Chelmsford to Lancaster against the Indians gathered at Mount Wachusett. His duties included the placing of garrisons, the patrolling of the frontier with a party of dragoons, and the relief of threatened settlements. Called away by his duties as magistrate, he was absent when the Indians destroyed Groton in March 1676, but he arrived with a relieving force in time to assist in removing the inhabitants. His own house was destroyed and his family forced to remove to Charlestown. There, after further service on the frontier, he died, "a pious, orthodox man," according to John Hull (diary in *Archæologia Americana: Trans. and Colls. Am. Antiq. Soc.*, vol. III, 1857, p. 241). He was married three times, first in England to Mary Sharpe, second to Elizabeth, the sister of Henry Dunster [*q.v.*], and third to Mary Dunster, either his second wife's sister or cousin. He had seventeen children, of whom Samuel, 1639/40-1707 [*q.v.*], was the most distinguished.

[Joseph Willard, *Willard Memoir* (1858), with most of the pertinent documents; William Hubbard, *A Narrative of the Troubles with the Indians in New England* (1677); Thomas Wheeler, "Narrative," *N. H. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. II (1827); F. X. Moloney, *The Fur Trade in New England* (1931).] A. H. B.

WILLARD, SIMON (Apr. 3, 1753-Aug. 30, 1848), clockmaker, was born in Grafton, Mass., the eighth child of Benjamin and Sarah (Brooks) Willard and a descendant of Maj. Simon Willard [*q.v.*], one of the founders of Concord. He had but a limited schooling and when he was twelve years old his father apprenticed him to a clockmaker in Grafton. Within a year (1766) he had made with his own hands and without any assistance a grandfather clock which was pronounced far superior to those produced by his master. For the next nine or ten years little is definitely known of Willard's activities. An older brother was engaged in the clock manufacturing business in Grafton at the

Willard

time, and Simon may have been employed by him. He may, however, have made clocks for himself, for, clocks marked "Simon Willard, Grafton," are occasionally found. At the time of the Lexington alarm, Apr. 19, 1775, he marched with his brothers in Capt. Aaron Kimball's company of militia to Roxbury, Mass., but he was not war-minded and returned to Grafton after a week. He was drafted into the army later but he paid for a substitute, and presumably remained in Grafton making clocks during the Revolutionary War.

On Nov. 29, 1776, he married Hannah Willard, his first cousin. After her death and that of their child the following August, he apparently determined to leave Grafton, and some time between 1777 and 1780 he went to Roxbury, where he established a combined clock factory and home and occupied it until his retirement in 1839, a period of over fifty-eight years. During his long and active career he manufactured every kind of clock, but specialized in church, hall, and gallery timepieces. He had not been in Roxbury long before his inventive faculties asserted themselves and at the May 1784 session of the General Court of Massachusetts, he was granted the exclusive privilege of making and vending clock jacks for five years. This, his first patent, was for a piece of kitchen furniture used for roasting meat before the open fire. The jack was suspended by a hook from the mantel in front of the fireplace, the meat was hung on a hook on the lower end of the jack, and a clock mechanism within the jack turned the meat before the fire. The invention for which Willard is especially renowned, however, is that for an improved timepiece, which he devised in 1801, and for which a United States patent was granted Feb. 8, 1802. This "Willard Patent Timepiece" at once won popular favor and in the course of time came to be known as a "banjo clock," a name which Willard himself did not use either in his patent specifications or advertisements and sales. How or when the name originated is not known. His third invention was an alarm clock, for which he obtained a patent Dec. 8, 1819, but it was not very successful or popular.

Willard built up an enviable reputation for the quality of the clocks he produced and his clientele was restricted to the wealthier classes. President Jefferson was one of his patrons and as a result, several of Willard's clocks were installed at the University of Virginia. One is today (1936) in the file room of the office of the chief clerk of the United States Supreme Court—still keeping perfect time—and another is contained in the Franzoni case in Statuary Hall in

Willard

the Capitol at Washington. Willard was an extremely poor business man; he paid no attention to the fact that other clockmakers stole his inventions beyond spurning them personally, and he retired at the age of eighty-six with five hundred dollars. On Jan. 23, 1788, he married as his second wife, Mrs. Mary (Bird) Leeds, and at the time of his death at Roxbury he was survived by several of their eleven children.

[*Willard Geneal.* (1915), ed. by C. H. Pope; J. W. Willard, *A Hist. of Simon Willard, Inventor and Clock-maker* (1911); N. H. Moore, *The Old Clock Book* (1911); W. I. Milham, *Time & Timekeepers* (1923); *Boston Transcript*, Sept. 2, 1848; Patent Office records.] C.W.M.

WILLARD, SOLOMON (June 26, 1783–Feb. 27, 1861), sculptor and architect, born in Petersham, Mass., was the tenth child of Deacon William and Katherine (Wilder) Willard, a brother of Samuel, 1775–1859, and a nephew of Joseph, 1738–1804 [q.v.]. He was brought up at Petersham and helped his father, a carpenter and cabinet-maker, until October 1804, when he went to Boston to obtain work as a carpenter. In 1808 he built the famous spiral stair in the Exchange Coffee House of Boston. Meanwhile he had studied architectural drawing, possibly at Asher Benjamin's school. In 1809 he began woodcarving, doing all the capitals for the Park Street Church and the Federal Street Church; the same year saw his first sculpture—the colossal eagle on the old Boston Customs House. In 1810 he made the first of several trips south, visiting Virginia, Washington, Baltimore, Philadelphia, and New York. He took up the carving of figureheads for ships about 1813, the most famous being that of the *Washington*, launched in 1816. He also began carving in stone, completing panels for the Sears house and other work for St. Paul's Church, both for his intimate friend Alexander Parris [q.v.]. In 1817–18 he made another long trip south to study the Houdon "Washington" in Richmond, as he wished to be the sculptor of the "Washington" lately authorized by the city of Boston. Unfortunately, his elaborate clay models were destroyed during their sea trip back to Boston. During the trip, however, he made the models for the interior plaster work for the Unitarian Church, Baltimore, designed by Maximilian Godefroy [q.v.], and later a wooden model of the completed United States Capitol for Charles Bulfinch, to whom he was recommended by Ithiel Town [q.v.]. He refused Bulfinch's request that he take charge of the decorative modeling for the Capitol and, after three months in New York, returned to Boston.

Meanwhile he had been studying architecture,

physics, and chemistry. He now began practising as an architect, besides giving lessons in drawing, sculpture, and the sciences. He made scale models of the Pantheon and the Parthenon for the Boston Athenæum. He invented, though he did not patent, a hot-air heating device used in many churches, and in 1825 was consulted by Bulfinch as to the best way of heating the White House. He was the architect for the Doric United States Branch Bank in Boston (1824) and, with Peter Banner [*q.v.*], for the new building of the Salem First Church (1826). Among his later architectural works were the Suffolk County Court House, Boston (1825), the Boston Court House (1832), the Norfolk County Court House at Dedham (1826), the Quincy School (1842), and the Quincy Town Hall (1844).

He is famous chiefly as architect of the Bunker Hill Monument, a position to which he was appointed in November 1825. Various others claimed a part in its design, especially Horatio Greenough and Robert Mills [*qq.v.*], but Willard asserted that he had never seen Greenough's model, and Mills's design only in passing (see Wheildon and Gallagher, *post*). At any rate, the working drawings were his, and the entire superintendence was in his hands during the long, troubled period of construction (1825-42). In 1843 he published *Plans and Section of the Obelisk on Bunker's Hill, with the Details of Experiments Made in Quarrying the Granite*. In connection with his work on the monument Willard had discovered the Quincy granite quarries, and with his customary energy he began their exploitation, developing many machines for handling the stone and cutting in the quarries columns and other work for many important buildings, especially the New York Merchants' Exchange. In the forties he retired from the quarry business and became a gentleman farmer in Quincy, characteristically attempting farming in a scientific way. He died in Quincy of apoplexy. Despite his eager restlessness and the insatiable curiosity that made him a student all his life, he was slow of speech, meditative, and basically solitary. He never married, and in his later years became something of an eccentric.

[See C. H. Pope, *Willard General* (1915); W. W. Wheildon, *Memoir of Solomon Willard* (1865); Helen M. P. Gallagher, *Robert Mills* (1935); *Bowen's Boston News-Letter*, Nov. 5, 1825, Dec. 2, 1826; Elie Brault, *Les Architectes par Leurs Oeuvres* (Paris, 3 vols., 1892-93), where the date of death is given incorrectly; notice of death in *Proc. Bunker Hill Monument Asso.* (1861) and *Boston Daily Evening Traveller*, Mar. 4, 1861.]

T. F. H.

WILLCOX, LOUISE COLLIER (Apr. 24, 1865-Sept. 13, 1929), essayist, critic, and editor,

was born in Chicago, Ill., one of four children of the Rev. Robert Laird and Mary (Price) Collier. Her father, a Unitarian clergyman, was of a Maryland family; her mother's people lived in Iowa. When she was seven her mother died, and soon afterward the father took Louise and her brother, Hiram Price Collier [*q.v.*], to Europe with him. Louise was taught at first by private tutors. She studied in France, Germany, and England, and then attended the Royal Conservatory of Music in Leipzig (1882-83). Later she lived in England and met some of the eminent men of the period, among them John Bright, Cardinal Newman, and Joseph Chamberlain. In 1887 she joined the faculty of the Leache-Wood Seminary of Norfolk, Va., which at that period was exerting a wide influence upon the cultural development of Tidewater Virginia. Always positive in her tastes and ideas in literature and art, she was one of the most active forces in the school during the three years of her teaching there. She was married on June 25, 1890, to J. Westmore Willcox, attorney of Norfolk, and made Norfolk her home for the remainder of her life. She was a frequent visitor to New York during the years when she was at the same time a publisher's reader and an editorial writer for several periodicals. With her husband and two children, she traveled extensively in Europe. She was at times editorial writer for *Harper's Weekly* and *Harper's Bazar*, and a regular writer for the *Delinicator*. From 1906 to 1913 she was a member of the editorial staff of the *North American Review*, contributing principally critical and review articles. She was also reader and adviser for the Macmillan Company (1903-09) and for E. P. Dutton & Company (1910-17). Her first book, *Answers of the Ages* (1900), edited in collaboration with Irene K. Leache, was an anthology of quotations from famous people bearing on the nature of God, man, and the soul. Her most original writing appears in *The Human Way* (1909), a collection of essays on topics ranging from "The Service of Books" to "Friendship," "Out-of-Doors," and "The Hidden Life." Her notable anthology of mystic poetry, *A Manual of Spiritual Fortification* (1910), was later republished as *A Manual of Mystic Verse* (1917). Two small books, *The Road to Joy* (1911), and *The House in Order* (1917), are collections of essays that show her growing interest in religious and mystical thought. An ably selected anthology of verse for children, *The Torch*, was issued in two handsome editions, the first in 1924. During the latter part of her life she devoted much of her time to the translation of books by contemporary

Willcox

French and German authors, among them *My Friend from Limousin* (1923), by Jean Giraudoux; *Gold* (1924), a translation of Jacob Wassermann's *Ulrika Woytich*; *The Sentimental Bestiary* (1924), by Charles Derennes; *The Sardonian Smile* (1926), by Ludwig Diehl; and *The Bewitched* (1928), by J. Barbey d'Aureville. Throughout her life she contributed articles to magazines and newspapers, and she lectured frequently on literary and artistic subjects. She was a woman of striking appearance, and an energetic and markedly individual personality. Her power as an intellectual force exerted itself in many ways upon the community in which she lived. She died in Paris, while on a visit to her son, on Friday, Sept. 13, 1929.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1928-29; obituary in *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 14, 1929; information from J. Westmore Willcox.] J. S. W.

WILLCOX, ORLANDO BOLIVAR (Apr. 16, 1823-May 10, 1907), soldier, was born in Detroit, Mich., the son of Charles and Almira (Rood) Powers Willcox. The family traces its descent from William Wilcoxson, one of the founders of Stratford, Conn. Orlando was appointed a cadet at West Point in 1843, graduated in 1847, ranking eighth in a class of thirty-eight, and was promoted second lieutenant in the 4th Artillery. He joined his regiment in Mexico, and returned home with it in 1848. His next service was on the southern and western frontier, including campaigns against the Seminole Indians in 1856 and 1857; he was promoted first lieutenant Apr. 30, 1850. On Sept. 10, 1857, he resigned his commission, and entered upon the practice of law in Detroit with his brother, Eben N. Willcox.

When the Civil War began he was commissioned colonel of the 1st Michigan Infantry. At Bull Run, where he commanded a brigade, he was wounded and captured, and remained a prisoner for over a year, for several months in close confinement as a hostage for Confederate privateersmen in the hands of the United States, whose status as prisoners of war was under question. Exchanged Aug. 19, 1862, he was made brigadier-general of volunteers, his rank dating from July 21, 1861, the date of the battle of Bull Run. He was assigned to Burnside's IX Corps, with which he served with marked distinction in the Antietam campaign and throughout the rest of the war, commanding a division. While Burnside was in command of the Army of the Potomac, and at various other times, Willcox commanded the corps; he was actively employed at Fredericksburg, Knoxville, and in the final campaigns from the Wilderness to Petersburg. For

Willet

distinguished service he received the brevet rank of major-general of volunteers, Aug. 1, 1864, and of brigadier-general and major-general in the regular service, Mar. 2, 1867.

Mustered out of the service, Jan. 15, 1866, he returned to Detroit to resume the practice of law; but on July 28, 1866, he was reappointed in the regular army as colonel, 29th Infantry, and assigned to duty in Virginia. In March 1869 he was transferred to the 12th Infantry, joining it at San Francisco, where he served until February 1878, except for a brief tour as superintendent of recruiting in New York. For over four years (March 1878-September 1882), he commanded the Department of Arizona, and received the thanks of the territorial legislature for his conduct of operations against the Apache Indians. His next station was Madison Barracks, New York, where he was in command until 1886. On Oct. 13 of that year he was promoted brigadier-general, and assumed command of the Department of the Missouri, where he remained until his retirement, Apr. 16, 1887. In 1889 he was made governor of the Soldiers' Home in Washington, and after completing this tour of duty resided for a time in that city. In 1905 he took up his residence in Coburg, Ontario, where he remained until his death.

Willcox was twice married; first, in 1852, to Marie Louise, daughter of Chancellor Elon Farnsworth of Detroit; second, to Julia Elizabeth (McReynolds) Wyeth, widow of Charles J. Wyeth of Detroit. He had six children, five by his first marriage and one by the second. He was the author of an artillery manual, and of two novels dealing with army life and with Detroit. Both of the novels were published under the pen name of "Walter March"—*Shoepac Recollections: A Way-side Glimpse of American Life* in 1856, and *Faca, an Army Memoir*, in 1857.

[G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (3rd ed., 1891), vol. II; *Thirty-Eighth Ann. Reunion, Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1907); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; *Who's Who in America*, 1906-07; *Army and Navy Jour.*, May 18, 1907; *Detroit Free Press*, May 11, 1907.]

O. L. S., Jr.

WILLET, WILLIAM (Nov. 1, 1867-Mar. 29, 1921), artist in stained glass, was born in New York City, the son of George and Catherine (Van Ranst) Willet. His father's occupation as a wood-worker and his mother's musical talent may have been related to young Willet's esthetic enthusiasms. Of his earlier ancestors, Thomas Willet was the first English mayor of New York City; on his mother's side there was the romantic Anneke Jans, wife of Everardus Bogardus [*q.v.*]. Willet never boasted of his an-

cestors, of his athletic skill, nor of his struggles against poverty after his father's death in 1880. But he did chuckle to recall the hot baked potatoes that kept him warm on windy walks over Brooklyn Bridge before he devoured them. He never mentioned the world-championship medal he won in an English-American Walking Race in 1886, nor his successes in portrait painting in 1885 that, with his mother's position as soloist in prominent churches, kept the Willet home from crumbling. He won a college scholarship in 1884 which he could not afford to accept, but he did study at the Mechanics' and Tradesmen's Institute in 1884-85 and under the artists William Merritt Chase and John La Farge [qq.v.] from 1884 to 1886. His vivid color-sense interested La Farge, and in that master's studio-workshop young Willet learned to make picture windows of the new opalescent glass. Later, when it was exploited by the art-glass industry, Willet rebelled against it and all its works. He appears in Brooklyn city directories from 1887 to 1892 as a designer and as a worker in stained glass. From about 1898 to 1913 he lived in Pittsburgh, where by 1899 he had established the Willet Stained Glass and Decorating Company.

His influence increased after his marriage in 1896 to Anne Lee, daughter of the Rev. Henry Flavel Lee of Philadelphia. Mrs. Willett was herself a trained artist, and through her sympathetic cooperation, he was encouraged in his own efforts and to study old windows in Europe. From his trip in 1902 he returned with renewed convictions. The energy that he had poured into athletics and later into religious work returned to him when in 1902 he first challenged popular taste in Christian art. His tall, slender figure would straighten and his quiet voice would take on power when he talked before interested audiences, large or small. Among the converts to his convictions was the architect of the First Presbyterian Church in Pittsburgh, where minister and congregation preferred picture windows. Willet's "antique" window of 1906 was promptly hidden behind a great organ, but not before it had been observed by Ralph Adams Cram, who gave him a commission for the chancel window in his distinguished Calvary Church of Pittsburgh in 1907. That window was hailed with delight and was followed by many other windows for important buildings. Of these, the best known are the sanctuary window of the chapel at West Point (1910) and the great west window of the Graduate School, Princeton University (1913). The West Point competition was international in scope, and the winning design by Willet has been called the

symbol of a regenerated craft in America. Other work by Willet is to be seen in St. John's of Lattington, L. I., Trinity Church in Syracuse, N. Y., Holy Trinity Church in Philadelphia, and Calvary Church in Germantown, Pa. His original designs were exquisite water-color miniatures that seemed almost miraculous as they were developed from a grubby box of water-colors in a dusty shop. His article, "The Art of Stained Glass," appeared in *Architecture* in April 1918. In 1913 the Willet family moved to Philadelphia, where Willet was president of the Willet Stained Glass and Decorating Company from 1915 until his death in 1921. He was survived by his wife, two daughters, and a son, who also became an artist in stained glass.

[Sources include J. E. Bookstäver, *The Willet . . . Genial* (1914 ed.); N. H. Dole, in *Internat. Studio*, Oct. 1904; *Am. Mag. of Art*, Sept. 1921; obituary in *Pub. Ledger* (Phila.), Mar. 30, 1921; information from Willet's son, Henry Lee Willet.] C. J. C.

WILLETT, MARINUS (July 31, 1740-Aug. 22, 1830), Revolutionary soldier, one of the six sons of Aletta Clowes and Edward Willett, descendant of Thomas Willet (or Willett) of Flushing, was born at Jamaica, L. I. For the greater part of his life he was a resident of New York City, in which place he attended King's College, worked at cabinet making, and thereafter became a merchant of means and the owner of considerable real property. In 1758, he obtained a commission as second lieutenant in Oliver De Lancey's New York regiment; he served with General Abercromby in his unsuccessful expedition against the French at Fort Ticonderoga; and later participated in Col. John Bradstreet's campaign against Fort Frontenac. During the period before the Revolution, he was an outstanding Son of Liberty and a leader of the radical patriots in New York City. He aided in the attack on the arsenal, Apr. 23, 1775, and on June 6, he and his associates seized arms from the British forces which were evacuating the city, an act which was disavowed by the Provincial Congress. From June 28, 1775, to May 9, 1776, he served as a captain in Alexander McDougall's first New York regiment. Participating in 1775 in the invasion of Canada under General Montgomery, he was left in command of Fort St. Johns, captured on Nov. 3.

Returning after a brief period to New York City, he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel, 3rd New York Regiment, on Nov. 21, 1776, and placed in command of Fort Constitution. In May 1777 he was ordered to Fort Stanwix, where he was second in command under Colonel Gansevoort. During an attack on the fort by

Willett

the British under Col. Barry St. Leger, Willett distinguished himself by leading a successful sortie against the enemy. For his bravery on this occasion, Congress voted, Oct. 4, 1777, to present him with an "elegant sword." In 1778 he joined Washington's army, and fought at Monmouth, under General Scott. The next year he took part in the Sullivan-Clinton expedition against the Indians. On July 1, 1780, he was appointed lieutenant-colonel commandant, 5th Regiment of New York. After the consolidation of the five New York regiments into two, Willett was prevailed upon by Governor Clinton to accept command of a regiment of levies on the Tryon frontier, where, on Oct. 25, 1781, he led the attack in the successful battle of Johnstown.

At the close of the war, Willett was elected to the Assembly, but vacated his seat to accept, in 1784, an appointment as sheriff of the city and county of New York, which office he held until 1788. He failed of election as an anti-Federalist to the New York convention of 1788. In 1790, he was sent by Washington to treat with the Creek Indians, and so successful was his diplomacy that he returned, bringing with him the half-breed chief, Alexander McGillivray [*q.v.*]. After a succession of festivities, including a reception by President Washington and Governor Clinton, Willett witnessed the conclusion of a treaty with the Creeks, Aug. 7, 1790. Offered an appointment as brigadier-general in the United States Army in April 1792, he declined to serve on the ground that he considered it unwise for the United States to engage at that time in any Indian war (W. M. Willett, *post*, pp. 116-18). He was reappointed sheriff in 1792 for another term of four years. In politics a Republican and long a supporter of Gov. George Clinton, he turned to Burr, was appointed mayor of New York City in 1807 to succeed DeWitt Clinton, and four years later, as candidate for lieutenant-governor in opposition to DeWitt Clinton, he was defeated.

Willett was married on Apr. 2, 1760, in Trinity Church, to Mary Pearsee, who died on July 3, 1793. He next married, on Oct. 3, 1793 (*Weekly Museum*, New York, Oct. 5, 1793), Mrs. Susannah Vardill, the daughter of Edward Nicoll of New York, and the widow of Joseph Jauncey and of Thomas Vardill. This marriage proving an unhappy one, a divorce was obtained by Mrs. Willett (bill filed Nov. 11, 1799; decree filed Apr. 10, 1805). Willett married, for his third wife, probably in 1799 to 1800, Margaret Bancker, daughter of Christopher and Mary Smith Bancker, by whom he had five children. He died at his home at Cedar Grove, New York.

Willey

[Sources include H. J. Banker, *A Partial Hist. and Geneal. Record of the Bancker or Banker Families of America* (1909); J. E. Bookstäver, *The Willetts* (1906); A. C. Flick, *Hist. of the State of N. Y.*, vols. III-V (1933-34); E. H. Hillman, in *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record*, Apr. 1916; *Names of Persons for Whom Marriage Licenses Were Issued by the Secretary of the Province of N. Y., Previous to 1784* (1860); D. T. Valentine, *Manual of the Corporation of the City of N. Y.* (1853); W. M. Willett, *A Narrative of the Mil. Actions of Col. Marinus Willett* (1831); *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record*, Jan. 1888, Oct. 1896, Jan. 1897, Apr. 1919; *N. Y. State Archives: New York in the Revolution*, vol. I (1887); *Public Papers of George Clinton* (10 vols., 1899-1914); D. E. Wager, *Col. Marinus Willett: The Hero of Mohawk* (1891); *N. Y. American*, Aug. 24, 1830; the *N. Y. Hist. Soc.* has notes prepared by William Kelby regarding Willett's marriages, etc. The journal of Willett's mission to the Creek Indians (76 pp.) is in the *N. Y. Pub. Lib.*]
E. W. S.

WILLEY, SAMUEL HOPKINS (Mar. 11, 1821-Jan. 21, 1914), pioneer California clergyman and educator, was born in Campton, Grafton County, N. H., the son of Darius and Mary (Pulsifer) Willey. His earliest American ancestor was Isaac Willey who was in Boston, Mass., as early as 1640, soon removed to Charles-town, and later went with John Winthrop, Jr., to what is now New London, Conn. Samuel graduated from Dartmouth College in 1845 and from Union Theological Seminary, New York, in 1848. On Nov. 30 of the same year he was ordained by the Fourth Presbytery of New York. He then went to Medford, Mass., with the expectation of settling there as pastor of the Congregational church.

Circumstances were conspiring to take him to the other side of the continent, however. With the acquisition of California by the United States and the discovery of gold there, the officials of the American Missionary Society felt a duty to the people that were flocking thither. They persuaded Willey to accept a mission to the newly acquired territory, and accordingly, on Dec. 1, 1848, he sailed from New York for the Pacific Coast by way of the Isthmus of Panama. Arriving at Chagres, the ship's company was taken up the Chagres River to Cruces, and then overland to Panama, encountering cholera on the way. After a month's delay, they went up the coast on the *California*, the first steamship to make the trip, and landed at Monterey on Feb. 23, 1849. Two days later Willey conducted his first service there. Monterey was at that time the residence of the governor and army headquarters, and Willey remained until the importance of the place passed with the organization of a state government. The council of administration appointed him chaplain to the post, securing a commission for him from Washington. He opened a school in Colton Hall, where he taught

Wiley

forty or fifty children. Securing subscriptions of some \$1500 from the residents, he sent to New York for books and established what was probably the first public library in California. At the constitutional convention which opened Sept. 1, 1849, he served as chaplain, alternating in the duties of that office with Padre Juan Ramirez. In May 1850 he transferred his activities to San Francisco. Here he labored for twelve years, establishing and becoming pastor of the Howard Presbyterian Church in the section of the city then called "Happy Valley"; taking an active part in the opening of public schools; assisting in editing *The Pacific*, a religious periodical; and serving as representative for the American Missionary Society in the extension of religious work in the state.

Soon after his arrival in California he interested himself actively in a project for founding a college. Although encouraging progress was made, the enterprise met with difficulties which caused its temporary abandonment. When in 1853, however, Henry Durant [*q.v.*] opened an academy at Contra Costa (Berkeley) in the hope that it would develop into a college, Wiley became one of his leading advisers and helpers. On Apr. 13, 1855, the legislature incorporated the College of California in Berkeley, with Wiley as one of the trustees. The board took over the property and control of the academy, and in 1860 collegiate work was begun. Two years later Wiley resigned his pastorate with the idea of continuing his ministry in the East, but was persuaded to remain in California and devote himself to building up the college. Accordingly, he was appointed its vice-president and served as acting president until 1869, when the property and management of the institution were turned over to the board of regents of the University of California, established by legislative enactment in 1868.

For the next ten years (1870-1880) he was pastor of the Congregational church in Santa Cruz, Cal., and from 1880 to 1889, of the Congregational church in Benicia. He then became president of Van Ness Seminary, San Francisco, in which capacity he served until 1896. Thereafter, he made his home in Berkeley, engaged chiefly in writing. He was the author of *Decade Sermons* (1859); *A Historical Paper Relating to Santa Cruz, California* (1876); *Thirty Years in California* (1879); *A History of the College of California* (1887); *The History of the First Pastorate of the Howard Presbyterian Church, San Francisco, California* (1900); *The Transition Period of California From a Province of Mexico in 1846 to a State of the American Union*

Wiley

in 1850 (1901). He was married, Sept. 19, 1849, to Martha N. Jeffers of Bridgeton, N. J., by whom he had six children.

[In addition to Wiley's writings mentioned above, see Henry Wiley, *Isaac Wiley of New London, Conn., and His Descendants* (1888); *Gen. Cat. Union Theological Seminary* (1919); W. C. Jones, *Illustrated Hist. of the Univ. of Cal.* (1901); *The Congregational Year-Book*, 1914; *Who's Who in America*, 1912-13; *Los Angeles Daily Times*, Jan. 22, 1914.] H. E. S.

WILLEY, WAITMAN THOMAS (Oct. 18, 1811-May 2, 1900), senator from West Virginia, was born in a log cabin in Monongalia County, Va., near what is now Farmington, Marion County, W. Va. William, his father, of English descent, had moved west from Delaware about 1782; Waitman's mother, Sarah (Barnes), was born in Maryland of English and Irish stock. As a child, Waitman attended school less than twelve months, most of his youth being spent on his father's farm, first on Buffalo Creek and later on the banks of the Monongahela. He was graduated in 1831 from Madison College, Uniontown, Pa., studied law with Philip Doddridge [*q.v.*] and John C. Campbell, and in Morgantown (then in Virginia) began a practice in which he gained a livelihood and a local reputation. He married Elizabeth E. Ray on Oct. 9, 1834.

A Whig in political faith, Wiley served in various minor positions, from 1840 to 1850, and was a delegate to the Virginia constitutional convention of 1850, where he championed western measures, especially white manhood suffrage. He also joined the Methodist Episcopal Church and became active in the Sons of Temperance. He was defeated as a candidate for lieutenant-governor in 1859. The next year, supporting Bell and Everett, he struggled against the tide of disunion, and in the state convention of 1861 voted against the secession of Virginia.

His chief work began with the movement for a new state in western Virginia. Reluctantly he admitted the necessity for dividing the Old Dominion. In the Mass Convention at Wheeling, May 12, 1861, he was one of the conservative leaders who checked the radical movement to create a state government immediately. A new convention, contingent upon the ratification of secession at the polls, met on June 11, and reorganized the government of Virginia in the northwestern counties, under Francis H. Pierpont [*q.v.*] as governor. In addition to consenting to the division of the state, this government later became the reconstruction government of Virginia. By it Wiley was elected almost immediately to the United States Senate to fill the vacancy caused by the withdrawal of James M. Mason [*q.v.*].

Williams

He presented the constitution of West Virginia and was instrumental in securing its acceptance by Congress and the ratification by the people of the "Willey amendment" providing for the gradual abolition of slavery in the proposed state. He was continued in the Senate by the legislature of West Virginia and was reelected in 1865. That the West Virginia revolution took the form of law and that the statehood movement was successful were in large measure due to the leadership of Willey and his associates.

In the meantime, he had become a Republican and had campaigned for Lincoln in 1864. He later became a Radical Republican and voted for the impeachment of President Johnson. Usually, but not invariably, he supported party measures. Democratic victory in West Virginia in 1870 resulted in his retirement from office, which he accepted gracefully, closing his work in the state constitutional convention of 1872 by introducing resolutions calling for a cessation of political disabilities. He campaigned for the Republicans in 1868, 1872, and 1876, being a member of the national convention in the last-named year. Local office holding, law, and domestic duties engaged his activities during the remainder of his life. He died in Morgantown, W. Va., in his eighty-ninth year.

[Willey's diary (2 vols., covering 1844-1900 and containing newspaper clippings) and 15 boxes of letters to Willey in W. Va. Univ. Lib.; biog. essay written before Willey's death by his son-in-law, J. M. Hagans, in S. T. Willey, *Hist. of Monongalia County, W. Va.* (1883), and in abridged form in *Biog. and Portr. Cyc. of Monongalia, Marion and Taylor Counties, W. Va.* (1895); W. P. Willey, *An Inside View of the Formation of the State of W. Va.* (1901); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Wheeling Register*, May 3, 1900.]
J—n D.B.

WILLIAMS, ALPHEUS STARKEY (Sept. 20, 1810-Dec. 21, 1878), soldier, congressman, was born at Saybrook, Conn., the son of Ezra and Hepzibah (Starkey) Williams. His father was a prosperous manufacturer. The son was graduated from Yale College in 1831 and studied for three years in the Yale law school, spending his vacations in travel which took him into every state of the Union and into Texas (then Mexican territory). From 1834 to 1836 he traveled in Europe in company with Nathaniel P. Willis and Edwin Forrest [*qq.v.*], and after his return to the United States he was admitted to the bar of the state of Michigan and established a practice in Detroit. He was county probate judge from 1840 to 1844. He then bought a controlling interest in the *Detroit Daily Advertiser*, the leading Whig newspaper in Michigan, but he disposed of it when he entered the volunteer army late in 1847 as lieutenant-colonel, 1st Michigan Infantry. The regiment had garri-

Williams

son duty in Mexico, experienced some guerrilla warfare, and was mustered out in July 1848. Williams was postmaster of Detroit from 1849 to 1853, then president of the Michigan Oil Company, member of the city council and board of education, and president of the state military board.

In April 1861 he was appointed brigadier-general of state troops and had charge of the camp instruction of Fort Wayne (Detroit) until appointed brigadier-general of volunteers in August. He commanded a division in the Shenandoah Valley campaign of 1862 and a division of the XII Corps at the battle of South Mountain. It was to his headquarters that Lee's famous lost order was brought, giving full information as to the location and plans of the Confederate forces. When Gen. Joseph K. F. Mansfield [*q.v.*] was killed early in the battle of Antietam, Williams succeeded to the command of the corps. He returned to his division when superseded by Slocum, and led it with conspicuous ability at Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. On the consolidation of the XI and XII Corps, he received the 1st division of the new XX Corps in the Army of the Cumberland, one of Sherman's armies, and served with it through the Atlanta campaign. During the march to the sea and the campaign of the Carolinas he commanded the XX Corps. He was in charge of a military district in Arkansas until his muster out, Jan. 15, 1866. He had proved a competent division and corps commander, large responsibility had been thrown early upon him, and his superiors trusted him. To his men he was always known as "Old Pap" Williams, perhaps because he wore a beard even more luxuriant than was customary in those days.

In 1866 he received a political appointment as minister resident to the republic of Salvador, and served for three years. He was an unsuccessful candidate for governor in 1870, but in 1874 and again in 1876 was elected to congress as a Democrat. He died in Washington during his second term of office. He was, at the time, chairman of the committee on the District of Columbia, a more than ordinarily responsible position at that time, when the government of the District was in the throes of reorganization. He was twice married; first, in January 1838, to Mrs. Jane Hereford (Larned) Pierson of Detroit, and, after her death in 1848, on Sept. 17, 1873, to Martha Ann (Conant) Tillman, the widow of James W. Tillman, of Detroit. He had three children by his first wife and four by his second.

[Joseph Greusel, *Gen. A. S. Williams* (1911); *Memorial Addresses on the Life and Character of A. S. Wil-*

Williams

Williams (1880); *Representative Men of Mich.* (1878); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Obit. Record of Grads. of Yale Coll. Deceased During Acad. Year Ending June of 1879*; *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War* (4 vols., 1887-88); S. E. Pittman, *Operations of Gen. A. S. Williams and His Command in the Chancellorsville Campaign* (1888); F. O. Conant, *A Hist. and Geneal. of the Conant Family* (1887); W. L. Learned, *The Learned Family* (2nd ed., 1898); *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Dec. 21, 1878.] T.M.S.

WILLIAMS, BARNEY (July 20, 1823-Apr. 25, 1876), actor, was born in Cork, Ireland, the son of Michael Flaherty, who emigrated to America, and became a grocer and then a boarding-house keeper near the Bowery in New York. The son, Bernard Flaherty, grew up in that section of Manhattan, and was familiar with the life of the immigrants who were beginning to stream in, and with the "fire boys," or volunteer fire companies, who were so conspicuous and colorful a part of metropolitan existence in those days. He assumed the name of Williams for the stage. He is said to have made his début as a super in New York in 1836 at the Franklin Theatre, Chatham Square, but his name does not appear on play bills until June 15, 1840, when he was playing small parts at the Franklin in a kind of variety show (Odell, *post*, IV, 397). The top price for admission was thirty-seven and a half cents. The next night he was cast in a play called *Gamblers of the Mississippi*. In July he danced a hornpipe, and enacted Pat Rooney in Powers' farce, *The Omnibus*. But he did not immediately obtain serious recognition, for in June 1843 he was with a circus at Vauxhall Gardens, New York, enacting Jack in *Jack Robinson and His Monkey*. He also took part in a blackface act, for minstrels were just beginning to be the vogue. In the next half dozen years, however, he began to find an assured place in the New York theatre, enacting Irish rôles with a rollicking good nature. To a later age the plays in which he appeared mean nothing. In June 1848 *The Irish Lion* and *The Happy Man* were his vehicles at the Chatham, then managed by Francis S. Chanfrau [*q.v.*]. In that year Chanfrau was acting his famous Mose the fireman, in *A Glance at New York*, and it is surprising to find that on Jan. 26, 1849, Williams enacted the same rôle in a benefit at the Olympic; he must have been sure of himself and his public to risk the comparison.

In 1849 he married Maria Pray, the widow of Charles Mestayer, and a sister-in-law of William Jermy Florence [*q.v.*]. She was a popular actress and singer, and the marriage was fortunate for the happy-go-lucky Barney. Thereafter they always appeared as co-stars, and both Williams' business and artistic fortunes were

greatly improved by the match. The pair began almost at once to tour the country in *Born to Good Luck* and other plays with an Irish male leading rôle, and were everywhere popular. Sometimes Barney appeared in the Irish play, and his wife in a musical afterpiece. Solomon Franklin Smith [*q.v.*] records that in 1852-53 they made a great hit in New Orleans, and earned \$10,000 on their engagement (*post*, p. 230). They continued their tour to the west coast, and appeared in San Francisco and the mountain towns. The following year (1855) they sailed for England, and made their début at the Adelphi, London, June 30, 1855, Williams acting in *Rory O'More*. Williams was so satisfied with his success that he remained abroad till 1859, when he and his wife returned to America. On Oct. 17, at Niblo's Garden, they reappeared in New York, giving three plays in one evening. Barney appeared in *Born to Good Luck*, Mrs. Williams in *An Hour in Seville*, and both in *The Latest from New York*, by J. S. Coyne. This bill lasted two weeks, and was then varied by other plays—*The Irish Lion*, *O'Flannigan*, *Shandy Maguire*, etc. The engagement lasted for thirty-six nights in all, a fairly long run in those days. From 1867 to 1869 Barney tried his hand at the management of the old Wallack's, Theatre (called the Broadway), but gave it up to resume touring with his wife. He made his last appearance on Christmas night, 1875, at Booth's Theatre in *The Connie Soogah* and *The Fairy Circle*. He died Apr. 25, 1876, at his home on Murray Hill, New York, leaving a large fortune. He was survived by his wife and a daughter. In the *New York Tribune* the following day appeared an appreciative editorial, saying that he had performed "a very important work in his little world," and lauding him for the good cheer he had always brought to audiences.

"Irish Barney" had full cheeks, merrily twinkling blue eyes, a well-shaped mouth wrinkling with laughter, a compact but graceful figure, and a rich native brogue. His acting was conspicuous for breadth and florid coloring, and he was said always to enter the stage with a jovial "who tread on the tail o' me coat" air. In the parts he depicted, and in method of depiction, he was true to the ragged, reckless, drinking Irishman he had doubtless known in his youth. According to the critics of the sixties and seventies, Dion Boucicault [*q.v.*] "raised the stage Irishman from the whiskey still and peat fire to regions of chivalry and poetry." Barney Williams did not follow into those romantic regions. Nor does he seem, from this distance, to have been a first-

Williams

rate actor, in the sense his friend Joseph Jefferson was, or Tyrone Power, the first prominent depicter of Irish characters on the American stage, or even the elder Drew. He was a capital and infectiously humorous entertainer, in broad Irish character, and as such greatly loved and amply rewarded by the public.

[G. C. D. Odell, *Annals of the N. Y. Stage*, vols. IV-VII (1928-31); *The Autobiog. of Joseph Jefferson* (1899); S. F. Smith, *Theatrical Management in the West and South for Thirty Years* (1868); *N. Y. Dramatic Mirror*, Mar. 20, 1898; *N. Y. Clipper*, May 6, 1876; obituary in *N. Y. Tribune*, Apr. 26, 1876.]

W. P. E.

WILLIAMS, BERT (c. 1876-Mar. 4, 1922), negro comedian and song writer, was born on the island of New Providence, the Bahamas, the son of Frederick and Sarah Williams. His full name was Egbert Austin Williams. One of his grandfathers was white, but had married an octoroon, and Williams in his subsequent stage career always "blackened up" like a minstrel to appear sufficiently negroid. When he was a child his parents moved to the United States, and he spent his youth in California, where he attended the Riverside High School. Thereafter he joined a small minstrel troupe which toured the mining and lumber camps, and in 1895 he fell in with another of his race, George Walker, with whom he formed a vaudeville team. For a year they drifted about the country, reaching New York in 1896. That year they were put into a musical piece at the Casino, as "filler," and did so well that they were at once engaged at Koster and Bial's, where they performed many weeks, popularizing, among other songs, "Good morning, Carrie." Their vaudeville success continued, till in 1903 they were able to produce a full-fledged musical comedy, *In Dahomey*, with music and words by members of their own race, in which all the players were negroes. This piece, thanks to its novelty, zest, and especially to Williams' fun-making, was a success on Broadway, and was taken to London (May 16, 1903, Shaftsbury Theatre), where its success was repeated; it ran eight months and a "command" performance was ordered at Buckingham Palace. Other similar pieces followed (such as *Abyssinia*, *The Policy Players*, and *Bandanna Land*) which made the composer, Will Marion Cook, scarcely less well known than the stars.

Walker died in 1909, and thereafter for some years Williams abandoned these all-negro productions and became the leading comedian in the Ziegfeld Follies, where his salary was in four figures, and where, not infrequently, his skits and songs, largely devised and written by himself, were the best part of the entertainment. He

Williams

was extremely popular with the public everywhere, and such songs as his "Jonah Man" were known far and wide. At this period David Belasco, sensing the potentialities Williams possessed for touching other than the comic stops, offered to star him, but the comedian decided he owed a debt of gratitude to Florenz Ziegfeld [q.v.]. He finally left the Follies for two seasons (1919 and 1921) with the Broadway Brevities, and then entered a piece called *Underneath the Bamboo Tree*, with which he was performing when stricken with pneumonia in 1922. He died in New York City, where he made his home.

Williams was over six feet tall, and weighed two hundred pounds. His color was light, and he had no particular negro accent off-stage. By nature he was modest, quiet, genuinely studious, and anything but shiftless. For the stage, he wore the burnt cork traditional with "black face" humor, assumed the most outrageously lazy linguistic peculiarities of his race, and was perpetually a stupid, melancholy victim of hard luck and a world too difficult for comprehension. The formula has been copiously overworked by his imitators (chiefly whites blacked-up). His songs were sung in a rich, lugubrious bass, with a minimum of gesture, but that minimum as wonderfully expressive as Charlie Chaplin's. It was, however, in the telling of certain stories, such as that of the cats who appeared to the preacher in his cabin, each one larger than the one before, and each remarking, after eating a coal from the fire, "We can't do nothin' till Martin comes," that he disclosed an eerie quality of folk imagination which makes it regrettable that he never attempted to fulfil his often declared ambition—"To stop doing piffle, and interpret the *real* negro on the stage." He was, however, a pioneer in winning for talented members of his race an assured place in the American theatre, making possible the many negro plays since the World War, and he accomplished it by tact and character, as well as by comic artistry. He was married in 1900 to Charlotte Williams, a colored player, who survived him.

[Rennold Wolff, in *Green Book Album*, June 1912; G. W. Walker, in *Theatre*, Aug. 1906; *Lit. Digest*, Mar. 25, 1922; Eddie Cantor, in *N. Y. Sun*, Apr. 15, 1922; obituaries in *World* (N. Y.) and *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 6, 1922; Heywood Brown and Ring Lardner, "It Seems to Me," *World* (N. Y.), Mar. 7, 9, 1922.]

W. P. E.

WILLIAMS, CATHARINE READ ARNOLD (Dec. 31, 1787-Oct. 11, 1872), poet, novelist, and biographer, daughter of Capt. Alfred and Amey R. Arnold, was born in Providence, R. I., a descendant of noteworthy stock. Her grandfather, Oliver Arnold, was a distin-

Williams

guished attorney-general of the state. Losing her mother when she was a child, she was entrusted by her father, a sea-captain, to the care of two maiden aunts, under whom her education had a strong religious cast. On Sept. 28, 1824, she was married to Horatio N. Williams in New York City. After a residence of about two years in western New York, Mrs. Williams, with her infant daughter in her arms, left her husband, whom she never saw again. She returned to Providence and subsequently obtained a divorce there. Thrown on her own resources, she opened a school, but abandoned the project with the failure of her health. Eventually she essayed authorship. Her books, covering a considerable range of topics, found great favor in her day. In 1828 she published *Original Poems, on Various Subjects*, the edition being sold by subscription. The poems exhibit a mournful spirit that reflects her early training. Encouraged by a success beyond her expectations, she wrote a story, *Religion at Home* (1829), which passed through several editions. It was followed by *Tales, National and Revolutionary* (1830); *Aristocracy, or the Holbey Family* (1832), a satirical novel; *Fall River, An Authentic Record* (1833), concerned largely with the sensational case of the Rev. Ephraim K. Avery, charged with the murder of a girl; and *Biography of Revolutionary Heroes* (1839), which dealt with the lives of Gen. William Barton and Capt. Stephen Olney. She regarded as her best work *The Neutral French, or the Exiles of Nova Scotia* (1841), which in theme anticipated Longfellow's *Evangeline* (1847); to gather material for it she made a journey through the Canadian provinces. Her last book was a collection of domestic tales, *Annals of the Aristocracy; Being a Series of Anecdotes of Some of the Principal Families of Rhode Island* (2 vols., 1843-45). She left a story in manuscript, "Bertha, a Tale of St. Domingo." Five of her short stories were reprinted by Henrietta R. Palmer in *Rhode Island Tales* (1928). About 1849 she removed to Brooklyn, N. Y., where for three years she cared for an aged aunt. Returning after the death of her aunt to Rhode Island, she built a cottage in Johnston. She died in Providence.

A woman of great energy, she wrote more vigorously than elegantly, and was somewhat didactic, as befitted her tastes and the demands of the times. She shone as a conversationalist and was quick at repartee. In politics she took a deep and, as far as circumstances permitted, an active interest; she had a decided antipathy, as she said, both to kingcraft and to priestcraft. Her carelessness in attire sometimes led to queer

Williams

situations; calling in calico on a friend at a hotel, she was first escorted into the cellar kitchen. Besides her daughter, Amey R. Arnold, she left an adopted son, Lewis Cass DeWolf, her grandson, whom she termed "my dear son" in her will.

[Sources include S. S. Rider, in *Providence Daily Jour.*, Oct. 14, 1872; and *Bibliog. Memoirs of Three R. I. Authors* (1880), being *R. I. Hist. Tracts*, no. 11, both based on manuscript autobiog. in the lib. of Brown Univ., Providence; registry of vital statistics, Providence; probate records, Providence municipal court; R. I. supreme court records (divorce); Henrietta R. Palmer, *R. I. Tales* (1928), foreword; information from Louis Miller, Manchester, N. H.] W. M. E.

WILLIAMS, CHANNING MOORE (July 18, 1829-Dec. 2, 1910), Protestant Episcopal bishop, missionary in China and Japan, was born in Richmond, Va., the son of John G. Williams, a farmer, and his wife, whose maiden name was Cringan. He was a descendant of John Williams who emigrated from London to the region of the Rappahannock in 1698. His father died early, and the children knew poverty and hard labor. His mother was deeply religious and gave him a careful training in her faith. Through her care he overcame the ill health that clouded much of his childhood. At about fifteen he went to Henderson, Ky., and there for a number of years was employed by a merchant. There he decided to enter the ministry, and in preparation for that calling attended the College of William and Mary for at least two years, graduating in 1852. In 1855 he completed his work at the Theological Seminary at Alexandria, Va. In 1853 he was ordained deacon and in 1857 priest. While in Alexandria he had been stirred by reports of the work of graduates of the school in Africa and China. In 1859 he and one other were appointed by the board of missions of the Protestant Episcopal Church to initiate the activities of that body in Japan, then recently opened to the residence of foreigners. Landing at Nagasaki, he and his colleague began holding services for English and American merchants, and in 1861 supervised there the erection of what seems to have been the first Protestant church building in the empire. In 1862 ill health compelled his companion to leave the country, and until 1871 Williams was the only representative of his board in Japan. In addition to holding services for foreign residents, he prepared Christian literature in Japanese. He celebrated his first baptism of a Japanese in February 1866. Elected to succeed the first Bishop Boone, he was consecrated in New York in 1866 as bishop of China with jurisdiction in Japan. He returned to the Far East in 1868 and lived for a time in China, but the following year he went once more to the land of his preference, residing first in Osaka and

then, beginning with 1873, in Tokyo. In 1874, at his suggestion, his diocese was divided, China being separated from it and he being named bishop of Yedo (Tokyo). For a time, however, he had the oversight of certain districts of the Anglican diocese of Hong Kong.

Under his administration the mission of his church in Japan grew steadily. He himself had direct charge of several congregations, and he established schools, including one for boys in Osaka, another for boys in Tokyo (1874), and the Trinity Divinity School (1878), in which his own board and the two societies of the Church of England united. He translated into Japanese part of the *Book of Common Prayer* and assisted in the formation of a prayer book for the Anglican communion in Japan. He aided the creation of the Seikokwai (1887), in which were united the churches formed under the leadership of the American Episcopalians and of the two societies of the Church of England. In 1889 he resigned his diocese but remained in Japan, serving as bishop until his successor could be appointed, and performing the duties of a parish priest in several congregations. Interested in pioneering, in 1895 he went to Kyoto and helped open new stations in a number of places in that vicinity. Working until the infirmities of age would no longer allow him to go on, he retired to America in 1908 and died in Richmond, Va. Never marrying, he gave himself unstintingly to his calling. Modest almost to a fault, he lived very simply, sought nothing for himself, and disliked praise.

[Louise P. Du Bellet, *Some Prominent Va. Families*, vol. IV (1907); *Who's Who in America*, 1910-11; W. A. R. Goodwin, *Hist. of the Theological Seminary in Va.* (1924), vol. II; *Southern Churchman*, June 27, 1931; *Spirit of Missions*, Jan. 1911; ann. reports of the board of missions of the Prot. Episc. Church, and of the Domestic and Foreign Missionary Soc. of the Prot. Episc. Church; a life in Japanese by K. Orima, ed. by Bishop Motoda; obituary in *Times-Dispatch* (Richmond), Dec. 3, 1910.] K. S. L.

WILLIAMS, CHARLES DAVID (July 30, 1860-Feb. 14, 1923), bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church, was born in Bellevue, Ohio, the son of David and Eliza (Dickson) Williams. He graduated from Kenyon College in 1880, was ordained deacon in 1883, and priest the following year. On Sept. 29, 1886, he married Lucy Victoria Benedict of Cincinnati. He served as rector of Fernbank and Riverside, Ohio, from 1884 to 1889, and of Trinity Church, Steubenville, from 1889 to 1893. In the latter year he became dean of Trinity Cathedral, Cleveland, in which capacity he served until consecrated bishop of Michigan, Feb. 7, 1906.

In his religious and social views Bishop Wil-

liams belonged to the liberal school of thought. He had strong convictions regarding the proper mission of the Church and was outspoken and fearless in his expression of them. Gratefully acknowledging that the writings of Walter Rauschenbush [q.v.] were one of the chief inspirations of his ministry, he became the leading exponent in his own communion of the "social gospel." His activities, addresses, and writings made him widely known in the United States and abroad. In 1910 and 1920 he attended the Lambeth Conference in London; during the World War, he went to France under appointment of the Red Cross; he was a member of the commission connected with the Inter-Church World Movement that investigated the steel industry; in 1921 he visited England with a group of Americans to study the English labor movement in its relations to the Church; he was national president of the Church League for Industrial Democracy. The first of his books, *A Valid Christianity for To-Day*, containing addresses delivered on various occasions, appeared in 1909. His social views are most definitely set forth, however, in the three that followed: *The Christian Ministry and Social Problems* (1917); *The Prophetic Ministry for Today* (1912), consisting of his Lyman Beecher Lectures at the Yale Divinity School; and *The Gospel of Fellowship* (copr. 1923), in which he discusses Christian fellowship as applied to races, nations, industry, and the churches. The last-named volume comprises the Cole Lectures for 1923 at the School of Religion, Vanderbilt University. Bishop Williams died before the date of their delivery and they were read, with some supplementation, by Rev. Samuel S. Marquis. The ideas presented in these volumes were all the outgrowth of Williams' dynamic conviction that the Church should be a potent agency in bringing about a new social order. Although admitting, somewhat reluctantly, that it should minister to the needs of the individual, he insisted that it had long been doing this too exclusively, and that in its philanthropic work it had been taking care of the victims of the economic and industrial system without attempting to remedy the conditions that produced them. Its essential mission, he maintained, is so to transform society that present wrongs, injustices, limitations, and suffering shall no more exist. This end is to be achieved by engendering a world-wide fellowship—a union of intelligences, consciences, and wills in pursuit of the common good. Emphatic was his warning, however, that it is the business of the Church to proclaim principles, and not its business to recommend

Williams

economic and political programs and methods; it must advocate industrial democracy, but not concern itself with the mechanics of it: ministers are not called to be reformers, but to be prophets. "I am a 'root and branch' Single Taxer . . ." he wrote; "but I have never preached Single Tax from any Christian pulpit and never shall" (*Christian Ministry and Social Problems*, p. 99).

While he enjoyed the affectionate admiration of many, he did not escape harsh criticism from those of more conservative beliefs. At the annual convention of the diocese in 1921 he dramatically offered to resign as bishop, if his personal views were judged an embarrassment to the Church. He died suddenly from a cerebral hemorrhage in his sixty-third year. Four sons and five daughters, with his widow, survived him.

[In addition to Williams' writings, see *Who's Who in America*, 1922-23; *Churchman*, Feb. 24, Mar. 3, 1923; *Detroit Free Press*, Feb. 15, 1923.] H. E. S.

WILLIAMS, CHARLES RICHARD (Apr. 16, 1853-May 6, 1927), editor, author, was born at Prattsburg, N. Y., son of Ira Cone and Anna Maria (Benedict) Williams, both of New England ancestry. After two years at the University of Rochester, he went to the College of New Jersey (later Princeton), where he received the degree of A.B. in 1875 and won the classical fellowship. After teaching a year in Princeton Preparatory School, he went abroad for two years, studying at Göttingen and Leipzig, and traveling in Italy and Switzerland. He was principal of the high school in Auburn, N. Y., for a year (1878-79), and tutor in Latin at Princeton in 1879 and 1880. He edited *Potter's American Monthly*, Philadelphia, during the first half of 1881, and in the fall went to Lake Forest University, Lake Forest, Ill., as professor of Greek. There he became an intimate friend of the family of William Henry Smith, 1833-1896 [q.v.], of the Western Associated Press, a man of large means and varied interests. He was married to Smith's daughter, Emma Almira, on Oct. 2, 1884. In 1883 he became literary editor of the *New York World* and later in the same year was appointed assistant general manager of the Associated Press at New York City. In 1892 he took the position of editor-in-chief of the *Indianapolis News*. Its founder and proprietor, John H. Holliday, retired that year from active management and in 1899 sold his interest to the Smith family; Delavan Smith, Williams' brother-in-law, later became proprietor. In 1911, selling his interest to Smith, Williams retired. As editor, he established and vigorously maintained

Williams

such correctness of style and nicety of language that the *News* set a new standard in that respect in its part of the country. The little style book which he drafted for the staff was followed for more than a generation. He gave invaluable training to a group of men who attained prominence in the newspaper and publishing world. Politically, the *News* classed itself as independent; Williams was a Democrat.

Williams' chief interests were literary. While at Lake Forest he edited *Selections from Lucian* (1882). He wrote many occasional poems; a number of them were printed in the *News*, and a volume was privately printed under the title, *In Many Moods* (1910). Later came *Hours in Arcady* (1926) and *The Return of the Prodigal and Other Religious Poems* (1927). His early historical interests were represented by an address on George Croghan (*Ohio Archaeological and Historical Quarterly*, Oct. 1903). At the request of W. H. Smith, who had begun an elaborate life of Rutherford B. Hayes, Williams took up this task and after his retirement devoted much of his time to it, working in the Hayes home at Fremont, Ohio. His *The Life of Rutherford Birchard Hayes* (2 vols., 1914) and his edition of the *Diary and Letters of Rutherford Birchard Hayes* (5 vols., 1922-26) were conscientious and valuable contributions to the history of the United States during the generation centering in the Civil War. After the death of his wife (May 24, 1895), Williams was married on June 23, 1902, to Bertha Rose Knefler, widow of Gen. Frederick Knefler. When he retired from the *Indianapolis News* he made his home at Princeton, N. J., in the former residence of Woodrow Wilson, which he called Benedict House. His interest in the university was indicated, among other ways, by his *The Philosophic Society, Princeton University* (1916). He died in Princeton, survived by his wife.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1926-27; *Gen. Cat. of Princeton Univ.* (1908); Princeton Univ. records; obituaries in *Indianapolis News* and *Indianapolis Star*, May 7, 1927.] C. B. C.

WILLIAMS, DANIEL HALE (Jan. 18, 1858-Aug. 4, 1931), negro surgeon, was born at Hollidaysburg, Pa., the son of Daniel and Sarah (Price) Williams. For a time he attended Stanton School at Annapolis, Md., but after the death of his father the family moved first to Rockford, Ill., and later to Janesville, Wis., where he graduated from the high school and from Hare's Classical Academy. He attracted the interest of Dr. Henry Palmer, one of the leading surgeons of that section, and in 1878 began the study of medicine in his office. In 1883

Williams

he was graduated with the degree of M.D. at the Chicago Medical College, the medical department of Northwestern University. After an internship in Mercy Hospital he entered practice in Chicago, associating himself with the surgical service of the South Side Dispensary (1884-91). He was appointed demonstrator of anatomy at his alma mater in 1885, holding the position for four years.

Realizing the lack of facilities for the training of colored men as internes and of colored women as nurses, he organized Provident Hospital in 1891, which stands as an enduring monument to him. Its training school for nurses was the first for colored women in the United States. He served on the surgical staff of this hospital from its opening until 1912. This service was interrupted in 1893, when President Cleveland appointed him surgeon-in-chief of Freedmen's Hospital in Washington. During his five-year tenure he reorganized the hospital and established a training school for colored nurses. On Apr. 8, 1898, he married Alice D. Johnson of Washington and later in that year returned to his practice in Chicago. He served on the surgical staff of Cook County Hospital from 1900 to 1906, and from 1907 to the time of his death he was an associate attending surgeon to St. Luke's Hospital. When in 1899 he was appointed professor of clinical surgery at Meharry Medical College at Nashville, Tenn., he inaugurated the first surgical clinics given at that institution. Though careful and methodical in his surgical technique he was a daring operator. He is credited with having performed in 1893 the first successful surgical closure of a wound of the heart and pericardium (*Medical Record*, New York, Mar. 27, 1897). He also perfected a suture for the arrest of hemorrhage from the spleen. The beginning of his surgical career was coincident with the advent of asepsis, which he adopted and followed consistently. When in 1913 the American College of Surgeons was organized he was invited to be a charter member, the only colored man so honored. In addition to being a member of his city and state medical societies and of the American Medical Association, he was one of the founders and first vice-president of the National Medical Association, a society of colored professional men organized in Atlanta, Ga., in 1895. His clinics and didactic instruction at Meharry Medical College were of a high order. Always he was a strong advocate of the negro's right in medical education and of high standards for the special schools of the race. He served the state of Illinois as a member of the board of health (1887-91) and during the

Williams

World War he was a medical examiner on the state board of appeals.

Williams was undoubtedly the most gifted surgeon and the most notable medical man that the colored race had produced. Through his connection with Provident Hospital and Meharry Medical College he exerted a profound influence upon the development of surgical thought and practice among numerous negro surgeons, to whom his career was a shining example. His writings were confined to articles on surgical subjects, published in medical journals of the highest class. He was handsome of face and figure, and of attractive personality, and was held in high esteem by his colleagues, regardless of color. His high rating in the surgical world brought him contacts, pleasant and otherwise, unusual to men of his race. Though he experienced them without apparent embarrassment, they left his later life shadowed by over-sensitiveness and bitterness of spirit. These were aggravated by several years of semi-invalidism before his death at his summer home at Idlewild, Mich.

[*Who's Who of the Colored Race*, 1915; *Who's Who in Colored America*, 1927; *Who's Who in America*, 1920-21; J. A. Kenney, *The Negro in Medicine* (1912); *Jour. of the Nat. Medic. Asso.* (Washington, D. C.), Oct.-Dec. 1931; *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, Sept. 5, 1931; *Chicago Tribune*, Aug. 7, 1931.] J. M. P.

WILLIAMS, DAVID ROGERSON (Mar. 8, 1776-Nov. 17, 1830), pioneer manufacturer, congressman, governor of South Carolina, the son of David and Anne (Rogerson) Williams, was born at Robbin's Neck, near Society Hill in old Cheraws district, South Carolina, where his grandfather, Robert Williams, had been a pioneer pastor of the Welsh Neck Baptist Church. The elder David Williams, a wealthy planter of the Peedee section, died before his son's birth, and his widow afterward removed to Charleston, where the family had previously resided. Under the influence of his mother's pastor, Richard Furman [*q.v.*], David was sent for preparatory training to Wrentham, Mass., and subsequently to Rhode Island College (now Brown University). He withdrew from the college during his junior year, 1795, and returned to South Carolina to redeem his inheritance, which had become heavily involved in debt, thus beginning a career as a planter which remained, in spite of numerous other activities, his basic interest throughout life. From 1801 to 1804 he was in Charleston engaged, first with John E. McIver and later with Peter Freneau, a brother of Philip Freneau [*q.v.*], in the publication of the *City Gazette* and the *Weekly Carolina Gazette*.

Elected as a Democrat, he served in the Ninth

Williams

and Tenth congresses (1805-09) and in the Twelfth (1811-13). While he believed that war with Great Britain would benefit only a few merchants at the expense of the general prosperity of the country, he supported the Embargo, although its enforcement bore heavily upon his section. In general, however, he was ill fitted by training and temperament for party regularity. A somewhat theatrical manner and the frequent expression of intense personal feeling won for him the sobriquet "Thunder and Lightning Williams." In the Twelfth Congress, as a member of the distinguished South Carolina delegation that included John C. Calhoun, William Lowndes, and Langdon Cheves [*qq.v.*], he espoused the cause of the War Hawks and, as chairman of the committee on military affairs, delivered a stinging retort to the attack of Josiah Quincy [*q.v.*] on a measure for increasing the army which the committee had reported. As one of the brigadier-generals appointed by President Madison in 1813, Williams saw service on the northern frontier during the War of 1812, being associated with Gen. John Parker Boyd [*q.v.*] at Fort George, but he returned home in disgust before the victory at Lundy's Lane and, after an unsuccessful attempt to secure a command in the campaign against the Creeks in Georgia, resigned from the army early in 1814. Later in the same year, when the South Carolina legislature manifested a tendency to disregard the "avowed candidates" for governor, Williams' name was suggested by John Belton O'Neill [*q.v.*], and he was overwhelmingly elected although he had not been an aspirant for the office. His administration was a vigorous one, being notable for a spirited controversy with the federal government regarding the equipment of the militia, the settlement of a boundary dispute of long standing with North Carolina, and the purchase of the Cherokee strip in the northwestern portion of the state. At the expiration of his term in 1816, he returned to his plantation, "Centre Hall," near Society Hill, and, with the exception of three years in the state Senate, 1824-27, resolutely resisted all inducements to enter public life again.

Williams was an outspoken enemy of the protective tariff, but he protested vigorously against the nullification movement; indeed opposition to John C. Calhoun was one of the consuming purposes of the last few years of his life. Rather than nullification he advocated the development of domestic manufactures in the South as a means of lessening the dependence of that section upon New England. In this respect he may be regarded as a prototype of the later Southern industrialists. On Cedar Creek near his plan-

Williams

tation he erected a mill for the manufacture of cotton yarns. This factory was subsequently enlarged, and in 1829, operating with slave labor, mostly children, under a New England superintendent, Williams was advertising cotton bagging, osnaburgs, and "negro cloth," and was urging the value of his cotton cordage upon John Branch [*q.v.*], the secretary of the navy. He also operated a hat and shoe factory, and engaged extensively in the manufacture of cottonseed oil. He was interested in scientific farming, was a frequent contributor to agricultural journals, and claimed to have been the first to introduce mules into Southern agriculture (Cook, *post*, p. 166).

He was killed by a falling timber while supervising the erection of a bridge across Lynch's Creek at Witherspoon's Ferry in Williamsburg district. He was twice married: first, Aug. 14, 1796, to Sarah Power of Providence, R. I.; second, in 1809, to Elizabeth Witherspoon of Williamsburg district, S. C.

[H. T. Cook, *The Life and Legacy of David Roger-son Williams* (1916); J. S. Ames, *The Williams Family of Society Hill* (1910); Henry Adams, *Hist. of the U. S.*, vols. IV and VI (1890); Alexander Gregg, *Hist. of the Old Cheraws* (1867); Robert Mills, *Statistics of S. C.* (1826); C. S. Boucher, *The Nullification Controversy in S. C.* (1916); August Kolm, *Cotton Mills of S. C.* (1907); A. S. Salley, *The Boundary Line between N. C. and S. C.* (1929); *The Diary of Edward Hooker* (1896), ed. by J. F. Jameson; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Centennial Edition of the News and Courier* (1903); *Charleston Courier*, Nov. 19, 1830; David R. Williams Letters, Univ. of S. C. Lib.]

J. W. P.

WILLIAMS, EDWIN (Sept. 25, 1797-Oct. 21, 1854), journalist, author, was born at Norwich, Conn., the fifth son of Joseph and Abigail (Coit) Williams. He was a descendant of John Williams who emigrated to Newbury, Mass., before 1640 from England or Wales. His father was a prosperous merchant of Norwich, a general of the Connecticut militia, a member of the state legislature (1791-98), and one of the organizers of the Western Reserve Land Company (1795). Edwin early went to New York City. For some years he was engaged in trade, but his love for historical and literary work was irresistible, and before long he was exclusively identified with writing, especially in the fields of history, statistics, and geography. He was one of the founders and original members of the American Institute of the City of New York, chartered in 1829, and for a number of years recording secretary (1830-37) and a trustee. He was an active member of the New York Historical Society, the Mechanics' Institute, St. David's Benevolent Society, and other historical and statistical societies. His books show un-

Williams

usual fluency, versatility, and industry, were well regarded by his contemporaries, and are still useful as embodying facts and opinions of that time. At the time of his death he was a contributor to the *New York Herald*.

His publications include *The New York Annual Register*, 1830-45; *The Politician's Manual*, 1832-34; *The Book of the Constitution* (1833); *New York As It Is*, 1833-37; *Narrative of the Recent Voyage of Captain Ross to the Arctic Regions . . . and a Notice of Captain Back's Expedition* (1835), also published as *Arctic Voyages* (1835); *The Statesman's Manual*, 1846-58; *Truths in Relation to the New York and Erie Railroad* (1842); *A Political History of Ireland* (1843); *The Wheat Trade of the United States and Europe* (1846); *The Statistical Companion for 1846* (1846); *The Presidents of the United States* (1849), which also appeared, extended and revised, as volume two of B. J. Lossing and Williams' *National History of the United States* (1855); *The Twelve Stars of the Republic* (1850); *The Napoleon Dynasty* (1852), with C. Edwards Lester; *The New Universal Gazetteer or Geographical Dictionary* (1832), being Part II of the Treasury of Knowledge and Library of Reference (3 vols., 1839); "The Life and Administration of Ex-President Fillmore" (*Statesman's Manual*, 1856).

On Aug. 24, 1834, he was married to Grace Caroline Clarke, who died before him. He died of Asiatic cholera at the Union Place Hotel, New York City, and was survived by a son and a daughter. He was buried at Norwich, Conn.

[See obituary in *N. Y. Herald*, Oct. 23, 1854; *New England Hist. and General Reg.*, Apr. 1908; *Trans. of the Am. Institute of the City of N. Y.* (1855). The date of birth is sometimes given as Mar. 7, 1797.]

J. I. W.

WILLIAMS, EGBERT AUSTIN [See WILLIAMS, BERT, 1876-1922].

WILLIAMS, ELEAZAR (c. 1789-Aug. 28, 1858), missionary to the Indians, half-breed leader, erroneously called the "Lost Dauphin," was the son of a St. Regis Indian, Thomas Williams, and his wife, Mary Ann Kenewatsenri. Thomas was the grandson of Eunice Williams, daughter of John Williams, 1664-1729 [q.v.], minister of Deerfield, Mass., who was captured in 1704 in a French and Indian raid. She married an Indian chief of Caughnawaga and her descendants all bore the name of Williams. Eleazar himself asserted in 1824 (*Wisconsin Historical Society Collections*, vol. VII, 1876, p. 355) that he was born at Sault St. Louis (Caughnawaga, Canada). In 1800 Deacon Nathaniel Ely of Longmeadow, Mass., whose wife

Williams

was a Williams, invited Thomas to bring there two of his sons to be educated. John was intractable and was soon sent home, but Eleazar remained with his Puritan relatives for several years. He proved to be an apt scholar, although he never fully mastered the English language.

In the War of 1812 he served as a scout for the Americans on the northern border of New York. After peace was declared he became imbued with a desire to do missionary work among the Oneida, and was appointed lay reader and catechist by Bishop Hobart of the Episcopal Church. He persuaded a number of the New York Indians to embrace the Episcopal faith, a small church was built on the reservation, and the missionary translated the prayer book and hymns into the Iroquois language.

By this success he attracted attention, and he was approached by land agents who were eager to obtain the Oneida reservation. With them he planned to persuade the Oneida to seek a new home in the West, conceiving a grandiose scheme for an Indian empire in the promotion of which he was to play a leading part. In 1821, with the permission of Lewis Cass [q.v.], governor of Michigan Territory, he led a party of chiefs to Green Bay, where they negotiated a treaty with the Menominee and Winnebago chiefs by which the Easterners were ceded land on Fox River. (The original parchment copy of this treaty is in the library of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin.) Williams signed the document as an Indian chief; Charles Trowbridge, who signed as Cass's representative, said of him later that he "had all the peculiarities of a half-breed Indian as undoubtedly he was" (*Ibid.*, p. 414).

The next year Williams led a number of his neophytes to their new home in what is now Wisconsin. As their missionary, indorsed by the Episcopal Church, he began at Green Bay a school for Indian and French half-breed children. He did not shine in his rôle of schoolmaster, however, and ended it by marrying, Mar. 3, 1823, one of his pupils, Madeleine Jourdain, then fourteen years of age, by whom he had a son and two daughters. He took her East, and Bishop Hobart confirmed her and gave her the name of Mary Hobart. Her relatives, the Menominee Indians, gave her a large tract of land on Fox River, and there she and Williams lived, though he was frequently away, persuading new groups of tribesmen to emigrate and pursuing his plans to build an Indian empire. In 1830, however, he visited Washington, where his plans were rejected. Meanwhile, in 1824, he had been superseded as Episcopal missionary at Green

Williams

Bay, and while he still preached occasionally to the Oneida at Duck Creek, about 1832 he was repudiated by this group. Thereafter he became impecunious and unsettled, absented himself from his wife and home, mortgaged her land, and lost caste with his former friends.

A handsome man and vain of his personal appearance, Williams as early as 1839 confided to an editor in Buffalo that he believed that he was the real Dauphin of France (*Wisconsin Historical Society Collections*, VIII, 362). In 1841 the Prince de Joinville, son of King Louis Philippe, visited Green Bay, and Williams later claimed that the prince asked him to sign an abdication, which request he refused. Prince de Joinville repudiated this account of his interview with Williams, in whom he said he was interested merely as an Indian missionary. In July 1849 the *United States Magazine and Democratic Review* carried an anonymous article claiming royal birth for Eleazar Williams; his literary executor later asserted (*Putnam's Magazine*, July 1868) that the article was probably by Williams himself. It was not, however, until J. H. Hanson, an Episcopal minister with a romantic turn of mind, published in *Putnam's Magazine* (February 1853) an article entitled "Have We a Bourbon among Us?" that Williams sprang into undeserved fame. Much discussion followed; William Gilmore Simms in the *Southern Quarterly Review* (July 1853) ridiculed Williams' claim, but many others eagerly accepted it. Meanwhile, Williams' fortunes fell lower. About 1850 he accepted a small salary to preach to St. Regis Indians at Hogansburg, N. Y., where he died eight years later in comparative obscurity, still maintaining that he was the Dauphin of France. (See, however, his disclaimer to certain intimates, *Wisconsin Historical Society Collections*, VIII, 367.) His widow lived at her home at Little Rapids on Fox River until her death in 1886. Williams' title to eminence might receive more acceptance had he not been repudiated by the Indians he served and well known at Green Bay for his hypocrisy and deceit, indolence, and desire for notoriety.

Williams' papers and books were presented to the State Historical Society of Wisconsin; they consist of sermons, mostly in the Indian language, of a diary, detailing his interview with Joinville, and of business papers and documents. He published *Prayers for Families and for Particular Persons, Selected from the Book of Common Prayer* (1816); a spelling book (1813) "in the language of the Seven Iroquois Nations"; *Good News to the Iroquois Nation* (1813); and translations of church books. A life of his father

Williams

which he wrote appeared in 1859. He is credited with simplifying the writing of the Mohawk language by using only eleven letters of the alphabet.

[For material favorable to Williams' claim to be Dauphin of France, see J. H. Hanson, *The Lost Prince* (1854); Francis Vinton, in *Putnam's Mag.*, Sept. 1868; E. E. G. Evans, *The Story of Louis XVII of France* (London, 1893); P. V. Lawson, *Prince or Crook* (1901); D. B. Martin, *Eleazar Williams, 1821-1921* (1921). For criticism of the Dauphin claim, see J. Y. Smith, in *Wis. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. VI (1872); A. G. Ellis and L. C. Draper, *Ibid.*, vol. VIII (1879); W. W. Wight, in *Parkman Club Pubs.*, vol. I, no. 7 (1896). Consult also *Green Bay Hist. Bull.*, vol. I, nos. 5-6 (1925); and S. W. Williams, *The Gen. and Hist. of the Family of Williams in America* (1847). Mary H. Catherwood's novel *Lazarre* (1901) is founded on Williams' career.]

L. P. K.

WILLIAMS, ELISHA (Aug. 24, 1694-July 24, 1755), Congregational clergyman, rector of Yale College, active in the political and military affairs of Connecticut, was born in Hatfield, Mass., where his father, the Rev. William Williams, was pastor of the Congregational church; Israel Williams [*q.v.*] was Elisha's half-brother. They were descended from Robert Williams who came from England in 1637 and settled in Roxbury, Mass. Elisha's mother, Elizabeth (Cotton), was a grand-daughter of John Cotton [*q.v.*], and also of Gov. Simon Bradstreet [*q.v.*]. At the age of fourteen Williams entered the sophomore class of Harvard College and was graduated with honors in 1711. After studying theology with his father for a time, he went to Wethersfield, Conn., where he later acquired a farm, and on Feb. 23, 1713/14 married Eunice, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Treat) Chester.

A man of great physical and mental energy, wide interests, varied abilities, and roaming disposition, he played a prominent part in several different fields. Soon after his marriage he went to Canso on the coast of Nova Scotia, where he preached to the fishermen. Returning to Wethersfield, he began the study of law. From 1716 to 1719, while the location of the Collegiate School of Connecticut (Yale College) was a subject of heated controversy, he instructed a part of the student body in his home, achieving a high reputation as a teacher; among his pupils was Jonathan Edwards [*q.v.*]. In the meantime, 1717, he was chosen to represent Wethersfield in the General Assembly and was present at five sessions, serving as clerk at four of them and as auditor of public accounts at the other. His experiences during a severe illness that befell him in 1719 apparently awakened him to a more vital interest in religion, and the following year the people of Newington Parish, in the western part of Wethersfield, sought his services as pastor. On Oct. 17, 1722, a formal organization of a

Williams

church there having been effected two weeks before, he was ordained. Here he served until 1726, when he assumed the duties of rector of Yale College, to which office he had been elected in September of the year preceding.

For some thirteen years he managed the affairs of the institution with dignity and wisdom; its reputation was strengthened, and the number of students steadily increased. When on Oct. 30, 1739, Williams offered his resignation, the trustees accepted it "with great reluctance" and "with hearty thankfulness for all his past good service" (Dexter, *post*, p. 632). The ostensible reason for his resignation was impaired health, but it was hinted that he aspired to be governor of Connecticut (*Ibid.*). Returning to his farm in Wethersfield, he again became active in public affairs. In 1740 he was sent to the General Assembly, and thereafter served in that body almost continuously up to 1749, at several sessions being chosen speaker. From 1740 to 1743 he was also a judge of the superior court, failing of subsequent appointment, it is said, because of "New Light" sympathies. Generally ascribed to him, though also to Thomas Cushing, speaker of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, 1742-46, is a pamphlet by "Philaethes"—*The Essential Rights and Liberties of Protestants. A Seasonable Plea for the Liberty of Conscience, and the Right of Private Judgment in Matters of Religion, Without Any Controul from Human Authority* . . . (1744). In it the author criticizes recent restrictive legislation by the Connecticut Assembly. When, during King George's War, the expedition against Cape Breton was under consideration, Williams and Jonathan Trumbull were sent to Massachusetts to confer with Governor Shirley. Later, to his varied experiences Williams added those of an army chaplain, accompanying the Connecticut troops to Louisbourg and being present at the capture of the fortress in June 1745. His aptitude for military duties was such that when the expedition for the conquest of Canada was organized he was made colonel of the Connecticut forces. Since the enterprise was ultimately abandoned, however, he had no opportunity to prove his ability as a commanding officer in the field.

In December 1749 he went to England, primarily to secure payment of money that had been advanced for the Canada expedition and incidentally to solicit funds for the College of New Jersey. He remained abroad for more than two years and came into close association with leaders of the evangelical movement. His wife, who had remained behind, died May 31, 1750, and on Jan. 29, 1751, he married Elizabeth,

Williams

daughter of the Rev. Thomas Scott of Norwich, England, the noted Bible commentator. She was a woman of considerable literary attainments and a writer of hymns. After his return to Connecticut, Williams was again sent to the General Assembly, and was one of the Connecticut delegates at the intercolonial congress held in Albany in 1754. He died at Wethersfield in his sixty-first year; of his six children, a son and a daughter survived him.

[C. J. Hoadly, *The Pub. Records of the Colony of Conn.*, vols. VI-X (1872-77); S. W. Adams and H. R. Stiles, *The Hist. of Ancient Wethersfield* (1904); W. B. Sprague, *Annals of the Am. Pulpit*, vol. I (1857); F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll., with Annals of the Coll. Hist.*, vol. I (1885); Edwin Oviatt, *The Beginnings of Yale* (1916); *New England Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Oct. 1858; S. W. Williams, *The Geneal. and Hist. of the Family of Williams* (1847); *New Englander*, Apr. 1876, pp. 303-04; Isaac Backus, *A Hist. of New England, with Particular Reference to the Denomination of Christians Called Baptists* (ed. 1871), II, 60.]

H. E. S.

WILLIAMS, ELISHA (Aug. 29, 1773-June 29, 1833), lawyer, Federalist politician, was born in Pomfret, Conn., one of thirteen children of Ebenezer Williams, a colonel in the Revolutionary militia, and Jerusha (Porter) Williams. He was a descendant in the fifth generation of Robert Williams of Roxbury. As his father died when he was very young, he was brought up under the guardianship of Capt. Seth Grosvenor of Pomfret, Conn., studied law with Judge Tapping Reeve at Litchfield, Conn., and under Chief Justice Ambrose Spencer at Hudson, N. Y., and was admitted to the bar in 1793. In the same year he began the practice of the law at Spencertown, N. Y., moving to Hudson seven years later. He soon forged to the front rank among up-state lawyers and crossed swords on many occasions with the outstanding leaders of the state bar, including Thomas Addis Emmet, Ambrose Spencer, William W. Van Ness, and his political opponent, Martin Van Buren [*qq.v.*], whose solid analytical talents were well matched against the brilliant oratorical gifts of Williams.

Williams was elected a member of the Assembly in 1800 for Columbia County, which he represented at nine other sessions of that body, including the critical war period (1812-15) and extending down to 1828 (S. C. Hutchins, *Civil List and Constitutional History of . . . New York*, 1883). Early in his political career he became a recognized leader of the Federalist party in the state. In 1813 he opposed taxation for carrying on an "unjust and unnecessary" war, declaring, "I will not furnish the administration with the means for carrying on this war; I would starve them into peace with all my heart" (*Journal of the Assembly of . . . New York . . .*

Williams

Thirty-Sixth Session, 1813). An associate of rich Federalists of conservative leanings, such as Jacob Rutzen van Rensselaer and others whom he numbered among his clients, he took a strongly anti-democratic stand in the Constitutional Convention of 1821, which he attended as a delegate. He fervently opposed the extension of the franchise to non-freeholders, and, pointing to the French Revolution, warned that political democracy would be followed by an overthrow of the propertied class. Quoting Jefferson to the effect that "great cities were upon the body politic great sores," he concluded that the urban population could not be counted on in times of crisis. Van Buren then retorted that a false construction had been placed upon Jefferson's views (N. H. Carter and W. L. Stone, *Reports of the Proceedings and Debates of the Convention of 1821, passim*).

Williams' devotion to property rights is best evidenced by the large fortune he was able to accumulate in the practice of the law at Hudson and through judicious investments, principally in Seneca County real estate; he left about a quarter of a million dollars at his death. He also served as president of the Bank of Columbia at Hudson for several years. His reputation suffered in 1820, when he testified before a legislative inquiry that he had received payments from the Bank of America for his services in securing its charter in 1812-13 (Ellis, *post*, pp. 177-78; Fox, *post*, pp. 227-28). In 1815 he founded the town of Waterloo, Seneca County, whither he removed with his family fifteen years later on account of poor health. He was tall and dignified in bearing and possessed of brilliant oratorical powers. James Kent [*q.v.*], before whom he had frequently tried cases at the circuit, was impressed with his abilities as a trial lawyer, by what he called his "sagacity and judgment in the examination of witnesses," and "his forcible, pithy, argumentative, and singularly attractive" addresses, which were heightened by his language, voice, and commanding person (Raymond, *post*, p. 13). In *The Poet at the Breakfast Table* (1891 ed., pp. 330-31) Oliver Wendell Holmes relates that he once asked Gulian C. Verplanck: "Who, on the whole, seemed to you the most considerable person you ever met?" and was without hesitation answered: "Elisha Williams." In 1795 Williams married Lucia Grosvenor, a daughter of his former guardian, by whom he had five children.

[Sources include William Raymond, *Biog. Sketches of the Distinguished Men of Columbia County* (1851); S. W. Williams, *The Geneal. and Hist. of the Family of Williams in America* (1847); Alden Chester and E. M. Williams, *Courts and Lawyers of N. Y.* (1925);

Williams

Franklin Ellis, *Hist. of Columbia County, N. Y.* (1878), pp. 83-85; P. F. Miller, *A Group of Great Lawyers of Columbia County* (1904), pp. 118-25; obituaries in *N. Y. Evening Post*, July 1, 1833, and *N. Y. Daily Advertiser*, July 2, 3. See also D. T. Lynch, *An Epoch and a Man: Martin Van Buren and His Times* (1929); and D. R. Fox, *The Decline of Aristocracy in the Politics of N. Y.* (1919).] R. B. M.

WILLIAMS, ELKANAH (Dec. 19, 1822-Oct. 5, 1888), pioneer ophthalmologist, was born on a farm near Bedford, Lawrence County, Ind., the son of Isaac and Amelia (Gibson) Williams, both of Welsh lineage, who had moved westward from North Carolina by way of Tennessee. The father prospered and was able to give the best available educational advantages to the more ambitious of his large family. Elkanah attended the Bedford Academy, and later entered the state university at Bloomington. Transferring to Indiana Asbury (now De Pauw) University, he was graduated there in 1847. After teaching school for a short time he entered the medical department of the University of Louisville, where he received the degree of M.D. in 1850. He began practice in Bedford, but in 1852 moved to Cincinnati, Ohio, and later in the same year left for a prolonged tour of graduate study in the eye clinics of Europe. Influenced by Dr. S. D. Gross [*q.v.*] of Louisville he had set out to be an operating surgeon, later centering his interest upon the surgery of the eye.

Returning to Cincinnati in 1855, he reopened his practice, devoting it exclusively to diseases of the eye and ear and thereby becoming one of the first in the country to limit his practice to this specialty. With surgery of the eye and ear in the hands of the general surgeon and diseases of these organs in the field of the general practitioner, he found opposition and disappointments in his new venture. Soon, however, he achieved a highly lucrative practice and in time became known as the foremost practitioner of his specialty in that section of the country. In 1855 he established a charity eye clinic along the lines of European institutions in connection with the Miami Medical College and became clinical lecturer on diseases of the eye and ear. When the school was reopened in 1865, after having been closed because of the Civil War, Williams joined the faculty as professor of ophthalmology and aural surgery, thus filling the first chair devoted to this specialty in the United States. Throughout his teaching career of over twenty years, he conducted didactic and clinical instruction of the highest order. With a gift for story telling, he made his lectures not only instructive but highly entertaining. He was one of the first in America to make use of the ophthalmoscope. While in Europe in 1854 he had

Williams

demonstrated its use before an English audience and published an article, "The Ophthalmoscope," in the London *Medical Times and Gazette* (July 1 and 8, 1854), dealing with Dr. André Anagnostakis' modification of Helmholtz' recently devised instrument. He wrote nearly fifty articles on topics relating to his specialty, nearly all of which were published in the Cincinnati *Lancet and Observer*, of which he was co-editor from 1867 to 1873. He also contributed "Injuries and Diseases of the Eyes and Their Appendages" to John Ashhurst's *International Encyclopedia of Surgery* (vol. V, 1884). He was a member and one time president (1876) of the American Ophthalmological Society and a member of the American Otological Society. He was made an honorary member of the Ophthalmological Society of Great Britain in 1884. For twelve years (1862-73) he served on the staff of the Cincinnati Hospital and during the Civil War he was an assistant surgeon in the United States Marine Hospital in Cincinnati.

He was a large man of jovial appearance, with a disposition full of spontaneous generosity and affection. These characteristics, with a ready conversational ability, made him conspicuous and popular in any company of which he was a member. He was compelled to give up his practice and teaching by an organic disease of the brain, which caused his death at the home of a friend in Hazelwood, Pa. He was twice married: first, in December 1847, to Sarah L. Farmer of Bedford, Ind., who died in 1851; second, on Apr. 7, 1857, to Sarah B. McGrew, who survived him.

[*Trans. Am. Ophthalmological Soc.*, vol. V (1890); *Trans. Am. Otological Soc.*, vol. IV (1890); *Hist. of the Miami Medic. Coll.* (1881); H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); *Chicago Medic. Jour. and Examiner*, Nov. 1888; *N. Y. Medic. Jour.*, Oct. 27, 1888; *Cincinnati Lancet and Clinic*, Oct. 13, 1888; *Trans. of the Forty-fourth Ann. Meeting, Ohio State Medic. Soc.* (1889); *Cincinnati Enquirer*, Oct. 6, 1888.]

J. M. P.

WILLIAMS, EPHRAIM (Mar. 7, 1714 N.S.—Sept. 8, 1755), colonial soldier, was born in Newton, Mass., the elder of the two sons of Ephraim Williams by his first wife, Elisabeth Jackson, and a great-grandson of Robert Williams, who settled in Roxbury in 1637. His father, who practised politics, land speculation, frontier warfare, and other crafts, removed to Stockbridge in 1739, where he became the head and forefront of the intrigues against Jonathan Edwards [q.v.]. Beaten by Edwards, he retired to Hatfield, where he died in 1754. In his early years, according to tradition, the younger Ephraim followed the sea, visiting England, Spain, and Holland and acquiring the polish and information of

Williams

a man of the world. With slight formal education, he had a hankering for learning and enjoyed the company of educated men. He was tall, portly, affable, kindly, by nature a soldier and politician. With his father he settled in Stockbridge, which he may have represented, sometime before 1745, in the General Court. In that year, through the influence of his kinsman Israel Williams [q.v.], one of the "river gods" who controlled everything worth controlling—civil, military, or ecclesiastical—along the Connecticut, he was commissioned captain and placed in command of the forts and posts extending along the northern boundary of Massachusetts from Northfield to the New York border. He was an efficient, popular commander, taking good care of his men, and a brave but incautious soldier. In time of war he made his headquarters at Fort Shirley (Heath Township) and later at Fort Massachusetts (Adams Township), in time of peace at Hatfield. He was not at Fort Massachusetts, however, when it was surprised and captured by a French and Indian force under Rigaud de Vaudreuil, Aug. 30, 1746.

In 1750 the General Court granted him 190 acres on the great bend of the Hoosac (North Adams) adjacent to Fort Massachusetts, and he also held lots in the West Township (Williamstown). In 1753 he was made a major and in 1755 colonel of a regiment raised to aid William Johnson [q.v.] in his projected expedition against Crown Point. At Albany, July 21, 1755, he made his will. Having neither wife nor child, he left a good part of his estate to establish a free school in the West Township, provided that the township fell within the jurisdiction of Massachusetts and was renamed Williamstown. On the morning of Sept. 8 Johnson, then encamped at the southern tip of Lake George, ordered a reconnaissance in force under Williams and the Indian chief Hendrick [q.v.], detailing 1000 soldiers and 200 Indians for the mission. Hendrick's comment, "If they are to be killed, too many; if they are to fight, too few" (Perry, *post*, p. 345), went unheeded, and Williams, according to the preponderance of evidence, aggravated the situation by failing to send out scouts. Two hours after starting they walked into an ambush laid by Baron Dieskau. Williams and Hendrick, at the head of the column, were killed by almost the first volley. The approximate site of Williams' death is marked by a monument. The free school established by his liberality was chartered in 1793 as Williams College.

[Ebenezer Fitch, "Hist. Sketch of the Life and Character of Col. Ephraim Williams" (written Jan. 1802), *Colls. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 1 ser., VIII (1802; repr. 1856); A. L. Perry, *Origins in Williamstown* (3rd ed., 1900);

Williams

J. A. Holden, "Col. Ephraim Williams," *Proc. N. Y. State Hist. Asso.*, vol. I (1901); L. W. Spring, *A Hist. of Williams Coll.* (1917); W. A. Pew, *Col. Ephraim Williams: An Appreciation* (1919); A. H. Buffinton, "Did His Foes Catch Col. Ephraim Napping?", *Williams Alumni Rev.*, Mar. 1933; S. W. Williams, *The Geneal. and Hist. of the Family of Williams* (1847).
G. H. G.

WILLIAMS, FRANK MARTIN (Apr. 11, 1873–Feb. 20, 1930), civil engineer, was born in Durhamville, N. Y., the son of William and Ellen L. (Sterling) Williams. He attended the district school at Durhamville, the Oneida High School, and Colgate University, where he received the degree of A.B. with honors in 1895. Upon graduation he engaged for a while in highway and sewer construction in Oneida, during his spare time studying law. He then took a course at the Syracuse University Law School, receiving the degree of LL.B. in 1897, and was admitted to the bar. Thereafter, until April 1898 he was rodman for the New York state engineering department, and in November became resident engineer for the Stanwix Engineering Company of Rome, N. Y., having charge of the construction of the water system and electric-light plant at Charlotte. In April 1900 he reentered the office of the state engineer, and advanced through the various grades from rodman to resident engineer.

His political career began when he was elected state engineer and surveyor of New York for 1909 and 1910. In this capacity he supervised the preparation of plans and estimates and the awarding of contracts for some \$30,000,000 worth of work in the construction of a barge canal to supersede the old Erie Canal. He also served as chairman of the Barge Canal Terminal Commission, making exhaustive studies of waterway terminals in Europe and the United States. In 1911–12 he was chief engineer of the Coleman Du Pont Road, Incorporated, being in charge of the preliminary work—plans, surveys, and estimates—for the proposed Du Pont Boulevard in Delaware; the following year, 1912–13, he became chief engineer of the Portage County Improvement Association, thus assuming the supervision of extensive highway improvement in Eastern Ohio. In 1915, for the second time, he was elected state engineer of New York and retained the office, through reelections, to the end of 1922. During his administration most of the difficulties involved in the building of the barge canal were overcome, including the problem of railroad crossings and the location and design of terminals. The entire barge canal system was opened for service on May 15, 1918.

After he left the state engineer's office, Williams formed a firm for private engineering

Williams

practice. His services as consultant were immediately demanded for huge projects, such as the Holland Vehicular Tunnel under the Hudson River, connecting New York City with Jersey City, the Sacandaga Reservoir, and a hydroelectric development in Oswego, N. Y. Shortly before his death he received the high honor of appointment by President Hoover as one of five engineers on the Interoceanic Canal Board, to examine into a waterway across Nicaragua. He was married, June 4, 1907, to Lucy Mary Sterling, and was survived by his wife and one son. He died in Albany.

[*Who's Who in Engineering*, 1925; *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; *Trans. Am. Soc. Civ. Engineers*, vol. XCV (1931); *Colgate Alumni News*, Apr. 1930; N. E. Whitford, *Hist. of the Barge Canal of N. Y. State* (1922); *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 21, 1930.] B. A. R.

WILLIAMS, FREDERICK WELLS (Oct. 31, 1857–Jan. 22, 1928), writer and teacher, was born in Macao, China, the son of Samuel Wells Williams [*q.v.*] and Sarah (Walworth) Williams and the descendant of Robert Williams who emigrated to Roxbury, Mass., from Norfolk County, England, in 1637. Most of his boyhood to the age of twelve was spent in China, chiefly in the American legation in Peking; and this fact, together with his father's long life and distinguished service in that country, determined his major interests. For a year he was in the public schools of Utica. Then for four years he prepared for college at the Hopkins Grammar School at New Haven, Conn. He graduated from Yale College in 1879 and spent the two and a half following years in study in Europe, in Göttingen, Berlin, and Paris. Returning to New Haven, he gave most of the succeeding two years to assisting his father in the revision and enlargement of the latter's *Middle Kingdom* (2 vols., 1883), for more than a generation the standard general work in English on China. In 1883–85 he was assistant in the library at Yale. On Nov. 19, 1885, he was married to Fanny Hapgood Wayland and with her he spent a year in Europe. From 1887 to 1893 he was the literary editor of the *National Baptist*, which was directed by his father-in-law, H. L. Wayland.

In 1893 he returned to Yale, this time to teach Oriental history, and he served on the Yale faculty until 1925. In his teaching he covered Central Asia, India, and the Far East and did much to stimulate interest in fields then generally neglected in the curriculums of American colleges and universities. It was to China, however, that he devoted the major part of his attention. Most of his books and numerous articles were on some phase of the history or problems of that country. Of these the chief were *The Life and Letters of*

Williams

Samuel Wells Williams (1889) and *Anson Burlingame and the First Chinese Mission to Foreign Powers* (1912). From its inception in 1901 he was associated with Yale-in-China, the Yale foreign missionary society, which developed at Chang-sha a secondary school, a college, a hospital, a school of nursing, and a medical school. As chairman of its executive committee and its board of trustees he gave to it a large share of his time up to the very week of his death. To his wise counsel, his steadfast friendship for all those who served in Chang-sha, and his quiet courage in the recurrent crises that overtook the young enterprise, the undertaking owed much of its success. Aside from his connection with Yale-in-China, his life was that of a member of a university community. As secretary of his college class he devoted much attention to keeping in touch with its members and compiled *A History of the Class of Seventy-Nine, Yale College* (1906). Through his interest in literary matters he held membership in various clubs, which brought him in contact with those of like mind, and he was a member and vestryman of the St. John's Episcopal Church at New Haven. His home was much frequented by those concerned with the Orient and with literature. At the time of his death he had gathered what was one of the best private libraries on China in the United States. Calm and unhurried, he gave the impression on those who knew him of being not so much of a specialist as a cultivated gentleman, widely read and urbane. He died in New Haven.

[Autobiog. sketch in *A Hist. of . . . 1879, ante*; *Who's Who in America*, 1926-27; *Bulletin of Yale Univ. . . . Obituary Records . . . 1927-28* (1928); G. H. Williams, *The Williams Family* (1880), reprinted from *New England Hist. and Geneal. Register*, Jan. 1880; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 23, 25, 28, 1928.] K. S. L.

WILLIAMS, GARDNER FRED (Mar. 14, 1842-Aug. 22, 1922), mining engineer, was born at Saginaw, Mich., where his father, Alpheus Fuller Williams, operated a sawmill. His mother was Ann Keyes (Simpson) Williams and his grandfather, Oliver Williams, was an early settler of Detroit, having migrated thither from Boston in 1815. Gardner received his preliminary schooling in Michigan and was being fitted for the state university when his father, in 1858, returned from California, where for some years he had been engaged in building flumes and operating placer gold mines, to take the family back with him. Gardner entered the College School at Oakland, Cal., and graduated from the College of California (precursor of the University) in 1865.

After graduation he went to Germany, where he attended the Bergakademie at Freiberg, Sax-

Williams's

ony, for three years. Returning to America he was appointed assayer of the mint in San Francisco in 1870, but resigned the next year to go to Pioche, Nev., where he was mill superintendent for the Meadow Valley Company for three and a half years. From there he went to Silver Reef, Utah, and between 1875 and 1880, when he became a consultant for a New York exploration company, he was at various places in the West. During the years 1880-83 he visited professionally many western mining regions, especially the hydraulic gold mines at Dutch Flat and Spring Valley, Cal. In connection with these mines he came into contact with Edmund de Crano, subsequently the partner of Hamilton Smith [*q.v.*], and as a result went out to South Africa in 1884 to take charge of a gold mine. It was unsuccessful, however, and the following year he returned to California, but soon afterward was invited by Smith and De Crano to join the staff of their Exploration Company. Various stories are told of his first meeting with Cecil Rhodes, but the only fact that can be definitely established is that Williams met Rhodes on a steamer early in 1887, and in May of that year was appointed manager of the famous De Beers Mining Company (afterward the De Beers Consolidated Mines, Ltd.), a position that he held until 1905, when he returned to the United States. He lived in Washington, D. C., until 1914, then went to San Francisco to spend his remaining years with his youngest daughter.

In 1902 Williams published a 680-page monograph, *The Diamond Mines of South Africa*, telling the whole story of South African diamond mining. There is evidence that Cecil Rhodes chose him as manager for the mines because he was confident that Williams could improve the methods of working. The first production of diamonds had come from a multitude of small square "locations" under many owners, and had resulted in unrestrained competition which threatened to wreck the diamond market. Rhodes and his financial associates undertook to control the market by consolidating control of the deposits, and in consequence it was necessary to devise methods for working the properties as a whole under the conditions created by the previous work. This problem Williams met successfully, and his achievement was an essential factor in making possible worldwide regulation of the price of diamonds.

On Oct. 23, 1872, Williams married Fanny Martin Locke of Oakland, Cal., who was drowned in the shipwreck of the *Spokane* on June 29, 1911. They had three daughters and one son, Alpheus Fuller, who became his father's lieu-

Williams

tenant and successor in the management of the South African mines. Characterized by kindness and sagacity, determination and persistence, Williams was well fitted to cope with pioneer conditions. During the siege of Kimberley, in the Boer War, he was as active in the military operations as his technical responsibilities for the property under his charge permitted.

[Sources include Williams' own monograph, *The Diamond Mines of South Africa* (1902); T. A. Rickard, "Gardner F. Williams—An Appreciation," *Engineering and Mining Journal-Press*, Sept. 23, 1922; *Who's Who in America*, 1920-21; *San Francisco Examiner*, Aug. 23, 1922. The *Directory of Graduates of the Univ. of Cal.* (1916) gives Williams' middle name as Frederick, but it appears as Fred in *Who's Who in America*, 1920-21.] T. T. R.

WILLIAMS, GEORGE HENRY (Mar. 26, 1820-Apr. 4, 1910), attorney-general, senator from Oregon, was born at New Lebanon, Columbia County, N. Y., the son of Taber and Lydia (Goodrich) Williams. The father was of Welsh, the mother of English descent and both grandfathers were Revolutionary soldiers. During George's childhood his father moved to Onondaga County, N. Y., where the son attended district school and Pompey Hill Academy until he was seventeen. He then read law, was admitted to the Syracuse bar in 1844, and began practice at Fort Madison, Iowa Territory.

After Iowa was admitted to statehood, he was elected a district judge in 1847 and served until 1852. The next year President Pierce appointed him chief justice of the Territory of Oregon. Soon after his arrival at Salem in June 1853 he rendered a decision in favor of a freed negro, Robin Holmes, suing his former owner for the custody of his three minor children (*Quarterly of the Oregon Historical Society*, June 1922). After the call of a convention to meet in August 1857 to form a state constitution, he wrote a letter to the *Oregon Statesman*, July 28, urging the inexpediency of slavery in Oregon (*Ibid.*, September 1908; C. H. Carey, *The Oregon Constitution . . . of 1857*, 1926, pp. 32-33). He was a leading member of the constitutional convention and chairman of the committee on the judicial department. He opposed unsuccessfully the proposal that the property of a married woman should not be subject to the debts of a husband and should be registered separately (Art. XV sect. 5) on the ground that "in this age of woman's rights and insane theories" legislation should "unite the family circle" and make husband and wife one (Carey, p. 368).

Williams retired from the bench in 1857 to take up the practice of law in Portland. He supported Douglas in the campaign of 1860, and as a northern Democrat opposed to slavery in the

Williams

call for a Union state convention in 1862. He was a delegate to this body, which met at Eugene in April, and was chairman of the executive committee that carried on the campaign for the Union state ticket, which was entirely successful at the June election. In September 1864 he was elected as a Republican to the United States Senate for the term beginning in March 1865. When Congress met in December of that year he was appointed a member of the Joint Committee on Reconstruction and supported Thaddeus Stevens and the Radicals against President Johnson. He introduced the Tenure of Office bill in the Senate in December 1866, and held at the time that this measure did not take away the power of the President to remove cabinet officers (J. G. Blaine, *Twenty Years of Congress*, vol. II, 1886, p. 270). He claimed authorship for the Military Reconstruction bill, which he introduced in the Senate Feb. 4, 1867, and which was passed by Congress (see his article, "Six Years in the United States Senate," *Sunday Oregonian*, Portland, Dec. 3, 1905). With his Oregon colleague, H. W. Corbett, he voted "guilty" in the impeachment trial of President Johnson. He failed of reelection to the Senate in 1871, but in February of that year was appointed a member of the Joint High Commission that negotiated the Treaty of Washington with Great Britain, and in May was appointed attorney-general, a position which he held until May 5, 1875. In 1873 Grant nominated him as chief justice to succeed Salmon P. Chase [*q.v.*], but the appointment aroused such criticism and opposition that Williams requested the President to withdraw his name. The Senate judiciary committee refused to recommend him after an inquiry that revealed that Williams had removed from office A. C. Gibbs, United States District Attorney at Portland, Ore., to prevent him from prosecuting election frauds, an action taken at the insistence of Senator John H. Mitchell [*q.v.*], who was said to have been implicated in the use of "bribes and repeaters" (Diary of M. P. Deady, Jan. 7, 1874, and letters of J. W. Nesmith written to Deady from Washington, Dec. 2, 7, 8, 1873, Jan. 10, 1874, in *Oregon Historical Society*). In 1876 Williams and Gen. Lew Wallace were sent to Florida by the Republican National Committee "to save the state for Hayes" and managed, so Williams wrote afterwards, "to put the returns in such shape that the authorities would know how the people voted."

After returning to Portland he renewed his practice of law and was twice elected mayor of that city, serving 1902-05. In his later years he lent his name in support of the "Oregon System"

Williams

of popular government and of the woman's suffrage movement.

In 1850 Williams married Kate Van Antwerp of Keokuk, Iowa, who died in 1863; in 1867 he married Kate (Hughes) George. This was the "pushing and ambitious wife" whose "new lan-lau," furnished at public expense and displayed at Washington while the husband was a member of Grant's official family, is said to have helped block the way to her husband's promotion as chief justice (James Schouler, *History of the United States*, vol. VII, copr. 1913, p. 230). He had one daughter by his first marriage and two adopted children. In addition to "Six Years in the Senate," cited above, Williams published *Occasional Addresses* (1895), and "Political History of Oregon from 1853 to 1865" (*Quarterly of the Oregon Historical Society*, March 1901).

[Joseph Gaston, *Portland, Ore.* (1911), vol. II; Charles Warren, *The Supreme Court in U. S. Hist.* (1928), vol. II; *Proc. Ore. State Bar Assn., Eighteenth and Nineteenth Sessions* (n.d.); *Who's Who in America*, 1910-11; *Oregon Native Son*, May 1899; *Ore. Hist. Soc. Quart.*, June 1910; *Morning Oregonian* (Portland), Apr. 5, 1910.] R. C. C.

WILLIAMS, GEORGE HUNTINGTON (Jan. 28, 1856-July 12, 1894), mineralogist, petrologist, and teacher, was born in Utica, N. Y., the eldest son of Robert Stanton and Abigail (Doolittle) Williams, a grandson of William Williams, 1787-1850 [q.v.], and a descendant of Robert Williams who was admitted freeman in Roxbury, Mass., in 1638. The family was well-to-do and influential, and young Williams grew up under conditions of unusual refinement and culture. He was educated in the public schools, at the Utica Free Academy, and at Amherst College, from which he received the degree of A.B. in 1878. There he came under the tutelage of Benjamin Kendall Emerson, one of the most successful teachers of geology in all New England. He returned to Utica and taught at the academy for about a year. In 1879 he went to Germany. After perfecting himself in the language, he studied at Göttingen, where his attention was turned strongly in the direction of mineralogy, and then continued his studies at Heidelberg under the renowned Heinrich Rosenbusch, the first great teacher of microscopic petrography. He remained there for two years, receiving the degree of Ph.D. in 1882. In 1882-83 he was fellow by courtesy at the Johns Hopkins University in Baltimore; he later held there the positions of associate in mineralogy (1883-85), associate professor of mineralogy (1885-89), associate professor of inorganic geology (1889-

Williams

91), and professor of inorganic geology (1891-94).

As a teacher, Williams was eminently successful. Young, of pleasing address, companionable, fully informed in all the most recent developments, and particularly enthusiastic over the new departures in microscopic petrography, he attracted students from all parts of the country and soon became one of the leaders in a coterie of fellow workers, among them Joseph Paxon Idings, James Furman Kemp, Henry Stephens Washington [q.v.], Whitman Cross, and others. Patient with beginners, industrious and far-seeing, he was on his way to building up at Johns Hopkins a department that would vie with the best in European universities. He died at the early age of thirty-eight, of typhoid fever contracted as a result of drinking contaminated water while he was on a field trip in the Piedmont area of Maryland. He was married on Sept. 15, 1886, to Mary Clifton Wood of Syracuse, N. Y., by whom he had three sons.

Williams' enthusiasm was not limited to teaching. Like all good teachers, he was an investigator as well, and in the field of petrology he soon made his presence felt. One of his earlier efforts was *The Gabbros and Associated Hornblende Rocks Occurring in the Neighborhood of Baltimore, Md.* (1886, *Bulletin* 28 of the United States Geological Survey), in which he brought out the genetic relationship of the hypersthene-gabbro and the gabbro-diorite, showing for the first time the chemical and physical relationship both of the rocks and of their pyroxenic and amphibolic constituents. A second paper of similar import, perhaps the most valuable of all his publications, was *The Greenstone Schist Areas of the Menominee and Marquette Regions of Michigan* (1890, *Bulletin* 62 of the United States Geological Survey). All his publications—reports on research, reviews or articles in dictionaries and encyclopedias—were prepared with great care and fidelity to fact. His only textbook was *Elements of Crystallography* (1890). It is difficult to evaluate the worth of one who died at the height of his effectiveness, but certainly Williams was one of the most brilliant of the younger men in his field, and occupied a position that gave promise of very great usefulness.

[Sources include *George Huntington Williams, a Memorial* (1896, privately printed), with full bibliog.; *George Huntington Williams . . . the Johns Hopkins University*, Oct. 14, 1894; W. B. Clark, in *Bull. Geological Soc. of America*, vol. VI (1895), with bibliog.; obituary in *Sun* (Baltimore), July 13, 1894; personal information.] G. P. M.

WILLIAMS, GEORGE WASHINGTON (Oct. 16, 1849-Aug. 4, 1891), author, soldier,

Williams

1871, to Harriet Hart Wilcox of New Haven, Conn. After teaching for a year in Kentucky University, he joined his father and brothers in business, never losing, however, his interest in natural science. In 1879 he was appointed assistant in paleontology at Cornell University. He was made professor of paleontology in 1884, and of paleontology and geology in 1886. In 1892 he resigned to become Silliman Professor at Yale, chosen by James D. Dana [*q.v.*] as his successor. He returned to Cornell in 1904 and in 1912 became professor emeritus.

By his work on the American Devonian, in which he was one of two authorities, Williams made a definite contribution to the development of American paleontology. He was not interested in "species making." His independence of thought was early exhibited in a method of stratigraphical study which he seems to have originated. Collecting faunas along ten or more parallel meridians in southern New York, Pennsylvania, and Ohio across the strike of Devonian rocks, he compared the corresponding zones of various formations. His carefully localized faunules revealed a lateral mutation as well as the recurrence of species and served to hasten the abandonment of the pre-Darwinian idea of the fixity of species, both as biologic entities and as absolute horizon markers. Williams' publications during a period of some forty years show a progression from detailed description of faunas to a steadily deepening "philosophic penetration into the significance of stratigraphy and fossil faunas" (Schuchert, *post*, p. 682). During the close studies of minute varietal characters he also developed the now common photographic method of fossil illustration, treating specimens with ammonium chloride before exposure to the camera. His *Geological Biology* was published in 1895. He was associated with the United States Geological Survey as assistant geologist, geologist, and paleontologist from 1883 until his death, and many of his paleontological studies appeared in its publications.

He was a leader in the founding of the Sigma Xi Society at Cornell (1886) and became its first president; its early policies were largely formulated by him and were reborn in the Yale chapter which he later organized. He also took an active part in the founding of the Geological Society of America (1881), served as treasurer in 1889-91, and exerted his influence to make it a strictly scientific organization of a high type. He was for years associate editor of the *Journal of Geology* (1893-1918) and of the *American Journal of Science* (1894-1918). Though he made no appeal to superficial students, he exer-

Williams

cised a lasting influence on his students in research. Considering scientific paleontology an unprofitable field for making a livelihood, he discouraged those he felt unfit for it. But those who worked with him in laboratory and field were fundamentally affected, finding in him an independent thinker, a zealous searcher after the whole truth, and a most sympathetic friend. He died in Havana, Cuba, survived by his wife, two sons, and two daughters.

[See *Who's Who in America*, 1918-19; Charles Schuchert, in *Am. Jour. Sci.*, Nov. 1918; H. F. Cleland, in *Bull. Geological Soc. of America*, vol. XXX (1919), with bibliog.; *Obit. Record Yale Grads.* (1919); H. B. Ward, *Sigma Xi Quarter Century Record* (1913); Stuart Weller, in *Jour. of Geology*, Nov.-Dec. 1918; obituary in *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 1, 1918; personal recollections; information assembled from family records by E. C. Williams, Williams' daughter.] G. D. H.

WILLIAMS, HENRY WILLARD (Dec. 11, 1821-June 13, 1895), ophthalmologist, was born in Boston, Mass., the son of Willard and Elizabeth (Osgood) Williams, both natives of Salem, Mass. He received his early education at the Boston Latin School and, after the death of his parents, at the Salem Latin School. At first destined for business, he finally entered the Harvard Medical School at the age of twenty-three. Before graduating in 1849, he spent three years in Paris, London, and Vienna, where he became greatly interested in the study of diseases of the eye, then developing as a special field of medicine. Returning to Boston, he organized in 1850 a voluntary class of Harvard students for his lectures in ophthalmology, and began private practice. From 1866 to 1871 he was lecturer in ophthalmology in the Harvard Medical School, and in 1871, when a chair was established, he became the first professor in that subject. He served as ophthalmologic surgeon at the Boston City Hospital from its founding in 1864 to 1891. He was one of the founders of the American Ophthalmological Society (1864) and served as its president (1868-75). He made very valuable contributions to his subject in his writings on the operation for cataract (*Boston Medical and Surgical Journal*, June 26, 1850), the use of a general anesthetic in eye surgery (*Ibid.*, June 18, 1851), and the simplified treatment of iritis with atropine (*Ibid.*, Aug. 21, 28, and Sept. 4, 1856). He published three books: *A Practical Guide to the Study of the Diseases of the Eye* (1862), one of the first American textbooks of ophthalmology; *Our Eyes, and How to Take Care of Them* (1871), first published as a series of papers in the *Atlantic Monthly* (January-May 1871); and *The Diagnosis and Treatment of the Diseases of the Eye* (1881), the best book of its day on the subject. He was one of the first in the

United States to recognize the value of the ophthalmoscope, invented by Hermann von Helmholtz in 1851, for examining the inside of the eye, and should be regarded as one of the founders of ophthalmology in the United States.

He took an active interest in the Massachusetts Medical Society, of which he was president in 1880-82. As a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, he wrote, in the latter years of his life, a few excellent obituary notices of deceased fellows. He was a conspicuous figure at medical meetings, a frequent, vigorous, and persuasive speaker. He was married twice: in 1848 to Elizabeth Dewe of London, and in 1860 to Elizabeth Adeline Low of Boston. Of six sons, three became physicians. Williams died in Boston.

[The chief source is John Green, in *Trans. Am. Ophthalmological Soc.*, vol. VII (1897). See also T. F. Harrington, *The Harvard Med. School* (1905), vol. II, with bibliog.; H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Med. Biogs.* (1920); *Boston Med. and Surgical Jour.*, June 27, 1895; *Klinische Monatsblätter für Augenheilkunde*, June 1897; obituary in *Boston Transcript*, June 14, 1895.]

H. R. V.

WILLIAMS, ISRAEL (Nov. 30, 1709-Jan. 10, 1788), Loyalist, was born in Hatfield, Mass., the son of the Rev. William Williams and the great-grandson of Robert Williams who emigrated to Roxbury, Mass., from Norfolk County, England, in 1637. Elisha Williams was a half-brother, Ephraim Williams, a cousin, and William Williams, 1731-1811 [q.v.], a nephew. His mother is said to have been Christian, the daughter of Solomon Stoddard of Northampton and the aunt of Jonathan Edwards and Joseph Hawley [q.v.]. After graduating from Harvard College in the class of 1727, where his father graduated in 1683, he returned to Hatfield. He became a selectman in 1732 and was reelected annually until 1763. Amassing considerable wealth through trading, farming, and land speculation, he was able by the middle of the century to build a great house at Hatfield and to own one of the few wheeled carriages in that section of the province. About 1731 he married Sarah, the daughter of John Chester of Wethersfield, Conn. They had seven or eight children. His influence in arousing enmity against his cousin, both in Northampton and among the ministry of Hampshire County, was important in Jonathan Edwards' dismissal from the Northampton church in 1750.

In 1744 Williams became second in command of the militia of Hampshire County and four years later was made colonel of the county's regiment. Throughout the French and Indian War he was responsible for the defense of western Massachusetts, a work in which he was dis-

tinguished for ability and foresight, although his tactlessness and arrogance made him unpopular with his fellow officers. Meanwhile he was winning recognition in the civil service of the county and province. He was long a justice of the peace and clerk of the county court, while from 1758 to 1774 he was a judge of the Hampshire County court of common pleas. He represented Hatfield in the Massachusetts legislature, with but few interruptions, from 1733 to 1773 and was a member of the governor's council from 1761 to 1767. The years gave him complete political power in his county so that he was called the "monarch of Hampshire"; at Boston he was a supporter of the conservatives and for a decade or more before the Revolution was a close ally of Thomas Hutchinson (*Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 1 ser., vol. XX, 1884, p. 48 n.). But, as in military matters, his autocratic, domineering manner did not make for popularity and, added to his haughtiness and conservatism, caused him to lose political influence in Hampshire County to his more radical cousin, Joseph Hawley. In 1762 he sought to found a college in the Connecticut Valley, but, largely through the opposition of Harvard College, the attempt was frustrated, although Gov. Francis Bernard was at first ready to grant a charter. Later, as executor under the will of Ephraim Williams [q.v.], he was instrumental in founding the "free school" that became Williams College.

With the approach of the Revolution Williams was forced into political retirement. In August 1774 he was made a *mandamus* councillor but never took the oath. During the early years of the Revolution he was considered the leading Loyalist in western Massachusetts and frequently was subjected to indignities at the hands of the Hampshire mobs. One of these incidents was celebrated in John Trumbull's *M'Fingal* (1776 with imprint 1775). In 1777 Williams spent several months in jail for his Loyalism and was deprived of his citizenship until 1780. Thereafter he lived quietly in Hatfield until his death.

[Williams Papers in possession of Mass. Hist. Soc.; Massachusetts Archives, vols. XXV, XLIV, Literary, Vol. LVIII, in State House, Boston, Mass.; A. L. Perry, *Origins in Williamstown* (2nd ed., 1896); Lorenzo Sabine, *Biog. Sketches of Loyalists of the Am. Revolution* (1864), vol. II; J. R. Trumbull, *Hist. of Northampton*, vol. II, (1902); D. W. and R. F. Wells, *Hist. of Hatfield* (1910); Harrison Williams, *The Life, Ancestors, and Descendants of Robert Williams of Roxbury* (1934); J. L. Sibley, *Biog. Sketches of Grads. of Harvard Univ.*, vol. III (1885), p. 264, questions the statement that Christian was Israel's mother on the ground that Christian, the child of Solomon Stoddard, was a son; *American Mag.*, Jan. 1788, p. 128, for death notice.]

E. F. B.

Williams

WILLIAMS, JAMES (July 1, 1796–Apr. 10, 69), journalist, diplomat, was born in Grain-
r County, Tenn., son of Ethelred and Mary
Copeland) Williams and a grandson of James
and Elizabeth Williams. Details of his early
career are obscure, but he apparently had mili-
tary experience which brought him the title of
captain. In 1841 he founded the *Knoxville Post*,
which he edited for some years, developing a
literate pen. In 1843 he gained election to the Ten-
nessee House of Representatives. He was evi-
dently a man of great energy and initiative, for
after his short career as legislator he and his
brother William organized a Navigation Soci-
ety of which he was president, and he soon be-
came an active promoter of railroads. While
engaged in these enterprises he founded the
Deaf and Dumb Asylum of Knoxville.

He eventually moved to Nashville, where he
continued along with his business interests his
interest in public affairs. Here he published nu-
merous essays under the pseudonym of "Old Line
Whig." He had been a Whig, but the anti-slav-
ery trend of his party in the North and its final
absorption into the Republican party caused him
in the late fifties to ally himself with the Demo-
crats. In recognition of his merit as well as of
his political importance to the party, President
Buchanan appointed him minister to Turkey in
1858. In this capacity he urged upon the state
department that consular jurisdiction, which, by
agreement with Turkey, was already exercised
over criminal cases involving Americans, be ex-
tended to include all civil cases as well, and that
the right of appeal to the American minister
from the consular courts be established in cases
involving over fifty dollars or imprisonment.
He also traveled through Syria, Egypt, and
Palestine in behalf of the American missionaries
in these countries and was eventually able to
obtain local concessions looking toward their
protection.

When Lincoln was elected in 1860 Williams
resigned and hastened home in the hope of aid-
ing in some way the settlement of the sectional
quarrel so as to prevent war. When war began,
nevertheless, he returned to Europe, where he
acted as Confederate propagandist and minister
at large. In London he gave much aid to Henry
Hotze, Confederate propagandist chief and edi-
tor of the Confederate organ, *The Index*; in-
deed, Williams presented the history of the sec-
tional struggle and explained the slavery ques-
tion better than any other Southern representa-
tive abroad. His articles in the *Times*, the *Stand-
ard*, and the *Index* had no unimportant part in
swinging middle and upper class England to

Williams

the side of the South. Some of his essays con-
cerning slavery were gathered into a volume
published in Nashville in 1861 under the title
Letters on Slavery from the Old World; after
considerable enlargement the book was repub-
lished in London as *The South Vindicated*. Un-
der the clever management of Henry Hotze, it
was translated into German and circulated
among the German people. In 1863 Williams
published *The Rise and Fall of the Model Re-
public*. While laboring in the effort to educate
European public opinion, he was in close touch
with the Confederate diplomats; and finally,
when French intervention in Mexico developed
into French conquest with the prospect of Maxi-
milian as puppet emperor, it was Williams who
visited Maximilian at Miramar and persuaded
him that it would be to his advantage to ally
himself with the Confederacy or at least to give
it recognition. Williams not only kept John
Slidell and James M. Mason [*qq.v.*] posted, but
carried on a secret and perhaps more detailed
correspondence with President Jefferson Davis
concerning the situation. Had not Napoleon III
silenced the royal dupe, Maximilian would prob-
ably have recognized the independence of the
Confederacy.

After the war Williams remained in Germany
with his wife, the former Lucy Jane Graham of
Tennessee. Like Slidell, he died in Europe (at
Gratz, Austria) and was buried there. His two
daughters married officers of the Austrian army,
both members of noble families; his widow and
son later returned to Tennessee.

[*War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*, 2
ser. II, 75; *House Ex. Doc.* 68, 35 Cong., 2 Sess., pp.
69–73; W. T. Hale and D. L. Merritt, *A Hist. of Tenn.*,
vol. III (1913); F. L. Owsley, *King Cotton Diplomacy*
(1931); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Navy)*,
2 ser. III; Pickett Papers, Lib. of Cong.] F. L. O.

WILLIAMS, JAMES DOUGLAS (Jan. 16,
1808–Nov. 20, 1880), governor of Indiana, eld-
est of six children of George Williams, of Eng-
lish-Welsh Virginian stock, was born in Pick-
away County, Ohio. In 1818 the family moved to
a farm near Vincennes in Knox County, Ind.
James grew up under pioneer conditions with
very little schooling. At his father's death in
1828 he assumed the support of the family. On
Feb. 17, 1831, he married Nancy Huffman. Of
their seven children three died in infancy. In
1836 he purchased a section of land near Wheat-
land, and on it made his home for the rest of his
life. He acquired a total of some four thousand
acres, from which, together with a grist mill, a
sawmill, and a pork packing plant, he accumu-
lated "a handsome competence." Of great phys-
ical strength, six feet four inches in height and

Williams

spare of build, he was a hard working as well as an expert and progressive farmer, excelling in raising both grain and stock. He retained pioneer habits, living largely on the products of his farm and wearing, even in Congress, homespun "blue jeans" woven from the fleece of his own flocks.

Williams was active in local, state, and national Democratic organizations. In 1839 he became by election justice of the peace. He served five terms in the Indiana House of Representatives between 1843 and 1869, and three terms in the Senate between 1858 and 1873, sitting altogether in sixteen sessions of the General Assembly. Among the laws he sponsored, one allowed widows to hold small estates of deceased husbands without court action; another distributed a state sinking fund among counties for school funds. He worked for the improvement of the Wabash River to make it navigable, but opposed the retrocession of the Wabash and Erie Canal to the state. He promoted the creation of a state board of agriculture, and was a member of it for sixteen years and president for four. He voted for a contingent war fund of \$100,000 for Gov. Oliver Perry Morton [*q.v.*], but joined in his party's opposition to the administration and was branded a "Copperhead" by Republicans. He was elected to the national House of Representatives in 1874 and in the session of 1875-76 was chairman of the committee on accounts. Both in the state legislature and in Congress he was insistent upon cutting down expenses to the last possible penny. This accorded with his peculiar attire, and the public came to know him as "Blue Jeans Williams."

At the Democratic state convention, Apr. 19, 1876, two factions compromised on him, and he was unanimously nominated for governor against Godlove Stein Orth [*q.v.*], later replaced by Gen. Benjamin Harrison, as the Republican candidate. Indiana was a pivotal state in the national presidential election, and the campaign was a famous one. Williams made a thorough canvass, especially in the rural districts, taking Daniel W. Voorhees [*q.v.*] with him as his spokesman at meetings. He was elected by a vote of 213,219 to Harrison's 208,080 and was inaugurated on Jan. 8, 1877. He was a conscientious, painstaking, self-reliant governor. In the labor troubles of 1877 he refused at first to call out the National Guard but finally did so in time to prevent serious outbreaks. The present state capitol was provided for in his administration, begun in 1878, and completed in 1888, well within the amount appropriated (\$2,000,000).

Williams

Williams died at Indianapolis shortly before the end of his term of office. He was buried in Walnut Grove Cemetery, near his home in Knox County. He was survived by a son and a daughter.

[See *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Ind. House Jours.*; *Ind. Sen. Jours.*; H. R. Burnett, in *Ind. Mag. of Hist.*, June 1926; W. W. Woolen, *Biog. and Hist. Sketches of Early Ind.* (1883); *A Biog. Hist. of Eminent and Self-Made Men . . . of Ind.* (1880), vol. I; *Proc. in the House of Reps. . . on the Death of . . . James D. Williams* (Indianapolis, 1881); *Weekly Western Sun* (Vincennes, Ind.), Sept. 19, 1873; obituaries in *Indianapolis Sentinel* and *Indianapolis Jour.*, Nov. 22, 1880. The date of marriage is from a copy of the marriage certificate in the clerk's office, Knox County, Ind.] C. B. C.

WILLIAMS, JESSE LYNCH (May 6, 1807–Oct. 9, 1886), civil engineer, was born at Westfield, Stokes County, N. C., the youngest son of Jesse and Sarah (Terrell) Williams, members of the Society of Friends. His parents removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, about 1814, then to Warren County, and about 1819 to Wayne County, Ind. For a short period Jesse was a student at Lancasterian Seminary, Cincinnati. Inspired by the great schemes of canal improvement then popular, he selected civil engineering as his life work and secured a minor position on the first survey of the Miami & Erie Canal in Ohio, from Cincinnati to Maumee Bay, the line of which lay for one-half its length through unbroken wilderness. In 1828 he made the final location of the canal from Licking Summit to Chillicothe and constructed one division, including a dam and aqueduct across the Scioto River. He was a member of the board of engineers which decided to use reservoirs rather than long feeders from distant streams for supplying water to the summit level of the canal, as a result of which decision a reservoir covering 15,000 acres was built, the largest anywhere at that time.

In his twenty-fifth year he was appointed chief engineer of the Wabash & Erie Canal and in 1835 the surveys of all other canals in Indiana were placed by the legislature in his hands. In 1836 he was made engineer-in-chief of all canal routes and in the following year the railroads and turnpikes were also placed under his charge; he was thus given supervision of 1,300 miles of public works. In one summer he attended thirteen lettings of contracts, journeying some 3,000 miles mainly on horseback as well as mastering the multitudinous details of construction. When the construction of public works was suspended because of financial stringency, he engaged in mercantile and manufacturing operations at Fort Wayne, 1842-47, and subsequently served the Wabash & Erie Canal as chief engineer, from

Williams

7 to 1876, when it was sold. Meanwhile, he was also chief engineer of the Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad from 1854 until its consolidation in 1856 with the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne Chicago Railway, of which he was a director until 1873.

From 1864 until his resignation in 1869 he was appointed annually by three successive presidents (Lincoln, Johnson, and Grant) a government director of the Union Pacific Railway. He devoted himself to securing the best possible location and the lowest feasible maximum grade through the Rocky Mountains. His report to the secretary of the interior, Nov. 14, 1862 (*House Executive Document No. 15*, 40 Cong., 3 Sess.), showed that the actual cost of constructing and digging the road was much less than the government subsidy and thus led to the famous *édit Mobilier* investigation. On Jan. 19, 1869, Williams was appointed receiver of the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad, with the heavy responsibility of saving a land grant worth seven million dollars by completing twenty additional miles of road through a section remote from settlements within fifty days after the yielding of a frost. He finished this task eight days ahead of the time limit and completed the rest of this 5-mile project in October 1870, performing the duties of both receiver and engineer. In June 1871 he was appointed chief engineer in charge of the completion of the Cincinnati, Richmond & Fort Wayne Railroad, which opened, through the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad, a route from Cincinnati to the valuable series of northwestern Michigan. He had become an active member of the Presbyterian church, and was one of the original directors of the Presbyterian Theological Seminary of the northwest, later McCormick Theological Seminary.

He was married Nov. 15, 1831, to Susan, daughter of William Creighton [*q.v.*] and Elizabeth (Meade) Creighton of Chillicothe, Ohio.

[C. B. Stuart, *Lives and Works of Civil and Military Engineers* (1871); *Biog. Hist. of Eminent and Self-made Men of . . . Ind.* (1880), vol. II; Hugh McCulloch, *Men and Measures of Half a Century* (1888); *History of the Upper Maumee River* (2 vols., 1889); *Wabash Gazette*, Oct. 15, 1886; *Sunday Inter Ocean* (Chicago), Oct. 10, 1886.]

B. A. R.

Williams

was one of the editors of the *Nassau Literary Magazine*. He was even then keenly interested in the drama, and with Booth Tarkington and several others founded the Triangle Club, which has ever since been the center of amateur acting at Princeton. In the summer of 1893 he became a reporter on the New York *Sun* under Charles Anderson Dana [*q.v.*]. He did a great deal of newspaper and fiction writing during his years on the *Sun*, and in 1895 published his first volume, *Princeton Stories*, the forerunner of many volumes of college fiction. Years later it was said that in the book Williams had expressed, as no one else could at the time, the spirit of undergraduate life (*Princeton Alumni Weekly*, post, p. 4). For a time (1897-1900) he was connected with *Scribner's Magazine*, but he returned to Princeton as first editor of the *Princeton Alumni Weekly* (1900-03). On June 1, 1898, he was married to Alice Laidlaw of New York, by whom he had three children.

After 1903 he devoted himself to writing. His first play, *The Stolen Story*, produced in 1906, was followed by *Why Marry?* (1917), in which Nat Goodwin was the star; *Why Not?* (1922), a satiric comedy; and *Lovely Lady* (1925). Of these the most popular was *Why Marry?*, based on his book called "*And So They Were Married*" (1914); it ran for a year and was awarded a Pulitzer prize. His books of fiction, in addition to a number of college stories, include *New York Sketches* (1902), *The Married Life of the Frederic Carrolls* (1910), *Not Wanted* (1923), *They Still Fall in Love* (1929), and *She Knew She Was Right* (1930). All his prose fiction was vivid and effective in characterization. He worked over details with unusual care, and he was never satisfied until the last proof was read. The manuscripts of his last novel, *She Knew She Was Right* (1930), which was written four times, are filled with the marks of his intelligent industry. In 1925-26 he held the fellowship in creative art at the University of Michigan. He was elected president of the Authors' League of America in 1921; and in the numerous clubs of which he was a member he had circles of loyal and affectionate friends, many of them outside of his profession. He used to describe himself as "a radical among conservatives, and a conservative among radicals." He had a summer home on an island in Maine, and winter homes in New York and Princeton. He died suddenly of heart disease at the home of Mrs. Douglas Robinson, Herkimer County, N. Y. He was buried in Princeton.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1928-29; records of the class of 1892, Princeton; *Quindecennial Record of the*

WILLIAMS, JESSE LYNCH (Aug. 17, 1871-Sept. 14, 1929), author, playwright, editor, was born in Sterling, Ill., the son of Meade Creighton and Elizabeth (Riddle) Williams, and a grandson of Jesse Lynch Williams [*q.v.*]. He prepared for college at the Beloit Academy in Wisconsin, and received the degree of B.A. from Princeton in 1892. As an undergraduate he

Williams

Class of Ninety-two of Princeton Univ. (1907); *Princeton Alumni Weekly*, Sept. 27, 1929; A. H. Quinn, *A Hist. of the Am. Drama . . . to the present Day* (1927), vol. II; obituary in *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 15, 1929; long personal acquaintance.] R. B.—s.

WILLIAMS, JOHN (Dec. 10, 1664–June 12, 1729), clergyman and author, was born in Roxbury, Mass., the fifth child and second son of Deacon Samuel and Theoda (Park) Williams and a grandson of Robert Williams who was admitted freeman of Roxbury in 1638. John was prepared in the Roxbury Latin School and graduated B.A. from Harvard College in 1683. For two years he taught school in Dorchester. He prophesied as a candidate in the frontier settlement of Deerfield and when some time later a church was gathered there, he was formally ordained its first pastor, Oct. 17, 1688. In the meantime, on July 21, 1687, he had married Eunice, daughter of the Rev. Eleazar Mather of Northampton and grand-daughter of Richard Mather [*q.v.*].

Almost from the beginning of Williams' ministry, Deerfield was in peril of French and Indian attack. Like many of his colleagues, Williams believed the border wars to be occasioned by God's dissatisfaction with his spiritually apathetic people; nevertheless, he met danger courageously and exhorted his people to stand their ground. When Queen Anne's War began, he urged Governor Dudley to strengthen the Deerfield fortifications, but the warning was too late. Before daybreak, Feb. 29, 1703/04, a party of French and Indians sacked the town, killed many inhabitants, including Williams' two youngest children, and carried the rest into captivity. Williams' wife, weakened by recent childbirth and unable to withstand the hardships, was murdered by the savages. Williams was well treated, although he was separated from his children and suffered exposure, hunger, and grief. The captives were detained at Fort Chambly, where the Indians, seconded by Jesuit priests, spared no effort to convert them to the Catholic faith. Williams counteracted their exertions among his fellows so effectively that the priests sent him to Chateauviche, where he remained more than two years. Finally, Governor Dudley effected his release and Williams returned to Boston, Nov. 21, 1706.

During the following winter he preached in churches of Boston and vicinity and prepared, with Cotton Mather's help, *The Redeemed Captive Returning to Zion* (1707), a book which won wide approval as a testimony of Congregational fortitude against "Popish Poisons." Despite continued Indian depredations and more lucrative offers, he returned to his post in Janu-

Williams

ary 1707, where "his Presence . . . conducted much to the rebuilding of the Place" (Sibley, *post*, III, 257). On Sept. 16, 1707, he married Abigail (Allen) Bissell of Windsor, Conn. He served as chaplain in the expedition of 1711 against Port Royal and, with John Stoddard, as commissioner to Canada (1713–14) for the return of English prisoners; he regularly attended the yearly meetings of clergymen in Boston and in 1728 preached the convention sermon. Deploring the religious indifference of his age, he strove to restore the pristine spiritual enthusiasm of Massachusetts with sermons devoted to the principle "That it's a high Privilege to be descended from godly Ancestors; and 'tis the important Duty of such . . . to exalt the God of their Fathers" (*A Serious Word To The Posterity of Holy Men*, 1729, p. 2). He died at Deerfield, survived by his second wife, their five children, and six children of his first marriage.

[*The Redeemed Captive Returning to Zion* (Springfield, Mass., 1908), in the Indian Captivities Series, lists the dozen or more earlier editions and includes a sermon by Williams sometimes entitled *Reports of Divine Kindness, or Remarkable Mercies, &c.* Letters by Williams are in Cotton Mather's *Good Fetch'd out of Evil* (1706); in the "Winthrop Papers," *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 6 ser. III (1889); and in the Coleman Papers, 1697–1723 (MSS. in the Mass. Hist. Soc. Lib.). Two funeral sermons were published: Isaac Chauncey, *A Blessed Manumission of Christ's Faithful Ministers* (1729) and Thomas Foxcroft, *Eli the Priest Dying Suddenly* (1729). See also "Diary of Samuel Sewall," *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 5 ser. VI (1879); "Letter Book of Samuel Sewall," *Ibid.*, 6 ser. I, II (1886–88); "Diary of Cotton Mather," *Ibid.*, 7 ser. VII, VIII (1911–12); George Sheldon, *Hereditary and Early Environment of John Williams* (1905); S. W. Williams, *A Biog. Memoir of the Rev. John Williams* (1837); Allen Hazen, "Some Account of John Williams," in *Hist. and Proc. of the Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Asso.*, vol. II (1898); *New Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Jan. 1851, Apr. 1854, Apr. 1856; J. L. Sibley, *Biog. Sketches of Grads. of Harvard Univ.* (1885), III, 249–62; W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. I (1857); S. W. Williams, *The Geneal. and Hist. of the Family of Williams* (1847).] R. P. S.

WILLIAMS, JOHN (Apr. 28, 1761–Oct. 12, 1818), satirist, critic, miscellaneous writer, better known as Anthony Pasquin, was born in London. Of exceptional precocity, he was chastised in his teens for a stinging epigram on his master at the Merchant Taylors' School. In Dublin he was prosecuted for an attack on the government. He published books on a variety of subjects, and as a dramatic critic was the *bête noir* of the London theatrical world. (For a bibliography and the details of his colorful European years, see *The Dictionary of National Biography*.) He emigrated to America, probably in 1797 or 1798, after the loss of a suit for libel which he had brought against Robert Faulder, a bookseller. About this time he is said to have edited a New York democratic newspaper called

Williams

federalist, but no such newspaper is known at time and place. William Dunlap's diary 1798 has a number of references to him. On 29 his "afterpiece 'The federal Oath or Ambians' Americans strike home'" was noted—a piece "of patch'd work," according to Dunlap (*post*, I, 304)—and through one of its ends he applied to Dunlap for "a situation at Theatre . . . next season" (I, 316). Dunlap's impression was far from favorable, however, for he confesses that he "felt an indefinite sort of shrinking from Williams" (I, 342). In 1799 Williams appears as editor and publisher of the *Columbian Gazette*, a New York City paper established on Apr. 6, 1799, and discontinued with the twelfth number, June 22. His original announcement was signed John Mason Williams, and in other places he used this middle name or initial, but always with newspapers. He appears again in 1804 as editor of the *Boston Democrat*. He soon fell out with his partners, as shown in a notice in the *Columbian Centinel* and *Massachusetts Federalist* for June 27, in which he warned all subscribers and persons indebted to the establishment against making any payment to it until a future legal arrangement had been made, a warning emphatically repudiated by his partners, Benjamin True and Benjamin Williams, in the *Democrat* of June 30. Under his pseudonym, Anthony Pasquin, there appeared in the *Boston* (preface dated Sept. 6, 1804) the *Hamiltoniad*, a savage, intemperate, bombastic federalist poem, more important for its extreme notes than for its verse. A *Life of Alexander Hamilton* (1804) is sometimes credited to him. It is possible that he may have spent a year or more in London about 1811–12; his *Dramatic Censor* (London, 1812) issued in twelve monthly parts, is the sole instance of a title published in England during his American years. Nothing less than mixed metaphors will adequately characterize the deep-rooted, persistent, hereditary mental infelicities of this man. He was a stormy petrel, and a bull in the literary and intellectual china shops of two continents. His contemporaries dealt even less gently with him, for he was called by Lord Kenyon "a common libeller" by Dr. Robert Watt, "a literary character of the lowest description" (*Bibliotheca Britannica*, 1824, II, 970d); and Macaulay's pungent epithets "polecat" (*Edinburgh Review*, Jan. 3, p. 537) and "malignant and filthy baboon" (*ibid.*, Oct. 1841, p. 250) may well be regarded as his chief claims to remembrance if not distinction. He was cursed with a sharp tongue, a caustic pen, a measure of facility with the then fashionable and seductive Byronic satirical coup-

Williams

let, and withal a nature so devoid of the faintest intimations of tact, moderation, or good taste in the use of such edged tools that he was continually in hot water if not actually in the law's clutches. A typical illustration of his outrageous language and behavior is described in the *Thespian Magazine* (Sept., Oct. 1792, pp. 82–93, 104–09). He was driven in disgrace from his own country to die in America in a destitution traceable to the identical failings which had made him so thoroughly *persona non grata* in England. He died in Brooklyn, N. Y., of typhus fever, on Oct. 12, 1818.

In addition to *The Dict. of Nat. Biog.*, which has a list of further sources, see P. L. Ford, *Bibliotheca Hamiltoniana* (1886), pp. 79–81, 99; William Gifford, *Works* (1800), vol. II, pp. 41–94, for an account of the libel suit; John Bernard, *Retrospections of the Stage* (1830), vol. II, pp. 215–19; *Diary of William Dunlap* (3 vols., 1930), being *N. Y. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vols. LXII–LXIV; and obituaries in *N. Y. Evening Post*, Oct. 16, 1818, *N. Y. Columbian*, Oct. 17, and *N. Y. Advertiser*, Oct. 20.] J. I. W.

WILLIAMS, JOHN (Jan. 29, 1778–Aug. 10, 1837), senator, diplomat, was born in Surry County, N. C., the third son of Joseph and Rebecca (Lanier) Williams. His father, a native of Hanover County, Va., was an active figure in local affairs, and served with the Surry County militia in the Revolution. John received his preparatory education in Surry; later he moved to Knoxville, Tenn., where in 1803 he was admitted to the bar. In 1799–1800, when war with France seemed imminent, he was a captain in the 6th United States Infantry; when the War of 1812 began he raised a force of some two hundred mounted volunteers and as colonel led them to Florida, where they operated against the Seminoles. After successfully devastating Indian territory, they returned to Tennessee in the early part of 1813. Shortly afterward, Williams became colonel of the 39th United States Infantry. He recruited this regiment to a strength of about six hundred, and commanded it under General Jackson in the Creek campaign. In the battle of Horseshoe Bend, it rendered invaluable assistance in bringing about Jackson's victory.

In 1815, he was appointed to fill a vacancy in the United States Senate and in December 1817 took his seat as a regularly elected senator from Tennessee. He acted as the chairman of the committee on military affairs and was a staunch supporter of the administration, voting for the Tariff Bill and for the United States Bank Bill in 1816. In the controversies over the Missouri Compromise and other questions concerning slavery, he usually identified himself with Southern interests. He also supported projects for in-

Williams

ternal improvements, particularly turnpike development. When his term as senator expired in 1823, he desired reelection, but during his political life in Washington he had become too closely associated with the Crawford faction of the Democratic party, and Andrew Jackson's managers decided to retire him. This decision precipitated one of the bitterest political fights ever to take place within Tennessee. It became apparent that the Jackson forces could not displace Williams unless their leader himself became a candidate, and it was this factor which brought Jackson into the fight. By a close vote, in which sectional and personal enmities found expression, Jackson was elected; Williams never became reconciled to his defeat. In 1825, President Adams appointed him chargé d'affaires to the Federation of Central America, but after several months in Guatemala he returned, and in 1827 was elected to the state Senate.

Williams married Melinda White, daughter of Gen. James White [q.v.] of Knoxville and sister of Hugh L. White [q.v.]. They had three children: Joseph Lanier Williams, member of Congress from 1837 to 1843; Margaret, first wife of Richmond Mumford Pearson [q.v.] of North Carolina; and Col. John Williams. Williams died in 1837 and was buried in Knoxville. Accounts agree that he was one of the ablest Tennesseans of his time, a brave soldier, and an efficient politician. The rising tide of Jackson's popularity swept him into the obscurity which engulfed many another.

[Military Papers, Old Records Division, Adj.-Gen.'s Office, War Dept.; P. M. Hamer, *Tennessee, A Hist.* (1933), vol. I; S. G. Heiskell, *Andrew Jackson and Early Tenn. Hist.*, vol. I (1920); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); Zella Armstrong, *Notable Southern Families* (copr. 1918-33), vol. II; *National Banner and Nashville Whig*, Aug. 16, 1837.] C. S. D.

WILLIAMS, JOHN (Aug. 30, 1817-Feb. 7, 1899), Protestant Episcopal bishop, was born in Old Deerfield, Mass., a son of Ephraim and Emily (Trowbridge) Williams and a descendant of Robert Williams who was admitted freeman of Roxbury, Mass., in 1638. Ephraim Williams was a lawyer of Stockbridge and later of Deerfield, who edited the first volume of *Massachusetts Reports*; he was a son of Dr. Thomas Williams (M.A. Yale 1741) who served as a surgeon under Sir William Johnson in the French and Indian War, a nephew of Col. Ephraim Williams [q.v.], founder of Williams College, and through his mother, Esther Williams, a grand-nephew of Elisha Williams [q.v.], president of Yale College. John entered Harvard College at the age of fourteen in 1831, but at the end of his sophomore year, having become an Episco-

Williams

palian through the influence of the Rev. Benjamin Davis Winslow, he transferred to Washington (after 1845 Trinity) College, Hartford, Conn. Here he roomed with James Roosevelt Bayley [q.v.], later Roman Catholic archbishop of Baltimore. After his graduation, in 1835, Williams read for orders in the Episcopal Church under the direction of the Rev. Samuel Farmar Jarvis, rector of Christ Church, Middletown, Conn. On Sept. 2, 1838, he was ordered deacon in Middletown, and on Sept. 26, 1841, was advanced to the priesthood by the Rt. Rev. Thomas Church Brownell [q.v.]. He was a tutor in Washington College from 1837 to 1840, then went abroad, spending almost a year in England and Scotland. He met Pusey, Newman, Keble, and Isaac Williams, later leaders in the Oxford Movement, with most of whom he maintained friendly relations as long as they lived. For a year after his ordination he was an assistant to Dr. Jarvis in Middletown and from 1842 to 1848 he was rector of St. George's Church, Schenectady, N. Y.

On Aug. 3, 1848, just before he was thirty-one, he was elected fourth president of Trinity College, to succeed the Rev. Dr. Silas Totten, resigned, and in 1851 was elected bishop coadjutor of the diocese of Connecticut, being consecrated in St. John's Church, Hartford, Oct. 29, 1851. Increasing episcopal duties led him to resign the presidency of the college in 1853, though his administration had been most successful. During his presidency he had been also Hobart Professor of History and Literature, and after his resignation he was lecturer in history till 1892. He was made vice-chancellor in 1853, and on the death of Bishop Brownell in 1865, became chancellor, serving till his death in 1899. During his presidency of Trinity College, he had gathered a number of students for the ministry about him, and in 1854, after his resignation, a charter for the Berkeley Divinity School in Middletown was granted. He served as dean and as professor of theology and of liturgies in this institution from 1854 until his death. Having succeeded Bishop Brownell as diocesan in 1865, Williams became presiding bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church, through seniority, in 1887. His diocese prospered under his administration, and his influence in the councils of the general Church was great.

Williams wrote throughout his career. In 1845 he published in Hartford a small volume of translations of Latin hymns, entitled *Ancient Hymns of Holy Church*. In 1848, in New York, he published *Thoughts on the Gospel Miracles*. He edited Edward Harold Browne's *Exposition*

Williams

ie *Thirty-Nine Articles*, issuing the first rican edition in 1865. Six valuable ad- es delivered by him were included in *The ury Centenary* (1885). A considerable ber of his sermons and addresses were ed, and he contributed many articles to the *ch Review* and to other periodicals. In 1881 as the first lecturer on the Paddock founda- at the General Theological Seminary *udies on the English Reformation*, 1881) first Bedell Lecturer at Kenyon College, bier, Ohio (*The World's Witness to Jesus ist*, 1882). In 1888 he brought out *Studies he Book of Acts*. His full lecture notes for use of his students were printed but not ished.

ailing health induced the Bishop to ask for assistance of a coadjutor, and in 1897 Chaun- Bunce Brewster was elected to that office consecrated. Williams died at his home in dletown less than two years later. He was married.

Records of Trinity College, Hartford; *Churchman*, 18, 1899; Samuel Hart, *A Humble Master; A non in Memory of the Rt. Rev. John Williams* 19); *The Am. Church Almanac*, 1900 (1899); S. Williams, *The Genael. and Hist. of the Family of hams* (1847); *Hartford Courant*, Feb. 8, 1899.]

A—r. A.

LLIAMS, JOHN ELIAS (Oct. 28, 1853- . 2, 1919), industrial mediator, was born in rthyr-Tydfil, Wales. His parents, John Elias l Elizabeth (Bowen) Williams, brought him America in 1864 and settled in Streator, Ill., ere his father, a coal miner, was killed by a k fall. Young Williams entered the mines at rteen and during the next fifteen years be- ne a highly skilled pick miner. He was elect- the first secretary and first check weighman the local miners' union. He had had some ublic-school training, but his education came effy from his daily experiences, study clubs ich he organized among his fellow workers, ates with miners in the pits, and considerable iding.

Seizing an opportunity to enter journalism, was gradually drawn into industrial media- n, helping to settle local disputes between the ners and their bosses. In 1910 he became the icial arbitrator for the United Mine Workers Illinois and the Illinois Coal Operators Assoa- tion. Two years later his great opportunity me. After the strike of 1910-11 in the Chi- go men's clothing industry, Hart, Schaffner

Marx, employing 10,000 workers, signed an reement with the United Garment Workers of merica which provided for an arbitration board r final action on controversies arising under

Williams

the agreement. Williams was chosen impartial chairman of this board in 1912 and continued as such until his death.

He developed a procedure and philosophy of mediation which created a precedent for later impartial chairmen throughout the country and also profoundly influenced the Amalgamated Clothing Workers and other so-called progres- sive unions which followed their lead. He be- came one of the first advocates of union-manage- ment cooperation. Considering it his task to help the employer and the union see each other's point of view, then help them find a line of com- mon interest, and finally, through suggestion and invention, assist them in coming to an agree- ment, he measured his success by the infre- quency with which he had to render decisions. He thought that his type of arbitration, which was primarily mediation, could succeed only if it was a continuing procedure and believed that his philosophy of continuous collective bargain- ing could have meaning only if the workers were represented by a strong, independent, and re- sponsible union. Holding that the men's cloth- ing workers union was of this type, he called it a "school in co-operative management" in which the union had been educated in the rights of both business and labor, and through which the em- ployers had also been educated ("The Church and the Present-Day Labor Struggle," *Biblical World*, March 1914). By way of contrast he criticized the Rockefeller Industrial Relations Plan of 1914, foreseeing that a union instituted by an employer would be "a feeble and spineless thing" (*Survey*, Nov. 6, 1915). He looked for industrial democracy to come, not through rev- olution but through trades organization, collec- tive bargaining, and industrial partnership be- tween capital and labor.

Williams was largely instrumental in intro- ducing several new devices, including a com- promise between the closed and open shop called the preferential shop, which provided that the company should prefer union men in hiring new employees, and, subject to reasonable prefer- ence for old employees, dismiss non-union men first when laying off workers. He proposed that his industrial mediation procedure be extended to settling the World War, believing that a com- mon ground for settlement could be found.

Williams was a kindly, genial man who was widely respected for his fair-mindedness. He was a leading spirit in the Illinois Unitarian Con- ference and became its first president. Most of his theories took a puritanical-ethical turn. He constantly spoke of restraint, responsibility, and the constructive spirit. He saw "the present

Williams

day labor struggle" as "a struggle for power" (*Biblical World*, ante, p. 155) in which power was being transferred from the employer to the laborer, and believed trade unions inevitable and indispensable because of the "tyrannous pressure" of employers (*Ibid.*, p. 159); but he sought "the salvation of society" (*Ibid.*, p. 162) through a renaissance in religion and he called upon his Church to find something beyond the individual good that is worthy of devotion.

In 1877 he married Isabella Dickinson of Morpeth, Northumberland, England. He prided himself upon living simply in the same miner's house for over forty years. In the life of Streater he was a vital force. He successfully managed its opera house for over two decades, organized an orchestra in which he played first violin, composed music for songs, and promoted an open forum. He was also a member of the Society for Psychical Research. In 1917 he was appointed Federal Fuel Administrator for Illinois and administrator for the packing industry. He died in his sixty-sixth year, survived by his widow.

[John E. Williams (1929), ed. by J. S. Potofsky; *Who's Who in America*, 1918-19; J. A. Fitch, "John Williams—Peacemaker," *Survey*, Jan. 18, 1919; *Final Report and Testimony . . . U. S. Commission on Industrial Relations* (11 vols., 1916), I, 697; *Chicago Daily Tribune*, Jan. 3, 1919.] G.M.

WILLIAMS, JOHN ELIAS (June 11, 1871–Mar. 24, 1927), missionary to China, vice-president of the University of Nanking, was born in Coshocton, Ohio, his parents, Elias David and Ann (Edwards) Williams, having migrated from Ponterwyd, a village near Aberystwith, Wales, in 1861. One of his Welsh ancestors was William Williams, author of the hymn, "Guide Me, O Thou Great Jehovah." John's father, Elias David, was a weaver, a coal miner, and a preacher; his mother was a woman of unusual loveliness both of person and of character. From his twelfth until his seventeenth year the boy worked in the mines, until opportunity opened for him to earn his way towards an education. After some months in the high school at Shawnee, Ohio, and two years at Marietta Academy, he entered Marietta College. At his graduation in 1894 he was leading his class. From 1894 to 1896 he was principal of an academy in South Salem, Ohio, and the next three years he spent in the theological seminary at Auburn, N. Y. This cloistered period revealed his need for service in action, and he offered himself to the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions as a candidate for a mission field. He was graduated from the seminary in the spring of 1899, on July 24 he was ordained by the Chillicothe Presbytery in Greenfield, Ohio, on Aug.

Williams

2 he was married to Lilian Caldwell of South Salem, and on Aug. 14 sailed with his bride for China.

The Boxer outbreak occurred shortly after their arrival and it was necessary for them to take refuge in Kanazawa, Japan, but within a twelvemonth they were again in Nanking. Seven years of language study and of teaching in a Presbyterian boys' school followed. His unusual mastery of the Chinese language led to Williams' appointment in 1906 for special service among the Chinese students in Waseda University, Tokyo. This year in Japan focused his attention on the need of higher education for Christian Chinese, and he began to formulate far-reaching plans for a union missionary university in Nanking.

For such an institution Nanking was an admirable location both because of its reputation as an educational center and because of the notably cooperative spirit among its leading missionaries. By 1910 a union had been effected between the Presbyterian boys' school and a similar school supported by the Disciples of Christ. A year later this was amalgamated with a Methodist college to form the University of Nanking, with Dr. Arthur John Bowen as president and Williams as vice-president—a fortunate combination that proved to be mutually stimulating. Williams had meantime begun an arduous series of journeys to the United States to secure funds. Within a decade the main portion of the university was housed in buildings combining Chinese architecture and western construction, there was an able faculty, and the colleges of arts and science and of agriculture and forestry, combined with a hospital, a language school for missionaries, and a secondary group, were attracting a large enrolment.

In this development "Jack" Williams had proved himself an executive of marked ability—a type of work more suited to his nature than the routine of teaching. His indefatigable labors were brightened by optimism and humor. His home, cheered by the understanding and sympathy of his wife and by the attraction of his three daughters and his son, had become a Christian refuge for Chinese and missionaries alike. This was especially true in the winter of 1926-27 when the revolution started by Dr. Sun Yat-sen in Canton had, under Gen. Chiang Kai-shek, swept rapidly through central China. Apprehensions over the strange alliances within the Kuomintang or Nationalist Party were stifled by the excitement of success.

Nanking was still a stronghold of the northern militarists. But firing began outside its

Williams

the walls on Mar. 21, and during the night of 23rd the city fell. General Chiang had arrived on the scene, and Communist-issued orders that foreigners be slain and property looted. The evident intention was an intervention by the foreign powers, and to create a situation favorable for the rise of Communism. On the morning of the 24th Williams and a group of his associates, on their way to the university chapel service, were surrounded and robbed by a motley group of soldiers. Williams spoke to them quietly and kindly. For answer, a soldier raised his rifle and shot, killing him instantly.

Williams began the so-called "Nanking Incident." He wrote a book that it started with the brutal murder of a friend of China helped to produce three volumes. The first was the courageous and largely successful attempt of the Nanking Chinese to save the lives of the other missionaries. The second was the loyal effort made by the Chinese faculty and students to carry on the university—an effort that has remarkably fulfilled the hopes of the unders. The third is expressed in words stated from the tribute to his friend which he wrote on. Wang Chengting, when minister for Chinese affairs, placed on the tombstone over the grave in Nanking: "It was the death of Doctor Williams which awoke the Chinese people to the old fact that there was no other alternative but to purge the Kuomintang of its Communist members. . . . In the works of an ancient Chinese philosopher, 'One man's death may be as heavily as Tai Shan Mountain.'"

R. Wheeler, "John E. Williams of Nanking," in *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 26, 27, 28, 1927; *Shawnee's Advocate* (Ohio), Apr. 1, 1927; *Time*, Apr. 4, 1927; *Minutes of the Twenty-second Year of the Kiang-sing of the Presbyt. Church in the U. S. A.* (1927); *Marietta Coll. Alumni Quart.*, Apr. 1927; *The 40th Ann. Report of the Board of Foreign Missions of the Presbyt. Ch. in the U. S. A.* (1927); *Chic. Recorder*, Sept. 1927; personal recollections.]

H. C.—s.

WILLIAMS, JOHN FLETCHER (Sept. 1834–Apr. 28, 1895), secretary and librarian of the Minnesota Historical Society, journalist, and educator, was born at Cincinnati, Ohio, the youngest of eight children. His father was Samuel Williams, a native of Pennsylvania, who had served in the War of 1812 and in the forties had founded Ohio Wesleyan University; his mother, Samuel's second wife, was Margaret Fletcher. He was a descendant of William Williams, who emigrated to America in 1784. Williams attended Woodward High School in Cincinnati and Ohio Wesleyan University. He then worked in engraving, and not a few examples of his work appeared in magazines of that period.

Williams

In 1855 he went to the frontier town of St. Paul, Minn., and for the next fifteen years he was active as a journalist. His interest in the history of the West led him to write many sketches of pioneer days; the experience and reputation that he thus gained won him his election in 1867 as secretary and librarian of the Minnesota Historical Society. The society, though founded as early as 1849, was virtually without means, its membership was small, and its library, stored in what was little more than a closet, was of slight value. Williams promptly took up the task of building up the collections, and his personal acquaintance with prominent men of the state and the vigor of his correspondence led to many valuable accessions of historical material. In 1869 he began to devote his entire time to the work of the society; the same year witnessed the inauguration of regular legislative appropriations for the institution. The society's manuscript possessions expanded slowly during his régime, but the collection of books and pamphlets grew from a total of 2,415 in 1867, when he took office, to 51,740 in 1893, when he resigned. The cramped room that was library, museum, and meeting hall was abandoned in 1868 for more adequate quarters in the state capitol, and by 1893 an agitation had begun for a separate historical building. Five volumes of *Collections* were published by the society during Williams' secretaryship and a sixth, which he edited, was brought out in 1894. These volumes, with two exceptions, were miscellaneous collections of reminiscences and special articles. The exceptions were "A History of the City of St. Paul, and of the County of Ramsey, Minn." (vol. IV, 1876), by Williams himself, and William W. Warren's important "History of the Ojibways" (vol. V, 1885), with a prefatory memoir of the author by Williams. The book on St. Paul contains interesting material, much of which was derived from interviews with pioneers, but it is an antiquarian chronicle, not a history.

In the seventies Williams represented Minnesota as centennial commissioner for the Centennial Exhibition in Philadelphia. He was an active member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and for twenty years served it as "Grand Scribe" for Minnesota. In 1889 the historical society authorized a survey of the source of the Mississippi River. Williams supplied considerable material for this investigation, which led ultimately to the establishment of a state park in the Itasca region. A bibliography of some thirty titles of Williams' published works includes biographical sketches, brief historical articles, addresses, a two-volume catalogue of the Minne-

Williams

sota Historical Society library, and a genealogy of the Williams family. A contemporary describes him as "small, polite, obliging, industrious, and . . . a walking encyclopædia of the dead past" (T. M. Newson, *Pen Pictures of St. Paul, Minn.*, 1886, p. 513). He resigned his dual position on the historical society staff in 1893 following a stroke of paralysis; he died two years later in the state asylum at Rochester. He was survived by his wife, Catherine Roberts, whom he married in July 1865, and by several children.

[See J. F. Williams, *The Groves and Lapon . . . Geneal. of the Williams Family* (1889); Warren Upham, in *Minn. Hist. Colls.*, vol. VIII (1898); ann. reports, *Minn. Hist. Soc.*, 1867-78, and 1889, pp. 372-74, and biennial reports, 1879-93; obituary in *Daily Pioneer Press* (St. Paul), Apr. 30, 1893. For Williams' connection with the Ind. Order of Odd Fellows, see proc. of *Grand Encampment, I. O. O. F. of Minn.*, 1896, which contains a portrait. A small coll. of Williams papers and much correspondence are in the possession of the Minn. Hist. Soc. The date of death is from records of the Rochester State Hospital.]

T. C. B.

WILLIAMS, JOHN FOSTER (Oct. 12, 1743-June 24, 1814), naval officer, was born in Boston, Mass., where, on Oct. 6, 1774, he was married to Hannah Homer. Little is known of his family and early life, but he seems to have had some connection with the Lane family of Boston (see Fitts, *post*). On May 8, 1776, he was commissioned captain of the Massachusetts state sloop *Republic* and in December was transferred to the *Massachusetts*, another state vessel. In June 1777 he took command of the *Wilkes* and in October of the *Active*, both privateers. In 1778-79 he made two cruises in the state brig *Hazard*, capturing several prizes. On Mar. 16, 1779, off St. Thomas, West Indies, after a sharp action of thirty minutes he forced the British brig *Active*, 18 guns, to surrender. In the unfortunate Penobscot expedition he burnt his vessel to prevent her capture. His next command, the *Protector*, was the largest ship in the Massachusetts navy. On June 9, 1780, southeast of Newfoundland, he engaged the privateer *Admiral Duff* for an hour and a half, until she was destroyed by the explosion of her magazine with a heavy loss of life. In his next cruise he visited the Grand Banks and the West Indies, taking several prizes. Off Nantasket, in the spring of 1781, he was compelled to strike his colors to a superior force consisting of the British vessels *Roebuck*, 44 guns, and *Medea*, 28 guns. After confinement for several months in England, he was exchanged and arrived at Boston in time to take command early in 1783 of the privateer *Alexander*. By his Revolutionary services he

Williams

established a reputation as an able seaman and officer.

In 1788 when Boston celebrated the adoption of the federal constitution by Massachusetts he was given a conspicuous place in a procession as the captain of a ship mounted on wheels and is said to have made a striking appearance in his Continental uniform with a speaking trumpet in his hand. From 1790 until his death he commanded the revenue cutter *Massachusetts*, an office to which he was appointed by President Washington. Occasionally, however, he turned his attention to duties outside of those connected with the revenue. In 1792 he communicated to the Boston Marine Society an invention for distilling fresh water from salt water, with appropriate drawings. In 1797, at the request of Jeremy Belknap [*q.v.*], he examined the coast of Maine to determine the various localities visited by George Waymouth [*q.v.*], and made a report of his conclusions (see Belknap, *post*). In 1803 with the assistance of a surveyor he surveyed Nantasket Harbor and reported his results to the federal government. He lived on Round Lane, Boston, which later was renamed Williams Street, supposedly in his honor. He was buried in the Granary Burying Ground.

[J. H. Fitts, *Lane Geneal.*, vol. II (1897); Justin Winsor, *Memorial Hist. of Boston*, vols. III, IV (1881); *New Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Jan. 1848, July 1865, Jan. 1869, July 1887; *Boston Marriages, 1752-1809* (1903); Ebenezer Fox, *Revolutionary Adventures* (1838); Jeremy Belknap, *Am. Biog.*, vol. II (1798); *Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*, vol. XVII (1908); *Acts and Resolves . . . Province of the Mass. Bay*, vols. XX-XXI (1918-22); C. O. Paulin, *Navy of the Am. Revolution* (1906); C. H. Lincoln, *Naval Records of the Am. Revolution* (1906); *Columbian Centinel* (Boston), June 25, 1814.]

C. O. P.

WILLIAMS, JOHN JOSEPH (Apr. 27, 1822-Aug. 30, 1907), Roman Catholic prelate, fourth bishop and first archbishop of Boston, son of Michael and Ann (Egan) Williams, recent immigrants (1818) from King's County and County Tipperary, Ireland, was born in the north end of Boston, Mass., where his father labored at blacksmithing. As a child he attended the Cathedral School, where he profited by the instruction of Father James Fitton [*q.v.*] and attracted the notice of Bishop Benedict J. Fenwick [*q.v.*], who sent him to the Sulpician college in Montreal (1833-41). On graduation from college, he studied theology at St. Sulpice in Paris, where he was ordained a priest (May 27, 1845) by Archbishop Denis Auguste Affre. Appointed a curate at the Cathedral of the Holy Cross in Boston (1845), he became a valued assistant of Bishop John B. Fitzpatrick [*q.v.*], who named him rector of the cathedral in 1855, and

raising cotton. He had been married on Oct. 2, 1877, to Elizabeth Dial Webb, of Livingston, Ala.

In 1893 he began a career of sixteen years in the lower house of Congress. During the first ten years he gained a reputation among his colleagues, and to some extent outside of Congress, as a vigorous and skilful debater; he came into more general notice when he was chosen leader of the Democratic minority in the Fifty-eighth Congress. His immediate predecessors had exercised little authority, and the Democrats had become noted for being as unrestrained as a herd of wild steers. With little apparent effort, Williams speedily brought order out of chaos. Capitol correspondents enlivened their accounts of this feat by describing the Democratic floor leader as a "character," remarkable for his fund of good stories, his simple tastes, and his carelessness in dress. His clothes, they wrote, "make no pretense of fitting him. . . . They bag and droop impossibly" (*Bookman*, *post*, 169); "his black string tie is usually loose and dangling to one side or the other"; his "hair appears never to have been combed" (*Current Literature*, *post*, p. 160). Since he was partially deaf in his right ear, the side turned toward the Republicans in Congress, he often sat with his head bent forward and to the right, with his hand serving as an impromptu ear-trumpet. He seemed, nevertheless, to hear all that went on, and an alert and well-informed mind was evident when he rose to thrust keenly destructive questions into the heart of an opponent's speech or to ridicule the champions of the protective tariff. No matter how hot the debate, he seemed never to lose his temper and was liked on both sides of the House.

In addition to being a competent and popular field commander of the Democratic forces in Congress, Williams was also influential in determining the objectives of his party. In the Democratic convention of 1904, of which he was temporary chairman, he was the champion of the conservative wing in the struggle over the platform. Although checkmated at this time by Bryan and the radicals, his activities help to explain the moderate platform of his party when it came into power with the election of Woodrow Wilson. His political philosophy was as old-fashioned as his clothes, for he was probably the most consistent Jeffersonian Democrat of his day, constantly striving to apply his fundamental philosophy of government to such current problems as railroads, trusts, tariffs, and the relation between federal and state governments. He contributed to *The Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science* two articles, "Federal Usurpations" (July 1908), and "Control of

Corporations, Persons and Firms Engaged in Interstate Commerce" (July 1912), which give a good insight into his mind. In 1912 he gave a series of lectures at Columbia University, which were published the next year under the title *Thomas Jefferson, His Permanent Influence on American Institutions*. In spite of the fact that they were prepared under pressure, they are a thoughtful analysis of Jefferson's views and influence, and are equally good as a statement of Williams' political philosophy.

He was not a candidate for the Sixty-first Congress (1909-11). In August 1907, he had defeated James K. Vardaman [*q.v.*] in the Democratic primary, which in Mississippi insured election, for the senatorial term which was to begin in 1911. The fight was bitter, the more so since it was something of a class struggle. Though Williams was inferior to Vardaman in the power to sway audiences by grandiose oratory and political dramatics, he was much superior in the ability to argue issues on their merits. His career in the lower house gave him immediate recognition in the Senate, where he attained membership on the finance committee and on the foreign relations committee; but since he no longer had to fight against radical leadership in his party or against a dominant opposition party, he appeared less prominent than formerly. He was in close agreement with President Wilson in respect to the entrance of the United States into the World War and its vigorous prosecution, and he also strove to secure the entrance of the United States into the League of Nations. The defeat of the Wilson post-war program and the weakness, as he thought it to be, of Congress in dealing with the bonus question disappointed him. While in this humor he is reported to have remarked: "I'd rather be a hound dog and bay at the moon from my Mississippi plantation than remain in the United States Senate" (*Memphis Commercial Appeal*, Sept. 29, 1932). Realizing that he was growing old and that he could probably do little to change the direction the Senate was going, he retired in 1923 at the end of his second term. The remaining nine years he lived in almost complete political retirement at "Cedar Grove," his old plantation near Yazoo City, "with old books, an old pipe, a dear old wife and very good health and lots of good friends and children and grandchildren" (*Ibid.*). He was survived by six of his eight children, four sons and two daughters.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1932-33; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Official and Statistical Reg. of the State of Miss.*, 1908; *Bookman*, Apr. 1904; *Rev. of Rev.* (N. Y.), Aug. 1904; *Current Literature*, Feb. 1907; *Nation*, May 10, 1917, Oct. 12, 1932; *Evening Appeal* (Mem-

Williams

1, Sept. 28, 1932; *Commercial Appeal* (Memphis), 29, 30, 1932; Harris Dickson, *An Old-Fashioned Tor* (1925).]
C. S. S.

WILLIAMS, JOHN SKELTON (July 6, 5-Nov. 4, 1926), financier and public official, born in Powhatan County, Va., one of seven sons of John Langbourne Williams and Maria Ward (Skelton), a grandson of John Wilkes, born in Ireland, who died in Richmond, Va., in 1860, and a great-great-grandson of Edward Randolph [q.v.]. After attending public school in Richmond, he entered the banking service of J. L. Williams & Sons, founded by his father, which was active in promoting and financing public utilities not only in the Richmond area but throughout the South. In 1895 he married Lila Lefebvre Isaacs, by whom he had two sons. His most important financial task while an investment banker was the formation, beginning in 1895, of the Seaboard Air Line Railway out of an array of shorter railway lines. At thirty-one he became first president of the new railroad. The venture which was apparently consummated so brilliantly in 1900 soon ran into financial difficulties. After a long struggle with a group of New York financiers headed by Thomas Fortune Ryan [q.v.], Williams was forced out of presidency on Dec. 30, 1903. For a number of years thereafter he and his local banking allies struggled unsuccessfully to regain control of the line. It was a lesson in the power of New York financiers which left him bitterly antagonistic to them.

On March 1913 Williams was appointed assistant secretary of the treasury by President Woodrow Wilson, at the request of Secretary McAdoo. In January 1914 he was named comptroller of the currency, but his appointment was confirmed by the Senate only after a committee had vindicated him from the charge of using treasury deposits to aid his brother's bank (*New York Times*, Jan. 24, 1913, Feb. 1, 1914). As comptroller of the currency he was *ex officio* a member of the organizing committee which set up the new Federal Reserve system. He served also as a member of the Interstate Commerce Commission's advisory board on valuation. When McAdoo was made director-general of the railroads in December 1917, Williams became his director of sales and purchases, a position which he held until March 1919 along with the comptrollership. Williams entered upon his duties as comptroller with a vigor that won him many enemies. Three months after assuming the office, in a speech delivered before the North Carolina Bankers' Association (*Democracy in Banking*, 1914), he attacked the concentration of banking control "in

Williams

the hands of a dozen men," pointed to the political and economic dangers of huge fortunes, and praised the Federal Reserve system as a means of decentralizing financial control. Later he antagonized the national banks by accusing them of usurious practices. His frequent reiteration of this charge in the course of the next seven years served to reopen old wounds. From April 1915 to June 1916 he was engaged in a series of suits with officials of the Riggs National Bank of Washington, D. C., and although a perjury case against the Bank's directors ended in an acquittal, Williams' charges of irregular practices were sustained and the bank's charter was renewed only after the directors pledged themselves to abide by the law in the future. To his lengthening list of antagonists he added the state banks and state banking officials when in a public statement he contrasted the safety of national and state banks. In his Annual Report for 1917, he advocated the national guaranty of all deposits of \$5,000 or less in national banks, to assure depositor confidence in the face of the war situation and to bring money out of hiding. Not until 1933 did the federal government, faced by financial panic, adopt such a policy.

Upon the expiration of Williams' appointment in 1919, bitter opposition was evidenced to his reappointment. He remained in office for two years more, however, although neither the earlier committee recommendation to confirm nor later recommendations to reject the renomination were acted upon by the Senate as a whole. On March 2, 1921, with the accession of a hostile Republican administration two days off, he resigned. Shortly after leaving office, he charged that the Federal Reserve Board, of which he had himself been a member *ex officio*, had by its deflationary policies caused the disastrous decline in agricultural prices which began in 1920; he also attacked certain of the Federal Reserve banks, notably that of New York, for what he termed extravagant expenditures for buildings and salaries. His accusations formed the essential basis for a Congressional investigation, which sustained some of his charges against the Board.

From public life, Williams returned to the Richmond Trust Company, serving as chairman of its board of directors until his sudden death, in 1926, at his home near Richmond, Va. In commenting on his death, the *Bankers' Magazine* (December 1926), which had consistently opposed him during his term of office, characterized him as highly efficient but unnecessarily harsh.

[The Lib. of Cong. has eleven published addresses by Williams. For biog. data, see *Who's Who in America*, 1926-27; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 1, 5, 1914, Nov. 5, 1926; Carter Glass, "John Skelton Williams," in *Selections*

Williams

from the *Family Hist. of Randolph, Dandridge, Armistead, Langbourne, Carter and Williams Clans in Va. 1650 to 1930* (n.d.). See also Seaboard Air Line Railway circulars, nos. 2, 4, 8, 9, 10, 14 (1903-09) available at Lib. of Cong. *Nomination of John Skelton Williams: Hearing before the Committee on Banking and Currency, U. S. Senate* (1919); "The Agricultural Crisis and Its Causes," *House Report 408*, 67 Cong., 1 Sess.; W. P. G. Harding, *The Formative Period of the Federal Reserve System* (1925), ch. xvi and *passim*; *Bankers' Magazine*, July 1914, Feb. 1915, Jan. 1916, Mar. 1918, Sept. 1920, Dec. 1926; *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 13, 1915-June 22, 1916 (Riggs case).]

J. J. S.

WILLIAMS, JOHN WHITRIDGE (Jan. 26, 1866-Oct. 21, 1931), physician, obstetrician, was born in Baltimore, Md., the son of Dr. Philip C. and Mary Cushing (Whitridge) Williams. Through his mother he was descended from a family that had practised medicine in America for more than a hundred and sixty years. After three years in the Baltimore City College, he entered the Johns Hopkins University and was graduated in 1886. He took the degree of M.D. at the University of Maryland in 1888, and went at once to Vienna and Berlin for general courses in bacteriology and pathology. Returning, he joined the gynecological-obstetrical staff of the newly opened Johns Hopkins Hospital as associate in obstetrics (1893-96). Although he had planned to devote himself to gynecology, he availed himself of the unusual opportunity in obstetrics afforded by the opening of the Johns Hopkins Medical School and spent the year 1894-95 studying obstetrics in Leipzig, writing a monograph, *Contribution to the Histology and Histogenesis of Sarcoma of the Uterus* (1894), while in Chiari's laboratory in Prague. He was assistant professor of obstetrics at Johns Hopkins from 1896 until 1899, when the chair was divided, Howard A. Kelly retaining gynecology and Williams becoming professor of obstetrics and obstetrician-in-chief to the hospital. It remained Williams' conviction, however, that these subjects properly and logically should constitute a single department. He undertook the additional responsibilities of dean of the Medical School from 1911 until 1923, when he resigned to devote himself wholly to research and the service of obstetrics in the new woman's clinic building.

Williams' preëminence as a scientist appears in all his writings—some hundred. The earliest deal with bacteriology and pathology under the aegis of Dr. William H. Welch [q.v.]; later his statistical papers became increasingly valuable; others concern rare deformities, the toxemias of pregnancy, syphilis during pregnancy, antenatal care, contracted pelves and general pelvimetry, and the indications for cesarean section. The historical background which prefaced these treatises was of incalculable worth. His *Textbook of Ob-*

Williams

stetrics (1903) was a potent factor in promoting an understanding of the subject, and is still (1936) undoubtedly the best authority in English. Williams was a remarkable teacher, constantly reminding his students that the purpose of their training was to enable them to train others in turn. He was honorary president of the Glasgow Gynecological and Obstetrical Society (1911-12), and president of the American Gynecological Society (1914-15) and of the American Association for the Study and Prevention of Infant Mortality (1914-16). On the day of his funeral one of the first honorary fellowships of the British College of Obstetricians and Gynecologists was conferred upon him. He held several honorary degrees.

His conservative tendencies were revealed not only in his professional life, but in his strong feeling that the simple life of his youth was more abundant than the complexity of later years. He was an ardent exponent of state as against national authority. Under Mayor Preston, with Dr. J. Hall Pleasants he reconstructed along thoroughly scientific lines old Bay View, Baltimore's city hospital, with a full-time staff in pathology, medicine, and surgery. He particularly advocated moderate fees. Early in 1931 he participated in the movement to repeal the Federal law forbidding the dissemination of birth-control literature through the mails.

Williams was broadly educated, a lover of old books, a loyal and devoted friend, honest and straightforward in his thinking. His devotion to science never lessened his consideration for others or his humanity of spirit. On Jan. 14, 1891, he married Margaretta Stewart Brown (d. Feb. 21, 1929), daughter of Gen. Stewart Brown. His second wife, Caroline (Theobald) Pennington, whom he married in April 1930, was the daughter of Dr. Samuel Theobald [q.v.] of the Johns Hopkins faculty. He was survived by his wife and three daughters by his first marriage.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1930-31; J. M. Slemons, *John Whitridge Williams, Academic Aspects and Bibliog.* (1935); *Jour. Am. Med. Assn.*, Oct. 31, 1931; H. J. Stander, *Am. Jour. Obstetrics*, Nov. 1931; H. M. Little, in *Trans. Am. Gynecological Soc.*, vol. LVII (1933); H. A. Kelly, in *Am. Jour. Surgery*, Jan. 1932; *Bull. Johns Hopkins Hospital*, Dec. 1931; *Jour. Obstetrics and Gynecology of the British Empire*, Spring 1932; Ernst Philipp, in *Zentralblatt für Gynäkologie*, Nov. 28, 1931; obituary in *Sun* (Baltimore), Oct. 22, 1931; personal recollections.]

H. A. K.—y.

WILLIAMS, JONATHAN (May 26, 1750-May 16, 1815), merchant and soldier, was born in Boston, the son of Jonathan Williams, a prosperous merchant, and Grace (Harris) Williams, daughter of Benjamin Franklin's sister, Anne. Having received their early education in the

Williams

schools, Jonathan and a brother were sent on in 1770, to complete their training and contacts under Franklin's tutelage. Jonathan's understanding of accounts and his single-minded devotion to business made a favorable impression on Franklin. To the young man's father he wrote: "It has been wonderful to me to see a young Man from America in a Place so various Amusements as London is, as attending to Business, as diligent in it, and keeping at home till it was finished" (A. H. *The Writings of Benjamin Franklin*, 1906, p. 312).

When Franklin became a commissioner of the Continental Congress to France in 1776, Williams gave up the promising business connections he had made in London and joined his kinsman. He was immediately employed by the commission as their agent at Nantes to inspect the French and other supplies they were having shipped from that port. Congress had already appointed a commercial agent there, Thomas Morris, whose intemperance and drunkenness made him totally unfit for the job.

Morris, a half-brother of Robert [q.v.], the jealousy of Williams and would not cooperate with him. Affairs at Nantes got into such a state that Franklin and Silas Deane [q.v.] in 1777 sent John Ross, a Philadelphia merchant temporarily in France, to make an investigation. Ross, assured that reports of Morris's shenanigans were not exaggerated, advised Williams to assume control until William Lee [q.v.], who had been asked by Congress to join Morris, could arrive. Through this attempt to carry on the daily vital work of making shipments, paying prizes, etc., Williams became involved in controversy which arose between Deane and Lee [q.v.], and was charged by Lee with neglecting to supersede all other officials at Nantes with appropriating for private purposes 100,000 livres of public money. The charges were found false by a committee of merchants at Nantes and were never considered by Congress, but Williams was so incensed at the Lees' unjustified accusations that he made no further attempt to place Williams in public service, though he several times employed to purchase supplies.

Williams remained in Europe engaged in various business ventures until Franklin returned home in 1785. On Sept. 12, 1779, he married Maria, daughter of William Alexander of Edinburgh, Scotland. Williams accompanied Franklin to America, and a few years later established himself at Philadelphia, where his rating as a top-notch merchant, joined with his relationship with Franklin, found him ready acceptance. He was named in 1796 associate judge in the court of

Williams

common pleas, and acquired reputation, also, as a scientist. He had worked with Franklin in some of his later experiments and published in 1799 a treatise entitled *Thermometrical Navigation*. Other results of his experimentation appeared in the *Transactions of the American Philosophical Society*, of which he was at various times secretary, councillor, and vice-president.

His scientific interests brought him into contact with Thomas Jefferson, who, impressed by Williams' theoretical knowledge of fortifications, acquired while he was in France, appointed him in 1801 inspector of fortifications and superintendent at West Point, with the rank of major. Shortly afterward, Congress established the military academy, and Williams, as the ranking engineer at West Point, became automatically its first superintendent. His interest in military education, as in all questions of national defense, was deep, but in his attempts to make a first-rate school he labored under so many handicaps that the academy cannot be said to have prospered. The number of instructors, fixed by Congress, was too small, and there were frequent changes; many subjects considered by Williams to be essential for military education were not included; the buildings and equipment were inadequate; a library hardly existed and the war department refused to purchase scientific books on the plea that so many changes in scientific thought were occurring that textbooks could not be sufficiently up to date to be useful. Dissatisfied with his rank and limited control over cadets who were not in the engineering corps, Williams resigned in 1803, but at Jefferson's insistence accepted re-appointment in 1805, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel of engineers and with complete authority over all cadets.

His work at West Point was additionally impeded by the fact that his duties as the ranking engineer of the army called him frequently away on long trips of inspection. He also had charge of some construction work, notably the defenses of New York harbor, which he personally planned and supervised. In his absences the academy barely continued to exist. With the retirement of Jefferson, Williams suffered another blow. A Federalist, he had always been distrusted by the secretary of war, Henry Dearborn [q.v.]; under Madison's secretary of war, William Eustis [q.v.], the antagonism of the war department toward the Military Academy increased. Supplies and funds were withheld; new cadets were not appointed when vacancies occurred. Williams specifically recommended to both Jefferson and Madison two things—removal of the academy to Washington, where it would

Williams

be near the controlling authority, and centralization of control in the hands of the President. Jefferson approved of both recommendations, but neither was heeded by Congress or considered by Madison and Eustis. On July 31, 1812, Williams resigned from the army, embittered because of his failure at West Point and also because at the outbreak of the war he had not been given command of the fortifications at New York. During the war he became brevet brigadier-general of New York militia and was on a committee in Philadelphia for preparing adequate defenses for the Delaware. He was elected to Congress in 1814, but did not live to take his seat.

While in the army, he published *The Elements of Fortification* (1801), a translation from the French made for the war department; *Manœuvres of Horse Artillery* (1808), a translation of the work by Tadeuz Kościuszko. He was instrumental, also, in the founding, during his service at West Point, of the Military Philosophical Society to promote military science and history.

[I. M. Hays, *Calendar of the Papers of Benjamin Franklin in the Lib. of the Am. Philosophical Soc.* (5 vols., 1908); G. W. Cullum, *Campaigns of the War of 1812-15, Against Great Britain* (1879); E. C. Boynton, *Hist. of West Point* (1863); *Am. State Papers, Mil. Affairs*, vol. 1 (1832); *The Memoirs of Gen. Joseph Gardner Swift* (1890); Arthur Lee, *Observations on Certain Commercial Transactions in France* (1780); J. T. Scharf and Thompson Westcott, *Hist. of Phila.* (1884); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Relfs' Phila. Gazette*, May 17, 1815.] M. E. L.—b—d.

WILLIAMS, LINSLEY RUDD (Jan. 28, 1875—Jan. 8, 1934), physician, organizer, son of John Stanton and Mary Maclay (Pentz) Williams, was born in New York City, which was his home throughout his life. He was graduated at the College of New Jersey (Princeton) with the degree of A.B. in 1895, and from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, in 1899. He was then appointed interne at the Presbyterian Hospital, serving from 1900 to 1902, and in the latter year taking further service at Sloane Maternity Hospital. He began the practice of medicine as assistant to Dr. John S. Thatcher, an association which lasted till 1908. At the same time he was successively instructor in histology, assistant in medicine, and chief of the medical clinics at the Presbyterian Hospital, and was visiting physician to the House of Rest for Tuberculosis, to Seton Hospital, and to the City Hospital. On Jan. 18, 1908, he married Grace (Kidder) Ford, widow of Paul Leicester Ford [*q.v.*], by whom he had three children.

In 1914 he was selected for the position of deputy commissioner of health for the state of New York by Dr. Hermann M. Biggs [*q.v.*], newly appointed commissioner under the health

Williams

law adopted the previous year. In this work Williams was given free scope for the unusual talent for organization which marked his subsequent career. When the United States entered the World War he at once joined the medical corps, with the rank of first lieutenant. He was promoted rapidly and was discharged in 1919 as lieutenant-colonel. In August 1917 his broad experience in public health matters led to his being sent to investigate sanitary conditions in France and England. In October of that year he was made an assistant division surgeon. Later he served as sanitary inspector of the Eightieth Division and was afterwards attached to headquarters as assistant sanitary officer.

As the result, in part, of his war service, he was appointed in 1919 director of the Rockefeller Commission for the Prevention of Tuberculosis in France, succeeding in that office Dr. Livingston Farrand. Appreciation of the success with which he performed the profoundly difficult and delicate duties of this position was shown not only by France, which made him a Commander of the Legion of Honor, but by other governments as well, which studied and put into practice plans for the control of tuberculosis developed by Williams during the three years of his directorship. From 1922 to 1928 as managing director of the National Tuberculosis Association he visited all parts of the United States and won national fame as an organizer of the social and medical forces combating preventable disease and promoting the public health. The later years of his life were devoted, as managing director, to developing the New York Academy of Medicine. To this task he brought the benefit of the broad horizon gained in his world service and through his effort the Academy acquired not only national but also international prestige. The physical plant which houses the Academy is the material monument to his labors, but a more important achievement was the spiritual growth of the institution under the guidance of his wisdom and understanding.

Reserved and distinguished in manner and poise, he gave the impression of judgment, self-control, and resourcefulness which command instant confidence. His counsel was so valued by all who knew him that he was constantly called upon to assume new burdens of responsibility. He was a trustee of Columbia University, a director of the Milbank Memorial Fund, and president of the New York Tuberculosis and Health Association; he served also on countless boards and committees, to all of which he gave unsparingly of his strength and interest. His pleasure appeared to lie in work and in the relaxation af-

Williams

by the warm hospitality for which his is noted. Without doubt such unsparing ty had made inroads on his physical , and when in October 1933 he was with a virulent pneumonia, there was not vitality remaining to fight off the series lations which ensued.

all Emerson, in *Jour. of the Outdoor Life*, Feb. A. Hartwell, in *N. Y. State Jour. of Medicine*, 934; P. P. Jacobs, in *Bull. of the Nat. Tuberculosis*, Feb. 1934; *Jour. of the Am. Medic. Asso.*, 1934; *In Memoriam, Linsly R. Williams* (*N. of Medicine*, 1934); J. A. Miller, in *Am. Rev. culosis*, Apr. 1934; C. E. A. Winslow, *The Iermann M. Biggs* (1929); *N. Y. Times*, Jan. K. E.

WILLIAMS, MARSHALL JAY (Feb. 22, uly 7, 1902), jurist, son of Dr. Charles Williams and Margaret J. Williams, was t a farm in Fayette County, Ohio. His ucation was in the local common schools, h, by the age of sixteen, he had taught terms. After spending two years at Ohio an University, he began the study of law in the office of Nelson Rush at Washing- irt-House, Ohio. At the age of twenty, inors were not admitted to the bar in e moved to Iowa where the rules were ingent, but after practising there for a tturned to Ohio and settled at Washing- irt-House. He soon acquired a large prac- ich extended into surrounding counties. s elected prosecuting attorney of Fayette in 1859 and reelected in 1861; in 1869 he ected to the General Assembly and re- in 1871. Upon the establishment of the courts in 1884, he was elected a judge of rt of the second circuit and was chosen by eagues as their first chief justice. After but ars' service on this bench he was elected e of the supreme court, and assumed office 7. Elected for three successive terms, he for nearly sixteen years, being chief jus- rotation during the last year of each term. r he became the first dean of the College r of Ohio State University, which opened rs for the first time in October of that with thirty-three students in the basement Franklin County Court House. He lec- in this school until 1893, when his health to decline.

Williams' opinions as a supreme court judge und in 45-66 *Ohio State Reports*. They t great opinions nor do they show a wide of scholarship, but they are able—charac- l by their brevity, unusual clarity, and re- upon principles of law rather than decided In accordance with the prevailing spirit times, he was conservative in his views of

Williams

constitutional law, as is evidenced by his concurrence in the decisions declaring unconstitutional the "sub-mechanics lien law" and the progressive inheritance tax law, both later made possible in Ohio by constitutional amendment, but both of which, according to modern legal thinking, were valid without such amendment. In the field of tort law, however, when questions of negligence and liability to injured workmen were involved, he was singularly sympathetic to the claims of the injured party. Infants should be held to the degree of care exercised not by prudent adults but by infants of their own age and experience; railroads cannot by contract relieve themselves of liability for their own negligence; persons having on their premises things which are dangerous and attractive to children are liable for injuries to such children even though they be trespassers; defendants who have the "last clear chance" to avoid an injury either because they saw or ought to have seen the peril of the plaintiff are liable for injury done even though the plaintiff was himself guilty of contributory negligence; a municipality is liable for defects in the streets even though such streets be built with care according to a plan adopted by the city council—these are examples of the liberal doctrines which found expression in his opinions.

While still on the bench and serving as chief justice, he died, in Columbus, leaving a widow, Bertha (Taylor) Williams of Clermont County, whom he had married in May 1860, and one adopted daughter.

[67 *Ohio State Reports*, v-ix; *A Hist. of the Courts and Lawyers of Ohio* (4 vols., 1934), ed. by C. T. Marshall; *Who's Who in America*, 1899-1900; *Green Bag*, June 1895; *Proc. Ohio State Bar Asso.* . . . 1903 (n.d.); *Ohio State Jour.* (Columbus), July 7, 1902; *Ohio Legal News*, III, 145, IV, 142.] A. H. T.

WILLIAMS, NATHANAEL (Aug. 25, 1675-Jan. 10, 1737/38), schoolmaster and physician, was born in Boston, Mass., the son of Deacon Nathanael Williams and his second wife, Mary (Oliver) Shrimpton. He graduated at Harvard in 1693. On Aug. 16, 1698, he "was ordained in the Colledge Hall at Cambridge, to go and preach the gospell and dispense the ordinances to a non-conformist Church at Barbadoes" (Benjamin Wadsworth, manuscript commonplace book, Massachusetts Historical Society, p. 10). In the New England colony in Barbados he married Anne, the daughter of Samuel Bradstreet, and grand-daughter of Gov. Simon Bradstreet [*q.v.*].

After two years the tropical climate drove Williams back to Boston, where he was "employ'd by several Gentlemen to instruct their Sons in

Williams

Learning" (Prince, *Funeral Sermon*, post. p. 26). Upon the recommendation of the clergy he was appointed to assist Ezekiel Cheever [q.v.] in the Boston Latin School, where he entered upon his duties July 12, 1703. Five years later, upon the death of Cheever, he succeeded to the mastership. There is some evidence that he edited at least one edition of Cheever's famous *Accidence*.

Besides teaching and occasionally preaching—he was a pillar of the Old South Church—Williams "studied Chymistry and Physick, under his Uncle the Learned Dr. James Oliver of Cambridge" (Prince, Preface, post). He developed a successful private practice and was at times employed by the colony. He appears, with Zabdiel Boylston and William Douglass [qq.v.], in an imaginary debate on inoculation for the small-pox in an anonymous satirical pamphlet by Isaac Greenwood entitled, *A Friendly Debate; or, A Dialogue between Academicus and Savany and Mundungus* (1722). He was in general an advocate of inoculation. When he entered the chambers of the sick, his "lively Voice and Countenance," said Thomas Prince [q.v.], "did good like a Medicine, reviv'd our Spirits, and lighten'd our Maladies" (*Funeral Sermon*, p. 27). He was one of the chief backers of Prince's project for his *Chronological History of New England*.

In April 1723, Williams was offered the rectorship of Yale, but his family, apparently for financial reasons, induced him to decline it. Ten years later he resigned from the Latin School, but after some months succumbed to the call of form and ferule and opened a private school "for the Teaching and Instructing of Children or youth in Reading, Writing or any other Science" ("Records of the Boston Selectmen, 1716-1726," *Reports of the Record Commissioners*, XIII, 282-83). He died, a substantial and heartily respected citizen, at the age of sixty-two. Of his eight children, six died young. His daughter Ann married Belcher Noyes, and his daughter Mary became the wife of the portrait painter, John Smibert [q.v.]. Some years after Williams' death, Thomas Prince edited and published *The Method of Practice in the Small Pox . . . Taken from a Manuscript of the Late Dr. Nathanael Williams* (1752).

[*New-England Weekly Journal*, Jan. 17, 1738; Thomas Prince, *Funeral Sermon on the Rev. Mr. Nathanael Williams* (1738), and Preface to *The Method of Practice in the Small-Pox* (1752); *Reports of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston* (13 vols., 1881-85), passim; H. F. Jenks, *Cat. of the Boston Public Latin School . . . with an Historical Sketch* (1886); *Boston Weekly News-Letter*, Jan. 12, 1738.]

C. K. S.

Williams

WILLIAMS, OTHO HOLLAND (March 1749-July 15, 1794), Revolutionary soldier, was born in Prince Georges County, Md., the son of Joseph and Prudence (Holland) Williams, who had emigrated from South Wales a few years before. In 1750 the family moved to the mouth of Conococheague Creek, in what was then Frederick County, where many years later (1787) Williams founded the town of Williamsport. His father presently died, leaving only a small estate for the support of his seven children, and the boy at the age of thirteen secured employment in the office of the county clerk at Frederick. In time he became sufficiently qualified to take complete charge of the office. About 1767 he moved to Baltimore, where he remained similarly employed until 1774 when he returned to Frederick and embarked upon a commercial career. On June 22, 1775, he was appointed first lieutenant in a company raised in Maryland under Capt. Thomas Price for service in New England. He participated in the siege of Boston and was promoted to the rank of captain. In 1776 rifle companies from Maryland and Virginia were combined into a regiment of which Williams was appointed major, June 27. At the fall of Fort Washington, Nov. 16, he was wounded in the groin and taken prisoner. At first placed on parole in New York, he was later thrown into the provost's jail, charged with secretly communicating military information to Washington; he shared a cell with Ethan Allen. Insufficient food and unsanitary quarters seriously impaired his health before he was exchanged, Jan. 16, 1778. In the meantime he had been appointed, Dec. 10, 1776, colonel of the 6th Maryland Regiment. Rejoining the army in New Jersey, he took part in the battle of Monmouth, served as deputy adjutant-general under Horatio Gates in 1780, and was present at the battles of Camden and King's Mountain. Gates's successor, Nathanael Greene, appointed him adjutant-general. He commanded the rear-guard during Greene's retreat across North Carolina and took a distinguished part in the subsequent battles of Guilford Court House, Hobkirk Hill, and Eutaw Springs. On May 9, 1782, he was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general.

At the conclusion of the war, he retired from the army. On Jan. 6, 1783, he was elected naval officer of the Baltimore district by the state council of Maryland. After the erection of the federal government under the Constitution of the United States, he was appointed collector of the port by President Washington. In May 1792, on account of ill-health and family responsibilities, he declined a commission as ranking brigadier-gen-

Williams

d in command of the army. In a vain effort to improve his physical condition, he went to Barbados in 1793. He died at Millington, Va., and was buried in Riverview Cemetery, Williamsport. Over his grave the lodge of Masons erected a commemorative monument. In 1786 he married Mary, a daughter of William Smith, a wealthy merchant of Baltimore who bore him four sons.

1. Hist. Soc., Baltimore, possesses a large collection of letters and papers relating to Williams. 2. *Army: A Narrative of the Campaign of 1781* (1882), ed. W. G. Simms, *The Life of Nathanael Greene* (1899), App. Consult also: T. W. Griffith, *The Early Hist. of Md.* (1821); William Greives, *Sketches of the Life and Correspondence of Greene* (2 vols., 1822); Osmond Tiffany, *A Life and Services of Gen. Otho Holland* (1851); J. T. Scharf, *The Chronicles of Baltimore* (1874); G. W. Greene, *The Life of Nathanael Greene* (1867-71); J. T. Scharf, *Hist. of Md.* (1882), vol. II; *Hist. of Baltimore City and County* (1882), vol. II; E. in "Maryland Heraldry," *The Sun* (Baltimore), 2, 1905; James McSherry, *Hist. of Md.* (1912), XXII (1927), *passim*; F. B. Heitman, *Reg. Officers of the Continental Army* (rev. ed., 1911); M. P. Andrews, *Hist. of Md.* (1929); and *Correspondence of the State Council, of Md.*, vol. XLVIII (1931).] E. E. C.

AMS, REUEL (June 2, 1783-July 25, 1862), senator from Maine, was born in Auen part of Hallowell, Me. Said to have descended from Richard Williams, a Welshman from Glamorganshire who settled at Taunton, n 1637, he was second of the twelve children of Seth and Zilpha (Ingraham) Williams. His father, tanner and shoemaker, had died in 1779. Reuel went from the Hallowell Academy to read law with Judge James Bridge, was admitted to the bar in 1804. By the time he was twenty-four, his ability had attracted attention in Boston, and in 1812, when Bridge retired, Williams received his law practice. This included the important administration of the "Kennebec Purchase" and Bowdoin College timberlands. He became one of the successful lawyers in Maine. His lack of formal higher education was compensated for by sound and lucid thinking, revealed in clear expression. His considerable fortune did not come from the law alone. Even at nineteen, he had saved his savings of \$1,000 in Augusta. When the old "Kennebec Purchase" came to an end in 1816, he was one of the purchasers of the lands and other interests of the state. He invested in many projects in industry and communication, with very good success in his railroad venture.

Williams

A Federalist at first and after 1832 a Democrat, he was active in Maine politics. He sat in the state legislature from 1812 to 1829 and again in 1832 and 1848. Elected to the federal Senate in 1837 to fill an unexpired term, he was reelected in 1839 but resigned in 1843. He served in 1825 on the commission to divide the public lands between Maine and Massachusetts, in 1832 on the Northeast Boundary Commission, and in 1861 on the commission for defenses in the northern states. He has been awarded the credit, or blame, for removing the state capital in 1827 to Augusta from Portland. His \$10,000 contribution ensured the building of the state insane asylum at Augusta, and he worked diligently for the improvement of Kennebec navigation. He helped to give Augusta excellent stage connections with Bangor, railroad connection with Portland, and, through the Augusta Dam, an opportunity for industrial development. From 1832 to 1842, he was a very active supporter of Maine in the boundary dispute with New Brunswick, Canada, not only through his service on the Maine boundary commission but also as a senator. At Washington he proposed frequent measures for defending the frontier and for reopening the question, which led to the so-called Aroostook or Madawaska "War" and the Webster-Ashburton Treaty in 1842. With Thomas Hart Benton, he fought strenuously against ratification of the treaty in the Senate. He was a chief promoter and first president of the seventy-two-mile Kennebec & Portland Railway, running from Portland to Augusta with a branch from Brunswick to Bath, all now part of the Maine Central Railroad. However, he seems to have followed a short-sighted policy during the railroad disputes that stirred the state. The road had constant financial difficulties, and he is said to have lost \$200,000.

He had married in November 1807 Sarah Lowell Cony of Augusta. They had one son and eight daughters. He served as trustee of Bowdoin College from 1822 to 1860. In 1853 he was baptized into the Unitarian Church. With all his ability, he was described as coldly reserved toward all but his intimates and "almost too precise and methodical for a man of ordinary impulses" (Poor, *Memoir*, p. 57). He died at Augusta.

[J. A. Poor, *Memoir of Hon. Reuel Williams* (1864), with portrait bust, reprinted from *Me. Hist. Soc. Coll.*, 1 ser., vol. VIII (1881), also pp. 30, 57, 92, 94, 97, 162, 208; *Ibid.*, vol. VI (1859) pp. 59, 358, 3 ser., vol. I (1904), p. 365; *Maine, a Hist.* (3 vols. 1919), ed. by L. C. Hatch, *Gen. Cat. of Bowdoin College* (1912); *Biog. Directory Am. Cong.* (1928); H. V. Poor, *Hist. of the Railroads and Canals of the U. S.*, vol. I (1860); *Portland Daily Advertiser*, July 26, 1862.] J. B. P.

Williams

WILLIAMS, ROBERT (c. 1745–Sept. 26, 1775), pioneer Methodist preacher, was born probably in England and emigrated to America in 1769. He was a member of the Irish Methodist Conference from 1766 to 1769, and was a most energetic preacher. John Wesley, however, objected to Williams' vigorous criticism of the Anglican clergy and also felt that he lacked a teachable spirit. Wesley therefore hesitated to grant Williams' request in 1769 for an appointment as a Methodist missionary to America, but allowed him to go to America on condition that he would work under the supervision of Richard Boardman and Joseph Pilmore [*q.v.*], the official missionaries whom he was sending. Williams sold his horse and saddlebags in order to pay his debts, and through the kindness of a friend, who paid his passage, he reached America in the autumn of 1769, in advance of Boardman and Pilmore. He began his work in Wesley Chapel in New York City. Between 1769 and 1771 his activities were confined to the region around New York City and to Maryland.

Williams' impetuous spirit caused him soon to seek pioneer fields of labor and early in 1772 he went to Virginia, preaching first in Norfolk. His type of preaching attracted attention, for in his initial sermon, which was delivered in the open air, he used such words as "hell" and "devil" so frequently that many of his listeners thought that he was either swearing or that he was insane. It was with reluctance that hospitality was shown him. He also preached in Portsmouth, and in February 1773 he went to Petersburg, where with the help of Devereux Jarratt [*q.v.*], the evangelical rector of Bath Parish, he led a great revival of religion. At the Conference of that year he was received into the traveling connection, and appointed to serve in Virginia. In 1774 he organized the Brunswick circuit, which extended south from Petersburg into North Carolina. Soon after this he married, retired from the itinerancy, and established a home on the public road half-way between Portsmouth and Suffolk, where he died.

Upon his arrival in America Williams began to reprint some of Wesley's sermons and pamphlets. These he circulated to such an extent that they "had a very good effect—and withal, they opened the way in many places for our preachers to be invited to preach where they had never been before" (Lee, *past*, p. 48). The other Methodist preachers, however, looked askance at the undertaking. Some feared that Williams was printing the books for his own personal gain; others held that such an enterprise should be under the supervision of all the preachers, and

Williams

that any profit should be used for religious and charitable causes. As a result, at the Conference of 1773, it was decided that none of them was to print any of Wesley's books without the consent of Wesley and the Methodist preachers in America. Williams had, however, turned the attention of the American Methodists to the value of the religious press.

Williams holds a unique record as a pioneer in American Methodism. He was the first Methodist traveling preacher to come to America, the first that published a book, the first that married, the first that located, and the first that died. He preached the first Methodist sermon and formed the first Methodist circuit in Virginia. He probably organized the first Methodist society in North Carolina. He was the spiritual father of Jesse Lee [*q.v.*]. Under Williams' guidance William Watters entered the Methodist ministry and became the first native Methodist itinerant.

[John Atkinson, *The Beginnings of the Wesleyan Movement in America* (1896); J. B. Wakeley, *Lost Chapters Recovered from the Early Hist. of Am. Methodism* (1858); Wm. Crook, *Ireland and the Centenary of Am. Methodism* (1866); Wm. B. Sprague, *Annals of the Am. Pulpit*, vol. VII (1859); Jesse Lee, *A Short Hist. of the Methodists in the U. S. A.* (1810); M. H. Moore, *Sketches of the Pioneers of Methodism in N. C. and Va.* (1884); D. A. Watters, *First Am. Itinerant of Methodism, William Watters* (1898); W. W. Bennett, *Memorials of Methodism in Va.* (1871); W. L. Grisom, *Hist. of Methodism in N. C.* (1905); Nathan Bangs, *A Hist. of the M. E. Church* (4 vols., 1838–41); W. H. Meredith, in *Christian Advocate* (N. Y.), Nov. 28, 1907.] P. N. G.

WILLIAMS, ROGER (c. 1603–1682/83), clergyman, president of Rhode Island, was born in London, England, the son of James and Alice (Pemberton) Williams. His father, "citizen and freeman of London," was of the well-to-do business class, with a shop in Cow Lane and membership in the Merchant Taylor Company. On the maternal side Williams came of a family recently risen into the class of landed gentry. His grandfather was Robert Pemberton of St. Albans and his uncle, Roger, was high sheriff of Hertfordshire. Another maternal relative, Sir James Pemberton, was lord mayor of London. The birth date, 1603, commonly assigned to Williams is merely an approximation. On Feb. 7, 1677/78 he spoke of himself as "aged about seventie five years." By comparing this with several other statements he made, the date may be placed at 1603 or a little earlier.

Williams had a "natural inclination to study," and gave sufficient evidence of it to attract the interest of Sir Edward Coke, who made him his protégé and furthered his education. "This Roger Williams," wrote the daughter of Coke, "when he was a youth would, in a short hand, take sermons and speeches in the Star Chamber

Williams

them to my dear father" (*Narragansett Publications*, VI, 239). Coke placed Charterhouse school in 1621 and obtained a scholarship. Subsequently he was as a pensioner at Pembroke College, matriculating on July 7, 1624. He distinguished himself by winning one of the un-honors and received the degree of Bachelor of Arts in January 1627. The next two years he spent at Cambridge, preparing himself for the ministry; he appears to have taken holy orders in February 1629. Becoming chaplain to William Masham at Otes, in Essex, he established acquaintance with Puritan families which played a dominant part in the Civil

War. He lived Mrs. Masham's mother, Lady Masham, and her niece Jane Whalley, sister of John Whalley. In a short space of time Jane Whalley and her husband fell in love, and William Masham was obliged to Lady Barrington asking the hand of Jane. Lady Barrington had higher aspirations and her rejection called forth a second marriage. Williams in which the ardent young man indignantly accepted her verdict, but in his capacity as clergyman that it was not his place. Lady Barrington were intended for Williams took his disappointment hard, but recovered and found comfort in Mary Barnard, who waited upon Mrs. Masham. His daughter at Otes, became his wife on February 1629.

While in England, Williams had already had a call to the ministry, and during the summer of 1629 he went with John Cotton and Thomas Hooker [q.v.] to a conference of the founders of the Massachusetts colony at Sempringham. Williams in the land of Charles and Laud had found a gloomy for men of Puritan belief, but in 1630, Roger and Mary Williams came on the *Lyon*.

Williams was welcomed in Massachusetts as a minister" (*Winthrop's Journal*, I, 57), but immediately discovered he was once more where the non-conforming were unfree. He received a call from Boston Church but refused, because he "durst not officiate to an untamed people" (*Narragansett Club Publications*, VI, 356). His frank criticism of the system at once incurred hostility. Going beyond the principles of the Separatists, he held that civil governments had no power to enforce the religious injunctions of the Ten Commandments. When he accepted a call as pastor of Salem Church, the civil authorities were offended, and Williams found Plymouth more congenial. Two years later he returned to Salem

Williams

and joined the Rev. Samuel Skelton, to whom he was now assistant, in attacking meetings of the clergy as a menace to the liberties of church congregations. Although Williams was now *persona non grata* with the authorities, Salem accepted his leadership and after Skelton's death in August 1634 took him as minister in defiance of the General Court. An added reason for the hostility of the authorities was his scruple of conscience in regard to imperialistic expropriation of American soil. Williams attacked English claims under the royal charter as a violation of the rights of the Indians. The magistrates, smarting under the charge of imperialism, resented also the appearance of any new affront to the Crown at a time when the rulers of Massachusetts were already under fire. Williams further infuriated the Massachusetts oligarchy by attacking the oath by which they were endeavoring to bind the lower orders to strict submission.

The movement of Salem under Williams in the direction of a more democratic church system eventually roused the fears of the governing class for their own supremacy. Following a series of summonses before ministers and magistrates, the General Court on Oct. 9, 1635, found him guilty of disseminating "newe & dangerous opinions, against the authoritie of magistrates" and ordered him banished. (*Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay*, vol. I, 1853, p. 160). Prior to his departure Williams attempted to organize his Salem followers to colonize in Narragansett. The magistrates, fearing the example of a radical community on their southern border, sent to apprehend him. Williams was warned, however, escaped in mid-winter, made his way to the friendly Indians at Sowams, and after suffering privations gathered enough followers to found the earliest Rhode Island settlement, Providence, in 1636.

During the Pequot War and subsequent times of trouble, Williams exhibited his characteristic magnanimity and conducted important negotiations with the Indians, rendering signal assistance to the colony which had expelled him. Throughout later years he remained a consistent friend of the Indians, protesting to the Puritan colonies against unfair measures and seeking humane treatment and peaceful relations. Curiously, although he enjoyed the full confidence of the Narragansetts and preached to them, he gave over the attempt at religious conversion. He had himself become skeptical of divine claims of existing churches, and after a few months as a Baptist, in 1639 he became a Seeker, one who

Williams

accepted no creed although clinging to the fundamental belief of Christianity.

Frontier influences and Williams' liberalism produced local institutions which marked a radical advance over those of the Puritan colonies. The town government became a primitive democracy. All heads of families had an equal voice. Almost the earliest action of the town was to provide for religious liberty and complete separation of church and state. Williams also endeavored at once to provide liberal opportunity for settlers to obtain land. He organized a democratic land association in which the heads of families were to share alike. Other settlers were to be admitted as they came. The land association became more exclusive in after years, but Williams succeeded in keeping it considerably more democratic than was usual in New England.

By 1643 four settlements had sprung up in the Narragansett area. Internal difficulties with individualistic settlers and the external menace of encroachments of ambitious colonies round about had made evident the necessity of a charter. The Puritan colonies were organizing the New England Confederation and were determined to snuff out the independent existence of settlements so likely to infect their own lower orders with notions of religious and political freedom. Massachusetts detached some of the Pawtuxet men from allegiance to Providence, invaded Rhode Island and carried off Samuel Gorton [*q.v.*] and the Warwick settlers to prison, and at the same time negotiated at London for a Narragansett patent. Meanwhile, to head off the menace to Rhode Island liberties, Williams had already taken ship for England and there, with the powerful aid of Sir Henry Vane [*q.v.*], managed to circumvent the Bay authorities and secure a patent for the whole area. The charter for the Providence Plantations in the Narragansett Bay was issued Mar. 14, 1644.

While in England Williams threw himself into the liberal cause as a pamphleteer, opposing the Puritan attempt to establish a national church and compulsory uniformity. In his most celebrated work, *The Bloudy Tenent of Persecution* (1644), he expanded his grounds for believing that "God requireth not an uniformity of Religion," and held that all individuals and religious bodies—pagans, Jews, and Catholics as well as Protestants—were entitled to religious liberty as a natural right. He also attacked the undemocratic character of contemporary governments and declared that "the *Soveraigne, originall, and foundation of civill power* lies in the *people . . .*"; and that neither "*Kings or Parliaments, States, and Governours*" could in justice wield more

Williams

power "then what the People give"; "and if so, that a People may erect and establish what *forme of Government* seemes to them most meete . . ." (*Narragansett Club Publications*, III, 249–50, 355). English-born and Cambridge-bred, but imbued with the tolerance and democracy of the American frontier, Williams had gone beyond the liberalism even of his friends and compeers, Cromwell and Milton.

Upon Williams' return, William Coddington [*q.v.*], dominating figure of Newport, who was friendly neither to democracy nor union, delayed organization of the Rhode Island settlements till 1647, and four years later obtained a commission from England splitting the colony and making him governor of Aquidneck for life. Williams then undertook a second voyage overseas, this time accompanied by John Clarke [*q.v.*]. In 1652 they succeeded in getting Coddington's commission rescinded, and in 1663 Clarke secured a new charter from Charles II. While in England Williams carried on anew his pamphleteering for democratic principles and religious liberty, publishing among other works *The Bloudy Tenent Yet More Bloudy* (1652) in reply to John Cotton's *The Bloudy Tenent Washed and Made White* (1647). On his return he made a celebrated plea for orderly democratic government (*Narragansett Club Publications*, VI, 278–79), reunited the colony, became president and served three terms. During his presidency the Jews first came to Rhode Island. Two years later the Quakers, then hated and hunted throughout New England, found the same safe harbor. Massachusetts sent a protest and a threat. The reply, which Williams appears to have helped frame, was to lecture the Bay on intolerance and make a strong statement of the Rhode Island Way.

The last years of Williams' life were darkened by controversy and Indian war. Although he had welcomed the Quakers as a matter of principle, he disagreed with their views. When George Fox visited Newport, Williams sent a challenge to a debate. Fox departed too soon, but his disciples responded, and in a three-day debate (1672) Williams and his opponents blackened each other with unwonted freedom and added nothing to the reputations of either side (Williams, *George Fox Digg'd out of His Burrowes*, 1676; Fox, *A New England Fire-Brand Quenched*, 1678).

In 1659 Williams had become involved in a bitter controversy with William Harris over Providence boundaries. Had Harris succeeded the town lands would have been extended twenty miles inland and the Narragansetts defrauded of many thousands of acres. Williams never proved

Williams

ore genuine friend of the Indians
ying the townsmen to disallow the
ds obtained by Harris. In spite of
any other efforts in behalf of the na-
ace for which Williams had labored
beyond his power to maintain. In
's War the Narragansetts cast their
eir brethren, and their old-time
the Rhode Island settlements cast
their fellow countrymen. Williams,
uagenarian, took part as one of the
s in command of the Providence
had the bitterness in his last years of
vidence and Warwick laid in ashes
e great Narragansett tribe cut to rib-
enslaved. He lived on a half-dozen
ained active in town affairs to the
sometime between Jan. 16 and Mar.

3.
d as rash and hasty in judgment by
id and authoritarian temper, Williams
ized even by these as having the "root
tter" in him. His influence on later
as inconspicuous, for his writings ap-
he religiously minded men of the sev-
entury rather than to the more secu-
hich followed. But he was a provoca-
significant figure in his own generation,
ft his mark upon the colony which he
Colonial thinker, religious liberal, and
f the fathers of American democracy,
his enduring fame to his humanity and
f view, his untiring devotion to the cause
racy and free opportunity, and his long
opposition to the privileged and self-

ansett Club Pubs. (6 vols., 1866-74) reprint
e letters and writings of Williams. Additional
ear in *Letters and Papers of Roger Williams*,
(1924), facsimile repr., Mass. Hist. Soc.
her fugitive writings are *Christenings make
tians* (1645); *The Fourth Paper, Presented
Builer* (1652); *The Hiring Ministry None*
s (1652). J. D. Knowles, *Memoir of Roger*
(1834), is still useful. The only detailed biog-
mes Ernst's *Roger Williams* (1932), contains
ences to sources and no bibliography. For
ackground, see *passim*, *New Eng. Hist. and*
Reg. Materials on Williams' banishment ap-
I. M. Dexter, *As to Roger Williams* (1876);
. *Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 1 ser. XII (1873), 337-58.
r of banishment was rescinded by the Massa-
legislature in January 1936 in compliment to
tercentenary celebration (*N. Y. Times*, Jan. 22,
). For his career in Rhode Island see esp.
Chapin, *Documentary Hist. of R. I.* (2 vols.,
); I. B. Richman, *R. I.: Its Making and Its*
(2nd ed., 1908); *The Early Records of the*
Providence (21 vols., 1892-1915); and *R. I.*
cc. Colls. (1827-—). For Williams' influence
gland cf. William Haller, *Tracts on Liberty in*
tan Revolution (1934), vol. I, with David Mas-
; *Life of John Milton*, vol. III (1873) and James
article in *R. I. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. XXIV
Excellent appraisals of Williams appear in

Williams

M. C. Tyler, *A Hist. of Am. Lit. during the Colonial
Time*, vol. I (1897), and V. L. Parrington, *The Colonial
Mind* (1927). See also H. M. Chapin, *List of Roger
Williams' Writings* (1918); James Ernst, *The Political
Thought of Roger Williams* (1929); *Winthrop's Jour.*
(1908), ed. by J. K. Hosmer; and Cotton Mather, *Mag-
nalia Christi Americana* (1853 ed.), II, 495-99.]

S. H. B.

WILLIAMS, SAMUEL MAY (Oct. 4, 1795-
Sept. 13, 1858), Texas pioneer and banker, was
born in Providence, R. I., the son of Howell and
Dorothea (Wheat) Williams, and a descendant
of Robert Williams who was admitted freeman
of Roxbury, Mass., in 1638. At the age of thir-
teen, Samuel went to Baltimore, Md., and became
a clerk in the store of his uncle, Nathaniel F.
Williams. When he was twenty he was a book-
keeper in New Orleans, where he also served
briefly as secretary to Gen. Andrew Jackson
[*q.v.*]. The wonderful stories of Texas told him
by Stephen F. Austin [*q.v.*] lured him westward,
and at the age of twenty-six he wandered to the
new settlement of San Felipe de Austin, where
in September 1824, he became private secretary
to Austin, and also a partner in his great coloni-
zation project.

In this capacity he had charge of all drawings,
maps, charts, and clerical work in the newly es-
tablished colony. Largely as a result of his
painstaking diligence and excellent handwriting
the records of the colony were preserved for fu-
ture generations. The numerous original letters
now in the Rosenberg Library at Galveston bear
testimony to his excellent qualifications as an
executive secretary and business man. His abil-
ity to speak French and Spanish fluently was a
valuable aid to him in his work. On one of his
journeys to Mexico in the interest of the colony
he was imprisoned for eleven months. He final-
ly made his escape on horseback, found his way
to San Antonio, and then rejoined the colony.
The extensive land speculations in which he en-
gaged after 1834 made him extremely unpopular
in Texas. During the troubled days preceding
the revolution of 1836, the Mexican authorities
proscribed him, put a price on his head, and made
several unsuccessful attempts to capture him.

Just before the revolution, Williams resigned
his connections with the Austin colony, and or-
ganized a mercantile partnership with Thomas
F. McKinney at Quintana, Tex., a village at
the mouth of the Brazos River. In 1837 the firm
opened a similar business at the village of Gal-
veston, and engaged in a number of promotion
enterprises. Soon afterwards Williams estab-
lished his home there. He had married, Mar. 18,
1828, Sarah, daughter of William and Mary
Scott, who had come to the Austin colony from
Kentucky in 1824; to this union eight children

were born. Gradually the firm of McKinney & Williams took on banking functions to supplement its general mercantile business. It planned to open The Commercial & Agricultural Bank at Galveston, for which Williams had secured a charter from the combined Mexican state of Coahuila and Texas on Apr. 30, 1835, but was unable to raise the necessary \$100,000 minimum capital. The firm served, however, as the financial backer of the young Republic of Texas. After a delay of twelve years, the bank was finally opened on Dec. 30, 1847. It was the first chartered bank in Texas and carried on an extensive business throughout the state for over ten years. Hundreds of travelers entering Texas by way of Galveston formed banking connections through it with the North and the East. A branch bank was opened at Brownsville on the Mexican border, and carried on a large international as well as local business. The people of Texas, however, as well as those in other parts of the United States were divided on the question of banks. Numerous lawsuits were filed against the Commercial & Agricultural Bank to annul its charter. Finally, with the death of Williams at his Galveston home on Sept. 13, 1858, and the adverse decision of the supreme court of Texas annulling the charter, the bank was closed.

[A. L. Carlson, *A Monetary and Banking Hist. of Tex.* (1930); decisions of the supreme court of Tex., particularly 18 Tex., 811 (1857), 8 Tex., 255 (1852), 23 Tex., 264 (1859); *Hist. of Tex.* (1895); E. C. Barker, *The Life of Stephen F. Austin* (1925); L. J. Wortham, *A Hist. of Tex.* (1924); S. W. Williams, *The Geneal. and Hist. of the Family of Williams* (1847); Samuel May Williams manuscript coll., 1819-58, in Rosenber Lib., Galveston, Tex.] A. L. C.

WILLIAMS, SAMUEL WELLS (Sept. 22, 1812-Feb. 16, 1884), missionary, diplomat, and sinologue, was born in Utica, N. Y., the eldest of the fourteen children of William Williams, 1787-1850 [q.v.], a printer and bookseller, and Sophia (Wells) Williams. His parents were of old New England stock. Both were deeply religious and active in the work of the church. Because of his mother's ill health, he spent much of his childhood at his grandmother Wells's home at New Hartford, N. Y. As a boy he was studious and somewhat reserved; he early developed the interest in botany which he retained through life. He attended several schools, including one in Paris, Hill, N. Y., and the Utica High School. In 1831-32 he was a student at Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute in Troy. His father, asked to nominate a printer for the Canton press of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, suggested him, and he accepted. He spent several months in 1832-33 studying the

printing trade under his father's direction, and in June 1833 sailed for China.

Protestant missions among the Chinese were then twenty-six years old and were carried on by a small group who in China itself could maintain a precarious foothold only at Macao and Canton. Williams spent his first months in Canton, studying Chinese and Portuguese, managing the printing press, and contributing to the *Chinese Repository*, which had been recently initiated by Elijah Coleman Bridgman [q.v.]. In 1835 he and the press moved to Macao. Within the next decade, in addition to his direction of the press and his assistance with the *Chinese Repository*, he aided Bridgman in preparing *A Chinese Chrestomathy in the Canton Dialect* (1841) and compiled *Easy Lessons in Chinese* (1842), *An English and Chinese Vocabulary in the Court Dialect* (1844), and a *Chinese Topography* (1844), and edited *A Chinese Commercial Guide* (2nd ed., 1844). From 1845 to 1848 he was in the United States. There (Nov. 25, 1847) he married Sarah Walworth, by whom he had three sons and two daughters. Out of lectures which he gave during this sojourn in the United States grew the first edition of his *The Middle Kingdom* (2 vols., 1848), which for more than a generation was the standard book in English on China. In 1837 he had been a member of the Morrison party which attempted, unsuccessfully, to repatriate some shipwrecked Japanese. From one of these he learned enough Japanese to prepare in it a translation of the Gospel of Matthew. Because of this acquaintance with the language he was asked to accompany the Perry expedition as an interpreter, and in that capacity visited Japan in 1853 and in 1854. In 1856 he accepted an invitation to become secretary and interpreter of the American legation to China. At about the same time he completed his *A Tonic Dictionary of the Chinese Language in the Canton Dialect* (1856). His connection with the legation lasted until 1876. He helped negotiate the American treaty of Tientsin (1858), being responsible for the insertion in that document of the clause granting toleration to Christianity; he accompanied the party which went to Peking (1859) for the purpose of exchanging the ratifications of the treaty; he took up his residence in Peking (1863), being several times in charge of the legation in the intervals between ministers; he assisted Sweden (1870) in obtaining a treaty with China; and he compiled his much-used *A Syllabic Dictionary of the Chinese Language* (1874).

On his retirement to America he took up his residence in New Haven, Conn., becoming

Williams

essor of the Chinese language and Yale. The position was largely honorary; salary was small and he had no time to revise and enlarge his *Middle* 2 vols., 1883), a task in which he was assisted by his son Frederick Wells [q.v.]. He opposed the restriction on Chinese immigration and served as president of the American Society and the American Oriental Society. Earnestly religious, he maintained his interest in missions to the very last. Always a specialist on China and the outstanding American sinologist, his inquiring mind ranged widely over the field of human knowledge and he had a vast store of information on a great variety of subjects. Well-built, wiry, but never especially robust, by his regular habits and unremitting effort he accomplished an enormous amount

Williams, "The Genealogy of Thomas Williams," *Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Jan. 1880; F. W. Williams, *The Life and Letters of Samuel Wells Williams*; *Biog. Record* . . . *Rensselaer Polytechnic*; ann. reports, Am. Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions; H. Blodget, in *Chinese* (May-June 1884); Noah Porter, in *Missionary* (1884); obituary in *N. Y. Tribune*, Feb. 18, 1884.

K. S. L.

MS, STEPHEN WEST (Mar. 27, 1855), medical historian, was born in Deerfield, Mass., the son of William Stoddard (Hoyt) Williams, and a descendant of Thomas Williams who was admitted freeman in Deerfield, Mass., in 1638. Both his father and grandfather were physicians. The Rev. John Williams (1664-1729 [q.v.], was a distant kinsman who received his preliminary education at Deerfield. Williams was apprenticed to his father and inherited a taste for the study of medicine. Under such excellent counsel he learned the art of medicine, supplementing his studies at home by a winter in New England attending the medical lectures at Columbia. Returning to Deerfield, he carried on his studies in botany, chemistry, and local history while waiting for his practice to develop. In 1817, while waiting for his practice to develop, he married Hitchcock [q.v.], the geologist, he then moved to the hills of western Massachusetts, collecting a herbarium of the indigenous medical plants. He published his researches in 1819, *Calendar Kept at Deerfield, Mass.*, accompanied by colored plates painted by his wife. He was soon sought out as a teacher, first by Dr. Goodhue, as lecturer on medical jurisprudence in the Berkshire Medical Institution (1821), and later by his friend, Westel Willoughby, in the newly founded Willoughby Uni-

Williams

versity in Ohio (1838-53). He also lectured at the Dartmouth Medical School in New Hampshire (1838-41). For teaching he added notes to James Bedingfield's *A Compendium of Medical Practice* (1823) and published his own lectures on jurisprudence, *A Catechism of Medical Jurisprudence*, in 1835. He received the honorary degrees of M.D. from Berkshire in 1824, and A.M. (1829) and M.D. (1842) from Williams College. During this period he wrote many papers for the New York Historical Society, the Massachusetts Medical Society, and similar associations.

A number of his writings were medical biographies; these, with others, were put together in one volume, *American Medical Biography* (1845). Not always accurate, the book nevertheless was a worthy successor to, and served to supplement, a previous publication (1828) with the same title, by James Thacher [q.v.]. These two books form the basis for all American medical biography up to Williams' time. At the annual meeting of the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1842, Williams gave a paper, "A Medical History of the County of Franklin . . . , Mass." (*Medical Communications of the Massachusetts Medical Society*, vol. VII, 1848), an excellent local history on diseases, climate, and physicians. In addition, he re-issued John Williams' *The Redeemed Captive* (1853), with an accompanying biography of the author, and wrote an authoritative *Genealogy and History of the Family of Williams* (1847).

A man of wide interests, both literary and scientific, he was the most conspicuous medical historian and biographer of his day. He married, Oct. 20, 1818, Harriet T. Goodhue, daughter of Dr. Joseph Goodhue, an army surgeon. Of four children, one son became a physician. Towards the close of his life Williams left Deerfield, the center of all his activities for years, and went to live with his son in Laona, Ill., where he died at the age of sixty-five.

[Presumably the most authentic notice of Williams is that by his daughter, Helen M. Huntington, in *Memorial Biogs. New Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Soc.*, vol. II (1881), which contains an "autobiog." marred by many errors. See also James Deane, in *Boston Medic. and Surgic. Jour.*, Aug. 9, 1855; *Trans. Amer. Medic. Assoc.*, vol. XXIX (1878); and *Boston Evening Transcript*, July 24, 1855.]

H. R. V.

WILLIAMS, TALCOTT (July 20, 1849-Jan. 24, 1928), journalist, was born in Abeih, Turkey, the son of William Frederic and Sarah Amelia (Pond) Williams. His father, a Congregational missionary and a brother of Samuel Wells Williams [q.v.], was instrumental in founding Robert College in Constantinople and the American

Williams

College at Beirut. The son, brought up in a household where five languages were spoken daily, early acquired the foundation for a knowledge of Eastern languages and culture which was to make him in adult life an authority on the Near East. He was sent to America to be educated, and graduated from Amherst College in 1873. That same year he joined the staff of the *New York World* and became successively Albany correspondent, assistant night editor, and night editor. In 1877 he went to Washington, where, as correspondent first for the *World* and later for the *San Francisco Chronicle* and the *New York Sun*, he emerged as one of the outstanding political reporters of his day. So thorough was his grasp of public affairs that in 1879 the *Springfield Republican*, a newspaper of outstanding national importance, invited him to become one of its editorial writers.

Two years later he left the *Republican* to write editorials for the *Philadelphia Press*. There followed thirty-one years of prodigious activity, during which time he became managing editor and subsequently associate editor of the *Press*. His editorials were brilliant, and in art, literature, and drama his penetrating reviews brought him recognition as Philadelphia's leading critic. He studied finance, and for a number of years wrote a weekly review of business conditions. During this period also he twice collected anthropological material in Morocco for the Smithsonian Institution and the Archaeological Museum of the University of Pennsylvania. His wide interests led him to clip and save news items likely to be of value in his work. In 1880 he began clipping newspapers for items of political or personal interest. As the scope of journalistic interests widened he was soon clipping upon every subject. By 1900 hundreds of boxes were required to hold the accumulated masses of information which became the foundation for the "morgue" of the Columbia School of Journalism, containing more than 1,400,000 clippings.

In 1912 he left the *Press* to become the first director of the Columbia University School of Journalism, which Joseph Pulitzer [*q.v.*] had endowed. He brought to the task of organization the benefit of thirty-nine years of active newspaper life. What was more significant, however, he brought the background and the vision of one who all his life had been noted for a deep scholarship rare at that time in the development of journalism as a profession. In planning a curriculum for the new school he combined cultural courses with practical training as he had combined them in his own life. The text for his classes in international affairs was the morning's

Williams

cable copy, which his own experience as a political reporter enabled him to interpret. It is significant of his deep understanding that in 1912 and 1913, he was lecturing to his classes about the coming of the World War, its causes, its participants, and its probable outcome. He proved himself a prophet in more than politics, for in bringing to the school Dr. Edwin E. Slosson [*q.v.*] to teach a general course in science he foresaw and to a great extent originated the reporting of scientific news, which until that time had not been considered of popular interest. He was professor emeritus from 1919 until his death. Talcott Williams' greatest contribution to journalism was his ideal of a journalist as a man of learning, as a man who not only wrote well and accurately, but who understood the meaning of what he wrote.

He married Sophia Wells Royce of Albion, N. Y., on May 28, 1879. In addition to numerous reports, articles, and sections of books, he wrote *Turkey, A World Problem of Today* (1921) and *The Newspaper Man* (1922). He was a trustee of Amherst College (1909-19) and of Constantinople College for Women. He also served on the committee on Babylonian research of the University of Pennsylvania. He was associated with numerous learned societies and charitable organizations.

[See *Who's Who in America*, 1926-27; R. C. E. Brown, *Dr. Talcott Williams*, pamphlet containing address delivered at Columbia Univ., May 16, 1928; "Personalities," *Hampton Mag.*, May 1912; *Rev. of Revs.*, Apr. 1912, Mar. 1928; obituary notices in *N. Y. Times* and *World*, Jan. 25, 1928. A biog. of Williams is being prepared by Elizabeth Dunbar of New York City.]

C. W. A.

WILLIAMS, THOMAS SCOTT (June 26, 1777-Dec. 15, 1861), jurist, was born in Wethersfield, Conn. He was a nephew of William Williams, 1731-1811 [*q.v.*], signer of the Declaration of Independence, and a son of Ezekiel Williams who held many civil and military offices during the period of the American Revolution and was for years sheriff of Hartford County. Thomas' mother, Prudence Stoddard, was a daughter of Col. John Stoddard of Northampton, Mass., chief justice of the court of common pleas, a granddaughter of the Rev. Solomon Stoddard [*q.v.*], and a first cousin of Jonathan Edwards.

Williams was privately tutored by Azel Backus [*q.v.*], and graduated from Yale College in 1794. He studied law at the Litchfield Law School under Judge Tapping Reeve [*q.v.*], who is reported to have said that Williams was the best scholar ever sent from Litchfield. He continued his legal training in the office of Zephaniah Swift [*q.v.*] at Windham, Conn., was admitted to the

Williams

and commenced the practice of law soon. In 1803 he removed to Hartford and soon became prominent in his city; he held many public offices: he was clerk in the Connecticut General Assembly in 1813, 1815, 1816, during twenty years serving as clerk of the court; a member of Congress from 1817 to 1819; was again a member of the Connecticut General Assembly in 1819, 1825, and from 1827 to 1829 as mayor of Hartford from 1831 to 1829 he was appointed an associate justice of the supreme court of errors of the state in 1834 chief justice, which office he held until May 1847 when, about to reach the age of 60, he resigned.

He was also distinguished because of his interest in public and charitable affairs. He was president of the Connecticut Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb; he was vice-president of the Connecticut Association for the Insane; for a long time president of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions; and from 1831 until his death he was president of the Connecticut Anti-Slavery Society. He became a member of the First Church of Hartford in 1834 and remained a member from 1836 until his death, and in its Sunday School from 1834 to 1847. He gave liberally to charity and to Yale University during his life and by will at his death. In 1812, he married Delia, youngest daughter of Oliver Ellsworth [q.v.], Chief Justice of the United States. She died in 1840, and in 1842, he married Martha Manwaring, daughter of Elisha and Rebecca S. (Mantel), who died in 1867. There were no children from either marriage.

Judicial opinions appear in 7-18 *Cut Reports*. Outside of these his writings include a pamphlet, entitled *Injustice Williams on the Maine Law, Slavery and Constitutionality*, published about 1851, being a report of a committee which he was chairman on the subject of the suppression of intemperance; and entitled *The Tract Society and Slavery*, a denunciation of the conduct of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions in refusing to distribute pamphlets against slavery; and an address as president of the Tract Society at its anniversary in 1852. His fame rests on the bench Williams was noted for his methodical habits, his common sense, his thorough study and mastery of the law, and the eminent uprightness and integrity of his character. A discriminating reviewer by John Hooker (29 *Connecti-*

Williams

cut Reports, 611), states that, while other jurists and lawyers may have been more distinguished for their store of legal learning, few have stood higher in professional opinion for the soundness and impartiality of their judgments.

[I. P. Langworthy, "Thomas Scott Williams," first published in the *Congregational Quart.*, Jan. 1863, and that same year reprinted as a pamphlet; *Memorial of Hon. Thomas Scott Williams* (n.d.); *Yale Univ.: Obit. Record*, 1859-70; J. H. Trumbull, *The Memorial Hist. of Hartford County, Conn.* (1886); F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll.*, vol. V (1914); John Hooker, in 29 *Conn.*, 611-14; "Memoranda," in 18 *Conn.*, 254; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); M. D. McLean, *The Ancestors and Descendants of Ezekiel Williams, 1608 to 1907* (1907); Charles and E. W. Stoddard, *Anthony Stoddard . . . and His Descendants* (1865); *Hartford Courant*, Dec. 16, 1861.] C. E. C.

WILLIAMS, WILLIAM (Apr. 8, 1731-Aug. 2, 1811), signer of the Declaration of Independence, was born in Lebanon, Conn., the son of Solomon Williams, pastor of the First Congregational Church, and his wife, Mary, the daughter of Samuel Porter, of Hadley, Mass. He was the descendant of Robert Williams who emigrated to Roxbury, Mass., from Norfolk County, England, in 1637. After being graduated at Harvard College in 1751, William began the study of theology under his father's instruction. During the French and Indian War, in 1755, he took part in the operations at Lake George as a member of the staff of Ephraim Williams [q.v.], his father's cousin. At the conclusion of the campaign he returned to Lebanon and shortly thereafter set up in business. On Feb. 14, 1771, he married Mary, the daughter of Jonathan Trumbull, 1710-1785, and the sister of Jonathan Trumbull, 1740-1809 [qq.v.]. They had three children.

He threw himself ardently into the struggle for American independence, employing both his pen and his purse without stint in behalf of the cause (see his "Letter to 'A Landholder,'" *Essays on the Constitution*, 1892, ed. by P. L. Ford). He set forth the claims of the colonists in the press and helped to compose many of the Revolutionary state papers of Governor Trumbull. On his promissory note, in 1775, money was raised to defray the cost of sending Connecticut troops to aid in the capture of Ticonderoga. In 1779, when it was found impossible to purchase much needed supplies for the army owing to the depreciation of the Continental currency, he offered a quantity of specie in his possession, accepting in return paper money that was rapidly becoming worthless. He is said to have remarked that if independence were established he would get his pay; if not, the loss would be of no account to him. In the winter of 1780-81, when a French regiment was quartered at Leb-

Williams

anon, he moved out of his house in order to place it at the disposal of the officers. He was criticized for resigning his commission as colonel of the 12th Regiment at the outbreak of the war in order to accept an election to the Continental Congress, but his personal courage is attested by the fact that in 1781, when word was brought to Lebanon of Benedict Arnold's raid upon New London, he at once mounted his horse and rode twenty-three miles in three hours to offer his services as a volunteer.

He occupied many public offices, often for lengthy periods. He was for twenty-five years, 1760-85, a selectman of Lebanon, for forty-four years, 1752-96, town clerk, for twenty-one years, 1757-76, 1781-84, a member of the lower house of the state legislature, and for nineteen years, 1784-1803, a member of the governor's council. He was repeatedly elected clerk and also speaker of the house and appeared on committees to consider the Stamp Act, the claim of Connecticut to the Susquehanna lands, the case of the Mohegan Indians, and the adjustment of the boundary between Connecticut and Massachusetts. He was appointed to represent Connecticut at various conferences of delegates from the New England states, held to consider matters of common interest. He was a member of the Continental Congress, 1776-78, 1783-84, signing the Declaration of Independence and assisting in framing the Articles of Confederation. In 1777 he was elected to a seat on the board of war. He was a delegate to the convention that met at Hartford in 1788 to consider the adoption by Connecticut of the constitution of the United States, and he voted in favor of it, although objecting to the clause forbidding religious tests (see his "Letter to 'A Landholder,'" *Essays on the Constitution*, 1892, ed. by P. L. Ford). For twenty-nine years, 1776-1805, he was judge of the Windham County Court and for thirty-four years, 1775-1809, judge of probate for the Windham District. He died and was buried at Lebanon.

[Zebulon Ely, *A Ripe Stock Seasonably Gathered, A Discourse occasioned by the Death of the Honourable William Williams* (1812); John Sanderson, *Biog. of the Signers to the Declaration of Independence*, vol. IV (1823); J. W. Barber, *Conn. Hist. Colls.* (1836); G. H. Hollister, *The Hist. of Conn.* (2 vols., 1855); E. D. Larned, *Hist. of Windham County, Conn.* (2 vols., 1874); O. D. Hine, *Early Lebanon* (1880); C. J. Hoadly, *The Public Records of the Colony of Conn.*, vols. XI-XV (1880-90) and *The Public Records of the State of Conn.* (3 vols., 1894-1922); *Roll of State Officers* (1881); H. P. Johnston, *The Record of Conn. Men . . . during the Revolution* (1889); *The Lebanon War Office* (1891), ed. by Jonathan Trumbull; *Letters of Members of the Continental Congress*, vols. I-IV (1921-28), ed. by E. C. Burnett; Harrison Williams, *The Life, Ancestors, and Descendants of Robert Williams of Roxbury*

Williams

(1934); dates of tenure of office from town and court records.] E. E. C.

WILLIAMS, WILLIAM (Oct. 12, 1787-June 10, 1850), printer and publisher, son of Thomas and Susanna (Dana) Williams, was born at Framingham, Mass. He was of the fifth generation in direct descent from Robert Williams, Puritan, who emigrated in 1637 from Norwich, England, to Roxbury, Mass. Here the family lived until 1782, when it moved to Framingham. In 1790 Thomas Williams and his family went from Framingham to New Hartford, near Utica, N. Y. William was an apprentice in the printing shops of William McLean and Asahel Seward in Utica from 1800 to July 1807, when he became partner in the printing firm of Seward & Williams. A man of enterprise, he began at once to make the paper used by his firm, learned wood-engraving—he was perhaps the third such artisan in the country—and in 1814 was taken into the Seward book store as partner. The first Utica directory, issued in 1817, is the first book bearing his name alone as printer. In 1820 he had the largest book store west of Albany. In every year from 1807 to 1838 there appeared with his imprint a half-dozen to twenty titles, chiefly almanacs, collections of music, and devotional, instructional, and anti-Masonic books. Many sold largely for years. At different times he owned or printed, and sometimes edited, various Utica newspapers, notably the *Patriot* and the *Patrol*. He was an ardent Federalist, and in the period from 1821 to 1824 he exerted every effort to have DeWitt Clinton [*q.v.*] elected governor of New York. His editorials on canals, railroads, and negro slavery were influential in central New York. In 1833, with too many irons in the fire, and through indorsing notes for others, he was in financial distress. In 1834 there were two sheriff's sales of his effects, following which his creditors ran the business under his name, retaining him as manager, until 1836; in 1840 all his Utica affairs were finally closed out by creditors. From 1836 to 1846 he lived at Tonawanda, N. Y. In 1841 a fall from the top of a coach progressively affected his mind beyond recovery, and during his last years completely separated him from society. He died in Utica. He was married on Nov. 5, 1811, to Sophia Wells, who died on Nov. 12, 1831, having borne him fourteen children. On Mar. 26, 1833, he was married to Catherine Huntington of Rome, N. Y. He was survived by his wife, one of her sons, and seven children of his first marriage. One of his sons was Samuel Wells Williams [*q.v.*], whose missionary service and notable reputation in China sweetened his fa-

Williams

years. F. Wells Williams, George Williams, and Talcott Williams were his grandsons.

With the War of 1812 Williams also began a military career. On Feb. 29, 1812, he was commissioned adjutant of militia Daniel Tompkins, and became successively major and colonel on the staff of John Collins in 1813 during the Sacketts Island campaign. He was active in raising a company, and was at the front most of the February 1813 to July 1814. In 1816 he was commissioned brigade inspector of the New York Infantry, but retained his colonel's rank until 1820 or later. In 1832, with entire ease of comfort and safety, he devoted himself to improving sanitary conditions in Utica during a cholera epidemic, and ministering to the dead, himself suffering an attack. In 1833, he was public-spirited beyond his years, his counsel, his best efforts, and his energy ever at the service of any enterprise to benefit Utica. He was especially active with religious activities, and his life was a striking illustration of his creed. He was of that group of early New York State newspaper printers that included Joel Munsell and Oliver Webster of Albany, the Phinneys of Troy, Dodd at Salem, and Stoddard at Westerlo. While still a village, and solely through the efforts of Williams, Utica was for thirty years an important publishing center, with a reputation in quality and amount creditable to a

chief source is J. C. Williams, *An Oneida County History* (1906). See also G. H. Williams, "The Thomas Williams of New Hartford . . . N. Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg., Jan. 1880; Harbison, *The Life, Ancestors and Descendants of Thomas Williams of Roxbury* (1934); F. B. Hough, *Notes* (1875); M. M. Bagg, *The Pioneers of Oneida County* (1875); obituary by Thurlow Weed, in *Albany Courier*, June 12, 1850.] J. I. W.

WILLIAMS, WILLIAM R. (Oct. 14, 1804–1885), Baptist clergyman, author, was born in New York City. His father, Rev. John Williams, a Welsh preacher who came to the United States in 1795, was for twenty-seven years pastor of the Baptist Church in Fayetteville, New York (W. B. Sprague, *Annals of the American Pulpit*, vol. VI, 1860, pp. 358–62). His mother was Gainor Roberts. Williams had the name, the initial "R" being added for his mother. A shy, lame boy, he surpassed all his pupils at Wheaton's School and was graduated at Columbia College in 1822 with the highest honors. He studied law and practised several years with the Hon. Peter A. Jay [q.v.], of whom he wrote: "There is not now in the City

Williams

of New York a lawyer of profounder talent than this young Williams" (Weston, *post*). Abandoning the law in 1830, he went abroad for study and while in London met Mary S. Bowen, whom he married in April 1847. In 1832 he became pastor of the newly formed Amity Street Baptist Church, which for thirty-five years stood on the street for which it was named and was then moved to Fifty-fourth Street, from which time it was known as Amity Church. Of this church Williams was pastor until his death.

While still a lawyer he first attracted public attention by an address which he delivered at the Hamilton Literary and Theological Institution (now Colgate University), *The Conservative Principles in Our Literature* (1844), which made a profound impression both at home and abroad. This address constitutes the initial essay in his *Miscellanies* (1850). His other books include *Religious Progress* (1850), *Lectures on the Lord's Prayer* (1851), *Lectures on Baptist History* (1877), *Eras and Character of History* (1882). He also published many pamphlets, sermons, and addresses.

He was a man of acute and accurate scholarship and extensive learning, possessing a private library of 25,000 volumes. Because of his quiet and retiring manner he was sometimes regarded as a recluse. He was fully abreast of the times, however, and in important crises exerted a strong influence. His voice was never strong nor his manner commanding; but his weighty thought expressed in glowing periods drew discriminating hearers and he was often rated as a peer of Robert Hall as a rhetorician. While his congregations were never large, they were made up of people of culture, representing various denominations. He was a leader in his own communion and exerted an influence that extended far beyond its borders. Under his presidency of the New York Baptist Union for Ministerial Education, 1850–51, Rochester Theological Seminary was founded. He was a trustee of Columbia College from 1838 to 1848, and was a member of the New York Historical Society, the American Tract Society, and the American Bible Society. He preached his last sermon on Mar. 22, 1885, and was the senior Baptist pastor of New York City at the time of his death. He was survived by his wife and their two sons.

[H. G. Weston, *An Address Delivered in the Madison Ave. Baptist Church, N. Y. City, at the Funeral of the Rev. William R. Williams, D.D., Apr. 4, 1885*; A. C. Kendrick, *The Works of Rev. W. R. Williams, D.D.*; a *Tribute and a Criticism*; J. L. Chamberlain, *Universities and Their Sons*, vol. IV (1900); J. A. Patton, *Lives of the Clergy of N. Y. and Brooklyn* (1874); William Cathcart, *The Baptist Encyc.* (1881); *N. Y. Observer*, Apr. 9, 1885; *Watchman*, Apr. 9, 1885; *National Bapt.*

Williams

ist, Apr. 16, 1885; *Examiner*, Apr. 9, 1885; *N. Y. Tribune*, Apr. 2, 1885.] F. T. P.

WILLIAMS, WILLIAM SHERLEY (d. March 1849), trapper, guide, better known as Bill or Old Bill Williams, was the son of Joseph and Sarah (Musick) Williams and was born probably in Kentucky. After some schooling, he became, according to his own story, an itinerant Methodist preacher in Missouri. In 1825-26 he was a member of Joseph C. Brown's surveying party which marked the greater part of the Santa Fé Trail. In the summer of 1826 he received a new Mexican passport permitting him to trap in the Gila country, and in the following year he visited the Moqui (Hopi) Indians, living among them for a time and explaining to them the Christian religion. In 1832 he was one of a small party of trappers on the Yellowstone, and later in that year he was with a party in northern Texas. In 1833-34 he was a member of the California expedition led by Joseph R. Walker [*q.v.*]. For some years thereafter he trapped the Utah-Colorado country, living at times among the Utes and learning their language. In 1841 he was back in Missouri, but in the following spring left with a party for the mountains. From Bent's Fort, in March 1843, with another party, he set out on a two-year journey which carried him to the Columbia, to the Great Basin, and ultimately to Santa Fé. In November 1848, again at Bent's Fort, he joined the fourth expedition of John Charles Frémont [*q.v.*] as guide. A few weeks later, after struggling through terrible snowstorms and reaching the Continental Divide at the head-waters of the Rio Grande, the expedition came to an end, and after losing eleven men from starvation and cold, the survivors reached Taos. Unjustly, as many think, Frémont blamed Williams for the disaster. A few weeks after the return Williams and another survivor retraced the route from the mountains in the hope of recovering some of the lost property. About the end of March—for the event became known by Apr. 6—both were killed, probably by the Utes.

Of the noted "mountain men" Williams was the most eccentric. He was six feet one in height, gaunt, stooped, red-haired and red-bearded, with a thin, leathery face deeply pitted with smallpox, and small, gray, restless eyes. His voice was shrill, his dress outlandish, his walk a zigzag wobble, and he rode with an indescribable awkwardness. In the settlements he drank inordinately and gambled recklessly, often squandering the proceeds of a season's hunt in a single spree. He spoke a quaint jargon, partly of his own making—a dialect which George F. Ruxton reproduced in his *Life in the Far West* (1849)

Williamson

and which has become standardized by fiction writers as the normal speech of the trappers. For all his eccentricities, he was notably courageous, as well as shrewd and ingenious in matching wits with the savages, and he had an exceptional sense of the geography of every section he had visited. His name is perpetuated in Bill Williams Mountain, Bill Williams Fork of the Colorado River, and probably the town of Williams, all in Arizona, as well as Williams River, in Middle Park, Colo., and the nearby Williams River Mountains.

[C. L. Camp, "The Chronicles of George C. Yount," *Cal. Hist. Soc. Quart.*, Apr. 1923; J. J. Hill, "Free Trapper," *Touring Topics* (Los Angeles), Mar. 1930; W. T. Hamilton, *My Sixty Years on the Plains* (1905); Albert Pike, *Prose Sketches and Poems* (1834); D. C. Peters, *The Life and Adventures of Kit Carson* (1858); Ruxton, *ante*; Allan Nevins, *Frémont* (1928), II, 397-416; A. H. Favour, *Old Bill Williams, Mountain Man* (1936); C. P. Williams, *Lone Elk: The Life Story of Bill Williams, Trapper and Guide of the Far West* (2 parts, 1935-36).] W. J. G.

WILLIAMSON, ANDREW (c. 1730-Mar. 21, 1786), "Arnold of Carolina," Revolutionary soldier, is said to have come to America from Scotland as a young child. Reputedly illiterate, but highly intelligent and a skilled woodsman, he probably began his career as a cow driver. On Sept. 22, 1760, he was commissioned lieutenant in the South Carolina regiment which served in James Grant's expedition against the Cherokee. By 1765 he was established as a planter, with several small holdings on Hard Labor Creek of the Savannah, and three years later, with Patrick Calhoun and others, he voiced the needs of the back country in a petition for courts, schools, ministers of the gospel, and public roads. In 1770 he was named to lay out and keep in repair a road to his plantation, "Whitehall," six miles west of Ninety Six. Here he lived with his wife, Eliza Tyler, of Virginia, by whom he had two sons and two daughters.

When the Revolution began, Williamson, a fine-looking major of militia, was so influential in the back country and so sound a Whig, that he was elected to the first provincial congress and was awarded a contract to supply the troops. Appointed to enforce the Association in his district, he was summoned with the militia to support W. H. Drayton against the Loyalists, and for the capture of Robert Cunningham he received the thanks of the provincial congress. Besieged by the Loyalists in Ninety Six, he signed the treaty with them on Nov. 21, 1775, but was in the "Snow Campaign" of December which continued the civil war. In 1776 he led the panic-stricken militia on his second Cherokee expedition, and when he was ambushed at Es-

Williamson

rise was shot under him. Promoted commanded 2,000 South Carolina devastating campaign which sub-okee. He received the unanimous

Assembly and on May 20, 1777, aty which took from the Indians a ssion. A popular officer, attentive t of his men, Williamson was pro-gadier-general in 1778 and com-South Carolina militia in Robert ida expedition, sharing the blame

. In 1779 he was with Lincoln be-h; but it was necessary to furlough militia when the British approached He was accused of treason after the ity, when, encamped with 300 men a, he reputedly concealed the news r's surrender for a time and avoid-is said that he was rewarded with mission for advising his officers to and take protection, but no docu- lence of this allegation has been re-

his brother-in-law, Col. Samuel one of the officers present, affirms ly urged that the struggle be con- North Carolina (Joseph Johnson, 9 ff.). After his surrender, he re- Whitehall," where he was captured icans in the hope that he might there- himself released from parole. He

never, and went into the British lines n. So strong was contemporary feel- him, that when Col. Isaac Hayne n, it was supposed that he would be eene's camp, and his prompt rescue sh confirmed that supposition. He is owever, with having later supplied with valuable information through aurens, and in 1783 General Greene to save his estates from confiscation. the war he ended his days in the com- lusion of his home in St. Paul's Par- narlestone, leaving a name for honesty lence, and an estate, including ninety- valued at more than £2,600.

on's will and inventory are in the probate ston. John Drayton, *Memoirs of the Am.* (1821) and William Moultrie, *Memoirs of volution* (1802) contain documentary ma- Whig activities. R. W. Gibbs, *Documen- the Am. Revolution . . . 1764-1776* (1855) 82 (1857) contain many of his letters. See Lee, *Memoirs of the War in the Southern of the U. S.* (1812); Hugh M'Call, *The* vol. II (1816); William Johnson, *Sketches and Correspondence of Nathaniel Greene renzo Sabine, Biog. Sketches of Loyalists Revolution* (1864); Joseph Johnson, *Tra- Reminiscences* (1851); Andrew Pickens, letter to Henry Lee, Aug. 28, 1811, Wis. A. S. Salley, *Col. William Hill's Memoirs ntion* (1921); E. A. Jones, *The Jour. of*

Williamson

Alexander Chesney (1921); Edward McCrady, *The Hist. of S. C. in the Revolution* (1901); *Royal Gazette* (Charleston), July 11, 1781; *Charleston Morning Post*, Mar. 22, 1786.] A. K. G.

WILLIAMSON, CHARLES (July 12, 1757-Sept. 4, 1808), British officer, land promoter, and secret agent, the second of three sons of Alexander and Christian (Robertson) William-son, was born at Balgray, Dumfriesshire, Scot-land (*Steuben Farmers' Advocate*, Bath, N. Y., Dec. 1, 1915; Hull, *post*, p. 97). Commissioned as ensign in the 25th Regiment of Foot, Mar. 8, 1775, he had become captain in 1781, when he resigned and as unattached officer started to join Cornwallis in America. He was captured on the high seas and taken prisoner to Boston. Shortly after his release he married Abigail Newell and before the end of 1782 had returned to Scot-land with his wife and infant daughter. Early in 1784 he set out on a secret mission to Con-stantinople. This journey, apparently of a com-mercial nature, gave him some claim later to speak on Near East affairs.

In 1791 Williamson, as a land promoter in western New York, was appointed to hold in trust a tract of 1,200,000 acres, acquired from Robert Morris [q.v.]. His principals were three English speculators headed by Sir William Pul-teney (Turner, *Phelps and Gorham's Purchase, post*, p. 244). His task was to open up the land to settlers, give titles, and promote local im-provements; in order to carry it out he became a naturalized American citizen. As such he held various county offices and was four times (1796-1800) a member of the New York Assembly. To advertise his wilderness domain he issued pamphlets, promoted horse races, patronized a local theatre, and published a local newspaper. To further immigration he built a substantial hotel at Geneva, laid out turnpikes, built bridges, and provided post riders. These manifold activi-ties, prompted both by restless energy and love of display, called for greater expenditures than his principals approved. In consequence he with-drew from his agency in 1802, but not before he, Aaron Burr, and other members of the New York Assembly had secured the passage of a law (Apr. 2, 1798) that permitted aliens for a limited period to give titles to lands within the state (Evans, "Holland Land Company," *post*, pp. 209-13).

Among other influential friends Williamson numbered Alexander Hamilton, who acted as one of his legal advisers (Osgood Papers, *post*). In 1794 he attracted national attention through a controversy with J. G. Simcoe, lieutenant-gov-ernor of Upper Canada (Melville Papers, *post*, and *American State Papers, Foreign Affairs*,

Williamson

vol. I, 1832, p. 484). During ten years of colonizing activity he had done much to develop western New York and had acquired a knowledge of American affairs that was to prove useful to him as volunteer adviser to successive British cabinet officers. His services as trustee for the Pulteney estate were rewarded by substantial land grants and £20,000 cash (Williamson Letters, *post*).

Williamson's first assignment after his return to England and to British allegiance in 1803, was to raise a special regiment for service in the West Indies or Spanish America. In this scheme he was only partially successful. He managed, however, to establish covert intimacy with William Armstrong, a later associate of Francisco Miranda, and to renew his friendship with Burr (Melville and Osgood papers). He was empowered to present the latter's Mexican project to the British ministry—a trust that he performed through Henry Dundas, Lord Melville. The impeachment of that nobleman and the military situation in Europe thwarted their joint plan and likewise kept Williamson from joining Miranda (Melville Papers). On revisiting the United States in 1806 he became convinced that Great Britain must pay more attention to transatlantic affairs and advised changing ministries during the next two years to overthrow the "Frenchified" Jeffersonian régime. His numerous memoranda on that subject show a distinct Tory bias, especially when he discussed commercial topics, but he confidently expected to attract British support among eastern merchants and hypothetical western separatists. Despite occasional doubts, he still regarded Burr as a dependable agent in carrying out this policy and was preparing to receive Burr in England when events in Spain called him into service elsewhere. In June 1808 Castlereagh selected him as a messenger to the Spanish West Indies (Williamson Papers, Castlereagh to Williamson, June 4, 1808; C. W. Vane, *Correspondence, Despatches and Other Papers of Viscount Castlereagh*, vol. VI, 1851, p. 369). While pursuing his combined mission of trade and good will he contracted yellow fever in Havana and died on his homeward voyage. He was the father of four children, two of whom, a son and a daughter, survived him. His wife died in Geneva, N. Y., in 1824.

[The chief sources of information concerning Williamson are the unpublished letters to and from him, which are in the Newberry Lib. of Chicago. These are in two general groups: those written by Williamson to his patron, Lord Melville, which were obtained from the Melville Papers, and the family letters, mostly to and from Charles Williamson, obtained from his great-grandson. These groups are supplemented by the Osgood Papers, typed copies of letters to and from Williamson, and other papers, owned by the Rochester Hist.

Soc. Among the printed accounts the most important are Orsamus Turner *Pioneer Hist. of the Holland Purchase* (1849) and *Hist. of the Pioneer Settlement of Phelps and Gorham's Purchase and Morris' Reserve* (1851); P. D. Evans, "The Holland Land Company," in *Buffalo Hist. Soc. Pubs.*, vol. XXVIII (1924), and "The Pulteney Purchase," in *N. Y. State Hist. Assn. Quart. Jour.*, Apr. 1922, pp. 83-104. A suggestive article on Williamson's activities in New York is A. C. Parker, "Charles Williamson, Builder of the Genesee Country," *Rochester Hist. Soc. Pub. Fund Ser.*, vol. VI (1927); one of Williamson's pamphlets is reprinted in E. B. O'Callaghan, *The Documentary Hist. of the State of N. Y.*, vol. II (1850). See also Nora Hull, *The Official Records of the Centennial Celebration, Bath, Steuben County* (1893). I. J. C.

WILLIAMSON, HUGH (Dec. 5, 1735–May 22, 1819), statesman and scientist, was born at West Nottingham, Pa. His father, John W. Williamson, was a native of Ireland, of Scotch descent, a clothier, who came to Chester County from Dublin about 1730. He married in 1731 Mary, the daughter of George Davison of Derry, Ireland. She had been brought to America as an infant and had been captured by the pirate Blackbeard. The Williamsons were industrious, thrifty, and religious. Hugh, the eldest of a large family, was designed for the ministry and was prepared for college at New London Cross Roads and at Newark, Del. He was a hard student with a particular bent for mathematics, and was in the first class to graduate from the College of Philadelphia (now the University of Pennsylvania), in 1757. He then spent two years in Shippensburg settling his father's estate. Subsequently, he studied theology in Connecticut and, while never ordained, was licensed and preached for some time.

Becoming increasingly disgusted with the doctrinal controversies among the Presbyterians, he took up the study of medicine, and at the same time was made professor of mathematics at the College of Philadelphia. In 1764 he went abroad, and at Edinburgh, London, and Utrecht, continued his medical studies, receiving at the University of Utrecht the degree of M.D. Settling in Philadelphia, he began practice, but he was very frail and whenever he had a patient who was in serious danger he developed a fever. Accordingly he began to consider entering upon a business career. He never lost interest in the sciences, however, and to the study of mathematics he was particularly devoted. On Jan. 19, 1768, he was elected to the American Philosophical Society, and in 1769 appointed one of a commission to study the transits of Venus and Mercury. His observations of the comet of that year led him to an original theory regarding comets, which is stated in "An Essay on Comets" (*Transactions of the American Philosophical Society*, vol. I, 1771).

Williamson

after his return from a trip to the to obtain subscriptions for an academy, Del., he went to Europe on the ship. He did not, however, confine his trip to the cause of education. While waiting to sail he was a witness of the Battle of the Clouds, and he carried the first news of the Revolution to the colony. Summoned before the Privy Council for examination, he predicted revolt if colonial policy was continued. Just after he left England he obtained by a bold stroke the Hutchinson-Oliver letters from the British, which he delivered to Franklin. In 1774, Williamson established a close friendship and collaborated with him in numerous experiments in electricity. One of Williamson's ("Experiments and Observations on the Electric Eel") before the Royal Society and published in the *Philosophical Transactions* in 1775. He was the author of a letter addressed to Lord Mansfield, *Plea of the Colonies*, which appeared in 1775, answering charges of sedition, and disloyalty made against the colonies and written in the hope of a reconciliation with the British Whigs. In 1776 Williamson received news of the Declaration of Independence, and in December 1776 he was home carrying dispatches. The ship was wrecked off the Delaware capes, but he escaped in a small boat.

He began his mercantile career, going to Philadelphia, S. C., but almost immediately returned to Edenton, N. C., where he eventually began a large trade with the French West Indies. He also resumed the practice of medicine. He used his services as a physician to Governor Tryon and after a time was sent to New York to inoculate troops with smallpox. Soon after he was made surgeon-general of the army. He was present at the battle of the Clouds and subsequently crossed repeatedly into the British lines to care for American prisoners, and to win the confidence of the British who also used his services. From experience he was an eager advocate of inoculation as an essential prerequisite for effective military service. While in camp in the Dismal Swamp he experimented to ascertain if attention to diet, lodging, and drainage would result in better health. Only two men, out of a force of 100, died from five to twelve hundred in number, in 17 months, an unheard of record for that

Williamson's political life began with his election to the borough of Edenton to the House of Commons in 1782. That same year he was

Williamson

also elected to the Continental Congress, where he served until 1785. He was again a member of the House of Commons, this time from Chowan County, in 1785. Once more elected to the Continental Congress in 1787, he remained a member until it went out of existence. In all his legislative service he was, in the words of Jefferson, "a very useful member, of an acute mind, attentive to business, and of an high degree of erudition" (quoted by Hosack, *post*). He was not an attractive speaker, but was a good debater, with flashes of wit and much force of expression. Williamson's experience in Congress made him favor a stronger form of government, and he accepted appointment to the Annapolis Convention in 1786, but reached there the day of adjournment. Soon afterwards he wrote "Letters of Sylvius" (*American Museum*, August 1787), published anonymously, to show the evils of paper money and to advocate an excise rather than a land or poll tax. He also advocated the promotion of domestic manufactures and the adoption of a national dress. The "Letters" contain an interesting account of commercial and economic conditions in the United States and some valuable information respecting North Carolina. They were also printed in pamphlet form, and appear in *Historical Papers Published by the Trinity College Historical Society* (II ser., 1915).

Governor Caswell appointed Williamson to succeed Willie Jones [*q.v.*] in the delegation to the Federal Convention of 1787, and he was present during the entire session, much the most active of the North Carolina delegates. He changed his mind rather frequently, eliciting from the French Chargé the remark, "*Il est difficile de bien connoître son caractère; il est même possible qu'il n'en ait pas . . .*" (Farrand, *post*, p. 238). He favored a plural executive, and later, a seven-year term and reëligibility. He wanted legislative election of the executive. In securing the compromise on representation in the two houses, he played a considerable part. He voted for the Constitution, signed it, and worked for its ratification, publishing in a North Carolina newspaper "Remarks on the New Plan of Government" (see P. L. Ford, *Essays on the Constitution*, 1892). He was not a member of the Hillsboro convention of 1788 which refused ratification, but he was elected from Tyrrell County to the Fayetteville convention of 1789, and voted for the ratification ordinance. In 1788 he was elected agent to settle the accounts of the state with the federal government, and in 1789 he was elected to the First Congress and reëlected to the Second.

Williamson

In January 1789 he married Maria, the daughter of Charles Ward Apthorpe, a wealthy merchant of New York. Upon the expiration of his term as congressman in 1793, he moved to New York, and devoted the rest of his life to literary and scientific pursuits. Among his published works of this period are "Of the Fascination of Serpents" (*Medical Repository*, February, March, April, 1807); "Conjectures Respecting the Native Climate of Pestilence" (*American Medical and Philosophical Register*, July 1810), signed "by an Observer"; "Remarks Upon the Incorrect Manner in Which Iron Rods are Sometimes Set Up for Defending Houses from Lightning" (*Ibid.*); "Observations on Navigable Canals" (*Ibid.*, October 1810); "Observations on the Means of Preserving the Commerce of New York" (*Ibid.*, January 1811); *Observations on the Climate in Different Parts of America* (1811); *The History of North Carolina* (2 vols., 1812); "Observations on the Malignant Pleurisy of the Southern States" (*American Medical and Philosophical Register*, April 1813). Williamson's theory of comets was original, but his work on climate, which showed keen observation and much research, brought him his greatest reputation, securing him membership in the Holland Society of Science, the Society of Arts and Sciences of Utrecht, and an honorary degree from the University of Leyden.

Williamson was one of the original trustees of the University of North Carolina and later a trustee of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, and of the University of the State of New York. He was a founder of the Literary and Philosophical Society of New York and a prominent member of the New York Historical Society. The last years of his life were saddened by the loss of his wife and his two sons. His own health failed slowly and steadily, but his death came suddenly while he was driving in his carriage. His ability is indicated in many varied lines of endeavor. He was an able physician, and as an army surgeon showed himself possessed of initiative, resourcefulness, and constructive ability. In mathematics, astronomy, and general science he took high rank among his contemporaries in America and abroad. He was successful in business and showed originality as an economist. He had advanced ideas on education and was himself a sound scholar. His legislative service, while never brilliant, won him deserved reputation. His historical work was poor. Personally he was pleasant and genial, and was widely popular. He was inclined to be intolerant of those whom he regarded as unsound in religion and on occasion he was a mas-

Williamson

ter of "a Johnsonian rudeness" in dealing with those he disliked.

[David Hosack, *A Biog. Memoir of Hugh Williamson* (1820), repr. in *Essays on Various Subjects of Medical Sci.* (1824), vol. I; *Hist. Papers Pub. by the Trinity Coll. Hist. Soc.*, 13 ser. (1919); G. J. McRee, *Life and Correspondence of James Iredell* (1857); Max Farrand, *The Records of the Federal Convention of 1787* (1911); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); L. I. Trenholme, *The Ratification of the Federal Constitution in N. C.* (1932); *N. Y. Evening Post*, May 24, 1819.]
J. G. deR. H.

WILLIAMSON, ISAAC HALSTED (Sept. 27, 1767–July 10, 1844), governor and chancellor of New Jersey, lawyer, was born in Elizabethtown (later Elizabeth), N. J., which remained his home throughout his life. The youngest son of Gen. Matthias and Susannah (Halsted) Williamson, he was descended from a family which for several generations had been prominent in the town. After attending the common schools, he was admitted to the bar in 1791. He quickly built up a lucrative practice, showing such ability that Aaron Ogden [*q.v.*], the leader of the eastern New Jersey bar, said that he soon found Williamson "pressing on him very hard, and the one whose skill and learning he found the most troublesome as an adversary" (Elmer, *post*, p. 173). His reputation spread to other counties, and for some time he was prosecutor for Morris County, drawing up indictments which long served as models. A Federalist at first, he disagreed with that party about the War of 1812, and in 1815 was elected to the state Assembly on the Democratic ticket. In 1817, when Gov. Mahlon Dickerson [*q.v.*] was chosen United States senator, Williamson was elected by the eastern New Jersey votes in the legislature to succeed him in the dual office of governor and chancellor at \$2,000 a year. He continued to be reelected annually without opposition and served until 1829. The governorship was uneventful during those twelve years of the "era of good feeling."

Williamson's lasting reputation came through his reviving the neglected alternative office of chancellor. New Jersey has followed the old English court system more closely than most of the other states, and until 1844 the governors handled equity and "prerogative" cases as "chancellor and ordinary," though most of them before Williamson had slighted this office. The legislature in 1799 had authorized the chancellor to make, alter, and amend rules of practice "so as to obviate doubts, advance justice, and expedite suits in that court" (Halsted, *post*, p. 10). The first to attempt this seriously, Williamson made an exhaustive study of the English court of chancery and in 1822 drew up a set of fifty-

Williamson

eight rules which at the time of his death had been little altered. The new code was particularly important in its clarification of the situation of mortgages. Enthusiastic about the subject and tireless in research, Williamson presided conscientiously and ably over the court for twelve years, his lack of facility in speech and writing offset by his practical good sense, profundity, and probity. He increased the dignity as well as the effectiveness of the chancery court and laid the foundations for the unique position which it still holds in New Jersey. He was probably instrumental in separating the offices of governor and chancellor in 1844 so that the court would not be dependent upon the fortunes of frequent elections. He also aided the repeal of the statute forbidding the citing of an English precedent made after 1776 in a New Jersey court of law or equity.

His long term as governor-chancellor ended in 1829 when the Jackson element secured the election of G. D. Wall, who yielded to Peter Dumont Vroom [*q.v.*]. Williamson is said to have declined the opportunity to succeed Charles Ewing [*q.v.*] as chief justice of the state in 1832. He sat in the state Council, or Senate (1831-32), and was mayor of Elizabeth (1830-33) but thereafter devoted himself to his practice without holding office until the last few weeks of his life, when he was chairman of the state constitutional convention. He seems to have combined successfully geniality with dignity in office. He was married on Aug. 6, 1808, to Anne Crossdale Jouet. They had two sons, of whom one, Benjamin, was graduated from the College of New Jersey (later Princeton) in 1827 and also served as chancellor. Williamson died at his home in Elizabeth.

[See L. Q. C. Elmer, *The Constitution and Government of . . . N. J.* (1872); O. S. Halsted, *Address upon the Character of the Late Hon. Isaac H. Williamson* (1844); John Whitehead, *The Judicial and Civil Hist. of N. J.* (1897); S. G. Fotts, *Precedents and Notes of Practice in the Court of Chancery of N. J.* (1841); F. B. Lee, *N. J. as a Colony and as a State* (1902), vol. III, p. 377 and *passim*, with portrait; W. H. Shaw, *Hist. of Essex and Hudson Counties, N. J.* (1884), vol. I, p. 251, vol. II, p. 1057; William Nelson, *Nelson's Biog. Cyc. of N. J.* (1913), vol. I, p. 14; and obituary in *Newark Daily Advertiser*, July 10, 1844. Chancery cases were not reported until 1830. The date of Williamson's birth is sometimes given as 1768.]

R. G. A.

WILLIAMSON, WILLIAM DURKEE (July 31, 1779-May 27, 1846), historian, governor of Maine, was born in Canterbury, Conn., the eldest son of George and Mary (Foster) Williamson, and a descendant of Timothy Williamson who was in Plymouth Colony as early as 1643. His early education was in the common schools of Canterbury and of Amherst, Mass.,

Williamson

to which the family moved in 1793. He taught for some time in a private school in Pittstown, N. Y., and then in a public school in Amherst, while continuing his studies privately and at Deerfield Academy. In October 1800 he entered Williams College, meanwhile teaching school during the winters. Resenting what he considered a Federalist partisanship that excluded him, a Democrat, from taking part in a Junior exhibition, he transferred in 1804 to Brown, where he graduated in September of the same year. He then took up the study of law in the office of S. F. Dickinson of Amherst, continuing it with Samuel Thatcher of Warren, Me., and Joseph McGaw of Bangor. In the latter place he began the practice of law in 1807. In January 1808 he was commissioned attorney-general for Hancock County. He lost the office in 1809, but, since he was the most active Democratic lawyer in the county, the governor reappointed him in 1811. He occupied the position until 1816, when he was elected to the Massachusetts Senate. For three years he was chairman of the committee on eastern lands. From 1809 to 1820 he was postmaster at Bangor. When the separation of Maine from Massachusetts, of which he was an ardent advocate, took place in 1820, he became the first senator from Penobscot County to the state Senate, and succeeded John Chandler [*q.v.*] as president of that body when the latter was elected to the national Senate. After Gov. William King [*q.v.*] resigned, Williamson was acting governor from May 28 to Dec. 5, 1821, when he resigned to take the seat in Congress to which he had been elected the preceding September. He served from Mar. 4, 1821, to Mar. 3, 1823. He was not reelected. Gov. Albion K. Parris [*q.v.*] appointed him judge of probate for Penobscot County in 1824. He occupied this position until 1840, when, by an amendment to the state constitution which limited the tenure of judicial offices, he was compelled to retire. In 1834 and 1839 he was commissioner to examine the banks of Maine. In 1840 he was chairman of a commission of the Maine State Prison. He was also president of the Peoples' Bank of Bangor. He was married three times: first, on June 10, 1806, to Jemima Montague Rice of Amherst (d. 1822); second, on June 3, 1823, to Susan Ester White of Putney, Vt. (d. 1824); and third, on Jan. 27, 1825, to Clarissa (Emerson) Wiggins of York (d. 1881). There were five children by the first marriage. Williamson died in Bangor.

The great labor of his life, for which he began gathering materials in 1817, was his *History of the State of Maine*, published in two volumes in 1832 and reissued in 1839. Heavy in style and

Willie

in need of thorough revision in the light of much material not available to the author, the volumes yet remain an indispensable work in Maine history. Williamson continued to collect materials on history and biography until his death, but, except for a few contributions to the *American Quarterly Register*, 1840-43, and to the *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society* (3 ser., vol. IX, 1846), he published little. Some of his manuscripts have been published in the *Bangor Historical Magazine* (July 1885-June 1887, *passim*). All his writings are distinguished for his industry in accumulating facts rather than for style of presentation.

[See Grace W. Edes, in *New Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Jan. 1927-Oct. 1928, esp. Oct. 1927, p. 396; William Cranch, *Ibid.*, Jan. 1847, pp. 90-91; "Extracts from the Diary of the Late Hon. William D. Williamson," *Ibid.*, Apr., Oct. 1876; Joseph Williamson, in *Memorial Biogs. of the New Eng. Hist. Geneal. Soc.*, vol. I (1880); *Me. Hist. and Geneal. Recorder*, vol. V (1888), pp. 73-80; "Hon. William D. Williamson," *Bangor Hist. Mag.*, Feb. 1886; Joseph Williamson, *Ibid.*, May 1868, and article on Williamson MSS. in *Colls. and Proc. Me. Hist. Soc.*, 2 ser., vol. III (1892), pp. 275-79; William Willis, *A Hist. of the Law, the Courts, and the Lawyers of Me.* (1863); death notice in *Kennebec Jour.* (Augusta, Me.), June 5, 1846.]

R. E. M.

WILLIE, ASA HOXIE (Oct. 11, 1829-Mar. 16, 1899), jurist, was born in Washington, Wilkes County, Ga. His father was James Willie, a merchant and farmer of influence, a native of Vermont. His mother, Caroline Emily, daughter of Asa Hoxie, a Quaker, was born in Barnstable County, Mass., but removed to Savannah early in the nineteenth century. Willie was left fatherless at the age of four, his training devolving upon his mother, a woman of culture and determination of character. He attended an academy at Washington, Ga., and later another at Powelson, Ga. In 1846, in company with his older brother, James Willie, he moved to Texas and took up residence with his maternal uncle, Dr. Asa Hoxie, at Independence. A year or so later he began studying law with his brother at Brenham, and in 1849 was admitted to the bar, before he had attained the age of twenty-one, by a special act of the legislature. He began the practice of the law at Brenham in partnership with his brother. In 1852 he was appointed to fill a vacancy in the district attorney's office, and was later elected to that office for a two-year term. In 1857 he removed to Austin to assist his brother in his duties as attorney general, while the latter devoted his energies to indexing and superintending the printing of the criminal and penal codes of the state, which he had compiled and the legislature had adopted in July 1856. A year later Asa removed to Marshall, Tex., and became a partner of his brother-in-law, Col.

Willing

Alexander Pope, a partnership that continued, except for the period covered by the Civil War, until 1866. In the latter year he removed to Galveston, where, for the most part, he resided until his death thirty-three years later.

With the outbreak of the Civil War he offered his services to the Confederacy and was placed on the staff of Gen. John Gregg. After the latter's death he saw service under Generals Pemberton, Johnson, Bragg, and Hardee, taking part, among others, in the battles of Chickamauga and Missionary Ridge. During the last year of the war he had charge of the exportation of cotton from San Antonio. Upon the reorganization of the state government in 1866, he was elected to the supreme court for a term of nine years, but fifteen months later he was removed, along with Gov. J. W. Throckmorton and all other members of the state government, by Gen. Charles Griffin, military commander of Texas. In 1872 he was elected congressman-at-large from Texas (Mar. 4, 1873-Mar. 3, 1875), but refused to stand for reelection. He served as city attorney of Galveston in 1875-76. In 1882 he was elected chief justice of the supreme court of Texas by a very large vote. This position he resigned in 1888 to return to the practice of his profession in Galveston, where he died. He was a conspicuous figure in the history of the jurisprudence of Texas. His opinions, carefully prepared and happily expressed, are to be found in *Texas Reports* (vols. XXVIII-XXX, LVIII-LXX). On Oct. 20, 1859, he was married in Marshall to Bettie Johnson, youngest daughter of Lyttleton and Mary C. Johnson, of Bolivar, Tenn. They had ten children, of whom three sons and two daughters survived their father.

["Proc. Touching the Death . . . of Hon. Asa H. Willie," 92 *Tex. Reports*, xiii; J. D. Lynch, *The Bench and Bar of Tex.* (1885); J. H. Davenport, *The Hist. of the Supreme Court . . . of Tex.* (copyright 1917); *Biog. Encyc. of Tex.* (1880); W. S. Speer, *The Encyc. of the New West* (1881); *Galveston Daily News*, Mar. 16, 17, 1899.]

C. S. P.

WILLING, THOMAS (Dec. 19, 1731, o.s.-Jan. 19, 1821), banker, was born at Philadelphia, the eldest of eleven children of Charles and Anne (Shippen) Willing. His father was a prosperous merchant of English birth who in twenty-six years of business activity in Philadelphia accumulated a fortune of some £20,000 on an initial capital of £1,000. His mother was the granddaughter of Edward Shippen, 1639-1712 [*q.v.*]. In 1740 "Tommy" was sent to England, where, under the supervision of his paternal grandparents, he was educated at schools in Bath and Wells, Somersetshire. In September 1748 he went to London, where he studied for six months

Willing

at Watt's Academy and also entered the Inner Temple to read law on Oct. 5, 1748. Returning to Philadelphia on May 19, 1749, he entered his father's counting-house and was taken into partnership in 1751. Upon the untimely death of his father in 1754, during a yellow fever epidemic to which he was particularly exposed by his active exertions as mayor of the city, the son assumed control of the business with an inheritance of about £6,000. With Robert Morris [*q.v.*] he formed the partnership of Willing, Morris & Company, eventually perhaps the leading mercantile firm in Philadelphia.

Willing's diligent application to business did not preclude his engaging in public activities. In 1754 he served as assistant secretary to the Pennsylvania delegation at the Albany Congress; in 1757 he was elected to the common council of Philadelphia; in 1758 he was appointed one of the Pennsylvania commissioners for trade with the western Indians, serving for about seven years; in 1760 he was elected a trustee of the Academy and Charitable School of the Province of Pennsylvania, now the University of Pennsylvania, and served until 1791; he was one of seven commissioners appointed to supervise the surveying of the Pennsylvania-Maryland boundary line; in 1761 he was appointed judge of the orphans' court of Philadelphia; in 1763 he was elected mayor of Philadelphia; a year later he was elected to the provincial Assembly and served until 1767, when he resigned to accept appointment as justice of the supreme court of the province. In 1765 he signed the Philadelphia non-importation agreement directed against the Stamp Act. During the years 1774-76 he firmly championed colonial rights, but he stoutly resisted the "radical" elements that were working for an internal revolution within Pennsylvania as well as a complete break with the mother country. He served as president of the first Provincial Congress of Pennsylvania in 1774, kept in intimate touch with the members of the First Continental Congress, and in 1775 was elected to the Second Continental Congress. He voted against the resolution of Richard Henry Lee [*q.v.*] for independence in July 1776, "not only because I thought America at that time unequal to such a Conflict . . . but chiefly because the Delegates of Pennsylvania were not then authorized by their instructions from the Assembly or the voice of the People at large, to join in such a vote" (Autobiography, *post*, p. 126). His English legal training, his extensive mercantile interests, his religious affiliation with the Anglican Church, and his long association with the Penns probably help to explain his stand. When

Willing

a new Pennsylvania delegation to Congress was chosen in 1776, he was not reappointed; and in 1777 he ceased to be justice of the supreme court.

Throughout the War for Independence he remained in Philadelphia, but during the British occupation he declined to take the oath of allegiance to the King. He worked unceasingly to maintain the financial standing of his firm in its successive forms of Willing, Morris & Co.; Willing, Morris & Inglis; and Willing, Morris & Swanwick. The credit and prestige of this firm was perhaps the most solid support of Robert Morris in his patriotic financial activities during the war. In 1781 Willing was chosen president of the newly organized Bank of North America. His judgment and diligence were in no small degree responsible for the success of the institution, especially during the economic depression of 1785-86 and the contemporaneous "bank war." He was a cordial supporter of the movement for the new constitution of 1787 and likewise of the fiscal measures of Alexander Hamilton. His daughter, Anne Willing Bingham [*q.v.*], became the acknowledged leader of Federalist society at Philadelphia. He was appointed by President Washington as one of the commissioners to receive subscriptions to the first Bank of the United States, and he served as its president from 1791 to 1797. Although the board of directors, over which he presided, had final authority over the bank's policy, Willing personally exercised a very solid influence. All during these years he continued in private business, steadily augmenting his fortune until it aggregated about one million dollars. After having enjoyed unusually good health throughout his earlier life, he was suddenly rendered inarticulate by a paralytic stroke on Aug. 10, 1807 (Robert Blackwell to George Willing, Aug. 10, 1807, Wallace Papers, vol. IV, p. 165, Historical Society of Pennsylvania). He resigned the presidency of the Bank on Nov. 10, 1807 (*Poulson's American Daily Advertiser*, Philadelphia, Nov. 11, 12 and 16, 1807). He subsequently recovered his health but never returned to active banking. He died at his home in Philadelphia.

On June 9, 1763, he married Anne McCall, the eldest daughter of Samuel McCall. They had thirteen children. Willing did not remarry after his wife's death on Feb. 5, 1781. In the course of time he became a veritable patriarch of a numerous and influential family clan in Philadelphia. In his Autobiography (*post*, p. 128), dated Feb. 4, 1786, he quite correctly says: "My success in life has not been derived from superior abilities, or extensive knowledge, a very small and scanty share of either having fallen to my

Willingham

lot; therefore it can only be ascribed to a steady application to whatever I have undertaken, a civil and respectful deportment to all my fellow Citizens, and an honest and upright conduct in every transaction of life."

[T. W. Balch, *Willing Letters and Papers ed. with a Biog. Sketch of Thomas Willing* (1922), with brief autobiog., will, and scattered letters, and brief biog. *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, Jan. 1922; *Letter Book of Charles Willing & Son*, June 15–Nov. 30, 1754–Thomas Willing, Nov. 30, 1754–May 1, 1757; Willing & Morris, May 1, 1757–Feb. 6, 1761, and incomplete rough drafts of minutes of board of directors, Bank of the U. S., 1795 and 1800, *Hist. Soc. of Pa.*; letters in Hamilton Papers, Lib. of Cong.; Oliver Wolcott Papers, Conn. *Hist. Soc.*; and Gratz Collection, *Hist. Soc. of Pa.*; Lawrence Lewis, *A Hist. of the Bank of North America* (1882); J. T. Holdsworth, *The First Bank of the U. S.* (1910); C. H. Lincoln, *The Revolutionary Movement in Pa.* (1901); E. A. Jones, *Am. Members of the Inns of Court* (1924).] J. O. W.

WILLINGHAM, ROBERT JOSIAH (May 15, 1854–Dec. 20, 1914), Baptist clergyman, missionary secretary, born in Beaufort District, S. C., was a descendant of Pierre Robert, the first pastor of the Huguenot Church, Santee, S. C., who emigrated to America after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes. His paternal great-grandfather, Thomas Henry Willingham, settled upon Sullivan's Island, near Charleston, in 1790, where his son, Thomas Willingham, was born Dec. 23, 1798. The latter became a prosperous merchant and for fifty years was a Baptist deacon. One of his sons, Benjamin Lawton Willingham, moved from the Beaufort District to Macon, Ga., where he amassed a considerable fortune as a cotton factor; his wife was Elizabeth Martha (Baynard). They were the parents of eighteen children, thirteen of whom reached maturity and reared families.

The best known of these was Robert Josiah. Converted when he was thirteen years old, he united with the Concord Baptist Church. He entered the University of Georgia at the early age of fourteen and in 1873 was graduated with high honors. From 1874 to 1877 he was the principal of the high school of Macon, Ga. During this period, he read law, preparatory to taking the bar examination. On Sept. 8, 1874, he married Corneille Bacon. Abandoning his intention of entering the law, he enrolled in the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary and remained there as a student from 1877 to 1879. He was ordained in Macon, Ga., June 2, 1878, and served as pastor of the Baptist Church, Talbottom, Ga., and of two other nearby country churches from 1879 to 1881. During the succeeding five years he was pastor of the Baptist Church at Barnesville, Ga. Accepting the pastorate of the First Baptist Church, Chattanooga, Tenn., in 1887, he led in the erection of a new edifice. In 1891 he

Willis

was chosen pastor of the First Baptist Church, Memphis.

Two years later, he accepted the invitation of the Foreign Mission Board of the Southern Baptist Convention to become its secretary. When he took charge, the board not only was without funds but was burdened with a heavy debt. The whole country was suffering from a severe financial depression. So impassioned were his appeals, so arduous were his labors, and so widespread were his activities, however, that within the twenty-one years he served as secretary the annual contributions increased fivefold; the missionaries employed, over threefold; and the number of baptisms reported annually, over twelvefold; while the schools, colleges, and seminaries under the control of the board increased from sixteen to 266. He visited Mexico in 1895 and made a trip around the world in 1907, studying the mission work in Japan, China, Burma, India, and Italy. Upon his return to America, he interpreted foreign missions in a broader way but with no less enthusiasm. One-third of his time was spent traveling over the widely extended territory of the Southern Baptist Convention and under the strain of his unceasing labors his health failed. At his death he was buried in Hollywood, Richmond, Va.

[E. W. Willingham, *Life of Robert Josiah Willingham* (1917); *The Religious Herald*, Dec. 24, 1914; *Who's Who in America*, 1914–15; *Annual of the Southern Baptist Convention*, 1915; *Foreign Mission Jour.*, 1893–1914; *Richmond Times-Dispatch*, Dec. 21, 1914.] R. W. W.—r.

WILLIS, ALBERT SHELBY (Jan. 22, 1843–Jan. 6, 1897), congressman, diplomat, was born in Shelbyville, Shelby County, Ky., a son of Dr. Shelby Willis and Harriet (Button) Willis. At the age of seven he removed to Louisville with his widowed mother, and he made his residence in that city during the remainder of his life. He attended the common schools and graduated from the Male High School in 1860, then taught for two years, studied law, and graduated from Louisville Law School at the age of twenty, too young to be admitted to the bar. After another year of teaching he entered law practice in partnership with his stepfather, J. L. Clemmons, a prominent lawyer of Louisville. In 1872 he was presidential elector (Democratic) from the Louisville district and in 1874 was elected county attorney of Jefferson County, which office he held until 1877. In 1876 he was elected to Congress. He served five terms in the House of Representatives (1877–87), making an excellent though not a distinguished record. During the last two terms he was chairman of the committee on rivers and harbors.

Willis

After retiring from Congress, Willis engaged in the practice of law until September 1893, when President Cleveland appointed him envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Hawaii. It was a strange and difficult mission to which he was called. In the islands a Provisional Government was in power, following the revolution of January 1893. President Cleveland, on coming into office in March of that year, had withdrawn from the Senate the annexation treaty negotiated by the Harrison administration and had sent J. H. Blount [*q.v.*] to Hawaii to make an investigation. On the basis of Blount's report, Cleveland adopted the policy of attempting to restore in the islands the status existing before the outbreak of the revolution. Willis was the instrument selected to put this policy into effect. Though he was accredited in the usual diplomatic form to the Provisional Government, it was his business to induce that government to terminate its own existence and submit to the authority of the deposed Queen, from whom a pledge was to be required that she would grant full amnesty to the revolutionists.

Willis arrived in Honolulu Nov. 4, 1893; it was nearly three weeks later before the Hawaiian government received, not from him but through reports from Washington, the first definite indication of the nature of Cleveland's policy. Willis meantime suppressed whatever doubts he may have had as to the wisdom of the policy—there is reason to believe he had some doubts—and went cautiously about his business. With some difficulty the Queen was induced to agree to grant a complete amnesty if President Cleveland succeeded in getting her back on the throne, but the Provisional Government, through its foreign minister, Sanford B. Dole [*q.v.*], emphatically declined to acquiesce when the restoration plan was presented to it by Willis, and the whole project fell to the ground. The Cleveland policy and its carrying out was a quixotic enterprise and its only important practical result in Hawaii was further to embitter the situation. Willis performed his disagreeable task with perhaps as much tact and consideration as was possible under the circumstances. He continued in office as minister three years longer, until his death, and despite a number of irritating incidents won the respect and friendly regard of all elements in the community. His death in Honolulu was the result of a prolonged illness and shock due to an accident. Willis was married Nov. 20, 1878, to Florence Dulaney of Louisville, and was survived by his wife and one son. He was one of the founders and for some years president of the Sun Life Insurance Company.

Willis

[*Papers Relating to the Foreign Relations of the U. S.*, 1894 (App. II), 1895, 1896, 1897; manuscript records of the Provisional Government in Archives of Hawaii; letter by Willis printed in Robert McElroy, *Grover Cleveland* (1923), II, 63-64; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); J. J. McAfee, *Ky. Politicians* (1886); *N. Y. Herald*, Sept. 9, 1893; *Courier-Journal* (Louisville, Ky.), Jan. 16, 1897; *Hawaiian Star and Evening Bulletin* (both of Honolulu), Jan. 6, 1897; *Pacific Commercial Advertiser* (Honolulu), Jan. 7, 9, 1897.]

R. S. K.—1.

WILLIS, NATHANIEL (June 6, 1780–May 26, 1870), editor, journalist, was born in Boston, Mass., the son of Nathaniel and Lucy (Douglas) Willis, and the sixth in descent from George Willis who emigrated from England to America about 1630. He eventually became well known in Boston as Deacon Willis, the title serving to distinguish him from his more famous son and namesake, and from his father, both of whom were also journalists. His father, Nathaniel Willis (Feb. 7, 1755–Apr. 1, 1831), was part owner of the militant *Independent Chronicle* of Boston, and served during the Revolution as adjutant of a regiment under the command of Gen. John Sullivan. In 1784 he sold his interest in the *Chronicle* and pioneered westward, establishing newspapers in Virginia at Winchester, Shepherdstown, and Martinsburg. Finally, following closely William Maxwell [*q.v.*], the earlier publisher in the Northwestern Territory, he founded in Chillicothe, Ohio, the *Sciota Gazette*.

The son had been left in Boston when his father moved to Virginia, but at the age of seven he was sent for and put to work in the shop at Winchester. He continued in his father's service until he was sixteen, when he returned to Boston to complete his apprenticeship. After serving two additional years as a journeyman, he married and moved to Portland, Me., to enter political journalism. In September 1803 he established there the *Eastern Argus* in opposition to the Federal party, but his experience was unfortunate. Among other reverses he lost the decision in a suit against him for libel. Unable to pay the judgment, he suffered a prison sentence of ninety days. In 1807, however, under the influence of the Rev. Edward Payson [*q.v.*] of Portland, he began his lifelong devotion to the letter of the Christian law. After his conversion so many religious expressions continued to appear in the *Argus* that its political supporters forced him to sell it (1809). He opened a grocery store, but he scrupled at selling rum, and the business failed. In the meantime, a plan came to him for joining his skill as a practical journalist with his increasing interest in religion. He removed to Boston (1812) and after several years of effort began the publication on Jan. 3, 1816, of the *Recorder*. (later the *Boston Re-*

corder), which he asserted to be the first religious newspaper in the world. Anent an old controversy as to whether he or Sidney E. Morse [q.v.] founded the *Recorder*, it may be said that only Willis' name, given as the publisher, appears in the first issue. Morse certainly acted as the first editor, but withdrew on Apr. 1, 1817. With the help of subsequent editors Willis was associated with the paper for twenty-eight years. He became identified with the Park Street Church as Deacon Willis, and was known during his long life for his rigid and formal piety. An impression of his formalism, however, should be tempered by a remembrance of his ultimate and finest contribution to journalism, the *Youth's Companion*. Originated in the *Recorder* as a department for children, the feature was produced in separate covers in June 1827, and afforded wholesome, albeit intensely didactic literary adventures for several generations of young people.

Hannah Parker of Holliston, Mass., had become Willis' wife on July 21, 1803. In addition to their eldest son, Nathaniel Parker Willis [q.v.], three others of the nine children showed the influence of their father's profession. It was to their mother, however, that Nathaniel Parker Willis ascribed his "quicksilver spirit." Her personal attractiveness touched by the restraint of her husband's piety, she devoted her life to a Christian training for her children, but to more than one of them she imparted a comeliness and a worldly charm absent in Deacon Willis and his progenitors. Sarah Payson Willis, writing under the pseudonym "Fanny Fern," created a widely popular series of stories for children. Julia Dean Willis wrote many of the unsigned book reviews in the *Home Journal* (New York). Richard Storrs Willis became the editor of *Musical World*, and composed both music and poetry. After the death of his wife (Mar. 21, 1844), Willis married Mrs. Susan (Capen) Douglas. He continued to edit the *Youth's Companion* until 1857, when he sold it to J. W. Olmstead and Daniel Sharp Ford [q.v.], who retained his name as senior editor.

[Nathaniel Willis, "Autobiog. of a Journalist," in Frederic Hudson, *Journalism in the U. S. from 1690 to 1872* (1873); *The Willis Geneal.* (1863), ed. by Abner Morse; F. L. Mott, *A Hist. of Am. Mags.*, 1741-1850 (1930); H. A. Beers, *Nathaniel Parker Willis* (1885); death notice and editorial in *Boston Transcript*, May 27, 1870.] K. L. D.

WILLIS, NATHANIEL PARKER (Jan. 20, 1806-Jan. 20, 1867), journalist, poet, editor, dramatist, was born in Portland, Me., the second child of Nathaniel and Hannah (Parker) Willis. Six years later his father, Nathaniel Willis, 1780-1870 [q.v.], removed with his family to

Boston. Young Willis attended the Boston Latin School and prepared for Yale at Andover. In his seventeenth year his first verses appeared in his father's *Boston Recorder*, and while still an undergraduate at Yale, signing usually "Roy" or "Cassius," he became nationally known as a poet. His verse paraphrases of Biblical themes were widely admired in the magazines, and a collection of them chiefly make up *Sketches* (1827), published in the year of his graduation. After earning his degree Willis turned in earnest to journalism. For Samuel G. Goodrich [q.v.] he edited two issues of *The Legendary* (1828) and an annual, *The Token* (1829). Striking out for himself in his twenty-third year, he established in Boston (April 1829) the *American Monthly Magazine*. The venture existed for two and a half years in spite of contrary prophecies from established rivals. Willis soon struck a stylistic pose which greatly offended his sober-minded critics. He pretended to write at a rosewood desk in a crimson-curtained sanctum; he invented a French valet, wrote of his ever-fresh japonica, and invited his readers to imagine themselves on a *dormeuse* with a bottle of Rudesheimer and a plate of olives before them. There is suggestive evidence that Poe's early burlesque, "The Duc de l'Omelette," is aimed good-naturedly at the audacious young editor, but most of his critics were unamused in denouncing his literary and personal affectations. Goodrich alleged that some of these attacks were "dictated by envy, for we have had no other example of literary success so early, so general, and so flattering" (*Recollections of a Lifetime*, 1856, II, 266).

Quitting his magazine and Boston for New York, Willis formed an association with George Pope Morris [q.v.], who was editing the *New-York Mirror*. A plan was soon conceived to send Willis abroad as a foreign correspondent. Five hundred dollars were found for his first expenses, and Morris promised ten dollars for each weekly letter written for the *Mirror*. The twenty-five-year-old Willis of this time was later recalled by Oliver Wendell Holmes [q.v.] as "young . . . and already famous . . . He was tall; his hair, of light brown color, waved in luxuriant abundance . . . He was something between a remembrance of Count D'Orsay and an anticipation of Oscar Wilde" (*The Writings of Oliver Wendell Holmes*, VII, 1891, p. 4, Riverside ed.). Willis had, indeed, increased his fame by publishing two more books, *Fugitive Poetry* (1829) and *Poem Delivered before the Society of United Brothers* (1831), but even though he was conscious of his handsome appearance, his elegant

taste in dress, and his ability for meeting and pleasing people of importance, he could scarcely have dreamed of the dazzling adventures which lay before him. The speculative trip extended for nearly five years, and he became for the time, Irving and Cooper excepted, the most famous American man of letters abroad. The details of his travels may be followed in the letters, collected as *Pencillings by the Way* (1844), which appeared irregularly in the *Mirror* from Feb. 13, 1832. Beginning in France, Willis sauntered through Europe, making his way, as he wrote to his sister, "without a sou in the world beyond what my pen brings me." In Paris the American minister made him an attaché. In Florence he was dined by the ex-king of Westphalia, and he became intimate enough with Walter Savage Landor to incur his displeasure, which stands recorded in an addendum to the first edition of *Pericles and Aspasia*. After a six months' cruise on the Mediterranean he made his way to England, arriving at Dover, June 1, 1834. Offers from English periodicals awaited him, and he was soon contributing over the signature "Philip Slingsby" to the *Metropolitan Monthly*, the *Court Magazine*, and the *New Monthly*. Sponsored by Lady Blessington, he was bidden to the drawing-rooms graced by Disraeli, Moore, Bulwer, and their circle. Through another connection there was a breakfast with Charles and Mary Lamb. Barry Cornwall wrote an introduction for his first English publication, *Melanie and Other Poems* (1835). He became fast friends with Joanna Baillie and Jane Porter, and Mary Russell Mitford wrote to a friend that he was "more like one of the best of our peers' sons than a rough republican" (Beers, *post*, p. 142). Through the Skinners of Shirley Park he met Mary Stace, a daughter of Gen. William Stace of Woolwich, whom he married Oct. 1, 1835, after a brief courtship.

Willis' success in England was marred by his indiscretions in too freely reporting his observations to his American readers. J. G. Lockhart began the attack with a scathing review (*London Quarterly*, Sept. 1835) of the original *Mirror* letters. The Tory press followed Lockhart's lead, and, among others, Harriet Martineau and Capt. Frederick Marryat were bitterly censorious. Willis came through the ordeal, losing none of his personal friends or rights of social entry, although only the intervention of seconds kept him from engaging Marryat in combat on the duelling field. With his bride he left England for America in May 1836. Before sailing he had published a collection of the "Slingsby" papers as *Inklings of Adventure* (3 vols., 1836). By

this time he was among the best paid of American writers, but he seems not to have been able to trust journalism to supply a livelihood. He tried in vain for a diplomatic secretaryship and soon turned his talents to a new field. His play, *Bianca Visconti* (1839), a tragedy, was produced with moderate success at the Park Theatre in New York on Aug. 25, 1837. "The Kentucky Heiress" was a stage failure, never published. With *Tortosa, or the Usurer Matched* (1839) he was more fortunate, winning Poe's judgment that it was "by far the best play from the pen of an American author" (*Burton's Gentleman's Magazine*, Aug. 1839). He also continued to travel and write for the *Mirror*, dating his sketches from Washington, where he described Van Buren's inauguration, and from Niagara, where he had gone to prepare the letter-press for *American Scenery* (2 vols., 1840). During these travels he discovered and bought an estate on Owego Creek, and established there a country home, "Glenmary." From this retreat he wrote for the *Mirror* "Letters from under a Bridge," collected as *A l'Abri; or, the Tent Pitch'd* (1839). A difference with Morris, the only obvious rift in their long friendship, now prompted Willis to join Dr. T. O. Porter in establishing the *Corsair*, a short-lived weekly (Mar. 16, 1839-Mar. 7, 1840), significant in the fight for an international law of copyright. The management was left to Porter, Willis sailing for a second visit to England, this time to be gone but a year. His *Pencillings by the Way* had reached a fourth London edition, and *Lotterings of Travel* (3 vols., 1840) was soon on the English market. Perhaps of greatest interest during this visit was his engagement of Thackeray to write for the *Corsair* at "a guinea a close column . . . cheaper than I ever did anything in my life," as Willis wrote to Porter (Beers, *post*, p. 254). His American popularity of this time may be indicated by the anecdote which tells of a commercial gentleman who "guessed Goethe was the N. P. Willis of Germany." Upon his return home in the spring of 1840, rates considered widely munificent were paid him by *Graham's*, *Godey's*, and other periodicals. He was forced, however, by a press of circumstances to give up his country estate, doing so with a deep regret wistfully expressed in the once-famous "Letter to the Unknown Purchaser and Next Occupant of Glenmary." Removing to New York, he rejoined Morris, and as editors of the *New Mirror*, a weekly, soon changed to the *Evening Mirror*, a daily, they began a partnership lasting until Morris' death. Willis regularly contributed his own poems, stories, and miscellane-

ous papers. The poems were chiefly *vers de société*, but among them was his effective "Unseen Spirits," praised by Poe. It was for the *Evening Mirror* that Willis employed Poe, marking the beginning of their personal friendship, which was to continue generous and helpful on Willis' part, and to culminate in his refutation (*Home Journal*, Oct. 1849) of Rufus M. Griswold's "Ludwig" article on the death of Poe (*Daily Tribune*, Oct. 9, 1849).

His good fortune was tinged with sorrow by the death of his mother (1844) and of his wife in childbirth (1845). Seeking solace, he embarked with his small daughter, Imogen, for a third and last journey to England and the Continent. His *Dashes at Life with a Free Pencil* (1845) had gone to press before he left America, and his "Invalid Letters from Europe" were collected in *Rural Letters* (1849) and in *Famous Persons and Places* (1854). Morris in the meantime had withdrawn from the *Evening Mirror*, and upon Willis' return in 1846 he joined Morris in his *National Press*, which they renamed the *Home Journal*, their final and most prosperous engagement. Willis married a second time on Oct. 1, 1846, choosing Cornelia Grinnell, nearly twenty years his junior, and acclaimed for her grace, intellect, and energy. Together they began an active life in New York, Willis portraying the news of fashion with Pepsysian acumen for the *Home Journal* and becoming himself a colorful part of the daily Broadway scene. Lowell's *A Fable for Critics* records, "He'd have been just the fellow to sup at the Mermaid," and named him "the topmost bright bubble on the wave of the Town." Interpretative of Willis' whole work also is Lowell's "'Tis not deep as a river, but who'd have it deep?" Not so keen-visioned, however, were some of the critical journalists, Willis' character and his work becoming their target for merciless onslaughts. As all evidence makes of Willis a most urbane gentleman, these personal attacks culminating in *Ruth Hall* (copyright 1854), a mordant satire by his sister, "Fanny Fern," are best explained by a note in his own commonplace book: "A name too soon famous is a heavy weight." In addition to the strain of steeling himself against his persistent critics, he became involved in the notorious divorce trial of Edwin Forrest [*q.v.*]. With Mrs. Willis he joined Bryant, Parke Godwin, and others siding with Mrs. Forrest. As a consequence, he was not only compromised by Forrest but suffered a bodily assault at the hands of the actor.

In 1852 slowly failing health sent him to Bermuda and the West Indies, which brought more

travel letters collected as *Health Trip to the Tropics* (1853). With the single exception of his one and unsuccessful novel, *Paul Fane* (1857), his books were almost wholly made up from his magazine pieces, but for most of them there was a demand for simultaneous editions in England and America. More remarkable, he was able to sell reissues of his earlier work in new editions with new titles; practically all his short stories were republished after 1850 in *People I Have Met* (1850), *Life Here and There* (1850), and *Fun Jottings* (1853). In further search of health, in 1853 he again set up a country seat, "Idlewild," not far from Irving's "Sunnyside" on the Hudson. Here in his family circle—which ultimately included two more daughters and two sons, Grinnell and Bailey—there were a few happy years still in store for him. Through his weekly letters to the *Home Journal* "Idlewild" became a celebrated place, and there were famous visits from Bayard Taylor, Charles A. Dana, James T. Fields [*qq.v.*] and others, including his neighbor, Washington Irving [*q.v.*]. The Civil War brought Willis to Washington as the *Home Journal's* correspondent. His name gave him social right of way, and he became a pronounced favorite with Mrs. Lincoln, but his kind of genius found little inspiration in the troubled capital. The death of Morris in 1864 brought added editorial burdens which rapidly drained his failing mind and body. He died at "Idlewild." The funeral was in Boston, and the burial at Mount Auburn. Holmes, Dana, Longfellow, and Lowell were among the bearers of his pall. The legion of readers once eager for the latest from the "Penciller by the Way" has few descendants. The critical rule at first ordered him dismissed as "gigantic in his contemporaneousness" (G. E. Woodberry, *America in Literature*, 1903, p. 63), but revised judgment has accorded him a place of importance in the development of the short story (F. L. Pattee, *The Development of the American Short Story*, 1923, pp. 78-88). Journalism owes him a debt, and greater favor may yet be shown to his epistolary essays, which recreate with quick, bright strokes the famous persons and places of an age now quite of the past.

[See H. A. Beers, *Nathaniel Parker Willis* (1885); *Obit. Record Grads. Yale Univ.*, July 1867; R. E. Spiller, *The American in England* (1926); G. C. D. Odell, *Annals of the N. Y. Stage*, vol. IV (1928); H. T. Peck, in *Bookman*, Sept. 1906; K. L. Daugherty, in *Am. Lit.*, Mar. 1933; *The Works of Edgar Allan Poe*, vol. V (1884), pp. 440-49; and obituary in *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 22, 1867. A biog. of Willis is being prepared by K. L. Daugherty. There are Willis letters in MS. in the Yale Univ. Lib., and a fragmentary diary of Willis' and letters from Jane Porter to Willis in the pub. lib. of Morristown, N. J. Acknowledgment for interest and aid

Willis

is made to Prof. S. T. Williams of Yale Univ. and to Katherine Cappert Willis, widow of Grinnell Willis.] K. L. D.

WILLIS, OLYMPIA BROWN [See BROWN, OLYMPIA, 1835-1926].

WILLIS, WILLIAM (Aug. 31, 1794-Feb. 17, 1870), historian of Maine, was born in Haverhill, Mass., the second son of Benjamin and Mary (McKinstry) Willis. His father, one of the leading merchant shipowners of the Haverhill-Newburyport district, removed with his family to Portland in 1803. William went first to Phillips Exeter Academy and then was graduated from Harvard College in 1813. He returned to Portland and began reading law in the office of Prentiss Mellen [*q.v.*]. When the whole Willis family removed to Boston in 1815, he continued his law studies there under Peter O. Thacher and was admitted to the Suffolk bar in 1817. For a year or two he dallied with the idea of a commercial career, but in 1819 he returned to Portland to enter a partnership with Prentiss Mellen, but this relationship was dissolved the next year, when Mellen became chief justice of the new state. In 1835 Willis took, as a younger partner, William Pitt Fessenden [*q.v.*], and this association lasted for almost twenty years. On Sept. 1, 1823, he had married Julia Whitman, daughter of Ezekiel Whitman [*q.v.*]. They had eight children. Although allied with distinguished members of the bench and bar in Maine, Willis' interest in the law was secondary to his other concerns. He was an office, not a court, lawyer and always resented the drudgery of the legal profession.

For fifty years he filled the rôle of a "substantial citizen" of Portland. Although he had no desire for political office he was at one time or another senator in the state legislature, mayor of Portland, presidential elector, bank commissioner, and chairman of the state board of railroad commissioners. His considerable business interests included a directorship and vice-presidency in a Portland bank and the presidency of the Maine Central Railroad. He was an early advocate of the advantages of the railroad for Portland and stimulated her efforts to obtain rail connections with Canada and the West. A mainstay of the Unitarian Church, he was still a conservative in religious matters and a humanitarian busy in innumerable causes ranging from the wood fund for poor widows to the recreation of the city library after the great fire of 1866. His avocations were his life. His diaries reveal his love and care for his gardens of fine roses and his cold-house grapery. He found satisfaction for his cultured tastes in the meetings of a

Williston

group known as the "Portland Wits," whose interests were literary and historical. For the newspapers he wrote sketches of old houses, articles on the weather, past and present, detailed obituaries of rich and poor, and episodic accounts of Maine history. Successively secretary, treasurer, and finally president of the Maine Historical Society he was also the editor of the first six volumes of its *Collections* (1831-59), and all but the third volume of these contained at least one article from his pen. His chief works were *The History of Portland*, issued in two volumes (1831-33 and 2nd ed. 1865), and *A History of the Law, the Courts, and the Lawyers of Maine* (1863). Only the early adoption of systematic methods of investigation and a retentive memory enabled him to produce this historical flood. He died on a bed that had been set up in his library.

[*The Necrology of Harvard College, 1869-1872* (1872); C. H. Hart, *A Tribute to the Memory of Hon. William Willis. Read before the Numismatic and Antiquarian Society of Phila.* . . . Mar. 3, 1870 (1870); A. W. Packard, "Notice of Hon. William Willis," *Me. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. VII (1876); Pauline Willis, *Willis Records* (1906); *Portland Daily Advertiser*, Feb. 17, 1870; *Daily Portland Press*, Feb. 18, 1870.]

E. C. K.—d.

WILLISTON, SAMUEL (June 17, 1795-July 18, 1874), philanthropist, was born at Easthampton, Mass., the son of Sarah (Birdseye) and Payson Williston. His father was a graduate of Yale College, the first pastor of the first church in that town, the descendant of Joseph Williston who was born in Windsor, Conn., before 1667 and cousin of Seth Williston [*q.v.*]. Samuel obtained his early education in the district school, supplemented by study with his father. He spent a term at the Westfield Academy and a year, 1814-15, at Phillips Academy at Andover but suffered a good deal of difficulty with his eyesight. After several years in farm work and in stores at West Springfield and in New York, where he became a member of the Brick Presbyterian Church under the Rev. Gardiner Spring [*q.v.*], he returned to Easthampton in 1822. With his father's assistance he bought a farm on which he began to work with energy and enterprise, adding school-teaching during the winter months. On May 27 of that year he married Emily Graves of Williamsburg. They had four children, all of whom died young, and they adopted one son and three daughters. To augment the family income, his wife began covering buttons by hand. He promoted the sale of the product, employed others, and in a few years had the buttons covered in a thousand families in western Massachusetts. He formed a partnership with Joseph and Joel Hayden of Haydenville, Mass. (see sketch of Joseph Shepard Hay-

den). They manufactured the product, while Williston promoted the enterprise and furnished the capital. On the dissolution of the partnership in 1847, the business was removed to Easthampton, where other factories for the manufacture of suspenders, rubber thread, and cotton were established.

In addition to his business enterprises in Easthampton, he was interested in business corporations, such as banks, railroads, gas and water-power companies in Easthampton, Northampton, Holyoke, and elsewhere, of many of which he was president. He interested himself in politics, but after a term in the lower house of the state legislature in 1841 and two terms in the Senate, 1842 and 1843, he declined further public office. He is best known as a promoter of religious and charitable enterprises, to which he gave over \$1,000,000 during his lifetime. In 1841 he founded Williston Seminary at Easthampton and served as president of the board of trustees for thirty-three years. He became a trustee of Amherst College in 1841 and served the rest of his life. Including the endowment of three important professorships there, his benefactions to Amherst during his lifetime amounted to \$150,000. He was one of the first trustees of Mount Holyoke Female Seminary and of the Massachusetts State Reform School. He was a builder and promoter of churches and a corporate member of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. Handicapped by partial blindness, he absorbed the contents of many books through readers and dictated all his correspondence. He died at Easthampton.

[W. S. Tyler, *A Discourse Commemorative of Hon. Samuel Williston* (1874), with portrait, and *Hist. of Amherst College* (1873); P. W. Lyman, *Hist. of Easthampton* (1866), pp. 54-65, 179-81, and *Hist. Address Delivered at the Centennial Celebration at Easthampton, Mass., July 4, 1876* (1877), pp. 64-69; A. L. Williston, *Williston Genealogy* (1912); *Biog. Cat. . . . Phillips Academy, Andover* (1903); *Springfield Republican*, July 20, 1874.] F. T. P.

WILLISTON, SAMUEL WENDELL (July 10, 1852-Aug. 30, 1918), paleontologist, dipterist, was born in Roxbury, Mass., the son of Samuel and Jane A. (Turner) Williston. On the father's side he was of New England stock, the name having been traced back in Massachusetts as far as 1650. His mother was born in England. His parents removed to Kansas in 1857 under the auspices of the Emigrant Aid Society and settled at Manhattan, where Williston's early education was of the kind available in the pioneer community. In 1866 he entered the Kansas State Agricultural College at Manhattan and in 1872 received the degree of B.S. Though he began the study of medicine under

the preceptorship of a local physician in 1873, he was employed in that year and the following one by Othniel C. Marsh [*q.v.*] of Yale University as a collector in the Cretaceous chalk beds of western Kansas. In 1876 he was called to New Haven by Marsh and remained in his service as collector, preparator, and writer until 1885. During this time he collected in the dinosaur-bearing beds in Colorado and Montana. He also studied medicine and in 1880 received the degree of M.D. from the Yale Medical School. He was married to Annie I. Hathaway on Dec. 20, 1880. Having received the degree of Ph.D. at Yale (1885), in 1886 he was appointed assistant professor of anatomy and in 1888 professor. He served at Yale until 1890, continuing private practice and acting as health officer of New Haven at the same time.

In 1890 he was called to the University of Kansas, where he was professor of geology and paleontology (1890-92) and professor of historical geology, vertebrate anatomy, and physiology (1892-1902). In 1898 he also became dean of the school of medicine, and for some time served on the state board of health and the board of medical examiners. While in Kansas he returned to his interest in paleontology, producing a long series of papers upon the reptiles of the Cretaceous. The most important of these were volumes IV (1898) and VI (1900) of *The University Geological Survey of Kansas*, the first of which contained his classic work on the mosasaurs. Other papers in these volumes were written by the group of students that he had trained in paleontological work. Among his many activities in Kansas was the publication of a large number of papers upon Diptera. He began in this field when there was not a dipterist on the continent. Lacking guidance and sufficient literature, he made slow progress in spite of great effort until he discovered Ignaz R. Schiner's *Fauna Austriaca* (1860), in which he found the Austrian Diptera ably analyzed into their families, genera and species. He was so profoundly impressed with the plan of this work that it largely shaped his later work on the order; he was always trying to analyze and simplify for the help of beginners. The climax of this work was the publication in 1908 of his *Manual of North American Diptera*, a greatly enlarged revision of his two earlier publications on Diptera (1888, 1896), which, besides the analytical matter, contained more than eight hundred figures drawn by his own hand. This volume has been used extensively in the Old World, where there has been nothing similar to it. In a more technical way he monographed the Syrphidae of

Williston

North America (*Bulletin of the United States National Museum*, No. 31, 1886) and published extensive contributions to *Biologia Centrali-Americana* (1879-1910), with many shorter papers on Diptera. In the decade 1890-1900 he easily ranked among the three or four world authorities in the order. Several of his students became specialists in Diptera.

In 1902 he was called to be head of the department of vertebrate paleontology at the University of Chicago, and soon entered upon the exploration of the Permian beds of North America, and the description of their amphibian and reptilian fauna. He described a large number of new forms, and made fundamental contributions to the anatomy and classification of these primitive forms. The most important comprehensive works published during this period were his monographs, *American Permian Vertebrates* (1911) and *Water Reptiles of the Past and Present* (1914). His final work, a general description of the osteology of the reptiles, living and extinct, was not completed before his death, but was published posthumously under the editorship of W. K. Gregory as *The Osteology of the Reptiles* (1925). His contributions to paleontology will remain as fundamental for all future work. His vigorous personality made him an inspiring leader in every subject he taught and gathered around him a group of students who carried on the work he had begun. He was a corresponding member of the Geological Society of London (1902) and of the Zoological Society of London, fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, president of the Sigma Xi Society from 1901 to 1904, and a member of the National Academy of Science (1915). He was survived at the time of his death by his wife, three daughters, and a son.

[See *Who's Who in America*, 1918-19; *Record of the Alumni of the Kan. State Agricultural Coll.* (1914); R. S. Lull, in *Memoirs Nat. Acad. of Sciences*, vol. XVII (1924), with bibliog.; H. F. Osborn, in *Jour. of Geology*, Nov.-Dec. 1918; F. R. Lillie, E. C. Case, and Stuart Weller, in *Univ. Record* (Chicago), Jan. 1919, with portrait; *Samuel Wendell Williston, 1852-1918 . . . Memorial Meeting . . . Univ. of Chicago, Dec. 9, 1918*; obituary in *Chicago Daily Tribune*, Aug. 31, 1918. A *Bibliog. of Samuel Wendell Williston* (1911) and a supplement (1918) were printed in New Haven by J. T. Hathaway; there is also a bibliog. in *Kan. Univ. Quart.*, Oct. 1899. The portion of this article on Williston's work as a dipterist was written by Dr. J. M. Aldrich of the U. S. Nat. Museum.] E. C. C.

WILLISTON, SETH (Apr. 4, 1770-Mar. 2, 1851), clergyman and home missionary, was born in Suffield, Conn., the great-grandson of Joseph Williston who was born in Windsor, Conn., before 1667, the cousin, once removed, of Samuel Williston [*q.v.*], and the son of Consider and Rhoda (King) Williston. He assisted

Williston

his father in his trade of saddler and on the farm, and he obtained the elements of an education under teachers near his home. In 1791 he graduated from Dartmouth College. After teaching for three years at Windsor and New London, Conn., and reading a good deal in theology, he was licensed by the Tolland County Association on Oct. 7, 1794. He preached in churches in Connecticut and Vermont, and at Rupert, Vt., was called to be pastor. Hearing of the religious needs of the "Chenango country" in New York, however, in July 1796 he went on his own responsibility to Patterson's Settlement in Broome County. There and for twenty miles south and west, among New England immigrants, he worked with growing success. During a short visit home he was ordained by the North Association of Hartford County on June 7, 1797. In this year and in 1798 he carried his missionary travels northwestward into the Cayuga Lake country. On Dec. 15, 1797, he organized the First Congregational Church of Lisle. Then not more than five churches existed westward in New York. In June 1798 he was appointed to missionary service by the Connecticut General Association (Congregational), which then organized itself as the Connecticut Missionary Society. The next three years he spent in the service of this society. Living at Lisle he worked over the country from the Chenango to the Genesee and northward to Lake Ontario. In his theology he was a follower of Samuel Hopkins, 1721-1803 [*q.v.*], and his preaching, in an important degree, evoked the revival of 1799-1800 in this region. On his tours he preached almost every day, held conferences, visited from house to house in the forests, instructed children, administered the sacraments, organized churches. He records preaching in forty-four settlements, in many the first preacher heard. After riding miles he spent his nights in log cabins, and by firelight did much solid reading.

In May 1801 he became pastor at Lisle, stipulating that he should spend a quarter of his time in missionary work. He spent more, preaching widely in central New York and northern Pennsylvania. He organized nine churches that are recorded, probably more. He was married in May 1804 to Sibyl (Stoddard) Dudley of Stockbridge, Mass., who died in 1849. They had one son. In 1810 he removed to Durham, N. Y., in the Catskills. During his eighteen years' service as pastor there he published several volumes of sermons and religious discussions. In 1828 he received his dismissal at his own request and devoted himself to his missionary travels, honored as one of the principal Christian teachers

Willson

of the region. In this time he published five more books. His best-known book in its day was *The Harmony of Divine Truth* (1836). He died at Guilford Center, N. Y.

["The Diaries of the Rev. Seth Williston," ed. by J. Q. Adams, *Jour. of the Presbyterian Hist. Soc.*, Dec. 1913–Sept. 1919; letters in *Theological Mag.*, Nov.–Dec. 1796, pp. 159–60, May, June, and July 1797, p. 399; letters and reports of Conn. Missionary Soc., *N. Y. Missionary Mag.*, vols. I–IV (1800–03); W. B. Sprague, *Annals of the Amer. Pulpit*, vol. IV (1858); J. H. Hotchkiss, *Hist. of . . . Western N. Y.* (1848); P. H. Fowler, *Hist. Sketch of Presbyterianism within . . . Central N. Y.* (1877).] R. H. N.

WILLSON, AUGUSTUS EVERETT (Oct. 13, 1846–Aug. 24, 1931), governor of Kentucky, came of a Vermont family. Early in the nineteenth century his forebears removed to Allegany County, N. Y., where Hiram Willson, a lumberman, married Ann Colvin Ennis. In the early 1840's Hiram moved with his family to Maysville, Ky., making the journey down the Allegheny and Ohio rivers on a raft of his own lumber. Here at Maysville his son Augustus Everett Willson was born. In 1847 he was taken by the family to their new home in Covington and in 1852 to New Albany, Ind., opposite Louisville. Following the death of his mother in 1856 and his father three years later, the boy went to live with his grandmother in Allegany County, N. Y. He attended Alfred Academy and in 1865 entered Harvard College. After receiving the degree of A.B. in 1869, he studied for a short time in the Harvard Law School and in the office of Lothrop, Bishop & Lincoln in Boston. In 1870 he entered the law office of John M. Harlan [*q.v.*], in Louisville, Ky., where he was admitted to the bar. He was a junior partner in Harlan's firm from 1874 to 1879, though his law practice was interrupted by a brief service (December 1875–August 1876) as chief clerk of the United States Treasury Department.

Willson's inherited Republicanism was intensified by association with Harlan and it became one of his fixed ambitions to build up the Republican party in Kentucky where, at that time, it was distinctly moribund. With this idea in mind he secured the Republican nomination for the Kentucky Senate in 1879. His defeat for this office was followed by a succession of defeats, 1884–92, for the United States House of Representatives. Such chagrin as he may have felt over these failures was assuaged, at least partially, by his selection as delegate to the Republican National Convention in 1884, 1888, and 1892. Following his unsuccessful campaign for Congress in the last-named year, he retired from politics until 1903, when he was an unsuccessful candidate for the Republican nomination for gov-

Wilmarth

ernor. In 1904 he was again a delegate to the Republican National Convention and in 1907 he was elected governor of Kentucky by a small majority. During his entire term he was checkmated by a hostile Democratic legislature, with the result that his administration was barren of constructive acts. He aroused much criticism by pardoning two men convicted of the murder of Gov. William Goebel [*q.v.*] and by declaring martial law in certain sections of western Kentucky where "night-riders" were waging war against the tobacco companies and against planters who refused to join the "pool." Partisan criticisms of his use of the militia alleged that martial law was enforced only in Democratic communities.

After his four years as governor, Willson did not again hold public office, although he was a delegate to the Republican National Convention in 1908 and 1916. He died in Louisville, survived by his wife, Mary Elizabeth (Ekin) Willson, whom he had married July 23, 1877. Their only child had died in infancy. Willson was a member of the board of overseers of Harvard University, 1910–18. Although so long involved in politics, he was at all times more interested in the law. He was amiable in disposition and noted for his courtesy.

[*Reports of the Class of 1869 of Harvard Coll.*, 1878–1919; *Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; Charles Kerr, *Hist. of Ky.* (1922); H. Levin, *The Lawyers and Lawmakers of Ky.* (1897); *Louisville Times*, Aug. 24, 1931; *Courier-Journal* (Louisville), Aug. 25, 1931.] R. S. C.

WILMARTH, LEMUEL EVERETT (Mar. 11, 1835–July 27, 1918), painter and teacher, was born in Attleboro, Mass., of New England Puritan stock. His parents, Benoni and Fanny (Fuller) Wilmarth, were farming people, and each child of the household was expected to take his turn at the daily farm duties. After attending the district school and a school in Boston, he began his art study at the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts, Philadelphia, in 1854. Varying his studies in Philadelphia with peddling trips in the South and other more or less lucrative jobs, by about 1859 he had accumulated enough to go abroad. He spent three and a half years at the Munich Academy under Wilhelm von Kaulbach, and two and one half years under Jean Léon Gérôme in Paris. Returning to America with his funds exhausted, he was fortunate in securing a commission to paint the decorations in the Park Theatre in Brooklyn. He began in 1866 to exhibit at the National Academy of Design genre paintings, anecdotal and somewhat sentimental in character, but accurate in drawing and pleasing in com-

Wilmarth

position. He was appointed instructor at the Academy art school in 1870, and was elected an associate member of the Academy in 1871. In the spring of 1871 he declined a professorship at Yale because the position at the Academy offered "a larger field of usefulness" (letter to J. F. Weir, May 27, 1871). His election as Academician came in 1873. He continued as the head of the Academy school until 1887, when he requested and was granted a leave of absence for two or three years. Under the influence of younger men who were returning from Europe and bringing with them new methods of painting and teaching, a spirit of change was beginning to be apparent in the small American art world. Wilmarth never resumed an active position and definitely resigned his place in the school in 1889. In his teaching he stood for sound construction, accurate drawing, and a high degree of finish. He was elected in 1892 a member of the Academy council, but resigned in the following year because of ill health. During the years of his teaching he continued to paint and exhibit, with a considerable degree of financial success. In addition to a winter home in Brooklyn, he purchased a farm at Marlboro on the Hudson in 1882, remodeled the house, and built a studio. Not long after this his eyesight began to fail, and in his later life he did very little painting, though he produced some pictures of still life and fruits from his own orchard and vineyard which delighted his patrons with their realism.

The Wilmarth home was always a center of hospitality for friends as well as a gathering place for a group of serious students, who, like Wilmarth himself, became deeply interested in the teachings of Emanuel Swedenborg. Wilmarth had left the stern religious teachings of his childhood behind him and had passed through a period of atheism, but now found great joy and comfort in Swedenborgianism. He was prominent in the Church of the New Jerusalem in Brooklyn, and was one of the founders of the *New Earth*, a Swedenborgian publication, and for several years its editor. He was much interested in the social doctrines of Henry George [*q.v.*], and often wrote articles on religious and social subjects. He was a genial, kindly man, of medium height and rather stocky build, with a full round face. In 1872 he married Emma R. (Barrett) Higginson, who died in 1905. They had no children. Some of his best known pictures are "The Pick of the Orchard," "Ingratitude," "Another Candidate for Adoption," "Sunny Italy," and "Left in Charge"; the last named is in the permanent collection of the National Academy of Design.

Wilmer

[Sources include *Who's Who in America*, 1918-19, corrected and supplemented by information from Wilmarth's family, an intimate friend, and old pupils; records of the Nat. Acad. of Design; letters and records kept by Wilmarth; *Am. Art Ann.*, 1918; *Am. Art News*, Aug. 17, 1918; death notice in *N. Y. Times*, July 29, 1918. The date of birth, from Nat. Acad. records, was supplied by Wilmarth himself. The date of Mrs. Wilmarth's death is from the family.]

G. W. C.

WILMER, JAMES JONES (Jan. 15, 1749/50-Apr. 14, 1814), clergyman, was born on the Eastern Shore of Maryland, the youngest son of Simon and Mary (Price) Wilmer. His father, a planter and presiding justice of the Kent County court, was a grandson of Simon Wilmer who settled in Kent County before 1680. When James was nine years old he was sent to a maternal uncle in England to be educated. He attended St. Paul's School, London, from 1763 to 1768, when he was admitted to Christ Church, Oxford. After eighteen months, however, he returned to America. Recommended by Gov. Robert Eden of Maryland to the Bishop of London, he went back to England for ordination and was licensed, Sept. 25, 1773, for Maryland, but did not obtain a suitable charge at once, and led a rather desultory life for the next few years. The death of his English uncle and Wilmer's mistaken belief that his share of the uncle's estate would make him wealthy seems to have been his undoing; he was unable to settle down seriously and spent most of his time traveling between Maryland and England in search of the fortune which never materialized. Between 1779 and 1789, however, he was rector successively of four Maryland parishes: St. Paul's in Kent County; Shrewsbury, Kent; St. George's, Harford County; and St. Stephen's, Kent.

While rector of Shrewsbury, North Sassafras Parish, Kent County, he served as secretary of a convention of the Anglican clergymen of the Eastern Shore, held at Chestertown, Nov. 9, 1780, at which "on motion of the Secretary, it was proposed that the Church known in the province as Protestant, be called the 'Protestant Episcopal Church,' and it was so adopted" (*Journal of the Ninety-fifth Annual Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Maryland*, 1878, Appendix, p. 146). The name was in a short time in general use.

It seems probable that when Wilmer was in England in 1790-91 in pursuit of his inheritance he was attracted to Swedenborgianism, for on his return he became the leader of a group which in Baltimore founded the first New Church Society in America. It was Wilmer's dream at the time that the New Church should become the established church of the United States, and in the

Wilmer

Maryland Gazette (Baltimore) for Oct. 18, 1791, he announced the publication of *A Discourse on a Federal Church as Lately First Commenced in the Town of Baltimore*. The following year he published *A Sermon on the Doctrine of the New Jerusalem Church, being the First Promulgated within the United States of America, Delivered on the First Sunday in April 1792 in the Court House of Baltimore*. Established as a distinct religious society in England in 1788, the Church of the New Jerusalem thus came into existence in America four years later. Wilmer served as minister for a time, but after a year or two of struggle became discouraged and sought to support his family by his pen and by conducting a succession of short-lived schools in Baltimore, Charles Town, and Havre de Grace.

About 1799 he was reinstated as a clergyman of the Episcopal Church and during the next decade held charges in Delaware, Maryland, and Virginia. From 1809 to 1813 he was one of the chaplains of Congress. Appointed in the latter year chaplain in the United States Army, he saw active service in the War of 1812. While attached to the North Western Army he was shipwrecked on the "Chippaway River," and died at Detroit a few weeks later, apparently as the result of exposure. He was married twice: first, May 21, 1783, to Sarah Magee, and second, in 1803, to Letitia, widow of William Fell Day. Several children of his first marriage survived him.

Wilmer was a prolific writer and pamphleteer. His style was lively and readable. His frequent newspaper contributions, usually of a political, religious, or personal character, were often controversial and unrestrained. In 1792 he published *Memoirs, by James Wilmer*, a pamphlet of which the only surviving copy known is that which was presented by the author in 1793 to George Washington, when Wilmer was seeking to have the Swedenborgian church made the national church. Some of his more important books were *Consolation, being a Replication to Thomas Paine* (1794); *Man as He Is and the World as It Goes* (1803); *The American Nepos* (1805), a volume of biographical sketches; and *A Narrative Respecting the Conduct of the British* (1813). In 1796, with William Pechin, he began the publication in Baltimore of a tri-weekly newspaper, *The Eagle of Freedom*, but it lasted only a few months.

[J. H. Pleasants, "Memoirs of the Rev. James Jones Wilmer," *Md. Hist. Mag.*, Sept. 1924; R. B. Gardiner, *The Admission Registers of St. Paul's School* (1884); Joseph Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses . . . 1715-1886*, vol. IV (1888); Gerald Fothergill, *A List of Emigrant*

Wilmer

Ministers to America, 1690-1811 (1904); *Notices and Journals . . . of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Maryland . . . 1783-89* (n.d.); M. B. Block, *The New Church in the New World* (1932); G. A. Hanson, *Old Kent* (1876); Maryland Parish Registers (MSS.), Md. Hist. Soc.] J. H. P.—s.

WILMER, JOSEPH PÈRE BELL (Feb. 11, 1812-Dec. 2, 1878), Episcopal bishop of Louisiana, came of a distinguished family, long active in the Episcopal Church. Son of the Rev. Simon Wilmer and his first wife, Rebecca (Frisby) Wilmer, nephew of Rev. William Holland Wilmer [*q.v.*], and first cousin of Rt. Rev. Richard Hooker Wilmer [*q.v.*], he grew up in Virginia. He was graduated from the Theological Seminary in Virginia, at Alexandria, in 1834, and was ordered deacon in July of that year. From October 1834 to May 1837 he was in charge of St. Anne's Parish, Albemarle County, Va.; in 1837-38 he acted as chaplain at the University of Virginia. In May 1838 he was ordained priest. The following March he was appointed a chaplain in the United States Navy. He resigned his commission in July 1844. For a time, in 1842-43, he had been in charge of Hungar's Parish in Northampton County, Va., and during this time, on Mar. 29, 1842, had married Helen Skipwith of Muhlenburg County. Four sons and two daughters were born to them. After his resignation from the navy, he had charge of St. James-Northam Parish in Goochland County until early in 1849, when he became rector of St. Mark's Church, Philadelphia. He served there until shortly after the outbreak of the Civil War, when, owing to his Southern sympathies, he retired to his summer home, "Plain Dealing," in Albemarle County, Va. The only service he performed for the Confederacy, however, was a journey to England in 1863 to purchase Bibles for the soldiers; on the return voyage he was captured and confined for a short period in the Old Capitol Prison at Washington.

He was consecrated bishop of Louisiana in November 1866, and devoted himself with great energy to the restoration of the Church, which had been left by the war in a sadly disorganized condition. In religious circles he was identified with the high-church party and was noted as an eloquent pulpit orator. In the bitter presidential controversy of 1876, when Louisiana was brought to the verge of revolt, he made a trip to the North despite the protests against his interference in secular affairs in order to lay the situation before President Grant and President-elect Hayes, with the result recorded in history. He died suddenly, as he had always desired, in New Orleans.

Wilmer's writing was confined to occasional

Wilmer

sermons, episcopal addresses, and pastoral letters, and the political pamphlet, *A Defense of Louisiana* (1868). With his amusing absent-mindedness, his keen sense of humor, his wide information, his tenderness, and his deep resentment of injustice, he was one of the most picturesque as well as influential figures of his church in his time.

[H. G. Batterson, *A Sketch-Book of the Am. Episcopate* (1884); W. S. Perry, *The Episcopate in America* (1895); H. C. Potter, *Reminiscences of Bishops and Archbishops* (1906); R. H. Wilmer, *The Recent Past* (1887); *Sun* (Baltimore), Dec. 7, 1878.] E. L.

WILMER, RICHARD HOOKER (Mar. 15, 1816–June 14, 1900), second Episcopal bishop of Alabama, was born at Alexandria, Va., then a part of the District of Columbia, the third child of Rev. William Holland Wilmer [*q.v.*] and his second wife, Marion Hannah Cox. After his father's death in 1827 the boy secured his schooling under straitened circumstances. He graduated from Yale College in 1836 and the Theological Seminary in Virginia three years later, was ordered deacon, Mar. 31, 1839, and priested, Apr. 19, 1840, in the Protestant Episcopal Church, and for the most of twenty-two years ministered in rural parishes in Virginia. In 1843 he had charge for one year of St. James Church, Wilmington, N. C. He grew steadily in power and reputation as a preacher, pastor, and leader. In 1859 his diocese elected him a deputy to the General Convention of the Episcopal Church.

At the beginning of the Civil War Wilmer was ardently active and outspoken in his loyalty to the South. On Nov. 21, 1861, he was elected bishop of the diocese of Alabama. Since the dioceses in the seceded states had withdrawn from the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States consent was given to his consecration by a majority of dioceses and bishops in the Southern states, acting autonomously, and he was consecrated on Mar. 6, 1862, in St. Paul's Church, Richmond. He took part in the organization of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Confederate States and returned with his diocese into union with the Episcopal Church in the United States after the collapse of the Confederacy.

Wilmer met the problems of diocesan administration in a war-torn state with an earnestness and power that won for him the loyalty and love of his clergy and people; he ministered to the soldiers in camp and hospital, provided for the care of orphaned children, and gave attention to the religious education of negroes. At the end of the war, when Alabama had become a military district, he came into conflict with the military authority by directing his clergy not to use the

Wilmer

prayer for the president and all in civil authority until civil authority should be restored in consequence he and his clergy were suspended from all official duties and their churches closed by order of the commanding general. Strong protest was made, and finally, in January 1866, the military order was rescinded by direction of President Johnson. During the difficult period of reconstruction and the years that followed, facing the widespread poverty of his people and later the problems arising with the development of industry, he labored as a wise and able administrator, endowed with a sense of humor and a wit that could be gentle or caustic as occasion demanded. His reputation as a preacher was nation-wide, and his ability was recognized by the degree of Doctor of Laws conferred upon him by the University of Cambridge when he attended the first Lambeth Conference in 1867.

He published frequent pastoral letters, the most noteworthy being that of June 20, 1865, concerning the prayer for those in civil authority. Others, especially letters on "Efficacy of Prayer" and "Confession of Sin not Profession of Religion," were distributed in large numbers. He published one book, *The Recent Past from a Southern Standpoint* (1887), which went through several editions.

Wilmer married, on Oct. 6, 1840, Margaret, daughter of Alexander and Lucy (Rives) Brown, of Nelson County, Va., who in a long life shared with him contributed greatly to his success. They had three children who grew to adult years. In 1890 the Bishop's increasing infirmities necessitated the election of a coadjutor who relieved him of a part of his burden during the last ten years of his life. He died at the age of eighty-four and was buried in Magnolia Cemetery, Mobile.

[Wilmer's own book, *The Recent Past* (1887); W. C. Whitaker, *Richard Hooker Wilmer* (1907); J. B. Cheshire, *The Church in the Confederate States* (1912); W. S. Perry, *The Hist. of the Am. Episcopal Church* (1885), vol. II, and *The Episcopate in America* (1895); *Obit. Record Grads. Yale Univ.*, 1900; *Churchman*, June 23, 1900; *Daily Register* (Mobile), June 15, 1900.] G. M. B.

WILMER, WILLIAM HOLLAND (Oct. 29, 1782–July 24, 1827), Episcopal clergyman, was born in Kent County, Md., a descendant of Simon Wilmer who settled there before 1680. The fifth son of Simon and Ann (Ringgold) Wilmer, he was one of three brothers to enter the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal Church. He received his collegiate training at Washington College, Kent County, and was ordained in 1808. His first charge was Chester Parish, Chestertown, Md., which he held until he became

rector in February 1812 of St. Paul's Church, Alexandria, then in the District of Columbia, but within the diocese of Virginia.

The Episcopal Church in Virginia at that period was so utterly prostrate that a report made to the General Convention of 1811 expressed doubt of the probability of its revival. No diocesan convention had been held for seven years. In March 1812, however, upon the death of the Bishop, James Madison [q.v.], Wilmer united with another young minister, William Meade [q.v.] of Frederick County, in taking steps toward the calling of a convention. When the succeeding convention assembled in 1813 the reins were taken from the hands of the older clergy by four young ministers—Wilmer, Oliver Norris of Christ Church, Alexandria, John Dunn of Shelburne Parish, Loudoun County, and William Meade, the first three being elected members of the standing committee of the diocese. This group entered into correspondence with Rev. Richard Channing Moore [q.v.] of New York, as the result of which Moore was elected bishop of Virginia at the convention of 1814. Wilmer was reelected president of the standing committee every year, and appointed a deputy from the diocese to every meeting of the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church, from that time until his death. Four times he was elected by the General Convention as president of the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies. One of the leaders of the revival of the Church in Virginia, he was also a notable figure in the life of the Church outside his diocese.

He was profoundly interested in the education of young men for the ministry and a vigorous leader in that field. Beginning in 1815, a rapidly developing interest in this problem was aroused in both Virginia and Maryland. In 1818 the movement took form by the organization in the District of Columbia of the Society for the Education of Pious Young Men for the Ministry of the Protestant Episcopal Church, still in existence as the Protestant Episcopal Education Society. Wilmer became its president and established in Washington in 1819 the *Theological Repertory* as the organ of its cause. He continued as president of the society and editor of the magazine until 1826. In 1821 a theological professorship was established at the College of William and Mary, but it met with much opposition and was unsuccessful. The following year an attempt was made to establish a theological school in Maryland with Wilmer as president, but this also failed of success. In 1823, however, Wilmer, Meade, and others were able to recon-

cile the divided interests and organized at Alexandria the Theological Seminary in Virginia, with fourteen students and a faculty consisting of Wilmer and Rev. Reuel Keith. Classes were held at first in Wilmer's study and later in his parish house. From this beginning the Theological Seminary in Virginia has had continuous existence.

Wilmer was notably successful in pastoral work. The membership of St. Paul's Church was so greatly increased under his ministry that the church building was enlarged, and in 1818 the present church erected. He was a strong preacher, of deeply spiritual life, and a tireless worker. In addition to his duties in Alexandria he assumed for the period of one year in 1813-14 the rectorship of the newly established St. John's Church in Washington. During his whole ministry he was indefatigable in the effort to resuscitate the Church in dormant parishes, making frequent trips as a volunteer missionary into neighboring counties, holding services, and visiting scattered families. In 1826 he became president of the College of William and Mary and rector of Bruton Parish, Williamsburg, Va. He carried into the administration of College affairs the same spirit of zeal and ability he had shown in his pastoral work, but his labors were cut short by his death in July 1827.

In addition to editing the *Theological Repertory*, Wilmer published a number of sermons and one book, *The Episcopal Manual* (1815), which went through several editions and was held in high esteem for many years after his death as a useful compendium of information and instruction. He entered into a controversy with Roger Baxter, a Jesuit, the substance of which was published as *The Alexandria Controversy* (1817) and, in enlarged form, as *The Controversy between M. B. and Quaero . . . on Some Points of Roman Catholicism* (1818). Wilmer was married three times; first to Harriet Ringgold; second Jan. 23, 1812, to Marion Hannah Cox, who died in 1812; and third, to Anne Brice Fitzhugh. Six children were born of the second union, two of the third. His sons Richard Hooker Wilmer [q.v.] and George T. Wilmer entered the ministry; Joseph P. B. Wilmer [q.v.], bishop of Louisiana, was his nephew.

[Sources include: Va. Diocesan Jours., 1812-28; *Jours. of the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church*; William Meade, *Old Churches, Ministers, and Families of Va.* (1857); R. H. Wilmer, *The Recent Past* (1887); J. P. K. Henshaw, *Memoir of the Life of the Rt. Rev. Richard Channing Moore* (1843); W. A. R. Goodwin, *Hist. of the Theol. Seminary in Va.* (2 vols., 1923-24); W. C. Whitaker, *Richard Hooker Wilmer* (1907); *Richmond Enquirer*, July 31, 1827. The date of birth is sometimes given as Mar. 9, 1784, but R. H. Wilmer, *op. cit.*, and G. A. Hanson,

Wilmot

Old Kent (1876) citing records, support that given above.] G. M. B.

WILMOT, DAVID (Jan. 20, 1814–Mar. 16, 1868), representative from Pennsylvania, was born at Bethany, Pa., the descendant of Benjamin Wilmot who with his son, William, aged six, emigrated from England to New Haven, Conn., before 1641, and the son of Randall and Mary (Grant) Wilmot. In 1820 his mother died and a step-mother soon took her place. His father, a local merchant, prospered and built a large pillared house in the fashion of the period, where the family lived during David's boyhood. He went to school at the local academy and later at Aurora, N. Y. In 1832 he entered the law office of George W. Woodward at Wilkes Barré, and in 1834 he was admitted to the bar. He settled down in Towanda, Pa., to practise law, and on Nov. 28, 1836, he married Anne Morgan of Bethlehem. For ten years he continued law and politics, with more and more politics and less and less law in the mixture. He was an ardent Jacksonian and an inveterate attendant of political gatherings. He was stout and of average height, rather slovenly in dress, enormous in appetite both in eating and drinking, forceful in speech, and lazy. It was much easier to make extempore political speeches than engage in the drudgery of the law. In 1844 he was active in promoting the indorsement of Van Buren by the Democratic state convention and later in the year was elected to Congress from one of the strongest Democratic districts. He served from 1845 to 1851. The Twenty-ninth Congress contained many Northern Democrats who resented Polk's disregard of Northern interests. Wilmot at first was loyal to the administration, even voting for the tariff of 1846, the only Pennsylvania congressman to do so. He could vote thus with some degree of safety, for his constituents were mostly farmers. However, he, like many others, came to the conclusion that the Southern power was getting too well fortified and that the question was how to stop its further growth (but for a discussion of his motives as more immediately personal and political see R. R. Stenberg, "The Motivation of the Wilmot Proviso," *Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, March 1932). Wilmot and his associates feared the Mexican War meant the annexation of southwestern territory, so when the president on Aug. 8, 1846, asked for \$2,000,000 with which to make peace, Wilmot determined to offer a proviso using the phraseology of the Northwest Ordinance to the effect that slavery should be prohibited in any territory that might be acquired with this money. Jacob Brinkerhoff [q.v.] of Ohio had a similar plan. There

Wilson

was a conference of Northern Democrats, and, after Wilmot had rephrased his proviso, he introduced it the same day, perhaps because he was less identified with the Free-Soil movement. The proviso was adopted in the House but defeated in the Senate.

Wilmot's further service in his two remaining congressional terms was not notable, but his proviso had made him famous and, with his bolt with Van Buren in 1848, placed him among the leaders of Free-Soil men. In 1850 he was so unpopular with the predominant Buchanan wing of the Pennsylvania Democracy that he was beset by a bolting ticket, and in the interests of harmony he withdrew from the campaign for congressman in favor of Galusha A. Grow [q.v.], whom he designated. In 1851 he was elected president judge of the 13th judicial district, over which he presided until 1861. He was one of the founders of the Republican party and was its first candidate for governor. In 1860 he supported Lincoln as against Cameron. After the election Lincoln offered him a cabinet position, which Wilmot declined, preferring the Senate. The pretensions of western Pennsylvania politicians prevented his selection for the long term (C. P. Markle to John Covode, Jan. 8, 1861, Historical Society of Western Pennsylvania), but, when Lincoln finally appointed Cameron to his cabinet, Wilmot was chosen to succeed him for the short term, 1861–63. In the Senate, he was a faithful supporter of Lincoln and had the satisfaction of seeing his proviso finally enacted into a law forbidding slavery in the territories, the act approved June 19, 1862. When a Democratic legislature forced him to retire, Lincoln appointed him judge of the reorganized court of claims. His health, however, was failing, and his service, neither continuous nor effective, was terminated by death. He was survived by his wife and one of their three children.

[C. B. Going, *David Wilmot, Free-Soiler* (1924); C. E. Persinger, "The 'Bargain of 1844' as the Origin of the Wilmot Proviso," *Ann. Rept. of the Am. Hist. Assn.* . . . 1911, vol. I (1913); *Press* (Philadelphia), Mar. 19, 1868.] R. F. N.

WILSON, ALEXANDER (July 6, 1766–Aug. 23, 1813), ornithologist, was born in the Seed Hills of Paisley, in Renfrewshire, Scotland, the son of Alexander Wilson and Mary (McNab). His mother died when he was a child and his father married again. There was a large family and they were often in want, so the boy had little opportunity for more than a rudimentary education. At the age of thirteen he was apprenticed to the weaver's trade, the occupation of most of his relatives and other residents of the neighborhood. The confinement of the loom was irk-

some to him, for he loved the out-of-doors and even at this time was familiar with the birds and flowers of his native land. Nevertheless, he continued for some ten years as a weaver, and then toured eastern Scotland as a peddler. He was at heart a poet, and was constantly attempting verses, some of which, published anonymously, were attributed to Burns, whom he greatly admired. He realized one of his ambitions in 1790 with the publication of a small volume, *Poems*, but it was an indifferent production and did not bring him the renown he had hoped for.

Discouraged by this failure, by the poverty that surrounded him, and by a brief imprisonment for publishing a bitter personal satire, which was ordered burned by the hangman, he decided to try his fortune in the New World, and with his nephew William Duncan sailed for America on May 23, 1794. Reaching New Castle, Del., in July, he disembarked and proceeded to Philadelphia on foot, rejoicing in the beauty of the country and the new birds which he saw on every side. The opportunities for making a living at his trade proved to be no better than in Scotland, but having spent much spare time in reading and in self education Wilson felt that he was competent to fill the post of schoolmaster. He gave immediate satisfaction to the patrons of his first school and for about ten years followed this calling, teaching in small country schools in various parts of New Jersey and eastern Pennsylvania.

In February 1802 he took over the school at Gray's Ferry on the Schuylkill River just below Philadelphia. This charge made him a neighbor of the naturalist William Bartram [*q.v.*], a man after his own heart, capable of giving him advice and help, with a wide experience as a traveler and with a library to which Wilson was soon made welcome. Association with Bartram proved the turning point in Wilson's life, and the desire for expression for which his meager talent as a poet had proved inadequate found an outlet in the work on the birds of the United States which he was soon planning. Upon perusing the ornithological works in Bartram's library he became fully aware of their shortcomings and felt even then able to supplement them from his own knowledge. Bartram gave him every encouragement, and Wilson began at once to collect specimens and make observations of the birds of the immediate vicinity, meanwhile setting himself to learn to draw and paint them. Failing to master the art of etching which Mark Catesby [*q.v.*] and George Edwards, who were apparently his models, had employed, he engaged his fellow Scot, Alexander Lawson [*q.v.*], to pre-

pare the plates from his drawings, and to the latter almost as much as to Wilson is due the success of the undertaking. In April 1807 Samuel F. Bradford of Philadelphia, then engaged in publishing a new edition of Abraham Rees's *Cyclopaedia*, employed Wilson as assistant editor, and he thus not only escaped from the drudgery of school teaching, of which he had constantly complained, but found opportunity to interest his employer in financing his proposed *American Ornithology*. The preparation of this work now went on apace; the first volume appeared in 1808 and seven had been published by 1813. The eighth was in press, when the author, through overwork in his anxiety to complete his undertaking, so weakened his constitution that he was unable to withstand an attack of dysentery, and died after a few days' illness. George Ord [*q.v.*], Wilson's companion during the last years of his life and his ardent admirer, completed the *American Ornithology* from Wilson's manuscripts and later published two new editions to meet the demand for the book that had developed. While Wilson did not live to enjoy any financial profit from his labors nor much of the praise that they elicited, he was recognized during his lifetime by election to the Columbian Society of Artists, the American Philosophical Society, and the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia.

Wilson's reputation rests wholly upon his *American Ornithology*, a work of outstanding merit. Nothing like it in any branch of science had appeared in America up to that time and the mere conception of such a work, not to speak of its successful completion, was remarkable. He had access to the writings of Catesby, Latham, Turton, Edwards, and Bartram, but found little in them to help him beyond the names and technical descriptions, so that his book is practically all his own. He wrote well, presenting in a clear style his experiences with the birds and their characteristics as he saw them, with none of the egotism or exaggeration of some writers in their striving for literary effect. From his figures drawn in pencil or in ink, sometimes only an outline, the engraver produced the plate for his criticism. The sample proof was then colored by him as model for the colorist of the other copies, who was apparently an artist, although Wilson did some of this work himself in the first edition and that in the Ord editions was done by Lawson's daughters. Only ten years were devoted to the accumulation of the materials upon which the *Ornithology* is based and to its publication, while J. J. Audubon [*q.v.*], by way of comparison, spent thirty years in field work and

painting before he began the publication of his *Birds of America*. Wilson covered only the eastern United States north of Florida, but during the next hundred years ornithologists have been able to add but twenty-three indigenous land birds to his list. Baron Cuvier seems to have expressed the European attitude toward Wilson's volumes when he wrote: "He has treated of American birds better than those of Europe have yet been treated" (quoted by Jordan, *post*, p. 69), and Dr. Elliott Coues has said: "Perhaps no other work on ornithology of equal extent is equally free from error; and its truthfulness is illumined by a spark of the 'fire divine.' . . . Science would lose little, but, on the contrary, would gain much if every scrap of pre-Wilsonian writing about United States birds could be annihilated" (*Birds of the Colorado Valley*, pt. I, 1878, p. 600).

While love of tramping took Wilson over much of the country surrounding Philadelphia, he made comparatively few long journeys. In October 1804, with a companion, he set out to walk from Philadelphia to Niagara Falls and back, publishing after he returned an account of his trip in verse, *The Foresters* (1805), which has been republished several times. In 1808, when the first volume of the *American Ornithology* had appeared, he started on a personal canvass of the country in search of the 250 subscribers at \$120 each which were considered necessary before publication could proceed. Traveling partly by stage and partly on foot, he visited the cities and towns from Portland, Me., to Savannah, Ga., making acquaintances and securing valuable correspondents as well as the necessary subscribers and further ornithological information. In 1809 he visited St. Augustine, Fla., and in 1810 he made a journey into the ornithological *terra incognita* which lay west of the Alleghanies in search of additional birds. Going down the Ohio from Pittsburgh in a small boat, he proceeded thence by horseback or on foot to New Orleans, and returned to Philadelphia by sea, but although he secured many interesting specimens there were none that could not have been found east of the mountains. Had he explored Florida, however, instead of rounding it on his voyage, he might have added to his collection many species then quite unknown.

Wilson the man, his friend and biographer George Ord characterized as "possessed of the nicest sense of honor . . . not only scrupulously just, but highly generous . . . social and affectionate," adding, "He was of the *Genus irritabile*, and was obstinate in opinion. It ever gave him pleasure to acknowledge error when the con-

viction resulted from his own judgment alone, but he could not endure to be told of his mistakes" (*post*, pp. xlvii-xlviii). He was of medium height, and thin, with projecting cheek bones and hollow but vivacious eyes. "His complexion was sallow, his mien thoughtful; his features were coarse, and there was a dash of vulgarity which struck the observer at first view, but which failed to impress one on acquaintance" (Jordan, p. 67). Careless but not eccentric in dress, he was very particular about his linen. He was "almost a pure type of the bilious temperament, which is best fitted for constant exertion, and he could bear great fatigue without flinching." His hands were delicate; "he wrote beautifully and played charmingly on the flute." At the time of his death he was engaged to marry Sarah Miller, sister of Hon. Daniel Miller, a member of Congress from Philadelphia, and he was buried in the graveyard of Old Swedes Church, Philadelphia, under a stone erected by his fiancée.

After his death a volume entitled *Poems; Chiefly in the Scottish Dialect, by Alexander Wilson, Author of American Ornithology, with an Account of His Life and Writings* (1816) was printed in Paisley and published in London. Wilson's poems are undistinguished except by their great fidelity to nature; much more felicitous are the charming essays in his *American Ornithology* in which he introduces the reader in an intimate and personal fashion to the birds he loves. He has been called "the pioneer writer of the bird essay" and was certainly one of the pioneers in American nature literature.

[Biog. sketch by George Ord in *Am. Ornithology*, vol. IX (1814); "Life" in *Poems* (1816), mentioned above; William Dunlap, *A Hist. of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the U. S.* (1834), vol. II; Henry Simpson, *The Lives of Eminent Philadelphians* (1859); A. B. Grosart, *Memoir and Remains of Alexander Wilson* (2 vols., 1876); J. S. Wilson, *Alexander Wilson: Poet-Naturalist* (1906); Witmer Stone, "Alexander Wilson," in D. S. Jordan, *Leading Am. Men of Science* (1910); *Auk*, Apr. 1901, July 1917; studies by F. L. Burns, in *Wilson Bull.* (Oberlin, Ohio), vols. XX-XXII (1908-10), *passim*; *Cassinia*, vol. XVII (1913); Gordon Wilson, *Alexander Wilson* (1930), abstract of thesis, Ind. Univ.; D. C. Peattie, *Green Laurels* (1936).]

W.S.

WILSON, ALLEN BENJAMIN (Oct. 18, 1824-Apr. 29, 1888), inventor, was the son of Benjamin and Frances Wilson, and was born at Willet, Cortland County, N. Y., where his father was engaged as a millwright. He led a normal boy's life, attending school in the winter and assisting his father, but with the accidental death of the latter in 1835 Wilson was indentured to a neighboring farmer who was also a carpenter. After a year, although but twelve years old, he struck out for himself, working on various farms and picking up a bit of the blacksmith's

Wilson

trade on the side. In 1840 he apprenticed himself to a cabinet-maker at Cincinnatus, Cortland County, N. Y. After learning this trade he again took the road and worked as journeyman cabinet-maker in various parts of the East and Middle West. In 1847, while employed at his trade at Adrian, Mich., he conceived the idea of a sewing machine without having heard of or seen one, but illness and poverty prevented him from converting his idea into a practical form at that time. The following year, however, while employed at Pittsfield, Mass., he progressed to the point of preparing full-sized drawings, and on Feb. 3, 1849, began the construction of his first machine. The machine was very crude, but Wilson could sew with it, and it possessed one very interesting feature, that of a double-pointed shuttle which moved in a curved path and formed a stitch at each forward and backward stroke. In this respect it differed from the invention of Elias Howe [*q.v.*]. In order to acquire sufficient money to secure a patent, Wilson induced Joseph N. Chapin of North Adams, Mass., to buy a half interest in the invention for \$200, and with this he secured a United States patent on Nov. 12, 1850. During the year that this patent was pending Wilson was threatened with a lawsuit by the owners of another patent covering a double-pointed shuttle. In view of the fact that he had no money with which to defend himself, he compromised by conveying half of his patent interest to E. Lee & Company of New York, and agreed to assist in the manufacture and sale of the machines. Shortly after securing his patent he sold all of his interests to the company for \$2000, reserving only the rights to manufacture the machine in New Jersey and to use it to sew leather in Massachusetts.

Just before this Wilson had met Nathaniel Wheeler [*q.v.*], who was so much interested in the invention that he contracted with E. Lee & Company to make five hundred of the machines and persuaded Wilson to remove to Watertown, Conn., to superintend the work. Wilson meanwhile had devised on paper the rotary hook and bobbin as a substitute for the double-pointed shuttle. Devoting his first attention to developing this new contrivance, he obtained a patent on Aug. 12, 1851. Wheeler thereupon took Wilson into partnership with him under the name of Wheeler, Wilson & Company, and began the manufacture of sewing machines with Wilson's new improvement, leaving E. Lee & Company to shift for itself. With Wheeler in charge of the commercial side of the business, which was an immediate success, Wilson contrived a stationary bobbin which became a permanent feature of

Wilson

the Wheeler & Wilson sewing machine. He then turned to the improvement of the feeding mechanism of the sewing machine, and on Dec. 19, 1854, obtained patent No. 12,116 for his four-motion feed, a fundamental invention used on all later sewing machines. Before this patent was issued, however, on account of ill health, and at his own request, he was relieved from active service and responsibility in the company. Thereafter until his death he devoted himself to other inventions, such as cotton-picking machines, and devices for photography and for the manufacture of illuminating gas. Compared with Howe and Isaac M. Singer [*q.v.*], he did not receive a proper reward for his inventions even though an extension of his patents had been granted by Congress. His revolving-hook system has remained unchanged in principle, and continues in use; a sewing machine embodying the form and principles used in the first type of machine manufactured in 1852 by the Wheeler & Wilson Company is made and used by its successor today (1936). In 1850 Wilson married Harriet Emeline Brooks of Williamstown, Mass., and at the time of his death at Woodmont, Conn., he was survived by his widow and one child. He was buried at Waterbury, Conn.

[E. W. Byrn, *Progress of Invention in the Nineteenth Century* (1900); C. M. Depew, *One Hundred Years of Am. Commerce*, vol. II (1895); F. L. Lewton, "The Servant in the House: a Brief Hist. of the Sewing Machine," *Ann. Report . . . Smithsonian Inst.* (1929); Joseph Anderson, *The Town and City of Waterbury, Conn.* (1896), vol. II; Patent Office records; obituary in *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 30, 1888.] C. W. M.

WILSON, AUGUSTA JANE EVANS [See EVANS, AUGUSTA JANE, 1835-1909].

WILSON, BIRD (Jan. 8, 1777-Apr. 14, 1859), jurist, Episcopal clergyman and professor of theology, was born at Carlisle, Pa., the son of James Wilson, 1742-1798 [*q.v.*], and Rachel (Bird) Wilson. In 1789 he entered the College of Philadelphia (united in 1791 with the University of Pennsylvania), graduating in 1792. He studied law under Joseph Thomas of Philadelphia, and was admitted to the bar in 1797. After holding a position under the commissioner of bankrupt law, in 1802 he was appointed president of the court of common pleas in the seventh circuit. Only one of his decisions was ever reversed, and in that case an important new document had been found. He edited his father's writings—*The Works of the Honorable James Wilson* (3 vols., 1804)—and an American edition of Matthew Bacon's *A New Abridgment of the Law* (7 vols., 1811), adding some American and later English decisions. Active in the organization of St. John's Church, Norristown, he

Wilson

served it as warden and as deputy to the diocesan convention.

He was deeply affected when called on to pronounce the death sentence, and late in 1817, partly because of the appearance of another capital case on the docket of his court, he resigned and studied for the ministry. On Mar. 12, 1819, Bishop William White, who had probably directed his studies, ordained him deacon, and about a year later, priest. Soon after, the rector having died, he was called to St. John's, Norristown, and St. Thomas', Whitemarsh. His parish ministry was successful, but short. Elected in 1821 professor of systematic divinity in the General Theological Seminary, in the spring of 1822 he took up his duties in New York. In 1826, at the election of an assistant to Bishop White, Wilson received twenty-six votes out of fifty-four, but withdrew from the contest. He remained canonically resident in the diocese of Pennsylvania, but took no further active part in its affairs. From 1829 to 1841 he was secretary of the House of Bishops. When White died, Wilson, at the request of the family and clergy, wrote the Bishop's biography—*Memoir of the Life of the Rt. Rev. William White* (1839), a readable and accurate account of an important career.

In 1827 the seminary had moved to Twentieth Street, Wilson taking one of the professors' houses. With Prof. S. H. Turner he conducted services for that then suburban neighborhood, and out of them grew St. Peter's Church. His theological position was, like White's, in the moderate Anglican tradition, opposed both to high-church extremes and to Calvinism. As dean of the seminary, an office then held by the resident professors in turn, he presided in 1844-45 over the trial of several tractarian students accused of Roman sympathies, an episode that depressed him greatly. In 1848, feeling himself neither wanted nor useful, he sent his resignation to the trustees, but it was rejected. In 1850 he retired as professor emeritus, and moved to a house near the seminary. The last years of his life he suffered from softening of the brain.

Wilson's learning and teaching ability were held in high esteem. He was gentle but firm, and his theology, like his law, was clear, accurate, and sympathetically interpreted. A good picture of his "old-fashioned Episcopalianism" may be found in his *Address Before the General Theological Seminary* (1823), which is on the study of theology, in a sermon preached in 1826, "The Practical Importance of the Doctrine of the Trinity" (in *A Contribution to the Doctrine of the Atonement*, 1865), and in a *Sermon in the*

Wilson

Chapel of the Seminary (1828), which discusses what to preach.

[W. W. Bronson, *A Memorial of the Rev. Bird Wilson* (1864), with appendix containing lecture notes and two sermons; S. H. Turner, *Sermon in Commemoration of the Late Bird Wilson* (1859); J. H. Hopkins, *The Life of the Late Rt. Rev. J. H. Hopkins* (1873), containing account of the election of White's assistant; death notice in *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 15, 1859.]

E. R. H., Jr.

WILSON, ERNEST HENRY (Feb. 15, 1876–Oct. 15, 1930), plant collector, botanist, was born at Chipping Campden, Gloucestershire, England, the eldest son of Henry and Annie (Curtis) Wilson. At sixteen he entered the Birmingham Botanic Gardens as a gardener, at the same time studying botany at the Birmingham Technical School. Five years later he became a worker and student at the Royal Botanic Gardens at Kew, and in October 1898 entered the Royal College of Science at South Kensington to study botany with the idea of teaching it. He made his first plant-collecting trip in 1899, when he was sent to China by the well-known nursery firm of James Veitch and Sons to collect plants and seeds. After three years, most of which he spent in Hupeh, he returned to England. On June 8, 1902, he was married to Ellen Ganderton of Edgbaston, Warwickshire, by whom he had one daughter. In January 1903 he was again sent by Veitch to China. In these two expeditions he collected two thousand seeds and plants. In 1906 he served as botanical assistant at the Imperial Institute in London. A year later he was engaged by Charles Sprague Sargent [*q.v.*] for a two-year expedition to China (1907-09) as a collector of plants, especially trees and shrubs, for the Arnold Arboretum, Harvard University, and in 1910 made another trip, going to Hupeh and Szechuan. During his previous trips in China he had traveled chiefly by water; the journey of 1910 was a difficult one overland, and Wilson had the misfortune to break his leg, which remained permanently shortened. It was on this expedition that he secured the beautiful Regal Lily, one of his most notable plant introductions. His three other trips for the Arnold Arboretum took him to Japan (1914-15), to Formosa, Korea, and Japan (1917-19), and to India, Australia, New Zealand, and Africa (1920-22), the object of the last trip being to establish closer relations between the Arboretum and other botanical institutions. He introduced to cultivation more than a thousand species of plants (Rehder, *post*, p. 185), many of them widely grown. Among his best known introductions are *Buddleia Davidii magnifica*, *Kolkwitzia amabilis* or Beauty Bush, and *Malus theifera* or

Wilson

Tea Crab. He was especially interested in trees and shrubs. He also took a great many valuable photographs and collected thousands of herbarium specimens, which are to be found not only in the Arnold Arboretum but in important herbaria throughout the world (*Ibid.*). In April 1919 he was appointed assistant director of the Arnold Arboretum, and in 1927 he was given the title of keeper. He died at the age of fifty-four, killed with his wife in an automobile accident near Worcester, Mass.

Besides being a remarkably skilful collector, Wilson was a prolific and entertaining writer on horticultural subjects. Among his scientific publications were *The Conifers and Taxads of Japan* (1916), *Plantae Wilsonianae* (3 vols., 1913-17), edited by C. S. Sargent, *A Monograph of Azaleas* (1921), written with Alfred Rehder, and *The Lilies of Eastern Asia* (1925). His more popular books include *Aristocrats of the Garden* (1917), *Plant Hunting* (2 vols., 1927), *China—Mother of Gardens* (1929), and *Aristocrats of the Trees* (1930). Wilson was a member of many botanical and horticultural organizations, and was the recipient of a number of medals and other awards for his work with plants.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1930-31; E. I. Farrington, *Ernest H. Wilson, Plant Hunter* (1931); Alfred Rehder, in *Jour. Arnold Arboretum*, Oct. 1930, with bibliog.; Richardson Wright, in *House and Garden*, Jan. 1931; Leonard Barron, in *Country Life*, Dec. 1930; obituary in *Boston Transcript*, Oct. 16, 1930.] J. G. J.

WILSON, GEORGE FRANCIS (Dec. 7, 1818-Jan. 19, 1883, manufacturer, inventor, was the eldest son of Benjamin and Mercy Wilson, and was born on his father's farm at Uxbridge, Mass. He was a lineal descendant of Roger Wilson of Scrooby, England, who in 1608 went to Leyden, Holland, with Governor Bradford and other Pilgrims, and whose son, John, emigrated to New England in 1651. Wilson remained at home throughout his early youth, helping his father and attending the district schools, but upon reaching his seventeenth birthday he was apprenticed to Welcome and Darius Farnum at Waterford, Mass., to learn the wool-sorting business. He remained three years and not only mastered the trade but also became thoroughly versed in all the mechanical equipment used. Feeling the need of greater business experience, he spent another year as a bookkeeper in Uxbridge, and in 1840, using his savings, entered the academy in Shelburne Falls, Mass. After his graduation, he spent several years teaching at the academy. In 1844 he took his bride to Chicago, Ill., where he organized the Chicago Academy in the Methodist Episcopal Church at the corner of Clark and Washington Streets. In

Wilson

four years the enrollment was increased from three to two hundred and twenty-five scholars. For some reason Wilson gave up this work in 1848, returned east to Providence, R. I., and for the next six years was variously employed in manufactures thereabout. In 1855, however, he entered into a partnership for the manufacture of chemicals with Eben N. Horsford [*q.v.*], at that time Rumford Professor of Chemistry at Harvard College, the firm name being George F. Wilson and Company. This undertaking was immediately successful, Horsford determining what products were to be made, and Wilson developing the manufacturing equipment (much of it possessing ingenious mechanical features) for their commercial production. Within two years it became necessary to build a new and larger plant, at East Providence, R. I. At the same time the firm name was changed to the Rumford Chemical Company. Thereafter until his death Wilson continued at its head, building up a prosperous and extensive business.

Aside from the many and varied inventions which he devised for his own establishment, he found time to perfect other inventions, among which were a process of steel manufacture, a revolving paper-pulp boiler, and several improvements in illuminating apparatus for lighthouses. Because of his aptitude for mechanical science and its applications, he was much consulted by others for the solution of mechanical problems. As an avocation he experimented in agriculture and stock breeding, and was actively interested in scientific education. From 1860 to 1862 he represented Providence in the state legislature, and served on the Providence school committee and town council for a number of years. At his death he bequeathed one hundred thousand dollars to Brown University and fifty thousand dollars to Dartmouth College, both for strictly scientific purposes. Wilson was married in 1844 to Clarissa Bartlett of Conway, Mass. (d. 1880). At the time of his death in East Providence, where he resided after 1861, he was survived by five children.

[*Proc. R. I. Hist. Soc.* (1884); graduate records, Brown Univ.; Patent Office records; obituary in *Providence Daily Jour.*, Jan. 22, 1883.] C. W. M.

WILSON, HENRY (Feb. 16, 1812-Nov. 22, 1875), United States senator, vice-president, born at Farmington, N. H., and named Jeremiah Jones Colbath, was one of the many children of Winthrop and Abigail (Witham) Colbath. The father was a day-laborer in a sawmill. So dire was the family's poverty that soon after the boy's tenth birthday he was bound by indenture to work for a neighboring farmer; he was to have

food and clothing, and one month's schooling each winter. For more than ten years he worked at increasingly heavy farm labor. Two neighbors lent him books and directed his reading. By the end of his service he had "inwardly digested" nearly a thousand volumes, including the best in English and American history and biography. At twenty-one he received in quittance "six sheep and a yoke of oxen," which he immediately sold for \$85—the first money returns for his years of work. At this period, with the approval of his parents, he had his name changed by act of the legislature to Henry Wilson.

After some weeks of unsuccessful job-hunting in neighboring towns, he walked more than a hundred miles to Natick, Mass., and hired himself to a man who agreed, in return for five months' labor, to teach him to make "brogans." In a few weeks he "bought his time" and began to work for himself. For several years he drove himself hard at the shoemaker's bench, intent upon getting together enough money to begin the study of law. Meanwhile, he was reading incessantly and developing effectiveness in public speaking by taking an active part in the weekly meetings of the Natick Debating Society. To regain his health, broken by overwork, he made a trip to Virginia. In Washington he listened to passionate debates over slavery, and in the nearby slave pen watched negro families separated and fathers, mothers, and children sold at auction as slaves. Many years later he declared: "I left the capital of my country with the unalterable resolution to give all that I had, and all that I hoped to have, of power, to the cause of emancipation in America" (Nason and Russell, *post*, p. 37). With health restored, he turned to study; three brief terms in New Hampshire academies (at Strafford, Wolfborough, and Concord) ended his meager schooling. His savings exhausted, he returned to Natick, paid off his debt by teaching district school in the winter term, and then with a capital of a very few dollars started to manufacture shoes, continuing in this industry for nearly ten years and at times employing over a hundred workers. He dealt with them as man to man, and won their entire confidence and devotion. He was moderately successful in business, but the making of a fortune was not a career that attracted him. On Oct. 28, 1840, he married Harriet Malvina Howe. Their only son, Henry Hamilton Wilson (d. 1866) served with distinction in the Civil War, attaining the rank of lieutenant-colonel of a colored regiment.

In 1840 Wilson supported the Whig candidate, Harrison, for president, believing that the Democrats' financial policy had injured the industrial

interests of the North and brought misery to its wage-earners. In that year he was elected to the Massachusetts House of Representatives, and for the next dozen years only twice did he fail to win a seat in one branch or the other of the legislature. In 1845 he was active in the Concord convention in protest against the extension of slavery, and with Whittier was chosen to present to Congress the petition of 65,000 Massachusetts citizens against the annexation of Texas. At the Whig national convention in Philadelphia (June 1848) when General Taylor was nominated for the presidency and no stand taken by the party as to the Wilmot Proviso, Wilson and Charles Allen, another Massachusetts delegate, headed the small group that denounced the Whigs' action, withdrew from the convention hall, and called the convention at Buffalo which launched the Free Soil party. From 1848 to 1851 Wilson edited the *Boston Republican*, the organ of that party. He was mainly instrumental in bringing about in 1851 the coalition—abhorred by all straight party men of that day—which resulted in the election of Charles Sumner to the United States Senate. In 1851 and 1852 Wilson was president of the state Senate. In the latter year he served as chairman of the Free Soil national convention. Believing that the rising American (Know Nothing) party might be liberalized so as to become an important force for the cause of freedom, in 1854, with many other anti-slavery men, he joined that organization. No act of his life drew upon him so much criticism, and he soon came to deplore the step he had taken. He loathed the intolerant nativist spirit of the Know Nothings, and before many months had passed he declared that if the American party should prove "recrunt to freedom" he would do his utmost to "shiver it to atoms" (Nason and Russell, p. 121). Over his vehement protest the American National Council at Philadelphia in 1855 adopted a platform as evasive on the slavery issue as had been that of the Whig convention in 1848, and forthwith Wilson again led anti-slavery delegates from the hall in a revolt which dismembered the American party in its first attempt to control national politics.

In January 1855—by a legislature almost entirely "American" in membership—Wilson had already been elected to fill the vacancy in the Senate caused by the resignation of Edward Everett [q.v.]. In his very first speech he aligned himself with those who favored the abolition of slavery "wherever we are morally or legally responsible for its existence" (*i.e.* in the District of Columbia and the Territories), and the repeal of the fugitive slave law, declaring his firm be-

Wilson

lief that, if the federal government were thus relieved from all connection with and responsibility for the existence of slavery, "the men of the South who are opposed to the existence of that institution, would get rid of it in their own States at no distant day" (*Congressional Globe*, 33 Cong., 2 Sess., p. 238). He was outspoken in the debate upon the struggle in Kansas. Following Brooks's assault upon Sumner, Wilson upon the floor of the Senate characterized that act as "brutal, murderous, and cowardly" (*Ibid.*, 34 Cong., 1 Sess., p. 1306). This brought a challenge from Brooks, to which Wilson instantly wrote a reply declining to "make any qualification whatever . . . in regard to those words," and adding: "The law of my country and the matured convictions of my whole life alike forbid me to meet you for the purpose indicated in your letter" (*History of the Rise and Fall of the Slave Power*, II, 487). In many states Wilson took a most active part in the campaign for the election of Lincoln. While peace hung in the balance, he made a powerful speech against the Crittenden compromise (*Congressional Globe*, 36 Cong., 2 Sess., pp. 1088-94).

With the outbreak of the war heavy responsibilities at once devolved upon him. For nine years he had been a member of the Massachusetts state militia, rising to the grade of brigadier-general. In the Senate he had served for several years on the committee on military affairs. To its chairmanship he now brought a combination of long military and legislative experience unequalled by that of any other member of the Senate. With tremendous energy he threw himself into the task of framing, explaining, and defending legislative measures necessary for enlisting, organizing, and provisioning a vast army. Gen. Winfield Scott declared that in that short session of Congress Wilson had done more work "than all the chairmen of the military committees had done for the last twenty years" (Nason and Russell, p. 307). At the end of the session, he returned to Massachusetts and within forty days recruited nearly 2300 men. Simon Cameron, secretary of war, wrote to Wilson, Jan. 27, 1862: "No man, in my opinion, in the whole country, has done more to aid the war department in preparing the mighty army now under arms than yourself" (*Ibid.*, p. 316). He constantly urged Lincoln to proclaim emancipation as a war measure, and he shaped the bills which brought freedom to scores of thousands of slaves in the border states, years before the ratification of the Thirteenth Amendment. In March 1865 he reported from the Senate conference com-

Wilson

mittee the bill for the establishment of the Freedmen's Bureau.

He was a bitter opponent of Johnson's reconstruction policy and attitude toward Congress. In that dark era Wilson was so concerned for the welfare of the freedmen in whose cause he had long been fighting that he could not appreciate the realities of the chaos in which the South had been left by the war, nor the sincerity and self-sacrifice with which many of the Southern leaders were grappling with the problems of reconstruction. He therefore joined with extremists in Congress in imposing tests and restrictions which in the retrospect of seventy years seem unnecessarily harsh and unrelenting. As a result of long tours through the South and West, however, his attitude soon became more conciliatory; he conferred frankly with pre-war Southern leaders, and counseled the freedmen who thronged to hear him to learn something, to get and till a bit of land, and to obey the law. He favored federal legislation in aid of education and homesteading in the impoverished Southern states. In 1872 the nomination of Wilson for vice-president strengthened the Republican ticket. He proved a highly efficient and acceptable presiding officer, though ill health soon made his attendance irregular. In November 1875 he suffered a paralytic stroke in the Capitol and was taken to the Vice-President's Room, where twelve days later he died. He was buried in Old Dell Park Cemetery, Natick.

Through nearly thirty years of public service Wilson did not allow personal ambition to swerve him from the unpopular causes to which he had devoted himself from the beginning—the freeing of the slave, and the gaining for the workman, white or black, a position of opportunity and of dignity such as befitted the citizen of a republic. To gain these ends he did not hesitate to compromise on what he deemed non-essentials, to cut loose from old party ties, and to manipulate new coalitions to the dismay of party leaders who denounced him as a shifty politician. His sympathies were always with the workers from whose ranks he had sprung, and in his career they found incentive and inspiration. In his own state he was the champion of the free public school, of the free public library, of exemption of workers' tools and household furniture from taxation, and of the removal of property tests from office-holding. In the opinion of Senator G. F. Hoar (*post*, pp. 213, 216-17), Wilson was "a skilful, adroit, practiced and constant political manager"—"the most skilful political organizer in the country" of his day. No other leader of that period could sense as clearly

Wilson

as he what the farmer, the mechanic, and the workman were thinking about, and he "addressed himself always to their best and highest thought." Wilson brought together much valuable material in the following books: *History of the Antislavery Measures of the Thirty-seventh and Thirty-eighth United States Congresses* (1864); *Military Measures of the United States Congress, 1861-1865* (1866); *History of the Reconstruction Measures of the Thirty-ninth and Fortieth Congresses* (1868); and *History of the Rise and Fall of the Slave Power in America* (3 vols., 1872-77), the last written with the zeal and the bias of a crusader, but without overemphasis upon his own part in the movement.

[The most detailed account of Wilson is Elias Nason and Thomas Russell, *The Life and Public Services of Henry Wilson* (1876), a laudatory, crudely expanded revision of Nason's campaign biography of 1872. See, also, *Memorial Addresses on the Life and Character of Henry Wilson . . . Delivered in the Senate and House of Representatives Jan. 21, 1876* (1876); *New Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, July 1878; G. F. Hoar, *Autobiog. of Seventy Years* (1903); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Evening Star* (Washington) and *Boston Transcript*, Nov. 22, 1875.]

G. H. H.

WILSON, HENRY LANE (Nov. 3, 1857-Dec. 22, 1932), diplomat, was born at Crawfordsville, Ind., the son of James and Emma (Ingersoll) Wilson and the descendant of a well-to-do Scotch-Irish family that emigrated from Londonderry to western Virginia about 1730. His father was a representative in Congress from Indiana, 1857-61, and an officer in the Civil War, and died in 1867 while serving as minister to Venezuela. The boy received a public school education and graduated from Wabash College in Crawfordsville in 1879. He studied law in the office of President Benjamin Harrison at Indianapolis and was from 1882 to 1885 editor and owner of the *Journal* of Lafayette, Ind. He married Alice Vajan of Indiana in October 1884. They had three sons. The next eleven years he spent in Spokane, Wash., practising law and engaging in banking and real estate operations. He lost virtually everything in the panic of 1893.

While in Washington he entered politics, successfully managing the campaign of his brother, John Lockwood Wilson [q.v.], for the federal Senate in 1895 and representing the state on the committee that notified William McKinley of his nomination for president. In 1889 President Harrison appropriately offered him the appointment as minister to Venezuela, but he declined it. McKinley appointed him on June 9, 1897, minister to Chile, and he served with ability for seven rather uneventful years, declining the offer of the post of minister to Greece in 1902. He

Wilson

was considered as having been instrumental in averting differences between Chile and Argentina in 1900 and received a popular demonstration of approval at Santiago. Immediately after the termination of his service in Chile he spent several weeks, at the request of President Theodore Roosevelt, in ascertaining political feeling in several states during the campaign of 1904. In response to his request for a European post, he was appointed minister to Belgium on Mar. 8, 1905. During his four years at Brussels he served as American representative at a conference held in April 1908 "to revise the arms and ammunitions regulations of the General Act of Brussels of 1890," and he represented the President at the coronation of King Albert of Belgium in December 1909. On Dec. 21, 1909, he was appointed ambassador to Mexico, an important and turbulent post. During the period of the overthrow of the Diaz régime and the revolutionary period that followed he was a vigorous defender of American interests. Although his course received the approval of President Taft, he was quite generally believed to have played an improper part in the Huerta-Diaz *coup*, as an aftermath of which President Madero was assassinated. He urged both the Taft and Wilson administrations to recognize the Huerta government, but without success. There was considerable hostility in Mexico towards him, and President Wilson's lack of confidence in the ambassador, whom he had retained in office, was evidenced by his decision to send John Lind [q.v.] to Mexico as a special commissioner. In view of the strained situation Wilson tendered his resignation on two occasions, but it was not accepted until the latter part of August 1913, to take effect Oct. 14, 1913.

Although in practical retirement after 1913, he was by no means inactive. During 1915, 1916, and 1917 he served as president of the World Court League, the Security League, and the League to Enforce Peace. In 1923 President Coolidge offered him the appointment as ambassador to Turkey, but there were delays, the appointment was never made, and Wilson applied himself to recouping financial losses suffered over the period of his diplomatic career. His *Diplomatic Episodes in Mexico, Belgium and Chile* appeared in 1927. He died at Indianapolis.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1932-33; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 23, 1932; *Register of the Department of State*, 1913; R. S. Baker, *Woodrow Wilson: Life and Letters*, vol. IV (1931); dates of birth and appointments from records of state department and his son, Warden McKee Wilson, first secretary of American legation, The Hague.]

E. W. S.

WILSON, HENRY PARKE CUSTIS (Mar. 5, 1827–Dec. 27, 1897), surgeon, pioneer Maryland gynecologist, was born at Workington, Somerset County, Md., the son of Henry Parke Custis and Susan E. (Savage) Wilson. A paternal ancestor, Ephraim Wilson, emigrated to America from Ireland in the early part of the eighteenth century and settled on the Eastern Shore of Maryland, becoming one of the founders of the first Presbyterian Church in America. Wilson was proud of his Parke as well as of his Custis ancestry, the latter connecting him with the Washington and Lee families of Virginia. After taking the degree of B.A. at the College of New Jersey (later Princeton) in 1848, he began to study medicine in Northampton County, Va., under William G. Smith. He attended one course of lectures at the University of Virginia and one course at the University of Maryland, graduating from the latter in 1851 and settling in Baltimore to practise. There he worked with Richard Henry Thomas, whom he accompanied on his daily rounds of visits. For some years he was the only gynecologist in the city. He was the first in the state to remove the uterine appendages by abdominal section and the second in Maryland to perform a successful ovariectomy (1866). He was said to be the second in the world to remove an intra-uterine tumor filling the whole pelvis by cutting it away in pieces (morcellation) after other methods had failed, the patient recovering. In 1880, by abdominal section, he delivered an eight-pound living child from the abdominal cavity, a living child having previously been delivered from the uterus *per vias naturales* (reported in *American Journal of Obstetrics*, Oct. 1880). He also devised sundry instruments for use in gynecological surgery. His writings dealt exclusively with the problems of his specialty.

He served as president of the Medical and Chirurgical Faculty of Maryland in 1880–81 and in his presidential address urged the construction of a fireproof library building (*Transactions*, 1881). That same year he was also president of the Baltimore Academy of Medicine. He was a founder of the Baltimore Obstetrical and Gynecological Society and of the American Gynecological Society, a member of the British Medical Association, and the British Gynecological Association, and an honorary fellow of the Edinburgh Obstetrical Society. His hospital services included those of surgeon in charge to the Baltimore City Almshouse Infirmary (1857–58), and consulting surgeon to St. Agnes Hospital from 1879 and to the Johns Hopkins Hospital from 1889. He was a co-founder with Wil-

liam T. Howard of the Hospital for the Women of Maryland (1882), serving with Howard as visiting gynecologist until his death. This hospital was modeled after the Woman's Hospital of the State of New York founded by James Marion Sims [*q.v.*], and like it made no provision in its early days for private or paying patients.

In 1858 Wilson married Alicia Brewer Griffith, daughter of David Griffith of Baltimore County, who with five children survived him. One son became a physician. A small man, rather stout, alert, careful in dress, Wilson was noted for his courteous manners, personal charm, and open hospitality. He was an elder in the Presbyterian Church until his death, which occurred in Baltimore.

[W. B. Atkinson, *Physicians and Surgeons of America* (1878); I. A. Watson, *Physicians and Surgeons of America* (1896); B. B. Browne, in *Trans. Am. Gynecological Soc.*, vol. XXIII (1898); J. R. Quinan, *Medic. Annals of Baltimore* (1884); E. F. Cordell, *The Medic. Annals of Md.* (1903); H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); obituary in *Sun* (Baltimore), Dec. 28, 1897; personal recollections, and those of old friends.] H.A.K.—y.

WILSON, JAMES (Sept. 14, 1742–Aug. 21, 1798), congressman, jurist, speculator, son of William and Aleson (Landale) Wilson, was born at Carskerdo, near St. Andrews, Scotland. He entered the University of St. Andrews in November 1757, and probably remained there until 1759. He is said to have attended the University of Glasgow some time between 1759 and 1763, going from there to the University of Edinburgh in 1763. In June 1765 he left the University of Edinburgh, probably without a degree. That month he began the study of accounting, but for some reason he abandoned it at once and left for America, arriving in New York in the midst of the Stamp Act disturbances. Equipped with a much better education than most immigrants of the period and having also letters of introduction to prominent persons in Pennsylvania—among them Richard Peters, provincial secretary and trustee of the College of Philadelphia—he secured in February 1766 a position as Latin tutor in this institution. On May 19 his petition for an honorary M.A. degree was granted.

Although he retained his scholarly interests throughout life Wilson saw that advancement in America lay not in some struggling academy, but in the law. He thereupon entered the office of John Dickinson [*q.v.*] and began poring over Coke and the recent lectures of Blackstone. He remained in Dickinson's office about two years, being admitted to the bar in November 1767, but not entering upon practice at that time. With

William White [*q.v.*], one of his earliest friends, he published during his student days a series of Addisonian essays in the *Pennsylvania Chronicle* called "The Visitant." In the summer of 1768 he began practice in Reading, in agreeable proximity to Rachel Bird of "Birdsboro," for whom he had formed an attachment in Philadelphia. His practice among the conservative German farmers was "very far from being contemptible" (Wilson to White, c. 1770, Historical Society of Pennsylvania), but increased prospects to the westward, in addition to some obstacles in his suit with Miss Bird, induced him to settle in the Scots-Irish region at Carlisle. Here his practice increased with phenomenal rapidity: by 1774 he was charged with nearly half of the cases tried in the county court and was practising in seven other counties. He purchased a home, livestock, a slave, and, on Nov. 5, 1771, married Rachel Bird. Most of his practice involved land disputes. By 1773 he was borrowing capital to make land purchases and was infected with a virus of speculation that he never shook off. Prospering in law, which occasionally took him into New Jersey and New York, he yet found energy during six years of this early period to lecture on English literature at the College of Philadelphia.

On July 12, 1774, he was made head of a committee of correspondence at Carlisle and elected to the first provincial conference at Philadelphia. There his influence was such that he was nominated, but not elected to the legislature, as a delegate to the First Continental Congress. Immediately he began revising a manuscript entitled *Considerations on the Nature and Extent of the Legislative Authority of the British Parliament*. This he published in time for distribution to members of the Congress. Beginning this study with the "exception of being able to trace some constitutional line between those cases in which we ought, and those in which we ought not, to acknowledge the power of parliament over us" (*Selected Political Essays*, p. 45), Wilson finally reached the conclusion that Parliament had no authority over the colonies in any instance. Only a few had taken this advanced position as early as 1774 yet a careful examination of Wilson's original manuscript (never adequately edited) shows that he had arrived at this conclusion, and defended it with exceptionally able arguments, four years before he revised and published the essay. Ascribed at first to Franklin by *Rivington's New York Gazetteer* and noticed by Tucker and Mansfield as an able statement of the extreme American position, the pamphlet was widely read in America and England. For America its significance became historic with the

Declaration of Independence; but with its prophetic phrase stating for the first time that "*all the different members of the British empire are DISTINCT STATES, INDEPENDANT OF EACH OTHER, BUT CONNECTED TOGETHER UNDER THE SAME SOVEREIGN*" (*Selected Political Essays*, p. 81), it still has meaning as one of the ablest arguments for what the Britannic Commonwealth of Nations has become. It should be noted that in 1774 Wilson was on the extreme Whig left: thenceforward his movement to the right was steady and uninterrupted.

Wilson's notable speech before the provincial conference of January 1775 (*Ibid.*, pp. 85-101) reiterated his position and asserted that there could be such a thing as an unconstitutional act of Parliament. Presaging the distinctive American doctrine of judicial review, he introduced a resolution declaring the Boston Port Act unconstitutional, but it failed of adoption. On May 3, 1775, he was elected colonel of the 4th battalion of Cumberland County associators, though he was never in active service, and three days later he was elected to the Second Continental Congress. He was assigned to various committees, one of which was to secure the friendship of the western Indians. In August and September he attended an unsuccessful meeting with them at Pittsburgh. Early in 1776 he prepared an address to the inhabitants of the colonies (W. C. Ford, *Journals of the Continental Congress*, vol. IV, 1906, pp. 134-46), designed, as he declared to Madison, "to lead the public mind into the idea of Independence" (*Ibid.*, p. 146 n.); but soon popular sentiment had moved beyond Wilson's position and the plan to publish the address was abandoned. On the question of independence he was cautiously attentive to the wishes of his constituents, joining with Dickinson, Rutledge, and Livingston on June 8 in securing a three weeks' delay. This caused a storm of abuse to break about him, and twenty-two of his colleagues in Congress felt it necessary to issue an explanation and defense of his position (manuscript copy in Library of Congress). On July 2 he was one of three out of seven Pennsylvania delegates to vote for independence. During 1776-77 most of his time was occupied with tasks of the board of war and with his quasi-judicial duties as chairman of the standing committee on appeals. His committee assignments, which he discharged industriously, were particularly burdensome. He was one of the first to urge relinquishment of the western claims of the states, to advocate revenue and taxation powers for Congress, to try to strengthen the national government, and to seek represen-

tation according to free population, with its corollary of voting by individuals in Congress (E. C. Burnett, *Letters of Members of the Continental Congress*, II, 1923, p. 515 n; Walter Clark, *The State Records of North Carolina*, XI, II, 237).

Despite his espousal of the democratic principle and the sovereignty of the individual, Wilson so bitterly fought the constitution of Pennsylvania of 1776, a product of the democratic forces of the frontier and immigration (J. P. Selsam, *The Pennsylvania Constitution of 1776*, 1936, *passim*), that even his close friend Arthur St. Clair [q.v.] thought him "perhaps too warm" (W. B. Reed, *Life and Correspondence of Joseph Reed*, 1847, II, 153). This opposition to George Bryan [q.v.] and his party made Wilson's place in Congress increasingly precarious. Early in 1777, sensing his approaching removal, he drew up plans for a congressional legal office similar to that of the British solicitor general or the French *avocat général* (Burnett, II, 215-17). This plan he forwarded to Robert Morris [q.v.], hoping that Morris would secure its adoption and urging himself as a candidate for the office. Morris gave his approval, but the plan was not adopted. On Feb. 4, 1777, Wilson's expected removal took place, but the difficulty of finding a successor caused him to be reinstated on Feb. 22. He continued his opposition to the constitution of Pennsylvania, "the most detestable that ever was formed" (letter to Wayne, c. 1778, Wayne MSS., Historical Society of Pennsylvania), and his removal from Congress on Sept. 14, 1777, was inevitable. Because of the heat of political feeling in Pennsylvania, Wilson spent the winter of 1777-78 in Annapolis, a move which was subsequently embarrassing to him as an office holder in Pennsylvania (Max Farrand, *The Records of the Federal Convention*, 1911, II, 237).

His taking up residence in Philadelphia in 1778 was indicative of changing viewpoints: once a frontier lawyer dealing in land suits, he now became a corporation counsel; once an extreme Whig, he now became a leader of the Republican Society, an anti-Bryan organization of conservatives; once a Presbyterian, he now became an Episcopalian, the friend of Morris, Duer, Bingham and others of the aristocracy. By acting as counsel for Loyalists and by his interest in privateering, land-jobbing schemes, and various commercial enterprises, he widened the breach between himself and the populace. In 1779, during a period of food shortage and high prices, there was considerable rioting in Philadelphia against profiteers, Loyalists, and their sympa-

thizers. On Oct. 4 a handbill appeared calling upon the militia to "drive off from the city all disaffected persons and those who supported them" (Stan V. Henkels, *Catalogue No. 694: Washington-Madison Papers*, 1892, p. 239). After securing some persons, they sought Wilson "who had always plead for such" (*Ibid.*). Finding civil aid dilatory, Wilson gathered some of his friends, barricaded his home, and defended himself against the attack of the militia. A few persons were killed and wounded, but Wilson was rescued by the timely arrival of the First City Troop and President Reed. He went into hiding for a few days, appearing on Oct. 19 to post a bond of £10,000. The legislature on March 13, 1780, passed an act of oblivion for all concerned in this affair of "Fort Wilson."

With the return of the conservatives to power in Pennsylvania in 1782, Wilson was again elected to Congress, serving also in 1785-87. His principal contributions in Congress at this time were his opposition to a separate peace treaty with England, his proposal to erect states in the western lands (Apr. 9, 1783), and his successful advocacy of the general revenue plan of Apr. 19, 1783 (*The Writings of James Madison*, ed. by Gaillard Hunt, vol. I, 1900, pp. 328-30). On the second of these measures he was charged with being interested in the large land companies (Merrill Jensen, "The Cession of the Old Northwest," *Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, June 1936); and on the third, with being interested in the payment of interest on the loans of the Bank of North America. But he chiefly concerned himself in the decade between 1777 and 1787 with his multiplied business interests, to which he willingly sacrificed his professional practice. In June 1779 he was appointed *avocat général* by the French government for maritime and commercial causes, a post he held until 1783. In 1780 he acted as legal adviser to Robert Morris in the formation of the Bank of Pennsylvania, drawing up plans for this private agency for purchasing army supplies (*Pennsylvania Gazette*, July 5, 1780), and in 1785 he published his *Considerations on the Power to Incorporate the Bank of North America*, an able economic and constitutional argument in which he foreshadowed Marshall's doctrine of inherent sovereignty (*Selected Political Essays*, pp. 17-19). In November and December 1782 Wilson defended Pennsylvania's claims against the charter pretensions of Connecticut before the congressional commissioners at Trenton. His argument, wrote Joseph Reed, was "both laborious and judicious, he has taken much pains, having the success of Pennsylvania much at heart, both

Wilson

on public and private account" (Reed, II, 390). Wilson had invested heavily in lands within the Connecticut claim. The same year he and Mark Bird purchased the Somerset Mills on the Delaware, including a rolling- and slitting-mill, grist-mill, furnace, and sawmill, for which, in 1785, he sought to borrow 500,000 fl. from Dutch capitalists in order to expand the business (Jan. 16, 1785, Wilson MSS., Historical Society of Pennsylvania). Two months later, through Van Berkel, the Dutch minister, he sought to become agent for a gigantic land speculation to the extent of about 2,000,000 fl., offering to subordinate his law practice to this task; this proposal did not materialize. Wilson was also interested at this time in various western land companies, being president of the Illinois and Wabash Company. In the light of these wide-flung interests, Waln's statement that "as an instructor he was almost useless to those who were under his direction" (Sanderson, *post*, VI, 171-72), is plausible.

Wilson's greatest achievement in public life was his part in the establishment of the federal Constitution. With the possible exception of James Madison, with whom he was in agreement on most of the major issues, no member of the convention of 1787 was better versed in the study of political economy, none grasped more firmly the central problem of dual sovereignty, and none was more far-sighted in his vision of the future greatness of the United States. James Bryce thought him "one of the deepest thinkers and most exact reasoners" in the convention, whose works "display an amplitude and profundity of view in matters of constitutional theory which place him in the front rank of the political thinkers of his age" (*The American Commonwealth*, 1888, I, 250 n., 665 n.; see Sanderson, *post*, VI, 154, for a contemporary opinion on this point). Wilson kept constantly in view the idea that sovereignty resided in the people, favoring popular election of the president and of members of both houses. On the fundamental problem of sovereignty he clearly stated that the national government was not "an assemblage of States, but of individuals for certain political purposes" (Farrand, I, 406). He strongly opposed the idea of equal representation in the Senate, and perhaps because of his reserve and inelastic opinions, was not facile at compromise. He was a member of the important committee of detail, charged with preparing the draft of the Constitution (Wilson's draft is in Historical Society of Pennsylvania). Despite his statement that there were "some parts of it, which if my wish had prevailed, would certainly have been altered" (*Selected Political Essays*, p. 159), Wilson

Wilson

signed the Constitution and fought for its adoption.

Wilson was a dominating factor in the Pennsylvania ratifying convention. His speech before that body was widely read in other states, but it brought about renewed attacks upon its author. "James de Caledonia" was burned in effigy at Carlisle (*Independent Gazetteer*, Jan. 9, 1788). The drafting of the constitution of 1790 for Pennsylvania was a part of the reactionary movement following the Revolution, and Wilson was in every sense the author of that document. Modeled precisely on the federal Constitution (Selsam, p. 259), it represents the climax of his fourteen-year fight against the democratic constitution of 1776. Wilson had sacrificed his private enterprises during the three years that he gave to constitution making, and he seems to have expected some high office in the new federal government. He was prominently mentioned as a candidate for the chief justiceship (*Pennsylvania Gazette*, Mar. 11, 1789), and even went so far as to recommend himself to Washington for that post (Charles Warren, *The Supreme Court in United States History*, 1922, I, 33-34). Washington appointed him associate justice on Sept. 29, 1789.

On Aug. 17, 1789, the trustees of the College of Philadelphia, of whom Wilson was one, acted upon the petition of Charles Smith for permission to give a course in law by appointing Wilson to that early chair. The lectures were opened on Dec. 15 before a distinguished audience including the President and other officers of the federal and state governments. Wilson was keenly aware of his opportunity to lay the foundations of an American system of jurisprudence. In his lectures, therefore, he departed from the Blackstonian definition of law as the rule of a sovereign superior and, discovering the residence of sovereignty in the individual, substituted therefor "the consent of those whose obedience the law requires" (*Selected Political Essays*, p. 251). Upon this foundation he raised his able apologia for the American Revolution, in which he challenged Blackstone's denial of the legal right of revolution. In his lecture, "Of Man as a Member of the Great Commonwealth of Nations," he set forth clearly the implications of the Supreme Court of the United States for judicial settlement of international disputes and for the administration of international law. Wilson's hope of becoming the American Blackstone, however, was doomed to disappointment: except for the first, his lectures were not published until after his death, and have never been cited in courts and law schools with the respect accorded the

dicta of the Vinerian lecturer. Lacking the judicial detachment of Kent and Story, he left to them, by his consuming interest in practical concerns, the establishment of the bases of an American jurisprudence.

He made, however, one final effort to establish principles for judicial and legislative interpretation of the federal Constitution. Having been commissioned to make a digest of the laws of Pennsylvania, a task he entered upon with characteristic energy, he recommended himself to Washington in order that "Principles congenial to those of the Constitution . . . be established and ascertained, in complete and correct theory, *before* they are called into practical operation" (Washington Papers, vol. CXVI, Library of Congress). This visionary project to solve for all time the great problems of federal and state relations Washington referred to the attorney general, who pointedly urged the impropriety of "a single person," particularly a judge, determining principles for future guidance (*Ibid.*). When state aid for the Pennsylvania digest was withdrawn, Wilson continued it as a private venture, but did not live to complete it.

Turning from these public interests, he plunged once more into vast land speculations. In 1792 and 1793 he involved the Holland Land Company in unwise purchases of several hundred thousand acres in Pennsylvania and New York. Early in 1795 he bought a large interest in one of the ill-famed Yazoo companies (*University of Pennsylvania Law Review*, January 1908). Aside from these connections, perhaps the nearest approach to a stain on his judicial gown was his effort to influence enactment of land legislation in Pennsylvania favorable to speculators (Wilson MSS., 1793) and his disregard of the terms of a Pennsylvania statute (P. D. Evans, *The Holland Land Company*, 1924, pp. 109-10). Almost at the moment the bubble burst, Wilson conceived one of the most comprehensive schemes for immigration and colonization ever projected in America, involving vast sums of European capital, agencies for gathering settlers on the Continent, chartered vessels of transport, stations for debarkation, and methods of transporting settlers to western lands (MS. draft, Rush Papers, Library Company of Philadelphia). But he was already engulfed in his far-flung projects.

Wilson's judicial determinations were few. He was one of the first to declare an act of Congress unconstitutional and the only justice to decline to serve as a pension commissioner (Max Farrand, "The First Hayburn Case," *American Historical Review*, Jan. 1908). His most noted de-

cision was that in *Chisholm vs. Georgia* (2 Dallas, 419), in which he answered with positive affirmation the important question whether the people of the United States formed a nation (Warren, I, 95 ff.). It was in his bank opinion of 1784, his law lectures, and his part in the constitutional convention of 1787, that he voiced the theories of national powers to which Marshall gave effective application.

A widower with six children—one of them Bird Wilson [*q.v.*]¹—after the death of his wife in 1786, Wilson married on Sept. 19, 1793, the nineteen-year-old Hannah Gray of Boston. Their happiness was short-lived. A son by the second marriage died in infancy, and in the summer of 1797 he moved to Burlington, N. J., to avoid arrest for debt. He retained his place on the bench amid criticism and talk of impeachment (G. J. McRee, *Life and Correspondence of James Iredell*, 1857, II, 532). Early in 1798, in acute mental distress, he arrived at Edenton, N. C., where for a time he resided at the home of Judge Iredell. "I have been hunted . . . like a wild beast," he wrote; his powerful faculties bent under the strain, and he had lucid moments only at intervals. He died at Edenton of a "violent nervous fever"; the report of Samuel Wallis that he died by his own hand (J. F. Meginniss, *Otsinachson*, 1889, p. 358) is refuted by more valid testimony. In 1906 his remains were reinterred in Christ Church, Philadelphia.

Two outstanding personal characteristics of James Wilson opened the whole corpus of his learned writings to the charge of being special pleading: his ambition for place and power and his avid desire for wealth. His democracy was that of the study, not of the market-place or the hustings. He never captured popular imagination as did Jefferson; he never became a symbol as did Hamilton. Yet he was a prophet of both democracy and nationalism.

[Wilson MSS. (10 vols.), Hist. Soc. of Pa.; R. G. Adams, *Selected Political Essays of James Wilson* (1930), containing bibliography of Wilson's writings and of articles on him; Bird Wilson, *The Works of the Honorable James Wilson* (3 vols., 1804); J. D. Andrews, *The Works of James Wilson* (2 vols., 1896); R. G. Adams' *Political Ideas of the American Revolution* (1922), the best treatment of his political theories; J. B. McMaster and F. D. Stone, eds., *Pennsylvania and the Federal Constitution, 1787-1788* (1888); John Sanderson, *Biography of the Signers to the Declaration of Independence*, vol. VI (1825), by Robert Waln, Jr. The most comprehensive study is Burton Alva Konkle's biography, together with 5 vols. of letters and writings, as yet unpublished. Through Mr. Konkle's kindness the author was permitted to use this extensive manuscript; but in fairness to him it must be stated that he disagrees with this interpretation of Wilson's character and significance.] J. P. B.

WILSON, JAMES (Aug. 16, 1836-Aug. 26, 1920), agriculturist, secretary of agriculture,

Wilson

was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, the eldest son of John and Jean (McCosh) Wilson, who emigrated to America in 1851. The family first settled in Connecticut, removing in 1855 to a farm in Tama County, Iowa. James attended the common school in the winter and also Iowa (now Grinnell) College. He chose farming as his life work and early became a leader in the community, holding various township offices and membership on the board of county supervisors. He was married May 7, 1863, to Esther Wilbur of Buckingham, Iowa. To this union six sons and two daughters were born.

In 1867 he was elected to the Iowa legislature and, reelected in 1869 and 1871, was chosen speaker during his third term. In 1872 he was sent to Congress as the Republican representative of the Fifth District and was returned in 1874. After the expiration of his second term he spent five years on his farm. In March 1882 he was appointed a member of the state railroad commission by Governor Sherman, only to resign soon after upon being again elected to Congress. His seat was contested by Benjamin T. Frederick, but the contest was not settled until the last day of the session when Wilson, by a shrewd parliamentary move, gave up his seat in favor of his opponent and secured favorable action by the Democratic House on a bill to place U. S. Grant on the retired list. During his three terms in Congress, Wilson was a member of the committee on agriculture. He was an expert parliamentarian, serving on the rules committee in the Forty-third Congress. During his third term he was given the sobriquet of "Tama Jim" to distinguish him from James Falconer Wilson [q.v.] of Iowa, "Jefferson Jim," who had recently been elected to the United States Senate. He returned home at the close of his congressional career and for the next seven years engaged in farming and in writing for various farm journals, notably the *Iowa Homestead*. In 1891 he was appointed professor of agriculture and head of the experiment station at Iowa State College, where, with the able assistance of Charles F. Curtiss, who succeeded him as dean of agriculture, he placed agricultural instruction on a scientific and practical basis.

In the presidential campaign of 1896 the first poll indicated that Iowa might be lost to the Republicans; but after a thoroughly organized and intensive campaign it was carried for McKinley by a majority of over 65,000 votes. The Iowa papers now presented strong claims for recognition in the cabinet in return for Iowa's support. Bitter rivalry arose between those who supported A. B. Cummins [q.v.] for attorney-

Wilson

general, and those who wished J. A. T. Hull to be made secretary of war. Senator Allison requested the chairman of the state Republican committee, H. G. McMillan, to harmonize the factions. He at once interviewed Henry Wallace [q.v.], editor of *Wallaces' Farmer*, who urged that Wilson be suggested for the post of secretary of agriculture. Cummins and Hull retired from the field in the interest of party harmony and McKinley, who had already come to hold a high opinion of Wilson's character and ability, appointed him to that position. He served as secretary of agriculture in the administrations of McKinley, Roosevelt, and Taft, a period of sixteen years. Under his able direction and personal supervision the department extended its activities into many fields: experiment stations were established in all parts of the United States; farm demonstration work was inaugurated in the South; co-operative extension work in agriculture and home economics was begun; an army of experts and scientists was enlisted to obtain information from all over the world for the promotion of agriculture. The whole country was aroused to the problem of tuberculosis in cattle and the proper care and handling of milk. Legislation dealing with plant and animal diseases, insect pests, forestry, irrigation, conservation, road building, and agricultural education was enacted.

Upon his retirement from the cabinet in 1913, Wilson returned to his home in Tama County. In June of the same year Governor Clarke appointed Wilson and Henry Wallace to investigate and report on agricultural conditions in Great Britain. The last years of his life were spent in retirement. He was a commanding figure, tall, well-proportioned and erect, and was an indefatigable worker. Schooled in the pioneer philosophy and the precepts of the Presbyterian faith, he was a man of high moral principles. Keen preception, great singleness of purpose, and extraordinary patience were his dominant characteristics.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1920-21; *Annals of Iowa*, Jan. 1924; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); L. H. Pammel, *Prominent Men I Have Met* (1926); L. S. Ivans and A. E. Winship, *Fifty Famous Farmers* (1924); *Palimpsest*, Mar. 1923; E. V. Wilcox, *Tama Jim* (1920); *Ann. Report of the Dept. of Agric.*, 1912 (1913); *Des Moines Register*, Aug. 27, 28, 1920, Mar. 5, 1933; *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 28, 1920; information from a son, James W. Wilson of Brookings, S. D.]

L. B. S.—t.

WILSON, JAMES FALCONER (Oct. 19, 1828-Apr. 22, 1895), lawyer, representative in Congress, United States senator, popularly known as "Jefferson Jim" to distinguish him from his fellow Iowan, "Tama Jim" (James

Wilson [*q.v.*], secretary of agriculture under McKinley, Theodore Roosevelt, and Taft), was born at Newark, Ohio. His father, David S. Wilson, a contractor and builder, was of Scotch ancestry and a native of Morgantown, Va. (now W. Va.); his mother was Kitty Ann (Bramble) of Chillicothe, Ohio. Left fatherless at ten, James aided in the support of the mother and two younger children by serving as apprentice to a harness maker. With brief intervals of school attendance and the personal instruction of sympathetic teachers and ministers he secured what he later termed a "thorough education." While working at his trade he began reading law, and, completing his study under the direction of William Burnham Woods [*q.v.*], later a justice of the United States Supreme Court, was admitted to the bar in 1851. On May 25, 1852, he married Mary Jewett, and the couple went to Fairfield, Iowa, where they established their home; two sons and a daughter were born to them.

The young lawyer soon took a foremost place on the local circuit but was drawn more and more into politics. Editorials for the local organ gave him standing and offices came in continuous succession. He was one of the most influential delegates in the constitutional convention of 1857, and the same year was appointed to the Des Moines River improvement commission and elected to the state House of Representatives, where he served as chairman of the ways and means committee. Promoted to the state Senate in 1859, he aided in the revision of the state code, published in 1860, and in the special war session of 1861 was named president *pro tempore*.

Elected to the federal House of Representatives to fill a vacancy in December 1861, he was reelected as a Republican and served until Mar. 3, 1869. In the days of war and reconstruction he had a conspicuous and determining part in the congressional policies. He used fully his strategic position as chairman of the judiciary committee to forward abolition and the Union program. War measures that he fathered included the article prohibiting the use of troops in the return of fugitive slaves, enfranchisement of negroes in the District of Columbia, and the tax on state bank circulation; he introduced the original resolution for an abolition Amendment. During the turmoil of Reconstruction he was one of the ablest leaders among the legalistic Radicals. On every possible occasion he upheld the constitutional prerogatives of Congress. He introduced important amendments to the resolution for repudiation of the Confederate debt, in-

troduced the amendment repealing appellate jurisdiction of the Supreme Court under the Habeas Corpus Act of 1867, gave the final form to the Civil Rights Act, and served on the conference committee on tenure of office. He voted with the minority of his committee against the original impeachment charges in 1867, giving an elaborate argument that was sustained by the House; but in view of a definite case of wilful violation of statutes, as it appeared to his legalistic mind, he became committed to the President's removal. His selection as a member of the committee to formulate the articles and as a trial manager was a recognition of the more moderate element of the Radical wing. His service at the trial consisted in constitutional arguments, most notably on the responsibility of the executive to abide by acts of Congress regardless of his opinion as to their validity.

In 1869 Grant persuaded Wilson to accept the state portfolio. Misunderstandings over the activities of Elihu B. Washburne [*q.v.*], to whom the office had been granted temporarily to pay another personal debt, caused Wilson to withdraw his acceptance. On two subsequent occasions the invitation to enter the Grant official family was unavailingly renewed. While by no means indifferent to the political scene, he now devoted himself mainly to his profession. A prominent interest of these years and the one that was to bring the main attack upon his record was promotion of the Pacific railroad. In Congress he had been a zealous supporter of this enterprise and in 1868 had shown his confidence in it by profitable though moderate speculation in the stock of the construction company. For six years under Grant and one under Hayes he was a government director of the road. These connections brought him rather prominently into the House investigations of 1873. In the first of these he frankly admitted having secured stock as an investment and regretted that he was unable to secure more. Before the second, he emphatically denied the charge by an ex-official that he had received a check for \$19,000 out of a fund for "special legal expenses," and no substantiating proof that he had was offered. The resulting attacks on him by hostile journals apparently did not weaken him in Iowa. Probably the bulk of his constituents agreed with his view that his contribution to this great national enterprise had been praiseworthy and public-spirited.

While mentioned for the Senate from 1866 on his real opportunity did not come until 1882, when all of the other aspirants withdrew; he was reelected in 1888 without organized opposition. In brilliance and specific achievement his sena-

torial service fell far below that which he had rendered in the House. He was laborious on committees and helped to frame the original Interstate Commerce Act of 1887 and other measures, but he was clearly in the rank of the "elder statesmen." His health was steadily failing; he was definitely committed to retirement at the close of his second term, and, as it happened, died, at Fairfield, Iowa, within a few weeks of the close of the session. There was lacking, too, a cause to which he could devote himself as he had to anti-slavery. Prohibition was the only substitute. A zealous personal teetotaler, he belonged to the group that sought to commit the Republican party to temperance reform. In 1890 he secured the passage of the Original Package Act, which at the time was regarded as a great triumph for state control of the liquor traffic.

[*Debates, Constitutional Convention of Iowa* (1857); *Trial of Andrew Johnson* (1868); *House Report No. 77 and No. 78*, 42 Cong., 3 Sess.; Johnson Brigham, *Iowa: Its Hist.* (1915), vol. 1; *Portrait and Biog. Album of Jefferson and Van Buren Counties, Iowa* (1890); E. H. Stiles, *Recollections and Sketches of Notable Lawyers and Public Men of Early Iowa* (1916); J. G. Blaine, *Twenty Years of Cong.* (2 vols., 1884-86); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Midland Monthly*, July 1895; *Fairfield Ledger*, Apr. 24, May 1, 8, 1895; *Iowa State Reg.* (Des Moines), Apr. 23, 24, 1895.]

E. D. R.

WILSON, JAMES GRANT (Apr. 28, 1832-Feb. 1, 1914), editor, author, and soldier, was born in Edinburgh, the son of William Wilson [q.v.] by his second wife, Jane (Sibbald) Wilson. The father left Scotland in December 1833 and settled in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., as bookseller and publisher. There the son received his education and became his father's partner. After a trip to Europe in 1855, he moved to Chicago, where he edited and published several periodicals. The *Evangel* and the *Chicago Examiner* (1857) seem to have been failures (cf. Fleming, *post*, p. 392); one number of the *Northwestern Quarterly Magazine* appeared in October 1858; the monthly *Chicago Record; a Journal, Devoted to the Church, to Literature, and to the Arts* lived from Apr. 1, 1857, to Mar. 15, 1862, when it passed into other hands and became the *Northwestern Church*.

On Dec. 25, 1862, Wilson was commissioned major in the 15th Illinois Cavalry, and on Sept. 14, 1863, colonel of the 4th United States Colored Cavalry. He took part in various movements in the Mississippi Valley, and in the later years of the war served as military agent for New York state in Louisiana. On Mar. 13, 1865, he was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers. Resigning on June 16, 1865, he thereafter made New York City his home. On Nov. 3, 1869, he married in New Brunswick, N. J.,

Jane Emily Searle Cogswell. They had one daughter, who married Frank Sylvester Henry, and from whom the father was estranged in later years.

His writings were mainly biographical. Seven volumes of newspaper clippings in the New York Public Library testify to his care in preserving news about those whose careers appealed to him. His most extensive work was *Appletons' Cyclopaedia of American Biography* (6 vols., 1886-89; revised, with supplementary volume, 1898-99), which he edited jointly with John Fiske [q.v.]. An active churchman throughout his life, he edited *The Centennial History of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of New York, 1785-1885* (1886). In 1892-93 appeared *The Memorial History of the City of New York, from Its First Settlement to the Year 1892*, in four volumes. He also edited *The Presidents of the United States*, by John Fiske and others, which was published in 1894, with later issues in 1898, 1902, 1914.

His interest in military affairs is suggested by his *Biographical Sketches of Illinois Officers Engaged in the War against the Rebellion of 1861* (1862). His *Life and Campaigns of Ulysses Simpson Grant* appeared in 1868, and a revision of the same under a slightly different title in 1885. In 1874 he published *Sketches of Illustrious Soldiers*, a second edition of which appeared in 1880. With Titus Munson Coan he edited *Personal Recollections of the War of the Rebellion: Addresses Delivered Before the New York Commandery of the Loyal Legion of the United States, 1883-1891* (1891). In 1897 two studies of Grant by him were published—*General Grant*, in the Great Commanders Series edited by Wilson, and *General Grant's Letters to a Friend*. He also furnished a life of Grant in 1904 for the Makers of American History Series.

From his father, a poet as well as business man, he acquired a fondness for literature. In 1867 he published, under the pseudonym of Allan Grant, *Love in Letters: Illustrated in the Correspondence of Eminent Persons*, which he revised and issued under his own name in 1895; also, in 1867, under the same pseudonym, *Mr. Secretary Pepys; with Extracts from His Diary*. In 1869 appeared his *Life and Letters of Fitz-Greene Halleck and The Poetical Writings of Halleck, with Extracts from Those of Drake*. In 1876 he wrote the memoir of the author in Anne Grant's *Memoirs of an American Lady*. He was the author of a two-volume work entitled *The Poets and Poetry of Scotland from the Earliest to the Present Time* (1876). In 1877-78 he add-

Wilson

ed a sketch of Bryant to an edition of Bryant's *New Library of Poetry and Song* and in 1886 issued *Bryant and His Friends: Some Reminiscences of the Knickerbocker Writers*. His commencement address at St. Stephen's College, Annandale, was published as *The World's Largest Libraries* (1894). In 1902 he provided an introduction to Mrs. Audubon's *Life of John James Audubon, the Naturalist*. His *Thackeray in the United States, 1852-53, 1855-56* appeared in two volumes in 1904. He wrote much for the periodical press, and made many addresses on characters in American history and literature, most of which appeared also as reprints.

Tall, erect, of soldierly bearing, he enjoyed speaking or presiding at public meetings. He was a life member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society and its president, 1886-1900; president of the American Ethnological Society, 1900-14; president of the American Authors' Guild (Society of American Authors), 1892-99. After the death of his first wife he married, May 16, 1907, Mary (Heap) Nicholson, widow of James W. A. Nicholson [q.v.]. By his will he left to the Metropolitan Museum of Art in New York City his collection of signed photographs of rulers and other notables, sleeve links worn by Washington and by Grant, rings with hair from Washington, and other similar trinkets; the legacy was declined by the Museum, and the collection went to the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society. In 1894 he was knighted by the Queen Regent of Spain for his services in connection with the erection of a statue of Columbus in New York.

[N. Y. *Geneal. and Biog. Record*, July 1914; *Am. Anthropologist*, Jan.-Mar. 1914; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 2, 1914; *Who's Who in America*, 1912-13; *Who's Who in New York (City and State)*, 1914; F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict. U. S. Army* (1903); H. E. Fleming, *Magazines of a Market-Metropolis* (1906); F. W. Scott, "Newspapers and Periodicals of Ill., 1814-1879," *Ill. State Hist. Lib. Colls.*, vol. VI (1910); Irving Garwood, *Am. Periodicals from 1850 to 1860* (1931).]

H. M. L.

WILSON, JAMES HARRISON (Sept. 2, 1837-Feb. 23, 1925), engineer, cavalryman, author, was born near Shawneetown, Ill., the fifth child of Harrison and Katharine (Schneyder) Wilson. His father, a native of Virginia, was related to the Harrisons of the James River district; his family had emigrated from the Shenandoah Valley to Kentucky, and the Schneyders, from the vicinity of Strasbourg, Alsace, to Indiana, both moving later to southern Illinois. James H. Wilson attended school at Shawneetown, and completed one academic year at McKendree College. He entered the United States Military Academy July 1, 1855, and was no-

Wilson

tably proficient in horsemanship, rifle practice, and drill. Graduating sixth among forty-one in the class of 1860, he was commissioned second lieutenant of topographical engineers and assigned to duty at Fort Vancouver until ordered East in the summer of 1861. He was chief topographical engineer with Gen. Thomas W. Sherman on the Port Royal expedition and with Gen. David Hunter took part in the reduction of Fort Pulaski. Subsequently, as volunteer aid to McClellan, he served in the battles of South Mountain and Antietam.

A few weeks later Wilson joined Grant's headquarters, and early in 1863 was named inspector-general, Army of the Tennessee, with duties still mainly in the engineers. He was engaged in the action at Port Gibson and the capture of Jackson, Miss., in the battles of Champion's Hill and Big Black Bridge, and in the siege and capture of Vicksburg. Late in September 1863 he carried dispatches to the telegraph at Cairo, and received War Department orders, following the defeat of Rosecrans at Chickamauga, for Grant to proceed to Chattanooga. He was advanced, Oct. 31, to brigadier-general of volunteers—"the only officer ever promoted from Grant's regular staff to command troops" (*Under the Old Flag*, post, I, 267). He participated in the battle of Missionary Ridge, was chief engineer on the expedition for the relief of Knoxville, and in January 1864 was appointed chief of the cavalry bureau at Washington.

By Grant's request at the opening of the spring campaign, Wilson was assigned to command the third division in Sheridan's cavalry corps, Army of the Potomac. He led the advance across the Rapidan, marched through the Wilderness, and during that battle had sharp encounters in the more open country beyond. The division was in the combat of Yellow Tavern, covered Grant's passage to the Chickahominy, formed part of Sheridan's first Richmond expedition, and late in June fought off or eluded greater numbers, mainly of Hampton's cavalry. After a few days in front of Petersburg, Wilson was sent to Sheridan in the Shenandoah Valley, and took part in the battle of the Opequon (Winchester), Sept. 19. In October he was appointed chief of cavalry, Military Division of the Mississippi, with brevet rank of major-general, on a practical equality with Sheridan in the East. The statement, "I believe Wilson will add fifty per cent to the effectiveness of your cavalry" (Grant to Sherman, Oct. 4, 1864), Wilson considered "the greatest compliment of my life" (*Under the Old Flag*, II, 4). He first outfitted Kilpatrick's division for the march to the sea, and then consolidated

the remaining cavalry and mounted infantry into a compact corps to operate against Hood's invasion of Tennessee.

Encountering Forrest's cavalry at Franklin, Nov. 30, 1864, Wilson drove it back across the Harpeth River, enabling Schofield to repulse Hood and withdraw to Nashville, where Thomas, greatly assisted by mass formations of the cavalry, defeated Hood on Dec. 15-16. Wilson established winter cantonments north of the Tennessee and had 17,000 men in the saddle for review when Thomas came down from Nashville. With greater numbers present and better equipment, he defeated Forrest at Ebenezer Church, Apr. 1, 1865, and the next day broke through and surmounted the fortifications of Selma, Ala.; in the charge, which he led with the 4th Cavalry, his gelding, "Sheridan," was struck down. Wilson dispersed the defense, demolished or burned the ordnance and ammunition bases, and severed railway communications. He entered Montgomery without resistance, took Columbus, Ga., by assault, destroying its military supplies and shipyard; on Apr. 20 he reached Macon, and there ceased hostilities, but kept military control. Detachments from his command intercepted Jefferson Davis and brought him to Macon.

Gross figures for maximum numbers of cavalry under Sheridan and Wilson in the spring of 1865 are somewhat in Wilson's favor. He was unsurpassed in the cavalry for organizing ability, administration, and steadiness; it is doubtful if Sheridan, Kilpatrick, or Custer ever really excelled his outstanding exploit at Selma. "Of all the Federal expeditions of which I have any knowledge, his was the best conducted," said Richard Taylor (*Destruction and Reconstruction*, 1879, p. 220). His restraint, tact, and good judgment left a favorable impression upon the people of Georgia. In the army reorganization after the war he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 35th Infantry, July 28, 1866, but re-assigned to the engineers. For four years he superintended navigation improvements, mainly on the Mississippi, resigning from the army Dec. 31, 1870, to engage in railway construction and management. Settling at Wilmington, Del., in 1883, he gave fifteen years to various business enterprises, public affairs, travel, and writing.

As senior major-general in civil life under the retiring age, Wilson volunteered for the Spanish-American War and was designated to command the VI Corps, which, however, was not organized. In July 1898 he conducted part of the I Corps to Puerto Rico, and was appointed military governor of the city and province of Ponce; while marching toward the interior he was ap-

prised of the protocol, and was soon ordered back to the United States. He prepared the I Corps for Cuba, took one division to Matanzas, and in the military occupation was assigned the Matanzas department and later the Santa Clara department and the city of Cienfuegos. Knowing something of China from nearly a year's investigation in 1885-86 of possible railway developments there, he was appointed second in command to Gen. Adna R. Chaffee [q.v.] of forces sent to cooperate in suppressing the Boxer uprising; he reached Peking after the allies had rescued the legations, but led the American-British contingent against the Boxers at the Eight Temples. Returning to the United States in December 1900, he was placed by special act of Congress upon the retired list as brigadier-general in the regular service. On Mar. 4, 1915, he was advanced to major-general, a rank he had received twice (1865 and 1898) in the volunteers. By presidential appointment he represented the army at the coronation of King Edward VII in 1902. He never held political or civil office.

Wilson was about five feet, ten inches in height, though his erect, military bearing made him appear a trifle taller; he was somewhat overweight in middle and later life. He stood and walked like a cavalryman who never forgot that he had served with distinction under Grant, Sherman, Sheridan and Thomas, and as an independent commander had led the longest and greatest single cavalry movement in the Civil War. He was a striking personification of the "old army"; the last survivor of his West Point class, he outlived every other member of Grant's military staff and all other Federal corps commanders. Bold initiative, an adventurous and dauntless spirit, aggressive temper, and invariable confidence were his predominant characteristics. He managed widespread and diversified interests with ease, dispatch, and efficiency. Though reserved, often blunt, and sometimes imperious, he was a man of generous nature, on rare occasions sentimental and romantic. Many friendships, notably with John A. Rawlins and Emory Upton [q.v.] were broken only by death. He was a thorough and progressive student of history, with a long, clear view and considerable legal knowledge; an outspoken but fair critic. Among his more significant publications were a number of military biographies, beginning with *The Life of Ulysses S. Grant* (1868), edited somewhat by Charles A. Dana, and including lives of Andrew J. Alexander (1887), William Farrar Smith (1904), his friend John A. Rawlins (1916), and articles, for the Association of

Wilson

Graduates of the United States Military Academy, on Philip H. Sheridan (1889) and A. McDowell McCook (1904). He contributed "The Union Cavalry in the Hood Campaign" to *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War* (vol. IV, 1888). After his first trip to China he published *China; Travels and Investigations in the "Middle Kingdom"* (1887), of which a third edition was issued in 1901, extended to include an account of the Boxer episode. Long personal acquaintance and war-time association formed the basis for *The Life of Charles A. Dana* (1907), and his own recollections of service in the Civil War, the war with Spain, and the Boxer trouble for the two colorful volumes, *Under the Old Flag* (1912). On Jan. 3, 1866, Wilson married Ella Andrews, who was fatally burned at Matanzas, Cuba, Apr. 28, 1900; three daughters were born to them. He died in Wilmington and his interment was in Old Swedes churchyard there.

[G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (3rd ed., 1891) and Supplements; *Sixty-second Ann. Report, Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1931); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; memoirs of Grant, Sherman, and Sheridan, and histories and narratives of the Army of the Tennessee; John Fiske, *The Mississippi Valley in the Civil War* (1900); J. A. Wyeth, *Life of Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest* (1899); W. F. Scott, *The Story of a Cavalry Regiment* (1893); E. N. Gilpin, "The Last Campaign," *Jour. U. S. Cavalry Asso.*, Apr. 1908; A. R. Chaffee, "James Harrison Wilson, Cavalryman," *Cavalry Journal*, July 1925; *Official Army Register*, 1925; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 24, 1925; *Every Evening* (Wilmington), Feb. 23-26, 1925; *Army and Navy Jour.*, Feb. 28, 1925; *Who's Who in America*, 1924-25; correspondence with Wilson's daughter, Mary Wilson Thompson; personal acquaintance.]

R. B—e.

WILSON, JOHN (c. 1591–Aug. 7, 1667), minister and writer, was born in Windsor, England. His mother, Isabel Woodhall, was a niece of Archbishop Grindal; his father, William, was for a time Grindal's chaplain and, from 1583 to 1615, canon of Windsor. John Wilson studied at Eton, where in 1601, "though the smallest boy in the school," he won approbation by a Latin speech which he delivered before the Duc de Biron (H. C. M. Lyte, *A History of Eton College*, 1911, p. 186). He went to King's College, Cambridge, as scholar in 1605 and three years later was promoted to a fellowship which would have taken care of him for life; but his conversion to the Puritan point of view by William Ames, and his refusal to conform in chapel, forced him to resign in 1610, just after taking the degree of B. A. The degree of M.A. was awarded him in 1613. He was admitted to the Inner Temple in 1610, but after reading law for a year or two he began preaching, and served as chaplain in several "Honourable and Religious Families," among them that of Henry Leigh. In 1618 Wilson became lecturer at Sudbury in Suffolk, where he

Wilson

seems to have remained until 1630, despite sundry suspensions for nonconformity. He sailed in that year for Massachusetts, and became teacher of the First Church in Boston, when it was first organized at Charlestown. He went to England in 1631, returning to Boston the next year with his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Mansfield, whom he had married probably before May 1615. After another trip to England in 1634 and 1635, he remained in Boston at the First Church until his death, a spokesman of orthodoxy and a constant counsellor of the magistrates. He was one of the first to work for the conversion of the Indians in Massachusetts, and for a while took under his protection a child of Sagamore John, a friendly native who had died of smallpox. In 1637 Wilson went as chaplain in an expedition against the Pequots, and his services were later recognized by a grant of land. With the Rev. John Cotton [q.v.] he was at odds occasionally, especially in his unflinching and outspoken hostility to the Antinomians, but in spite of their disagreements the two men shared harmoniously the pulpit of the First Church from 1633 until Cotton's death in 1652.

At Sudbury Wilson wrote a long poem for children, *A Song, or, Story, for the Lasting Remembrance of Divers Famous Works* (London, 1626), reissued in Boston in 1680 as *A Song of Deliverance*. It is said that he wrote enough other verse to fill "a large Folio," but most of this was not printed and is now unknown. His Latin elegy on John Harvard was printed in Cotton Mather's *Magnalia* (1702); his lines on Joseph Brisco were published in a broadside in Boston about 1657, and eight anagrams in verse appeared in Thomas Shepard's *The Church-Membership of Children* (1663) and John Norton's *Three Choice and Profitable Sermons* (1664). In prose he contributed prefatory matter to Samuel Whiting's *A Discourse of the Last Judgement* (1664), Richard Mather's *The Summe of Certain Sermons* (1652), and John Higginson's *The Cause of God* (1663). One of his sermons was printed as *A Seasonable Watchword unto Christians* (1677). Two other publications, *The Day Breaking . . . of the Gospel with the Indians* (1647) and *Some Helps to Faith* (1625), have been ascribed to him. The former may be his (*Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 2 ser., vol. VI, 1891, pp. 392-95); the latter is not.

Wilson was celebrated in his day as one of the most influential of the Massachusetts divines, and was renowned for his skill in making anagrams and writing verse. Today he is less interesting than his contemporaries, John Cotton and Rich-

Wilson

ard Mather [*q.v.*], perhaps because little is left by which to judge his quality. As a poet he has small merit; his work is pious and edificatory rather than artistic. Yet his contemporaries, in spite of his fierce opposition to the Quakers and the unorthodox in general, paint an appealing picture of him as a man famous for his hospitality and loved as well as respected. In Cotton Mather's words, "*great zeal, with great love . . . joined with orthodoxy, should make up his pourtraiture*" (*Magnalia*, 1853 ed., I, 312). His daughter Elizabeth married the Rev. Ezekiel Rogers; another, Mary, married the Rev. Samuel Danforth; and his son, John Wilson, became in 1651 the first minister of Medfield.

[For biog. sketches see Cotton Mather, *Johannes in Eremo: Memoirs* (1695), reprinted in *Magnalia Christi Americana* (1702), bk. III, pt. 1; J. G. Bartlett, in *New England Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Jan.-Apr. 1907; A. W. McClure, *The Lives of John Wilson, John Norton and John Davenport* (1846); W. B. Sprague, *Annals of the Am. Pulpit*, vol. I (1857), pp. 12-15. Some errors and omissions in these are corrected in K. B. Murdock, *Handkerchiefs from Paul* (1927), pp. xli-lxiii, which has references to other biog. sources and contains all of Wilson's published verse, as well as three previously unprinted poems. The date of birth, sometimes given as c. Dec. 1588, is from John and J. A. Venn, *Alumni Cantabrigienses*, pt. I, vol. IV (1927).] K. B. M.

WILSON, JOHN FLEMING (Feb. 22, 1877-Mar. 5, 1922), author, son of the Rev. Joseph Rogers and Viola Harriet (Eaton) Wilson, was born in Erie, Pa. He was educated at Parsons College, Iowa, and at Princeton University, where he received the degree of A.B. in 1900. He first taught for two years in Oregon at Portland Academy, of which his father was then president. After doing newspaper work in Portland and editing a newspaper at Newport, Ore., he became editor of the weekly San Francisco *Argonaut*, an earthquake edition of which he published at San Jose, Cal., on May 5, 1906, and was associated with the *Oregonian*, the *Pacific Monthly*, and the *Advertiser* of Honolulu. From early boyhood he had spent much time on the water, and in the West, after having qualified as a deck officer, he worked on board seagoing tugs, with pilots in the Columbia River, in dry docks, and for a time on board ship at wireless telegraphy. For nearly two years he lived on light ships and in the Columbia and Tillamook lighthouses. He studied steam engineering and other technical nautical subjects, at one time setting himself to report investigations made by courts having admiralty jurisdiction. Traveling extensively, he lived for a time in Japan. During the World War he served in France (1917-19) in the 7th Battalion, Canadian Infantry.

His first sea story, "When Winds Awake," appeared in *Munsey's Magazine* for August 1900. This was followed by seven stories in the *Over-*

Wilson

land Monthly during 1902-03. Not a prolific writer, he wrote between 1906 and 1920 about one hundred short stories. These were published in various magazines and collected in *Across the Latitudes* (1911), *Tad Sheldon, Boy Scout* (1913), *Tad Sheldon's Fourth of July* (1913), and *Somewhere at Sea and Other Tales* (1923), the last of which contains his best work. His full-length novels are *The Land Claimers* (1911), *The Man Who Came Back* (1912), which was turned into a play, *The Princess of Sorry Valley* (1913), *The Master Key* (1915), on which a photoplay was based, and *Scouts of the Desert* (1920). His best literary work grew out of a thorough and intimate knowledge of the sea and ships, and of sailors, whose peculiar psychology he presents with remarkable insight and fidelity. His style was influenced by his wide reading of the classics.

Wilson is described as "a short, slight man with keen glance, clean-shaven, weather-beaten face, and muscles of steel" (Blathwayt, *post*, p. xvii). On July 14, 1906, he married Elena Burt of Newport, Ore., from whom he was afterwards divorced. There were no children by her or by his second wife, Alberta Adele Wilson. On Mar. 5, 1922, while he was shaving, his bathrobe caught fire from a gas heater, and he was burned to death. He died in Santa Monica and was buried three days later at Hemet, Cal. He was a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1920-21; R. H. Davis, and Raymond Blathwayt, in Wilson's *Somewhere at Sea and Other Tales* (1923); *Princeton Alumni Weekly*, Mar. 29, 1922; obituary in *Chronicle* (San Francisco), Mar. 6, 1922; death and funeral notices in *Times* (Los Angeles), Mar. 7, 8, 1922.] C. L. L.

WILSON, JOHN LEIGHTON (Mar. 25, 1809-July 13, 1886), pioneer Presbyterian missionary to western Africa, was the son of William and Jane E. (James) Wilson, descendants of the Scotch-Irish settlers of Williamsburg County, S. C. He was born and died near Salem, S. C., in his father's farmhouse, the first in that region to be glazed and ceiled. Beginning his education in a local log schoolhouse, he continued it at Springville, and in Zion Academy, Winnsboro, S. C., and in 1827 entered the junior class of Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., graduating in 1829. A winter with his uncle, the Rev. Robert W. James, a founder of Columbia (S. C.) Seminary, stimulated his interest in Africa, to which he felt that slave-holding America owed a debt of atonement. His religious life began in a series of meetings at Mount Pleasant, where he taught during the latter half of 1830, and in January 1831 he entered Columbia Seminary and was a member of the first class to be gradu-

Wilson

ated at that institution. After studying Arabic at Andover, he was ordained, in September 1833, by the Presbytery of Harmony, S. C., and soon after, accompanied by a classmate, he sailed for western Africa on an exploring tour of five months.

Upon his return he married, May 21, 1834, Jane Elizabeth Bayard, and, having freed her thirty slaves, took them at their personal expense to Liberia. He did not favor universal or immediate emancipation, and the fact that he retained possession of two negro children who had come to him through entail and refused to leave him, brought such violent assault from abolitionists as to curtail support for his mission at Cape Palmas. After seven years there, he removed the mission to the Gabun. It was in his house that Thomas S. Savage [*q.v.*], seeing the skull of a gorilla, was prompted to make the investigations that resulted in the publication of his "Notice of the External Characters and Habits of Troglodytes Gorilla, a New Species of Orang from the Gaboon River" (*Boston Journal of Natural History*, December 1847). Wilson in his *West Africa* (*post*) records the earliest investigation of this animal in its natural habitat. Hating the slave trade, next to the rum trade, as the bane of Africa, he published a pamphlet, which was widely distributed in England by Lord Palmerston, showing the efficiency of the British fleet in the suppression of that traffic. During nearly twenty years in the field, he gathered much information in thousands of miles of travel, contributed to the *Missionary Herald*, treated the sick, founded schools and churches, and compiled grammars and dictionaries of Grebo and Mpongwee, into which languages he translated certain of the Gospels and tracts.

Returning to America in 1852, he was elected a secretary of the Board of Foreign Missions at the General Assembly of 1853. For the next nine years he lived in New York, where he edited the *Home and Foreign Record* and published his encyclopedic work, *Western Africa, Its History, Conditions, and Prospects* (1856). Upon the outbreak of the Civil War, although he had avoided all part in politics, he resigned his position, and on the day before travel closed returned to the South. He carried on evangelistic work in the Confederate army and served for a time as chaplain. When in December 1861 the Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America (later the Presbyterian Church in the United States) was organized, Wilson was placed in charge of its foreign missions and from 1863 to 1872 he also had charge of its home missionary projects. During Recon-

Wilson

struction he did much to sustain the life of the Southern churches. He wrote for the *Southern Presbyterian Review* and in 1866 founded *The Missionary*, which he edited for nearly twenty years. With the proceeds from the sale of his wife's lands in Georgia, the Wilsons maintained a girls' school in the old homestead at Salem. Here were educated girls from four Southern states who paid tuition only if they were able. He also had a night school for negroes. More than six feet in height, erect and strong, wise and kind, he was further aided in his work by an unusual understanding of the negro and by a marked ability for finance.

[H. C. Du Bose, *Memoirs of Rev. John Leighton Wilson D.D.* (1895); Alfred Nevin, *Encyc. of the Presbyterian Church* (1884); J. DuPlessis, *The Evangelisation of Pagan Africa* (n.d.); W. R. Wheeler, *The Wards of God in an African Forest* (1931); H. A. White, *Southern Presbyterian Leaders* (1911); *Missionary Herald*, Sept. 1886.] A. K. G.

WILSON, JOHN LOCKWOOD (Aug. 7, 1850–Nov. 6, 1912), lawyer, senator, and publisher, was born in Crawfordsville, Ind., of Scotch-Irish stock, son of Col. James and Emma (Ingersoll) Wilson and brother of Henry Lane Wilson [*q.v.*]. His father served in the Mexican War, had two terms in Congress, and was a lieutenant-colonel of volunteers in the Civil War. John was his father's messenger during the Civil War and acted in the same capacity in 1866–67 when his father was minister to Venezuela. Before he was seventeen, however, his father died, and thereafter the boy supported himself by odd jobs and by employment as clerk with a surveying crew. He graduated from Wabash College in 1874, studied law in the office of an uncle, and was admitted to the bar in 1877. Two years later he was given an appointment in the United States pension bureau, but soon returned to the law. He was elected to the Indiana legislature in 1880.

The West attracted him, and in 1882 President Arthur appointed him receiver of the federal land office at Colfax, Washington Territory. He served four and a half years, during which period the office was moved to Spokane. In 1888 he was a delegate to the Republican National Convention in Chicago, and the following year, at the first state Republican convention of Washington, held in Walla Walla just prior to the admission of the state, he was nominated as representative-at-large in Congress, and in 1889 was elected. He was twice returned as the sole representative from Washington, and in 1895, while serving his third term, was elected United States senator to complete the term left vacant by the failure of the legislature of 1893 to elect a successor to John Beard Allen. Wilson served as

Wilson

senator until the expiration of this term, Mar. 3, 1899.

His activities in Congress resulted in a vast amount of river and harbor development in the Pacific Northwest. The location of the navy yard on Puget Sound was due to his efforts. He is credited with securing the establishment of Fort Lawton at Seattle and the development of Fort George Wright at Spokane. He sponsored a lieu land bill which dissolved the troubles arising from the taking of lieu land by the Northern Pacific Railroad as compensation for losses in the original grant and confirmed the titles of hundreds of farmers who had developed the rich Palouse region and were in danger of being dispossessed. He introduced and secured the passage of a bill, in the Fifty-fifth Congress, creating Rainier National Park. He was interested in the promotion of trade with the Orient and early recognized the needs of Alaska and urged them in Congress.

At the close of his term in the Senate, he returned to his home in Spokane. In 1899, with a loan from James J. Hill [*q.v.*], he purchased the controlling interest in the *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*. He removed to Seattle in 1903 and devoted his time chiefly to the management of the paper until a few months before his death. He died of heart disease at the New Willard Hotel, Washington, D. C., when he was about to start on a trip around the world with his wife, Edna (Sweet), whom he had married in 1883. He was survived by his wife and a daughter.

[Jonathan Edwards, *An Illus. Hist. of Spokane County*, . . . Wash. (1900); C. A. Snowden, *Hist. of Wash.*, vol. V (1911); Welford Beaton, *The City That Made Itself* (copr. 1914); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Who's Who in America*, 1912-13; *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, Nov. 7 and 11, 1912, Feb. 4, 1913; *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 7, 1912.]

G. W. F.

WILSON, JOSEPH MILLER (June 20, 1838-Nov. 24, 1902), civil engineer and architect, was born at Phoenixville, Pa., one of three sons of William Hasell Wilson [*q.v.*], civil engineer, and Jane (Miller) Wilson. He received his education in private schools and in the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, where he was graduated with the degree of C.E. in 1858. After a two-year special course in analytical chemistry, he entered the employ of the Pennsylvania Railroad, serving as assistant engineer until 1863, when he became resident engineer of the Middle Division. In 1865 he was made principal assistant engineer in charge of bridges for the entire road, and subsequently, engineer of bridges and buildings, in which capacity he continued until Jan. 1, 1886. He also acted as engineer of bridges and buildings on the Philadelphia, Wilmington

Wilson

& Baltimore Railroad. In 1869, as a reward for ten years' service, the Pennsylvania Railroad granted him and his assistant, Henry Pettit, six months' leave of absence for travel in Europe.

In 1876, with his elder brother, John Allston Wilson, and Frederick G. Thorn, he organized the firm of Wilson Brothers & Company, civil engineers and architects. John Allston Wilson (Apr. 24, 1837-Jan. 19, 1896), who was senior member of the firm from its formation until his death, had also served the Pennsylvania Railroad and its subsidiaries in various capacities from assistant engineer to chief engineer from 1858 until 1876. He was especially well versed in matters connected with railroad law, a fact which enabled him to serve as an expert advisor or witness in legal cases. In 1886 the other brother, Henry W. Wilson, associated himself with them. The firm members were engineers and architects for the shops of the Northern Central Railway at Baltimore and of the Allegheny Valley Railroad at Verona, Pa.; stations and shops for the Ninth and Third Avenue lines of the New York Elevated and the New York, West Shore & Buffalo Railroad, and stations on the Central Railroad of New Jersey, the Lehigh Valley, and the Philadelphia & Reading. They also served in the same capacity in connection with various buildings in Philadelphia, including the Drexel Institute, the Presbyterian Hospital, and the Holmesburg Prison. Among the structures designed and built by Joseph M. Wilson were the Susquehanna and Schuylkill bridges, the original Broad Street Station, Philadelphia, and the Baltimore & Potomac Station at Washington. For the design and construction of the main exhibition building and machinery hall of the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia, 1876, he and Henry Pettit were awarded joint medals and diplomas by the Centennial Commission.

Wilson was chairman of the board of expert engineers on the Washington aqueduct tunnel and reservoir in 1888-89, and in 1888 served on a board to report on terminal problems at Providence, R. I. As one of the expert engineers he examined and reported on the condition of the elevated railroads in New York City; also on the design for the approaches of the New York and Brooklyn suspension bridge. In 1891 he was consultant to the board of rapid transit commissioners for the City of New York. As consulting engineer for the Philadelphia & Reading Railway Company, he had charge of all work on the Pennsylvania Avenue subway in Philadelphia, and the work of improving the water supply of that city was carried out in accordance with his report of 1899.

His writings on scientific and engineering subjects include the "Mechanical," the "Scientific," and the "Historical" chapters for the *Illustrated Catalogue of the International Exhibition of 1876*; historical papers on the International Exhibition of 1876 in *Engineering* (London, 1875-76); "Bridge over the Monongahela River at Port Perry, Pa." (*Minutes of the Proceedings of the Institute of Civil Engineers*, vol. LX, 1880); "On American Permanent Way" (*Report of the British Association for the Advancement of Science*, 1884, 1885); "On Specifications for Strength of Iron Bridges" (*Transactions, American Society of Civil Engineers*, vol. XV, 1886); "The Philadelphia and Reading Terminal Railway and Station in Philadelphia" (*Ibid.*, vol. XXXIV, 1895); "On Schools; With Particular Reference to Trade Schools" (*Journal of the Franklin Institute*, February-October 1890). The Institution of Civil Engineers, London, awarded him the Telford Premium in 1878 for his description of the Port Perry bridge. On May 24, 1869, he married Sarah Dale Pettit, daughter of Judge Thomas McKean Pettit [q.v.]; they had two children. In 1874 Wilson was elected to membership in the American Philosophical Society; from 1887 to 1893 he was president of the Franklin Institute.

[*Biog. Record, Officers and Grads. Rensselaer Polytechnic Inst.* (1887); *Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers*, vol. L (1903); *Who's Who in America*, 1901-02; *Minutes of Proc. of the Institute of Civil Engineers* (London), vol. CLIII (1903); *Pub. Ledger* (Phila.), Nov. 25, 1902.] B. A. R.

WILSON, JOSHUA LACY (Sept. 22, 1774-Aug. 14, 1846), Presbyterian clergyman, was born in Bedford County, Va., the son of Henry Wright Wilson, a physician, grandson of Maj. Josiah Wilson who was in Maryland before 1688. Joshua's mother, Agnes (Lacy) Wilson, was a sister of the Rev. Drury Lacy [q.v.] of Virginia. When the boy was about four years old his father died and his mother married John Templin, father of Rev. Terah Templin, a pioneer Presbyterian preacher of Kentucky. In 1781 the family moved to Kentucky, and after the death of his stepfather Joshua bought a farm in Jessamine County, then a part of Fayette County. In his twenty-second year he sold this farm for money to attend an academy at Pisgah. Leaving there in 1796, he next studied under Rev. William Mahon in Mercer County. With less than three years' schooling, he began teaching in Frankfort, but gave it up to "read divinity" under Rev. James Vance, near Louisville. He was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Transylvania on Oct. 8, 1802. His first charge consisted of the churches of Bardstown and Big

Spring, over which he was installed after his ordination on June 8, 1804. On Oct. 22, 1801, he married Sarah B. Mackay, who became the mother of his eight children, one of whom was Samuel Ramsay Wilson [q.v.].

Called to the First Presbyterian Church of Cincinnati on May 28, 1808, Wilson inaugurated a ministry there that continued until his death. Over six feet in height, reserved, and said by some to resemble Andrew Jackson, he exhibited "great energy and decision of character" in promoting the moral and religious welfare of the rising city. An assiduous student himself, he assisted in founding Cincinnati College and was professor of moral philosophy and logic there for several years. He was the first chairman (1828-30) of the board of trustees of Lane Theological Seminary. He fostered Sunday schools, Bible societies, and libraries. With equal conviction he attacked theatres, dancing, and the Masonic order. His theology was that of the Old School, and his defense of Calvinistic doctrines led him into many controversies both within and without his denomination.

His published writings consist of pamphlets and newspaper articles, dealing chiefly with polemical subjects. In 1811 he replied to a Methodist pamphlet by writing *Episcopal Methodism; or Dragonism Exhibited*. His pen was employed against the deists, the New Lights, and Roman Catholicism. After *The Pandect*, which he founded in 1828, passed out of his hands and became the *New School Cincinnati Journal*, he established in 1831 the *Standard*, as an Old School organ. He opposed the "New England theology" and the operation of the "Plan of Union," and published his *Four Propositions against the Claims of the American Home Missionary Society* in 1831. Believing Lyman Beecher [q.v.] guilty of propagating heresy, he prosecuted him before Presbytery and Synod. He assisted in the preparation of the "Western Memorial" of 1834 which expressed alarm at "the prevalence of unsound doctrine and laxity in discipline" (quoted by Thompson, *post*, p. 110), and he subsequently signed the "Act and Testimony" of 1835, setting forth the Old School view. A prominent member of the Old School Convention of 1837, he became moderator of the Old School General Assembly in 1839. Though handicapped by bodily disease, he remained in public life until a few weeks before his death, which occurred in Cincinnati.

[The Joshua L. Wilson Papers, Univ. of Chicago; R. L. Hightower, *Joshua L. Wilson, Frontier Controversialist* (1934); *Autobiog., Correspondence, Etc., of Lyman Beecher* (1864), ed. by Charles Beecher; Robert Davidson, *Hist. of the Presbyterian Church in the*

Wilson

State of Ky. (1847); W. B. Sprague, *Annals of the Am. Pulpit*, vol. IV (1858); R. E. Thompson, *A Hist. of the Presbyt. Churches in the U. S.* (1895); E. D. Mansfield, *Memoirs of the Life and Services of Daniel Drake, M.D.* (1855); G. N. Mackenzie, *Colonial Families of the U. S.*, vol. II (1911); *Cincinnati Morning Herald*, Aug. 15, 1846.] R. L. H.

WILSON, MORTIMER (Aug. 6, 1876–Jan. 27, 1932), composer, conductor, was born in Chariton, Iowa, the son of Hess John Wilson and his wife, Mary Elizabeth Harper. The elder Wilson was himself a musician, the son of an Iowa farmer of Scotch-English extraction. Mortimer was musically inclined from his earliest years. At the age of five he began to play the organ in a local church. On one occasion he broke open his father's violin and cornet cases, and before the parent returned for supper the lad had taught himself to play all the tunes he knew on both instruments. Then followed a collection of all the instruments of both band and orchestra. He required only one day to learn the intricacies of fingering each. During this period he composed many two-steps and marches for the neighborhood orchestra and some were accepted by a Chicago publisher, but before they were issued Wilson had started the study of composition, realized that his work was immature, and his father was compelled to recover the pieces through a writ of replevin. After preliminary studies in Chariton, Wilson went to Chicago in 1894 for further instruction. He studied violin with S. E. Jacobson, organ with Wilhelm Middleschulte, and theory and composition with Frederic G. Gleason [*q.v.*]. After four years in Chicago he entered the Culver Military Academy as a cadet, and arranged to pay for his board and tuition by organizing and directing a school band. In 1901 he went to Lincoln, Nebr., to head the theoretical courses of the music department of the University of Nebraska, and to revive and conduct the Lincoln Symphony Orchestra. While in Nebraska he wrote two textbooks on composition, *The Rhetoric of Music* (1907), and *Harmonic and Melodic Technical Studies* (1907). In 1908 he went to Leipzig, where for two years he studied composition with Max Reger and conducting with Hans Sitt. In 1912 he accepted an offer to conduct the symphony orchestra of Atlanta, Ga., and from 1913 to 1914 he acted as director of the Atlanta Conservatory of Music. From 1915 to 1916 he was associated with the Brenau Conservatory of Gainesville, Ga., and from 1917 to 1918 with the Walkin Music School in New York City.

Wilson achieved something of a reputation in the field of arranging and writing music to accompany motion pictures, and he was commissioned by Douglas Fairbanks to write original scores

Wilson

to accompany performances of the *Thief of Bagdad* and other films that preceded the day of sound pictures. As a composer Wilson acquired a technique and resourcefulness that had few equals in the country. He was definitely of the Reger tradition, with a fluency and inventiveness in counterpoint that enabled him to develop his musical ideas to the utmost. His dislike for the obvious was the principal obstacle to his success as a composer of pieces that would reach a large sale, and he remained principally a composer for musicians rather than a writer for the general public, or even for a large group of music lovers. He had many pupils in composition, and it was in this field that he was probably most distinguished. His compositions include five symphonies, and "Country-Wedding," a suite for orchestra (manuscript), and many published works: a trio, "From my Youth"; two sonatas for violin and piano; seven organ preludes; three suites for piano, "In Georgia," "Suite Rustica," and "By the Wayside"; a suite for violin and piano, "Suwannee Sketches"; "Overture 1849" (originally composed for the motion picture *The Covered Wagon*); "New Orleans," an overture for orchestra that won in 1920 a \$500 prize offered by the Rivoli and the Rialto Theatres, New York; an orchestral fantasy, "My Country"; and numerous short pieces and songs. He died of pneumonia in New York City. On Nov. 23, 1904, he had been married to Hettie Lewis of Chariton, who with a son survived him.

[Most of the material for this article was drawn from information supplied the author by Wilson himself. Consult *Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; *Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians*, *Am. Supp.* (1930); J. T. Howard, *Our Am. Music* (1930); M. M. Hansford, tribute in *Am. Organist*, May 1932, *Pacific Coast Musician*, Jan. 30, 1932; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 28, 1932.]

J. T. H.

WILSON, PETER (Nov. 23, 1746–Aug. 1, 1825), philologist and administrator, was born in Ordiquhill, Banff, Scotland. He was educated at the University of Aberdeen, where he devoted himself to the humanistic studies, especially Greek and Latin, for which the Scottish universities have long been famous. In 1763 he emigrated to New York City, and presently gained such repute as a teacher that he was appointed principal of the Hackensack Academy in New Jersey. His success in this post was so marked that in 1783 and again in 1786 the trustees of Queen's (afterwards Rutgers) College at New Brunswick tried (but in vain) to add him to their teaching staff, and, still later, in 1792 had his name under serious consideration for the office of president. During the Revolution he represented Bergen County in the New Jersey Assembly from 1777 to 1781, and served with

such distinction that at the close of the war in 1783 he was selected to revise and codify the laws of the state. In 1787 he was again a prominent member of the legislature. From 1789 to 1792 he was professor of the Greek and Latin languages in Columbia College, but resigned to accept the position of principal of Erasmus Hall Academy in Flatbush, Long Island. In 1797 he returned to Columbia as professor of the Greek and Latin languages and of Grecian and Roman antiquities, a chair which he held until his retirement with a pension in 1820. Although he had ceased to teach at Erasmus Hall, he continued until 1805 to be titular head of the school, and the trustees, who had come to rely upon his scholarship, deferred to his judgment in all matters of educational policy. In July 1800 Dr. William Samuel Johnson [*q.v.*] resigned the presidency of Columbia, and his successor was not chosen until a year later. In the interim Wilson and John Kemp [*q.v.*], professor of mathematics, performed the duties of the office. Wilson survived his retirement five years, dying in New Barbadoes, N. J. He was married twice, his second wife being Catherine Duryea of Bushwick, L. I., by whom he had five daughters and two sons (*New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, April 1880, p. 69).

Wilson was a sound scholar, and his treatises and editions, though few in number, are interesting monuments of the transit of learning from England to the colonies. In the preface to his *Introduction to Greek Prosody . . . with an Appendix on the Metres of Horace, Adapted to the Use of Beginners* (1811) he laments that, while engaged upon the book, he had not been able to find in America a copy of Thomas Gaisford's brilliant edition of *Hephæstion* (London, 1810). This quest of excellence was characteristic, and is evidenced also in his other works: an edition, with English notes, of Sallust's *Catiline and Jugurtha* (1808); *Rules of Latin Prosody for the Use of Schools* (1810); the first American edition, with many corrections and additions, of Zacharias Pearce's Greek text of *Longinus on the Sublime, with a Latin Translation and Latin Notes* (1812); *Compendium of Greek Prosody* (1817); a revision of the treatise of Alexander Adam (of Edinburgh) on *Roman Antiquities* (1819); and the Greek text of the *New Testament* (1822).

He was a member of the Dutch Reformed Church and stood high in its counsels; in fact, he was so eloquent a speaker that he was urged to enter its ministry. His portrait, which hangs in Faculty House, Columbia University (reproduced in *Chronicles of Erasmus Hall*, post, p.

52), shows a man of noble presence, with fine eyes and patrician features, the face of a scholar and a gentleman. Brown University gave him an honorary A.M. in 1786 and Union College an LL.D. in 1798.

[*A Hist. of Columbia Univ., 1754-1904* (1904); *Chronicles of Erasmus Hall* (1906); W. H. S. Demarest, *A Hist. of Rutgers Coll., 1766-1924* (1924); *Mag. of the Reformed Dutch Church*, July 1827; *New Brunswick Rev.*, May 1854; and death notice in *N. Y. Evening Post*, Aug. 2, 1825.] N. G. M.

WILSON, ROBERT BURNS (Oct. 30, 1850-Mar. 31, 1916), painter, poet, and novelist, was born at his grandfather's home near Washington, Pa., the son of Thomas M. and Elizabeth (McLean) Wilson. His father was an architect and builder by profession, an inventor by avocation. From both parents the son may have derived some of his artistic and literary abilities. His mother died when he was ten years old. His early education came through the schools of Washington, Pa., and Wheeling. Sometime before he reached his majority he determined to be a painter and, leaving home, attempted to make his living with oils and crayon. For several months he traveled with the Hagenbeck circus in order to study the anatomy of captive lions and tigers. At Pittsburgh in 1871 he met another ambitious young painter, John W. Alexander [*q.v.*], with whom he traveled to a point near Louisville, Ky. Wilson spent some time in Union County and then moved to Louisville, where a crayon of Henry Watterson [*q.v.*] brought him local fame. In 1875 he was persuaded to change his residence to Frankfort, Ky. There his facility with colors, his gift for verse, his stalwart physique and handsome face, his buoyant idealism soon made him a social favorite. He painted indefatigably, selling canvases only when necessity prompted him; he wrote with equal industry; presently his reputation widened to more than local scope. In 1901 he married in New York City Anne Hendrick, eldest daughter of W. J. Hendrick, a former attorney-general of Kentucky. After the birth of their only child, Anne Elizabeth, in 1902 at Frankfort, the Wilsons made their home in New York, where the painter hoped to increase his income and be at the center of cultural impulses. The last change was not a fortunate one: he disliked the colder climate, he was sensitive to a slackening in appreciation of his work, and he knew the sting of poverty accompanied by deepened responsibilities. Some of his paintings brought good sums; others almost nothing. In New York his moment of greatest triumph came, perhaps, when his poem, "Remember the *Maine*," in the *New York Herald* of Apr. 17, 1898, sup-

plied the battlecry for the war with Spain. He died in St. John's Hospital, Brooklyn, and is buried in the cemetery at Frankfort. He was survived by his wife and daughter. A portrait of him and three of his best landscapes are in the possession of the Kentucky State Historical Society.

Wilson's work includes portraits, pictures of animals, Scriptural subjects, and landscapes. Although he did not reach the highest eminence in any of these, his landscapes are the best and most characteristic of his productions. They fall somewhere between the work of the Hudson River School and that of George Inness [*q.v.*], having neither the chromo qualities of the first nor the poetic connotations of the second. Like his writings, they are decidedly sentimental, showing a fondness for blue shadowings and hazes that conceal rugged or unpleasant details. As a poet he belongs to the *fin de siècle* group of Americans that romanticized nature and man in his more genteel affections. His verses, published in the leading magazines, were collected in *Life and Love* (1887), *Chant of a Woodland Spirit* (1894), and *The Shadows of the Trees* (1898). His one novel, *Until the Day Break* (1900), was favorably reviewed for its style and in spite of its narrative defects; it is a Gothic fiction haunted by a sense of doom and made too deliberately sensational. A man of indubitable talent, Wilson suffered through a lack of sound critical advice from his friends.

[Sources include information from Wilson's daughter, Anne Elizabeth Wilson Blochin; *Who's Who in America*, 1901-02; J. W. Townsend, Ky. in *Am. Letters* (2 vols., 1913); C. W. Coleman, in *Harper's New Monthly Mag.*, May 1887; Mildred L. Rutherford, *The South in Hist. and Lit.* (1907); Ida W. Harrison, in *Lib. of Southern Lit.* (1910), vol. XIII, ed. by E. A. Alderman and J. C. Harris; obituaries in *Am. Art Ann.*, 1916, *Am. Art News*, Apr. 15, 1916, and *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 1, 1916.]

G. C. K.

WILSON, SAMUEL (Sept. 13, 1766-July 31, 1854), meat-packer, whose appellation, "Uncle Sam," was transferred to the venerable figure personifying the United States government, was born in West Cambridge (now Arlington), Mass., seventh of the thirteen children of Edward and Lucy (Francis) Wilson. The family name was originally spelled Willson. About 1780 the family moved to Mason, N. H., and in 1789 Samuel and his brother Ebenezer set out on foot for Troy, N. Y., where the rest of Samuel Wilson's long life was spent. On Jan. 3, 1797, in Mason, he married Betsey, daughter of Capt. Benjamin Mann. In Troy he engaged in several lines of business—making brick, building houses, running a farm, an orchard, a nursery, a distillery, a sloop line on the Hudson, and a general

store. He was known as a man of the strictest integrity. Genial and friendly, he came to be called "Uncle Sam" Wilson to distinguish him from a younger man of the same name. During the War of 1812, Troy was an important center for assembling munitions and food for the army. At this time, Ebenezer and Samuel Wilson were prosperous meat packers, advertising that they could slaughter and salt more than a thousand head of cattle a week. Among their customers was Elbert Anderson, an army contractor, who required that his purchases must be shipped in oak casks branded E A U S. An ignorant workman asking what the letters stood for got the jesting reply: "Why for Elbert Anderson and Uncle Sam here." Many of the soldiers encamped near Troy who knew the Wilsons personally referred to their beef as "Uncle Sam's"; and eventually in the army and elsewhere the term personified the government itself.

Samuel Wilson was uncle or great-uncle to over a hundred persons, but left few direct descendants. Large, well proportioned, and clean-shaven, in appearance he did not resemble the usual caricatures of "Uncle Sam." Trojans testify that he was fond of a joke and that he quite enjoyed being reminded of his connection with the famous nickname. He died in Troy and was buried in Oakwood Cemetery there.

[This tale does not rest on oral tradition alone. Elbert Anderson died in New York City Apr. 17, 1830, and a few days later the "Uncle Sam" incident was published in a New York paper by one who said he was "an eye witness" and wished to put on record for the benefit of future historians in this personal reminiscence the true origin of the nickname (*N. Y. Gazette*, May 12, 1830). For data concerning Wilson see A. J. Weise, *Hist. of the City of Troy* (1876) and *Troy's One Hundred Years, 1789-1889* (1891); J. B. Hill, *Hist. of the Town of Mason, N. H.* (1858), pp. 167, 209; Freeman Hunt, *Am. Anecdotes* (1830), II, 18-20; *N. Y. State Hist. Asso. Quart. Jour.*, Jan. 1929, pp. 97-98; *Vital Records of Arlington, Mass.* (1904).]

J. F. W.—r.

WILSON, SAMUEL GRAHAM (Feb. 11, 1858-July 2, 1916), missionary and author, was born at Indiana, Pa., the son of Andrew Wilkins and Anna Graham (Dick) Wilson. After attending the public schools of Indiana he entered the College of New Jersey (Princeton) as a sophomore and graduated with honors in 1876, the youngest member of his class. During the next three years he studied theology at Western Theological Seminary, Allegheny, then spent a postgraduate year at Princeton, working in both the Theological Seminary and the College. On July 1, 1880, he was ordained at Indiana, Pa., by the Presbytery of Kittanning. Having been appointed a missionary of the Board of Foreign Missions of the Presbyterian Church in December 1879, he set out for Persia on Sept. 9, 1880.

Wilson

In November he reached Tabriz and began the study of the Armenian and Azeri Turkish languages with the expectation of specializing in the work of translation. Soon, however, he was preaching and making extensive evangelical tours which kept him on horseback for six weeks each year. In 1882 he was appointed principal of a small boys' school in Tabriz and found his life work in developing it in enrolment, in faculty, and in equipment. After the addition of theological courses in 1892 it became the Memorial Training and Theological School. For many years Wilson was not only head of the school but also treasurer of the Mission. While on furlough in the United States he married, Sept. 16, 1886, Annie Dwight Rhea of Lake Forest, Ill., daughter of Samuel Audley Rhea, pioneer missionary in Persia.

Wilson translated a catechism into Armenian (1885), a church history and an arithmetic text into Azeri Turkish. His valuable *Persian Life and Customs* (1895), based on diaries and numerous contributions to newspapers and magazines, went through several editions and was translated into German and Russian. His *Persia: Western Mission* (1896) is a descriptive and historical sketch. A tale of Armenian life, *Mariam, a Romance of Persia* (1906), was first published serially in the *Presbyterian Banner* and enjoyed a considerable popularity in Sunday school circles. In November 1912, while in the United States, he was seriously injured in a railroad accident, and convalescence detained him until the World War made return to Persia impossible. Devoting himself thenceforth to preaching, lecturing, and writing, he contributed articles to *The Cyclopaedia of Temperance and Prohibition* (1891), the *Missionary Review of the World*, the *Princeton Theological Review*, the *Outlook*, and the *North American Review*. A volume on *Bahaism and Its Claims* (1915) was followed by *Modern Movements among Moslems* (1916), which was based on lectures delivered at Western Theological Seminary on the Severance Foundation. Everything he wrote reflected wide reading and acute observation and was presented in a clear and simple style.

In November 1915 the Mission Board at length permitted him to leave for Persia as chairman of a commission sent by the American Committee for Armenian and Syrian Relief. Traveling via Norway, Archangel, and Petrograd, he was halted at Tiflis and remained in Russian territory until summer, administering relief among Armenian refugees from Turkey. Unremitting labor and exposure to extremes of cold left him so weakened that he fell an easy victim to typhoid

Wilson

fever shortly after reaching Tabriz early in June 1916. His wife and four children survived him. A man of unusual energy and tact as well as organizing and administrative ability, he was respected by Moslems and revered by Armenians as a martyr to their cause.

[*Record of the Class of '76 of Princeton College*, nos. 1-10; *Who's Who in America*, 1916-17; *Princeton Alumni Weekly*, Oct. 11, 1916; *N. Y. Herald*, July 16, 1916; manuscript records of Princeton Univ.]

W. L. W., Jr.

WILSON, SAMUEL MOUNTFORD (c. 1823-June 4, 1892), California lawyer, was born at Steubenville, Ohio, to which his father, Peter Wilson, had moved from Philadelphia. His mother's name is said to have been Frances Stokeley. The Wilson family was of English origin and had been established in America since the seventeenth century. Since his father died about 1827, Wilson was compelled to support himself from early youth. He had a limited formal education at the Grove Academy in his native town. At about thirteen he is said to have gone to Wisconsin with an elder brother, a lieutenant in the United States army. At about nineteen he returned to Steubenville to study law in the office of his uncle, Samuel Stokeley, a member of Congress. He was admitted to the bar at twenty-one, and soon moved to Galena, Ill., becoming the law partner of Col. Joseph P. Hoge. In 1853 the partners moved to San Francisco, where the firm continued until 1864. Wilson then formed a brief partnership with his brother, David S. Wilson, which was followed by a partnership with A. P. Crittenden, lasting until the latter's death in 1870. Four years later he formed a partnership with his son Russell, and somewhat later another son was admitted to the firm of Wilson and Wilson.

After serving out an unexpired term as district attorney in Jo Daviess County, Ill., Wilson refused to handle criminal cases, and throughout his life confined himself to civil practice. Only twice did he accept political offices, and both of these were in the line of his professional work: in 1878-79 he was a member of the California constitutional convention where, as chairman of the judiciary committee, he vigorously opposed the radical demands of the followers of Denis Kearney [*q.v.*] and was one of fourteen members who refused to sign the constitution when completed; in 1879 he was a member of the board of freeholders that drafted a new municipal charter for San Francisco, subsequently rejected. He refused appointment by Gov. H. H. Haight to the office of associate justice of the California supreme court; and in 1885 is said to have declined appointment by President Cleve-

land as minister to China and as minister to Spain. Aside from his strictly legal efforts, his best productions were the orations delivered at the laying of the corner-stone of the state capitol in Sacramento in 1861, and his eulogy of Samuel J. Tilden in 1886.

Perhaps more than any other lawyer of his time, Wilson impressed himself upon the legal history of California, where at the time of his death he was unanimously conceded to be at the head of his profession. For nearly forty years there were few important civil cases in which he did not serve as counsel; and he appeared before the United States Supreme Court more frequently than any other member of the California bar during his lifetime. He bore a leading part in nearly all the noted cases involving California land law, especially as counsel for the hydraulic mining companies in their great contest (1880-86) with the farming interests upon the debris question (*People of California vs. Gold Run Ditch and Mining Company*, 66 *California Reports*, 138, 155). He also acquired a great reputation in certain will cases, notably when he successfully defended the will of the late Senator Broderick (21 *Wallace*, 503). So successful was his law practice that he left an estate of over a million dollars, consisting principally of real property in San Francisco. He was equally successful in trying cases before a jury and before a court. As a speaker he was exceedingly fluent, forcibly persuasive, simple and direct, rarely indulging in ornamentation. He depended upon complete mastery of his subject and clarity of exposition rather than upon eloquence. He was of medium stature, slightly built, and of commanding and masterful presence, though simple in his tastes and dress, and free from haughtiness and affectation. On July 5, 1848, he married Emily Josephine Scott, daughter of John Scott, a congressman from Missouri. She and four sons survived him.

[O. T. Shuck, *Bench and Bar in Cal.* (1889), and *Hist. of the Bench and Bar of Cal.* (1901); *Memorial Commemorative of the Life and Services of Samuel M. Wilson* . . . *Bar Asso. of San Francisco*, Aug. 13, 1892; *Debates and Proc. Constitutional Convention of the State of Cal.* (3 vols., 1880-81); obituaries in *Bull.* (San Francisco), June 4, 1892, and *San Francisco Chronicle*, June 5, 1892.] P.O.R.

WILSON, SAMUEL RAMSAY (June 4, 1818-Mar. 3, 1886), Presbyterian clergyman, was born at Cincinnati, Ohio, the son of Joshua Lacy Wilson [*q.v.*] and Sarah (Mackay) Wilson. In the spring of 1829 he began preparatory studies at Miami University, Oxford, Ohio, but later transferred to Hanover College, Hanover, Ind., where he received the degree of A.B. in 1836. The next year he entered Princeton Theo-

logical Seminary and graduated in 1840. He was licensed by the Presbytery of New Brunswick on Aug. 5, 1840, and began his ministerial career as a colleague of his father at the First Presbyterian Church, Cincinnati. After his ordination on Apr. 26, 1842, he became co-pastor and upon his father's death in 1846 pastor, remaining as such until his resignation on Mar. 2, 1861.

On the eve of the Civil War he declared his sympathy with the Southern cause, and as a commissioner of the Old School General Assembly of 1861 opposed the resolutions introduced by the Rev. Gardiner Spring [*q.v.*] which acknowledged obligation to promote and perpetuate the integrity of the United States. In the same year he accepted a call to the Grand Street (later Fourth) Presbyterian Church, New York, but resigned because of ill health in January 1863. Later he supplied the Mulberry Presbyterian Church of Shelby County, Ky., for fifteen months, and on Mar. 12, 1865, was installed as pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, Louisville. As a border-state spokesman he opposed the reconstruction policy of the majority of the Old School Presbyterian Church. Before the Assembly of 1865 he pleaded in vain for the "olive branch" instead of the resolutions, later termed the "Pittsburgh Orders," which stigmatized secession as a crime. The following summer he drew up, as the protest of "a little band" against the Assembly's subservience to the federal government's attitude toward the South, the "Declaration and Testimony" which was adopted by the Presbytery of Louisville. One of Wilson's most brilliant speeches was delivered before the Synod of Kentucky in defense of this document and of the Presbytery of Louisville.

Wilson resigned his Louisville church Dec. 9, 1879, and from 1880 to 1883 was pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church of Madison, Ind., but subsequently returned to Louisville, where he died. He was married three times: first, Mar. 25, 1841, to Nancy Campbell Johnston of Cincinnati, who died June 23, 1849; second, Jan. 29, 1852 in Franklin County, Ky., to Mary Catherine Bell, who died Dec. 17, 1874; third, Jan. 11, 1876, in Louisville, to Annie Maria Steele who died Dec. 10, 1920. By his first marriage he had five children; by the second, seven; and by the third, two. Several of Wilson's sermons and addresses were published, among them *Discourses Delivered at the Dedication of the First Presbyterian Church (the Church of the Pioneers) in the City of Cincinnati, Sept. 21, 1851* (1851); *The Causes and Remedies of Impending National Calamities* (1860); *Reply to the Attack of Rev. R. J. Breckinridge upon the Louisville*

Wilson

Presbytery, and Defence of the "Declaration and Testimony" Made in the Synod of Kentucky (1865); A Pan-Presbyterian Letter . . . to Presbyterians both North and South (1875). He also edited *Hymns of the Church (1872)*, and was associated with various religious periodicals.

[*Biog. Cat. of the Princeton Theological Sem.* (1933); Joshua L. Wilson Papers, Univ. of Chicago; G. N. Mackenzie, *Colonial Families in the U. S. of America*, vol. II (1911); E. L. Warren, *The Presbyterian Church in Louisville* (1896); E. P. Johnson, *A Hist. of Ky. and Kentuckians* (1912), vol. III; S. M. Wilson, *Hist. of Ky.* (1928), vol. II; *A Memorable Hist. Document; Its Antecedents and Its Outcome: The "Declaration and Testimony" Drawn by Rev. S. R. Wilson* (n.d.); *Herald and Presbyter* (Cincinnati), Mar. 10, 1886; *Courier-Jour.* (Louisville), Mar. 4, 1886; information as to certain facts from Wilson's son, Samuel M. Wilson, Esq., Lexington, Ky.]

R. L. H.

WILSON, SAMUEL THOMAS (1761–May 23, 1824), Roman Catholic priest and provincial of the Order of St. Dominic, was born in London of parents in the merchant class. In 1770 the child, who could not be educated as a Catholic in England because of the penal laws, was sent to the Dominican College, Holy Cross, in ancient Bornhem, Belgium. A pious youth, he conducted himself well. In 1777 he entered the Dominican novitiate, and proceeded to the College of St. Thomas of Aquin in Louvain for his course in theology. Because of an ordinance of Joseph II, the "sacristan emperor" of Austria, Wilson could not take his solemn vows until he was in his twenty-fifth year (Dec. 8, 1785). A year later (June 10), he was ordained a priest of the Order of Friar Preachers (Dominicans) by Bishop Ferdinand M. Lobkowitz of Ghent. Reputed a good scholar, a linguist, and a doctor of sacred theology, Wilson taught at Holy Cross and was vicar-provincial of the community in the years of terror under the French Revolutionists. Finally the blow came, and the faculty of Bornhem, including Wilson, fled in disguise from the Jacobins via Rotterdam to Carshalton in Surrey, England, where the relaxation of the anti-Catholic code permitted the reestablishment of the refugee college (1794). After teaching there a year, Wilson was ordered back to Bornhem to preserve the property. Courageously he heard confessions and said mass in the homes of friends, conducted the college, bought its buildings at auction on its seizure by agents of the Directory, and held on despite persecution and imprisonment until Napoleon's accession brought partial relief. Discouraged by the secularization of the institution under orders from the papal legate in Paris, the Dominicans turned their attention to America.

Edward D. Fenwick [*q.v.*] and Robert Angier

Wilson

emigrated in 1804, and Wilson and William Tuite arrived in Maryland the following year (Sept. 10). By the end of the year, Wilson was in Kentucky as a missionary in the Cartwright's Creek settlement, where he also conducted a grammar school for boys. In 1807 he was named provincial, and in this capacity was responsible for the building of the Church of St. Rose and the College of St. Thomas Aquin near Springfield. As one of the earliest colleges in Kentucky, this school attracted a number of boys, including Jefferson Davis [*q.v.*], but Wilson found its financial maintenance on the primitive frontier no easy task. Honored as "the shining light of his diocese" by Bishop Benedict J. Flaget [*q.v.*], he acted as co-consecrator of Bishop John B. David [*q.v.*] and Bishop Fenwick, thus performing a function quite unusual for a simple priest. In 1822 he founded the first American convent of the now flourishing Sisters of the Third Order of St. Dominic. On his death two years later, Wilson was generally mourned by the Catholics of Kentucky as a priest, educator, and preacher, and by the citizens at large as a pioneer-builder of the state.

[See V. F. O'Daniel, *A Light of the Church in Ky., or the Life of the V. Rev. Samuel Thomas Wilson, O.P.* (1932), a detailed study, with a complete bibliog., and *The Rt. Rev. Edward D. Fenwick* (1920); Raymond Palmer, *Obit. Notices of the Friar-Preachers of the English Province* (1884); B. J. Webb, *The Centenary of Catholicity in Ky.* (1884); R. J. Purcell, "Educ. and Irish Teachers in Early Ky.," *Cath. Educ. Rev.*, June 1936; Mary R. Mattingly, *The Cath. Church on the Ky. Frontier* (1936).]

R. J. P.

WILSON, THEODORE DELAVAN (May 11, 1840–June 29, 1896), naval constructor, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., the son of Charles Wilson, a shipwright, and Ann Elizabeth (Cock) Wilson. After attending the Brooklyn public schools he was employed at the New York Navy Yard, and at the outbreak of the Civil War had served his full term as an apprentice shipwright. He then volunteered for the army and became a non-commissioned officer in the New York state militia, but upon the return of his regiment after three months at the front he joined the navy as a ship's carpenter on Aug. 3, 1861, and served in the *Cambridge*, North Atlantic Squadron, until December 1863. Thereafter until the close of the war he had duty of increasing responsibility in construction and repair work at the New York Navy Yard. He was made assistant naval constructor on May 17, 1866, and was stationed in charge of the construction department at the Pensacola Navy Yard and later at Philadelphia. In 1869 he went to the United States Naval Academy as an instructor in ship construction. Here he remained four years, aside from a tour

Wilson

of European yards in 1870, and published *An Outline of Shipbuilding, Theoretical and Practical* (1873), in part a compilation from various sources. This book was used as a textbook in the Academy. He also published a brief pamphlet, *The Center of Gravity of the U. S. Steamer Shawmut* (1874), and invented in 1870 a new type of air-port and in 1880 a bolt extractor.

On July 11, 1873, he was promoted to the rank of naval constructor. After several years at the Portsmouth Navy Yard he served on the first Naval Advisory Board, created in 1881 to formulate plans for the new steel navy, and on Mar. 1, 1882, he was made chief of the Bureau of Construction and Repair. In this highly responsible post, carrying with it seniority in the Construction Corps and rank equivalent to commodore, he remained during the next eleven years, a period in which the navy in large part was transformed from wood to steel. Innumerable problems were surmounted which arose from the undeveloped state of the American steel industry and the revolutionary changes in design. Under his supervision forty-five ships were built or laid down, including most of the new "White Squadron," at a cost of \$52,000,000. In the words of his assistant and successor, Philip Hichborn [*q.v.*], the result of this program was "a monument to the skill, fidelity, and zeal of the late Chief of Bureau . . ." (*Report of the Secretary of the Navy*, 1893, p. 357). He was detached on July 13, 1893, but for some time before had been partly relieved because of ill health. A review of his work in the decade preceding is given in his article, "The Steel Ships of the United States Navy" in the *Transactions of the Society of Naval Architects and Marine Engineers* (vol. I, 1893, p. 116, with an additional reference in vol. II, 1894, p. 22). He was made first vice-president of this society at its organization in 1893, and he was also the first American member (1872) of the British Institution of Naval Architects. After two years' leave of absence he was assigned to the Boston Navy Yard, where he died suddenly from heart failure while supervising the release from drydock of the monitor *Passaic*. He was married prior to 1867 to Sarah E. Stults, and had two daughters and two sons, one of whom became a surgeon in the navy.

[G. W. Cocks, *The Cox Family in America* (1912); *Register of the . . . Navy of the U. S.* (1895); reports of chief of Bureau of Construction and Repair, in *Reports of the Sec. of the Navy*, 1882-93; *New-York Tribune*, June 30, 1896; *Army and Navy Jour.*, July 4, 1896; other information from family sources.]

A. W.

WILSON, THOMAS WOODROW [See WILSON, WOODROW, 1856-1924].

Wilson

WILSON, WILLIAM (Apr. 27, 1794-Apr. 29, 1857), jurist, was born in Loudoun County, Va. Left fatherless at an early age, he and his only brother worked in a store to help support their mother. William's spare time was spent reading, and at eighteen he began the study of law. Brief military service in the War of 1812 interrupted his preparation for the bar, but in 1817 he felt sufficiently prepared for his chosen profession to seek a location in the West. He began practice in White County, Ill., and in 1818 before he had been in the state a year, received fifteen votes in the legislature for an associate justiceship of the newly organized supreme court. This number was barely short of the majority required for election, but when the first vacancy on the court occurred, in August 1819, the governor appointed Wilson to the place. Upon the expiration of his term as associate justice in 1824, the legislature elected him to the chief justiceship. Thus at the age of thirty he became the third chief justice of the supreme court of Illinois, in which capacity he served until 1848, when after twenty-nine years on the bench he retired, to pass the remainder of his life on his farm in White County, where he died.

His most important decision was probably that given in 1839 in the case of *Field vs. The State of Illinois ex rel McClerland* (2 Scammon, 79), in which the power of the governor to remove a secretary of state appointed by the governor's predecessor was denied, on the ground that the constitution did not expressly place any limitation upon the duration of the term of office. The case was argued by an array of the state's foremost legal talent and attracted wide interest. Wilson's opinion is a forty-four page dissertation on the principles of state constitutional law. His opinions were in general regarded as strong and discriminating, and his style as clear and concise, yet his custom was to jot down his ideas on small pieces of paper and leave it to a clerk to put them into readable form. Wilson would then revise the draft to suit his tastes. A Whig in early life, he became a Democrat upon the organization of the Republican party, but he was never a strong partisan nor did he cultivate the arts of the politician.

Wilson, when young, was described by a contemporary as noble looking; in later years his voice acquired a cracked and unnatural quality, and because of a chronic stomach ailment he became a laudanum addict. Throughout his life he was interested in agriculture and live stock, and upon his estate in White County he bred many horses, cattle, sheep, and swine of a superior type. A noted story teller, amiable and hospitable,

Wilson

he attracted a host of visitors and friends to his country home. He married Mary S. Davidson, a native of Wheeling, Va., in April 1820, and they had ten children, of whom four sons and two daughters survived him.

[Wilson's opinions are found in the first 9 vols. of *Ill. Reports*, being 1 *Breeze* through 4 *Gilman*. For biog. data see: *Hist. of White County, Ill.* (1883); Thomas Ford, *A Hist. of Ill.* (1854); *Memoirs of Gustave Koerner* (1909), ed. by T. J. McCormack; *Jour. Ill. State Hist. Soc.*, Oct. 1918; "The Governors' Letter-Books," ed. by E. B. Greene and C. W. Alvord, *Colls. Ill. State Hist. Lib.*, vol. IV (1909); Alexander Davidson and Bernard Stuvé, *A Complete Hist. of Ill.* (1874); Newton Bateman and Paul Selby, *Hist. Encyc. of Ill. and Hist. of Sangamon County* (1912), II, 595; *Memorial Service Feb. 8, 1915, Circuit Court of Lawrence County, Ill.* (1915), on occasion of presentation of portrait to County by Mrs. Alice Stuvé Jerrett, grand-daughter of William Wilson; *Green Bag*, May 1891; *Ill. State Jour.* (Springfield), May 13, 1857.]

G. W. G.

WILSON, WILLIAM (Dec. 25, 1801–Aug. 25, 1860), bookseller, publisher, and verse writer, was born at Crieff, a village in Perthshire, Scotland, of lower middle-class parentage. He had no schooling except from his mother, left a widow in extreme poverty when he was only five. He began to work for a farmer at the age of seven and was apprenticed very young to a cloth dealer in Glasgow. Upright, industrious, and mentally eager, he not only rose in business but educated himself by reading and writing for periodicals, and developed his natural aptitude for music by attending concerts and choral groups. When he emigrated to America (December 1833) he was already known in literary circles in Dundee and Edinburgh as editor of the *Dundee Literary Olio*, as the author of several poems signed "Alpin" or "Allan Grant," which had appeared in Scotch magazines, and as a composer of songs. In the summer of 1834 he moved to Poughkeepsie, where he became a partner of Paraclete Potter, whose bindery and bookstore was already locally famous as a meeting place for leading citizens and writers, and through its circulating library as a center of culture. In 1841 Wilson took over the business, to which he added publishing, and worthily continued the tradition of the place. Several of his poems appeared in the *New York Evening Post*, the *Albion*, the *Knickerbocker Magazine*, and the *Chicago Record*, edited by his youngest son, James Grant Wilson [q.v.]. In 1836 he was one of the founders of St. Paul's Church, Poughkeepsie, where he was long a vestryman. His first wife was Jane M'Kenzie, who died in 1826, leaving him with four children. His second wife was Jane Sibbald. The steel engraving prefixed to his *Poems* shows a face smooth-shaven except for close side whiskers, bright-

Wilson

eyed, shrewd yet kind, and with a gleam of quizzical humor.

His poetry, though sincere and technically smooth, is without originality, its language, imagery, and meters recalling Thomson, Young, Burns, Cowper, or Scott. Its themes are the love of simple country life, the nostalgia of the Scotch emigrant, patriotism, freedom, sorrow in bereavement, and the varied experiences of the religious life. The two best known poems are perhaps "The Mitherless Wean" and "Work Is Prayer." The number of famous names on the list of subscribers to the three posthumous editions of his *Poems* (1869, 1875, 1881) is to be accounted for partly by the personal friendship or business relations of himself and his sons with such men as the Chambers brothers of Edinburgh and the popular historian, Benson J. Lossing [q.v.], partly by his reputation in the neighborhood as a self-made man who had risen to prosperity and influence by sheer merit. The sale of the volumes as far west as Montana and Colorado, and southward to Arkansas and Texas was an effect of a westward exodus of Poughkeepsie citizens beginning in the 1840's. But the commendations quoted in the advertisement of the third edition must be interpreted as indicating the survival in America as late as 1881 of a highly conservative taste in literature, with standards derived from the eighteenth century.

[In addition to the memoir by B. J. Lossing in Wilson's *Poems* (1869), sources include obituaries in *Telegraph* (Poughkeepsie), Aug. 28, 1860, and *Eagle* (Poughkeepsie), Sept. 1; J. H. Smith, *Hist. of Dutchess County, N. Y.* (1882), p. 383; directories and other local materials.]

A. L. R.

WILSON, WILLIAM BAUCHOP (Apr. 2, 1862–May 25, 1934), labor leader, congressman, first secretary of labor, was born in Blantyre, Scotland, the son of Adam and Helen Nelson (Bauchop) Wilson. In 1870 the family moved to Arnot, near Williamsport, Pa., and Wilson began his career as a miner when he was nine years old. He had little formal schooling but read extensively and at fourteen formed a boys' debating club. On June 7, 1883, he married Agnes Williamson; to them were born eleven children.

Wilson's early activities as a labor leader raised obstacles in the way of his employment as a miner, and his experiences with eviction, blacklisting, injunctions, and even imprisonment caused him to seek temporary employment at farming and other callings, but intensified his devotion to labor unionism and the improvement of working-class conditions (Babson, *post*, pp. 50–55). From 1888 to 1890 he was president of the district miners' union; in the latter year he was a member of the national executive board

which organized the United Mine Workers of America, of which he was secretary-treasurer from 1900 to 1908. He was prominently connected with the coal strikes of 1899 and 1902.

In 1891 he was appointed a member of a Pennsylvania commission to revise and codify the state laws relating to the mining of bituminous coal. From 1907 to 1913 he served as member of Congress from Pennsylvania, and during the last two years was chairman of the House committee on labor. In 1911 he was a member of a special congressional committee to investigate the system of "scientific management" of labor developed by Frederick Winslow Taylor [q.v.]. Wilson sponsored an investigation of safety conditions in mines and had much to do with the subsequent organization, in 1910, of the federal Bureau of Mines. In 1912 he secured the passage of the Seamen's Bill for the protection of seamen in the merchant marine. Other measures which he promoted were the eight-hour day for public employees, anti-injunction legislation, protection of the products of free labor from the competition of prison-made goods, the establishment of the Children's Bureau, and the creation of the Department of Labor, of which he was made the first head. His outstanding work as chairman of the committee on labor was formally recognized by his congressional colleagues, Mar. 3, 1913 (*Congressional Record*, 62 Cong., 3 Sess., p. 4804).

As secretary of labor from 1913 to 1921 he organized the new department. The Bureau of Labor, which had been created in 1884, became the Bureau of Labor Statistics. This agency and the Children's Bureau underwent little immediate change. Wilson's main activities were a thorough reorganization of the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization, which was divided into two agencies; the development of agencies for the mediation and adjustment of industrial disputes; and the formation of the United States Employment Service to handle the problems of war-time employment and transfer of workers. He was also a member and for a time chairman of the federal board for vocational education, and a member of the Council of National Defense. He was president of the International Labor Conference of 1919. In 1926 he was defeated as the Democratic candidate for United States senator from Pennsylvania. He died May 25, 1934, on a train at Savannah, Ga., while on his way to Washington.

In personality, Wilson was somewhat austere but kindly. He was intensely devoted to the welfare of labor but conciliatory, especially in later years, in manner and methods. His most sig-

nificant work was probably in the promotion of mediation and collective bargaining.

[R. W. Babson, *W. B. Wilson and the Dept. of Labor* (1919); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Who's Who in America*, 1932-33; *N. Y. Times*, May 26, 30, 1934; Chris Evans, *Hist. of the United Mine Workers of America* (2 vols., n.d.); *Minutes of the Ann. Conventions of the United Mine Workers*, 1901-06, and *Proc. of the Ann. Conventions of the United Mine Workers*, 1907, 1908; Annual Reports of the Secretary of Labor, 1913-21; L. L. Lorwin, *The Am. Federation of Labor* (1933).]

W. B.—n.

WILSON, WILLIAM DEXTER (Feb. 28, 1816-July 30, 1900), clergyman, educator, the son of William and Rhoda Lane (Gould) Wilson, was born in Stoddard, N. H. He obtained his secondary education in an academy at Walpole, N. H., where he showed such ability in mathematics that on graduation he was appointed a teacher of that subject. Soon deciding, however, to study for the ministry, he entered Harvard Divinity School, from which he was graduated in 1838. After four years as a Unitarian preacher, he became converted to trinitarian principles and joined the Protestant Episcopal Church. From 1842 to 1850 he was rector of a small parish in Sherburne, N. Y. On Nov. 25, 1846, he was married to Susan Whipple Trowbridge. In 1848 he published his first work, *The Church Identified by a Reference to the History of its Origin, Perpetuation, and Extension into the United States* (republished in 1866). In 1850, taking with him a private class of about ten students, he became an instructor in moral and intellectual philosophy in Geneva (later Hobart) Divinity School, where he also acted as treasurer for the associated alumni and, in the last of his eighteen years there, served as acting president. During this period he published *An Explanation of the Rubrics in the Book of Common Prayer* (1854), *An Elementary Treatise on Logic* (1856), and an interesting pamphlet, *Attainder of Treason and Confiscation of the Property of Rebels* (1863), which was an open letter to Judge Samuel A. Foot together with Judge Foot's reply, both writers striving to prove that there were no constitutional restrictions on confiscation in such cases.

In 1868 he was called to the chair of moral and intellectual philosophy in the newly founded Cornell University, where for another eighteen years he was the sole member of his department. He also acted as registrar and had much to do with the organization and administration of the university. This Cornell period was one of great literary productivity, seeing the publication of *The Closing Scenes of the Life of Christ, a Harmonized Combination of the Gospels* (1869); *Lectures on the Psychology of Thought and Ac-*

tion (1871); *Logic, Theoretical and Practical* (1872); *Fancy and Philosophy, an Introduction to the Study of Metaphysics* (1872); *Positive and Negative Terms in Mathematics* (1875); *First Principles of Political Economy* (1875); *The Influence of Language on Thought* (1879); *Order of Instruction in Mathematics* (1876); *Live Questions in Psychology and Metaphysics* (1877); *The Foundations of Religious Belief* (1883). In addition to the diversified interests evidenced by these works Wilson also had a wide command of languages, knowing French, German, Italian, Greek, Latin, Arabic, and Syriac. In 1886 he was made professor emeritus at Cornell, and in the following year he became dean of St. Andrew's Divinity School in Syracuse, N. Y., where he continued to reside until his death. His last works were *The Papal Supremacy and the Provincial System Tested by the Holy Scriptures and the Canon Law of the Ancient Church* (1889), and *Theories of Knowledge Historically Considered with Special Reference to Scepticism and Belief* (1889). He was not an original thinker in any field; his philosophy was merely that of the reigning Scottish school, and his political economy was derived from Mathew Carey [q.v.]; but he was, nevertheless, an important cultural influence in American education.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1899-1900; W. T. Hewett, *Cornell Univ.: a Hist.* (3 vols., 1905); *The Ten-Year Book of Cornell Univ.* (1878, 1888); *Hobart Coll. Gen. Cat.* (1897); obituary in *N. Y. Times*, July 31, 1900.]
E. S. B.

WILSON, WILLIAM HASELL (Nov. 5, 1811-Aug. 17, 1902), civil engineer, was born in Charleston, S. C. His grandfather, Lieut. John Wilson, a Scottish military engineer, served in America during the Revolution, married in Charleston, and took his bride back to Scotland. After his death in 1807 his widow took her four children back to Charleston. One of these, John, graduated from the University of Edinburgh and on his return to Charleston married Eliza Gibbes, daughter of William Hasell Gibbes [q.v.]. John Wilson had charge of the construction of fortifications near Charleston during the War of 1812. William Hasell, son of John and Eliza, was fourth in line of descent to follow the engineering profession, and his three sons, John A., Joseph Miller [q.v.], and Henry W. Wilson, also became engineers.

Educated in the schools of Charleston and Philadelphia, William Hasell Wilson began his career in June 1827 as a volunteer on the engineering corps of the state of Pennsylvania, organized by his father, surveying for a canal or railroad between Philadelphia and the Susque-

hanna River. Until 1834 he was in state employ, serving in various capacities from chainman to principal assistant engineer in location, grading, and bridging for railroad lines west of Philadelphia. As principal assistant engineer of the Philadelphia & Reading Railroad from 1835 to August 1836, he was in charge of construction along the Schuylkill between Pottstown and Bridgeport. This division, nineteen miles long, involved much heavy work, including the Black Rock tunnel and a bridge over the Schuylkill River. The tunnel was driven simultaneously from both ends through solid rock, and so accurate was the instrumental work, to which Wilson gave personal attention, that when it was opened through its entire length of 1,932 feet the variation in alignment and grade did not exceed one-tenth of a foot. From 1838 to 1857 he engaged in general engineering practice and in farming. He made many journeys for the Pennsylvania Railroad in connection with the extension of its line from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh, and his recommendations resulted in the consolidation of several smaller lines to form the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railway Company, which provided a direct route between Pittsburgh and Chicago.

Upon the purchase in August 1857 by the Pennsylvania Railroad of the main line of the old "state improvements," Wilson was appointed resident engineer of the Philadelphia & Columbia Railroad, running over that route. The road had deteriorated under the uncertainty of state control and required rehabilitation as well as enlargement of facilities. In the following year, the line from Columbia to Mifflin, fifty miles west of Harrisburg, was added to Wilson's division, and in 1859 he was given charge of maintenance of way as well as new construction over the entire main line of the Pennsylvania and its branches, between Philadelphia and Pittsburgh. After 1862 he held the title of chief engineer. He also constructed the works of the Altoona Gas Company and served as its president from 1859 to 1871. In January 1868, since the trackage under his supervision had increased to 1152 miles, he was relieved of the duties of maintenance of way by his son, John A. Wilson, and during the next six years gave his attention exclusively to construction. For the Pennsylvania Railroad, in 1869, he laid out, developed, and assumed the general management of Bryn Mawr, nine miles from Philadelphia—a project to stimulate suburban travel; he continued this connection until 1886. In 1874, relinquishing his position of chief engineer, he organized the real-estate department of the Pennsylvania Railroad

Wilson

Company, which he headed for ten years. From 1884 until his death he was president and director of several roads leased by the Pennsylvania.

On Apr. 26, 1836, Wilson married Jane Miller of Delaware County, Pa., who died May 11, 1898. Besides the three sons already mentioned they had four daughters. Wilson wrote *Notes on the Internal Improvements of Pennsylvania* (1879), *A Brief Review of Railroad History from the Earliest Period to the Year 1894* (1895), and *Reminiscences of a Railroad Engineer* (1896), as well as various professional reports.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1901-02; Wilson's *Reminiscences*, mentioned above; *Public Ledger* (Phila.), Aug. 18, 1902.] B. A. R.

WILSON, WILLIAM LYNE (May 3, 1843-Oct. 17, 1900), educator, cabinet officer, representative in Congress, was born at Middleway, Jefferson County, Va. (now West Va.), the son of Benjamin Wilson, a native Virginian of Scotch-Irish ancestry, and Mary Whiting (Lyne) Wilson, also of old Virginia family. His father died before William was four years old, but the family was left with moderate means. Wilson's early life was spent in Charles Town, the county seat, where he attended the Charles Town Academy. He showed much precocity, especially in public speaking, and when in 1858 home study enabled him to enter the junior year of Columbian College in Washington, D. C., attracted attention by his brilliancy. Upon graduation in 1860 he was offered a teaching position in the college, but preferred continuing his studies at the University of Virginia. Here the Civil War overtook him, and, enlisting in 1861 in the 12th Virginia Cavalry, he served throughout the conflict. Until the spring of 1863 he fought entirely in the Shenandoah Valley, but later was under J. E. B. Stuart [*q.v.*] in the Army of Northern Virginia, and in the last days of hostilities was with Lee at Appomattox. In December 1862 he was captured in a skirmish near Harper's Ferry, but immediately exchanged. A diary kept intermittently during his service shows that he was a brave soldier, devoted to his officers and especially to Turner Ashby [*q.v.*], but too much a student to enjoy warfare.

After the war the offer of an assistant professorship of ancient languages at the struggling Columbian College was renewed, and he entered upon his duties in September 1865. At the same time he enrolled in the law department. He graduated LL.B. in 1867 and was admitted to the bar in 1869, but the test oath in West Virginia and the general poverty of the South deterred him from practice, and he remained a teacher until 1871. Towards the end his small

Wilson

salary ceased. He had married Nannine Huntington, daughter of a fellow professor, on Aug. 6, 1868, and the first of his six children had arrived. In 1871 he returned to Charles Town and, since the test oath had been abolished, formed a law partnership with his cousin, George W. Baylor. In the next dozen years of practice he not only made a modest living in an overcrowded field but laid the foundations of his political career. Great sociability, geniality, and sympathy made him popular, while the community felt pride in his learning and his unimpeachable honesty. He spoke frequently and wrote on political topics for the local press. In September 1882 the regents of West Virginia University unanimously elected him president of that weak and faction-torn institution, and in the same fall he was chosen to Congress.

He was able to begin the reorganization of West Virginia University before resigning in June 1883, but he greatly preferred his work in Congress, where for twelve years he served with enjoyment and growing usefulness. From beginning to end his most important labors were bent toward tariff reform. Representing a state which desired protection for coal, he was originally expected to side with the high-tariff minority in the Democratic party, but when the Morrison Bill was introduced in 1884 he stood resolutely by his reform convictions. To him the tariff was pernicious in building up an excessive Treasury surplus, laying heavy burdens on the farmer and workman, breeding monopolies and trusts, and fettering normal commercial processes and commercial growth. In the next Congress he supported the second Morrison Bill, in 1887 he was delighted by Cleveland's tariff-reduction message, and in 1888, as a member of the ways and means committee, he helped frame the Mills Bill. In debate on this measure he first reached national prominence by a masterly speech, May 3, 1888, that the *New York World* characterized as an "oasis in the dreary waste of the tariff discussion"; while in floor exchanges his repartee was equal to Tom Reed's. He was one of the principal opponents of the McKinley Bill in 1890. Meanwhile, his pen helped him become more prominent. In July and August 1889 he wrote a series of articles for the *Baltimore Sun* on "Trusts and Monopolies," and two years later took charge of a tariff reform department in the *St. Louis Republic*. He became head of the executive committee of the National Association of Democratic Clubs, and in 1892 was permanent chairman of the Democratic National Convention. He was too amiable to make an effective presiding officer, but his opening speech

Wilson

was a brilliant effort (*Letters of Richard Watson Gilder*, 1916, p. 230).

Wilson was the logical chieftain to lead the tariff reform battle in Congress when Cleveland came to power in 1893. Made chairman of the ways and means committee on Aug. 23, he led that body in framing the so-called Wilson Bill, and wrote the elaborate report with which it was introduced on Dec. 19. Its chief features—the free admission of raw materials like coal, iron ore, lumber, and wool, a conservative reduction on manufactured articles, and the substitution of *ad valorem* for specific duties—represented his idea of practicable reform and disappointed radicals like Mills and Watterson. Like Cleveland, he acquiesced in rather than earnestly supported the two percent. income tax, believing it just but fearing it inexpedient. He delivered carefully prepared speeches on almost every important schedule, with special attention to the free list. In closing the debate, on Feb. 1, 1894, he made the greatest speech of his career. For two hours he held a jaded audience enthralled; he ended amid riotous enthusiasm, and was hoisted in triumph to the shoulders of Henry St. George Tucker and William Jennings Bryan as the bill passed, 204 to 140. It was his last victory, however; the protectionist Senate so mutilated the bill that few reform elements were left; when it was returned with some six hundred amendments Wilson was unable to rally his following, and the House, after balking for nearly a month, ignobly accepted them.

In the Republican landslide of 1894 Wilson lost his congressional district; it had always been closely divided, the exploitation of lumber, coal, and oil resources had built up many small industrial towns with Northern and negro workmen, and its political complexion had changed. President Cleveland at once offered him the post-master-generalship in succession to Wilson S. Bissell. His two years in this office (Mar. 3, 1895–Mar. 5, 1897) were marked by vigilant and progressive management of a department usually associated with political spoils. He inaugurated the rural free delivery, made numerous minor improvements in the postal system, effected economies, and enlarged the classified civil service (see *New York Times*, May 11, 1896, editorial). He was unable, however, to obtain congressional support for his excellent plan of districting and consolidating post offices where they were too numerous. A staunch believer in the gold standard, he gave much time during 1895–96 to efforts to prevent a Democratic stampede to the free coinage of silver. Just before the Chicago convention he wrote an article for the *World*, wide-

Wilson

ly reprinted, on the "fatality" of making silver the issue and thus dividing the party. After the convention he condemned Bryan as head of the forces of "repudiation, socialism, anarchy, etc., temporarily miscalled by the grand old name Democracy" (Diary, July 10, 1896). For a time he was discussed as nominee of the Gold Democrats, but he advised the selection of John M. Palmer. In a campaign speech for Palmer in his home, Charles Town, he was roundly hissed; his diary shows deep and at times almost hysterical feeling on the issue.

The close of Cleveland's administration found Wilson rusty in law and financially embarrassed. He therefore gratefully accepted the presidency of Washington and Lee University at Lexington, Va., which offered a small salary, and, as he put it, "a dignified post of retirement." In the four years left him he did much to strengthen the institution; he occasionally lectured outside, and his weekly talks to students were often quoted in the press. Always a small, frail man, with the appearance of a poet or scholar, he contracted typhoid, and tuberculosis followed. Cleveland and several other friends proposed to raise money to send him to Arizona to write a history of the second Cleveland administration, but his disease progressed too fast, and death came suddenly. In his honor Cleveland and others raised \$100,000 to endow a chair of political economy at Washington and Lee. A rare spirit, scholarly, brilliant, and devoted to duty, he had ill fitted the rough hurly-burly of politics, but had nevertheless made his mark in parliamentary history.

[J. A. Quarles, "William Lyne Wilson," *Sewanee Rev.*, Jan. 1901; W. H. Wilson, "William Lyne Wilson," *Pubs. Southern Hist. Asso.*, July 1901; *Times* (Richmond, Va.), Oct. 18, 1900; *Appletons' Ann. Cyc.* . . . 1900 (1901); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); J. A. Barnes, *John G. Carlisle, Financial Statesman* (1931); Allan Nevins, *Grover Cleveland, A Study in Courage* (1932) and *Letters of Grover Cleveland* (1933); O. S. Straus, *Under Four Administrations* (1932); diaries of William L. Wilson, and account of his personality written by Newton D. Baker, his secretary while post-master-general in the possession of the undersigned.]
A. N.

WILSON, WOODROW (Dec. 28, 1856–Feb. 3, 1924), christened Thomas Woodrow, twenty-eighth president of the United States, was born in Staunton, Va. The Scotch strain was predominant in his ancestry. His mother, Janet (called Jessie) Woodrow, was born in Carlisle, England, close to the Scotch border, the daughter of a Scotch minister, descended from a long line of Presbyterians. His paternal grandfather, James Wilson, a genial, vigorous man of affairs, emigrated from Ulster. Grandparents on both sides came to the United States in the early

nineteenth century. Joseph Ruggles Wilson, his father, himself a Presbyterian minister, was brought up in Ohio. Woodrow Wilson's immediate background in a family sense was that of the Middle West; in a literary sense, through his father's interests, it was English. Three years before his birth the family moved to Virginia, and in his second year to Augusta, Ga. His boyhood was thus of the South. In 1870 his father became professor in the theological seminary at Columbia, S. C., and pastor of the First Presbyterian Church. Four years later he moved to a pastorate in Wilmington, N. C. Woodrow Wilson's early years were thus colored by an atmosphere of academic interest and intense piety. The impressions of horror produced upon him by the Civil War were indelible. With an early-maturing mind and a keen delight in the personal and intellectual companionship of his father, he lived a youth largely separated from those of his own age and imbibed his learning at home. He spent a year (1873-74) at Davidson College, in North Carolina, and in the autumn of 1875 entered the College of New Jersey (Princeton).

As an undergraduate he was a leader in debating, studied the art of public speaking, spent long hours over the lives of British statesmen. During his senior year he wrote an outstanding essay, published in the *International Review* in August 1879, entitled "Cabinet Government in the United States." His serious intellectual interests did not lead him to seek high marks in his classes. At graduation, in June 1879, his aspirations turned definitely to a career in public life. The natural path to it seemed to be the law, and he entered the school of the University of Virginia, where he was less interested in formal law courses than in British and American political history. In poor health he returned to Wilmington, N. C., in December 1880, and in 1882 set up in law practice with Edward Ireland Renick in Atlanta, Ga. The venture did not prosper. Wilson's intensity of intellectual interest in large political problems, his unwillingness to yield political convictions, his repugnance to the purely commercial practice of law, all unfitted him for success in the Atlanta courts. In the autumn of 1883 he gave up his almost clientless practice and entered the graduate school of the Johns Hopkins University.

He thus embarked upon a career for which he was ideally equipped and which in turn was to prepare him for public life. At Johns Hopkins under the training of Herbert Baxter Adams [*q.v.*] he found his creative literary powers actively stimulated. He rebelled against the German methods of post-graduate work and was dis-

inclined to enter upon specialized research. A brilliant development of his favorite theme entitled "Committee or Cabinet Government" (published in *Overland Monthly*, Jan. 1884) secured for him a fellowship in the history department, and in January 1885 he published his first, perhaps his most important, book, *Congressional Government*, a clear, beautifully written analysis of American legislative practice with emphasis upon the evils that resulted from the separation of the legislative and executive branches of government and from the consequent power of congressional committees. With this as his thesis in June 1886 he was awarded the Ph.D. degree by Johns Hopkins.

In the meantime he had married and secured a job. His marriage to Ellen Louise Axson took place on June 24, 1885. There thus came into his life its most important single influence, a woman capable of enduring the economic hardships that go with the life of a young teacher, appreciative of his capacity, and profoundly sympathetic with his ideals. Three daughters were born of this happy marriage: Margaret Wilson; Jessie Woodrow Wilson who later married Francis B. Sayre; Eleanor Randolph Wilson who married William Gibbs McAdoo. In the autumn of 1885 Wilson began to teach history at Bryn Mawr College. He thus secured a living, although a bare one, and an opportunity to write. In 1888 he was called to Wesleyan University as professor of history and political economy, and for two years threw himself actively into faculty and undergraduate interests, wrote essays and book reviews, and published a comprehensive textbook in political science, *The State*. In 1890 his alma mater called him to her faculty as professor of jurisprudence and political economy.

Wilson came to the Princeton faculty as a young man not yet thirty-four, only eleven years out of college. He cared little for the scholarly distinction that comes from intensive research; but the breadth of his reading and the verve of his intellectual curiosity guaranteed his influence among faculty and undergraduates. Concerned not merely with the idea but with its effective expression, he labored incessantly over the art of literary expression, including that of epigrammatic phrase. By rigid self-criticism he learned to eschew the florid and unnecessary. "A man who wishes to make himself *by utterance* a force in the world," he wrote to a friend in 1897, "must—with as little love as possible, apply critical tests to himself" (Reid, *post*, p. 69). Twenty years later, as president of the United States, he was enabled, by this devotion to the art of expression, in his own phrase, to "wield the sword

Wilson

of penetrating speech." Distinguished and popular in the lecture hall, a leader of the younger liberals on the faculty, he was chosen in 1896 to make the principal address at the sesquicentennial celebration of the founding of the College. His experience broadened as he came into contact with literary circles and as he traveled through the West on lecture tours. His confidence increased as he perceived that he could interest and dominate audiences of a more general sort than those of the classroom. With delight he discovered that his professional field permitted him to develop in popular terms a philosophy of public life. On June 9, 1902, following the resignation of Francis Landey Patton [q.v.], he was unanimously elected president of Princeton.

As professor, Wilson had already crystallized his ideas of necessary academic reform and he welcomed the presidency for the chance it gave to put them into effect. He was dissatisfied with the Princeton collegiate routine. His conviction that "the object of a University is simply and entirely intellectual" (Reid, p. 78) found little support in an undergraduate body dominated at the time by social and athletic ideals. Nor did Wilson believe that the Princeton course of study, chiefly characterized by the lecture system in which he himself so greatly excelled, provided adequate intellectual incentive. "From childhood up," his eldest daughter wrote (to E. M. House, Aug. 19, 1934, Yale House Collection), "I have heard him talk about the importance of developing the mind by using it rather than stuffing it, that the only value of books was their stimulating power—otherwise they were worse than useless." He meditated a thorough revolution in Princeton's attitude toward college life that would give to the serious scholar the prestige he had rightly earned and reduce the social and athletic "side shows" to a subordinate place (R. S. Baker, *Life*, II, 218).

Structural reorganization he believed to be essential. The principles of his plan were embodied in a double and interlocking scheme: the Preceptorial System and the Quad Plan. The first would provide opportunity for individual instruction; the second would coordinate the social and intellectual life of the college. Strongly impressed by his visits to Oxford and Cambridge he realized the educational value of small groups, where the mind of the instructor could touch directly that of the student, and where he could help the student to correlate and assimilate the scattered information picked up in formal courses or reading. "He said," wrote his daughter, "that there ought to be in every university a

Wilson

professor to teach the relation of things. . . . The essence of the cultured mind was its capacity for relating knowledge" (to E. M. House, Aug. 19, 1934, Yale House Collection). In 1905 he called to the faculty a group of forty-seven young scholars whose first duty should be individual supervision of the students and the development of small discussion groups for the interchange of ideas. The principle of the plan was sound—it has since been adopted in the honors courses and tutorial work of leading colleges—and it was successfully applied.

Wilson was equally insistent that if the scholarly aspects of college were to dominate life in Princeton, they could not be divided from the social. The existing undergraduate organization of clubs was of a purely social character and because of their exclusive character brought no benefit to those very undergraduates who most needed it. In 1907 a committee of the trustees reported that the tendencies of the clubs were such that "the vital life of the place will be outside the University and in large part independent of it" (Reid, p. 103). Wilson's plan, again modeled upon English university organization, was to divide the university into colleges, developing the upper-class clubs themselves into colleges. "By a college I mean not merely a group of dormitories, but an eating hall as well with all its necessary appointments where all the residents of the college shall take their meals together. I would have over each college a master and two or three resident preceptors, and I would have these resident members of the faculty take their meals in hall with the undergraduates. . . . Each college would thus form a unit in itself, and largely a self-governing unit" (R. S. Baker, *Life*, II, 221).

The Quad Plan, so-called because each college was planned as a quadrangle around a central court, embodied Wilson's dislike of traditional privilege, his love of free opportunity, his hope of giving to the preceptorial system a social environment and thus facilitating contacts between cultured and immature minds. The Western alumni and a majority of the faculty, especially the younger members, approved it. But unlike the preceptorial system it touched vested interests. Clubmen of the alumni, especially in the East, protested and some of the older members of the faculty wished to go slowly. The board of trustees, realizing the intensity of feeling in the opposing groups, voted to request the President to withdraw his proposal. The power of the clubs, Wilson bitterly remarked, proved to be greater than the interest of the University. This was merely another indication of his earlier con-

viction that "the side shows were swallowing up the circus" (R. S. Baker, *Life*, II, 218).

Ironically enough this academic defeat brought Wilson before the American public and helped to open his path to politics. He was presented to the country as the champion of the underprivileged, as the supporter of democratic principles "so hateful to the old order at Princeton, to the bosses and politicians in state and nation" (Reid, p. 113). Nor has that defeat dimmed his academic prestige in the light of history. Twenty years later, Yale and Harvard in their College and House plans brought to realization the vision which he had opened up to the Princeton trustees. In this, as in his preceptorial system, Wilson proved himself the educational prophet, ahead of his time.

Another setback came to Wilson in the development of plans for the Graduate College. This he had conceived as the center of the intellectual life of the University, to be placed in the physical center. Dean West, of the Graduate College, preferred a more distant site and with the Wyman bequest for its building, he himself being an executor, persuaded the trustees to adopt his policy. Such defeats are the lot of a college president, but Wilson saw in them a blockade to the development of his ideal of a democratic co-ordinated university. His disappointment was intensified by the growth of bitter personal feeling between his opponents and his supporters. He considered the possibility of resignation and a return to the literary life.

At this juncture fate opened to him an opportunity to carry on the struggle for democracy in a wider field. The tide of political discontent against Republican "standpatters" was running strong, and in 1910 the Democrats were seeking available candidates for the elections. In New Jersey Col. George B. M. Harvey [*q.v.*], who in 1906 had spoken of Wilson for president, urged him upon the state organization as an ideal candidate for governor. Here was a man who "by utterance" could win popular support; a man, furthermore, who because of his fight against privilege in a university could be dramatized as the champion of the masses. Doubtful and puzzled, the machine leaders of New Jersey allowed themselves to be persuaded to nominate the Princeton President. Wilson himself hesitated as this vision of his early life again took form. Finally he agreed, stipulating that he be bound by no pledges of patronage. On Oct. 20, 1910, he resigned the presidency of Princeton and on Nov. 8 was elected governor of New Jersey.

The New Jersey governorship proved to be but a brief interlude in Wilson's career, as he

himself had regarded it, a training school for a larger arena. But at no time did his qualities of leadership find clearer expression. Regarded by the machine politicians as a naïve theorist and suspected by the reformers as the tool of the machine, he speedily disillusioned both groups. The power and eloquence of his acceptance address and his campaign speeches provoked the enthusiasm of the mass of voters. The first trial of strength with the machine left him triumphant. He dared to fight James Smith, Democratic organization leader, in his contest for the Senate, and in the words of a political reporter "licked the gang to a frazzle" (R. S. Baker, *Life*, III, 127). Driving forward reform measures with vigor, by the end of the first session he secured the enactment of the most important proposals of his campaign: a primary election law, an invigorated public utilities act, a corrupt practices act, an employers' liability act.

Within a brief ten months New Jersey was studied by reformers as a practical example of the possibilities of reform, and Wilson himself began to attract the attention of national political leaders. Of these none was more sagacious than Col. E. M. House, the friend and adviser of successive governors of Texas. Wilson and House first met in the autumn of 1911, became friends immediately, and entered upon a relationship described by Sir Horace Plunkett as "the strangest and most fruitful personal alliance in human history" (*House Papers*, post, I, 44). House's liberal humanitarianism and his insistence upon a government responding to the needs of all classes were unshakable; he and Wilson never differed in principle. But his attitude was always tempered by his sense of what was immediately attainable. From the moment he met Wilson, House was convinced that here was the ideal president of the United States—a man of courage and imagination, a Democrat untouched by "Bryan-esque heresies," an Eastern reformer of unmatched eloquence who would sacrifice personal success to principle. He set himself to work for the nomination of the New Jersey Governor, whose formal campaign was managed by William F. McCombs. House exercised his influence in Texas to win the forty votes of that state in the nominating convention. Bryan, who suspected Wilson of being the tool of Harvey and the New York interests, was next brought through House into a less distrustful attitude. In the meantime Wilson's reputation as a forceful and eloquent speaker was steadily developed through a series of widely delivered addresses.

At the Baltimore convention in June 1912, Bryan's influence was dominant. Of the four

Wilson

leading candidates, Champ Clark, Oscar W. Underwood, Judson Harmon [*qq.v.*], and Wilson, he favored the first. But he was primarily interested in pledging the convention to a repudiation of Tammany Hall as offensive to all liberals. Voting reached a deadlock. The issue was decided by Bryan who declared that he would support no one who was supported by Tammany. Clark equivocated. Disregarding the advice of McCombs, Wilson stated flatly that he would not accept the nomination if it depended upon the Tammany vote. Bryan, already half won to Wilson, released the Nebraska delegates from their pledges and cast his own vote for him. From that moment the tide turned in Wilson's favor. On the forty-sixth ballot he was nominated by the necessary two-thirds majority.

In 1912, because of the personal quarrel between Roosevelt and Taft and the political split between Republican progressives and conservatives, the Democratic nomination was tantamount to election. On Nov. 5 Wilson was elected president with 435 electoral votes as against 88 for Roosevelt and 8 for Taft. It was the largest electoral majority in the history of the American presidency up to that time, although it represented a popular minority. Wilson entered the White House the champion of what he called the "New Freedom," a conservative reformer, eager to return to the common people equality of privilege threatened by the "interests" of industry, finance, and commerce. Distrustful of radical remedies such as the recall of judicial decisions, he had profound confidence in the Gladstonian philosophy of live and let live, and believed that the first essential to government at Washington was to render it sensitively responsive to public opinion. Such principles he expounded in general terms in his campaign speeches, a series of magnificent manifestoes which in a few months established him as the unquestioned leader of American liberalism.

The most serious difficulty faced by the President resulted from the inexperience of Democratic leaders in the conduct of government, for sixteen years had passed since the last Democratic administration. The cabinet as finally selected proved to be of more than adequate administrative ability. Bryan, who was appointed secretary of state, was a necessity in the cabinet. For sixteen years he had been party leader and still wielded tremendous influence in the country and in Congress. If Wilson was to lead the enormous Democratic majority successfully through the mazes of tariff and currency reform, he needed Bryan's political influence behind him. The new President was determined at the outset to

Wilson

rectify what he regarded as the great flaw in the American form of government by establishing a close working connection between the executive and the legislature. On Apr. 8, 1913, he appeared before the two houses of Congress to deliver his first message, thus reviving a custom that had lapsed since Jefferson discontinued it and one that gave him opportunity to exercise his persuasive rhetorical powers. Resolved to push through fundamental reforms in the tariff and in banking, he utilized the large Democratic majority to achieve extraordinary legislative triumphs. Of these, the most important were the Underwood Tariff and the Federal Reserve Act. The first, providing for notably lowered tariff schedules and a federal income tax, was passed in October. The second, designed to facilitate the flow of capital through twelve reserve banks, under the direction of a federal board, met strong objections from conservative bankers and radical currency reformers. It was nevertheless passed in December. The third major aspect of Wilson's program took form in the creation of the Federal Trade Commission and in the Clayton Anti-Trust Act designed to prevent interlocking directorates and declaring that labor organizations should not "be held or construed to be illegal combinations in restraint of trade." These bills were passed in the early autumn of 1914.

The principle of this legislation, in Wilson's mind, was to liberalize the industrial system, to eliminate special privilege, "to make men in a small way of business as free to succeed as men in a big way . . . to destroy monopoly and maintain competition as the only effectual instrument of business liberty" (R. S. Baker, *Life*, IV, 374). He had to meet the opposition of influential industrialists and to control the wilder reformers in his own party. Much of his success was due to the fact that Congress itself was young, political patronage only partly distributed, and as a consequence the Democratic majority, after many years in the wilderness, obedient to party discipline. It was due also to the readiness of public opinion to respond to reform measures, for the spirit of progressiveness was still alive. The chief factor in Wilson's early legislative success was his own genius for leading public opinion, for clarifying the larger political aspects of the issues involved, and his capacity for building in the country a fire behind opposition. For a year and a half he was irresistible. By the middle of 1914, however, he began to encounter the criticism that harassed him at Princeton and in the second year of his New Jersey governorship: that he was too restless

and wanted to go too fast. The feeling was intensified by the industrial depression of 1913-14.

Fate was in an ironical mood in decreeing that Wilson, primarily interested in the domestic problems that touched the freedom of the individual, should be forced to give his major attention to international affairs just as he, the determined pacifist, was later compelled to lead his country in the greatest war of history. Philosophically his conception of foreign policy was akin to that of Gladstone. He was opposed intellectually and temperamentally to an imperialism fostered by private commercial interests, and believed intensely in the political wisdom and moral necessity of utilizing the national strength in foreign affairs with careful restraint. "It is a very perilous thing," he said in his most important early speech on foreign affairs, at Mobile, Oct. 27, 1913, "to determine the foreign policy of a nation in the terms of material interest." And he added: "I want to take this occasion to say that the United States will never again seek one additional foot of territory by conquest" (Baker and Dodd, *Public Papers, The New Democracy*, post, I, 67).

Upon such a policy of restraint Wilson hoped to base relations with Latin-America, which for the first sixteen months of his administration formed the most important aspect of American diplomacy. He set for himself the task of creating an atmosphere of good will and of eliminating traditional jealousy of the North American Republic. The problem was made more difficult by conditions in Haiti, Central America, and especially in Mexico, where revolution produced political chaos and threatened American investments. The Mexican imbroglio with its irritating and almost explosive consequences harassed Wilson for three years. How could he help to restore order and promote justice? The simple method of supporting General Huerta, who had seized power through the assassination of his predecessor, he discarded immediately. "We have no sympathy with those who seek to seize the power of government to advance their own personal interests" (Mar. 12, 1913, *American Journal of International Law*, Apr. 1913, p. 331). He steadily resisted pressure based upon the doctrine that Huerta's régime promised at least the restoration of order. A moral issue was involved in non-recognition. In the meantime he would take no action beyond lifting, in February 1914, the arms embargo put on in 1913. "We can afford to exercise the self-restraint of a really great nation which realizes its own strength and scorns to misuse it" (*New Democracy*, I, 49).

Events soon tested the spirit of patience in-

herent in this policy of "watchful waiting." In April 1914, following the arrest of American sailors at Tampico, Admiral Mayo demanded an apology and salute which Huerta refused. On Apr. 21, American marines and blue-jackets seized the terminal facilities at Vera Cruz in order to prevent the landing of munitions from a German ship. American lives were lost. Wilson himself, the determined pacifist, almost despaired. "I do not see what other course was open to us or how we could have avoided taking such steps as we have taken. The next move is for Huerta. It depends upon him how far this thing shall go. I sincerely pray God it may not have to go to the length of definite war" (R. S. Baker, *Life*, IV, 332). Fortunately at the moment of deepest gloom, on Apr. 25, the three chief states of South America, Argentina, Brazil, and Chile, offered mediation. The proposal was immediately accepted. As Wilson wrote privately, it presented an exit from a blind alley.

The results of the mediation conference by no means cleared the Mexican situation. War was averted and Huerta's resignation was hastened. Disorder continued, however, and the raids of the guerrilla leader Villa even threatened the American border. In the spring of 1916 Wilson was forced to dispatch a small force under General Pershing across the border in pursuit of Villa. A clash with Carranza's troops at Carrizal in June resulted in the capture of American cavalrymen. The national guard had to be mobilized for the protection of the border. To the end of his administration the President was plagued by Mexican anarchy.

Wilson's cooperation with the A. B. C. Powers had the advantage of creating confidence in him among the South American countries, thus enabling him to undertake a comprehensive Pan-American policy of understanding and peace. In the autumn of 1914, at the suggestion of House, he sketched the essential articles of an agreement to provide for international security in the Western Hemisphere. The first article carried the essence of the plan and forecasted clearly the later Covenant of the League of Nations: "Mutual guaranties of political independence under republican form of government and mutual guaranties of territorial integrity" (*House Papers*, I, 209-10). The agreement was actively discussed with the ambassadors of the A. B. C. Powers, who at first hailed it with enthusiasm. It was destined, however, after the entrance of the United States into the World War, to be merged in Wilson's more comprehensive plan for a world organization built upon a similar model.

The Mexican problem and its attendant negotiations had the effect of bringing Wilson into close diplomatic relations with Great Britain. British interests tended to support Huerta and a direct clash with the British Foreign Office was avoided chiefly because of the restraint displayed by the foreign secretary, Sir Edward Grey. His confidence in Wilson, whose Mexican policy was well represented at St. James's by Ambassador Page, was strengthened by the President's successful determination to secure repeal of the Panama Tolls Act. It was deepened, in December 1913, by the visit of Grey's secretary, Sir William Tyrrell, which led to a return visit to England by Colonel House in the spring of 1914. Their conversations raised the possibility of a close Anglo-American understanding which, in the mind of House, could be developed by the inclusion of Germany to end the mutual distrust of Triple Alliance and Triple Entente and assure world peace. In May 1914, Wilson sent House to Berlin where the latter laid the suggestion before the Kaiser in a private interview. The British, hoping to discover a method of ending the naval race with Germany, expressed cordial but cautious interest. Events moved too fast, and the outbreak of the World War put an end to the plan.

American intervention in the European war was dreamed of by very few persons during the first nine months of the struggle. From Wilson's private papers we can discover that he shared the general prepossession in favor of the Allies that characterized the Eastern states and equally that he was determined that this should in no way affect a policy of complete neutrality. At the very beginning of the war he warned the nation against entertaining any feeling of partisanship; he was himself so far successful that he was brutally abused by each side as being favorable to the other. But the problem of neutrality involved a good deal more than simply minding one's own business. Both the Allied regulation of neutral maritime trade and the German submarine campaign infringed American rights and interests. Could the neutral position of America be adequately protected from the one side or the other without endangering the principle of peaceable negotiation to which, on both philosophical and emotional grounds, he had dedicated his policy?

During the first six months of the war the issue lay almost entirely with the Allies, who refused to accept the Declaration of London as a code of maritime operations without modifications that denatured it. They extended the contraband lists, brought neutral ships into harbor

for search, detained cargoes, applied the doctrine of continuous voyage to conditional contraband. On Dec. 26, 1914, the United States issued a formal and comprehensive protest against Allied methods of maritime control. But the sharpness of this diplomatic conflict was at once alleviated by the German decree of Feb. 4, 1915, declaring the waters around the British Isles a war zone, threatening to sink all belligerent merchant ships met within that zone, and giving warning that neutral ships might also be sunk.

The German declaration changed the whole character of relations between the United States and Germany, and at once threw the quarrel with the Allies into the background. Wilson stressed the fact that the submarine warfare, necessarily based upon the method of sinking without warning, involved the blind destruction of neutral property, whether contraband or not, and perhaps of the lives of non-combatants. Without hesitation he drew a distinction between property and lives, between interference with material rights for which later compensation could be made, and destruction of American lives for which no adequate compensation could be made. On Feb. 10, he sent to Germany a warning that laid the basis of his whole policy toward submarine warfare. Destruction of an American vessel or American lives, would, he stated, be regarded as "an indefensible violation of neutral rights" and the United States would be constrained to hold the German Government "to a strict accountability for such acts" (*Foreign Relations 1915 Supplement*, pp. 98-100).

The German submarine commanders were instructed to avoid sinking neutral ships, so far as possible. But the series of dreaded "accidents" began to appear. On May 7 the *Lusitania* was sunk and over a thousand persons drowned, among them 128 Americans. From this moment the issue was finally clarified in Wilson's mind. The Germans must not use the submarine against merchant ships except according to recognized rules of warning, with due provisions for the safety of passengers and crew. The firmness with which he demanded that Germany give up the "ruthless" submarine campaign led in June to the resignation of Bryan, who saw in Wilson's insistence upon the preservation of traditional neutral rights the danger of war with Germany. The patience which the President displayed aroused bitter resentment on the American seaboard, where, as the submarine campaign continued, popular feeling demanded a diplomatic rupture with Germany. But the combination of Wilson's patience and firmness finally triumphed, at least temporarily. Following the sinking of

the *Arabic* in August 1915, the German ambassador, Bernstorff, announced the promise of his Government that "liners" would not be attacked without warning. In the spring of 1916 Wilson finally drew from Berlin, following the sinking of the *Sussex*, the more comprehensive agreement to abandon the ruthless submarine warfare altogether.

This promise was extracted by the definite threat of a diplomatic rupture. Unless Germany should "effect an abandonment of its present methods of submarine warfare against passenger and freight-carrying vessels, The Government of the United States can have no choice but to sever diplomatic relations with the German Empire altogether" (*Foreign Relations 1916 Supplement*, p. 234). Such a rupture, in Bernstorff's opinion, would lead inevitably to active American intervention. There was no longer any doubt in Berlin, Bernstorff records, "that persistence . . . would bring about a break with the United States" (Bernstorff, *post*, p. 213).

In meeting what he regarded as a series of outrageous affronts by Germany, Wilson never permitted his sense of responsibility to be overclouded by natural emotion. "The country is undoubtedly back of me," he wrote privately on Sept. 20, 1915, "and I feel myself under bonds to it to show patience to the utmost. My chief puzzle is to determine where patience ceases to be a virtue" (to House, Yale House Collection). Always he held to the double principle he formulated at the moment he was smarting under the news of the sinking of the *Arabic*: "1. The people of this country count on me to keep them out of the war; 2. It would be a calamity to the world at large if we should be actively drawn into the conflict and so deprived of all disinterested influence over the settlement" (to House, Aug. 21, 1915, Yale House Collection).

On the other hand, Wilson made it clear that whereas the trade dispute with the Allies could form a subject of negotiation, there could be no compromise with Germany over the unrestricted submarine campaign. He yielded no legal right to the Allies and by his protests built up a case for damages; in the meantime immediate commercial interests were largely protected by private arrangements between American shippers and the British government. But the unrestricted use of the submarine, he insisted, struck directly at basic American rights in a way that precluded later compensation, rights which if once surrendered could not be regained. The sinking of American ships and the drowning of American citizens, whether passengers or sailors, he regarded as an attack upon national sovereignty.

The right of Americans to travel freely on the high seas he would not yield. "For my own part," he wrote to Senator Stone, who advocated an evasion of the issue, "I cannot consent to any abridgement of the rights of American citizens in any respect. . . . We covet peace and shall preserve it at any cost but the loss of honor. . . . What we are contending for in this matter is of the very essence of the things which have made America a sovereign nation" (*Foreign Relations 1916 Supplement*, p. 177).

There was thus a limit to Wilson's patience. He publicly set it at the line where admitted neutral rights were infringed after protracted warning, and he made it a point of national self-respect and honor to defend those rights. "I know that you are depending upon me to keep this Nation out of the war," he said in January 1916. "So far I have done so and I pledge you my word that, God helping me, I will if it is possible. But you have laid another duty upon me. You have bidden me see to it that nothing stains or impairs the honor of the United States, and that is a matter not within my control; that depends upon what others do, not upon what the Government of the United States does. Therefore there may at any moment come a time when I cannot preserve both the honor and the peace of the United States. Do not exact of me an impossible and contradictory thing" (Speech of Jan. 31, 1916, *New Democracy*, II, 48).

Wilson's policy toward Germany received striking confirmation from Congress, which voted in March 1916 to table the Gore-McLemore resolutions designed to warn American citizens not to travel on belligerent ships. He received equal support for his ultimatum to Germany following the sinking of the *Sussex*. Still further confirmation came in the national election of 1916. During the summer and early autumn it was clear that in the Northeast the Democrats must expect decided defeats at the polls, partly because of dislike of Wilson's reform legislation, largely because after Roosevelt's desertion of the Progressives normal Republican majorities would control the election in those regions. In the Middle West Wilson was strong, chiefly because of his progressive leadership. German-Americans were on the whole opposed to him, but he could count on the pacifist vote. "He has kept us out of war," was the most powerful argument west of the Mississippi. The result of the election was so close that for twelve hours it was generally conceded that the Republican candidate, Charles E. Hughes, had been elected. Wilson himself went to bed believing that his term of office was ended. He had decided to resign

Wilson

immediately, after appointing Hughes secretary of state, so that, following the vice-president's resignation, Hughes would automatically take up the presidential office without having to wait until the following March. Only when the returns from the West came in, was it seen that the Republican majorities in the East had been wiped out and that Wilson was reelected by 277 votes to 254 for Hughes.

Wilson's victory was generally ascribed to the pacifists. He lost no time in preparing to justify their confidence by a determined move for peace. Since the early autumn of 1914 he had never ceased to explore possible avenues of mediation but had met constant rebuffs. Each side counted on peace terms that precluded negotiation. In the autumn of 1915 the President approved a plan suggested by House, whereby mediation might be enforced through a threat to join the side which refused it. Another trip to Berlin convinced House that the Germans expected impossible terms. In London he received more encouragement and was able to draft with Grey a memorandum promising that Wilson would call a peace conference, setting forth certain terms, and indicating that if Germany refused either the conference or the terms the United States would enter the war to stop it. Wilson approved the memorandum. But all through the spring and summer the Allies refused any sign of willingness to enter a conference.

After the election, Wilson decided to issue a public call to the belligerents. He had received clear intimation from Germany that unless peace negotiations were started the submarine war would be resumed. The Germans without waiting for Wilson issued on Dec. 12 a statement of their willingness to enter a conference but in such a tone as to discourage any hope of terms that the Allies would consider. On Dec. 18 Wilson published his own note, requesting the belligerents to state their war aims: "an interchange of views would clear the way at least for conference" (*Foreign Relations 1916 Supplement*, pp. 98-99). Neither the German nor the Wilson suggestion produced any effect upon the Allies. The Germans immediately began to plan resumption of unrestricted submarine warfare, even though realizing that it would array the United States against them.

Conscious of the danger, Wilson worked desperately to stave it off by pushing forward his plans for a peace conference. On Jan. 4, 1917, in reply to House's suggestion of the need of military preparation "in the event of war," he insisted: "There will be no war. This country does not intend to become involved in this war.

Wilson

We are the only one of the great white nations that is free from war today, and it would be a crime against civilization for us to go in" (*House Papers*, II, 412). Anxiously he urged on Bernstorff the need of securing from Germany specific conditions of peace, armed with which he might go to the Allies. On Jan. 22, 1917, he delivered before the Senate a speech designed to serve as the basis for a negotiated peace, a settlement that would leave neither the one side nor the other crushed and revengeful, "a peace without victory."

Had Germany then held her hand it is possible that Wilson might have been able to start negotiations. The Allies were nearing the end of their financial resources. Given a little time the President might have exercised strong pressure upon them. The warning given to American investors by the Federal Reserve Board against Allied short-term credits, in the preceding November, indicated clearly the method by which pressure could be applied. But whatever chance of negotiations existed was spoiled by Germany. On Jan. 9 the decision approving the resumption of unrestricted submarine warfare was taken. On Jan. 31 it was announced to the United States that the pledges given after the *Sussex* ultimatum would no longer be observed. Wilson did not hesitate. His hopes of peace negotiations suddenly dashed, he decided immediately to give the German Ambassador his passports. "From that time henceforward," writes Bernstorff, "—there can be no question of any earlier period, because up to that moment he had been in constant negotiation with us—he regarded the Imperial Government as morally condemned. . . . After the 31st January, 1917, Wilson himself was a different man. Our rejection of his proposal to mediate, by our announcement of the unrestricted U-boat war, which was to him utterly incomprehensible, turned him into an embittered enemy of the Imperial Government" (Bernstorff, p. 385).

Wilson still refused to believe that the diplomatic rupture meant war. "Only actual overt acts" would persuade him that the Germans would carry their threats into effect. He was willing to negotiate everything except the right to sink passenger and merchant ships without warning. But the Germans showed no sign of weakening. "If Wilson wants war," wrote the Kaiser, "let him make it, and let him then have it" (*Official German Documents, post*, II, 1336). Given such determination on each side, American participation became merely a matter of time. Opinion in the United States was infuriated by the virtual blockade of cargoes in American

ports; yet more by the publication of the Zimmermann note suggesting a German-Mexican-Japanese alliance and the Mexican reconquest of Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona. Still the President waited. He was not going to be forced into war by any material interest or emotional wave.

Finally, on Mar. 27, following the sinking of four American ships, he made the decision. On the eve of his war message he pondered the misery that would come. "For nights, he said, he'd been lying awake going over the whole situation. . . . He said he couldn't see any alternative, that he had tried every way he knew to avoid war . . . had considered every loophole of escape and as fast as they were discovered Germany deliberately blocked them with some new outrage . . . it was just a choice of evils" (J. L. Heaton, comp., *Cobb of "the World,"* 1924, pp. 268-70). On Apr. 2, 1917, he appeared before Congress to ask a declaration that a state of war existed with Germany. On Apr. 6, the resolution was voted by overwhelming majorities.

The declaration of war represented the all but unanimous sentiment of the American people. The anti-German feeling, at first characteristic of only the Atlantic seaboard, had spread westward, and with it the feeling that the Allies represented the cause of democracy and justice. The intimate financial and economic relations of the United States with Great Britain and France combined with an intellectual sympathy to foster a tendency to condone Allied infractions of neutral rights and to condemn as barbarism every German infraction. Pro-Ally feeling would not have been sufficient of itself to bring the United States into the war. But it created a state of mind which made the German declaration of the submarine war zone, followed by the Zimmermann telegram and the sinking of American ships, appear to Americans as a direct attack. Wilson was certainly never touched by any commercial or financial interest. Much more than the average American he was determined to avoid war. But he was not immune from the general pressure of opinion created by a variety of factors, and when he finally asked for the declaration of war he shared the conviction that imperial Germany was an international criminal.

Once in the war, Wilson was determined that the full strength of the nation should be concentrated on victory. The task of transforming a non-military industrial population of one hundred million souls into a belligerent machine involved one of the most wholesale transformations of history. There had been little preparation. For this the President must bear his share

of responsibility, for he had been slow to admit the possibility of armed intervention by the United States. By the end of 1915 he came to the belief that steps should be taken to improve the efficiency and size of the military establishment and navy. In August 1916 he approved the creation of the Council of National Defense, charged with the "coordination of industries and resources for the national security and welfare." Preparation for war, however, had not gone very far. Wilson perceived the possibility of American participation, as his speeches and private papers of 1916 indicate; but at no time until the final break did he grasp emotionally its imminence.

But with the declaration of war, Wilson recognized that every interest must be subordinated to the attainment of victory. His leadership was distinguished in two respects. First, he created a national consciousness of common effort, made the people feel that this was a people's war and one in which every citizen must be glad to make his individual sacrifice. In the second place, the President, having selected for the vital military and administrative posts the men to carry through the technical details of organization and operation, never interfered with them and supported them unreservedly. These two aspects of Wilson's leadership made it possible for the nation to accept the emergency measures, very distasteful to American instincts but essential to victory: the army draft, the supervision and control exercised by the War Industries Board, the food and fuel control, the national administration of railways. They facilitated the national response to the appeal for a popular financing of the war effort through the Liberty Loans. They guaranteed to the military and administrative leaders an authority which, despite many mistakes, finally built up a fighting machine capable of coordinating the efforts of the home front with those of the fighting front in France. The steady support he gave to the secretary of war, Newton D. Baker, enabled him, in the face of sniping criticism, to proceed methodically and with ultimate success to the organization of a national service of supply that met the needs of an overseas force which finally numbered two million men. In France, General Pershing was guaranteed the full authority necessary to develop this force into a unified army. In no other war ever waged by the United States was the opportunity for dishonest profit so largely eliminated and partisan political influence so thoroughly eradicated.

Wilson expressed a willingness to go to all lengths to achieve effective coordination with

the Allies without surrendering the independence of American policy. He insisted that the United States was not an allied but an "associated" power, and never admitted the right of the European associates to speak for America in matters of policy. But he demanded the creation of machinery that would enable the United States to supply the necessities of those associates as rapidly and effectively as possible. This demand resulted in the American war mission of November 1917 which gave strong support to the plan for a Supreme War Council, and in combination with the British and French, successfully organized the various boards of interallied coordination.

The President's supreme contribution to victory lay in his formulation of war aims. He gave to the American and Allied peoples a consciousness that they were fighting for a peace worthy of the effort and sacrifice; and he doubtless weakened the enemy's "will to victory" by unfolding the vision of a new world organization that offered a better chance of ultimate happiness than any German triumph. The basis of permanent peace, he believed, must consist in the confidence of each nation that it would not be attacked, a confidence which could be achieved only through a system of international cooperation for security. This had been the principle of his Mobile speech and his Pan-American policy, and it underlay the House mission of 1914. Stimulated by the suggestions of Sir Edward Grey, as early as Dec. 24, 1915, he set down as an essential guarantee "a league of nations to secure each nation against aggression and maintain the absolute freedom of the seas" (Yale House Collection). Public expression of such a program formed the culmination of the speech of May 27, 1916, his very words suggesting at once an extension of the projected Pan-American Pact to the entire world and forecasting Article X of the League of Nations Covenant: "a virtual guarantee of territorial integrity and political independence" (*New Democracy*, II, 188).

Thus almost a year before American participation in the war, Wilson outlined certain principles which would justify American cooperation in world affairs. He elaborated them in his address to the Senate of Jan. 22, 1917, when he set forth the terms of a desirable peace upon which the belligerents might agree, insisting upon the principle of the Monroe Doctrine for the entire world, and demanding a concert of Powers capable of maintaining international tranquillity and the right of small nations. These principles he took for his text on Apr. 2, 1917, when he asked Congress to declare that a state of war

existed with Germany. It is true that he now insisted upon the absolute defeat of the Imperial Government. It was no longer to be a "peace without victory." But the elevated purpose of the war and the final utilization of victory must not be forgotten in the heat of the struggle, and the ideals of peace time must be kept alive.

There was implicit in this program a conflict with the several war aims of the Allies, at least as set forth in the various secret treaties of 1915 and 1916. Wilson came to realize the fact. Later he testified before a Senate committee that "the whole series of understandings among the Allies was first disclosed" to him at the Peace Conference. But he had been informed of the most important of them by Mr. Balfour in April 1917, in some detail (*House Papers*, III, 61). This he may have later forgotten. He certainly recognized their general tenor. Writing to House on July 21, 1917, he said: "England and France have not the same views with regard to peace that we have by any means. When the war is over we can force them to our way of thinking, because by that time they will among other things be financially in our hands" (Yale House Collection).

Avoidance of acute difference with the Allies was achieved during the summer and autumn of 1917 by stressing the attack upon German autocracy and not pressing for any general agreement upon ultimate war aims. Wilson's hand, however, was forced by the Russian Revolution and the insistent public demand for a restatement of war aims. Allied leaders found it impossible to agree upon any general formula, far less upon any concrete statement of terms. House returned to the United States to tell Wilson that in order to maintain the morale of liberal and labor forces in the Allied countries he must make a comprehensive statement himself. On Jan. 8, 1918, the President delivered before the Congress the speech of the Fourteen Points. This was not designated as a public international charter but as a diplomatic weapon, to meet the Bolshevik drive for peace and to strengthen the morale of the Allied liberals. The six general points repeated ideals already enunciated by Wilson: open diplomacy, freedom of the seas, removal of trade barriers, reduction of armaments, impartial adjustment of colonial claims, a league of nations. The eight special points, dealing with immediate political and territorial problems, were not so far apart from the purposes declared by Lloyd George three days previously. The address was of particular significance in American policy for the reason that for the first time Wilson regarded territorial terms as America's

Wilson

business and laid down territorial conditions as a prerequisite of American cooperation. By the speech Wilson committed himself not merely to full participation in the general world problem of preserving the peace, but to an interest in the local problems peculiar to Europe that might disturb the peace.

The ultimate significance of the speech of the Fourteen Points lay in the fact that when the Germans in the early autumn of 1918 recognized the inevitability of defeat, they seized upon it as a general basis of peace negotiations. In the spring of that year after the imposition of the peace of Brest-Litovsk upon Russia and with the peril of German victory in France imminent, the President refused any suggestion of compromise. But as the German armies, facing disaster, began their retreat, Wilson hoped to hasten their surrender by promising Germany protection against political or economic annihilation and the just treatment to which every nation has a claim. To him, therefore, the Germans turned in early October as to a savior from the destructiveness of Allied wrath.

Public sentiment in the United States was strongly against any negotiation with the Germans. Among the Allied leaders there was irritation that the appeal had been made to Wilson. It is reasonably clear that if it had been made to the Allies as a whole it would have been refused forthwith. The Germans would then have girded themselves for the last-ditch defense planned by Ludendorff and Prince Max; the fighting would have continued, in the words of Marshal Foch, "maybe three, maybe four or five months. Who knows?" (*House Papers*, IV, 91). By his interchange of notes with the Germans, Wilson gave the demand for peace in Germany an opportunity to gain force; once started the peace flood could not be stemmed. Thus on Oct. 23, he was able to hand to the Allies Germany's acceptance of an armistice ensuring to them "the unrestricted power to safeguard and enforce the details of the peace to which the German Government has agreed" (*Foreign Relations 1918 Supplement*, no. 1, vol. I, p. 382).

There were complaints at the time that Wilson, by his handling of the negotiations, saved Germany from invasion and an unconditional surrender. Actually what Wilson offered the Allies was not peace but merely the opportunity to make it. They were still free to refuse if they chose. Naturally they accepted the opportunity. Wilson's diplomacy resulted in complete victory and also saved several months' fighting. More serious is the criticism that Wilson lured the Germans into peace and the overthrow of the

Wilson

imperial régime by the promise of conditions which he did not intend or was unable to make good. It is a favorite German theme. It will not withstand critical analysis. When the German government proposed the Fourteen Points as the basis of peace, they might have insisted upon a clarification, reserving specific rights. Prince Max knew and stated that the Fourteen Points meant that Germany would doubtless lose important territory, Alsace-Lorraine, the Polish corridor, the colonies. He wished to send to Wilson a memorandum asking for definite guarantees. But he was not allowed to make any reservations lest the negotiations be broken off. The representative of the Supreme Command, Haefen, declared that "the definition of the Fourteen Points would endanger the whole armistice action" (*The Memoirs of Prince Max of Baden*, 1928, II, 39). Germany, with her armies still in the field, preferred to take her chance on the Fourteen Points undefined, rather than lose the chance of peace. There is in all this no question of being "lured into a trap."

Wilson had also to carry on a diplomatic contest with the Allies. Until the armistice negotiations they had not taken the Fourteen Points seriously. Clemenceau had not even read them. The general disposition in the Supreme War Council was to assume that their acceptance or refusal should be left to the Peace Conference. Colonel House, acting as Wilson's representative on the Council, insisted that Allied approval of the Fourteen Points must be a condition precedent to any armistice. Otherwise there would be no guarantee whatever against terms totally inconsonant with the whole Wilsonian program. The Allied leaders for a time refused to give formal or informal approval to the Fourteen Points. House responded with the threat that lacking such approval Wilson would be forced to tell Germany that the Allies refused the basic conditions, and would then ask the American Congress whether the war should continue in order to enforce European terms, although the American terms had been accepted by Germany. The threat proved sufficient. The Allies accepted the Fourteen Points and later speeches of Wilson as the basis of the peace, with one elucidation defining the meaning of "restoration," and one reservation providing for later discussion of "freedom of the seas." Wilson accepted both, and by his note of Nov. 5 transmitted to Germany the qualified acceptance by the Allies of the basic conditions of peace. Thus was completed the so-called Pre-armistice Agreement. On Nov. 11, the German and Allied delegates signed the armistice.

Wilson was at the height of his influence. The

Wilson

quondam college professor had become the greatest single personal force in the world. He had led the United States to victory in the greatest war of history. He had imposed his will upon defeated and triumphant Europeans. He was hailed as savior by the populations of Central Europe, freed from Hapsburg and Hohenzollern rule; he was the apostle of British liberals, French artisans, and Italian peasants. Allied leaders confessed their recognition of his power by their anxiety as to how he might use it. But the difficulties of capitalizing victory were far greater than those involved in winning it. During four years the mind of the world had been turned to war, and it was impossible to create an atmosphere favorable to permanent peace. The sense of common interest forced by the danger of a German victory evaporated when the danger disappeared. The political ideals of Wilson could not easily be transplanted to Europe; when applied to specific problems they might or might not prove practicable; and they involved principles which were bound to contradict each other.

At this critical moment Wilson made three mistakes, the bearing of which was only later perceived. He was regarded by Europe as politically supreme in the United States, and the belief accounted for much of his influence abroad. But in the November elections he publicly made of Democratic success at the polls a question of personal confidence, asking the voters to choose Democrats as an indication of personal trust. He thus abdicated his national leadership to assume the rôle of party leader. Democratic defeats in that election gave the appearance of a national repudiation, and threw control of the Senate foreign relations committee into the hands of his personal enemies. A second mistake lay in his choice of a peace commission. No member of the Commission really represented either the Republican party or the Senate. Wilson lost thereby the chance of winning support from his domestic opponents and stimulated partisan opposition. His supreme mistake lay in his decision to go to the Peace Conference in person. "He was the *God on the Mountain*," writes Colonel House, "and his decisions regarding international matters were practically final. When he came to Europe and sat in conference with the Prime Ministers and representatives of other states, he gradually lost his place as first citizen of the world" (Seymour, *American Diplomacy*, post, p. 399). Apart from these mistakes Wilson faced detailed difficulties. Delays in the calling of the Conference, resulting from domestic political problems in Europe, permitted the cooling of idealistic aspirations and the development of

Wilson

national particularism. The political leaders, himself included, failed to realize the vital importance of a definite program and a carefully studied organization of the Conference. The American commission was ill-organized, American delegates on the various commissions received no regular instructions, and the American program was never considered and developed comprehensively.

In spite of errors and difficulties Wilson achieved his main triumph at the very beginning of the Conference by forcing acceptance of the League of Nations Covenant as an integral part of the treaty of peace. He was equally successful in leading the commission chosen to draft the Covenant through a series of meetings which culminated in unanimous approval of a version, which on Feb. 14, 1919, he read to a plenary session of the Conference. When he sailed for the United States on the 15th he felt that his main work had been accomplished.

He returned a month later to find in Paris a definitely unfavorable atmosphere. When general principles were applied to specific questions it became clear that many of the Wilsonian ideals were impracticable. It was not so much a conflict between obvious right and wrong as between contradictory rights. Above all the discussion hung the cloud of industrial unrest and social revolution, making it vitally important that decisions should be rapidly reached and uncertainty dispelled. Was it not better to make an inconsistent decision, trusting to the League of Nations to rectify it, rather than to leave the world in chaos?

To discover that in their application his principles were at variance with each other, to adjust himself to the necessity of compromise, produced in Wilson a violent nervous shock. It was the worse because of a severe attack of influenza that struck him during the most important of the April negotiations. For a moment he considered the advisability of deserting the Conference and leaving Europe to settle her own problems. He ordered the *George Washington* to be in readiness to take him home. But such a desertion would do nothing to improve the state of Europe, quite the contrary, and would mean the end of the League. If he stayed on and refused to accept compromise, even though he might compel Clemenceau, Orlando, and Lloyd George to accept his own detailed solutions, it would mean the overthrow of their governments and the appearance at the Conference of more bitter reactionaries. When he tried an appeal to the people, over the heads of the delegates, as in his Fiume appeal to Italy, he was openly rebuffed by

Italian public opinion and the unity of the Conference shaken. A firm stand against the Japanese meant their departure from the Conference; and who was to enforce the decisions of the Conference against them in the Far East?

Thus Wilson was forced to agree to a series of compromises which left liberals disappointed and Germans bitter. Yet the necessity of the compromises is apparent from the fact that the nationalists in both France and Italy were equally disappointed. The Fourteen Points were certainly disfigured, but without them and Wilson the treaties would have been far less liberal. Wilson agreed that Germans must pay in addition to direct damages the cost of pensions, but he saved them from total war costs. At the price of promising American aid to France in case of German aggression, in conjunction with Great Britain, he prevented the separation of the Rhine lands from Germany. He prevented the annexation of the Saar by France and made possible its ultimate return to Germany. He forced the system of mandates for the German colonies. He extracted from Japan the informal promise to return Shantung to China (*House Papers*, IV, 453, 455). Above all he secured the adoption of the League of Nations Covenant, with its provisions for open diplomacy through the registration of treaties, progressive limitation of armament, an international court, and the avoidance of war. Wilson's failures did not lie in the terms of the Versailles Treaty, which was destined never to be applied as designed. His failure came later in America when his defeat by the Senate removed the essential basis of that treaty.

Neither Wilson himself nor those Americans who accompanied him, as they returned after the signing of the Versailles Treaty, felt that he had been defeated. They believed, rather, that in view of the difficulties of the situation he had accomplished a larger part of his program than might have been expected. There remained only the problem of winning the approval of the United States Senate. Properly handled that problem was far less difficult than many solved by League in Europe. Public opinion generally favored the League and cared little about the details of the treaties. The League was supported by outstanding public figures such as Taft and Root. In the Senate itself Wilson could count on the support of all but a few Democrats and on the majority of the Republicans. His chief opponent, Senator Lodge, hoped to add some amendments or reservations, but not to defeat the Treaty and the Covenant. The balance of power was held by a group of moderates, led by Kellogg and McCumber, who desired "mild" reserva-

tions that would not touch the significance of the Covenant. A few conciliatory gestures by the President would have sufficed to win the two-thirds vote necessary to ratification.

Wilson's attitude was not conciliatory. He intimated to the Senate committee on foreign relations that he would permit no changes in Covenant or Treaty. As opposition developed, his tone became more unyielding. The issue shifted from the merits of the Covenant to the question of authority between President and Senate, even to a personal quarrel between Wilson and Lodge, chairman of the committee. In the hope of winning popular support Wilson set forth on Sept. 3, on a country-wide tour in the course of which he made some thirty speeches. It ended suddenly. On Sept. 25, at Pueblo, physically and emotionally exhausted, he was threatened with a complete nervous collapse, and he was hastily brought back to Washington. For three days he seemed not so ill, but on the morning of Oct. 2 Dr. Grayson, hurriedly called to the White House, found Wilson physically helpless. "The President is paralyzed" (Hoover, *post*, p. 101). His life was saved, but for weeks that followed he was incapable of transacting official business. Nor for months could he undertake any effort, physical or mental, that required initiative.

Wilson's illness was a hammer-blow of fate. Had he died, it seems certain that his successor would have made the compromises with the Senate necessary to ratification of the Covenant. Had he recovered sufficiently to receive the advice of those in touch with political realities, it is possible that he might himself have perceived the necessity of compromise. But completely isolated from the political situation he could do no more than maintain his earlier position: the Covenant must be ratified without essential changes; the reservations introduced by Senator Lodge, in his opinion, would nullify it. The supporters of the Covenant were divided between those who stood behind Wilson and the "mild reservationists." It was impossible to find a two-thirds majority for any resolution of ratification.

In the winter, hope for the Covenant again appeared. Viscount Grey, whose eloquent letters in 1915 had seriously influenced Wilson in favor of a League, was sent to the United States as special ambassador. For weeks he waited, hoping for an interview with the sick President. This was denied him. But on his return to England, he published a letter in which he stated that the success of the League demanded the adherence of the United States; if such adherence

Wilson

depended upon the inclusion of the Lodge reservations in the act of ratification, they ought to be accepted by Europe. It was a suggestion to Wilson that, in the circumstances, compromise with Lodge was wise. The suggestion was not followed. When the Treaty and Covenant were once more introduced into the Senate, Wilson maintained his objections to the Lodge reservations. He advised his supporters to vote against the resolution of ratification in company with the bitter-end opponents of any league whatsoever. Even so, the two-thirds necessary to ratification lacked only seven votes. So close was the United States to entering the League. Thus ironically did fate ordain that the nation should be kept out of the League at the orders of the man who had done more than any other to create it.

Wilson's statesmanship cannot be fairly adjudged on the basis of the handling of the Treaty in the Senate. His nervous and physical collapse was complete. From the time of his April illness in Paris there were many indications of a progressive breakdown certain to affect his political judgment and his personal dealings with men. After October, he lived in a sick-room, emerging merely for simple recreation or purely formal tasks which taxed his strength to a point that left no opportunity for reasoned consideration of difficult questions. The President was thus divorced from political realities. Even Colonel House was excluded, though there was no personal quarrel. Wilson may have known nothing of House's letters to him; they remained unanswered. "I feel that had not illness overtaken the President, all would have been well," wrote Ike Hoover, who had watched closely the relations between the two men since Wilson entered the White House. "He needed Colonel House, and in a way, fully realized the fact. But this illness changed the entire aspect of things" (Hoover, p. 95). The political effects of the separation were tremendous.

For three years after the end of his term of office, Wilson led a retired life in Washington. He formed a law partnership with Bainbridge Colby, but his physical condition permitted no active work. He was seen in public on few occasions. The reaction against the idealism of his own administration which followed the Republican victory of 1920, left him wrapped in dignified silence. His mind was clear and reasonably active but the physical machine was broken. Tired out, no longer able to influence opinion as prophet of higher political aspirations, he confessed that he was "tired of swimming upstream" (*Ibid.*, p. 108). On Sunday, Feb. 3, 1924, he died in his sleep.

Wilson

Wilson was propelled into public affairs by his natural qualities and his sense of responsibility for their use. By taste and inheritance he was designed for a circumscribed, quiet life, and he was probably happiest while still a college professor. His personal feelings lay close under the skin. He was always dependent upon the help and encouragement he received from his domestic circle; his craving for feminine sympathy is revealed in his correspondence with Mrs. Reid and Mrs. Peck, friends from whom he constantly sought a purely intellectual understanding. His first wife died in the midst of the European War crisis of August 1914. He was married for a second time, on Dec. 18, 1915, to Edith Bolling Galt who survived him.

Qualified by personal and intellectual gifts for the public life, he never capitalized them fully. Of rather more than middle height, carefully dressed, erect, with square features and powerful jaw, eyes that shifted suddenly from merriment to severity, in appearance he was impressive and attractive. To those who worked closely with him he displayed a magnetism of personality—genial, humorous, considerate—and an expansive wealth of mental quality; and from them he evoked admiration and affection. But in dealing with men whom he did not like or did not trust Wilson would not call such advantages to his service. He was equipped by intellectual stature, by oratorical capacity, and by sincerity of emotion to lead a nation or the world; but he was handicapped in meeting the simplest problem of political tactics because he carried into public life the attitude of a private citizen. Simple in his pleasures, naturally averse to heterogeneous gatherings, interested in people because of what they were rather than because of what they could do to help or hinder, he refused many of the sacrifices of exacting taste demanded by the rough game of politics.

Wilson's prejudices were strong, often ill-founded, and he would not yield them to political exigencies. Because of them he alienated important leaders in the world of business and of journalism. At the close of his public career he was generally pictured in the public mind as a self-willed and arbitrary egoist, and the picture doubtless accounts for his personal unpopularity after the Peace Conference. Most of the bitter criticism was entirely undeserved. In the sense that he was always acutely interested in his own reactions to life, he might be termed an egoist, although the term would be entirely misleading if it implied selfishness, for no one was more considerate of the feelings and interests of those around him. But he matched himself constantly

against his duties and his opportunities, and was unsparing in self-criticism. Sharply sensitive to the sympathies and advice of those for whom he cared, he had little respect for the arguments of personal or political enemies.

As lecturer and writer Wilson had a genius for simplification, for the clarification of the complex and the explanation of the relation of things. These qualities he carried into his political speeches and they account in part, at least, for the effect he exercised upon men's minds through his oratory; as he would say, "by utterance." He never sought the favor either of undergraduates or the public by condescending to cheapness of tone. But he labored incessantly to manufacture the phrase that would make the idea appealing. Popular approval he regarded as the ultimate test. Without it lectures, articles, or speeches were in vain, and policies, however justifiable, futile. By personal taste an aristocrat, he put his faith in the common man and accepted the democratic verdict as final.

The public force of Wilson's speeches resulted only in part from clarity of expression and piquancy of phrase; they were equally characterized by strong and effective moral fervor. His religious feeling was never separated from any aspect of his life; he strove consciously to measure everything by spiritual rather than material values. Publicly as well as privately he was not afraid to make an absolute distinction between right and wrong. Many of his speeches are political sermons. Not a few of his listeners and readers were irritated by the apparent dogmatism with which he laid down judgments, and contended that, like his favorite Gladstone, he claimed an intimacy with the designs of Providence that could scarcely be justified. But for the masses there was a strong appeal in the obvious sincerity of his conviction that a policy should be adjudged according to its morality, that the more power an individual or a nation possessed the greater was the obligation to avoid wrongdoing.

Wilson's political philosophy was simple. He was a liberal individualist, insistent upon the right of unprivileged persons and small nations to be freed from the control of more powerful groups. The principles of the New Freedom as applied to tariff and currency reform or labor legislation, and the doctrine of self-determination for oppressed nationalities spring from the same source. He looked upon his policies as primarily policies of emancipation. He had a good deal of eighteenth-century confidence in the virtues of the natural man; a feeling that if the latter-day abuses of privilege and despotism

could be wiped out, both domestic and international problems could be set on the road to solution. Nor did he admit any real contradiction between the idea of freedom and the restraint of law, between national self-determination and international control. Just as the liberty of the individual is assured by the Constitution, so the independence of nations can be guaranteed by a "concert of free peoples." Thus he was able to speak of the League of Nations as "a disentangling alliance."

The extraordinary success of his program up to a certain point, whether domestic or international, was facilitated by the threatened bankruptcy of the industrial system and the completed bankruptcy of the diplomatic system. His legislation of 1913-14 rode on the wave of the 1912 reform movement. His plea for international security, reflecting plans already sponsored by Roosevelt, Taft, Root, and Grey, was driven home to the hearts of the people by the tragic lessons of the World War. It was Wilson, however, who by his qualities and not merely because of his office, capitalized the opportunity and wakened the world to a great vision. He was not able to transform the dream into fact. But just as it is certain that the nations will pursue the hope of establishing an international organization for the guarantee of peace, so it is certain that Wilson will remain historically the eminent prophet of that better world.

[No general manuscript collection of Wilson papers has as yet been made available to the student. The unpublished correspondence of Wilson and House in the Sterling Library at Yale Univ. is open to qualified scholars. The most important edition of published papers is R. S. Baker and W. E. Dodd, *The Public Papers of Woodrow Wilson* (6 vols., 1925-27): *College and State* (2 vols.); *The New Democracy* (2 vols.); *War and Peace* (2 vols.). For Wilson's writings, see Harry Clemons, *An Essay towards a Bibliography of the Published Writings and Addresses of Woodrow Wilson, 1875-1910* (1913), continued to cover later writings by G. D. Brown (1917) and H. S. Leach (1922). The most important of Wilson's literary works are: *Congressional Government, A Study in American Politics* (1885); *The State: Elements of Historical and Practical Politics* (1889); *Division and Reunion, 1829-1889* (1893); *An Old Master and Other Political Essays* (1893); *Mere Literature and Other Essays* (1896); *George Washington* (1896); *A Hist. of the American People* (5 vols., 1902); *Constitutional Government in the U. S.* (1908). His campaign speeches of 1912 are included in *The New Freedom* (1913). A convenient edition of his general papers is *Selected Literary and Political Papers and Addresses of Woodrow Wilson* (3 vols., 1925-27).

The most important general biography thus far undertaken and based upon original sources is R. S. Baker, *Woodrow Wilson: Life and Letters* (5 vols., 1927-35). It covers Wilson's career through 1915. Other volumes are in preparation. It is distinctly favorable in tone and includes many personal letters. Memoirs and correspondence of those close to Wilson are: I. H. Hoover, *Forty-two Years in the White House* (1934); D. F. Houston, *Eight Years with Wilson's Cabinet* (2 vols., 1926); Mary A. Hulbert, *The Story of Mrs. Peck: An Autobiography* (1933); E. G. Reid, *Woodrow Wilson:*

The Caricature, The Myth, and the Man (1934); Charles Seymour, ed., *The Intimate Papers of Colonel House* (4 vols., 1926-28); J. P. Tumulty, *Woodrow Wilson as I Know Him* (1921). Brief personal appreciations are: E. A. Alderman, *Woodrow Wilson: Memorial Address Delivered before the Two Houses of Congress* (1924); Robert Bridges, *Woodrow Wilson: A Personal Tribute* (1924). General brief biographical studies are: J. R. Bolling, *Chronology of Woodrow Wilson* (1927); George Creel, *The War, The World and Wilson* (1920); Josephus Daniels, *The Life of Woodrow Wilson* (1924); W. E. Dodd, *Woodrow Wilson and His Work* (1920); W. B. Hale, *Woodrow Wilson: The Story of a Style* (1920); David Lawrence, *The True Story of Woodrow Wilson* (1924); Charles Seymour, *Woodrow Wilson and the World War* (1921); Wells Wells, *Wilson the Unknown* (1931); W. A. White, *Woodrow Wilson: The Man, His Times, and His Task* (1924). No seriously critical study of Wilson has been published; for unfriendly contemporary interpretation see J. M. Beck, *The Passing of the New Freedom* (1920); Theodore Roosevelt, *The Foes of Our Own Household* (1917). Contemporary foreign estimates are found in British Government, *Peace Handbooks, Issued by the Historical Section of the Foreign Office*, vol. XXV (1920), "President Wilson's Policy"; William Archer, *The Peace President* (1919); H. W. Harris, *President Wilson: His Problems and His Policy* (1917); A. M. Low, *Woodrow Wilson, An Interpretation* (1918); Daniel Halévy, *Le Président Wilson* (1918).

Memoirs and biographies covering the general political problems of the Wilson administration are: Frederick Palmer, *Newton D. Baker* (2 vols., 1931); J. H. Bernstorff, *My Three Years in America* (1920); W. J. and M. B. Bryan, *The Memoirs of William Jennings Bryan* (1925); Constantin Dumba, *Memoirs of a Diplomat* (1932); J. W. Gerard, *My Four Years in Germany* (1917); Samuel Gompers, *Seventy Years of Life and Labor* (2 vols., 1925); J. J. Jusserand, *Le sentiment américain pendant la guerre* (1931); H. H. Kohlsaat, *From McKinley to Harding* (1923); A. W. Lane, ed., *The Letters of Franklin K. Lane, Personal and Political* (1922); *War Memoirs of Robert Lansing* (1935); T. R. Marshall, *Recollections* (1925); W. G. McAdoo, *Crowded Years* (1913); Henry Morgenthau, *Ambassador Morgenthau's Story* (1918); B. J. Hendrick, *The Life and Letters of Walter H. Page* (3 vols., 1922-25); T. N. Page, *Italy and the World War* (1920); W. C. Redfield, *With Congress and Cabinet* (1924); Stephen Gwynn, ed., *The Letters and Friendships of Sir Cecil Spring Rice* (2 vols., 1929); Hermann Hagedorn, *Leonard Wood, a Biography* (2 vols., 1931).

Contrasting estimates of Wilson's administration at Princeton are given in H. J. Ford, *Woodrow Wilson, the Man and His Work* (1916), favorable; and R. E. Annin, *Woodrow Wilson, a Character Study* (1924), critical; see also Bliss Perry, *And Gladly Teach* (1935). The Princeton phase has yet to be studied adequately. For Wilson's early years in politics, see James Kerney, *The Political Education of Woodrow Wilson* (1926), a critical but friendly appreciation. W. F. McCombs, *Making Woodrow Wilson President* (1921) is marred by the author's egotistic bitterness and should be read in conjunction with M. F. Lyons, *William F. McCombs, the President Maker* (1922). On the handling of social and economic reform see N. D. Baker, *How Woodrow Wilson Met Domestic Questions* (1926?); *The Democratic Text-Book*, 1912; Herbert Croly, *Progressive Democracy* (1914); P. M. Warburg, *The Federal Reserve System* (2 vols., 1930); Carter Glass, *An Adventure in Constructive Finance* (1927).

For Wilson's foreign policy the official sources are numerous. The correspondence with the belligerent governments is found in U. S. Dept. of State, *Papers Relating to the Foreign Relations of the United States, Supplement, The World War, 1914* (1928)—1918 (1933); *Supplement, Russia, 1918* (3 vols., 1931-32). A convenient edition is that published by the Dept. of State, *Diplomatic Correspondence between the United*

States and Belligerent Governments Relating to Neutral Rights and Duties (1916). See also Carlton Savage, *Policy of the U. S. toward Maritime Commerce and War*, vol. II (1936), a State Dept. publication containing many documents; 74 Cong., 2 Sess., *Hearings of the Special Committee to Investigate the Munitions Industry*. The most important details of Wilson's policy can only be studied from his private letters, of which those to Colonel House are the most important. For the German attitude see Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, *Official German Documents Relating to the World War* (2 vols., 1923); for Wilson's policy on the peace settlement, J. B. Scott, ed., *Official Statements of War Aims and Peace Proposals* (1921). A general study of Wilson's foreign policy, not covering the Peace Conference, is Charles Seymour, *American Diplomacy during the World War* (1934); see also his *American Neutrality, 1914-1917* (1935). Walter Millis, *Road to War: America, 1914-1917* (1935), is a journalistic treatment, appreciative of Wilson's difficulties and critical of his advisers. A brief contemporary survey for the years of neutrality with conveniently arranged documents is E. E. Robinson and V. J. West, *The Foreign Policy of Woodrow Wilson* (1917).

The most important survey of Wilson at the Peace Conference is R. S. Baker, *Woodrow Wilson and World Settlement* (3 vols., 1922), marred by its eulogistic tone and lack of appreciation of European conditions but containing many documents. The most comprehensive collection of documents is included in D. H. Miller, *My Diary at the Conference of Paris* (21 vols., n.d.). Important memoirs and studies on American policy at Paris are: B. M. Baruch, *The Making of the Reparation and Economic Sections of the Treaty* (1920); Georges Clemenceau, *Grandeur and Misery of Victory* (1930); E. M. House and Charles Seymour, eds., *What Really Happened at Paris* (1921); Sisley Huddleston, *Peace-Making at Paris* (1919); J. M. Keynes, *The Economic Consequences of the Peace* (1920), brilliantly and unreliably critical of Wilson; Robert Lansing, *The Big Four and Others of the Peace Conference* (1921), and *The Peace Negotiations, a Personal Narrative* (1921); Harold Nicolson, *Peacemaking, 1919* (1933); G. B. Noble, *Policies and Opinions at Paris, 1919* (1935); André Tardieu, *The Truth About the Treaty* (1921); H. W. V. Temperley, ed., *A Hist. of the Peace Conference of Paris* (6 vols., 1920-24); Gabriel Terrail, *Le Combat des Trois* (1932); C. T. Thompson, *The Peace Conference Day by Day* (1920). For the origins of the League of Nations see D. H. Miller, *The Drafting of the Covenant* (2 vols., 1928). Wilson's speeches on the League are collected in *Woodrow Wilson's Case for the League of Nations* (1923). For the conflict with the Senate see C. A. Berdahl, *The Policy of the United States with Respect to the League of Nations* (1932); H. C. Lodge, *The Senate and the League of Nations* (1925); Charles Seymour, *La Politique de Wilson et le Sénat* (1925). For the closing months of the Wilson administration, aside from I. H. Hoover, *ante*, see G. S. Viereck, *The Strangest Friendship in History, Woodrow Wilson and Colonel House* (1932); Bainbridge Colby, *The Close of Woodrow Wilson's Administration* (1930).]

C.S.—r.

WILTZ, LOUIS ALFRED (Oct. 22, 1843—Oct. 16, 1881), governor of Louisiana, was born at New Orleans, the son of J. B. Theophile and Louise Irene (Villaneuva) Wiltz. He attended public school until the age of fifteen, when he began work for a commercial establishment. At the age of eighteen he joined a New Orleans artillery company, and he saw active service in the Confederate army, becoming a captain, a prisoner of war, and, after being exchanged, a provost marshal. In 1862 he married Michael, the daughter of Charles G. Bienvenu, a planter

of St. Martinville. They had seven children. After the war he became an accountant in his uncle's commission house, a partner in 1871, and, with the failure of the house in 1873, a banker. His activities were not limited to commercial pursuits, however, as he became a Democratic political factor in stormy days, when Democratic leadership required both alertness and even physical boldness. He was a member of both the parish and the state central committees of his party and was elected to the state legislature in 1868. At the same time he was made a member of the New Orleans common council and a school director. He became president of the city board of aldermen. He was defeated in the election for mayor of New Orleans in 1870, elected in 1872, and defeated for reelection in 1874. As mayor he endeavored in vain to straighten out the city financial chaos, particularly the policy of issuing temporary obligations or certificates against anticipated tax receipts. He was interested in giving effect to the will of John McDonogh [q.v.], who had willed property to the city for schools. In 1874 he issued from New Orleans *The Great Mississippi Flood of 1874 . . . A Circular . . . to the Mayors of American Cities and Towns and to the Philanthropic throughout the Republic. . .*

He was returned to the legislature in 1874 and was the successful candidate for speaker in 1875, supported by the Democrats who acted with surprising speed and unity against the "Radical" Republican group that had the support of Gov. William Pitt Kellogg [q.v.]. He was a man of force, a good speaker, and able to preside in spite of the presence of police, military men, pistols, and gubernatorial displeasure. He was elected lieutenant-governor in 1876 on the ticket with Gov. Francis T. Nicholls [q.v.] and with him took office, when President Hayes withdrew federal troops from Louisiana. In 1879 he served as president of the state constitutional convention, and in the same year he was elected governor. He died in office, of tuberculosis, and was buried with the rites of the Roman Catholic Church.

[Alcée Fortier, *Louisiana* (1909), vol. II; J. S. Kendall, *Hist. of New Orleans* (1922), vol. I; *Constitution of the State of Louisiana . . . 1879* (1879); J. H. Kennard, *Argument, with Statement of Facts . . . to Show that . . . L. A. Wilcz . . . Was Lawfully Elected . . . Speaker* (1875); *Daily Picayune* (New Orleans), Oct. 16-18, 1881; date of birth from statement concerning record of the board of health in *New-Orleans Times*, Oct. 18, 1881, p. 8, col. 4.]

H. C. N.

WIMAR, CARL (Feb. 19, 1828-Nov. 28, 1862), frontier painter, baptized Karl Ferdinand, was born in Siegburg, near Bonn, Germany, the son of Ludwig Gottfried and Elizabete (Schmitz) Wimar. At the age of fifteen he emigrated with

his mother, then Mrs. Mathias Becker, to St. Louis, Mo., where his stepfather had gone in 1839. The shy boy was fascinated by the western life and soon became attached to the Indians who visited the bustling trading post. His artistic talent, manifested at school in Germany, began to develop when he was apprenticed to an ornamental artist, and his imaginative decorations crossed the plains on covered wagons, on the carriages of medicine peddlers, and went up and down the Mississippi on steamboats. In 1849 he received word that he had been bequeathed a sizeable sum by a cultured Pole, who had been impressed by the boy's ambition when as a stricken traveler the foreigner was cared for in the Becker home in St. Louis. This enabled Wimar to go in 1852 to Düsseldorf where he studied five years, first under Joseph Fay and then with Emanuel Leutze [q.v.]. To this sojourn abroad belong some of his best-known paintings, including "The Capture of Daniel Boone's Daughter," one of a series; "Attack on an Emigrant Train," awarded first prize at the St. Louis fair in 1869 and shown in the retrospective exhibit of the World's Columbian Exposition in 1893; and "The Captive Charger," which, after many years in private hands in London, was presented in 1925 to the City Art Museum, St. Louis. This museum possesses also four other paintings by Wimar. His "Buffalo Hunt by Indians," painted the next year for Henry T. Blow, won praise from William F. Cody [q.v.] as a faithful picturization of the hunts held by certain tribes. This work, probably Wimar's best, hangs in the Jefferson Memorial, Forest Park, St. Louis.

On returning from Germany, Wimar found that the Indians had virtually stopped visiting St. Louis. More anxious than ever to paint them, he made at least three trips on steamboats of the American Fur Company to trading posts on the upper Missouri and Yellowstone Rivers. These expeditions brought him into contact with Crows, Yanktons, Brulés, Poncas, and Mandans, and yielded sketches and rude photographs from which he painted in winter. Friendly ways won him the esteem of his red-skinned subjects, who showered him with costumes, weapons, implements, and trinkets which he studied minutely in order to have his detail exact. He painted fellow-townsmen for a livelihood, but every possible free moment he gave to depicting the life of the Indians and the West.

Wimar's last work was to decorate the St. Louis courthouse with four historical panels. For this work, long since ruined by inexpert renovation, he and his half-brother, August H.

Wimmer

Becker, employed at the instance of William Taussig [q.v.], received \$1000. Stricken with "consumption," Wimar had to be lifted to the scaffold as the project neared the end, and upon its completion he died. He was thirty-five years of age. His widow, previously Anna von Senden of St. Louis, to whom he had been married on Mar. 7, 1861, later became the wife of Charles Schleiffarth. An only child, named Winona, died two years after her father. His high cheek bones, tanned skin, pigeon-toed, shambling gait, trapper clothes, and long black hair led many to believe the artist himself an Indian. Wimar was a good draughtsman and vivid colorist, but his paintings, like those of George Catlin [q.v.], are valuable chiefly as historical and ethnological records. "It is Wimar's distinction as an artist," said the *Review of Reviews* a half century after his death (Feb. 1909, p. 262), "that he early appreciated and made pictorial use of materials that his contemporary artists practically ignored."

[Parents and date of birth from baptismal records in Siegburg; information from Chas. Reymershoffer and L. H. Cannon of St. Louis, Mo.; W. R. Hodges, *Carl Wimar* (1908), and an article by same author, *Am. Art Rev.*, Mar. 1881; *Arts in St. Louis* (1864), ed. by W. T. Helmuth; F. C. Shoemaker, *Missouri's Hall of Fame* (1918); Wm. Hyde, H. L. Conard, *Encyc. Hist. of St. Louis* (1899); Herman ten Kate, "On Paintings of North American Indians . . ." *Anthropos, Revue Internationale* (Vienna), May-Aug. 1911; L. M. C. Kinealy, biog. article in *Mirror* (St. Louis), Feb. 18, 1909; *Mo. Republican*, Sept. 20, 1860, July 4, Dec. 1, 1862; *Daily Mo. Democrat*, *St. Louis Daily Union*, Dec. 1, 1862; *Westliche Post* (St. Louis), Sept. 29, 1886; *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*, Nov. 20, 1887, Mar. 5, 1889; *St. Louis Republic*, Nov. 18, 1894, Feb. 5, 1905; *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, Feb. 22, 1903.] I.D.

WIMMER, BONIFACE (Jan. 14, 1809-Dec. 8, 1887), Roman Catholic archabbot, was born at Thalmassing, Bavaria, where his parents, Peter Wimmer and Elizabeth Lang, kept a tavern and tilled a small farm. The boy, who was christened Sebastian, at fourteen entered the Latin school at Regensburg, and at seventeen the seminary there to study for the priesthood. In 1827 he matriculated at the University of Munich. After two years he decided to study law and even thought of enlisting in the Bavarian army of volunteers in the war for Greek independence, when he received a scholarship at the Georgianum, a boarding-school for divinity students. Resuming his theological studies, he was ordained priest at Regensburg on Aug. 1, 1831. On Dec. 29, 1833, he made his solemn vows as a Benedictine at the monastery of Metten, taking the name of Boniface. For the next twelve years he held various positions as pastor of Stephansposching, procurator of Scheyern, and professor in Metten, Augsburg, and Munich.

Wimmer

As early as 1843 he asked permission to go to the United States to minister to the emigrant Catholic Germans. Among other things, a conference in Munich with Peter Henry Lemke [q.v.], pastor of Carrolltown, Pa., ripened his plan of founding a Benedictine monastery for that purpose, and on July 25, 1846, he left Munich with four ecclesiastical students and fourteen young laymen. Landing in New York, Sept. 16, he went first to Carrolltown, where he had bought a farm before leaving home. When he found this ill-suited, he accepted the offer of Bishop Michael O'Connor of Pittsburgh to settle on the church-lands of St. Vincent in Westmoreland County, Pa. On Oct. 24, 1846, he invested his eighteen companions with the religious habit, a ceremony which marked the beginning of the Benedictine Order in the United States. During the following winter the community suffered much in the scattered little buildings, but in 1847 new arrivals and fresh supplies from home increased the hope for success, and the Superior petitioned Rome to approve the foundation as a Benedictine monastery. In 1848 he started a college and seminary, and a year later began to build a more spacious cloister. From that time to the end of his life, building operations rarely ceased at St. Vincent. He also took over the parish at St. Vincent and whenever possible made missionary tours through western Pennsylvania. In a trip abroad he succeeded in procuring the first Benedictine nuns from the convent of Eichstaett (1852). Three years later he applied to Rome to raise his foundation to the rank of an abbey; on Aug. 24, 1855, Pope Pius IX granted his petition and appointed him the first abbot. At that time the monastery had almost one hundred and fifty members.

The new abbot sent men to Minnesota (1856) to found a priory (now St. John Abbey and University), to Kansas (1857), where they began St. Benedict Abbey and College at Atchison, and to San José, Tex., where they established a foundation given up during the Civil War. At about the same time other houses were established at Carrolltown (1848), St. Marys (1851), and Johnstown, Pa. (1852), Covington, Ky. (1858), Erie, Pa. (1859), Chicago, Ill. (1861), Richmond, Va. (1867), and Pittsburgh, Pa. (1868). In 1870, as president of the American-Cassinense Congregation, which he had founded (1866), Wimmer attended the Vatican Council in Rome. During the next ten years he began a monastery in North Carolina (later Belmont Abbey and College), sent missionaries to Alabama who paved the way for St. Bernard Abbey and College, Cullman, and founded an agricul-

tural school for negroes on Skidaway Island, near Savannah, Ga. This last, which was especially dear to him, did not prosper. In 1883, when Wimmer celebrated the golden jubilee of profession, Pope Leo XIII conferred on him the title of archabbot and the privilege of wearing the *cappa magna* for pontifical functions. At that time his missionaries were in twenty-five states of the Union, ministering to over 100,000 souls, especially among Germans, Irish, Italians, Indians, and negroes. During the last period of his life Wimmer also educated boys from Bohemia to become missionaries among their countrymen, and in 1885 founded a priory in Chicago (later St. Procopius Abbey, Lisle, Ill.). In 1886 he sent Fathers to Colorado who established a priory which became Holy Cross Abbey, Canon City. On his deathbed he gave consent to a foundation in Ecuador, South America, which was later discontinued. Of middle stature and robust exterior, Wimmer was a man of a very practical mind and marked determination. In the beginning of his career he had to oppose an exaggerated asceticism on the part of some of his followers and the attempt of the Ordinary of the diocese to limit his activities. In 1858 a religious charlatan who succeeded in entering the ranks of his monks and who used the tendency of the prelate towards mysticism for his personal advantage almost disrupted his work and had to be expelled (1862). In general, the abbot believed that missionary activity would revive the former glory of his order. He himself never considered earthly gain, and the poorer the petitioners, the surer they were of obtaining help.

[Oswald Moosmüller, *St. Vincenz in Pennsylvanien* (1873), and *Bonifaz Wimmer* (1891); *St. Vincenz Gemeinde und Erzbistum* (1905) and *St. Vincent's* (1905), pamphlets published by the Archabbey Press; *Wissenschaftliche Studien und Mittheilungen aus dem Benedictiner-Orden* (1881), vol. I, pp. v-xiv, vol. II, pp. 351-61; Gerard Bridge, *Early St. Vincent* (1920); S. J. Wimmer, in *Records Am. Cath. Hist. Soc.*, vol. III (1891); Felix Fellner, *Ibid.*, Dec. 1926, pp. 299-301; obituary in *Studien und Mittheilungen aus dem Benedictiner-und dem Cistercienser-Orden*, vol. IX (1888); letters of Wimmer in St. Vincent archives.]

F.F.

WINANS, ROSS (Oct. 17, 1796-Apr. 11, 1877), inventor and mechanic, was sixth in descent from Jan Wynants, who came to America from the Netherlands about 1662. The seventh child of William and Mary Winans, first cousins, Ross was born on a farm in Sussex County, N. J. He received a good common-school education and while on a journey to New York City picked up a book which led him to a study of mechanical principles. In Baltimore in 1828 to sell horses to the new Baltimore & Ohio Railroad (Hungerford, *post*, I, 77), he became interested in the

problems of the new system of transportation, and devised a model "rail wagon," having the "friction wheel" with outside bearings, thus setting, for at least a century, the distinctive pattern for railroad wheels. In Winans' model car in one of the upper rooms of the Exchange, the venerable Charles Carroll [*q.v.*] of Carrollton, in the presence of most of the prominent men of Baltimore, was drawn along a track on the floor by a ridiculously small weight suspended over a pulley by twine. Shortly afterward, when George W. Whistler, Jonathan Knight, and William G. McNeill [*qq.v.*] were sent abroad by the railroad company to study the railroad system of England, Winans went also. While abroad he allowed his patent wheel to be used for experimentation, with the result that he was ruthlessly plundered of its most valuable feature.

Upon his return he entered the service of the Baltimore & Ohio as engineer (1829-30), assisting Peter Cooper [*q.v.*] with his famous *Tom Thumb* engine. As a member of the firm of Gillingham & Winans, about 1834 he took charge of the Mount Clare shops of the railroad company, devoting the next twenty-five years to the improvement of railroad machinery. He planned the first eight-wheel car ever built for passenger purposes and is credited with the innovation of mounting a car on two four-wheeled trucks. In 1842 he constructed a locomotive known as the *Mud-Digger*, with horizontal boiler; it was put into service in 1844. In 1848 he produced the heavy and powerful "camelback" locomotive, noted for power on steep grades. Unlike most inventors, Winans was eminently practical; at his shop more than one hundred locomotives were constructed for the Baltimore & Ohio company during the period when the "camelback" was in favor. In time, however, the company decided that locomotives of less weight were more economical on the rails. Numerous pamphlets and bitter newspaper communications to prove the superiority of his "camelback" proved unavailing in the face of experience, and about 1860 Winans retired from locomotive building. Meanwhile, in 1843 he had been invited, doubtless through Whistler's influence, to go to Russia to furnish rolling stock for the railroad between Moscow and St. Petersburg. He declined, but sent his sons Thomas De Kay Winans [*q.v.*] and William in his stead.

During the Civil War his sympathies were with the Confederacy. He experimented with a steam gun, which was seized by the Union troops on the suspicion that it was intended for the South. As a member of the Maryland legislature which met in Frederick in 1861, he shared in the mis-

fortunes of that body. He was twice arrested, in May and September 1861, and twice released on parole.

In his later years Winans and his family spent an immense sum on the development of the "cigar-steamer," a long, narrow vessel which left the shape of its hull as a heritage to the modern ocean liner. He was much interested in projects for improving Baltimore, and published numerous pamphlets on problems of local hygiene and water supply. He also wrote several unorthodox works on religious subjects, the most significant of which was *One Religion: Many Creeds* (1870). He erected, as a philanthropy, more than a hundred houses for rental at moderate rates to working people, but his investment of over \$400,000 proved ultimately a failure. He married twice: first, Jan. 22, 1820, Julia De Kay of New Jersey, who died in 1850; second, in 1854, Elizabeth K. West of Baltimore. He had four sons and a daughter, Julia, who became the wife of George W. Whistler, Jr., half-brother of the artist James McNeill Whistler [q.v.].

[*Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, and *Sun* (Baltimore), Apr. 12, 1877; *Baltimore News*, Apr. 12, 18, 1911; J. T. Scharf, *Hist. of Baltimore City and County* (1881); J. E. Semmes, *John H. B. Latrobe and His Times* (1917); Edward Hungerford, *The Story of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad* (1928); manuscript geneal. in the possession of the Md. Hist. Soc., which has also a volume of Winans pamphlets thought to be complete; Winans MSS. in the possession of Reginald Hutton, Esq., a descendant, in Baltimore, consisting of letters, diaries, account-books, and miscellaneous papers bearing on numerous patents; *Annual Reports of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad*.] E.L.

WINANS, THOMAS DE KAY (Dec. 6, 1820–June 10, 1878), engineer and inventor, eldest son of Ross Winans [q.v.] and Julia (De Kay) Winans, was born at Vernon, N. J., but was taken to Baltimore when but ten years old. Inheriting his father's mechanical tastes, he was apprenticed, after a common-school education, to a machinist, under whom he displayed such skill that before he attained his majority he was intrusted with the headship of a department in his father's establishment. Indeed, when he was scarcely eighteen years old, he had been charged with the delivery of some engines for the Boston & Albany Railroad, and while executing this commission is said to have first met George W. Whistler [q.v.], who was afterwards called to Russia as consulting engineer of the projected railroad from St. Petersburg to Moscow. In 1843 Ross Winans declined Whistler's invitation to take charge of the mechanical department of the Russian railroad, but sent his sons, Thomas and William, to St. Petersburg in his place, commissioning them with the delivery of a locomotive built for the Russian road.

With Joseph Harrison [q.v.], a member of the Philadelphia firm of Eastwick & Harrison, locomotive builders, Thomas Winans, against the competition of all foreign bidders, secured the contract to equip the Russian railroad in five years with locomotives and other rolling stock. The firm of Harrison, Winans & Eastwick, organized for the Russian enterprise, established shops at Alexandrovsky, near St. Petersburg, and completed their contract more than a year before the time agreed upon. One contract led to another, so that orders, approximating nearly \$2,000,000, which included all the cast iron for the first permanent bridge over the Neva River at St. Petersburg, were added to the original award of \$5,000,000, and the contemplated visit of a few months was prolonged to a residence of five years. In Russia, on Aug. 23, 1847, Winans married Céleste Revillon, a Russian of French and Italian descent. They had four children, of whom only two survived their father. In 1851 he returned to America, leaving his brother to fulfill the remaining contracts, which were completed by 1862. In 1866 the firm, including George W. Whistler, Jr., now Winans' brother-in-law, was recalled to Russia under a new contract of eight years' duration, but in 1868 the government took over their interests by the payment of a large bonus.

With the exception of visits to Europe, Winans thenceforth resided in Baltimore at "Alexandroffsky," the house he had begun to construct in 1853, named in memory of his Russian experience. To a country residence near Baltimore he gave the name "Crimea." On but two occasions did he emerge from his retirement: upon the completion of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad he consented to serve as a director in order to lend it the benefit of his skill and experience; and at the outbreak of the Civil War in 1861 he established a soup station opposite his home, where four thousand persons were fed daily. Invention remained his favorite pastime, and for many years he conducted elaborate, costly, and generally successful experiments of the most diverse kinds. Particularly noteworthy was the cigar-shaped hull which he and his father devised in 1859, designed for high-speed steamers in trans-Atlantic service. Among other products of his mechanical genius were a device which made the organ as easy of touch as the piano, a mode of increasing the strength and volume of sound on the piano, an improvement in ventilation which he applied at "Alexandroffsky," glass feeding vessels for fish, adopted by the Maryland Fish Commission, and an ingenious use of the undulation of the waves to pump the water of a spring

to the reservoir at the top of his villa at Newport, R. I. Compared with his father's practical inventions, these might be termed the *divertissements* of a gentleman of leisure. In addition to his mechanical gifts, he had a natural skill in clay-modeling. He died at Newport, in his sixty-eighth year.

[*Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, and *Sun* (Baltimore), June 11, 1878; J. E. Semmes, *John H. B. Latrobe and His Times* (1917); Joseph Harrison, *The Iron Worker and King Solomon* (1869), with memoir and appendix.] E. L.

WINANS, WILLIAM (Nov. 3, 1788–Aug. 31, 1857), Methodist clergyman, was born on Chestnut Ridge in the Allegheny Mountains of western Pennsylvania. When he was two years old his father died, leaving his widow with five children to rear. William was taught to read and write by his mother and an older brother, and as soon as he was strong enough began to work in the iron foundries near his home. When he was sixteen he moved with his mother to Clermont County, Ohio. She was a devout Methodist, and after they moved to Ohio Winans' interest in religion was awakened; in 1807 he became a Methodist class-leader and exhorter. Feeling called to preach, he was admitted on trial into the Western Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, Oct. 1, 1808. For two years he served circuits in Kentucky and Indiana but in 1810 volunteered for pioneer work in the Mississippi territory. In 1812 he was ordained deacon. The following year he was assigned to New Orleans, but his labors there were hindered by the military operations, and in 1814 he returned to Mississippi. He was ordained elder in that year and became a member of the Tennessee Conference. In order to recoup his physical and financial resources he settled, after his marriage in 1815 to Martha DuBose, and for five years taught school in Mississippi.

Returning to the itinerancy in 1820, he was thereafter the outstanding figure in Mississippi Methodism until his death. He served as trustee of Elizabeth Female Academy and Centenary College and in 1845 and 1849 acted as traveling agent for the latter institution. Under his leadership the first Methodist Church in New Orleans was erected. In 1824 he was the superintendent of the Choctaw Mission of the Mississippi Conference. Although he had no formal education, he endeavored after he entered the itinerancy to read daily fifty pages, in addition to portions of the Bible, and by this private study became comparatively learned, and an able debater. In 1855 he published a volume of sermons entitled *A Series of Discourses on Fundamental Religious Subjects*. He was also an occasional contributor

to secular and religious periodicals. Taking an active part in the discussion of national political issues, he was an ardent Whig and was once a candidate for Congress. During the presidential campaign of 1844 he opened Clay meetings in Mississippi with prayer, for which he was severely criticized by the Democratic newspapers. He was also much interested in the work of the American Colonization Society.

In every General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church from 1824 to 1844, inclusive, Winans championed the *status quo* of Methodist polity and doctrine. He fought attempts to weaken the power of the episcopacy and was active in opposing abolitionist tendencies. With other Southern delegates he sponsored the resolution adopted by the General Conference of 1836 which condemned abolitionism, and he even contended that the Methodist officials should be slaveholders in order to overcome the opposition of the slaveholding class to Methodism and thereby give the Church access to the slaves. At the General Conference of 1844 he delivered the first speech in defense of Bishop J. O. Andrew [*q.v.*] and was a member of the committee that drafted the famous "Plan of Separation" for the division of the Church. He was subsequently a delegate to the convention held at Louisville, Ky., in May 1845 that organized the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and was elected to the General Conference of the new body in 1846, 1850, and 1854. He died in Amite County, Miss.

[Winans' diary, his unpublished autobiography, and much of his correspondence are in the possession of his grandson, Hon. William A. Dickson, Centerville, Miss. Rev. M. L. Burton, Gulfport, Miss., also has some of Winans' unpublished correspondence. Brief biog. sketches are in J. G. Jones, *A Complete Hist. of Methodism as Connected with the Miss. Conference of the M. E. Ch. South* (2 vols., 1908); C. F. Deems, *Annals of Southern Methodism for 1855* (1856); *Minutes of the Ann. Conferences of the M. E. Ch. South, 1845–57* (1859); Abel Stevens, *Hist. of the M. E. Ch. in the U. S. A.* (4 vols., 1864–67). See also J. J. Tigert, *A Constitutional Hist. of Am. Episcopal Methodism* (1904); L. C. Matlack, *The Hist. of Am. Slavery and Methodism from 1780 to 1849* (1849); *Daily Picayune* (New Orleans), Sept. 5, 1857.] P. N. G.

WINCHELL, ALEXANDER (Dec. 31, 1824–Feb. 19, 1891), author, teacher, and geologist, son of Horace and Caroline (McAllister) Winchell, and a brother of Newton Horace Winchell [*q.v.*], was born in the town of North-east, Dutchess County, N. Y. He was a descendant in the seventh generation of Robert Winchell, an Englishman who settled first in Dorchester in 1634 and removed to Windsor, Conn., in 1635; on his mother's side he was of Scotch-Irish ancestry. His first inclinations seem to have been toward mathematics and astronomy, but he decided to study medicine and was sent to the

Winchell

Stockbridge Academy at South Lee, Mass., for two years. Being then but sixteen and too young to begin his medical studies, he taught school during 1841 and 1842. He found the profession agreeable, abandoned his earlier intentions, and in the fall of 1842 entered Amenia Seminary, Dutchess County, N. Y. He matriculated at Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., in 1844, to graduate in 1847, entering almost at once upon a remarkably diversified career of teaching, lecturing, and writing. He first essayed teaching in the Pennington Male Seminary of New Jersey, where he showed his fondness for natural history by studying the local flora; he also studied languages and made amateur experiments in electricity. Returning to accept the chair of natural history at the Amenia Seminary, he gave his first public geological lectures in 1849. In 1850 he assumed charge of an academy at Newbern, Ala., but resigned the following year to open the Mesopotamia Female Seminary at Eutaw. In 1853 he accepted the presidency of the Masonic University at Selma, Ala. Meanwhile, he made extensive natural history collections, which were forwarded in part to the Smithsonian Institution at Washington and brought him in touch with Prof. Spencer Fullerton Baird [*q.v.*] and other naturalists of his day. An outbreak of yellow fever at Selma and the offer of the chair of physics and civil engineering at the University of Michigan took him in the fall of 1853 to Ann Arbor. In 1855 he was given the new chair of geology, zoölogy, and botany at Michigan, a position he continued to hold until 1873. During this time he wrote profusely for the public press, lectured, and organized and directed a short-lived state geological survey (1859-61) that came to an end through the failure of the legislature to make the necessary appropriations. In 1869 a reorganization took place and Winchell was again made director, but he resigned in 1871, owing, it is said, to the hostility of personal enemies. Disappointed by his failure, he resigned his university position and accepted the chancellorship of Syracuse University (1872-74), but, finding conditions less favorable than he had been led to expect, he resigned there as well. After an unsuccessful attempt at a school of geology in Syracuse, and a professorship of geology and zoölogy at Vanderbilt University (1875-78), he returned to his old home at Ann Arbor and in 1879 was unanimously recalled to the chair of geology and paleontology at the university, where he remained until his death. He was chairman of the committee to organize the Geological Society of America, and served as president in 1891.

Winchell

With the exception of the brief periods with the Michigan survey, and two years in a study of the Archæan problem in Minnesota, Winchell's geological work was of an intermittent nature. The most important result of his Michigan survey, from an economic standpoint, was the localization of the salt beds of the Saginaw valley. His reputation rests rather on his success as a teacher, public lecturer, and writer of popular treatises than on his work as a geologist. He took an advanced stand on the subject of evolution and perhaps on the whole did as much as any one man in America to reconcile the supposed conflict between science and religion. He was a good speaker and a skilful teacher, though he had little interest in any but the ablest of his students. The books for which he was best known are his *Sketches of Creation* (1870), *The Doctrine of Evolution* (1874), *Preadamites* (1880), *Sparks from a Geologist's Hammer* (1881), *World Life* (1883), and his textbook, *Geological Studies* (1886). Of these his *World Life*, which covered systematically the entire field of world history, shows the most careful research and the deepest thought. The extreme diversity and profuseness of his writings is indicated by his published bibliography, which consists of over two hundred and fifty titles. Winchell was married on Dec. 5, 1849, to Julia F. Lines of Utica, N. Y. He died from aortic stenosis, a disease from which he had long suffered. He was survived by his wife and two of their six children.

[See N. H. and A. N. Winchell, *The Winchell Geneal.* (1917); N. H. Winchell, in *Am. Geologist*, Feb. 1892, with bibliog., a somewhat eulogistic account; H. L. Fairchild, *The Geological Soc. of America* (1932); *List of Books and Papers Published by Prof. Alexander Winchell* (1886); *Am. Jour. of Sci.*, Apr. 1891; obituary in *Detroit Free Press*, Feb. 20, 1891. There is a large coll. of Winchell MSS., including many letters, in the possession of the Minn. Hist. Soc.] G. P. M.

WINCHELL, HORACE VAUGHN (Nov. 1, 1865-July 28, 1923), geologist, mining engineer, came of a family conspicuous for its work in geology. He was born at Galesburg, Mich., the son of Newton Horace [*q.v.*] and Charlotte Sophia (Imus) Winchell, both of old New England stock. He studied at the University of Minnesota and the University of Michigan, and was graduated from the latter in 1889. Interested in the practical application of economic geology and attracted by his father and his uncle, Alexander Winchell [*q.v.*], to a study of the iron-ore deposits of Minnesota, he worked first as assistant state geologist of Minnesota and then for the Minnesota Mining Company. His book, *The Iron Ores of Minnesota* (1891), which he wrote with his father, became a standard work of reference.

Winchell

Before the first production of ore was made from the great Mesabi range in 1892, young Winchell had prepared reports and maps of it, predicting its coming importance and explaining correctly the origin of the ores, but those interested financially refused to consider his predictions, and geologists disregarded or adopted without credit to him the early theories which he advanced. The panic and depression of 1893 ended his explorations for the Minnesota Iron Company, and he established a laboratory and office in Minneapolis with F. F. Sharpless, but his professional engagements turned him toward the West. In 1898, at the suggestion of David W. Brunton [q.v.], he went to Butte, Mont., in connection with litigation between W. A. Clark and the Anaconda Copper Mining Company. This was the beginning of a long and mutually profitable engagement of his services by the Anaconda interests. As head of the geological department of this company, he served in the famous "apex law" suits against Frederick Augustus Heinze [q.v.]. His systematic organization of geological data and close studies of the occurrence of the ore set a mark for others to strive for, and encouraged mining companies to establish geological departments. Some of the results of his researches could not be published at that time because of lawsuits and commercial rivalry, but later geologists recognized his pioneer work in the explanation of the origin of ore deposits. For two years (1906-08) he was chief geologist for the Great Northern Railway, with headquarters in St. Paul, and his recommendations led to its purchase of extensive iron and coal lands. Still retaining a connection with the Anaconda company, he broadened his general consulting practice in 1908 and made examinations in many parts of the world. In particular, he testified as an expert in cases of mining law involving application of the puzzling "apex law," on which he was a leading authority. While reporting in 1917 on mineral properties in the Caucasus and elsewhere in Russia, he witnessed the Kerensky revolution. He was elected president of the American Institute of Mining and Metallurgical Engineers in 1919. As one of the founders of the periodical, *Economic Geology*, he turned over to it the good-will and following of the old *American Geologist*. In 1921 he removed from Minneapolis to Los Angeles. A generous interest in public service was shown by his earnest attempts to improve the tangled laws governing prospecting and mining; in the controversy over the Cunningham coal claims in Alaska he protested vigorously against the government's arbitrary cancellation of them.

Winchell

Winchell had a ready ability in expressing opinions both orally and in print, although in personality he was modest and generous. His wide interests included music, natural history, literature, and art. After his death his valuable library was given to the Engineering Societies Library of New York by his wife and the Anaconda company. On Jan. 15, 1890, he was married to his cousin, Ida Belle Winchell of Ann Arbor, daughter of Prof. Alexander Winchell; his wife survived him.

[The best source is T. A. Rickard, *Interviews with Mining Engineers* (1922). See also *Who's Who in America*, 1922-23; *Engineering and Mining Journal*, May 27, 1922, Aug. 4, 1923; *Mining and Metallurgy*, Sept. 1923; death notices in *Los Angeles Sunday Times* and *Minneapolis Sunday Tribune*, July 29, 1923.]
P. B. M.

WINCHELL, NEWTON HORACE (Dec. 17, 1839-May 2, 1914), geologist, archaeologist, was born in Northeast, Dutchess County, N. Y., the son of Horace and Caroline (McAllister) Winchell. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and the academy of Salisbury, Conn., and at the age of sixteen began teaching in a district school in Northeast. In 1858 he entered the University of Michigan, where his brother Alexander [q.v.] was professor of geology, remaining for eight years, alternately studying and teaching in the schools of the vicinity. Two years previous to his graduation in 1866 he was superintendent of public schools in St. Clair, Mich., and for the first three years after graduation, in the schools of Adrian, Mich. It is not strange, considering the influence of his brother, that his interest and studies were mainly geological, though he was also devoted to botany and archaeology. He served as assistant to his brother on the Michigan state geological survey (1869-70) and in 1870-72 likewise assisted John Strong Newberry [q.v.] on the survey of Ohio. In 1872 he became state geologist on the newly organized survey of Minnesota, holding the position until the completion of the work in 1900. From 1874 to 1900 he performed also the duties of professor of geology in the University of Minnesota. In addition to serving as geologist of a military exploring expedition to the Black Hills under William Ludlow [q.v.] in 1874, he spent some time in Paris (1895-96, 1898) in special work in petrology.

As state geologist, Winchell published annual reports for each year from 1872 to 1894 inclusive, and one for 1895-98. These reports, ranging from pamphlets to volumes of five hundred pages or more, treated many important features of the state and included notes on ornithology, entomology, and botany. In addition, there were ten

Winchester

bulletins on special subjects and six quarto volumes forming the final reports. These covered the general geology of the state, with monographic treatises on the great iron-ore deposits of the Vermilion and Mesabi ranges and an investigation of the building-stone resources of the state. Winchell's most valuable geological studies were probably those on the recession of the falls of St. Anthony at Minneapolis, which had occupied, it was estimated, a period of some eight thousand years. His glacial and archaeological studies led him to the conclusion that man existed on the American continent during the latter part of the Ice Age, and possibly much earlier. His last paper, "The Antiquity of Man in America Compared with Europe," was delivered as a lecture before the Iowa Academy of Sciences on Apr. 24, 1914, but a week before his death. This and *The Aborigines of Minnesota* (1911) constituted the most important of his archaeological work.

Winchell was one of the founders of the Minnesota Academy of Sciences and of the Geological Society of America, which he served as president in 1902, and a member of numerous other scientific organizations, some of them foreign. He was a founder of the first American geological periodical, the *American Geologist*, which was published under his direction and editorship at Minneapolis for a number of years (1888-1905). His work throughout was characterized by great diligence and honesty of purpose, if not brilliance of accomplishment. He died in Minneapolis, Minn. He was married on Aug. 24, 1864, to Charlotte Sophia Imus of Galesburg, Mich., by whom he had five children. His two sons, Horace Vaughn [q.v.] and Alexander Newton, also became geologists.

[The chief source is the memoir, with bibliog., by Warren Upham in *Bull. Geological Soc. of America*, Mar. 1915. See also *Who's Who in America*, 1914-15; H. F. Bain, in *Economic Geology*, Jan. 1916; Warren Upham, *Ibid.*; and obituary in *Minneapolis Sunday Tribune*, May 3, 1914. There are Winchell MSS. in the colls. of the Minn. Hist. Soc.] G. P. M.

WINCHESTER, CALEB THOMAS (Jan. 18, 1847-Mar. 24, 1920), teacher and editor, was born in Montville, Conn., son of the Rev. George H. and Lucy (Thomas) Winchester, and a descendant of John Winchester who came to Hingham, Mass., in 1635. Caleb's father and grandfather were both Methodist ministers. He prepared for college at Wilbraham Academy, Wilbraham, Mass., and in 1865 entered Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., where he edited the *College Argus*, and with three classmates formed a quartet which developed into the University glee club. Graduating with the degree of

Winchester

A.B. in 1869, he was appointed librarian and served in that capacity until 1885. On Dec. 25, 1872, he married Julia Stackpole Smith of Middletown, who died June 25, 1877, and on Apr. 2, 1880, Alice Goodwin Smith.

From his arrival at Wesleyan as a freshman, he knew no other home. In 1873 he was made professor of rhetoric and English literature, and in 1890 Olin Professor of English Literature, which position he held until his death. A scholar and a student of distinction, he gained worldwide recognition as an authority in his chosen field. A gifted writer, he devoted his talents to his classroom and public lectures rather than to the reading public. A man of catholic tastes and varied interests, he was an inspirational force to his pupils. If he destroyed his scholars' respect for certain inferior forms of writing, he substituted the enjoyment to be derived from appreciation of the truly great.

He made many appearances upon public lecture platforms and in the classrooms of other universities. His most enduring book is *Some Principles of Literary Criticism* (1899), which was reprinted several times and remains a standard university textbook. Upon its publication a reviewer remarked: "It is seldom that a book on the method of an art is anything more than a collection of dry formulae, lacking in the sap of life." This author, however, "distinctly adds to the books which promote the enjoyment of good literature. The secret of it all is, of course, that Professor Winchester is first a lover of literature for its own sake, and afterwards a critical analyzer of its methods" (*Life*, Feb. 1, 1900, p. 86). Other books of which he was the author include *The Life of John Wesley* (1906), *A Group of English Essayists of the Early Nineteenth Century* (1910), and *William Wordsworth: How to Know Him* (1916). His editorial work, which was extensive, is represented in such publications as *Selected Essays of Joseph Addison* (1886, 1890), *Five Short Courses of Reading in English Literature* (1891, 1900, 1911), *The Sir Roger de Coverley Papers* (1904), and *A Book of English Essays* (1914). He was also one of the editors of *The Methodist Hymnal* (1905), in which a hymn by him—"The Lord Our God Alone is Strong"—appears. He was the author of numerous prayers in *The Chapel Service Book for Schools and Colleges* (1920), contributed many articles, chiefly on literary subjects, to the *Methodist Review* and *Zion's Herald*, and did much editing of material published by Wesleyan University. At his death he was survived by his wife and one son.

[*A Memorial to Caleb Thomas Winchester* (1921), ed. by G. M. Dutcher; F. W. Hotchkiss, *Winchester*

Winchester

Notes (1912); *Who's Who in America*, 1918-19; *Wesleyan Alumnus*, Apr. 1920; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 25, 1920; *Wesleyan Argus* (editorial), Mar. 25, 1920; *Evening Post* (N. Y.), editorial, Mar. 26, 1920; *Christian Advocate* (N. Y.), editorial, Apr. 1, 1920; *Hartford Courant*, Mar. 25, 1920.] W. B. T., Jr.

WINCHESTER, ELHANAN (Sept. 30, 1751-Apr. 18, 1797), clergyman, one of the early exponents of Universalism, was a native of Brookline, Mass., the son of Elhanan and Sarah Winchester. His father had three wives and fifteen children, Elhanan being the first born. He was a descendant of John Winchester who emigrated to Massachusetts in 1635, settling in Hingham, but later moving to Muddy River (Brookline), where he died in 1694. The elder Elhanan was a farmer and mechanic, and the boy's schooling was limited. He had an unusual mind, however. One Sunday his father asked him to note from what passage in the Bible the minister took his text. After the service Elhanan not only gave the desired information, but repeated large portions of the sermon and told how many persons were present and the number of beams, posts, braces, rafters, and panes of glass in the meeting house. Endowed with the type of mind that made this feat possible, he found learning easy, and to knowledge of English subjects he added, as time went on, a working acquaintance with Hebrew, Greek, and French.

In 1769 he was converted and joined a local church; on Jan. 18 of the next year he contracted his first marriage—four more were to follow; soon he began to preach. A little later he went to Canterbury, Conn., was immersed, and associated himself with an open-communion Baptist church. He had characteristics as a speaker which, from the beginning to the end of his ministry, drew large audiences, and about 1771 his preaching in Rehoboth, Mass., started a revival that resulted in the establishment of a Baptist church, of which he was ordained pastor. Within a year, however, he had become a close-communion Baptist and a strict Calvinist, a change in attitude that caused dissension in the church and his withdrawal from it. In 1774, having in the meantime preached in several Massachusetts towns, he went to South Carolina and took charge of a Baptist church at Welch Neck, on the Great Pee Dee River, where he remained until 1780, when he became pastor of the Baptist church of Philadelphia. His ministry in Philadelphia lasted seven years; the largest church building in the city was crowded by those who came to hear him preach; and he won the regard and friendship of such notable men as Benjamin Rush and John Redman [*qq.v.*]. Meanwhile, his reading and study had led him to accept the doctrine of

Winchester

universal restoration, which fact disrupted his church. Though the majority of the members sided with him, both pastor and adherents were driven out by the orthodox remnant. Thereafter, Winchester held services in the hall of the University of Pennsylvania.

Feeling called to proclaim the gospel in England he left Philadelphia in 1787 for London. Here, too, his preaching attracted many, and he gathered a congregation to which he ministered in the chapel in Parliament Court. Among those to whom he became warmly attached were Thomas Belsham, Joseph Priestley, and John Wesley. During this period, also, he published a number of works setting forth his theological views, which were widely read both in England and America. Among them were *The Universal Restoration: Exhibited in a Series of Dialogues Between a Minister and His Friend* (1788); *The Restitution of All Things . . . Being an Attempt to Answer the Rev. Dan Taylor's Assertion and Re-Assertions in Favour of Endless Misery* (1790); *The Three Woe Trumpets* (1793), the substance of two discourses delivered in Parliament, Feb. 3 and 24, 1783; *The Face of Moses Unveiled by the Gospel, or, Evangelical Truths, Discovered in the Law* (1787); *A Course of Lectures on the Prophecies That Remain to be Fulfilled* (3 vols., 1789-90); *The Process and Empire of Christ, from His Birth to the End of the Mediatorial Kingdom; a Poem in Twelve Books* (1793). For two years, also, he conducted in London a periodical called *The Philadelphian Magazine*.

In May 1794, when at the height of his influence, Winchester suddenly left England for America. His family life had been fraught with trouble. His first wife, Alice Rogers, died in April 1776. That same year he married Sarah Peck of Rehoboth, who lived only a few months thereafter. His third wife, Sarah Luke, of South Carolina, whom he married in 1778, died in 1779. Two years later he married Mary Morgan of Philadelphia, a widow, whose career was cut short a year and nine months later. Seven children were stillborn and one other lived but seventeen months. After the death of his fourth wife, his friends advised him to desist from further matrimonial ventures, but believing that a minister, in order to avoid reproach, should not remain single, he married another widow, Maria Knowles. She proved subject to fits of temper in which she committed violent assaults upon her husband. It was after one of these that Winchester left England, planning to make provision for her support in America and then return. She followed him, however, and prevailed upon him

Winchester

to live with her again; but his days were now numbered and within two years he died of tuberculosis at Hartford, Conn., at the age of forty-five. Meanwhile, he had preached in various places and added to his numerous publications *Ten Letters Addressed to Mr. Paine; Being an Answer to His First Part of the Age of Reason* (1795) and *A Plain Political Catechism* (1796), the latter, an exposition of the evil effects of infidelity and the French influence, written, it is said, at the suggestion of Timothy Pickering. He compiled two hymnals and in 1773 he published *A New Book of Poems on Several Occasions*. Intellectually he was probably the ablest of the early American Universalists; he introduced Scriptural interpretation among them; and his influence both in America and England was extensive.

[F. W. Hotchkiss, *Winchester Notes* (1912); William Vidler, *A Sketch of the Life of Elhanan Winchester* (London, 1797); E. M. Stone, *Biog. of Rev. Elhanan Winchester* (1836); J. E. Hoar, "Elhanan Winchester, Preacher and Traveler," in *Pubs. of the Brookline Hist. Soc.*, no. 2 (1903); Hosea Ballou, "Dogmatic and Religious Hist. of Universalism in America," in *Universalist Quart.*, Jan. 1849; Richard Eddy, *Universalism in America* (2 vols., 1886) and "Hist. of Universalism," in *A Hist. of the Unitarians and the Universalists in the U. S.* (1894), being Vol. X of the *Am. Ch. Hist. Ser.*; F. B. Dexter, *The Literary Diary of Ezra Stiles* (1901), II, 547, III, 389.] H. E. S.

WINCHESTER, JAMES (Feb. 6, 1752–July 26, 1826), soldier, was born in Carroll County, Md., near the present Westminster, the third child of William Winchester, who came from England to Maryland about 1730, and of Lydia (Richards) Winchester, daughter of Edward Richards of Baltimore County, Md. James and his younger brother George were educated by tutors and in local schools; in 1776 they enlisted in the Maryland Battalion of the Flying Camp, for service in the Revolution, and both were promoted for bravery on the battlefield. At Staten Island, Aug. 22, 1777, James was wounded and taken prisoner, being held for a year before he was exchanged. He was captured again at Charleston, S. C., in 1780, but was soon released. James as captain and George as lieutenant fought through the southern campaign under General Greene, were present at Yorktown in 1781, and then returned to Maryland.

Together they moved in 1785 to Middle Tennessee (then the Mero District of North Carolina) and settled on a large tract of land. George held several local offices and ran a mill before he was shot and scalped by Indians near the town of Gallatin, July 9, 1794. James Winchester served in the North Carolina convention in 1788, and successively as captain, colonel, and brigadier-general of Mero District, becoming famous for

Winchester

his Indian campaigns. When Tennessee was admitted to statehood in 1796, he was elected state senator, and speaker of the Senate. In the years that followed he held numerous other local offices. Meanwhile, through farming, milling, and commercial transactions he grew wealthy, and built an imposing stone house on his plantation, "Cragfont." Probably in 1803 he married Susan Black, for in November of that year he had the state legislature legitimize the four living children of their common-law union, which had begun in 1792 (*Acts of the Tennessee Legislature*, 1803, Act XXXVI, pp. 82–83). Fourteen children were born to them.

When war with England began in 1812, Winchester was appointed a brigadier-general in the United States Army, and placed in command of the Army of the Northwest, succeeding William Henry Harrison [*q.v.*], but after some dispute as to seniority, Harrison was commissioned major-general and given the complete command. In an effort to protect the frontier, Winchester moved with the left wing from Fort Wayne to Fort Defiance, defeated one body of British and Indians, and constructed Fort Winchester. Moving on to Frenchtown, on the River Raisin in southeastern Michigan, he defeated another British force, but on Jan. 22, 1813, was surprised by a force of some 2,000 men, and almost his entire army was killed or captured. Winchester himself was imprisoned in Canada for over a year. After exchange, he was placed in command of the Mobile District. Following the defeat of the British at New Orleans, their fleet stopped off Mobile Harbor and on Feb. 12, 1815, captured Fort Bowyer, but sailed away without attempting to take Mobile. When news of peace arrived, Winchester resigned and returned home.

In 1816 Robert B. McAfee [*q.v.*], in his *History of the Late War in the Western Country*, accused Winchester of gross negligence and military incapacity in the River Raisin campaign. Winchester unsuccessfully demanded an official inquiry, and wrote a defense of his conduct in which he attacked General Harrison for failing to send promised reinforcements (*Historical Details, Having Relation to the Campaign of the North-Western Army, under Generals Harrison and Winchester, during the Winter of 1812–13; together with Some Particulars Relating to the Surrender of Fort Bowyer*, 1818; unique copy in Hayes Memorial Library, Fremont, Ohio). The quarrel was bitter, but it seems that loose organization and impassable frontier roads, combined with negligence by both men, caused the defeat and massacre. In 1819 Winchester was appointed commissioner to run the Chickasaw

Winchester

Boundary Line between Tennessee and Mississippi. It was his last official position. Through his remaining years he was active, intermittently, in business ventures and in the founding of Memphis, Tenn., but mainly he lived in ease until he died and was buried at "Cragfont." His son Marcus was first mayor of Memphis; his nephew, James (1772-1806), with whom the General has sometimes been confused, was a federal circuit court judge for the Maryland district.

[Sources include: J. H. DeWitt, "General James Winchester," *Tenn. Hist. Mag.*, June, Sept. 1915; Winchester Papers in Tenn. Hist. Soc. Lib., Nashville; F. W. Hotchkiss, *Winchester Notes* (1912). See also C. E. Slocum, "The Origin, Description, and Service of Fort Winchester," *Ohio Archaeol. and Hist. Quart.*, Jan. 1901; F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. of Officers of the Continental Army* (1914); B. J. Lossing, *The Pictorial Field-Book of the War of 1812* (1868).] E. W. P.

WINCHESTER, OLIVER FISHER (Nov. 30, 1810-Dec. 11, 1880), manufacturer, was born in Boston, Mass., the son of Samuel and Hannah (Bates) Winchester. He was a descendant in the fifth generation of John Winchester who was admitted freeman in Brookline in 1637. His boyhood was a difficult one, for the early death of his father threw Winchester on his own resources when he was very young, and by the time he was twenty years old he had worked on farms in various parts of New England, learned the carpenter's and joiner's trades, and clerked in stores. Between 1830 and 1837 he was employed in construction work in Baltimore, Md., and then opened a men's clothing store there, a feature of which was the manufacture and sale of shirts. In 1847 he sold this business to engage in the jobbing and importing business with John M. Davies in New York City. The partners also began the manufacture of shirts by a new method invented and patented by Winchester on Feb. 1, 1848, and were so successful that about 1850 they established a new factory in New Haven, Conn. Winchester took entire charge and in five years accumulated an appreciable fortune. Meanwhile, he had become a heavy stockholder in the Volcanic Repeating Arms Company of New Haven and through his stock purchases became by 1856 the principal owner. In 1857 he brought about its reorganization as the New Haven Arms Company, with himself as president. The company had inherited the repeating-rifle inventions of Jennings, Tyler Henry, and Horace Smith and D. B. Wesson, as well as the services of Henry as superintendent of the factory. For the first few years Winchester manufactured repeating rifles and pistols, and gave Henry every opportunity to experiment on the improvement of both products, as well as of ammunition. The result was that in 1860 he began the production of a

Winchevsky

new repeating rifle, using a new rim-fire copper cartridge, which came to be known as the Henry rifle. Although it was primarily a sporting gun, it was privately purchased and used considerably during the Civil War by entire companies and regiments of state troops. It was by far the best military rifle of the time but was not adopted by the federal government. In 1866 Winchester purchased the patent of Nelson King for loading the magazine through the gate in the frame. When this invention was incorporated in the Henry rifle, a new firearm, the Winchester rifle, came into existence. Winchester then reorganized the New Haven Arms Company as the Winchester Repeating Arms Company, and established a factory at Bridgeport, Conn. In 1870 he erected a permanent plant in New Haven. From its first appearance the Winchester rifle was very popular, and Winchester built up an extremely successful business, augmenting it through the purchase of the patents and property of the American Repeating Rifle Company in 1869 and of the Spencer Repeating Rifle Company in 1870. In 1876 he purchased the invention of Benjamin B. Hotchkiss [*q.v.*] of the bolt-action repeating rifle, and after making necessary improvements added this to the products of his company. Finally, in 1879, he purchased the mechanism invented by John M. Browning [*q.v.*], but the resulting Winchester single-shot rifle incorporating this invention was not produced until several years after Winchester's death.

Winchester served as councilman in New Haven in 1863, and the following year was presidential elector at large for Lincoln. In 1866 he was elected lieutenant governor of Connecticut on the ticket with Gov. Joseph R. Hawley. His philanthropies were many; in particular, he made generous gifts to Yale University. He married Jane Ellen Hope of Boston on Feb. 20, 1834, and at the time of his death in New Haven was survived by his widow and two children.

[*Biog. Encyc. of Conn. and R. I.* (1881); F. W. Hotchkiss, *Winchester Notes* (1912); C. W. Sawyer, *Firearms in Am. Hist.*, vol. III (1920); Patent Office records; obituary in *New Haven Evening Reg.*, Dec. 11, 1880.] C. W. M.

WINCHEVSKY, MORRIS (Aug. 9, 1856-Mar. 18, 1932), poet, essayist, editor, was born in Yanovo, Lithuania, son of Sissel Novachovitch, his original name being Lippe Benzion Novachovitch. In later years he adopted the name Leopold Benedict in private life, but was always known to Yiddish readers as Morris Winchevsky. As a child he moved with his family to Kovno, where he received a thorough Hebrew education and also attended the Russian government school. In 1870 he went to Wilna,

Winchevsky

ostensibly to prepare himself for entrance into the rabbinical seminary, but instead improved his secular education, acquiring also a good knowledge of German. At this period he was already composing poems in Russian and Hebrew. Instead of entering the seminary he accepted a position in a commercial firm in Kovno. Sent by his firm to the city of Oryol (Central Russia) in 1875, he became acquainted with the Russian radical and socialist literature of the time. When in 1877 his firm transferred him to Königsberg, Prussia, he began to take an active part in socialist propaganda, the Russian-Jewish student colony and the growth of the Socialist party there providing a fertile field. He founded a Hebrew monthly, *Asefath hakhamim*, as a supplement to M. L. Rodkinson's *Ha-kol* for the dissemination of views on social questions. His Hebrew writings were mostly signed even in later years under the pen-name Ben-Nez. Upon the promulgation by the Prussian government in 1879 of the *Sozialistengesetz* he was arrested and spent several months in prison. Expelled from Prussia, he went to Denmark but was again arrested in Copenhagen and released only if he would leave the country. After a brief period in Paris, he went to London.

Joining the Communist Workers' Educational Society in London which had been founded by Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels, Winchevsky began his propagandist work among the immigrant Jewish masses of the laboring classes, employing Yiddish, their mother-tongue, as his medium. Due recognition has been accorded him as the pioneer of the Yiddish socialist press and literature. In 1884 he founded the first Yiddish socialist periodical, *Der Polischer Yidel*, and was also the author of the first brochure on socialism in Yiddish, entitled *Yehi or* (1884). He was one of the founders and the chief contributor to the *Arbeiter-Freund*. In 1894 he emigrated to America to take over the editorship of *Emeth*, a weekly family paper devoted to literature and culture. With the founding of the Yiddish daily, *Forward*, in 1897, he became its most representative contributor. He was also associated with many other periodicals in the rapidly growing Yiddish socialist press in the United States, and was at one time editor of the Yiddish monthly, *Zukunft*.

He also occupies a high place in Yiddish literature as poet and writer. Although he frequently depicts Jewish life in his writings, it is characteristic of him that the Jew is but an accident of his theme. The language is Yiddish; everything else is universal. The freeing of society from the yoke of oppression is the burden of his songs.

Winder

His poems, heartfelt, touching, with a true lyric quality, present the dark and sordid aspects of the life of the laborer. His socialistic bias is pronounced, but the pictures he portrays are true to life, though somewhat cold in coloring. As a man of high culture, conversant with the literatures of Russia, France, Germany, England, and America, he followed closely all the rules of prosody and poetic composition. Many of his poems of labor and struggle have been sung and recited not only in England and America but later also in Soviet Russia, because of the deep love and sympathy they display for the worker and the exploited. When in 1924 he traveled throughout Russia as a guest of the Soviet government he was everywhere acclaimed, and a collection of his proletarian poems, *Kamps-Gesangen*, was published in Minsk in his honor. He was equally effective in his prose. He wrote dramas, fables, novels, and feuilletons. His Yiddish style is smooth, idiomatic, and carefully balanced. Particularly fascinating were his epigrams, his philosophical reflections, and the satirical sketches which he ascribes to the *Meshugener philosoph* (crazy philosopher). He also translated into Yiddish a number of works from European authors, including Ibsen, Korolenko, and Victor Hugo. A revised edition of his collected works in ten volumes was published in New York, 1927-28, under the editorship of Kalman Marmor.

[Leo Wiener, *The Hist. of Yiddish Lit.* (1899); *Evreyskaya Encyc.* (Russian); Zalman Reisen, *Lexicon fun der Yiddisher Literatur*, vol. I (Wilna, 1926); Salomon Wininger, *Grosse Jüdische National-Biographie*, vol. I (1925); Kalman Marmor, biog. in vol. I of Winchevsky's *Gesamte Werk* (1927-28); obituary in *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 20, 1932.] I. S.

WINDER, JOHN HENRY (Feb. 21, 1800-Feb. 8, 1865), Confederate soldier, the son of William H. Winder [*q.v.*] and his wife, Gertrude (Polk) Winder, was born in Rewston, Somerset County, Md. He was the grand-nephew of Levin Winder [*q.v.*], sometime governor of Maryland and a descendant of John Winder of Cumberland, England, who emigrated to America about 1665. He was graduated from the United States Military Academy at West Point in 1820, assigned to service with the artillery, and later served as instructor of tactics at the Academy while Jefferson Davis was a cadet. He resigned in 1823 for a period of four years but was then assigned to duty in Maine, Florida, and elsewhere, and was brevetted major and later lieutenant-colonel for his conduct in the Mexican War. On Nov. 22, 1860, he attained the regular rank of major of artillery but resigned on Apr. 27, 1861, because of Southern sympathies.

Winder

On July 8, John Beauchamp Jones [*q.v.*] wrote from Richmond, "there is a stout gray-haired old man here from Maryland applying to be made a general" (*Diary, post*, I, 59). He was appointed brigadier-general and made provost-marshal and commander of the Northern prisons in Richmond. In this thankless position he soon received severe criticism. During the next few months he was upbraided for issuing passports through the lines too freely, but the mistake here lay largely with Secretary of War Benjamin. He was repeatedly criticized for the conduct of Baltimore "rowdies" whom he employed as detectives and assistants. Among the distasteful tasks to which he was assigned were the returning of stragglers, absentees, and deserters to their commands, the guarding of prisoners and assisting with their exchange, and the maintenance of order among the unruly element in the war-swollen population of the Confederate capital. During April 1862 he fixed prices in Richmond and secured some little temporary relief. In April 1864 he was reported as being also in charge of the prison at Danville, Va., and a few months later, most of the enlisted men having been removed to Andersonville and many officers to Macon, he was put in command of all the prisons in Alabama and Georgia. On Nov. 21, 1864, he was appointed commissary-general of prisoners east of the Mississippi. Not long afterwards he died in Florence, S. C., of disease brought on by the fatigue and anxiety occasioned by his duties. Winder was twice married: first, in 1823, to Elizabeth, the daughter of Andrew Shepherd of Georgia; and second, to Mrs. Catherine A. (Cox) Eagle, the widow of Joseph Eagle, a planter on the Cape Fear River.

The extent of Winder's blame for the suffering and death in the Southern prisons is still in dispute. He was described by one escaped Northern prisoner as a "regular brute" (*War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, XXXV, pt. 2, p. 220), and was accused by a citizen of Greensboro, N. C., of venality and of insulting and profanely abusing private citizens brought before him (*Ibid.*, LI, pt. 2, pp. 815-16). On the other hand, instances were cited of his kindness to individual prisoners, and he made efforts to ameliorate conditions within the prisons, coming into conflict with the commissary-general, Lucius B. Northrop [*q.v.*]. Winder was vigorously defended by Samuel Cooper, Jefferson Davis, and James A. Seddon [*qq.v.*]. Davis probably explained much when he wrote that Winder was "no respecter of persons" (Rowland, *post*, p. 495), Seddon, when he wrote that his "manners and mode of speech were perhaps naturally some-

Winder

what abrupt and sharp," that "his military bearing may have added more of sternness and imperiousness" (*Ibid.*, p. 475). His task was rendered impossible by the refusal of the Northern government to continue exchanges, by the inadequacy of men, clothing, food, and medicines.

[Information from the Newberry Library, Chicago, Ill.; R. W. Johnson, *Winders of America* (privately printed, 1902); W. H. Polk, *Polk Family and Kinsmen* (1912); J. T. Scharf, *The Chronicles of Baltimore* (1874); G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. . . . Officers and Grads. . . . U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1891); W. B. Hesseltine, *Civil War Prisons* (1930); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*, see index; *Report on Treatment of Prisoners*, 40 Cong., 1 Sess., 1868-69; J. B. Jones, *A Rebel War Clerk's Diary* (new ed., 1935, 2 vols.); *Photographic Hist. of the Civil War* (1911), vol. VII; Dunbar Rowland, *Jefferson Davis Constitutional* (1923), vol. VII.]

R. D. M.

WINDER, LEVIN (Sept. 4, 1757-July 1, 1819), soldier and governor of Maryland, was a great-grandson of John Winder, who emigrated from Cumberland, England, to Virginia in or before the year 1665, soon removed to the Eastern Shore of Maryland, became an influential landholder, held minor civil offices in Somerset County, and rose to the military rank of lieutenant-colonel. His son John was married to Jean Dashiell. Their son William was married to Esther Gillis and Levin Winder was born to them in Somerset County. With limited educational equipment young Winder was preparing for the practice of law when the outbreak of the Revolutionary War interfered with his plans. The Maryland Convention made him, Jan. 2, 1776, a first lieutenant under Nathaniel Ramsay [*q.v.*]. Before the year was out he was a captain in the 4th Regiment of the Maryland line. He was promoted to the rank of major, Apr. 17, 1777, and to that of lieutenant-colonel, June 3, 1781. Retiring from the service, Nov. 15, 1783, he became engaged in agricultural pursuits near Princess Anne in his native county.

He returned to public life as a representative of Somerset County in the Maryland House of Delegates in November 1806, and served three successive terms of one year each. For the last term he was chosen speaker of the Federalist majority while the governor and the Senate were democratic. As a Federalist, he was opposed to the declaration of war against Great Britain in 1812, and when the violence of the democratic mob in Baltimore against the *Federal Republican* and *Commercial Gazette*, a vitriolic Federalist newspaper, published by Alexander Contee Hanson [*q.v.*] and Jacob Wagner, had reacted in favor of the Federalists, he was elected governor by the General Assembly, in November 1812, by a majority of fifty-two to twenty-nine. He was reelected in 1813 and 1814. As an anti-war gov-

ernor Winder was concerned chiefly with the protection of the shores of Chesapeake Bay from the enemy. The prizes taken by the fast sailing "clipper" ships of Baltimore, serving as privateers, caused that city to be a particular object for attack. The federal government was more disposed to use its scant resources for the protection of Virginia and other Democratic states than for that of Federalist Maryland. On the approach of a British fleet in March 1813, Winder appealed to the secretary of war for aid. The response was evasive. The following month, while the enemy was plundering citizens of the state, he appealed directly to President Madison, but the response was no more favorable. Convinced that the state must rely almost wholly on its own resources, he called a special session of the General Assembly in May, laid before it his correspondence with the federal authorities, and asked for such action as the exigencies of the situation demanded. The Assembly responded with an appropriation of one hundred thousand dollars for the payment of militia, an appropriation of \$180,000 for the purchase of arms, ordnance, and military stores, and a resolution authorizing a loan of \$450,000. With these resources Winder rallied the patriotic fervor of the citizens of Baltimore and so directed military operations that the attacks of the British at North Point and Fort McHenry were frustrated. Until the close of the war only small losses of life and property were sustained elsewhere in the state. The year following the expiration of his third term as governor, he was elected to a seat in the state Senate. He served until his death in Baltimore, leaving a widow, formerly Mary Sloss, and three children.

[R. W. Johnson, *Winders of America* (privately printed, 1902); *Archives of Md.*, vol. XVIII (1900); *Votes and Proc. of the Senate and House of Delegates of the State of Md.*, 1806-19; *Niles' Weekly Register*, July 11, Nov. 14, 1812; J. T. Scharf, *Hist. of Md.* (1879), vol. III; H. T. Powell, *Tercentenary Hist. of Md.* (1925), vol. IV; H. E. Buchholz, *Governors of Md.* (1908); *Baltimore Patriot and Mercantile Advertiser*, July 3, 1819.]

N. D. M.

WINDER, WILLIAM HENRY (Feb. 18, 1775-May 24, 1824), lawyer and soldier, was the son of John Winder of Somerset County, Md., and a descendant of another John Winder who settled in that county about 1665. He was educated in his native county and then studied law. In 1799 he was married to his cousin Gertrude, the daughter of William Polk of Somerset County. John Henry Winder [*q.v.*] was his son. In 1802 he moved to Baltimore where he built up an extensive law practice. In March 1812 he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of infantry, was promoted to the rank of colonel in July, served

on the northern frontier, was appointed brigadier-general, Mar. 12, 1813. In June he was captured at the Stony Creek affair and released on parole, so that he was not again available for field service for a year. In August 1814 he commanded at the battle of Bladensburg. Here the militia stood their ground while the British were crossing the river and all the casualties were at first on the British side; but when the enemy deployed and attacked, the Americans—except a small naval contingent under Joshua Barney [*q.v.*—scattered over the countryside. The British spent the next day destroying the public buildings in Washington, and some private ones as well, and withdrew to the coast unmolested. Winder was discharged from the army on June 15, 1815, and resumed the practice of law in Baltimore, where he died nine years later. One of the most eminent lawyers of his time, universally respected in his own community, he came to be remembered only for his brief and disastrous military career.

As to the responsibility for the Bladensburg disgrace there has been endless dispute. Henry Adams (*post*) is scathing in his denunciation of Winder's incompetency. On the other hand, a court of inquiry presided over by Winfield Scott spoke favorably of him. Certainly the administration was grossly negligent in providing for the defense of the city, and the militia were nearly useless for fighting purposes; a British officer who fought against them (Gleig, *post*, p. 121), declared that "no troops could behave worse than they did." Nevertheless, some of them were active and enterprising young men, and although they could not have stood up and fought against the veteran British on the march, they could have made the march so laborious that perhaps the expedition would have been abandoned. All this would have been a lark for the militiamen, but Winder gave them no opportunity to enjoy it. Again, when battle was joined at Bladensburg, it seems that the troops were capable of a better fight if they had been properly handled. Thus, although Winder was not primarily at fault for the disaster, he must take some part of the blame.

[Henry Adams, *Hist. of the U. S.* (Scribners ed., 1921, vol. VIII); J. T. Scharf, *Chronicles of Baltimore*, (1874); J. S. Williams, *Hist. of the Invasion and Capture of Washington* (1857); G. R. Gleig, *A Narrative of the Campaigns of the British Army at Washington and New Orleans* (1818); Spectator (John Armstrong?), *An Enquiry Respecting the Capture of Washington* (1816); R. H. Winder, *Remarks* [on Spectator's pamphlet] (1816); *Report of the Committee Appointed . . . to Inquire Into the Causes . . . of the Invasion of the City of Washington* (1814); E. D. Ingraham, *Sketch of the Events which Preceded the Capture of Washington* (1849); *Niles' Weekly Register*, May 29, 1824; *Baltimore Patriot and Mercantile Advertiser*, May 25,

Windom

1824; collection of about 500 letters dealing with Winder's military career, Johns Hopkins University.] T. M. S.

WINDOM, WILLIAM (May 10, 1827-Jan. 29, 1891), representative and senator from Minnesota, secretary of the treasury, was the son of Hezekiah and Mercy (Spencer) Windom, Quaker offspring of pioneer settlers in Ohio. Born in Belmont County, in that state, he moved with his family in 1837 to Knox County, a still newer frontier. The boy made up his mind to become a lawyer, to the distress of his parents, who, however, aided him as he worked his way through Martinsburg Academy and then read law with Judge R. C. Hurd of Mount Vernon. There, admitted to the bar at the age of twenty-three, he began practice, entered politics, and was elected public prosecutor as a Whig.

After a few years he determined to try his fortune in Minnesota Territory, and in 1855 settled in Winona. Becoming a member of the firm of Sargent, Wilson & Windom, he practised law, dabbled in real estate, and was elected to Congress as a Republican, when the state was admitted in 1858. His service in the House lasted until 1869. He was a member of the Committee of Thirty-Three, a supporter and friend of Lincoln, and in the contest between Johnson and the Radicals, allied himself with the latter. For two terms he was chairman of the committee on Indian affairs; he headed a special committee to visit the Indian tribes in 1865 and also a committee to investigate the conduct of the Indian commissioner in 1867. After the Sioux outbreak he was one of the signers of the memorial urging the President to have all the captured Indians hanged. While generally fair in his attitude towards Indians, he always considered the Sioux beyond the pale.

Windom sought a senatorial position in 1865, but it was not until 1870 that he reached the Senate, being appointed to fill the vacancy caused by the death of D. S. Norton. In the following session the legislature elected another for the remaining weeks of Norton's term, but chose Windom for the full term from 1871 to 1877. He was reelected in 1877, resigned in 1881 to become secretary of the treasury (Mar. 8-Nov. 14), and then, after Garfield's death, was again selected to complete his own term. His most notable service in the Senate was probably his chairmanship of the special committee on transportation routes to the seaboard, which submitted a two-volume report (*Senate Report*, 307, 43 Cong., 1 Sess.) advocating competitive routes under governmental control, development of waterways, and the establishment of a bureau to collect and publish facts. Both in the House and in the Senate

Windom

he urged a liberal policy towards railroads, and he was a supporter of homestead legislation. A strong nationalist, he declared, Feb. 28, 1881, when the Panama canal project was being pushed by a French company, that "under no circumstances [should] a foreign government, or a company chartered by a foreign government, have control over an isthmian highway" (*Congressional Record*, 46 Cong., 3 Sess., p. 2212). From 1876 to 1881 he was chairman of the committee on appropriations, and after 1881 chairman of the committee on foreign relations.

In the Republican National Convention of 1880 Windom's name was brought forward by the Minnesota delegation, which supported him faithfully until the stampede to Garfield. As Garfield's second choice for secretary of the treasury, opposed vigorously by James G. Blaine for the place, Windom obtained high commendation for his successful refunding of over \$600,000,000 in bonds at a lower interest rate and without specific legal authorization. The secretaryship made no real break in his senatorial career and he confidently expected to be reelected in 1883, but a combination of circumstances—notably his mistake in opposing the renomination of Mark Hill Dunnell for Congress, since he feared Dunnell had an eye on his own seat, dashed his hopes ("Benjamin Backnumber," in the *Daily News*, St. Paul, Jan. 23, 1921). His chagrin was such that after a year's vacation in Europe he took up his residence in the East and never returned to Minnesota.

For six years Windom was out of office, devoting himself to the law and his considerable holdings in real estate and railroad securities. In 1889 he was again called to the treasury department and held the secretaryship until his death, which occurred suddenly at Delmonico's, New York, after he had delivered an address to the New York Board of Trade and Transportation. His tenure was marked by no especially significant features, although an unstable economic situation, aggravated by monetary disturbance, made his position both important and delicate.

A high-tariff man and generally an advocate of sound money, although he was a believer in international bimetalism and had voted for the Bland-Allison Act of 1878, Windom stood out from the rank and file of his Western contemporaries and hence, for the most part, was looked upon as safe by conservative Eastern Republicans. No scandal ever attached to his name in a period when too many of his contemporaries had to defend reputations not altogether invulnerable (C. T. Murray in *Philadelphia Times*, re-

Winebrenner

printed in *Daily Pioneer Press*, June 2, 1880). On Aug. 20, 1856, Windom married Ellen Towne Hatch of Warwick, Mass., who survived him, with a son and two daughters.

[W. W. Folwell, *A Hist. of Minn.*, vols. II, III (1924-26); G. A. Wright, "William Windom, 1827-1890" (MS.), Univ. of Wis. thesis in Minn. Hist. Soc.; *Memorial Tributes to the Character and Public Services of William Windom, Together with His Last Address* (1891); C. E. Flandrau, *Encyc. of Biog. of Minn.* (1900); W. H. C. Folsom, *Fifty Years in the Northwest* (1888); T. C. Smith, *The Life and Letters of James Abram Garfield* (1925), vol. II; R. P. Herrick, *Windom the Man and the School* (1903); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 30, 1891; *Daily Pioneer Press* (St. Paul), Jan. 30-Feb. 1, 1891; *Washington Post*, Jan. 30-Feb. 3, 1891.] L. B. S.—e.

WINEBRENNER, JOHN (Mar. 25, 1797-Sept. 12, 1860), clergyman, founder of the General Eldership of the Churches of God in North America, was born on a farm near Walkersville, Frederick County, Md., the third son of Philip and Eve (Barrick) Winebrenner, and a grandson of Johann Christian Weinbrenner, who emigrated from the Rhenish Palatinate to Pennsylvania in 1753 and settled ultimately at Hagerstown, Md. From his mother he inherited a strain of Scottish blood, and in temper and appearance he was more Scotch than German. Although he dated his conversion from Easter Sunday, Apr. 6, 1817, his ambition, even in early boyhood, was set on the ministry. He attended an academy at Frederick; entered Dickinson College, at Carlisle, Pa., shortly before it closed its doors in 1816 for a few years; studied theology for three years in Philadelphia under Samuel Helffenstein, son of J. C. A. Helffenstein [*q.v.*]; and, having been elected pastor of the German Reformed congregation at Harrisburg, was ordained at Hagerstown on Sept. 28, 1820, by the General Synod of the German Reformed Church. His charge included four rural filials: Middletown, Schupps, and Wenrichs in Dauphin County, and Schneblyss (Salem) in Cumberland.

His work began auspiciously, for he was a man of real ability, but within two years the extravagance of his revivalistic methods had split his congregations into irreconcilable factions. His conservative, better educated parishioners would not tolerate a minister who demanded total abstinence from them, fraternized with Methodists, held prayer meetings on four evenings of the week, and conducted a "protracted meeting" until four o'clock in the morning, but he won followers, and many of them, among the lowly. Excluded from his Harrisburg church, he preached in the market place or wherever he could gather a crowd. For several years he lived as an itinerant evangelist, conducting camp-meetings at various places in central and west-

Winebrenner

ern Pennsylvania and in western Maryland. He preached with terrific effect; when he leaned out over the pulpit and shook his long forefinger at his hearers, the more impressionable among them would have fainting fits. In 1828 the German Reformed Synod dropped his name from its roster. On July 4, 1830, Winebrenner had himself rebaptized; the rite was performed in the Susquehanna River at Harrisburg by a young disciple, Jacob Erb. That summer he and his helpers organized themselves as the General Eldership of the Church of God. The sect grew and extended its activities into Ohio, Indiana, and the Middle West. In 1845 the general organization changed its name to that of the General Eldership of the Churches of God in North America. In 1926 it claimed 428 churches and 31,596 members.

Its founder was for thirty years its leader and theologian, but his leadership was often disputed, and even as a theologian he did not always have his own way. He disliked the idea of foot-washing as an "ordinance," but many of his followers came from the foot-washing sects and, arguing from his own principles of Biblical exegesis, compelled him to accept it. His other teachings were a medley of primitive Methodist and Baptist doctrines. He continued to live in Harrisburg until his death and devoted most of his time to the general work of the sect. He edited and published two church papers, the *Gospel Publisher*, 1835-40, and the *Church Advocate*, 1846-57; compiled English and German hymn books; and issued several volumes of sermons and doctrinal disquisitions. For a time, in his efforts to support his family, he was proprietor of a drug store. He also sold thousands of Chinese mulberry trees to his followers on the theory that they would then grow rich by raising silkworms, but the scheme failed, and the resulting scandal died hard. Throughout his sphere of influence *Morus multicaulis* became a fighting word. He was married twice: on Oct. 10, 1822, to Charlotte M. Reutter of Harrisburg, who bore him several children and died in 1834; and on Nov. 2, 1837, to Mary Hamilton Mitchell of Harrisburg, who, with their four children, survived him for many years. He died at Harrisburg after an illness of two years. In 1868 the Churches of God raised a monument to his memory in the Harrisburg Cemetery.

[George Ross, *Biog. of Elder John Winebrenner* (1880); C. H. Forney, *Hist. of the Churches of God in the U. S. A.* (1914); article by Winebrenner in I. D. Rupp, *He Pasa Ekklesia: An Original Hist. of the Religious Denominations at Present Existing in the U. S.* (1844); T. J. C. Williams and Folger McKinsey, *Hist. of Frederick County, Md.* (1910), II, 708-09, 1341-42; *Reg. of the Members of the Union Philosophical Soc. of Dickinson Coll.* (1850); *Verhandlungen der General-*

Wines

Synode der Hochdeutschen Reformirten Kirche in den Vereinigten Staaten, 1820-28.]

G. H. G.

WINES, ENOCH COBB (Feb. 17, 1806-Dec. 10, 1879), prison reformer, educator, minister, was born in Hanover, N. J., the son of William Wines and his first wife, Eleanor Baldwin. The family shortly moved to a farm at Shoreham, Vt. There Enoch prepared himself for Middlebury College, from which he was graduated in 1827. He abandoned a brief experiment with a classical school in Washington, D. C., in 1829 to become schoolmaster of midshipmen on the United States frigate *Constellation*, an experience that provided material for his *Two Years and a Half in the Navy* (2 vols., 1832). On June 14, 1832, he was married to Emma Stansbury, who in time bore him seven sons. Purchasing the Edgehill Seminary at Princeton, N. J., in the same year, he conducted a boys' school on the pattern of the German gymnasium. Declining fortunes at the school led him in 1839 to try an instructorship at the People's College in Philadelphia, but within a few years he purchased another classical school in Burlington, N. J., which likewise failed to flourish. During this period he published several tracts and for a short time edited a monthly magazine, the *American Journal of Education*, agitating for the establishment of normal schools, and describing educational developments in Prussia and elsewhere. In the late forties he turned to the study of theology and produced a fat volume of *Commentaries on the Laws of the Ancient Hebrews* (1853), in which he attempted to demonstrate the Biblical origin of the essential principles of civil liberty and popular government. In 1849 he was licensed to preach by the Congregationalists and filled successive pulpits at Cornwall, Vt., East Hampton on Long Island, and Washington, Pa. During the six years of his last pastorate (1853-59) he likewise filled the chair of ancient languages at Washington College. A call to the presidency of the newly founded City University of St. Louis took him west in 1859, but the outbreak of the Civil War closed its doors in 1861.

Returning east, he accepted the secretaryship of the reviving Prison Association of New York and thus at the age of fifty-six entered upon his major life work. His energetic appeals to local churches and to the city and state authorities increased the revenues of the society from an average of \$2,349 during its first thirteen years to \$12,768 in 1863 and made possible a greatly expanded program. When his inspection of the state prisons revealed desperate overcrowding and other unsatisfactory results of a politically unstable administration, Wines proposed that the

Wines

society undertake a comprehensive study of the problem in order to prepare a reasoned program for presentation at the forthcoming state constitutional convention. Accordingly in 1865, with Theodore William Dwight [q.v.], he visited all the prisons of the northern states and prepared a monumental *Report on the Prisons and Reformatories of the United States and Canada* (1867). In conclusion the authors recommended the creation of a nonpartisan board of commissioners whose terms should be staggered over a period of years in order to secure a permanent program of prison development. Although the state failed to adopt the necessary constitutional changes, this document and succeeding annual reports by Wines greatly stimulated a widespread movement towards prison reform and encouraged such experimenters as Zebulon Reed Brockway [q.v.] at Detroit. Simultaneously in 1866 Wines and Franklin Benjamin Sanborn [q.v.] gave wide publicity in America to the Irish-Crofton system of graded prisons and ticket-of-leave discharge, ideas which shortly germinated into the American systems of parole and indeterminate sentence and the young men's reformatories. Meanwhile Wines undertook to organize the agitation for reform by calling a national convention in 1870. The "Declaration of Principles" adopted by the Cincinnati Congress provided a sufficient program for prison reformers for the remainder of the century. Wines was chosen secretary of the National Prison Association which resulted from this first gathering and remained its guiding spirit until 1877, when it was temporarily disbanded.

Following one of his own recommendations approved at Cincinnati, he secured a joint resolution from Congress creating a special United States commissioner empowered to invite the countries of the world to an international congress on prison reform. When in 1871 he was appointed to the position he visited most of the countries of Europe, studying their prison methods and inviting their cooperation. Largely as a result of his efforts twenty-two nations were represented at the first International Penitentiary Congress at London in 1872, from which sprang an international and several national organizations. Wines was chosen honorary president of the second international congress when it convened at Stockholm in 1878. Already his labors, characterized by sentiment, optimism, and a rare ability for organization, had coupled his name with that of John Howard. Fortunately, before his death in the following year he had completed his final work, *The State of Prisons and of Child-Saving Institutions in the Civilized*

Wines

World (1880). He died in Cambridge, Mass. One of his sons was Frederick Howard Wines [q.v.].

[The chief sources are *Penal and Reformatory Institutions* (4 vols., 1910), pub. by the Russell Sage Foundation, and letters in MS. in the possession of William St. John Wines of Springfield, Ill. See also *Am. Jour. of Educ.*, Sept. 1860; *Cat. of the Officers and Students of Middlebury Coll.* (1917); Blake McKelvey, "A Hist. of Am. Prisons from 1865 to 1910," thesis in Harvard Univ. Lib.; obituary in *N. Y. Tribune*, Dec. 12, 1879.]

B. M.—y.

WINES, FREDERICK HOWARD (Apr. 9, 1838–Jan. 31, 1912), social reformer, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the son of Enoch Cobb Wines [q.v.] and Emma (Stansbury) Wines. He was a descendant of Barnabas Wines who emigrated from Wales and was a freeman in Watertown, Mass., in 1635. Graduating at the head of his class from Washington College (later Washington and Jefferson) in 1857, he entered Princeton Theological Seminary but was forced by an infection of the eyes to discontinue his studies. In 1860 in St. Louis, Mo., he secured a license to preach and an appointment from the American Sunday School Union to missionary labors, with his headquarters in the frontier town of Springfield, Mo. In 1862 he was commissioned hospital chaplain in charge of refugees at Springfield. In 1864 he returned to Princeton, where he was graduated from the theological school (1865). He was ordained by the presbytery of Sangamon on Oct. 29, 1865. He shortly received a call to the First Presbyterian Church of Springfield, Ill., where he remained until 1869. On Mar. 21, 1865, he was married to Mary Frances Hackney of Springfield, Mo., by whom he had eight children.

The organization of the Illinois state board of public charities in 1869 and the appointment of Wines as its secretary enrolled him in the work to which he was to devote the rest of his life. Among the early secretaries of such boards he enjoyed the longest term (1869–92, 1896–98) and was able to exert an influence on the early development of eleemosynary institutions that was rivalled only by that of Franklin Benjamin Sanborn, William Pryor Letchworth [qq.v.], and H. H. Hart of Minnesota. He attended most of the early meetings of the National Prison Association and eagerly cooperated in its revival in 1884, serving as secretary from 1887 to 1890. In 1878 he was the Illinois delegate to the International Penitentiary Congress at Stockholm and took advantage of the opportunity to visit charitable institutions in Europe, establishing connections that enabled him to serve as an importer of new ideas for the rest of his life. Thus from his observations in England he brought back the

Wing

germ of the plan for the Kankakee State Hospital, the first institution in America to apply the detached ward, or cottage system, to the housing of insane; he cited English experience when urging the elimination of chains and other physical restraints in the care of defectives, and in the early eighties he was among the first to urge the development in America of "pathological research" and hydrotherapy. He was one of the leading spirits in the move to separate administrators from theorists in the annual Social Science Congresses, establishing in 1878 the National Conference of Charities and Corrections, over whose deliberations he presided in 1883. In 1886 he began the *International Record of Charities and Correction*, a monthly which continued until it was absorbed (1888) into the *Charities Review*. During the administration of J. P. Altgeld [q.v.] he was relieved from responsibility in Illinois and found time to deliver numerous addresses, including a series on the history and philosophy of prison reform before the Lowell Institute of Boston. Later he expanded this material into his volume, *Punishment and Reformation* (1895), which remained for many years the most satisfactory treatment of the subject in English.

Wines early gave attention in his state reports to the statistical analysis of sociological data, and during the Tenth Census he was named special adviser in the preparation of the report on *The Defective, Dependent and Delinquent Classes of the Population of the United States* (1881). In 1897 he was appointed assistant director of the Twelfth Census and was given major responsibility for the preparation of the *Report on Crime, Pauperism and Benevolence in the United States* (2 vols., 1895–96). Having moved to Washington in 1898, he continued to make his home there and in Beaufort, N. C., until called back to Illinois to fill the post of statistician under the newly established board of control in 1909. There he started the *Institution Quarterly* and otherwise maintained his active services until the end. He died in Springfield, Ill.

[F. H. Wines, *The Descendants of John Stansbury of Leominster* (1895); E. W. Willcox, *Geneal. Outline of the Wines Family* (1908); *Who's Who in America*, 1910–11; *Biog. and Hist. Cat. of Washington and Jefferson Coll.* (1902); *Biog. Cat. of the Princeton Theological Seminary* (1933); A. S. Bowen, in *Institution Quart.*, Mar. 31, 1912; H. H. Hart, *Ibid.*, Dec. 31, 1912; obituary in *Ill. State Reg.* (Springfield), Feb. 1, 1912.]

B. M.—y.

WING, JOSEPH ELWYN (Sept. 14, 1861–Sept. 10, 1915), farmer, agricultural journalist, and lecturer, was the son of William Harrington and Jane (Bullard) Wing. He was a descendant of Daniel Wing who emigrated to Boston in

Wing

1632. In 1637 the family settled near Sandwich on Cape Cod. Wing was born at Hinsdale, N. Y., and at the age of six went to Mechanicsburg, Champaign County, Ohio, where his father bought a small, infertile farm. He was educated in the district school, the village high school, and Elmira Academy in New York. Except for a year in northern Florida, he worked on his father's farm until March 1886, when he went west. Not liking mining, his first work there, he became a cowboy on the Range Valley Ranch on the Green River in Utah, and had become foreman and part owner before he returned to Ohio in 1889 to manage the home farm in cooperation with his two brothers. His plan for making Woodland Farm profitable included the raising of sheep and of alfalfa, a crop then little known east of the Mississippi. Both sheep and alfalfa proved successful, and "Joe" Wing, or "Alfalfa Joe," as he was often called, began to advocate the improvement of farm lands by the use of lime and phosphates, and the growing of sweet clover, soy beans, and other legumes. He became the first strong propagandist for alfalfa in the central and eastern states, was largely responsible for its prominence there, and came to be recognized as an authority on the type of soil suitable for its culture, and on methods of seeding and handling the crop. His *Alfalfa Farming in America* (1909) became the standard work on the subject.

He lectured widely on subjects connected with farming at institutes and colleges, and soon after returning to the home farm began to write for agricultural papers, including the *Country Gentleman* and the *Ohio Cultivator*. In 1896 he was invited by Alvin H. Sanders to write for the *Breeder's Gazette*. Two years later he joined the *Gazette* as staff correspondent and became a national figure in agricultural journalism. Taking advantage of Wing's love of the road, Sanders sent him throughout the United States and over much of Europe to secure material for his articles. In time he became a very proficient photographer and furnished his own excellent illustrations. During the Taft administration he was sent to South America and Europe by the tariff commission to study methods and costs of wool production. His books include *Sheep Farming in America* (1905), *Meadows and Pastures* (1911), and *In Foreign Fields* (1913). While successfully practical, he was at the same time a dreamer, something of a poet at heart, and a lover of natural beauty. He was a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church. On Sept. 19, 1890, he was married to Florence Staley, by whom he had three sons. He died in his fifty-fourth year at

Wingate

Marion, Ohio, after a lingering illness of pellagra.

[W. E. Ogilvie, *Pioneer Agricultural Journalists* (1927); L. S. Ivins, and A. E. Winship, *Fifty Famous Farmers* (1924); *Owl* (Wing geneal. mag.), Sept. 1902, Sept. 1907, June 1908, Sept. 1909, Mar. 1913, and Dec. 1915; A. H. Sanders, *Live Stock Markets*, Aug. 24, 1933, and in conversation; *Breeder's Gazette*, Sept. 23, 1915; obituary in *Ohio State Jour.* (Columbus), Sept. 11, 1915; correspondence with Mrs. Wing and Andrew S. Wing.] R. H. A.

WINGATE, PAINE (May 14, 1739–Mar. 7, 1838), Congregational clergyman, legislator, and jurist, was born at Amesbury, Mass. He was the sixth of the twelve children of the Rev. Paine and Mary (Balch) Wingate, and a descendant of John Wingate, who came to America as early as 1658 and settled at Dover, N. H. The elder Paine Wingate was graduated at Harvard in 1723 and spent a long life as pastor at Amesbury. His son was graduated at Harvard in 1759, studied theology, and on Dec. 14, 1763, was ordained pastor of the Congregational Church at Hampton Falls, N. H. On May 23, 1765, he married Eunice Pickering of Salem, Mass., a sister of Timothy Pickering [*q.v.*]. Their married life of more than seventy years, and the great age attained by both, Mrs. Wingate passing the century mark, have often been cited as examples of family longevity.

The Hampton Falls congregation was a contentious body and after a series of disagreements with it involving matters of church policy and theology, Wingate in 1771 offered his resignation, which was to take effect in 1776; he did not, however, perform ministerial duties to any considerable extent during the intervening years. In 1776 he moved to Stratham, N. H., and took possession of a farm purchased some years before. Here he maintained a residence for the rest of his life. His correspondence with his brother-in-law, Timothy Pickering, shows that he shared the latter's interest in agricultural improvements and was able to make a comfortable living from his farm. He was not in sympathy with the radical party in the early years of the Revolution. Nevertheless, his frequently expressed desire for reconciliation, his moderate attitude at the provincial congresses, and his refusal to sign the "Association Test" of 1776, while producing charges of "lukewarmness" and "Toryism," do not appear to have destroyed public confidence in his essential integrity and patriotism. In 1781 he was a delegate to the state constitutional convention. Two years later he served in the state legislature and in 1787 was elected to the last Congress under the Confederation. He supported the proposed Constitution and after its ratification was chosen senator from

Wingfield

New Hampshire, drawing a four-year term in the subsequent allotment. On conclusion of this service he was elected for a single term to the federal House (Mar. 4, 1793–Mar. 3, 1795). He was active in committee work rather than in debate, but his correspondence throws considerable light on the processes of inaugurating the new government, and on the personalities and issues involved. For the most part he supported Federalist principles, but probably reflected the dominant sentiment of New Hampshire when he opposed Hamilton's funding scheme. In later years he acquired a profound distrust for "French principles" which would have qualified him for membership in the Essex Junto, but with the Federalist tide running strong in 1794 he was defeated, apparently as less dependable than party needs required.

He served another term (1795) in the state legislature, and in 1798 became judge of the superior court, retiring on reaching the age of seventy in 1809. The courts had not yet experienced the salutary influence of Jeremiah Smith [*q.v.*] and other jurists learned in the law, and according to William Plumer (*post*), who practised before them, the judges were too often unacquainted with legal principles and inclined to decide individual cases on the basis of abstract ideas of justice. Wingate, he declares, was "pre-disposed to sacrifice law to equity," but his ideas of equity were uncertain. "Of the technicalities of the law, its form and modes of procedure and the principles of special pleading he was profoundly ignorant." He may be considered, however, to have performed important services on the bench in a formative period when popular confidence in the courts was an essential barrier to general confusion. After his retirement he spent his remaining years on his Stratham farm, where, as the "last survivor" of the many groups and activities with which he had been associated, he was often consulted by historians and antiquarians. He had five children—two sons and three daughters.

[C. E. L. Wingate, *Life and Letters of Paine Wingate* (2 vols., 1930) and *Paine Wingate's Letters to His Children* (copr. 1934); C. H. Bell, *The Bench and Bar of N. H.* (1894); William Plumer, in *N. H. State Papers*, vol. XXI (1892); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); Warren Brown, *Hist. of the Town of Hampton Falls, N. H.* (1900); *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Mar. 12, 1838.]

W. A. R.

WINGFIELD, EDWARD MARIA (fl. 1586–1613), adventurer and first president of the Virginia colony, stemmed from a family long noted for distinguished public service. His grandfather was Sir Richard Wingfield, Lord Deputy of Calais and trusted ambassador of Henry VIII.

Wingfield

Thomas, Sir Richard's second son, was sponsored by Queen Mary and acquired consequently the name of Maria, which survived in the family for several generations. Following the death in 1546 of his first wife, Thomas married a member of the Kerrye or Kaye family of Yorkshire, and of this union Edward Maria, of Stoneley in Huntingdonshire, was the eldest son and heir. There seems to be no record of the exact date of his birth, but the known facts regarding his parentage prove that he was past middle age when he sailed for Virginia in 1606.

He was at that time an experienced soldier, having served with others of his family in Ireland and the Netherlands under Queen Elizabeth. As early as 1586 he sought in return for this service a grant of 3,000 acres in Limerick and 4,000 in Munster. He was one of the first to become interested in the establishment of the Virginia colony, and together with Sir Thomas Gates [*q.v.*], George Somers, and Richard Hakluyt headed the list of those to whom the Virginia charter was granted on Apr. 10, 1606. Alone of this group he sailed with the first settlers. On the night of their arrival within the Virginia capes, Apr. 26, 1607, the box containing their sealed orders was opened, and soon thereafter the council, of which Wingfield was a member, selected him as president.

The infant colony was from the first torn by faction and strife, and Wingfield was naturally the chief sufferer. Ere the summer was out supplies had run short and the little community was wracked by severe epidemics. The colonists, disillusioned, gnawed by fear, and seized with suspicion and hatred, filled the air with recriminations. Wingfield was removed from office on Sept. 10, 1607, and sent home the following spring after several months of imprisonment. He arrived May 21, 1608.

He drafted then a spirited defense of himself entitled "A Discourse of Virginia." While there is no question that he failed to rise to the emergency in Virginia, this document discloses, in conjunction with other contemporary accounts, the pettiness and contradictory nature of the charges brought against him. Most revealing of all were the repeated accusations of plans to desert the colonists, of favoritism in the distribution of supplies, and of having lived in great plenty and style while the settlers were dying of starvation. His task was well-nigh an impossible one, and others essaying the same rôle fared little better. Wingfield offered several suggestions for changes in the management of the colony's affairs, and probably exercised considerable influence in the reorganization which ac-

accompanied the granting of the second charter in 1609. In this instrument he was named as a grantee, and with an adventure of £88 he was one of the larger individual investors in the London Company. He is known to have been living at Stoneley in 1613, but his death probably occurred shortly thereafter.

Wingfield's "Discourse of Virginia," presenting an account of the colony from June 1607 to his departure and a rather able refutation of the charges against him, was discovered in the Lambeth Library by Rev. James Anderson and first published by Charles Deane in 1860 (*Transactions and Collections of the American Antiquarian Society*, vol. IV). Its chief influence, in addition to partially redeeming Wingfield's reputation, was to excite a prolonged and heated dispute regarding the trustworthiness of John Smith's accounts of early American history.

[J. A. Doyle, in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*; Alexander Brown, *The Genesis of the U. S.* (2 vols., 1890); Lord Powerscourt, *Muniments of the Ancient Saxon Family of Wingfield* (1894); Edward Arber, *Travels and Works of Captain John Smith* (2 vols., 1910); George Percy [*q.v.*], *Percy's Discourse of Virginia* (Am. Hist. Leaflets, no. 36, 1913), also pub. in Samuel Purchas, *Hakluytus Posthumus, or, Purchas His Pilgrimes*, vol. XVIII (1906); *Calendar of State Papers, Col. Ser.*, 1574-1660 (1860); Susan M. Kingsbury, *The Records of the Va. Company of London*, vol. III (1933).]

W. F. C.

WINKLER, EDWIN THEODORE (Nov. 13, 1823–Nov. 10, 1883), Baptist clergyman, editor, and writer, was born in Savannah, Ga., the second child of Shadrach and Jane Wetzter Winkler. He was prepared for college at Chatham Academy, and graduated from Brown University in the class of 1843. For the next two years he was a student in the Newton Theological Institution. He then returned South and for a brief period supplied the Baptist church in Columbus, Ga. In 1846 he was ordained and for a year edited the *Christian Index*, the Baptist paper of Georgia. From 1847 to 1849 he was pastor of the church in Albany, Ga., and from 1849 to 1852 of one in Gillisonville, S. C.

The separation of the Southern from the Northern Baptists in 1845 had led to the organization of the Southern Baptist Convention and the establishment of new missionary agencies. A group of leading ministers and laymen, feeling that the Southern Baptists should have their own publishing agency, formed and located in Charleston, S. C., the Southern Baptist Publishing Society, and in 1852 Winkler became its executive secretary, serving for two years, in the second of which he edited the *Southern Baptist*. In 1854 he became pastor of the First Baptist Church of Charleston. During the Civil War he served as chaplain in the Confederate army. Returning to

Charleston, he took charge of Citadel Square Baptist Church, and continued his connection with it until 1872. For the next two years he was pastor of the Baptist church in Marion, Ala., at the end of which time he became editor of the *Alabama Baptist*; in this position he served until his death.

For ten years he was president of the Home Missionary Board of the Southern Baptist Convention. Reared in the South and educated in the North, deeply interested in the moral and spiritual welfare of the negroes, he was diligent in promoting good feeling between the two sections of the country and between the white and colored races. He was often invited North to deliver addresses upon important occasions. In 1857 he prepared a catechism, *Notes and Questions for Oral Instruction of Colored People*, that was widely circulated and extensively used, and in 1871 he delivered a sermon before the American Baptist Home Mission Society, the missionary agency of Northern Baptists, upon the education of the colored ministry. As corresponding editor, he served upon the staff of Baptist papers, North and South. Twice he was invited to accept a professorship in the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, but declined. His scholarly attainments are displayed in his *Commentary on the Epistle of James* (1888) in the American Commentary Series edited by Alvah Hovey [*q.v.*]. His other published works include *The Spirit of Missions* (1853); *The Sacred Lute* (1855), a collection of popular hymns; *Rome, Past, Present and Future* (1877). His writings are distinguished by scholarly accuracy and a clear and forcible style. He was married and had children.

[*Hist. Cat. Brown Univ.* (1905); William Cathcart, *The Baptist Encyc.* (1881); *Ala. Baptist*, 1874-83; B. F. Riley, *A Memorial Hist. of the Baptists of Ala.* (1923); *Daily Register* (Mobile), Nov. 11, 1883; *Standard* (Chicago), Nov. 22, 1883.] R. W. W.—r.

WINLOCK, JOSEPH (Feb. 6, 1826–June 11, 1875), astronomer and mathematician, was born in Shelby County, Ky., the son of Fielding and Nancy (Peyton) Winlock. He came of a notable Virginian family. His grandfather, Joseph Winlock, was an officer in the American Revolution who settled in Kentucky before it became a state and later served in the War of 1812, becoming a brigadier-general. Fielding Winlock was a lawyer who received a part of his training in the office of Henry Clay. He served with his father in the War of 1812 and later held various positions of honor. Joseph Winlock was graduated from Shelby College, Shelbyville, Ky., in 1845, and was immediately appointed professor of mathematics and astronomy in that institution. As a

result of meeting Benjamin Peirce [*q.v.*] in May 1851 at the meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science in Cincinnati, he went to Cambridge, Mass., in 1852 to take part in the work of the office of the *American Ephemeris and Nautical Almanac*. Among the computers for the *Almanac* at the time were Simon Newcomb, Truman H. Safford, and Maria Mitchell [*qq.v.*]. In 1857 Winlock was called to Washington, D. C., as professor of mathematics in the United States Naval Observatory, but he soon resigned to return to Cambridge as superintendent of the *American Ephemeris*. In 1859 he was chosen head of the department of mathematics of the United States Naval Academy. During the Civil War, however, he returned to Cambridge a second time as superintendent of the *American Ephemeris*. In February 1866 he became the third director of the Harvard College observatory and Phillips Professor of Astronomy. Later he was given the additional title of professor of geodesy. He held these positions until his death, which came suddenly and unexpectedly at Cambridge in June 1875.

With a rare talent in mechanical construction and invention, Winlock directed his energies at the Harvard observatory both to the improvement of existing equipment and to the acquisition of new instruments. Before buying a new meridian circle, for which he raised the funds among the friends of the observatory, he spent four months in Europe, visiting the principal observatories and making himself familiar with the best instruments for obtaining accurate positions of stars. Although his interests lay especially in the astronomy of position, he championed also some of the earliest spectroscopic studies of stars, nebulae, comets, the aurora, and especially of the sun at the total eclipses of 1869 and 1870. During his administration, the time service was perfected which furnished accurate time to the people of Boston and its vicinity. He has been described as a man "of few words but of much thought, of no pretensions but of great performance," who revealed to those who worked with him "unusual disinterestedness, keen appreciation, and a delightfully serene nature" (Bailey, *post*, p. 242). On Dec. 10, 1856, he was married at Shelbyville, Ky., to Mary Isabella Lane of Palmyra, Mo. (d. Feb. 19, 1912). They had two sons and four daughters.

[Arthur Searle, "Hist. Account," in *Annals of the Astronomical Observatory of Harvard Coll.*, vol. VIII, pt. I (1876); D. W. Baker, *The Hist. of the Harvard Coll. Observatory* (1890); S. I. Bailey, *Hist. and Work of Harvard Observatory* (1931); *Proc. Am. Acad. of Arts and Sciences*, vol. XI (1876); obituary in *Boston Evening Transcript*, June 11, 1875.]

M. H.

WINN, RICHARD (1750–Dec. 19, 1818), Revolutionary soldier, congressman, although he was born in Fauquier County, Va., and died at Duck River, Tenn., is identified primarily with South Carolina, where he spent his best years and made his reputation. He was probably a younger son of Minor and Margaret (O'Conner) Winn of Fauquier; his father was doubtless the Minor Winn, who in 1774 obtained a grant for 800 acres on Wateree Creek, near the present town of Winnsboro, S. C. Richard, however, as a deputy surveyor, had purchased lands in that neighborhood as early as 1771. At the opening of the Revolution, he was commissioned, June 17, 1775, first lieutenant in the 3rd South Carolina Regiment, the regiment of rangers commanded by William Thomson [*q.v.*]; four months later he was commissioned a justice of the peace. In 1776, he took part in the battle of Fort Moultrie, and the following year, as captain in command, he made a spectacular defense of Fort McIntosh, Ga. He helped defend Charleston in 1780, and after the capitulation, having joined the guerrillas of Thomas Sumter [*q.v.*] as major, he was wounded at Hanging Rock. He also took a distinguished part in the skirmish at Fishdam Ford and in the battle of Blackstock. In 1782 he represented the district between Broad and Catawba in the Jacksonborough Assembly. Upon the resignation of Richard Henderson [*q.v.*] in 1783, he was made a brigadier-general, and in 1800 was promoted to be major-general of militia.

After the war, in 1783 he was named a commissioner to lay off Camden District into counties, and two years later he deeded 100 acres on the boundary of Winnsboro to the Mount Zion Society for the education of youth, an organization of which he had been a member since 1777. Elected to the South Carolina legislature, he was named in 1786 a commissioner to buy lands for the new state capital, Columbia, and later to sell lots therein. In 1788 he became superintendent of Indian affairs for the southern district and was associated with Andrew Pickens [*q.v.*]. As lieutenant-governor of the state, he served with John Drayton [*q.v.*] from 1800 to 1802. His longest public service, however, was in Congress. Elected as a Republican (Democrat) to the Third Congress, defeating Sumter, he was reelected to the Fourth, and, upon the resignation of Sumter, he won a seat in the Seventh Congress, serving 1793–97 and 1803–13. In 1813 he removed to Duck River, Tenn., and became a planter, with mercantile interests in addition. He died five years later and was probably buried at Duck

Winnemucca

River. By his wife, Priscilla McKinley, he had several children.

[D. W. and E. J. Winn, *Ancestors and Descendants of John Quarles Winn . . .* (1932); Joseph Johnson, *Traditions and Reminiscences Chiefly of the Am. Rev. in the South* (1851); Edward McCrady, *The Hist. of S. C. in the Revolution* (2 vols., 1901-02); F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. of Officers of the Continental Army* (1914); J. L. M. Curry, "Richard Winn," *Southern Hist. Asso. Pubs.*, July 1898; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928), erroneous in certain particulars; *The Papers of John Steele* (1924), ed. by H. M. Wagstaff; *The State Records of N. C.* (1895-96), vol. XXI.]

A. K. G.

WINNEMUCCA, SARAH (c. 1844-Oct. 16, 1891), a woman of the Shoshonean tribe of Paviotsos, commonly called Paiutes, was born near Humboldt Lake, Nev. Her father was Winnemucca, a chief. She was named Tocmetone or Thocmetony, but it was by her father's name that she was generally known among the whites, even after her marriage, when she became Sarah Winnemucca Hopkins. Her grandfather, also Winnemucca, called by Frémont "Captain True-kee," was a devoted friend of the whites and is said to have served with the Pathfinder during the California campaign of 1846. Sarah, with her mother and other members of the band, was taken by him to California, probably about 1848, for several years, and in 1860 was again in the state, where for a short time she attended a convent school in San José. She learned to speak and write English readily and with a fair degree of correctness. In the frequent clashes between her people and the whites she essayed the rôle of peacemaker, though not always successfully. In 1868 she began to act as an interpreter on the reservation. In 1876 she taught an Indian school on the Malheur reservation in Oregon. She came to the attention of Gen. O. O. Howard during the ferment preceding the Bannock War of 1878, and, with a sister-in-law, served as his "guide, messenger and interpreter" till the close of the conflict, performing many acts of conspicuous daring. In the winter of 1879-80 with her father she went to Washington to intercede for her people, who had been arbitrarily removed to the Yakima reservation. In January 1880 she was appointed interpreter at the Malheur agency, and during a part of 1881 she taught an Indian school at Vancouver Barracks, Wash. Later in the year she went east and lectured in Boston and elsewhere. At some time before Jan. 9, 1882, she was married to Lieutenant Hopkins. In 1883 she published *Life Among the Prutes: Their Wrongs and Claims*, edited by Mary Tyler Peabody Mann [q.v.]. Its pointed charges of corruption in the Indian service created a storm, and she became the target for a great deal of personal abuse. With money obtained on her lecture tours and

Winship

from her writings a tract was bought near Lovelock, Nev., where she conducted a school for three years. On the death of her husband, probably about 1886, she abandoned the school and went to live with a sister at Monida, Mont., where she died.

"The Princess," as she was sometimes called, is said by Howard to have been "sweet and handsome" as well as "very quick and able" (*post*, p. 234). She conversed well, carefully selecting her language, but her writing seems to have required considerable emendation. She was shrewd, intelligent, and notably courageous. In habits and customs she conformed to the standards of white civilization.

[*Life, ante*; *Handbook of Am. Indians*, pt. 2 (1910) ed. by F. W. Hodge; O. O. Howard, *Famous Indian Chiefs I Have Known* (1908); *The Hist. of Nevada* (2 vols., 1913), ed. by S. P. Davis; E. P. Peabody, *Sarah Winnemucca's Practical Solution of the Indian Problem* (1886).]

W. J. G.

WINSHIP, ALBERT EDWARD (Feb. 24, 1845-Feb. 17, 1933), editor, educational lecturer, teacher, clergyman, was born in West Bridgewater, Mass., the son of Isaac and Drusilla (Lothrop) Winship. He was a descendant of Lieut. Edward Winship who settled in Cambridge in 1637. Winship's first teacher was a young girl who taught a class of children in her mother's kitchen in his native village. Later he attended the East Greenwich Academy, East Greenwich, R. I. After a brief service with the 60th Massachusetts Volunteers in the Civil War, he taught a country school at Gorham, Me. (1864-65), served as principal of an elementary school in Newton, Mass. (1865-68), and was a student and instructor in the State Normal School at Bridgewater, Mass. (1868-71). He then established himself in the book business in Boston, just in time to be burned out by the Boston fire of Nov. 9, 1872. Although he had been married on Aug. 24, 1870, to Ella Rebecca Parker of Reading, Mass., and the first of their six children had been born, he now entered the Andover Theological Seminary (1872-75). As minister of the Prospect Hill Congregational Church, Somerville, Mass. (1876-83), he organized and taught evening classes for workers in the packing-house district, which were among the earliest community classes in adult education in America (G. F. James, *Handbook of University Extension*, 1893, pp. 241-44). During this period Winship also established himself as a popular lecturer and contributor to the press.

The national educational phase of Winship's work began with his appointment in 1883 as district secretary of the New West Education Commission, one of the national societies of the

Winship

Congregationalist denomination, which had established scores of schools in Utah, Idaho, Colorado, and New Mexico. Though his work had to do largely with finances, he also interested himself in educational progress. In March 1886 he resigned to assume the editorship of the *Journal of Education* (Boston). For the next forty-seven years he conducted the *Journal*, contributing editorials, articles, news-notes, book-reviews, and regular departments, at the same time carrying on the unceasing activity as educational lecturer throughout the United States that led to his being described as "the circuit rider of American education." For many years he also edited the *American Teacher*, which became in 1896 the *American Primary Teacher*. During the year 1891, in addition to his work on the *Journal of Education*, he served as editor-in-chief of the *Boston Traveller*. He found time as well to produce a number of books, among them *The Shop* (1889), *Horace Mann: the Educator* (1896), *Great American Educators* (1900), *Jukes-Edwards: a Study in Education and Heredity* (1900), *Danger Signals for Teachers* (1919), *Educational Preparedness* (1919), *Fifty Famous Farmers* (1924), written with L. S. Ivins, and *Educational History* (1929).

During all these years he was observing new movements and new personalities in education, catching their significance and spreading their educational gospel through the *Journal*. Thousands of struggling teachers got their first encouragement from him, and hundreds became state or national figures in education through his publicizing of their achievements, which otherwise might have gone unnoticed. He was the first to give national prominence to the work of Edward J. Tobin, of Cook County, Ill., in rural education, of Cora Wilson Stewart in combatting illiteracy, of Josephine Corliss Preston, and of many other educational pioneers. A man who never lost touch with the soil, he was enthusiastic about rural education, about the teaching of agriculture in rural schools, and about boys and girls who, as part of their school work, raised the biggest squashes or the plumpest chickens. Active in the life of Boston and New England, a New Englander in every fibre, he nevertheless was devoid of any trace of provincialism. He was a thorough believer in free, public, democratic education, and the growing influence of the great educational foundations caused him real concern (see "Standardization—Wise and Otherwise," *National Education Association, Journal of Proceedings*, 1915). He was a consistent advocate of the school as a community center, of the teaching of music and art in the

Winslow

schools, and of health work and physical education.

He received several honorary degrees, served as a member of the Massachusetts State Board of Education (1903-09), as president of the National Educational Press Association (1895) and the American Institute of Instruction (1896), and was a member of President Hoover's Advisory Commission on Illiteracy. The National Education Association, in whose upbuilding he had an important part, paid him repeated tributes, and in 1932 elected him honorary president for life. At the time of his death he had attended every convention but one of the Association since the beginning of his educational work. His portrait in oils, by Donna Wilson Crabtree, hangs in the Washington headquarters building of the Association.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1932-33; *Who's Who in Am. Educ.*, 1929-30; J. M. Cattell, *Leaders in Educ.* (1932); A. E. Winship, in *Jour. of Educ.*, Sept. 13, 1926; *Ibid.*, Jan. 3, 31, 1918; *Ninth Yearbook Educ. Press Asso. of America*, 1933; J. W. Crabtree, in *Nat. Educ. Asso. . . . Proc.* vol. LXXI (1933), and *What Counted Most* (1935); W. J. Cooper, in *School Life*, Mar. 1933; editorial in *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 18, 1933; obituary in *Boston Transcript*, Feb. 17, 1933; letters from Laurence L. Winship.]

H. G. D.—e.

WINSLOW, CAMERON MCRAE (July 29, 1854-Jan. 2, 1932), naval officer, was born in Washington, D. C., the son of Francis and Mary Sophia (Nelson) Winslow, and a descendant of John Winslow, who was a brother of Edward Winslow, 1595-1655 [*q.v.*]. He was also a descendant of Edward Winslow, 1669-1753 [*q.v.*]. His father, a naval commander, was a cousin of John A. Winslow [*q.v.*]. After attending school in Roxbury, Mass., his home after his father's death, he entered the United States Naval Academy on a presidential appointment, Sept. 20, 1870, and was graduated, June 21, 1875. His early service included duty in the *Tennessee* on the Asiatic and North Atlantic stations, in the coast survey, and in the *Kearsarge* of the European Squadron, 1885-87. He was made full lieutenant in 1888, and after two years at the torpedo station at Newport, R. I., he commanded the torpedo boat *Cushing*, 1890-93. During the Spanish-American War he was in the cruiser *Nashville*, and, May 11, 1898, commanded four ship's launches in a cable-cutting operation at Cienfuegos, Cuba. Sections were cut from two cables, despite a heavy rifle fire from the shore in which two men were killed and eleven wounded. Winslow, who received a wound in the hand, was commended by the executive officer of the *Nashville* for "excellent judgment and consummate coolness," and was advanced five numbers

Winslow

(reports of Winslow and others, appendix to *Report of the Chief of the Bureau of Navigation*, 1898, p. 195 ff.). In an article which he wrote for the *Century Magazine*, March 1899, Winslow somewhat piously ascribed his remarkable success in this highly dangerous undertaking to "the protection which God gives to those who fight in a righteous cause" (p. 717).

He served in 1899 on Rear Admiral W. T. Sampson's staff in the cruiser *New York*, and in 1900-01 in charge of the New York branch of the Hydrographic Office. He was then for a year flag lieutenant of Rear Admiral F. J. Higginson in the North Atlantic Squadron and in 1902-05 at the Bureau of Navigation and an aide to President Roosevelt. During the Russo-Japanese peace negotiations of 1905 he commanded the yacht *Mayflower* when the president received the peace commissioners on board, Aug. 5, at Oyster Bay, and was senior officer of the vessels which conveyed them thence to Portsmouth, N. H. After commanding the *Charleston* in 1905-07, and the battleship *New Hampshire* in 1908-09, and serving as naval supervisor of New York harbor, he was promoted to the rank of rear admiral, Sept. 14, 1911, and in 1911-13 he commanded successively the 2nd, 3rd, and 1st divisions of the Atlantic Fleet. Three months at the Naval War College, Newport, were followed by command of the Special Service Squadron, April-September 1914, during friction with Mexico. His flagship, the *New York*, was stationed with the main fleet at Vera Cruz. After a year at the War College he commanded the Pacific Fleet from September 1915 to July 1916. Though then of age for retirement, he was retained in active duty during the World War period, and served from September 1917 to October 1919 as inspector of naval districts on the Atlantic coast. After his final retirement he lived chiefly in Newport.

As indicated by his frequent selection for staff duty, he was of strong personality and outstanding ability, particularly in the field of navigation and ship handling. His death occurred in Boston, and his burial was in the Winslow family plot at Dunbarton, N. H. He was married, Sept. 18, 1899, to Theodora, daughter of Theodore Havemeyer, of Mahwah, N. J., and had three daughters and three sons, the eldest of whom became a naval officer.

[Information from family sources; *Who's Who in America*, 1930-31; Service Record, Bureau of Navigation, Navy Dept.; Arthur Winslow, *Francis Winslow, His Forebears and Life* (1935); E. S. Maclay, *A Hist. of the U. S. Navy* (new ed., 1901), vol. III; *Army and Navy Jour.*, Jan. 16, 1932; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 3, 1932.]

A. W.

Winslow

WINSLOW, EDWARD (Oct. 18, 1595-May 8, 1655), Pilgrim father, author, was born at Droitwich, Worcestershire, England, the son of Edward and Magdalene (Ollyver or Oliver) Winslow, people of some property and education. He himself received an excellent education (though not at a university) and had early social advantages enjoyed by none of the other Pilgrims. Apparently while traveling on the Continent in 1617 he came to know of John Robinson's Separatist congregation at Leyden and joined them, marrying Elizabeth Barker there on May 16, 1618. He earned his living as a printer, perhaps employed by William Brewster [*q.v.*], and despite his youth became an active member of the community. He sailed on the *Speedwell* in 1620, trans-shipping to the *Mayflower* when the former turned back. With him he took two servants, George Soule and Elias Story, and he purchased £60 stock in the venture. Three of his brothers later reached Plymouth.

Winslow aided in the first explorations and was one of the small band who landed at the site of Plymouth on Dec. 11/21, 1620. He was chosen envoy to greet Massasoit [*q.v.*] when that chief appeared at the settlement in the spring of 1621, and made the colonists' first treaty with the Indian. In July he was principal envoy to visit Massasoit at his home and in a later visit probably saved Massasoit's life. Next to Myles Standish Winslow was the Pilgrims' most important man in dealing with the Indians throughout his career in America. On May 12, 1621, his first wife having died in March, he married Susanna (Fuller) White, a widow—the first marriage at Plymouth. In 1622 he sent back to England by the *Fortune* four narratives of explorations and dealings with the Indians, and Gov. William Bradford [*q.v.*] sent a narrative of the voyage and the first year of the colony. The latter was retained by the captain of a French privateer which captured the *Fortune*, but Winslow's narratives reached London and were printed by George Morton [*q.v.*] in *A Relation or Iournall of the beginning and proceedings of the English Plantation settled at Plimoth in New England* (1622). They were thus the first accounts of these happenings to be published which had been written in America.

In the fall of 1623 he went to England, returning to Plymouth in March following, bringing "3. heifers and a bull, the first beginning of any catle of that kind in ye land" (Bradford, *post*, I, 353). Later in 1624 he became one of the five assistants, now appointed for the first time, and returned to England to negotiate with the merchants with whom the colonists had quar-

reled before sailing in 1620. Here he published a narrative of the years 1621-23, *Good News from New England or a True Relation of Things Very Remarkable at the Plantation of Plymouth in New England . . . Written by E. W.* (1624). This, with the narratives previously mentioned, completes the only contemporary record of the first years, for Bradford's *History* seems not to have been begun before 1630. While in London, in a dramatic scene before the Merchant Adventurers, Winslow defended the Pilgrims with such success from accusations sent back to England by John Oldham [q.v.] and John Lyford that he was able to establish better relations, to borrow money, and to purchase supplies. His arrival at Plymouth in 1625 at the moment when Oldham was being beaten out of the colony is one of the dramatic scenes in Pilgrim history.

Winslow was one of the "undertakers" who in 1627 assumed the colony's debts in return for its trading privileges and he became the most active of their explorers and traders, setting up posts in Maine, on Cape Ann, on Buzzard's Bay, and later on the Connecticut River. This trade was in large measure the secret of Plymouth's commercial success. In 1629 Winslow superseded Isaac Allerton [q.v.] as the colony's agent, and in its interest made several further trips to England. He was largely instrumental in securing a grant of land in 1630 from the Council for New England and defended the colonists before the Privy Council in 1633 against the charges of Christopher Gardiner [q.v.], Ferdinando Gorges, and others. While he was attempting a similar mission for the Massachusetts colony in 1634, however, Archbishop Laud accused him of "teaching" in the Pilgrim church and of celebrating marriages, though a layman. These charges Winslow admitted, and he was in consequence thrown into prison for four months.

Always active in the administrative and judicial work of the colony, he was assistant nearly every year from 1624 to 1646, was governor in 1633, 1636, and 1644; aided in organizing the New England Confederation, and was Plymouth's representative. He played an important part in reorganizing colonial and local government in 1636 and in drafting the new code of laws, and resisted valiantly the encroachments of Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and Connecticut upon Plymouth's trading posts. In 1646 he was induced by Winthrop, much against the wishes of the Pilgrims, to return to England to defend the Massachusetts Bay Company against the charges of Samuel Gorton [q.v.]. When the latter published a tract stating his case (*Simplicities Defence against Seven-Headed Policy*,

1646) Winslow replied with *Hypocrisie Unmasked by the True Relation of the Proceedings of the Governour and Company of the Massachusetts against Samuel Gorton . . .* (1646). To a tract written by John Child—*New-Englands Jonas* [Winslow?] *Cast up at London* (1647)—he retorted with *New Englands Salamander Discovered by an Irreligious and Scornfull Pamphlet* (1647). In 1649 he published *The Glorious Progress of the Gospel among the Indians in New England*, which led to the founding that year of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in New England, of which he was one of the incorporators.

These and other activities kept him occupied in England, and he never returned to Plymouth. In 1654 Cromwell appointed him chairman of a joint English and Dutch commission to assess damages for English vessels destroyed by the Dutch in neutral Denmark. At the end of that same year he was appointed chief of three commissioners, with Admirals Venables and Penn, to capture the Spanish West India colonies. Failing in this purpose, the fleet seized Jamaica, thus beginning the British possession of that island. On the return voyage Winslow died of fever, May 8, 1655, and was buried at sea with high honors. He was the first man to achieve success in England after receiving his training in affairs in America. He is the only Pilgrim of whom a portrait is known; his was painted in London in 1651.

[Winslow's own writings and William Bradford, *Hist. of Plymouth Plantation* (2 vols., 1912), ed. by W. C. Ford, are the chief authorities; Nathaniel Morton, *New-Englands Memorials* (1669), was partly based on Winslow's papers, now lost; the best edition of Winslow's first narratives appears in *Mourt's Relation* (1865), ed. by H. M. Dexter; his *Good News from New England* is repr. in Alexander Young, *Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers* (1841), and with notes in Edward Arber, *The Story of the Pilgrim Fathers* (1897); *Hypocrisie Unmasked* was reprinted by the Club for Colonial Reprints, Providence, in 1916. Some letters of Winslow's are in Bradford's Letter Book, in *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, I ser. III (1794). See also R. G. Usher, *The Pilgrims and Their Hist.* (1918); J. A. Goodwin, *The Pilgrim Republic* (1888); D. P. and F. K. Holton, *Winslow Memorial* (2 vols., 1877-88); Thomas Birch, *A Coll. of the State Papers of John Thurloe* (1742), III, 249-52, 325; C. H. Firth and R. S. Rait, *Acts and Ordinances of the Interregnum* (3 vols., 1911); *Cal. of State Papers, Col. Ser.*, 1574-1600 (1860).]

R. G. U.

WINSLOW, EDWARD (Nov. 1, 1669-Dec. 1, 1753), silversmith, was born in Boston, Mass., the son of Edward and Elizabeth (Hutchinson) Winslow. His mother was the daughter of Capt. Edward Hutchinson, killed in King Philip's War, and the grand-daughter of Mistress Anne Hutchinson [q.v.]. On his paternal side he was the grandson of John Winslow of the *Fortune* and Mary Chilton of the *Mayflower* company,

and the grandnephew of Gov. Edward Winslow [q.v.]. By marriage, also, he was allied with prominent families. His first wife was Hannah, the daughter of the Rev. Joshua Moody; the second was Elizabeth Pemberton; and the third was Susanna (Furman) Lyman. Winslow had a long record of public service in Boston. He was appointed constable in 1699, a tithing-man in 1703, a surveyor in 1705, overseer of the poor, 1711-12, and selectman in 1714. In 1714 he was also appointed captain of the artillery company. His death notice in the *Boston Evening Post*, Dec. 3, 1753, under events of Dec. 1, says: "about 9 o'clock, after a long Indisposition, died Edward Winslow, Esq., who had just entered the 85th year of his Age. This Gentleman had formerly, for many Years, been High Sheriff of the County of Suffolk, and Colonel of the Regiment of Militia in this Town; but by Reason of Age and Infirmities of Body, laid down those Posts, and has for several Years past, till his Death, been a Justice of the Peace and of the Quorum, and one of the Justices of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas for the County of Suffolk, and also Treasurer of the said County."

With all these public services he was yet able to produce a quantity of fine silverwork, which for historical as well as esthetic reasons is among the silver most valued by American collectors. There are some examples in the Metropolitan Museum, New York. There were other silversmiths in Winslow's family. His cousin, Samuel Vernon [q.v.], his sister's nephew, William Pollard, and his own nephew, William Moody, were members of his trade, and the last was one of his apprentices. That his business was lucrative is evidenced by the estate he left, which was valued at £1,083. His marks are described as "shaded Roman capitals, fleur de lis below, in a shaped shield, or shaded Roman capitals in a rectangle," or in double circles (French, *post*, p. 127).

[See Arthur Winslow, *Francis Winslow, His Forebears and His Life* (1935), from which the names of Winslow's wives are taken; *Report of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston* (1908), p. 112, for date of birth; S. G. Drake, *Hist. and Antiquities of Boston* (1856); F. H. Bigelow, *Hist. Silver of the Colonies and Its Makers* (1917); C. L. Avery, *Early Am. Silver* (1930); Hollis French, *A List of Early Am. Silversmiths and Their Marks* (1917); E. A. Jones, *The Old Silver of Am. Churches* (1913); *Metropolitan Museum*, cat. of the Clearwater Coll.] K. A. K.

WINSLOW, EDWARD FRANCIS (Sept. 28, 1837-Oct. 22, 1914), soldier, railroad builder, was born in Augusta, Me., the son of Stephen and Elizabeth (Bass) Winslow, and a descendant of Kenelm Winslow who came to Plymouth, Mass., from Droitwich, England, about 1629.

When Edward was about nineteen he left his native place and made his way to Mount Pleasant, Iowa, with the expectation of entering the banking business. Becoming interested in railroad construction, however, he associated himself with the builders of the St. Louis, Vandalia, & Terre Haute Railroad.

When the Civil War interrupted this enterprise, Winslow, in August 1861, recruited at Ottumwa, Iowa, Company F, 4th Iowa Cavalry, of which he became captain. The regiment was mustered into the service Nov. 3, 1861, and, after being equipped in St. Louis, was sent to join the Army of the Southwest, commanded by Gen. Samuel R. Curtis [q.v.]. Winslow's first engagement was at Little Rock. At Helena he acted as assistant provost marshal of the district of eastern Arkansas, and received his majority Jan. 3, 1863. In April his regiment was attached to General Sherman's XV Army Corps, and from then until after the investment of Vicksburg was the only cavalry regiment in Grant's army. On May 12, 1863, Winslow was wounded at Fourteen-mile Creek. He was appointed colonel, July 4, 1863, and given command of the cavalry forces of the XV Corps, with the rank of chief of cavalry. His command was always on the outer lines of the army at Vicksburg. In February 1864 it repulsed General Polk, advancing from Jackson, destroyed the Mobile & Ohio Railroad, and took the city of Jackson, Miss. In April 1864 Winslow was given command of a brigade, consisting of the 3rd and 4th Iowa and the 10th Missouri cavalry regiments, together with a battery of four guns. This brigade conducted itself with distinction at the battle of Brice's Cross Roads, June 10, 1864. Winslow was then given command of the Second Division of the Cavalry Corps of the district of West Tennessee. He took part in all the operations against General Price and was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers, Dec. 12, 1864, for gallantry in action. His brigade took active part in the expedition against Selma, Montgomery, Columbus, and Macon in the spring of 1865, and alone took the city of Columbus by assault against a superior force. After hostilities ceased he was in command of the Atlanta military district. He was honorably discharged on Aug. 10, 1865.

Returning to civil life, Winslow resumed construction work on the St. Louis, Vandalia & Terre Haute Railroad, and built fifty miles of it. In 1870, with Gen. James H. Wilson [q.v.], he constructed the St. Louis & South-Eastern Railway. Under appointment from President Grant he served as expert inspector of the Union Pacific Railroad upon its completion and acceptance

Winslow

by the government. From July 1874 to March 1880 he was vice-president and general manager of the Burlington, Cedar Rapids, & Northern. He then became president of the New York, Ontario & Western and formed an association to build the West Shore Railroad. On Nov. 1, 1879, he became vice-president and general manager of the Manhattan Elevated Railway in New York City. Subsequently, he served as president of the St. Louis & San Francisco Railway Company, and vice-president of the Atlantic & Pacific Railroad Company. Under this double responsibility his health failed and he was compelled to retire. Later he made his home in Paris. On Sept. 24, 1860, he married Laura-Laseur Berry, daughter of Rev. Lucien Berry of Greensburg, Ind.; they had no children. Winslow died from heart disease at Canandaigua, N. Y.

[D. P. and F. K. Holton: *Winslow Memorial* (2 vols., 1877-88); J. H. Wilson, *Under the Old Flag* (1912); W. F. Scott; *The Story of a Cavalry Regiment* (1893); *Annals of Iowa*, Apr. 1915; F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict. U. S. Army* (1903); *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 24, 1914.] P. D. J.

WINSLOW, HUBBARD (Oct. 30, 1799-Aug. 13, 1864), Congregational clergyman, teacher, and writer, was born in Williston, Vt., the son of Nathaniel Winslow by his first wife, Joanna (Kellogg). His father had moved to Vermont from Salisbury, Conn., soon after the Revolution. All three of his sons entered the ministry, one of them being Miron [q.v.], a noted missionary. Their first American ancestor was Kenelm Winslow, a native of Droitwich, Worcestershire, England, who was admitted freeman of Plymouth on Jan. 1, 1632/3. Hubbard Winslow was brought up on his father's farm, became a school teacher when he was seventeen, and at the age of twenty went to Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., to prepare for college. In 1821 he entered Middlebury College, but the next year transferred to Yale, where he was graduated in 1825. Up to this time he had been known as Asher H. Winslow, but he now discarded his first name. He began his theological studies in the Yale Divinity School, spent the year 1826-27 at Andover Theological Seminary, and, returning to Yale, completed his course there in 1828.

On Dec. 4 of that year he was ordained pastor of the First Congregational Church of Dover, N. H., in which capacity he served until 1832. In the meantime, he was married, May 21, 1829, to Susan Ward Cutler, daughter of Joseph and Phebe (Ward) Cutler of Boston. Called to succeed Lyman Beecher [q.v.] as pastor of the Bowdoin Street Church, Boston, in 1832, he became one of the popular preachers of that city, his

Winslow

church being crowded on all occasions. A high-strung, nervous person, he was never in the best of health and in 1840 visited Europe for recuperation. Resigning his pastorate in 1844, he bought an estate on Beacon Hill and established the Mount Vernon School for Young Ladies, which he conducted until 1853. The next nine years of his life were taken up with travel, writing, and some teaching and pastoral work. He was in charge of the First Presbyterian Church, Geneva, N. Y., from 1857 to 1859, and of the Fiftieth Street Presbyterian Church of Brooklyn from 1859 to 1861, during which time he also taught in a school for young ladies in New York, conducted by his son-in-law. Broken in health, he retired to Williston, Vt., in 1861, where he died some three years later.

Winslow became widely known through his writings. He was a frequent contributor to periodicals and while in Boston edited, 1837-40, with Jacob Abbott and Nehemiah Adams [q.v.], the *Religious Magazine*. He had a lucid style and the ability to make dry subjects interesting. Some of his publications had extensive circulation both in the United States and abroad. Two of his books, *The Young Man's Aid to Knowledge, Virtue, and Happiness* (1837) and *Are You a Christian?* (2nd edition, copr. 1839), were extraordinarily popular, many thousands of copies being printed. Two more substantial works which he prepared later, *Elements of Intellectual Philosophy* (1850) and *Elements of Moral Philosophy* (1858), also went through a number of editions. Among his other publications were *Discourses on the Nature, Evidence, and Moral Value of the Doctrine of the Trinity* (1834), *Christianity Applied to Our Civil and Social Relations* (1835), *The Appropriate Sphere of Woman* (1837), and *The Christian Doctrine* (1844). He had a daughter and three sons, one of whom was William Copley Winslow [q.v.].

[D. P. and F. K. Holton, *Winslow Memorial*, vol. II (1888); *Gen. Cat. Yale Divinity School* (1922); *Gen. Cat. of the Theological Sem., Andover, Mass., 1808-1908* (1908); *Boston Recorder*, Aug. 26, 1864.]

H. E. S.

WINSLOW, JOHN (May 10, 1703-Apr. 17, 1774), colonial soldier, was a great-grandson of Gov. Edward Winslow [q.v.] of the Plymouth colony, a grandson of Gov. Josiah Winslow [q.v.], and the second son of Isaac and Sarah (Wensley) Winslow. He was born in Marshfield, Mass. Both his brothers attained some fame: Capt. Josiah fell fighting Indians in Maine in 1724, and Edward died a Loyalist in Halifax. John got a poor education and could never write a literate letter without a scribe's aid. By his thirty-eighth year he had held a few local posts

in Plymouth, including a captaincy of militia.

His military career began in 1740, when the Massachusetts council appointed him captain of a company in the West Indian expedition, led by Edward Vernon [*q.v.*], and he was subsequently taken into British pay with Gooch's American regiment. He served at Cartagena and in 1741, for he was an excellent recruiting officer, returned to Massachusetts for reinforcements. After Gooch's was reduced he was given, in 1744, a company in Handasyd's regiment, from which he immediately exchanged into Phillips's regiment in Nova Scotia. There he served without distinction until 1751, when he exchanged with George Scott, a half-pay captain in Shirley's reduced regiment, and returned home to look after his estates. For two years he represented Marshfield in the General Court. In 1754 Governor Shirley sent him, as major-general, to take a regiment of 800 men up the Kennebec River, with the double object of maintaining the Indian alliance and of building forts. Winslow had an interest of his own in the region, for the long dormant Plymouth colony patent there, in which he had connections, had lately been revived. He built Fort Western (now Augusta) as a trading-post for the proprietors, and Fort Halifax (named Winslow in 1771). His men penetrated far enough northwest to make the route seem feasible for some future attack on Quebec.

The next year Shirley appointed him lieutenant-colonel of one and commandant of both the New England battalions raised under British pay for the reduction of French forts on Chignecto Isthmus in conjunction with regulars. The whole force was under Robert Monckton [*q.v.*]. The vexed question of rank so embittered relations between the two that Monckton failed to give Winslow sufficient credit for his part in the capture of Forts Beauséjour and Gaspereau. When Gov. Charles Lawrence of Nova Scotia decided upon the expulsion of the French inhabitants, the brunt of carrying out the task fell upon Winslow's shoulders. In 1756 Shirley brought him back to command the provincial army raised in New England and New York for the reduction of Crown Point, but his best efforts and his most sentimental hopes could not fit that ungainly force for action before Aug. 22, and then Lord Loudoun [*q.v.*], commander-in-chief, refused to hazard its destruction. Winslow remained at Lake George throughout the autumn, cooperating wholeheartedly with the British troops. Except for a brief command of militia in 1757, it was his last military service. He never received adequate remuneration, and to

the end of his life put in fruitless claims to the colonies and to Great Britain for pay or preferment. Nevertheless, after his death, his name remained on the half-pay lists, presumably for his widow's benefit, until 1787.

Winslow represented Marshfield again in the General Court in 1757-58, and 1761-65. He found a place on a few minor committees, but was instrumental in surveying and supervising the Kennebec River development and was a commissioner on the St. Croix boundary in 1762. By his first marriage, in 1725, to Mary Little, who died in 1744, daughter of Isaac Little of Pembroke, he had two sons, Pelham, fort major of Castle William and a Loyalist, and Isaac, who became a physician. After his marriage to Bethiah (Barker) Johnson of Hingham, he moved about 1766 to that town, where he died.

[See *Hist. of the Town of Hingham, Mass.* (1893), III, 331; M. W. Bryant, *Geneal. of Edward Winslow of the Mayflower* . . . (1915); E. F. Barker, *Barker Geneal.* (1927); *Records of the Town of Plymouth*, vol. II (1892); *Acts and Resolves . . . of the Province of the Mass. Bay* (17 vols., 1869-1910); *Me. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 1 ser. IV (1856), VIII (1881), 2 ser. XII (1908), XIII (1909). Winslow's journal in Nova Scotia, belonging to the Mass. Hist. Soc., is printed in *Nova Scotia Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vols. III, IV (1883-85). His account of the Kennebec expedition is in *Military Affairs in North America, 1748-1765* (in press, 1936), ed. by S. M. Pargellis; his memorial for preferment to Pitt is in the Chatham Papers, 73, Pub. Record Office, London; see also Lorenzo Sabine, *Biog. Sketches of Loyalists of the Am. Rev.* (1864), II, 439-44; C. H. Lincoln, *Corres. of Wm. Shirley* (1912); and S. M. Pargellis, *Lord Loudoun in North America* (1933).]

S. M. P.

WINSLOW, JOHN ANCRUM (Nov. 19, 1811-Sept. 29, 1873), naval officer, was born at Wilmington, N. C. Though his mother, Sara E. (Ancrum) Berry Winslow, was related to the South Carolina Rhett's, his father, Edward, a descendant of John Winslow, brother of the colonial governor, was but recently from New England. At the age of fourteen the son was sent to Dorchester, and later to Dedham, Mass., for his preparatory education. His liking for the sea caused Daniel Webster to procure Winslow a midshipman's warrant before he had passed his sixteenth year.

In the junior grades his service was varied but typical. He had his share of shore duty between long cruises to distant stations, one on the Pacific, one to Brazil, and one to the Mediterranean. Prompt action in Boston harbor, Oct. 27, 1841, in connection with a fire in the hold of a Cunard steamer, brought him a sword-knot and a pair of epaulettes—the gift of Queen Victoria; he lost them however, when the *Missouri* burned at Gibraltar, Aug. 26, 1843. He also lost, Dec. 16, 1846, the schooner *Morris*, his first

Winslow

command, in a gale while blockading Tampico, Mexico. This event was more than counterbalanced by the reputation for gallantry he had acquired the previous October as commander of one wing of a landing party in the expedition against Tabasco. On Sept. 14, 1855, he was promoted to the rank of commander. Notwithstanding his successes, his marriage to his cousin, Catherine Amelia Winslow of Boston, Oct. 18, 1837, and the rapid development of an innate Episcopalian piety combined to generate in him a loathing of the sea and the sinful ways of those who followed it.

At the outbreak of the Civil War he was on shore duty at Boston. Having become a rabid abolitionist, he had for once the satisfaction of applying for and receiving service afloat from a stern sense of duty. He was invalided home, December 1861, from command of the riverboat *Benton*, when the link of a breaking tow chain slashed deep into his forearm. By June 1862 he was back on the Mississippi, but he had missed the joint offensive with Grant that had won Tennessee for the Union. An attack of malaria, the promotion over his head to flotilla commander of D. D. Porter [*q.v.*], a battle-tested officer, his extreme abolitionism, and the humiliating Federal reverses of that summer made Winslow vociferously critical of a war with the mere political objective of saving the Union. "Until the slaves are manumitted we shall do nothing, then we shall go onward to fight God's battles and relieve thousands of His praying Christians" (letter to his wife, Sept. 4, 1862, Ellicott, *post*, p. 88). Notwithstanding his promotion to captain by seniority in July 1862, Winslow soon found himself back in Massachusetts "awaiting orders." He was finally sent to the *Kearsarge*, a third-class man-of-war that ordinarily would not have rated a skipper of such high rank and service.

Through 1863-64 he patrolled from the Azores to the English Channel. So zealously did he pursue his duties that he permanently lost the sight of a long-inflamed eye because he would not put into port long enough for a specialist to treat it. Even so he missed the C.S.S. *Florida* at Breton. While watching the C.S.S. *Rappahannock*, at Calais, he received word that Raphael Semmes [*q.v.*], with whom he had shared a stateroom aboard the old *Raritan*, was at Cherbourg with his notorious *Alabama*. In hopes of restoring the sagging prestige of the South by a victory in European waters, Semmes offered battle on Sunday, June 19, 1864. It was characteristic of Winslow that he was holding a religious service for the men off duty when the lookout reported the *Alabama's* approach. Nominally the oppos-

Winslow

ing sloops-of-war were equal, with the odds slightly against Winslow because all his officers, but one, were volunteers from the merchant marine. Actually the long-undocked *Alabama* was slower and her ammunition badly deteriorated by her long tropical cruises. Her destructive force was further minimized by spare chains that Winslow had draped (an arrangement Farragut had popularized with his wooden ships at New Orleans) abeam of the vital parts of his ship. Winslow's victory was complete and all the more glorious by virtue of its European setting. All the high ranking Confederates, it is true, escaped capture by being picked up by the English yacht *Deerhound*, but there is reason to believe that Winslow at the moment desired it so, for they would have certainly been unjustly tried for piracy. Semmes's subsequent vindictive statements to the British public concerning the battle, however, led Winslow to regret their freedom.

Amid wild acclaim in the United States, Winslow was promoted to commodore, effective the date of the battle. Until the end of the war the North used him at civic functions to stimulate the fervor of the public. Through 1866-67 he commanded the Gulf squadron. Promoted to rear admiral, Mar. 2, 1870, he took command of the Pacific fleet. Because of ill health he was ordered home to be retired, Nov. 19, 1872, but by a special act of Congress he was continued on the active list. He died at Boston Highlands, Mass., survived by his wife, two sons, and a daughter.

[D. P. and F. K. Holton, *Winslow Memorial*, vol. I (1877); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Navy)*; Personnel Records, Naval Records Office, Washington, D. C.; J. M. Ellicott, *The Life of John Ancrem Winslow* (1902); *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War* (4 vols., 1887-88); Raphael Semmes, *Service Afloat* (1869, 1903); W. M. Robinson, *The Alabama-Kearsarge Battle* (1924), reprinted from *Essex Institute Hist. Colls.*, vol. LX (1924); *A Record of the Dedication of the Statue of Rear Admiral John Ancrem Winslow*, May 8, 1909 (1909); J. D. Hill, *Sea Dogs of the Sixties* (1935); *Army and Navy Jour.* Oct. 4, 1873; *Boston Transcript*, Sept. 30, 1873.] J. D. H.

WINSLOW, JOHN BRADLEY (Oct. 4, 1851-July 13, 1920), jurist, was born at Nunda, Livingston County, N. Y., son of Horatio Gates Winslow, principal of Nunda Academy, and Emily (Bradley) Winslow. Both the father and mother were of Puritan stock. When John was two years old, ill health compelled his father to give up teaching and lead a more out-of-door life. As a consequence he removed first to the state of Ohio, where he remained for two years, then to Racine, Wis., where he purchased a bookstore business and a small tract of land. John attended the common schools and was graduated at Racine College in 1871. He became an instructor

in Greek at that institution, subsequently studied in the law office of E. O. Hand, and in 1874 entered the law school of the University of Wisconsin, from which he received the degree of LL.B. in 1875.

He practised law in Racine successfully and in April 1883 was elected circuit judge of the first judicial circuit. On May 4, 1891, he was appointed a justice of the supreme court to succeed David Taylor, deceased. Although a member of the Democratic party, which was decidedly in the minority, he was elected a member of the supreme court against determined opposition from the opposing party. He was thereafter reelected three times without opposition. In December 1907 he became chief justice by virtue of seniority. He was married, Jan. 19, 1881, to Agnes Clancy, and was survived at his death by his wife, two sons, and four daughters.

Winslow was six feet one inch in height and though of slight build had a commanding presence. He was a devout member of the Episcopal Church and for many years a lay reader. As a judge, both at the circuit and on the supreme bench, he proved an excellent administrator as well as a profound student of jurisprudence. His opinions as a member of the supreme court won him a national reputation and on more than one occasion he was seriously considered for appointment to the Supreme Court of the United States. He combined in an unusual degree analytical power with ability to express himself in clear, forceful language. His insight into the social implications of the functions discharged by the judicial department of the government was unusual. The spirit as well as the letter of the law was constantly before him. The character of his work is disclosed in such opinions as those rendered in *Nunnemacher vs. State* (129 Wis., 190) and *Income Tax Cases* (148 Wis., 456). His political philosophy regarding the importance of parties in a republican government is embodied in a dissenting opinion in *State ex rel. McGrael vs. Phelps* (144 Wis., 1, at p. 51). His greatest opinion, *Borgnis vs. Falk Co.* (147 Wis., 327), dealt with the constitutionality of the workmen's compensation law and laid the foundation for much of the so-called progressive legislation in Wisconsin and the nation. It has been cited many times and in practically every jurisdiction in the country. It not only embodies his social and legal ideals but from a literary standpoint is probably his most finished opinion.

Winslow won and held not only the confidence and respect of the people of his state but their affection as well. He made many public addresses and was often called upon to preside at impor-

tant public meetings. He wrote numerous articles for law magazines and was the author of two well-known books—*The Story of a Great Court* (1912), a history of the supreme court of Wisconsin from 1848 to 1880, and *Winslow's Forms of Pleading and Practice Under the Code* (1906, 1915), partially annotated, which found a place in the leading law offices of all the code states.

["In Memoriam," 174 Wis. Reports, xxxiii; *The Wis. Blue Book*, 1919; *Proc. State Bar Asso. of Wis.*, vol. XIII (1921); *Jour. Am. Inst. of Criminal Law and Criminology*, Nov. 1920; *Jour. Am. Bar Asso.*, Sept. 1920; *Who's Who in America*, 1920-21; *Milwaukee Sentinel*, July 14, 1920; personal acquaintance.]

M. B. R.

WINSLOW, JOHN FLACK (Nov. 10, 1810–Mar. 10, 1892), industrialist, was born in Bennington, Vt., the fourth child of Richard and Mary Corning (Seymour) Winslow. His father had come to Vermont from Lyme, Conn., and was a descendant of Kenelm Winslow, who emigrated to America about 1629. When John was five years old his parents moved to Albany, N. Y., where the boy was educated at select schools until he was seventeen. He then entered a commercial house in Albany as a clerk, and after several years there secured a position in a commission house in New York, where he remained until he was twenty-one. For a year he was agent for his company in New Orleans, and in 1832 returned North and secured the management of the Boston agency of the New Jersey Iron Company.

In the two years that he held this position he is said to have worked diligently and mastered its details. At all events, late in 1833 he went into the iron industry on his own account and for four years engaged successfully in the production of pig iron in Bergen and Sussex counties, N. J. In 1837 Erastus Corning [*q.v.*], head of an extensive hardware enterprise in Albany, undertook to add to his business the production of iron. Winslow, upon invitation, joined Corning in this venture, and the ensuing partnership of Corning & Winslow continued under various firm names for upwards of thirty years. They controlled both the Albany and the Rensselaer iron works, which under their direction became the largest producers of railroad and other iron in the United States. Winslow made Troy, N. Y., his residence during this thirty years' period. In conducting the business he was most progressive and showed an almost uncanny sense of what would prove successful in his adoption of new processes. It was Corning and Winslow, for example, who delegated Alexander L. Holley [*q.v.*] in 1863 to purchase in England the American rights to the Bessemer steel process, and

Winslow

subsequently to design and build at Troy a Bessemer steel plant, which, put into operation in 1865, was the first plant of its kind in America. Again it was Winslow who, seeing the merits of John Ericsson's design of iron-clad war vessels, appeared in 1861, in company with John A. Griswold [*q.v.*] of Troy and C. S. Bushnell of New Haven, Conn., before President Lincoln and the naval board and secured a contract for the construction of one vessel. Winslow risked both reputation and money in manufacturing the machinery and iron plating for the vessel and in financing the whole undertaking, but the brilliant success of the *Monitor* in its engagement with the *Merrimac*, Mar. 9, 1862, fully vindicated his faith.

Throughout his residence in Troy he was much interested in local politics and in social and benevolent enterprises. From 1865 to 1868 he was president of Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute. In 1867 he retired from active business and removed from Troy to Poughkeepsie, where he resided until his death. He continued his interest in public affairs and in addition served as a director of several banks, as president of the Poughkeepsie & Eastern Railroad, and as president of the company constructing the bridge over the Hudson River. He was twice married: first, Sept. 12, 1832, to Nancy Beach Jackson of Rockaway, N. J.; second, Sept. 5, 1867, to Harriet Wickes of Poughkeepsie, by whom he had two children.

[D. P. and F. K. Holton, *Winslow Memorial* (2 vols., 1877-88); H. B. Nason, *Biog. Record, Officers and Grads. of the Rensselaer Polytechnic Inst.* (1887); F. B. Wheeler, *John F. Winslow, LL.D., and the "Monitor"* (1893); *Troy Daily Times*, Mar. 10, 1892; *Poughkeepsie Eagle*, Mar. 11, 1892.] C. W. M.

WINSLOW, JOSIAH (c. 1629-Dec. 18, 1680), governor of Plymouth Colony from 1673 to 1680, was the first native-born governor in America. The son of Edward Winslow, 1595-1655 [*q.v.*], and Susanna (Fuller) White Winslow, he grew up in the homes of the Pilgrim leaders, who gave him an excellent education. His father soon moved from Plymouth, Josiah's birthplace, to Marshfield. Josiah studied at Harvard College, but left without taking a degree (J. L. Sibley, *Biographical Sketches of Graduates of Harvard University*, vol. I, 1873, p. 16). In Boston he met and courted Penelope Pelham, daughter of Herbert Pelham, treasurer of the college and assistant governor of Massachusetts Bay, and married her, probably in 1657; this was an unusual step, for the Pilgrims seldom married outside the Pilgrim church. In 1651 Josiah Winslow seems to have been in London with his father and to have had painted the portrait which

Winslow

now hangs in Pilgrim Hall. His wife's portrait, also preserved, can hardly have been painted at the same time and it may be that hers is among the first portraits painted in America. Winslow's poem on the death of Governor William Bradford, printed in Morton's *Memoriall (post)* in 1669, is one of the earliest written in America.

Winslow soon became known as a military man and in 1652 commanded the militia at Marshfield. In 1657 he was chosen assistant, serving continuously until 1673; in 1658 he became Plymouth commissioner for the United Colonies, in which capacity he served until 1672; and in 1659 he was made commander-in-chief of the Colony, succeeding Myles Standish, whose office had been vacant since his death in 1656. He captured Alexander, son and successor of Massasoit [*q.v.*], in 1662, thus ending for years any danger from an Indian uprising. On Sept. 5, 1672, he was one of the six signers of the new Articles of Confederation of the New England Colonies, which he had probably helped to frame.

The following year he became governor of New Plymouth. One of his earliest measures was the establishment in 1674 of the first public school at Plymouth. When the Indian uprisings began in 1675, he signed the declaration of war and issued a famous statement denying any legitimate grievance to the Indians because the Pilgrims had honestly bought their land. He was immediately elected commander-in-chief of the forces of the United Colonies and so became the first native-born commander of an American army. Taking the field against the Narragansetts, he burned many villages and won a decisive battle on Dec. 19, 1675, though at the cost of many lives. The colonial losses were increased by exposure during the return march, undertaken in spite of advice from Capt. Benjamin Church [*q.v.*] that the troops be permitted to recuperate in the captured Narragansett stronghold. Illness compelled Winslow to retire from active command in February 1676, at which time he put Church, the real hero of the war, into control of the armies.

There is reason to believe that Josiah Winslow was more liberal and tolerant than the earlier Pilgrims. His statcraft was conspicuously shown by his handling of Edward Randolph [*q.v.*], the English investigator, who arrived at Plymouth in 1677 to search out the shortcomings of the colonists and departed well pleased, even promising to secure for the Pilgrims the charter from the Crown which their fathers had sought so long. Winslow was negotiating with the authorities in London to this end when he died. Reputed the greatest gentleman and most accomplished citizen of Plymouth, he kept a

Winslow

much greater state at his house, "Careswell," in Marshfield than was then common in New England, and succeeded, ably aided by his wife, whose charm, beauty, and social graces were widely admired, in establishing a new social life in the Old Colony.

[*Records of the Colony of New Plymouth* (12 vols., 1855-61), including the records of the Commissioners of the United Colonies; G. M. Bodge, *Soldiers in King Philip's War* (3rd ed., 1906); Nathaniel Morton, *New-England's Memoriall* (1669; 6th ed., 1855); M. A. Thomas, *Memorials of Marshfield* (1854); D. P. and F. K. Holton, *Winslow Memorial*, vol. I (1877); R. N. Toppan, *Edward Randolph*, vols. II-III (1898-99); *Cal. of State Papers, Col. Ser., America and West Indies, 1675-1676* (1893) and *1677-1680* (1896).]

R. G. U.

WINSLOW, MIRON (Dec. 11, 1789-Oct. 22, 1864), missionary, was born in Williston, Vt., the son of Nathaniel and Joanna (Kellogg) Winslow, a brother of Hubbard Winslow [*q.v.*], and a descendant of Kenelm Winslow who came to the Plymouth Colony about 1629. From the age of fourteen until he was twenty-one Miron served as clerk in a village store and then was in business for himself for two years in Norwich, Conn. In 1811 he united with the Congregational Church of Norwich, and began to consider the possibility of becoming a missionary. He had continued his studies while in business and was able to enter Middlebury College in 1813 with advanced standing. Graduating in 1815, he proceeded to Andover Theological Seminary in January of the following year, and in 1818 received the degree of B.D., and an honorary degree of A.M. from Yale. While engaged in his professional studies he traveled during vacations collecting funds for foreign missions, and wrote *A Sketch of Missions* (1819). In June 1818 he was licensed to preach by the Londonderry Presbytery, East Bradford, Mass., and on Nov. 4, in Salem, Mass., he and Pliny Fisk, Levi Spaulding [*q.v.*], and Henry Woodward, were ordained as missionaries. On Jan. 11, 1819, in Norwich, Conn., he married Harriet Wadsworth Lathrop, daughter of Charles Lathrop. Six children were born of this union.

On June 8, 1819, Winslow and his wife sailed from Boston for India with Spaulding, Woodward, and John Scudder [*q.v.*] and their wives, arriving at Calcutta on Oct. 19, and at Jaffna, Ceylon, Feb. 18, 1820. He was stationed at Oodooville, Ceylon, from July 1819 to 1833, working among the Tamils of that region as preacher, educator, and translator. In the latter year his wife died and he spent the next two years in America, writing during the time *A Memoir of Mrs. Harriet Wadsworth Winslow, Combining a Sketch of the Ceylon Mission* (1835). Returning to the East in 1835, accom-

Winslow

panied by his second wife, whom he married Apr. 23, 1835, Catherine (Waterbury), widow of Ezekiel Carman, he arrived at Madras on Mar. 22, 1836, visited Madura, and continued on to Ceylon. Instructed to open in Madras a new station, especially for printing and publication, he removed thither in August 1836 and made this city his residence for the remainder of his life, visiting America again but once (1856-57). He was chosen by the Madras Bible Society to serve on its committee for revising the Tamil Bible, an undertaking upon which he was engaged for many years. At the same time he worked on the *Comprehensive Tamil and English Dictionary of High and Low Tamil*, which was published in 1862. This monumental work had been begun in 1833 by a Jaffna missionary of the Church Missionary Society and had been continued by Levi Spaulding (Tamil) and Samuel Hutchings (English-Tamil). The final comprehensive edition by Winslow, containing 67,450 words with definitions, was heralded as "a noble contribution to Oriental Literature" (*Missionary Herald*, May 1863, p. 132). Winslow's health was poor at times, and he had at last to withdraw from service, leaving India Aug. 29, 1864, bound for home. His journey, however, ended at Capetown, South Africa, where he died and was buried. His second wife died in 1837, and on Sept. 2, 1838, he married Anna Spiers, who died in 1843. On Mar. 12, 1845, he married Mrs. Mary W. (Billings) Dwight, who died Apr. 20, 1852, and on May 20, 1857, he married Ellen Augusta Reed. By his second wife he had one daughter, and by his third, three sons.

[Elias Loomis, *Memoirs of Am. Missionaries* (1833); *Missionary Herald*, May 1863, Feb., Mar. 1865; *The Encyc. of Missions* (2nd ed., 1904), which is in error as to date of death; *Cat. of Officers and Students of Middlebury Coll.* (1917); *Gen. Cat. of the Theological Sem., Andover, Mass.* (1909); D. P. and F. K. Holton, *Winslow Memorial* (2 vols., 1877-88).]

J. C. Ar—r.

WINSLOW, SIDNEY WILMOT (Sept. 20, 1854-June 18, 1917), manufacturer, capitalist, was born in Brewster, Mass., the son of Freeman and Lucy (Rogers) Winslow, and a descendant of Kenelm Winslow, who came to Plymouth, Mass., about 1629. The family moved to Salem, and there, after completing his education in the city high school, Sidney went to work in a small shoe factory that his father had established. About 1883 he and some associates started the Naumkeag Buffing Machine Company to manufacture machines for buffing leather used in the making of shoes. Soon they secured control of the Beverly Gas & Electric Company and consolidated it with other companies in ad-

Winslow

jacent towns. In these enterprises Winslow was the moving spirit.

The capital and credit that he derived from them he used in the development of machinery for the manufacture of shoes, and in 1899, with Gordon McKay [q.v.] and the Goodyear Company, formed the United Shoe Machinery Company, of which he became the president. It manufactured nearly all the shoe machinery used in the United States. Some of its machines were leased, and in the lease was a clause forbidding the lessor to use any other make of machine. Competition was thus rendered extremely difficult, and accordingly the United States government brought suit against the company in 1911, but the Supreme Court in repeated decisions up to 1918 declared in the company's favor. Congress then enacted legislation making it illegal to engage in interstate commerce if machinery was leased on condition that the lessor should not use machinery of a competitor, and in 1922 the Supreme Court ruled the so-called "tying clause" of the United States Shoe Machinery Company illegal.

Winslow was dead before this litigation was over, but it was his methods that were on trial. Whatever may be said against his methods of dealing with competition, he made valuable contributions to the development of American industry. The plant of the United Shoe Machinery Company in Beverly, Mass., became a model one, providing in manifold ways for the health, comfort, education, and security of its employees. Winslow recognized the rights of workers and furthered harmonious relations between them and their employers. He reduced the cost of manufacture by eliminating unnecessary management, and constantly added features making for efficiency, at the same time dispensing with others that caused delay or waste. His activities were not restricted to manufacturing, for he took a prominent part in the financial affairs of New England, and he was one of the principal owners of the *Boston Herald* and *Boston Traveller*, important morning and evening newspapers. By investing capital and participating in the management of numerous other business enterprises he became a conspicuous figure in the economic affairs of the nation. On Nov. 28, 1877, he married in Peabody, Mass., Georgiana Buxton, who died in 1908; four children survived him. He died in Beverly after a short illness.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1916-17; *Times* (Beverly), *Evening News* (Salem), *Boston Transcript*, and *Boston Herald*, June 19, 1917; S. A. Eliot, *Biog. Hist. of Mass.*, vol. X (1918); J. C. Welliver, "Sidney W. Winslow, Czar of Footwear," *Hampton's Mag.*, Sept. 1910; Thomas Dreier, *The Story of Three Partners* (n.d.),

Winslow

pub. by the United Shoe Machinery Company; D. P. and F. K. Holton, *Winslow Memorial*, vol. I (1877).] S. G.

WINSLOW, WILLIAM COPLEY (Jan. 13, 1840-Feb. 2, 1925), clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal Church, archaeologist, was born in Boston, the son of the Rev. Hubbard Winslow [q.v.], a Congregationalist clergyman, and Susan Ward (Cutler). After preparation at the Boston Latin School, he entered Hamilton College, Clinton, N. Y., and was graduated in 1862. His theological education he obtained at the General Seminary in New York between 1862 and 1865. On July 2 of the latter year he was ordained deacon and on May 3, 1867, priest, by Bishop Horatio Potter of New York. Shortly after his ordination he spent several months in Italy studying archaeology and ancient sculpture. Upon his return he assumed the rectorship of St. George's Church, Lee, Mass. This position, which was his only full rectorship, he filled from 1867 to 1870. From 1877 to 1882 he was chaplain of St. Luke's Home in Boston.

Winslow's literary work began while he was a student in college. In 1860 he was associated with two prominent students of Yale University in founding the *University Quarterly Review*, which was published for one year; while a senior he was co-editor of the *Hamiltonian*. After his graduation he was for a short time on the staff of the *New York World* and later (1864-65), with the Rev. Stephen H. Tyng [q.v.] of St. George's Church, New York, was associate editor of *Christian Times*. Winslow's deepest interest, however, was in archaeological research. In 1880 his studies led him to visit the monuments and sites of Egypt and when the discovery of Pithom (Exodus 1:11) was announced, he began a correspondence with Sir Erasmus Wilson and Amelia B. Edwards, noted English Egyptian scholars, which led to his founding the American Branch of the Egypt Exploration Fund. In 1883 he became honorary treasurer of this Fund for America; in 1885, its vice-president; and in 1889, honorary secretary. For probably a dozen years after he founded the American Branch he devoted nearly all his time to its interests and to making Egypt known to the American people. During the years 1886-89, as a result of Winslow's enthusiasm, the Boston Museum was enriched with a notable collection of Egyptian monuments, which included the statue of Rameses II, the gigantic column from Bubastis, the head of Hathor, the Hyksos sphinx, the statue of a son of Rameses II, the processional from Bubastis, and the palm-leaf column from Ahnas; besides these, among the precious relics obtained from

Winsor

Abydos, was the sard and gold sceptre of King Khasekhemui of the second dynasty, oldest known sceptre in the world, which was placed in the Museum in 1902. Winslow raised a great amount of money for Egyptian exploration and also persuaded Amelia B. Edwards to make her brilliant American lecture tour.

Winslow was honorary fellow of the Royal Archaeological Institute, corresponding member of the British Archaeological Association, honorary correspondent of the Victoria Institute, honorary fellow of the Royal Society of Arts and Sciences, and fellow of the Antiquarians of Scotland. He was on the honorary rolls of numerous state historical societies and also on those of the Nova Scotia and Quebec societies, and the Montreal Society of Natural History. His last important recognition was an election as honorary fellow of the Society of Oriental Research at Chicago in 1917. He received doctorates from many universities both in America and in Europe. He married twice: first, June 20, 1867, Harriet Stillman Hayward, who died in September 1915; second, May 24, 1917, Elizabeth Bruce Roelofson, who died Jan. 12, 1923. One daughter by his first wife survived him. He died at his home on Beacon Street in Boston.

[D. P. and F. K. Holton, *Winslow Memorial* (2 vols., 1877-88); A. E. George, *William Copley Winslow, D.D., A Sketch of His Life and Labors in Archaeology* (1903); *Who's Who in America*, 1924-25; *Americana*, Oct. 1918; *Boston Transcript*, Feb. 2, 1925.]

A. W. H. E.

WINSOR, JUSTIN (Jan. 2, 1831-Oct. 22, 1897), historian, librarian, born in Boston, Mass., was a descendant of Samuel Winsor who was born in Duxbury, Mass., in 1725. Of five children of Nathaniel Winsor, Jr., a prosperous merchant, and Ann Thomas (Howland) Winsor, only Justin and one sister lived to maturity. After a short term at a boarding school in Sandwich, Justin was sent to the Boston Latin School where he prepared for Harvard College. His interest in history developed early; even as a boy he attended meetings of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society and began to collect material for his first book, *A History of the Town of Duxbury*, which was published in 1849 during his freshman year at Harvard. Greatly attracted by letters, he had visions of becoming a poet. He studied hard and read widely but cared little for his routine college work and finally abandoned it in his senior year without remaining to take his degree, which was given to him fifteen years later as of the class of 1853. In October 1852 he went to Europe and spent two years, mainly in Paris and Heidelberg, studying French and German. Subsequently he also mastered

Winsor

Dutch, Spanish, Portuguese, and Italian. Before his return to Boston in 1854 he had determined to become a man of letters. On Dec. 18, 1855, he married Caroline T. Barker, taking her to his father's home in Blackstone Square where they lived for many years as part of a united family.

From 1854 to 1868 Winsor wrote steadily for periodicals, turning out a constant stream of criticism, poetry, comment, and fiction, although he produced no book. Late in 1866 he was appointed a trustee of the Boston Public Library and the next year he wrote a masterly report upon it. In 1868, when the superintendent had died and the assistant was dying, Winsor was asked to take charge temporarily, but he proved so able that after a few weeks he was urged to remain permanently, and continued as librarian for some nine years. His administration was notably successful, but occasional conflicts with the city authorities and an intense dislike of municipal politics made him glad to resign his position in September 1877 to become librarian at Harvard College in succession to John L. Sibley [*q.v.*]. Before assuming his new and very congenial duties, he went to London to attend the first International Conference of Librarians.

Winsor's most important service in his library posts was probably his work toward liberalizing the relations between libraries and their users. In spite of his intense interest in his own particular institutions and his bibliographical and historical activities, he found time for aiding greatly in promoting the library movement throughout the country. He was one of the founders of the *Library Journal* and of the American Library Association, of which body he was first president, 1876-85, and president again in 1897, elected especially to represent the Association at the international meeting in England.

It is likely that his contacts at Harvard greatly stimulated his interest in historical research. In 1880, the year he moved to Cambridge, he published *The Reader's Handbook of the American Revolution* (copr. 1879), which after a half century is still an indispensable bibliographical manual. In the same year he was asked to edit a history of Boston on a very large scale. In this undertaking he displayed not only his extraordinary learning but an exceptional executive ability. The plan of the work was mainly his own, but he had seventy contributing authors. Agreeing to finish the task in two years, he brought it to completion in twenty-three months—*The Memorial History of Boston* (4 vols., 1880-81)—characterized in 1897 by Professor Edward Channing (*post*, p. 198) as the best work of its class produced up to that time in any

country. The success thus achieved led him to undertake a yet longer work, on somewhat similar lines, for the whole country. This was the *Narrative and Critical History of America* (8 vols., 1884-89). The work was made up of narrative chapters, largely by other contributors, and of critical bibliographical essays mainly by himself. The emphasis depended on the available cartographical and bibliographical material to be described and consequently, for the general reader, the work offers a disappointing lack of proportion, but for the scholar it remains one of the important compilations, especially of information concerning continental North America up to the ratification of the Constitution of the United States. The *Narrative and Critical History* was followed by four volumes from his own pen: *Christopher Columbus* (1891), *Cartier to Frontenac* (1894), *The Mississippi Basin* (1895), *The Westward Movement* (1897). In all of these works Winsor's interest in cartography played a prominent part. Using maps at first merely as an aid to his historical studies, he rapidly became the leading cartographer in the United States, and through his study of maps solved a number of historical problems which had previously been insoluble. In addition to his books, he published an enormous number of articles and notes, besides official reports. He died at the age of sixty-six. His only child, a daughter, had died two years earlier, leaving him one grand-daughter.

[H. E. Scudder, in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 2 ser. XII (1899); Edward Channing, in *Am. Hist. Rev.*, Jan. 1898; W. C. Lane, in *Harvard Graduates' Mag.*, Dec. 1897; W. C. Lane and W. H. Tillinghast, in *Library Journal*, Jan. 1898; C. R. Markham, in *Geog. Jour.*, Jan. 1898; C. K. Bolton, in *New Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, July 1898; *Report of the Harvard Class of 1853* (1913); *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Oct. 23, 1897.]

J. T. A.

WINSTON, JOHN ANTHONY (Sept. 4, 1812-Dec. 21, 1871), planter, governor of Alabama, Confederate soldier, was born in Madison County, in what is now Alabama, the son of William and Mary (Baker) Winston. His grandfather was said to be Anthony Winston who was born in Hanover County, Va., served as an officer in the Revolutionary Army, and removed to Madison County in 1810. The boy received such education as private schools afforded and spent some time in Cumberland College, now the University of Nashville, at Nashville, Tenn. In 1832 he married Mary Agnes Walker. In 1834 or 1835, he bought a large plantation in Sumter County, Ala., and became a planter. He followed this occupation successfully for ten years and then opened a cotton commission house in Mobile. He remained in this business until his death,

although he never surrendered his interest in planting and owned large plantations in Alabama, Mississippi, Arkansas, and Texas. After his first wife's death in 1842, he married a second wife, Mary W. Logwood, from whom he was divorced by act of the legislature in 1850.

He was a member of the state House of Representatives in 1840 and again in 1842. In 1843 he was elected to the state Senate and served until 1853, as president of that body for two terms, 1845 to 1849. He was a leader of the Southern-Rights Democrats in the state. He became governor of Alabama in 1853 and, reelected, served until 1857, the first person born in the state to hold that office. He earned the title of the "veto governor" by vetoing some thirty bills passed by legislature, most of them to grant state aid to railroads, since he regarded this as a business for private capital. He saved the state of Alabama from the burden of debt with which other states were loaded during the period. He had a ready tongue and a keen sarcastic wit. He was an opponent dreaded in debate, and he often was able to drive colleagues into support of his position because they lacked courage to defend their own. He was not always consistent in his position. In 1848 at the Baltimore convention of the Democratic party he led his colleagues to indorse Cass and to accept the doctrine of popular sovereignty in defiance of instructions given the delegation at the time of its election. He broke with Yancey at this time, and much of his later political action seems to have been determined by his hostility to that leader. In 1860 he was a delegate to the Charleston convention. He now insisted that the delegation must obey its instructions and withdraw from the convention, when the platform adopted failed to give adequate protection to Southern rights. He took this position, although he himself did not approve of the instructions and although Yancey was willing to disregard them and reach some sort of a compromise with the Northern Democrats. Upon Winston, therefore, must rest responsibility for the disruption of the Democratic party in the Union and in the state of Alabama. During the campaign, he supported Douglas as the only candidate who could possibly save the Union; and he denounced the withdrawal of the Alabama delegation from the Charleston convention as a deliberate plot on the part of Yancey to wreck the Union.

At the election of Lincoln he threw himself with ardor into the building of the Confederacy. He served as Alabama commissioner to the state of Louisiana and was colonel of the 8th Alabama Infantry. He was a strict disciplinarian and not popular with his men. He served in the Penin-

Winston

sular campaign, but he resigned after that campaign. He was a delegate to the state constitutional convention of 1865, and he was elected to the United States Senate for the term 1867 to 1873, but he refused to take the oath of allegiance and was denied a seat.

[Willis Brewer, *Alabama* (1872); Wm. Garrett, *Reminiscences of Public Men in Ala.* (1872); *Trans. Ala. Hist. Soc.*, vol. IV (1904); J. W. DuBose, *The Life and Times of Wm. Lowndes Yancey* (1892); Richard Taylor, *Destruction and Reconstruction* (1879); D. L. Dumond, *The Secession Movement* (1931); *Mobile Daily Register*, Dec. 22, 1871.]

H. F.

WINSTON, JOSEPH (June 17, 1746–Apr. 21, 1815), Revolutionary soldier, public official, was born in Louisa County, Va., the son of Samuel Winston and a descendant of William Winston, who emigrated to America about the middle of the seventeenth century. Joseph was a cousin of Patrick Henry, his grandfather, James Winston, being a brother of the Virginia orator's grandfather, Isaac Winston (Valentine Records, Virginia State Library; Genealogy of the Winston Family, Virginia Historical Society). At seventeen, young Winston volunteered under Captain Philips as a ranger to fight the Indians. Captain Philips and Capt. George Moffitt united forces, but on Sept. 30, 1763, were ambushed and defeated between Fort Young and Fort Dinwiddie. Winston's horse was shot under him and he received two wounds. Concealing himself in the underbrush, while the Indians were off in pursuit of fugitives he escaped on a comrade's back and after three days, during which the two subsisted upon wild roseberries, managed to reach a place of safety.

About 1769 he moved to Surry County, N. C., where his career was an uninterrupted success. A devoted patriot, he was a member of the Hillsboro Convention, Aug. 20, 1775, which took steps to organize a provincial government. In February 1776 he went on an expedition against the Scotch Loyalists assembled at Cross Creek. Appointed major of militia, Sept. 9, 1775, he served under Rutherford against the Cherokees, July–September 1776, and also as the ranger of Surry County. The year following, he was a member of the House of Commons and a commissioner to treat with the Cherokees. In 1780 he marched under Col. W. L. Davidson [*q.v.*] in pursuit of Bryan's Loyalists, and participated in the skirmish on New River and at Alamance. At the battle of King's Mountain, Oct. 7, 1780, Winston commanded a portion of the right wing of the patriot army. The legislature of 1781 voted him "an elegant mounted sword" for defeating Major Ferguson (Walter Clark, *The State Records of North Carolina*, vol. XVII, 1899, p. 697). In

Winter

1800 he was a presidential elector, voting for Jefferson and Burr; twice he served in the North Carolina House and five times in the Senate; in 1793–95 and 1803–07 he was a member of Congress. From 1807 to 1813 he was a trustee of the University of North Carolina. On the formation of Stokes County he became a lieutenant-colonel. His home up in the Blue Ridge, "within a squirrel's jump of heaven," was the center of hospitality in his community. He was survived by three sons born at a single birth. An imposing statue was erected on the Guilford battle ground to mark his final resting place, his body having recently been reinterred there by the Guilford Battle Ground Association. Winston (now Winston-Salem), N. C., was named for him.

[L. C. Draper, *King's Mountain and Its Heroes* (1881); W. K. Boyd, "The Battle of King's Mountain," *The N. C. Booklet*, Apr. 1909; J. H. Wheeler, *Hist. Sketches of N. C.* (1851); David Schenck, *N. C. 1780–81* (1889); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); letters and other material in Lib. of Univ. of N. C.] R. W. W.—n.

WINTER, WILLIAM (July 15, 1836–June 30, 1917), dramatic critic and historian, poet, essayist, was born in Gloucester, Mass., son of Capt. Charles and Louisa (Wharf) Winter. His boyhood was chiefly spent in Boston, however, where he attended school. He was graduated from the Harvard Law School in 1857 and was admitted to the Suffolk bar, but he later recorded that he "declined his first case" and never practised this profession. His heart was set on a literary career. In 1854, when only eighteen, he had published a volume of poems (*Old Friends*, p. 133), and had secured sporadic employment as a reviewer on the *Boston Transcript*. That same year he reviewed a volume of poems by Thomas Bailey Aldrich [*q.v.*], and the two precocious youths thus became acquainted and remained close friends all their lives. About this time young Winter met Longfellow, who encouraged him in his literary ambitions, and set a strong stamp on his mind and style. For a brief time Winter took the stump around New England in the anti-slavery cause. In the winter of 1856–60 he left Boston to try his fortunes in New York. Of the conditions of "the 'Modern Athens'" of that time he wrote late in life, "I found them oppressive, and I was eager to make my escape from them" (*Old Friends*, p. 56). How they were oppressive he does not record, but at that time literature in Boston was chiefly produced by "the best families," and a young writer without social prestige may have lacked congenial society.

In New York Winter found precarious employment as assistant to the famous "Bohemian,"

Winter

Henry Clapp, Jr., in editing the *Saturday Press*, a satirical publication rather too pungent for popular success in those days. He also found congenial society among the "Bohemians," a group which met in the cellar of Pfaff's café on Broadway near Bleeker Street, and numbered, among others, Walt Whitman, T. B. Aldrich, Fitz-James O'Brien, and occasionally Artemus Ward [q.v.]. For Whitman, Winter had little sympathy. He has described him with tart sarcasm in *Old Friends*, recording as well that Whitman characterized him as "a young Longfellow"—a phrase "that, doubtless, he intended as the perfection of contemptuous indifference" (*Ibid.*, p. 140). The group was, mostly, impecunious, but full of talent and high spirits, and Winter's later records of it are perhaps the most accurate that exist. Clapp's paper lasted but a year or two, and from 1861 to 1867 Winter served as dramatic and literary critic of the *Albion*. In 1865, however, he secured a much more solid position as dramatic critic of Horace Greeley's *Tribune*. He continued to hold this post for forty-four years, finally resigning in 1909. During the first twenty-five years he built up a nation-wide reputation both as dramatic reviewer and stage historian, at the same time writing much poetry and several books of essays. But from the nineties on, his reputation as critic declined; with modern realism, a new style of drama came to the stage with which Winter was out of sympathy, and the new generation of theatre-goers turned away from him.

Meanwhile he had begun a series of dramatic biographies, histories, and critical studies which had the merit, too rare in such books, of factual accuracy. In 1881 he published *The Jeffersons*, a study of four generations of the theatrical family, ending with his friend, the younger Joseph Jefferson [q.v.]. It was followed by books on two of his other intimate friends among actors, *Henry Irving* (1885) and *Life and Art of Edwin Booth* (1893), and by *Ada Rehan: a Study* (1891), and a series called *Shadows of the Stage* (3 vols., 1892-95). Early in the twentieth century appeared *Other Days* (1908), a book of theatrical reminiscences, *Old Friends* (1909), literary reminiscences, *The Life and Art of Richard Mansfield* (2 vols., 1910), and *Shakespeare on the Stage* (2 vols., 1911-15), an invaluable depository of the "traditional" interpretations employed by actors in Shakespearean rôles, a number of whom Winter had himself observed. His *The Wallet of Time* (2 vols., 1913), in part made up of his more recent reviews of contemporary plays, illustrates the kind of opposition realistic drama had to meet at his hands; his attacks on

Winter

Ibsen were particularly vitriolic. His final work, *The Life of David Belasco* (2 vols., 1918), was completed by his son and issued posthumously. Taken as a whole, these books are a mine of accurate information concerning the American stage and give vivid pictures of past performances.

Two of Winter's books which were widely read in the nineties were *Gray Days and Gold* (1891) and *Old Shrines and Ivy* (1892), essays chiefly about England and the homes and haunts of its great literary figures. The *Poems of William Winter*, a definitive edition, was issued in 1909, but he continued to write verse all his life, much of it of "occasional" or elegiac nature. In 1876 he read the poem, "The Voice of Silence," at the centennial gathering of the Army of the Potomac at Philadelphia; he read a poem in Boston at the dinner given for Oliver Wendell Holmes on his seventieth birthday; and he mourned the passing of player after player in appropriate stanzas, so that he was sometimes jocularly referred to by his colleagues as "weeping Willie." He was also, in his middle years, often called on as a speaker. His address, *The Press and the Stage*, delivered in New York, Jan. 28, 1889, in reply to attacks on newspaper criticism by Dion Boucicault [q.v.], is interesting and valuable. Unfortunately, the printed edition was limited to two hundred and fifty copies. In 1903 he made the English adaptation of Paul Heyse's *Mary of Magdala* for Mrs. Fiske, and had earlier made stage adaptations of Shakespeare's plays for Booth and Augustin Daly. In the latter years of his service on the *Tribune* his reviews of contemporary plays were so contrary to current taste that they ceased to be useful to the paper, the public, or the theatre. After his retirement from daily journalism in 1909, he wrote reviews for *Harper's Weekly* for a season or two, and worked on his historical and reminiscent books. He died on June 30, 1917.

Both Winter's style and critical attitude were paradoxical. He was a sentimentalist, and a staunch defender of art for morality's sake; Victoria herself could not have been more rigid in restricting the dramatist's choice of subject. When he praised, it was in eighteenth-century periodic sentences, rich with sentimental appeal. In style and attitude could be felt the influence of his early adoration of Longfellow and an education in Old World models. But when he attacked, the sentimentalist turned satirist, and his style became the sardonic weapon of Henry Clapp. Realities he denied the dramatist often furnished his vocabulary of invective. Perhaps his most famous, as well as his most cruel, phrase

Winthrop

was that describing two popular but incompetent players in *Romeo and Juliet*, who, he said, "resembled nothing so much as a pair of amorous grasshoppers pursuing their stridulous loves in the hollow of a cabbage leaf." His attacks on Sir Arthur Pinero, Henry Arthur Jones, and especially Ibsen in the nineties were full of pungent wit and lively phrase. But he could not grasp what these men were really after; he could not adjust himself to the change from romanticism to realism in art. That was his tragedy, and, as his influence declined, it clouded and embittered his later years. He never lost, however, his power to analyse acting, and he was probably the best judge of the actor's art to occupy a critic's seat in America. Neither did he lose a certain delight in combat and a proud faith in the dignity of the stage. For many years he made a collection of clippings detailing the moral lapses of clergymen, and when some minister attacked the theatre or its people, it was Winter's delight to get out his clippings and compile a column or more of ministerial crimes by way of retort. And he was never intimidated to cease his attacks on the so-called "Theatrical Syndicate," which he termed an organization of vulgar and ignorant shopkeepers.

On Dec. 8, 1860, Winter married Elizabeth Campbell, a novelist of Scotch origin, by whom he had five children. Most of his life in New York he lived on Staten Island, a neighbor to his friend George William Curtis [q.v.], with summers spent in England or California. He was somewhat short in stature, had finely chiselled features, and wore always a moustache. Hair and moustache grew snow-white with the turn of the century, and his body seemed frail as he came down the aisle on the arm of his son Jefferson. To his younger confrères he was almost a ghost from a different age of art. His handwriting was famous for its illegibility—on a paper, too, edited by Horace Greeley. And as he either feared or despised elevators, he wrote his copy after the theatre standing at a ledge of the ground floor counting-room, and sent it upstairs by an office boy.

[In addition to Winter's books, especially *Other Days* (1908), *Old Friends* (1909), and *The Wallet of Time* (2 vols., 1913), see *Who's Who in America*, 1916-17; and obituary in *N. Y. Tribune*, July 1, 1917.]

W. P. E.

WINTHROP, FITZ-JOHN [See WINTHROP, JOHN, 1639-1707].

WINTHROP, JAMES (Mar. 28, 1752-Sept. 26, 1821), librarian and jurist, was a son of Prof. John Winthrop [q.v.] of Harvard and Rebecca (Townsend) Winthrop. He was graduated from

Winthrop

Harvard in 1769 and a year later took over the work of the librarian, to whose post he was formally appointed in 1772. On the day of Bunker Hill he left to others the packing of the college books for removal to safety, and went into the battle, where he was slightly wounded. For a time that year he was postmaster of Cambridge, but he laid down that and took the office of register of probate for Middlesex. When Professor Winthrop died in 1779, James was considered for his chair of mathematics and natural philosophy, but his intemperate manner and his eccentricities militated against him. The next year he encouraged the students in the revolution which deposed President Samuel Langdon [q.v.], being motivated, contemporaries said, by spite. In 1787 the Corporation of the College forced him to choose between the library and the probate office, and he left the former.

Winthrop was one of the first members of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and in its *Memoirs* (vol. II, pt. I, 1793, pp. 9-17) he published fallacious solutions of the problems of trisecting the angle and duplicating the cube, to the great mortification of the other members (Florian Cajori, *The Early Mathematical Sciences in North and South America*, 1928, pp. 21-22). After serving as a volunteer against Shays's rebels he was considered for his father's professorship when it again fell vacant, but encountered public opposition (*Herald of Freedom*, Boston, Jan. 6, 1789). In 1791 he was appointed judge of common pleas for Middlesex, and in the same year surveyed for a proposed Cape Cod canal. He was a promoter of the West Boston Bridge and the Middlesex Canal, and a founder of the Massachusetts Historical Society. In the *Literary Miscellany* he published some articles on ancient history containing many statements "which seem to have been familiarly known to him, but which were not known before, and have not been confirmed since" (Sidney Willard, *Memories of Youth and Manhood*, 1855, II, 140-41). His chief literary efforts, however, were directed toward the interpretation of the Biblical prophecies, which led him to believe that the European confederation of 1810 marked the beginning of a world union to be under a Guardian of the Law residing at Jerusalem. Although his learning was not deep, it was broad, and in his old age, having mastered all of the common languages, he took up Russian and Chinese. In politics he was a rabid Republican, which, in conjunction with his past experiences, turned him from Federalist Harvard to Allegheny College, which was being founded by his friend Timothy Alden [q.v.]. He became an overseer of the new

institution, and bequeathed to it his large and valuable library. He died in Cambridge, unmarried, Sept. 26, 1821.

[A. C. Potter and C. K. Bolton, "The Librarians of Harvard Coll.," *Lib. of Harvard Univ., Bibliog. Contributions*, no. 52 (1897), pp. 30-31; E. A. Smith, *Allegany—A Century of Educ.* (1916), pp. 43-49; Alden Bradford, in *Colls. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 2 ser., vol. X (1823); E. B. Delabarre, "Middle Period of Dighton Rock Hist.," *Pubs. Colonial Soc. of Mass.*, vol. XIX (1918), and "Recent Hist. of Dighton Rock," *Ibid.*, vol. XX (1920); *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 1 ser., vol. I (1879), p. 338, vol. XII (1873), p. 69, vol. XIII (1875), p. 229; obituary in *Columbian Centinel*, Oct. 3, 1821.]
C. K. S.

WINTHROP, JOHN (Jan. 12, 1587/88 o.s.—Mar. 26, 1649), first governor of Massachusetts Bay, came of a Suffolk family of good social position. His father, Adam Winthrop, was lord of the manor of Groton; he was a lawyer by profession and for some years auditor of St. John's and Trinity colleges, Cambridge. His first wife, by whom he had four daughters, was Alice, sister of Dr. John Still, master of Trinity College and bishop of Bath and Wells; his second wife, Anne Browne, was the daughter of a well-to-do tradesman. John, the third child of the second marriage, was born at Edwardstone, a village immediately adjoining Groton, in Suffolk. On Dec. 8, 1602, he was admitted to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he matriculated at Easter, 1603. Although throughout his life he was characterized by charm and a cheerful disposition, he began when quite young to discipline himself to Puritan habits of living, a discipline intensified after a severe illness in early adolescence. When he was only seventeen he left Cambridge, without taking a degree, to marry, Apr. 16, 1605, Mary Forth, some five years his senior, daughter and heiress of John Forth of Great Stanbridge, Essex.

Adopting his father's profession to augment the income from his lands, Winthrop was admitted at Gray's Inn, Oct. 25, 1613, and eventually established a legal practice in London. His wife died June 26, 1615, having borne six children, when the eldest, John [*q.v.*], later governor of Connecticut, was only nine years old. In December the father married Thomasine Clopton, daughter of William Clopton of Castleins, near Groton; she died, with her infant, a year later. In April 1618 Winthrop married Margaret, daughter of Sir John Tyndal of Great Maplestead, Essex, a woman remarkable alike for mind and character. This marriage, which lasted until the death of Margaret Winthrop in 1647, was distinguished by exceptional sympathy and understanding.

Since 1609 Winthrop had been a justice of the

peace at Groton; about 1619 his father relinquished to him the lordship of the manor. His legal practice in London was extensive and fairly lucrative; in 1626 he was appointed one of the limited number of attorneys for the court of wards and liveries; he frequently drafted petitions to be presented in Parliament; in 1628 he was admitted to the Inner Temple. For some reason, however, by 1629 his practice seems to have waned and from that time his financial affairs troubled him deeply. He was a man of high reputation and somewhat expensive connections, of good blood, accustomed to liberal hospitality and an ample scale of living, fond of books and quiet rather than of the conflicts of the market place; he had a position in the county to maintain, and a growing family. Of gentle disposition and deeply religious, he watched with anxiety the increasing economic, political, and religious confusion of the times. A Puritan of the type of Milton, he was much concerned for the future of both religion and morals. All these elements in a complex national and personal situation were factors influencing his decision to emigrate to the New World.

In 1628 a group of Puritans had obtained from the Council for New England a grant of land in eastern Massachusetts, and John Endecott [*q.v.*], with some fifty settlers, had been dispatched to join a smaller number already there. Meanwhile, the number of those interested in such an enterprise increased, and in March 1629 Charles I issued a charter incorporating the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, with a grant of territory of approximately the same geographical limits as the earlier grant from the Council for New England. Plans for emigration on an extensive scale were then begun. Winthrop became interested in this company and after carefully writing down and weighing the arguments on both sides of the proposition, in general and as they concerned him individually, resolved in spite of opposition from friends and relatives to take his family to New England. The document recording his "Reasons to be considered for iustifieng the undertakers of the intended Plantation in New England" (*Life and Letters*, *post*, I, 309-37) has been preserved.

As soon as his interest was seriously manifested, he was rapidly drawn into the executive work of the new corporation. It was decided that the colony should not be a mere plantation, operated on the ground by settlers working for the profit of a mercantile company in England, but a settlement of permanent dwellers in America working for themselves, and for this reason the mo-

Winthrop

mentous decision was made to transfer the legal company with its General Court and the actual charter itself to America. The effect of the move, the full significance of which may not have been foreseen, was to make an ordinary mercantile charter the assumed constitution of a self-governing community. The plan necessitated the choice of a new set of officers from among those who were planning to emigrate, and at the meeting of Oct. 20, 1629, Winthrop was chosen governor in place of Matthew Cradock, who remained behind. There is ample testimony regarding the importance attached to Winthrop's joining the company, and to his acceptance of the responsible leadership of the group in America.

On Mar. 22, 1630, Winthrop embarked at Southampton in the *Arbella* with three of his sons, leaving the rest of his family to follow later. The ship did not get under way until Apr. 8, and reached Endecott's settlement at Salem on June 12. At Yarmouth, before the voyage began, a paper was drawn up and signed by Winthrop and other leaders disclaiming any intention of withdrawing from the Church of England (*The Humble Request of His Majesties Loyall Subjects the Governour and the Company Late Gone for New England*, 1630). During the voyage Winthrop wrote out a description of what he thought the colony ought to be and of the means to be used in securing the desired end ("A Modell of Christian Charity," *Winthrop Papers*, post, II, 282-95). About six or seven hundred persons took passage in the *Arbella* and other vessels of the little fleet; two or three hundred more arrived almost simultaneously, and another thousand soon afterward. These numbers and the fact that, owing to the transfer of the charter and company organization to America, the entire management was local, gave Winthrop a position very different from that held by the governors of any of the other early plantations.

He first planned to settle at Charlestown and built the frame of his house there, but soon removed to Boston, which seemed to offer a better site for the center of government and the town which would grow up about it. A little later he built a summer home at Mystic. His wife, his son John, who had remained in England to sell the estate there, and all but one of the other children—Deane, who was at school—sailed from England in the *Lion*, in August 1631, and reached Boston Nov. 4. An infant daughter, whom Winthrop had never seen, died on the voyage. A son had died in England after the departure of his father, and another in New England.

The term of governor was one year, and Win-

Winthrop

throp was elected in 1631, 1632, and 1633. The office was not an easy one and the earliest years of the colony were full of anxiety and hard work, but there was no untoward incident except a brief but warm quarrel with the touchy and overbearing deputy governor, Thomas Dudley [*q.v.*]. The freemen were beginning to be restive, however, and in April 1634, at the spring meeting of the General Court, requested to be shown the charter, which apparently they had never seen. They then found that under its provisions the General Court was the only body entitled to legislate, and they inquired why some of its powers had been usurped by the magistrates. Winthrop answered that the General Court had become unwieldy and suggested that it permanently abrogate some of its powers. The freemen, however, in spite of the Governor's popularity, refused to invalidate their charter privileges; and to concentrate authority in the hands of the leaders. In September 1633 the Rev. John Cotton [*q.v.*] had arrived at Boston and he at once became the leading clergyman in the colony. Politics and religion were inextricably mixed in the commonwealth, and Cotton aspired to be a leader in both. At the meeting of the General Court, May 14, 1634, he preached the sermon and propounded the doctrine that a magistrate ought to be reelected continually unless there were sufficient reason that he should not, and that officials had a vested interest in their offices similar to a freehold. The answer of the freemen (*i.e.*, members of the company, who alone exercised the franchise) to this extraordinary doctrine came immediately: Winthrop was turned out of office and Dudley elected in his stead. At this time, in response to a request, Winthrop submitted his accounts since his first election, and they showed that he had personally advanced considerable sums for the commonweal. In December 1634 another dispute occurred: seven men were to be chosen to divide the town lands of Boston; the freemen refused to elect a certain magistrate to the committee, feeling that the richer men would hold back lands and not divide them among the poorer, and Winthrop refused to serve under the circumstances. At a new election he and all the other magistrates were chosen. As one of the results of the work of this committee Boston Common was forever reserved for the use of the town.

In October 1635 Hugh Peter and Henry (afterward Sir Henry) Vane [*qq.v.*] arrived in the colony, and at once began to trouble the political waters. As one result of their investigation into the causes of dissension in Massachusetts, Winthrop and Dudley were asked to appear, Jan. 18,

Winthrop

1636, before a meeting of a group of self-appointed investigators, including John Cotton, Gov. John Haynes, and others. Both Winthrop and Dudley denied that there was now any trouble between them, but Winthrop's general policy came under discussion and he was accused of having been too lenient in discipline and judicial decisions. The ministers were asked to consider the matter and when they reported next morning that the charge was just, Winthrop, who had not the strength to stand against the united clergy, agreed to adopt a stricter course in future. Thus another step was taken toward the theocracy of later days. In accordance with the aristocratic tendencies of the leaders, especially the clergy, a plan nowhere provided for in the charter was adopted by the General Court in 1636 whereby certain magistrates should be chosen for life or good behavior. Winthrop and Dudley unfortunately allowed themselves to be chosen the first two members of this unconstitutional life council, which was opposed to the trend of public opinion, was always unpopular, and lasted only a few years.

About this time the Antinomian controversy over the teachings of Mistress Anne Hutchinson [*q.v.*] began to rock the colony, and in this struggle Winthrop, then deputy governor, took a part. At the May election in 1637 passion ran so high that the court was held at Newton instead of in Boston. Vane, who had been governor, was defeated, and Winthrop was once more elected to the office. The General Court had passed an act prohibiting the harboring in the colony of any person for more than three weeks without permission of a member of the life council or of two magistrates. Designed especially to prevent increase by immigration in the number of followers of Mrs. Hutchinson, this measure encountered vigorous opposition which called forth from Winthrop "A Defence of an Order of Court Made in the Year 1637" in which he presented the best arguments in favor of the exclusive policy so long pursued by Massachusetts. Vane replied, in "A Briefe Answer . . .," on the side of freedom, and Winthrop wrote a rejoinder (*The Hutchinson Papers*, vol. I, 1865, pp. 79-113). The law was enforced almost at once, however, and a number of newcomers allied to the cause of Mrs. Hutchinson were forced to leave the colony soon after arrival. The Antinomian controversy had now come to a head. Winthrop, who had received the rebuke of the clergy for his leniency, had gradually grown more narrow and severe. When Mrs. Hutchinson, sentenced to banishment, asked the reason for her sentence, he replied: "Say no more; the Court knows

Winthrop

wherefore and is satisfied" (Thomas Hutchinson, *History of the Province of Massachusetts-Bay*, vol. II, 1767, p. 520). Winthrop wrote an account of the whole controversy which was incorporated by Thomas Welde [*q.v.*] in *A Short Story of the Rise, Reign, and Ruine of the Antinomians* (1644).

The following year, governor again, Winthrop had to protect the charter from the most serious attack yet made upon it in England, which he did in an able letter to the Lords Commissioners for Plantations. In 1639 he was again chosen governor, though there was some murmuring that there was danger of the office becoming his for life. Toward the end of the year he learned of serious financial losses in England, resulting from the dishonesty of his agent there, and for the rest of his life, despite generous aid from his son John, he was heavily handicapped by lack of money. Owing partly to his own desire to retire and partly to the fear of a life tenure already noted, he was not elected governor in 1640, although he still held office as a member of the Court of Assistants.

He was again elected to the chief magistracy in 1642, however. During this term there occurred the famous controversy over the negative voice. In a lawsuit between one Mistress Sherman and Capt. Robert Keayne over the ownership of a sow, the magistrates and the deputies, always up till then sitting as one house, had been unable to agree, the deputies being on the side of the poor woman and the magistrates—who perceived the legal aspects of the case—on that of the rich man. The more democratic element in the colony objected strenuously to what they considered the blocking of justice when the small number of magistrates vetoed the action of the much larger number of deputies. Winthrop wrote a treatise appealing to English precedents and the Old Testament, to show that if the magistrates could not veto the actions of the deputies the colony would be a democracy and that "there was no such Governmt. in Israel" (*Life and Letters*, II, 430). As a result of this controversy, in 1644 the negative voice of the magistrates was insured by the permanent separation of magistrates and deputies, who afterward sat as two houses.

The following year Winthrop, still governor, saw realized the plan which he had advocated as early as 1637 of a confederation of the several New England colonies for certain purposes, mainly military. He was at the head of the Massachusetts commissioners for framing the articles for the United Colonies and was the first president of the confederation after it was

Winthrop

formed. A less happy feature of that year's term of office was the D'Aulnay-La Tour affair, which brought upon Winthrop more, and more merited, criticism than any other episode of his public life. Two French officials in Acadia, La Tour and D'Aulnay, had been engaged in an armed controversy with which Massachusetts was not concerned. La Tour turned up at Boston and received from the Governor official permission to hire ships and men, although Winthrop had not obtained the opinion of the General Court but had consulted only a few of the magistrates and deputies. Since the matter involved the questions of neutrality and war, it should also have been referred to the newly created confederation. The commissioners of that body condemned the act of Massachusetts in the next year, and the colony gave D'Aulnay compensation—in the form of "a very fair new sedan, (worth forty or fifty pounds where it was made, but of no use to us), sent by the Viceory of Mexico to a lady, his sister, and taken in the West Indies by Captain Cromwell, and by him given to our governor" (*Winthrop's Journal*, II, 285).

In 1644 Endecott was elected governor and Winthrop deputy governor. It was a year of much earnest discussion in the colony over the principles of government, and Winthrop wrote a discourse called "Arbitrary Government Described and the Governm^t. of the Massachusetts Vindicated from that Aspersion" (*Life and Letters*, II, 440-54), which was circulated in manuscript. It created a stir among the more radical members of the House of Deputies and was even termed a seditious libel. In spite of all repression, the frontier was exerting its influence in creating a democratic atmosphere, and Winthrop was losing touch with his people. An episode in 1645 did much to restore his popularity, however. Trouble had arisen in Hingham over the election of a militia officer; it was claimed that the magistrates had exceeded their powers, and Winthrop was singled out for impeachment, but at the trial he was wholly vindicated and the complainants were fined. After the verdict he made a short but famous speech on liberty, defining the two kinds, natural and civil, and the nature of the office of the people's elected representatives (*Ibid.*, II, 339 ff.). From that year he was elected governor annually until his death, although the contentions over Robert Childe and Samuel Gorton [*qq.v.*], in 1646 and 1647, and the severe measures taken by Winthrop with respect to both persons, brought about an active opposition. On June 14, 1647, Margaret Winthrop, the mother of eight of his children, died, and in December he married a fourth wife, Martha, daugh-

Winthrop

ter of Capt. William Rainsborough, R.N., and widow of Thomas Coytmore of Boston. One son, who died in early childhood, was born of this marriage. Winthrop survived his third wife less than two years, however, dying when he was only sixty-one years old, aged by hard work, anxiety, and sorrow.

Winthrop's portrait depicts a man of refinement and sensitiveness rather than of aggressive strength of character. His letters reveal an extremely tender and affectionate nature. In writing he had an excellent, grave and measured style of English prose, and although it was hastily jotted down as affairs permitted, his journal, frequently called his "History of New England," is a source book of the greatest importance. In government he had no faith in democracy, believing that, once chosen, representatives should govern according to their own best judgment. He was modest and self-sacrificing, and his integrity was always beyond question.

[The first two volumes of Winthrop's manuscript journal were published in 1790 under the title *A Journal of the Transactions and Occurrences in the Settlement of Massachusetts and the Other New England Colonies from the Year 1630 to 1644*; later the third manuscript volume was discovered, and was published with the others as *The History of New England* (2 vols., 1825-26; rev. ed., 1853), edited by James Savage. The most useful edition is *Winthrop's Journal* (2 vols., 1908), edited by J. K. Hosmer. Winthrop correspondence is found in *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 3 ser. IX-X (1846-49), 4 ser. VI-VII (1863-65), 5 ser. I, IV, VIII (1871-82), 6 ser. III, V (1889-92); *Winthrop Papers*, a new and complete collection, pub. by the Mass. Hist. Soc., of which vols. I and II (1929-31) have appeared. The standard biography is R. C. Winthrop, *Life and Letters of John Winthrop* (2 vols., 1864-67). See also J. H. Twichell, *John Winthrop* (1891) in *Makers of America Series*, and *Some Old Puritan Love-Letters—John and Margaret Winthrop* (1893); G. W. Robinson, *John Winthrop as Attorney: Extracts from the Order Books of the Court of Wards and Liveries, 1627-1629* (1930); E. A. J. Johnson, "Economic Ideas of John Winthrop," *New Eng. Quart.*, Apr. 1930; Stanley Gray, "The Political Thought of John Winthrop," *Ibid.*, Oct. 1930; "Evidences of the Winthrops of Groton" (4 pts., 1894-96), being 4 parts of J. J. Musket, *Suffolk Manorial Families*, vol. I (1900); R. C. Winthrop, *A Pedigree of the Family of Winthrop* (1874); John and J. A. Venn, *Alumni Cantabrigienses*, pt. 1, vol. IV (1927); S. E. Morison, *Builders of the Bay Colony* (1930). Sources for political history are *Records of the Gov. and Company of the Mass. Bay*, vols. I-III (1853-54), ed. by N. B. Shurtleff; and "Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England," in *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth*, vol. IX (1859), ed. by David Pulsifer. C. M. Andrews, *The Colonial Period of Am. Hist.: The Settlements*, vol. I (1934), is especially good for the English background.] J.T.A.

WINTHROP, JOHN (Feb. 12, 1605/06 o.s.—Apr. 5, 1676), colonial governor of Connecticut, was the eldest son of John Winthrop [*q.v.*], first governor of Massachusetts Bay, by his first wife, Mary Forth. Eldest of the six children of the marriage, he was born at the manor house in

Winthrop

Groton, Suffolk, England, when his father was eighteen years old. Before the boy was ten, his mother died. He was sent to the celebrated Free Grammar School of Bury St. Edmunds, and at sixteen entered Trinity College, Dublin, living somewhat under the supervision of his uncle by marriage, Emanuel Downing, then resident in Ireland. Subsequently he studied law in London and was admitted a barrister at the Inner Temple, Feb. 28, 1624/5. He soon gave up the law, however, and through the influence of Joshua Downing, then one of the commissioners of the Royal Navy, secured an appointment in May 1627 as secretary to Captain Best, and served with the fleet which was dispatched to the relief of La Rochelle. Because of the complete failure of the expedition he had no hope of promotion, and thought for a time of going to New England with the settlers who sailed in 1628 under John Endecott [*q.v.*], but instead started on an extensive tour of Europe. After fourteen or fifteen months—three spent at Constantinople, two at Venice and Padua—and visits to Leghorn and Amsterdam among other places, he returned to London and found that his father had resolved to emigrate to New England. This decision met the young traveler's favor: all countries, he said, had come to seem to him like so many inns, "and I shall call that my country, where I may most glorify God, and enjoy the presence of my dearest friends" (*Life and Letters of John Winthrop*, I, 307).

When the father sailed for America in 1630, the son remained behind in England to settle many business affairs, to sell the family's landed property, and to look after his stepmother and several of his brothers and sisters. On Feb. 8, 1631, he married his cousin, Martha Fones, and in the following August embarked for America with all the other members of the family, save one younger brother. After ten weeks at sea, they landed at Boston on Nov. 4. In March following he was elected an Assistant, and just a year later was the leader of a group of twelve men who founded Ipswich. He remained there until after the death of his wife and an infant daughter in the autumn of 1634. In October of that year he sailed for England. His vessel was driven ashore on the coast of Ireland by a storm and he landed at Galway, stopped at Dublin on the way to Scotland, and then drove to London, visiting influential Puritans on the way. While he was in England, his father's friends Lord Say and Sele and Lord Brooke undertook to start a plantation in Connecticut, making young Winthrop governor and agreeing to supply him with men, money, and supplies. His commission,

Winthrop

issued in July 1635, appointed him governor for one year after arrival at his post. He set sail with his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Edmund Reade of Wickford, Essex, and stepdaughter of the Rev. Hugh Peter [*q.v.*], who, with Henry Vane [*q.v.*], took passage in the same vessel, reaching Boston on Oct. 6, 1635.

An advance party was at once sent out to prepare for the Connecticut settlement by building a fort at Saybrook, the defense of which was soon entrusted to Lion Gardiner [*q.v.*]. Winthrop followed the pioneers in March 1636. In the autumn he hastened back to Boston, after the birth of his daughter, Elizabeth, and it is doubtful that he visited Connecticut again during his year as governor. He once more settled at Ipswich, where he was chosen lieutenant-colonel of the Essex militia and one of the prudential men of the town. By the autumn of 1639 he appears to have moved to Salem, much to the regret of the inhabitants of Ipswich, of whom a considerable number claimed in a petition that they had been induced to settle there only on condition that Winthrop would remain with them for life.

About this time, the elder Winthrop lost a considerable part of his property and the son came to his assistance. He had given up his right of entail to the family estates in England in order to arrange for his father's emigration, but he had a moderate fortune of his own, inherited from his mother. His father's financial difficulties, however, put a burden upon him and he thereafter sought to give more time to his personal affairs. He sold some of his landed property, the General Court made him a grant of money, and he also obtained a grant of Fisher's Island in Long Island Sound. He began the manufacture of salt and tried to interest English capital in the erection of iron works. In order to promote his various industrial schemes, he sailed again for England, Aug. 3, 1641, and was gone over two years. With a group of skilled workmen he had gathered together he embarked for the return voyage in May 1643 but did not reach Massachusetts until autumn, after an extraordinarily long trip.

After examining favorable sites for iron works in Maine, New Hampshire, and Massachusetts, he set up a furnace at Lynn and another at Braintree, where in 1644 the General Court granted him 3,000 acres for the encouragement of iron making. In the same year he was given leave to found a settlement in the Pequot country of Connecticut for a similar purpose. He had built a house on Fisher's Island, to which place he took his family, and at the same time was building a more permanent home at what was to become New London. He was made a magistrate for

Winthrop

Pequot (New London) in 1648 but also retained his public offices in Massachusetts, and made frequent journeys between the two colonies. After the death of his father in 1649, he decided to remain permanently in Connecticut, declining reelection as an Assistant in Massachusetts after having served continuously for eighteen years. In 1650 he was admitted a freeman of Connecticut and in May 1651 was elected an Assistant. A few years later he moved to New Haven, where he again undertook to develop iron works and would probably soon have been chosen governor of the New Haven Colony had not Connecticut acted first, electing him chief executive in 1657. His consequent removal to Hartford marked the permanent attachment of his interest to the Connecticut Colony.

Since the Connecticut laws did not permit two successive gubernatorial terms, he was elected lieutenant-governor in 1658, but after that the law was altered and from 1659 until his death in 1676, he was annually elected governor. The most important among his many services to the colony during his eighteen years as its head was his mission to England in 1661-63 to obtain a charter. Possessed of many influential friends and a winning personality, he gained the favor of the king, and returned to New England with the most liberal charter that had yet been granted to any colony, making Connecticut almost an independent state and including within its new boundaries the former colony of New Haven. This provision aroused intense opposition in New Haven, but in the long run proved advantageous. In 1664 Winthrop was present by request of the British commander at the surrender of New Netherland.

Winthrop had always possessed a strongly scientific mind and had been particularly interested in chemistry. While in England in 1663 he was elected a member of the Royal Society—the first member resident in America—and in New England his knowledge of medicine was much in demand. He was ahead of his period in that his varied interests were scientific rather than theological, and also in that he believed that New England's future lay in manufacturing and commerce rather than in agriculture. The papers which he contributed to the Royal Society and his letters to scientific friends abroad deal with a range of subjects including trade, banking, new methods in manufacture, and astronomy. He predicted the discovery of a fifth satellite to Jupiter, although the instruments of his time were not powerful enough to confirm his theory. In his commercial undertakings he was not successful. Neither his iron, lead, nor salt works pros-

Winthrop

pered, and a number of his mercantile ventures brought him heavy losses because of the hazards of the Dutch War. Though at his death he left an unusually large estate in land in Connecticut, Massachusetts, and New York, his old age was harassed by continual anxiety over his business affairs. He twice requested to be relieved of the office of governor, but each time the colony refused, increasing his salary from time to time and making him occasional grants of land. In 1675, at the outbreak of King Philip's War, he asked for a third time to be relieved of the responsibility of office, but again the colony declined. In September he went to Boston to attend a meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies; he spent the winter there, and in March took a cold, which led to his death in April.

Winthrop was undoubtedly one of the most engaging New Englanders of his day, and probably the most versatile. Wherever he settled and to whatever he turned his hand, it was with the greatest reluctance that his temporary associates would let him go. He was tolerant and kindly toward some of the same persons who were treated harshly in Massachusetts, such as Samuel Gorton, John Underhill, the Quakers, and Roger Williams. The last named, with whom Winthrop formed a lasting friendship, once wrote to him: "You have always been noted for tendernes toward mens soules. . . . You have been noted for tendernes toward the bodies & infirmities of poor mortalls" (*Massachusetts Historical Society Collections*, 4 ser. VI, 305). Though probably a lesser character than his father, he was certainly one of the ablest and most interesting of his own generation.

[T. F. Waters, *A Sketch of the Life of John Winthrop the Younger* (1899), being *Ipswich Hist. Soc. Pubs.*, vol. VII; F. J. Kingsbury, "John Winthrop, Jr.," *Proc. Am. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s. XII (1899), 295-306; S. E. Morison, *Builders of the Bay Colony* (1930); R. C. Winthrop, *Life and Letters of John Winthrop* (2 vols., 1864-67); *Records of the Gov. and Company of the Mass. Bay* (5 vols., in 6, 1853-54), ed. by N. B. Shurtless; *The Public Records of the Colony of Conn.*, vols. I-II (1850-52), ed. by J. H. Trumbull; "Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies," *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth*, vols. IX-X (1859), ed. by David Pulsifer; *Winthrop Papers*, vols. I, II (Mass. Hist. Soc., 1929-31); correspondence and other papers in *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.* (see bibliog. of John Winthrop, Sr.); correspondence with founders of Royal Soc., *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 1 ser. XVI (1879); Thomas Birch, *The Hist. of the Royal Soc.* (4 vols., 1756-57); *Jour. Chem. Educ.*, Mar. 1926, Dec. 1928.]

J. T. A.

WINTHROP, JOHN (Mar. 14, 1638-Nov. 27, 1707), soldier, governor of Connecticut, third of the name in America and usually known as Fitz-John Winthrop to distinguish him from his father and grandfather, was born at Ipswich,

Winthrop

Mass., the son of the second John Winthrop [q.v.] and Elizabeth (Reade) Winthrop, daughter of Edmund Reade of Wickford, County Essex, England. After the death of his grandfather, the first governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, when the boy was ten years old, his father removed permanently to Connecticut, where he held various lesser offices and was governor continuously for eighteen years before his death. Fitz-John Winthrop entered Harvard College but discontinued his studies before obtaining his degree in order to accept a commission in the Parliamentary Army in England. He engaged in military campaigns in Scotland and entered London with General Monk at the time of the restoration of Charles II in 1660. While in London after the Restoration, he was elected a member of the Royal Society. In 1663 he returned to Connecticut and made his home in New London. In 1671 and 1678 he was sent as deputy from that town to the Connecticut General Assembly. He was always keenly interested in military affairs and in June 1672 was appointed chief military officer for New London County. The next year, when the Dutch attacked Southold, Long Island, Winthrop was sent as commander of the Connecticut troops to protect the town and forced the Dutch to retreat to New Amsterdam. He served also, with distinction, in the Indian wars of 1675-76.

After his father's death in 1676 Winthrop spent a large part of his time in Boston. He was appointed to the governor's council by Joseph Dudley [q.v.] in 1686, and he served on the council of Sir Edmund Andros [q.v.] at the close of the latter's administration. He was accused of plotting to overthrow Andros, but the charge cannot be proved. After Andros' defeat Winthrop returned to Connecticut and helped to reestablish the government under the Connecticut charter, which Andros had suspended. For this service he was elected one of the Assistants of the governor of Connecticut in 1689.

In the following year, war having been declared between England and France, he was appointed major-general and commander of a united force of approximately 850 men from New York and Connecticut who were expected to invade Canada and capture Montreal. When Winthrop arrived at a point 150 miles north of Albany, however, he found that his Indian allies were afraid to advance and that Gov. Jacob Leisler [q.v.] of New York had not supplied the provisions and munitions promised; he therefore returned to Albany and abandoned the invasion. Leisler, hoping to place the blame for the failure on Winthrop, arrested him after his army was

Winthrop

on the far side of the Hudson River and threatened to court-martial and execute him, but he was rescued by some of the Mohawk Indians who had made up a part of his army. He returned to Connecticut, where an investigation of his conduct by the Connecticut General Assembly freed him of all blame, and severely condemned Governor Leisler. Winthrop was granted forty pounds by the Assembly for his services.

In 1693 the legality of the Connecticut charter was questioned and Winthrop was sent to London to plead for confirmation of the charter by King William. He was successful in his mission, and upon his return to Connecticut was rewarded by a grant of £300 by the General Assembly. Five years later, when Gov. Robert Treat [q.v.], because of his great age, refused to continue as governor of Connecticut, Winthrop was elected in his stead, and was reelected annually until his death, in Boston, in 1707. By his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of George Tongue, he had one child, a daughter, who married Col. John Livingston of Albany but left no descendants. Fitz-John Winthrop, while not as great a figure as either his father or grandfather, was like them an able administrator and a man of impeccable integrity in public and private life. He was greatly beloved by the people of Connecticut.

[R. C. Winthrop, *A Short Account of the Winthrop Family* (1887); J. C. Frost, *Ancestors of Henry Rogers Winthrop and His Wife Alice Woodward Babcock* (1927); F. C. Norton, *The Govs. of Conn.* (1905); F. M. Caulkins, *Hist. of New London, Conn.* (1852); J. H. Trumbull and C. J. Hoadly, *The Public Records of the Colony of Conn.*, vols. II-V (1852-70), see Index; Benjamin Trumbull, *A Complete Hist. of Conn.* (1818); E. B. O'Callaghan, *Docs. Rel. to the Col. Hist. of the State of N. Y.*, vols. II (1858), III (1853), IV (1854), and vol. XIV (1883), ed. by Berthold Fernow.]

R. M. H.

WINTHROP, JOHN (Dec. 19, 1714-May 3, 1779), astronomer, physicist, and mathematician, was born in Boston, one of the sixteen children of Adam and Anne (Wainwright) Winthrop, and a descendant of John Winthrop, 1587/88-1649 [q.v.]. Several of his forefathers had already distinguished themselves in the affairs of the colony, particularly in science. His great-granduncle, John Winthrop, 1606-1676 [q.v.], known as the first industrial chemist in America, became the first fellow of the Royal Society of London (1663) in the American colonies. A distant cousin, John Winthrop, a fellow of the Royal Society in 1734, became well known as a collector of minerals, fossils, and other geological specimens. In 1728, at the age of fourteen, John Winthrop was graduated from the Boston Latin School and entered Harvard College, from which he was graduated in 1732. The following

six years he spent in his father's home, where he became absorbed in private studies and laid the foundation for his future scientific career. In 1738, at the age of twenty-four, he was elected second Hollis professor of mathematics and natural philosophy at Harvard College, succeeding Isaac Greenwood [*q.v.*]. When he was examined for the professorship by the Overseers of the College the question of his theological adherence was not raised for fear it would prove too broad for Harvard at that time. He not only carried on instructions but also gave public lectures and demonstrations in physical science. His research work, mainly in the field of astronomy, was carried out over a period of forty years, during which he came to be considered one of the outstanding scholars in the country. His results were all published in the *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society*, and brought him considerable recognition in England.

His first work was a series of sun-spot observations, made on Apr. 19, 20, 21, 22, 1739. These seem to be the first set of observations on sun-spots in the colony, and records are still preserved at the Harvard Library. Fully aware of the importance of various astronomical problems, Winthrop was kept well informed by the authorities at the Royal Observatory at Greenwich and the Royal Society of London, and pursued his studies with the aid of his own splendid library. His next undertaking was a study of the transit of Mercury over the sun, on Apr. 21, 1740 (see *Transactions*, vol. XLII, 1742-43). The next two communications to the Society were observations on the transits of Mercury on Oct. 25, 1743, and Nov. 9, 1769 (*Ibid.*, vols. LIX, 1769, LXI, 1771, pt. 1). The problem of these transits was the question of exact determination of longitude between Cambridge and London, as well as the equation of time and the study of the Newtonian laws of gravitation. Winthrop established at Harvard, in 1746, the first laboratory of experimental physics in America and demonstrated with a series of lectures the laws of mechanics, light, heat, and the movements of celestial bodies according to the Newtonian doctrines. Count Rumford as a young man attended those lectures, and they doubtless contributed to his own distinguished career as a scientist and inventor. Winthrop's other publications include scientific papers published in the *Philosophical Transactions*, volumes LII, LIV, LVII, LXIV, 1761-74, *Relation of a Voyage from Boston to Newfoundland, for the Observation of the Transit of Venus* (1761), and *Two Lectures on the Parallax and Distance of the Sun* (1769).

In 1751 Winthrop's next progressive step as a

scholar was to introduce to the mathematical curriculum at Harvard College the elements of fluxions, now known as differential and integral calculus. This marked a definite beginning of an epoch in mathematical study in the United States. In 1755 a severe earthquake shook New England, and a study of this phenomenon was made by Winthrop. His conclusions proved that he was a scientist with theories more modern than those for which he was given credit (*Transactions*, vol. L, 1757, pt. 1). In April 1759, he delivered a lecture on the return of Halley's comet of 1682, which was the first predicted return of a comet. In a second discourse during the same month, he discussed the true theory of comets according to the work of Newton's *Principia*, and also according to the laws formulated by Kepler, with the predictions of Halley (*Two Lectures on Comets, Read in the Chapel of Harvard-College*, 1759). In 1761, with great foresight and diligence, he made preparations to observe two events of great astronomical importance, the transits of Venus in 1761 and 1769 (see *Transactions*, vols. LIV, 1764, LIX, 1769). During the transit of Venus of 1761, under the direction of Winthrop, Harvard College sent the first astronomical expedition to St. John's, Newfoundland. The principal problem of this transit was the study of the parallax of the sun. Winthrop was the main support of Franklin in his theories and conclusions relative to his experiments in electricity. He also carried on magnetic and meteorological observations for over twenty years, records and computations of which are still preserved. In addition to these observations, studies were made of the physical appearance of Venus (*Ibid.*, vol. LX, 1770), eclipses of Jupiter's satellites, partial solar eclipses, and aberration of light.

During the Revolution Winthrop was an ardent patriot and espoused the cause of the colonies. He was a counselor and friend of Washington, Franklin, and of others who stood high in the founding of the new republic. In his own field he was honored as few others of his period. He was America's first astronomer and Newtonian disciple. The Royal Society elected him as a fellow in 1766 and the American Philosophical Society enrolled him as a member in 1769. From the University of Edinburgh he received the honorary degree of LL.D. in 1771, and his alma mater conferred the same degree upon him in 1773, the first honorary degree of doctor of laws conferred by Harvard University. Though he had no active part in the undertaking, the founding of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences in Boston may be attributed directly to

Winthrop

Winthrop's interest and influence (Brasch, in *Sir Isaac Newton*, *post*, p. 334). He died in Cambridge at the age of sixty-five, honored as a scholar, scientist, and astronomer who passed away in the fulness of his fame. He lies buried with his ancestors in the old King's Chapel burying-ground, Boston. His first wife was Rebecca Townsend, the daughter of James Townsend of Boston, and the step-daughter of Charles Chauncy, 1705-1787 [*q.v.*]. Their intention to marry was recorded on July 1, 1746. After her death in 1753, he was married to Hannah Fayerweather, the widow of Farr Tolman (marriage intention date, Mar. 24, 1756). She survived him, with several children by his first wife. James Winthrop [*q.v.*] was his son.

[R. C. Winthrop, Jr., *A Pedigree of the Family of Winthrop* (privately printed, 1874); *Boston Marriage Records from 1700 to 1751* (1898); *Boston Marriages from 1752 to 1809* (1903); "Correspondence Between John Adams and Prof. John Winthrop," *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 5 ser., vol. IV (1878); F. E. Brasch, articles on Winthrop in *Pubs. of the Astronomical Soc. of the Pacific*, Aug.-Oct. 1916, and in *Sir Isaac Newton . . . A Bicentenary Evaluation of His Work* (1928); Edward Wigglesworth, *The Hope of Immortality: A Discourse Occasioned by the Death of . . . John Winthrop* (1779); *Boston Gazette and Country Jour.*, May 10, 1779.] F. E. B.

WINTHROP, ROBERT CHARLES (May 12, 1809-Nov. 16, 1894), representative and senator from Massachusetts, was born on Milk Street, Boston, in the house of his great-uncle, James Bowdoin, 1752-1811 [*q.v.*], the son of Lieut.-Gov. Thomas Lindall and Elizabeth (Temple) Winthrop and the descendant of John Winthrop, 1587-1649 [*q.v.*]. After an active three years at Harvard College he was graduated in 1828, studied law in Daniel Webster's office, and was admitted to the bar in 1831. Somewhat of a dandy, he led subscription balls and used unspent energy in the state militia. He married on Mar. 12, 1832, Eliza, the daughter of Francis Blanchard of Boston. They had three sons and a daughter. Elected to the General Court in 1834, he served as speaker for three out of his six years there. He was handsome and eloquent, with the prestige of a famous family to aid him. Elected to Congress, he served from Nov. 9, 1840, to May 25, 1842, when he resigned to be with his wife until she died on June 14. Re-elected he served from Nov. 29, 1842, to July 30, 1850, as speaker in the Thirtieth Congress, 1847-49. As speaker he antagonized the more ardent anti-slavery men and in 1849 was defeated for a second term by Free-Soilers. In the Senate, to which he was appointed on the resignation of Webster in 1850, he faced immediately the Fugitive Slave Bill, which was passed over his rather reluctant opposition. He had promised to vote

Winthrop

for "a just, practicable and constitutional mode of diminishing or mitigating so great an evil as slavery." At home he was defeated in 1851 for the Senate by Charles Sumner, an advocate of no quarter with the slavery interests. Whittier claimed that Winthrop held "in his hands the destiny of the North" (S. T. Pickard, *Life and Letters of John Greenleaf Whittier*, 1894, I, 374), but he was forced into the background by men better fitted for the rough politics that must precede a civil war.

Defeated, he turned to history and education. On Oct. 15, 1859, he married, as his second wife, Laura (Derby) Welles, who died Apr. 26, 1861. He held aloof from the newly formed Republican party, an outgrowth of the dying Whig party, but took a hand in the Kansas controversy in 1856, suggesting that General Scott be sent there. His plan was killed by the Democrats. In the Frémont-Buchanan-Fillmore fight for the presidency he opposed Frémont and agreed with Fillmore that the candidate would be elected by the "suffrages of one part of the Union only to rule over the whole United States" (Rhodes, *post*, II, 204, 206). In the McClellan-Lincoln campaign of 1864 he opposed Lincoln's re-election, contending that McClellan had made his own platform and did not stand on the declaration that the war was a failure. He devoted fully half of his long life to the activities of a scholarly gentleman of leisure. His addresses on great occasions—especially the *Oration on the Hundredth Anniversary of the Surrender of Lord Cornwallis* (1881), by invitation of both houses of Congress—continue to be important in the history of American oratory. He served on the vestry of Trinity Church in Boston for sixty years. In old age, wearing a broadcloth overcoat with velvet collar and a cape, tall, bent but impressive, he went regularly to St. Paul's in Brookline. The Peabody Education Fund gave him, as chairman of the board, an opportunity to improve education in the South. A member of the Massachusetts Historical Society from 1839 to 1894 he served for thirty years as president. He wrote incessantly for its publications and lent hospitality to its many gatherings. He married on Nov. 15, 1865, Adele, the widow of John Eliot Thayer and the daughter of his friend, Francis Granger [*q.v.*]. She died in 1892. He survived, quoting the words of Keble, "Content to live, but not afraid to die" (*Memoir*, *post*, p. 345).

[R. C. Winthrop, *A Memoir of Robert C. Winthrop* (1897); *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 2 ser. vol. IX (1895), esp. the remarks of C. F. Adams, pp. 234-41; J. F. Rhodes, *Hist. of the U. S. from the Compromise of 1850*, vols. I, II (1893), vol. IV (1899); *Index to Proc.*

Winthrop

Mass. Hist. Soc., 1884-1907, for glimpse of his amazing activity; *N. Y. Tribune*, Nov. 17, 20, 1894.]

C. K. B.

WINTHROP, THEODORE (Sept. 28, 1828-June 10, 1861), author, was born in New Haven, Conn., the third son of Francis Bayard Winthrop by his second wife, Elizabeth Woolsey, sister to President Theodore Dwight Woolsey [*q.v.*] of Yale and niece to the elder Timothy Dwight [*q.v.*]. His father, merchant of New York and lawyer of New Haven, was descended from John Winthrop, 1587-1649 [*q.v.*]; his mother, related to six presidents of colleges, was great-granddaughter of Jonathan Edwards [*q.v.*]. Winthrop grew up in New Haven, perusing many books in his father's large personal library, roaming through the surrounding country, and listening to sea tales at thriving city wharves. Educated at an old-fashioned dame-school and specially prepared by Silas French, he entered Yale in 1843. Dismissed in November 1844, "for breaking Freshmen's windows," he loitered through a winter with a half-brother in Marietta, Ohio, reentered Yale, and graduated with the class of 1848, having divided his time between spasmodically serious study, debating, occasional writing for the *Yale Literary Magazine*, and pulling an oar in the college boat. Next year he studied "Logic and Language" and then planned to study law at Harvard, but in 1849 ill health frustrated the project. For relaxation and physical recuperation, he traveled in Europe for a year and a half.

Thereafter for a dozen years his occupations were intermittent and his journeyings many, while, in prose and verse, in extended letters home, and in extensive entries in his "journal," both indited in a manner far from informal, he acquired the facility at writing that led him to literature. In 1851 he began "a new life" in the New York office of the Pacific Mail Steamship Company, visited Europe again, served as ticket seller on the Panama Railroad (1853), traveled to San Francisco and Oregon, mounted a fresh horse and started home across the plains. He went to Darien with Lieut. Isaac G. Strain [*q.v.*] late in 1853, studied law in a New York office, vacationed at Mount Desert, was admitted to the bar (1855), traveled the Adirondack and Maine woods with Frederick E. Church [*q.v.*], the painter, "stumped" part of the state of Maine for Frémont in 1856, started a law partnership in St. Louis, fell ill, and returned to New York (1857) to let law give way permanently to literature. His initial effort, a novel called *Mr. Waddy's Return*, written in 1855, lay unpublished until 1904. The first of his work to be print-

Winton

ed was a detailed and ornate description of a picture by his friend Church, *A Companion to the Heart of the Andes* (1859). On Staten Island, he spent part of his time in writing and part, says George William Curtis, "in walking and riding, in skating and running," leaping fences, even turning somersaults on the grass. In 1861, full of high ideas, he enlisted in the 7th New York Regiment which, after guarding Washington, came home when its month was up. But not Winthrop. He accompanied "Ben" Butler to Fortress Monroe as "military secretary," participated in the confused engagement at Great Bethel on June 10, 1861, and there, leading the advance, was struck by a bullet and fell dead. His life, as Curtis said, "suddenly blazed up into a clear, bright flame, and vanished" (*Cecil Dreeme*, post, p. 5).

To James Russell Lowell he had sent wartime anecdotes and descriptions which appeared that summer in the *Atlantic Monthly* (June, July 1861). Winthrop's family offered his unpublished manuscripts to Ticknor & Fields, who promptly issued three novels: *Cecil Dreeme* (1861), *John Brent* (1862), *Edwin Brothertoft* (1862). Their early success was phenomenal. Two volumes of personal narratives followed: *The Canoe and the Saddle* (1863) and *Life in the Open Air* (1863). Repeated editions by successive publishers testified to the quality of Winthrop's writing and to his popularity for forty years. However, though partly a pioneer in contemporaneous "novels of locality," describing the open West in *John Brent* and Washington Square in *Cecil Dreeme*, he was distinctively of his own time and generation. His conspicuous death brought his name to prominence, and for a half century his writings maintained his fame, but when *Mr. Waddy's Return* (1904) appeared, its editor felt that it needed "thorough revision and intelligent condensation," and in one critic it aroused nothing more than "the Pandora-like feeling that used to accompany the opening of old trunks in the twilight garret" (J. B. Kerfoot, *Life*, Feb. 23, 1905, p. 222).

[See biog. sketch by G. W. Curtis in *Cecil Dreeme* (1861); Laura W. Johnson, *The Life and Poems of Theodore Winthrop* (1884); Elbridge Colby, *Bibliog. Notes on Theodore Winthrop* (1917), *The Plates of the Winthrop Books* (1918), and articles in *Nation*, June 29, 1916, and *Yale Alumni Weekly*, Jan. 23, 1920; *N. Y. Times*, June 13, 1861; obituary in *Appleton's Ann. Cyc.*, 1861. Winthrop's MSS. are in the N. Y. Pub. Lib.]

E. C.—y.

WINTON, ALEXANDER (June 20, 1860-June 21, 1932), pioneer automobile manufacturer, was the son of Alexander and Helen (Fea) Winton, and was born in Grangemouth, Scot-

Winton

land. At twenty, after obtaining a common-school education in his native town, he emigrated to the United States and found work in the marine engine department of the Delamater Iron Works, New York City. After a short stay there he obtained a position as an assistant engineer of an ocean steamship and continued in this work for more than three years. In 1884, having married meanwhile, he gave up the sea and removed to Cleveland, Ohio, where he began a bicycle-repair business. In the succeeding six years he built up a reputation, and at the same time perfected and patented a number of improvements in bicycle mechanisms. These included a ball-bearing device that made balls run on flat surfaces, an invisible crank-shaft fastening, and an invisible handle-bar clamp. Rather than sell these inventions to manufacturers, in 1890 Winton established the Winton Bicycle Company and successfully pursued the business of manufacturing bicycles for more than ten years. While thus engaged, the talk of "horseless carriages" reached him, and as early as 1893 he began giving attention to gasoline engine design for automotive use. In 1895 he built a gasoline motor bicycle and in September 1896 completed his first gasoline motor car. This had a two-cylinder vertical engine with friction clutch, electric ignition, carburetor, regulator to control the engine speed, engine starter, and pneumatic tires. In spite of the ridicule of his banker and his friends, Winton proceeded immediately with the building of a second and improved automobile. In March 1897 he formed the Winton Motor Carriage Company, and in July of that year made with his new car the first reliability run in the history of the American automobile—a nine-day trip from Cleveland to New York by a circuitous route, totalling 800 miles in 78 hours and 43 minutes actual running time. Winton's hopes of interesting capital in his machine by this test of endurance were not immediately realized, but before the year was out he had sold sufficient stock in his company to proceed with the construction of four cars. The first of these was completed and sold, Mar. 24, 1898, for a thousand dollars—the first sale in America of a gasoline automobile made according to set manufacturing schedules. Winton repurchased this car several years later, and it is now in the National Museum at Washington. He sold the other three machines soon after the first and had sold twenty-five more by the end of the year. All these cars were constructed in accordance with his general motor vehicle patent, No. 610,466, granted to him on Sept. 6, 1898, one of the early American patents in the automotive field.

Wirt

Winton was one of the most energetic, skilful, and progressive automobile pioneers in the United States. He designed, built, and raced automobiles both in the United States and abroad, his racer, "Bullet No. 1," establishing a record of a mile in 52.2 seconds in 1902 at Daytona Beach, Fla. This was the first time the beach at Daytona was used for automobile racing. All Winton's automobiles after 1904 were equipped with four-cylinder engines and all after 1907 with six-cylinder engines. He was the first in America to experiment with straight eight-cylinder engines (1906), and as early as 1902 had designed external and internal brakes on the same brake-drum, the latter but one of the many innovations introduced by him which have become common. With his automobile company a success, Winton, whose greatest interest lay in engine design and experiment, about 1912 turned his attention to the Diesel engine. That year he organized the Winton Gas Engine and Manufacturing Company, and began the manufacture of improved Diesel engines for marine, industrial, municipal, and railroad power plants. He also organized and was president of the Electric Welding Products Company and of the Lindsay Wire Weaving Company, both in Cleveland. With all these activities, he continued to act as president of the automobile company, maintaining the Winton car in the front rank of American automobiles until Feb. 11, 1924, when this business was completely liquidated in favor of the Diesel engine business. Several years before his death he disposed of this and retired from all active industrial connections. Winton was an active member of a number of technical and business associations, and was greatly interested in yachting, being at the time of his death ex-commandore of the Interlake Yachting Association. He was married four times: first, on Jan. 18, 1883, to Jeanie Muir MacGlashan of Scotland (d. 1903); second, in 1906, to La Belle MacGlashan of Scotland (d. 1924); third, in 1927, to Marion Campbell at Covington, Ky., from whom he was divorced in 1930; and fourth, on Sept. 2, 1930, to Mrs. Mary Ellen Avery. He was survived by his widow and seven children of his earlier marriages.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1930-31; J. R. Doolittle, *The Romance of the Automobile Industry* (1916); Alexander Winton, "Get a Horse," *Sat. Evening Post*, Feb. 8, 1930; E. O. Randali and D. J. Ryan, *Hist. of Ohio* (1912), vol. V; E. M. Avery, *A Hist. of Cleveland and Its Environs* (1918), vol. III; *Trans. Am. Soc. of Mechanical Engineers*, vol. LIV (1932); obituaries in *Cleveland Plain Dealer* and *N. Y. Times*, June 23, 1932; records of U. S. Nat. Museum.] C. W. M.

WIRT, WILLIAM (Nov. 8, 1772-Feb. 18, 1834), attorney general of the United States, was the youngest son of Jacob and Henrietta

Wirt. Jacob was a native of Switzerland, his wife of German origin. They supported themselves in a simple manner as tavern keepers in the quiet village of Bladensburg, Md. Here William, a curly-haired, blue-eyed boy with a ready smile and a vivid imagination, was born and spent his early childhood. When the rattle of stagecoach wheels gave way to the tread of marching men of the Revolution, he learned to beat the time of the martial airs, and when a French dancing master came to town, he learned the minuets and performed for the amusement of the villagers. But life was not all play for William. His father died when he was two years of age, and his mother when he was eight. A small patrimony, the guardianship of his uncle Jasper, and the interest of Peter Carnes, a lawyer and friend of the family, made it possible for the child to receive the rudiments of an education. He first attended school in his native village. At seven years of age he was sent to Georgetown, and then to a school in Charles County, Md. In 1783 he was entered in the grammar school of the Rev. James Hunt of Montgomery County, whose influence and whose library were important factors in shaping the mind of the child. In 1787 the school was discontinued and William, now in his fifteenth year, was faced with the necessity of finding means of self-support. One of his fellow students in Hunt's school was Ninian Edwards [*q.v.*], later an important figure in the history of Illinois. His father, Benjamin Edwards, now invited Wirt to become a private tutor in his home. Wirt accepted the offer, remained for twenty pleasant months, and turned his mind to the study of law. Being now in his seventeenth year and in poor health, he decided to take a horseback trip to Georgia to visit his old benefactor Mr. Carnes, who, meanwhile, had married his sister Elizabeth. By spring his health was restored and he returned to Maryland, remaining for a short while at Montgomery Court House. Here he entered upon the study of law with William P. Hunt, son of his former teacher. After about a year spent in this manner, he heard that there was an opening for a young lawyer in Culpeper County, Va. Disposing of what was left of his small inheritance in Maryland, he hastened to Virginia where, after five months, he was admitted to the bar.

His original equipment consisted of a rapid and indistinct enunciation, a considerable degree of shyness, a copy of Blackstone, two volumes of *Don Quixote*, and a copy of *Tristram Shandy*. His reading was not confined to law, and his genial disposition tempted him to devote more time to social recreation than was good for his

work. Nevertheless, he continued for one or two years to practise in Culpeper with increasing success. He made many friends both in his own county and in neighboring Albemarle. Among the latter was Dr. George Gilmer of "Pen Park," whose eldest daughter Mildred was married to Wirt on May 28, 1795. The young couple took up their residence at Dr. Gilmer's estate. Among the charming circle which centered in this cultured home, Wirt became especially attached to Francis Walker Gilmer [*q.v.*], youngest son of the family, and to the junior Dabney Carr [*q.v.*] of the neighboring estate of "Dunlora." Carr and Wirt rode the Virginia circuit together, and they remained throughout life the most intimate of friends. Wirt was fond of pleasure and companionship and the revelries of Virginia society sometimes encouraged him to a degree of excess. Dr. Gilmer died a year or two after the marriage of his daughter, and on Sept. 17, 1799, she followed him to the grave. Thus ended the happiest period of Wirt's life, but the friends of these years were never supplanted in his affections.

He now transferred his residence to Richmond to pursue the practice of his profession in a larger field. He was immediately elected clerk of the House of Delegates and served in this capacity during three sessions of the Assembly. In May 1800, he served with George Hay and Philip Norborne Nicholas [*qq.v.*] as counsel for James Thomson Callender [*q.v.*] in his famous trial before Judge Samuel Chase under the Alien and Sedition Acts. Thus was Wirt's name first brought conspicuously to the attention of the public. In 1802 the clerk of the House was elected by the legislature to preside over one of the three chancery districts into which the state had just been divided. Acceptance of this post made it necessary that Wirt transfer his residence to Williamsburg, and on Sept. 7 of the same year he was married to Elizabeth Washington, second daughter of Col. Robert Gamble of Richmond. This event proved to be a major turning point in his life. Henceforth he devoted more time to work and less to pleasure, and within a few months he decided, for financial reasons, to give up the chancellorship and devote himself once more to the practice of law. At first he thought of going to Kentucky for this purpose, but his friend Littleton W. Tazewell [*q.v.*] persuaded him to come to Norfolk. He did not, however, remove his residence to that city until the beginning of 1804.

It was in 1803 that Wirt began his literary career by publishing the first of "The Letters of the British Spy" in the Richmond *Argus*. They came out anonymously and were supposed to be

the contemporary observations of an English traveler upon Virginian society and other miscellaneous topics. The authorship was at once recognized, and the letters had an enormous popularity, going through numerous editions within a few years. The work was the product of a keen and restless mind wearied of the constraints of its professional activity and wishing to roam at leisure and further afield. Wirt was, in fact, a scholar by avocation. With little formal education, he mastered the Latin classics and read much of theological and other lore. *The Letters of the British Spy* (1803) was followed by an inconspicuous series of essays entitled *The Rain-bow* (1804).

In 1806 Wirt removed his residence back to Richmond. His legal reputation had been growing rapidly, and during the next year was given a sensational stimulus by his appearance in the prosecution of the case against Aaron Burr (E. B. Williston, *Eloquence of the United States*, 1827, IV, 394-417). The increased prestige which the Burr trial brought Wirt prompted Jefferson to propose that he seek a seat in Congress (*The Writings of Thomas Jefferson*, vol. XI, 1904, p. 423), but he declined the suggestion. He did, however, take an active part in supporting Madison's campaign for the presidency and published several letters in his behalf in the *Richmond Enquirer*. The unexpected sequel to this series of events of 1808 was his election to the House of Delegates. This was the only post to which he was ever elected by the people, and he retired from it at the end of one term. He did not care for the life of a politician. He was ambitious, however, for literary fame, and in 1810 started the publication of another series of essays which he called "The Old Bachelor." Thirty-three numbers were published, the last appearing in 1813, but, though they had a degree of success and went through several editions in book form, they did not acquire the popularity attained by *The Letters of the British Spy*. In 1814, Washington having been captured by the British, Wirt took the field as captain of artillery, but this was only a measure of home defense. His earlier dreams of military glory had vanished. His one ambition was to acquire a competency and retire to the country to live a life of literary ease. This dream, however, was never to be realized. In 1816 he argued his first case before the Supreme Court of the United States, and shortly thereafter was appointed by President Madison as United States attorney for the district of Richmond.

The autumn of 1817 saw the consummation of the two major phases of Wirt's career. After

twelve years of laborious and oft-interrupted effort, he now published his *Sketches of the Life and Character of Patrick Henry* (1817). This was the first work which came out under his own name, and was his most serious literary effort. His material was acquired largely from men who had known Henry and it was presented in a laudatory and ornate manner. The biography did not exhibit Wirt's talents at their best. The other consummation was his appointment by President Monroe to the attorney-generalship of the United States, which post he held for twelve consecutive years. He was the first attorney general to organize the work of the office and to make a systematic practice of preserving his official opinions so that they might serve as precedents for his successors ("Opinions of the Attorneys General of the United States from the Commencement of the Government . . . to the 1st March, 1841," 26 Cong., 2 Sess., *House Exec. Doc. No. 123*). As was the custom, he continued his private practice and was much engaged in the Baltimore courts. In 1819 he took part before the Supreme Court in the cases of *McCulloch vs. Maryland* (4 *Wheaton*, 316) and the Dartmouth College case (4 *Wheaton*, 518). In 1824 he was associated with Webster in the case of *Gibbons vs. Ogden* (9 *Wheaton*, 1). In 1826 he was appointed president of the University of Virginia and professor in the School of Law (*The Writings of Thomas Jefferson*, Vol. XIX, 1903, p. 492), but declined the honor. In the autumn of this year a service in memory of Thomas Jefferson and John Adams was held in the hall of the House of Representatives, and Wirt delivered the principal address (E. B. Williston, *Eloquence of the United States*, 1827, V, 454-503).

While the election of 1824 was in progress, Wirt took no part in the contest. When John Quincy Adams became president, he urged the attorney general to retain his post, and this Wirt did. When Andrew Jackson succeeded Adams in 1829, Wirt returned to private life and removed his residence to Baltimore where he continued his professional activities to the end of his life. Having cast his lot with the opposition to Jackson, Wirt favored Henry Clay for the succession in 1831 and was chosen to sit for Baltimore in the national Whig convention. Shortly afterward the Anti-Masons held a convention in that city and named Wirt as their candidate for the presidency. Strangely enough he accepted the candidacy in the belief that, since Anti-Masons would not support Clay, he might be nominated by the Whigs and thus unite both groups against Jackson. But the Whigs refused to desert Clay, whereupon Wirt wished to with-

Wirt

draw his candidacy but could not do so without seeming to desert those who had nominated him. Thus he was an unwilling candidate for the presidency in 1832. As far as Masonry was concerned, he joined the order in his youth, had had little contact with it in later years, and was apparently not greatly concerned over this issue in the election, his principal object being to unite all forces against the administration.

Shortly after his retirement from office, Wirt attempted to establish a colony of German immigrants on a tract of land which he owned in Florida, but the immigrants decamped and the experiment failed. He had hoped that this settlement would serve as a retreat for himself and his family during his declining years, but this was not to be. After a brief illness he died in Washington of erysipelas on Feb. 18, 1834. The Supreme Court and both houses of Congress adjourned to do him honor, and the President of the United States and the highest officers of the government accompanied his body to its tomb in the National Cemetery. He had twelve children by his second marriage, of whom seven or eight lived to maturity (Perry, *post*, p. 530).

William Wirt was an unusual figure in the annals of America. His generous features bore some resemblance to those of the poet Goethe—ample brow, large whimsical mouth, kindly twinkling eyes, and a shock of curly hair. He was by nature endowed with a vivid imagination, a keen love of music and of life, and an ingenuous, playful disposition. He was never fond of work, and his personal charm and oratorical gifts were always his major weapons. His early style of speaking and of writing was ornate, but, later realizing the necessity for rigid, logical thinking, he tried to correct this fault. The fact that his reputation rests largely upon his opinions as attorney general shows that he succeeded.

[The first account of the life of Wirt was written by P. H. Cruse and published with the tenth edition of *The Letters of the British Spy* (1832). Making use of this work and of a large collection of correspondence, J. P. Kennedy published his well-known *Memoirs of the Life of William Wirt* (2 vols., 1849; new and revised ed., 2 vols., 1850). Though many other briefer notices have appeared, practically nothing of importance has been added. F. W. Gilmer, *Sketches, Essays and Translations* (1828) gives a florid description of Wirt's eloquence. The account in F. W. Thomas, *John Randolph of Roanoke and Other Sketches* (1853), was written before the appearance of Kennedy's biography. Among more recent notices are H. H. Hagan, in *Eight Great American Lawyers* (1923); H. W. Scott, in *Distinguished American Lawyers* (1891); J. H. Hall, in W. D. Lewis, ed., *Great American Lawyers*, vol. II (1907); and B. F. Perry, in *Biographical Sketches of Eminent American Statesmen* (1887). Selections from Wirt's writings have appeared in E. C. Stedman and E. M. Hutchinson, eds., *A Library of American Literature* (11 vols., 1888-89); E. A. and G. L. Duyckinck, eds., *Cyclopaedia of American Literature* (2 vols., 1855); and elsewhere. In addition to the correspondence pub-

Wise

lished in Kennedy's work, there are letters in N. W. Edwards, *A History of Illinois from 1778 to 1833 and Life and Times of Ninian Edwards* (1870); *Reminiscences of Patrick Henry in the Letters of Thomas Jefferson to William Wirt* (1911); and in other collections of the correspondence of Jefferson. For obituary see *Daily National Intelligencer*, Feb. 19-21, 1834.]

T. P. A.

WISE, AARON (May 2, 1844-Mar. 30, 1896), rabbi, was born at Erlau, Hungary, the son of Rabbi Joseph Hirsch Weisz and Rachel Theresa (Rosenfeld) Weisz. His family had been represented in the rabbinate for over two hundred years, Wise being the sixth in direct succession to hold rabbinical office. His earliest Hebrew education was directed by his father. Later he studied in Talmudical schools of Hungary, and especially under Israel Hildesheimer at the Jewish Seminary of Eisenstadt, where he received the degree of rabbi (1867). He then attended the universities of Berlin, Leipzig, and Halle, and received from the latter the degree of Ph.D., his thesis dealing with angelology and demonology in rabbinic writing. For several years he served as superintendent of schools in his native town. In 1870 he married Sabine de Fischer Farkashazy, daughter of Moritz de Fischer Farkashazy, the industrialist. He was for a time identified with the extreme orthodox party in Hungary, acting as secretary of the organization Shomre Ha-Dath (Observers of the Law), and editing a Judeo-German weekly in its support. In 1874 he emigrated to the United States, and became rabbi of congregation Beth Elohim in Brooklyn. In March 1875 he was called to the pulpit of Temple Rodeph Sholom of New York, and served it for the rest of his life. When he came to the pulpit of Rodeph Sholom, the younger members of this orthodox congregation showed a decided leaning towards reform. The older members, on the other hand, were averse to changes. Wise steered a middle course, modernizing the temple services in some ways while retaining many of the old time-honored customs and ritual practices. He gave a prominent place to the study of Hebrew in the religious school of the congregation, and made it the cornerstone of the curriculum at a time when many were relegating Hebrew to the background or omitting it altogether. He edited a new prayer-book, *The Temple Service* (1891), for the congregation, and instituted Sabbath eve services at eight o'clock instead of at sundown. Under his ministry, his congregation became conservatively reformed in character and grew to be one of the influential Jewish congregations in New York City.

A profound Hebrew scholar and a man of wide culture, he assisted Bernard Fischer in his revi-

sion of Johann Buxtorf's Hebrew lexicon. He was a member of the Society of German Oriental Scholars (*Deutsche Morgenländische Gelehrten-Gesellschaft*). He contributed to the yearbook of the Jewish Ministers' Association of America and to other periodicals, and was for some time editor of the *Jewish Herald* of New York and of the *Boston Hebrew Observer*. Besides his revision of the prayer-book he also wrote *Beth Aharon*, a handbook for religious schools. He was closely identified with the charitable organizations and activities of his community. In 1891 he founded the sisterhood of his temple, which subsequently established the Aaron Wise Industrial School in his memory. He gave liberally of his time and energy to the Hebrew free schools maintained by his congregation as an offset to Christian missionary activities which were then actively directed towards the proselytizing of the Jewish youth. He was well known for his personal charities. He was one of the founders of the Jewish Theological Seminary of New York in 1886. He was a preacher of eloquence, forcefulness, and sincerity. His humanity, good nature, ready wit, and engaging personality made him especially beloved in his congregation and popular in the community at large. He died in New York. He was survived by his widow, three sons, and three daughters, one of his sons, Stephen Samuel Wise (b. 1872) following the rabbinical traditions of the family.

[Sources include Isaac Markens, *The Hebrews in America* (1888); *Hist. of the Congregation Rodeph Sholom of N. Y., 1842-1892* (1892); *Jewish Encyc.*; *Am. Hebrew* (N. Y.) and *Jewish Messenger* (N. Y.), Apr. 3, 1896; *N. Y. Herald*, Mar. 31, 1896; *World* (N. Y.) and *N. Y. Daily Tribune*, Mar. 31, Apr. 3, 1896; information from Dr. Stephen S. Wise.]

D.deS.P.

WISE, DANIEL (Jan. 10, 1813-Dec. 19, 1898), Methodist Episcopal clergyman, editor, writer, was born in Portsmouth, Hampshire, England, the son of Daniel and Mary Wise. His formal education was received in the grammar school of Portsmouth, and in a classical school of which officials of Christ Church, Oxford, were the patrons. After leaving school he was apprenticed to a grocer, but soon opened an academy in Portsmouth.

In 1833 he emigrated to the United States and went to Grafton County, N. H., where he taught school. Having been converted under Methodist influences in England, in 1834, at Lisbon, N. H., he was made a local preacher by the quarterly conference of the Landaff Circuit. His gifts as a writer and speaker were at once recognized and in addition to preaching he lectured frequently, especially in behalf of the anti-slavery cause. Removing to Massachusetts in 1837, he supplied

churches at Hingham and Quincy and was employed by anti-slavery societies. Always literary in his tastes, he also edited the *Sunday School Messenger* (1838-44), said to have been the first Methodist publication of its kind, and the *Ladies' Pearl* (1840-43), a monthly magazine for the edification of women. In 1840 he was received into the New England Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church on trial, but was not ordained elder until 1843. Meanwhile, he served churches in Ipswich, Lowell, and Springfield. When in 1843 a considerable number of Methodists withdrew from the Church and formed the Wesleyan Connection, a non-episcopal and anti-slavery denomination, Wise was inclined to join them, and in 1844 was without pastoral charge. Finally deciding to remain in the Methodist Episcopal fold, he became, in 1845, a member of the Providence Conference. During the next twelve years he was pastor at Nantucket, Mass., Hope Street Church, Providence, R. I., and Fall River and New Bedford, Mass.

His literary abilities and his reputation as a keen controversialist led to his appointment in 1852 as editor of *Zion's Herald*. Through this publication he gave strong support to those who favored the exclusion of all slaveholders from the Methodist Church. In 1856 the General Conference elected him corresponding secretary of the Sunday School Union and editor of its publications. This position he occupied for sixteen years, after 1860 also serving the Tract Society in the same capacities. A partial failure of voice compelled him to curtail public speaking and after 1872 he made his home in Englewood, N. J., and devoted himself principally to writing. For a few months in 1887-88 he was editor of the *Methodist Review*.

His books, published over a long period, were numerous and included religious works, biographies, and stories for young people, many of the last named appearing under the pseudonyms Lawrence Lancewood and Francis Forrester. Among his earlier productions were *The Path of Life: or, Sketches of the Way to Glory and Immortality* (1848); *The Young Lady's Counsellor* (1852), outlining the sphere and duties of young women and the dangers that beset them; and *Popular Objections to Methodism, Considered and Answered* (1856). His biographical writings include *Uncrowned Kings* (1875), stories of men who rose from obscurity to renown; *Heroic Methodists of the Olden Times* (1882); and a series of brief sketches of English and American literary figures, including among others, Spenser, Shakespeare, Milton, Addison, Carlyle, Wordsworth, Longfellow, and Irving.

These sketches all appeared in 1883. Wise was most widely known perhaps for his tales for young people, written with a moral and religious purpose. Their character is suggested by such titles as *Dick Duncan: The Story of a Boy Who Loved Mischief* (1860); *Jessie Carlton: The Story of a Girl Who Fought with Little Impulse the Wizard* (1861); and *Stephen and His Tempter* (1873). Many of these tales appeared under the serial titles "Glen Morris Stories," "The Lindendale Stories," and "The Windwood Cliff Series." In August 1836 Wise was married in New York to Sarah Ann Hill. He died in Englewood, survived by two daughters.

[*Year Book of the New England Southern Annual Conference*, 1899; *Zion's Herald*, Dec. 28, 1898; *Christian Advocate* (N. Y.), Dec. 29, 1898; *Sun* (N. Y.), Dec. 20, 1898.] H. E. S.

WISE, HENRY ALEXANDER (Dec. 3, 1806–Sept. 12, 1876), congressman, governor of Virginia, Confederate general, was born at Drummondtown (Accomac Court House), Va. He was of mixed English and Scotch descent, and his paternal ancestors had been prominent citizens of the Eastern Shore of Virginia since the first John Wise arrived from Devonshire, England, in 1635. Henry's father was Maj. John Wise, a Washingtonian Federalist who served in the Virginia House of Delegates from 1791 to 1802 and was speaker from 1794 to 1799. Major Wise was married twice, the second time to Sarah Corbin Cropper, daughter of Gen. John Cropper of Accomac County, an ardent Revolutionary patriot. Sarah was "a handsome blonde of a high-strung nervous temperament, and a temper of her own" (Barton Wise, *post*, p. 8)—characteristics that reappeared in her son, Henry.

Left an orphan at an early age, Henry lived a free country life. After preparation by private tutors and at a classical school in Accomac County he was sent to Washington College, Washington, Pa., and was graduated with honors in 1825. Later he attended for two years the law school of Judge Henry St. George Tucker [*q.v.*] of Winchester, Va., an expounder of the old Virginia doctrine of state rights. In 1828 Wise opened a law office in Nashville, Tenn., and on Oct. 8 married Ann Eliza Jennings, daughter of a Presbyterian minister. Two years later he returned to Accomac County and resumed there his legal practice.

In 1833 he ran for Congress as a Jackson Democrat and, although his district was largely Nullificationist, made a vigorous speaking tour and won a notable personal triumph. Strong words used in the campaign, however, led to a duel with his opponent, Richard Coke [*q.v.*] and Coke was

slightly wounded. Wise was continued in Congress until his resignation in 1844. Despite his youth, he soon made a reputation as a debater and speaker of the "old-fashioned florid, denunciatory type." A tactless and unduly aggressive defender of Southern rights, he became the chief antagonist of John Quincy Adams [*q.v.*] in his effort to repeal the "Gag Law" against anti-slavery petitions. Breaking with Jackson on the bank question, with sixteen other members of Congress, the "Awkward Squad," he went over to the heterogeneous Whig party. He later vigorously opposed Van Buren, ran in 1840 as a Whig elector, and made a strenuous canvass for the successful Harrison-Tyler ticket.

In 1837 the house occupied by his family in Drummondtown was set on fire by an incendiary, and his wife's consequent dread and anxiety caused her to give birth prematurely to a child and brought on the illness from which she died. The next year he became involved as a second in a duel between two congressmen, W. J. Graves and Jonathan Cilley, but the opprobrium he received was partly undeserved. In November 1840 he was married to Sarah Sergeant of Philadelphia, daughter of John Sergeant, 1779–1852 [*q.v.*].

Wise had been partly responsible for the nomination of Tyler as vice-president in 1840, and after the death of Harrison became President Tyler's close friend and the leader of the Tyler adherents in Congress. He declined the navy portfolio in Tyler's cabinet and his appointment as minister to France (1843) was rejected by the Senate. Grateful to George McDuffie and John C. Calhoun [*qq.v.*] for their friendship in the latter connection and anxious to obtain as successor to A. P. Upshur [*q.v.*] a secretary of state in favor of the annexation of Texas, Wise, in a typical "spirit of rashness," exceeded his authority from Tyler by offering Calhoun, through McDuffie, the appointment to the office. Tyler was pained and indignant but promptly ratified Wise's offer (Tyler, *post*, II, 293–94) and thus alienated the Benton faction. Shortly before, Jan. 19, 1844, Tyler had appointed Wise minister to Brazil. Here he manifested active opposition to the slave trade. In 1847 he returned to Accomac County and resumed his legal practice.

Though an outspoken defender of slavery, Wise was in many respects liberal and progressive. This attitude was now shown successively in his connection with the Virginia constitutional convention of 1850–51, in his opposition to the Know-Nothing movement, and in some of his actions as governor of Virginia. For many decades the western part of the state had complained

of unfair domination by the eastern part, and before 1850 there had even been threats of separation. At the same time Wise was characterizing his own eastern district as "old, moss-grown, and slipshod" and in speeches to the people was pleading with them to awaken. Moreover, as early as 1837, while praising the many fine qualities of the Southern people, he had condemned their undue admiration for "old things and ways" and declared many were "too metaphysical and likely, as Mr. Letcher used to say of old Virginia, to die of an abstraction" (Barton Wise, *post*, p. 142).

Seeking election as a delegate to the constitutional convention, Wise spoke courageously in favor of the white basis of representation. He was the only white-basis delegate elected east of the Blue Ridge; he won great popularity in the western counties, but an eastern organ, the *Richmond Whig* (June 4, 1850), branded him as a modern Jack Cade. On the convention floor he was one of the most important figures and played a prominent part in securing the compromise suffrage and taxation reforms. During the conventions he lost his second wife, a pious Northern lady never wholly reconciled to slavery even in the benevolent form displayed on her husband's plantation. In November 1853 he married Mary Elizabeth Lyons, sister of James Lyons, a prominent Richmond lawyer.

Wise was a delegate to the Democratic convention of 1852 and played an important part in transferring the support of the Virginia delegation to Franklin Pierce, thus helping to secure his nomination. In 1854 he was nominated by a combination of Tidewater and Trans-Allegheny delegates as Democratic candidate for governor of Virginia. The ensuing campaign against the Know-Nothing candidate was one of the most exciting in the history of the state. Wise stumped the state to the Ohio border; a person present when one of his speeches was delivered wrote that it required about three hours and a half and "for argument, wit, satire, and lofty eloquence" he never heard it surpassed (Goode, *post*, p. 34). He not only condemned the Know-Nothings for their secrecy and intolerance but declared they bore an Abolitionist taint. He also dwelt on his favorite topics of public improvements and industrial development of the state. He was elected governor by a majority of 10,180 and broke the force of the Know-Nothing wave in the South. It must be remembered, however, that the Catholic issue was unimportant. Wise was governor from 1856 to 1860. He continued to advocate internal improvements, advanced a scheme for state insurance of life and property, and en-

deavored to reorganize and improve the armament of the state militia; but as governor he is best known for his very active if somewhat excited rôle in quelling the John Brown raid. It has been argued that he should have given more heed to the evidence of John Brown's insanity, but this view fails to appreciate sufficiently the prevailing state of mind.

Following his triumph over the Know-Nothings, Wise was considered as a possible candidate for the presidency. His influence did much to hold the Virginia delegation to Buchanan in the Democratic convention of 1856, and he doubtless hoped to be the second choice in case of Buchanan's defeat. He thus became largely responsible for Buchanan's nomination and was hailed by Robert Tyler [*q.v.*], then of Pennsylvania, a Buchanan manager, as "the Warwick of the hour" (Auchampaugh manuscript, *post*, quoting Tyler letter). Wise was disappointed, however, in the amount of influence he obtained over Buchanan.

A delegate to the Virginia convention of 1861, Wise favored "fighting in the union"—upholding Southern rights, by force if necessary, without secession—but yielded to the demand for secession and became a fiery advocate of the Southern Confederacy. Although past middle age and without military training, he volunteered for service and in May 1861 was made brigadier-general. This appointment was largely political but added strength in the western part of Virginia. Wise raised a legion in that section; served there and at Roanoke Island, N. C., where his son, Capt. O. Jennings Wise, formerly editor of the *Richmond Enquirer*, was mortally wounded; and later served on the South Carolina coast, in the defense of Richmond and Petersburg, and in the retreat to Appomattox. As a general he was too independent and outspoken to fit well into the Davis military administration, but displayed his usual aggressive courage. On the day following the battle of Sailor's Creek, Apr. 6, 1865, Gen. Robert E. Lee promoted Wise to the rank of major-general. Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, in his final report, declared that "the disheartening surrounding influences" during the retreat to Appomattox had no effect upon Wise, and that his spirit was as unconquerable as four years before.

After the war he practised law in Richmond, most of the time with his son John S. Wise [*q.v.*]. Though without sympathy for the Radical party in the state, he opposed the method of rehabilitation devised by the Conservative organization. He would never ask for amnesty for himself, but urged the young Virginians to make

the best of the new conditions. A man of tall, very lean appearance and piercing eyes, an inveterate chewer and swearer, rough but warm-hearted, of great ability, though lacking in moderation and judgment, he was one of the last of the great individualists in Virginia history. He wrote *Seven Decades of the Union* (1872), mostly a review and eulogy of the life of President Tyler. He died in Richmond, survived by his wife, two sons, and three daughters.

[J. C. Wise, *Col. John Wise of England and Va.* (1918); Barton Wise, *The Life of Henry A. Wise* (1899); J. S. Wise, *The End of an Era* (1899); L. G. Tyler, *The Letters and Times of the Tylers* (2 vols., 1884-85); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; State Executive Documents, Va. State Lib.; J. P. Hambleton, *A Biog. Sketch of Henry A. Wise* (1856); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); John Goode, *Recollections of a Lifetime* (1906); C. H. Ambler, *Sectionalism in Va.* (1910); J. C. McGregor, *The Disruption of Va.* (1922); Mrs. A. G. Beach, in *Ohio Archaeological and Hist. Quart.*, Oct. 1930; H. T. Shanks, *The Secession Movement in Va.* (1934); P. G. Auchampaugh, *Robert Tyler: Southern Rights Champion* (1934); Clement Eaton, in *Miss. Valley Hist. Rev.*, Mar. 1935; MSS. of C. L. Eaton and P. G. Auchampaugh, containing copies of Wise's letters; *Dispatch* (Richmond), Sept. 13, 1876; information from L. G. Tyler and other Virginians.]

R. D. M.

WISE, HENRY AUGUSTUS (May 24, 1819–Apr. 2, 1869), naval officer, author, was born at the navy yard in Brooklyn, N. Y., the second son of Capt. George Stewart Wise of the United States Navy and Catherine (Stansberry) Wise, member of a prominent Delaware family. He was a descendant of John Wise who settled in Virginia in the first half of the seventeenth century. After his father's death about 1824, Wise was taken to Craney Island near Norfolk, Va., where he was reared in the home of his grandfather, George Douglas Wise. In 1834, at fifteen, he was appointed midshipman by his kinsman and guardian, Henry Alexander Wise [*q.v.*], receiving his training, as was customary at the time, on shipboard. During the Mexican War he served on the razeed *Independent* and participated in naval operations in the Gulf of California. He once carried important dispatches through the hostile lines from Mazatlán to Mexico City, a feat which he was able to perform because of his somewhat dark coloring and his familiarity with the language of the country. His experiences during the war are described in *Los Gringos, or an Inside View of Mexico and California, with Wanderings in Peru, Chili, and Polynesia* (1849). A later book, *Tales for the Marines* (1855), tells much of his early life in the navy. In 1849 Wise was stationed in California at what later became the San Francisco navy yard. Meantime he had been promoted through the grades; in 1840 he was made a passed midshipman, in 1846 a master, and in 1847 a lieu-

tenant. During the next two decades he continued to find some time for his writing and published *Scampavias from Gibel-Tarck to Siam-boul* (1857), *The Story of the Gray African Parrot* (1860), which was a book for children, and *Captain Brand, of the "Centipede"* (1864), besides making regular contributions to scientific journals. His books, which were all written in a popular manner, were published under the pseudonym of Harry Gringo. Wise also became recognized as an authority on ordnance. While in France recuperating from a serious injury, he was ordered to investigate secretly the new Krupp discoveries. In 1860 he was sent to Japan as a member of the United States Japanese Commission.

Upon the outbreak of the Civil War, he was subjected to a severe mental ordeal. He had a strong traditional attachment to Virginia, but he had spent most of his life in the navy, and his mother and his wife were Northern women. He decided it was his duty to remain in the Union navy and, by a cruel order, was soon sent to Portsmouth, near his early home, Craney Island, to burn the Gosport navy yard. He carried out the order and later burned the *Cumberland*. On July 16, 1862, he was promoted commander and on July 26 was made assistant in the bureau of ordnance, "abandoned" by its chief and principal clerks at the outbreak of the war. In the responsible work of its administration Wise's ability as a writer and his knowledge of ordnance problems proved almost invaluable, and his unceasing labor during these difficult times was thought to have brought on the disease of which he died (*Army and Navy Journal*, May 1, 1869). On June 25, 1863, he was appointed acting chief of bureau; on Aug. 25, 1864, chief of bureau, and on Dec. 29, 1866, captain. In 1868 he resigned the bureau position and was given a leave of absence. He died the following year in Naples, Italy. On Aug. 20, 1850, he had been married to Charlotte Brooks Everett, daughter of Edward Everett [*q.v.*], who with their four children survived him.

His service record shows numerous leaves of absence, the result in most cases of delicate health. During these periods he traveled and collected material for his writing. Secretary Gideon Welles [*q.v.*], no gentle critic, described him as "pretty sagacious, but mentally timid, though not, I apprehend, wanting in physical courage" (*Diary, post*, III, 123), and Admiral David Dixon Porter [*q.v.*] praised his "indomitable energy" as chief of the bureau of ordnance.

[Sources include J. C. Wise, *Col. John Wise . . . His Ancestors and Descendants* (1918); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Navy)*; E. W. Callahan,

List of Officers of the Navy of the U. S. . . . 1775-1900 (1901); *Diary of Gideon Welles* (3 vols., 1911); *Army and Navy Jour.*, May 1, July 3, 1869; *N. Y. Daily Tribune*, Apr. 12, 1869, containing extracts from Wise's testimony before the Joint Cong. Committee on ordinance, with the partisan criticism of the *Tribune's* correspondent; information from Navy Dept.; *N. Y. Times*, June 23, 1869. The dates of birth and marriage are from Wise's daughter. There is correspondence in MS. with Henry Alexander Wise in the Lib. of Cong.]

R. D. M.

WISE, ISAAC MAYER (Mar. 29, 1819-Mar. 26, 1900), rabbi, was born in Steingrub, Bohemia, the son of Leo and Regina (Weis) Weis. Until he was nine the boy attended his father's private Hebrew day school. He then went to live with his grandfather, Dr. Isaiah Weis, a physician in the town of Durmaul. He became a pupil in the Jewish day school there and also received private instruction from his grandfather, a man learned in Hebrew lore. At twelve, when his grandfather died, he was thrown upon his own resources, the father's limited means making it impossible for him to do anything for the boy. Though so young, he had already decided upon the rabbinate as his career. He therefore journeyed to Prague, one of the chief centers of Jewish learning in Europe, where he attended several rabbinical schools, notably that conducted by Rabbi Samuel Freund, a great Talmudist. In 1835 he entered the most famous rabbinical school in Bohemia, that of Rabbi Aaron Kornfeld in Jenikau. Two years later the government issued a decree to the effect that any candidate for the rabbinate must pursue certain studies at the gymnasium and the university before he would be permitted to enter the active ministry. Young Weis therefore returned to Prague, where he attended the gymnasium and studied at the university for two years, and later went to the University of Vienna for one year. When he was twenty-three he appeared before a rabbinical court, or *Beth Din*, composed of three famous rabbis, Solomon Judah Rappaport, Samuel Freund, and Ephraim Loeb Teweles, who conferred on him the title of rabbi. On Oct. 26, 1843, he was elected rabbi of the congregation in the town of Radnitz, Bohemia. He was married on May 26, 1844, to Therese Bloch (d. 1874), daughter of a Jewish merchant in the neighboring town of Grafenried, by whom he had ten children. The restrictions and inhibitions then still in force against the Jews in Bohemia and in the conduct of the rabbinical office fretted him, and he had several unpleasant encounters with governmental functionaries. Becoming infected with the American fever, as he expressed it many years later, he departed from Radnitz in May 1846 and arrived in New York, July 23. It was probably about this time that he changed the

spelling of his name. Through the aid of Max Lilienthal [*q.v.*], to whom he had a letter of introduction, he was enabled to gain a foothold in his profession. In September 1846 he was elected rabbi of the Jewish congregation of Albany, N. Y. He espoused the cause of liberal Judaism from the start. He remained in Albany until 1854, when he was elected rabbi of the Bene Yeshurun congregation of Cincinnati. He officiated there until the time of his death in 1900.

After a few months in Cincinnati he began publishing a weekly newspaper, the *Israelite* (later the *American Israelite*). Appalled by the religious disorganization among the Jews in the United States, he devoted his unusual talent for organization first towards urging a union of the congregations of the country, second towards establishing a theological seminary, and third towards founding a rabbinical conference. As early as 1848 he had issued an appeal for a union of the congregations, the first document of the kind to appear in the United States. This document, entitled "To the Ministers and Other Israelites," is remarkable in that the young enthusiast laid down in it the program which guided his activity for the next quarter century. In July 1873 the Union of American Hebrew Congregations was organized, which from very small beginnings attained country-wide proportions. The second of his great projects was realized with the founding on Oct. 3, 1875, of the Hebrew Union College, an institution for the education of rabbis. At this time all the rabbis in the country were foreign-born and had been educated in European schools. Wise felt that Israel in the United States was orphaned so long as the congregations were not shepherded by men of American training and filled with the American spirit. He served as president of the Hebrew Union College until his death twenty-five years later. When on July 11, 1883, he conferred the degree of rabbi on the four young men who constituted the first class of rabbis to be ordained in the United States, one of the dreams of his life was fulfilled. He now applied himself with fervor to the consummation of the third article in his program—the founding of a rabbinical organization. This was achieved when in July 1889, in Detroit, the Central Conference of American Rabbis, at present (1936) the largest rabbinical organization in the world, was organized. Wise served as president of this organization during the remaining eleven years of his life.

There can be little doubt that Wise was in his day the foremost figure in Jewish religious life in the United States. His life work consisted in the welding of the spirit of Judaism with the free

spirit of America, and he was one of the latter-day prophets of the universalistic interpretation of Judaism. During his lifetime, reactionary forces seemed now and then to gain the upper hand, but Wise never lost faith in the ultimate triumph of the liberal religious principle, and his elasticity and youthfulness of spirit never forsook him. When at the age of eighty-one the end came, the visions of his youth had been realized, and great institutions in American Judaism had arisen as he had planned them. The Union of American Hebrew Congregations, the Hebrew Union College, and the Central Conference of American Rabbis constitute his triple memorial. A very prolific writer, besides his editorial writings in the *Israelite* Wise published many books and pamphlets. Chief among these may be mentioned *History of the Israelitish Nation from Abraham to the Present Time* (1854), *The Cosmic God* (1876), *History of the Hebrews' Second Commonwealth* (1880), and *Pronaos to Holy Writ* (1891). His *Reminiscences* were published in 1901. After the death of his first wife he was married on Apr. 25, 1876, to Selma Boudi of New York, by whom he had four children. At the time of his death in Cincinnati he was survived by his wife, five daughters, and six sons.

[In addition to Wise's *Reminiscences* (1901), translated from the German by David Philipson, see the biog. by David Philipson and Louis Grossman in *Selected Writings of Isaac M. Wise* (1900); David Philipson, *Isaac M. Wise* (1933), being Jewish Tract, No. 22; M. B. May, *Isaac Mayer Wise* (1916); J. R. Marcus, *The Americanization of Isaac Mayer Wise* (privately printed, 1931); A. S. Oko, *A Tentative Bibliog. of Dr. Isaac Wise* (1917); *Cincinnati Enquirer*, Mar. 26, 27, 1900.]

D. P.

WISE, JOHN (August 1652–Apr. 8, 1725), Congregational clergyman, born at Roxbury, Mass., and baptized Aug. 15, 1652, was the fifth son of Joseph and Mary (Thompson) Wise. He attended the free school at Roxbury and graduated from Harvard in 1673. Having studied theology, he preached at Branford, Conn., 1675/76, declining, however, a call to that parish. While at Branford he served as chaplain of forces acting against the Narragansett Indians. In 1677/78 he preached at Hatfield, Mass., and in 1680 was called to Chebacco, a newly organized parish of Ipswich. He was the minister of that church until his death, although for some reason his ordination was delayed until Aug. 12, 1683. Throughout his life he was active and influential in both civil and ecclesiastical affairs.

When Gov. Edmund Andros [*q.v.*] attempted to raise money by a province tax, Wise led his townsmen to resist—one of the notable cases of resistance in colonial times—and in consequence

in October 1687 was seized and tried by a court presided over by Joseph Dudley [*q.v.*]. Wise was found guilty, fined £50 and costs, deprived of his ministerial function, and put under bonds of £1,000 to keep the peace (*The Andros Tracts*, edited by W. H. Whitmore, vol. I, 1868, pp. 82, 85–86; *Edward Randolph*, edited by R. N. Toppan, vol. IV, 1899, pp. 171–82). On Nov. 24, Andros reversed the judgment in so far as to allow Wise to resume his functions as minister to his church (*Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, vol. XII, 1873, p. 109). After Andros was deposed, Wise was chosen by his town one of the two representatives to go to Boston and help reorganize the former legislature. He also brought suit against Dudley for refusing him the privilege of *habeas corpus* and is said to have recovered damages. In 1690 he was appointed by the General Court chaplain of the expedition against Quebec and wrote an account of it, which was published in 1902 in the *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society* (2 ser. vol. XV).

Partly as a result of the Brattle Street Church episode in 1699–1700, when despite the opposition of most of the clergy an independent congregation chose and installed Benjamin Colman [*q.v.*] as its pastor, the Mathers and others initiated a movement to establish associations of clergy that were intended to exercise functions hitherto exercised by the individual churches. In November 1705 Increase Mather published a pamphlet, *Questions and Proposals*, in which the plan was set forth. Wise saw in the new movement the beginning of a reactionary revolution. He allowed it to run its course for a while but in 1710 published *The Churches Quarrel Espoused*, an extremely able pamphlet which gave the death blow to the movement. He followed this in 1717 with *A Vindication of the Government of New-England Churches*, in which he considered the fundamental ideas of civil as well as religious government. Wise had been called “the first great American democrat” (Tyler, *post*, p. 115). He was an extremely forceful and brilliant writer, perhaps the most so of any American in the colonial period. No one else equaled him in “the union of great breadth and power of thought with great splendor of style; and he stands almost alone among our early writers for the blending of a racy and dainty humor with impassioned earnestness” (*Ibid.*, p. 114). In 1772 his two pamphlets were reprinted as sources for language and arguments in the controversy then raging. They were reprinted again in 1860. His writings were remarkable expositions of the foundations of gov-

ernment from the democratic point of view, written so attractively and powerfully as to be veritable trumpet blasts of liberty. In 1721 he published *A Word of Comfort to a Melancholy Country*, a pamphlet in support of paper money, a favorite project of the democratic movement. With others he presented a remonstrance against the sentence of one of the witchcraft victims, and was a signer of the petition in 1703 to the General Court asking it to reverse the convictions. He is said to have been "of towering height, of great muscular power, stately and graceful in shape and movement; in his advancing years of an aspect most venerable" (*Ibid.*, p. 104). He married on or before Dec. 5, 1678, Abigail, daughter of Thomas Gardner of Roxbury or Brookline, who survived him and by whom he had seven children.

[John White, *The Gospel Treasure in Earthen Vessels, A Funeral Sermon on . . . the Death of . . . John Wise* (1725); J. L. Sibley, *Biog. Sketches of Grads. of Harvard Univ.*, vol. II (1881); W. B. Sprague, *Annals of the Am. Pulpit*, vol. I (1857); *The Cambridge Hist. of Am. Lit.*, vol. I (1917), which contains bibliog.; M. C. Tyler, *A Hist. of Am. Lit. During the Colonial Time* (1897), vol. II; H. M. Dexter, *The Congregationalism of the Last Three Hundred Years* (1880); A. McF. Davis, *Colonial Currency Reprints*, vols. I (1910), II (1911); V. L. Parrington, *The Colonial Mind* (1927).] J. T. A.

WISE, JOHN (Feb. 24, 1808–Sept. 29, 1879), balloonist, was born in Lancaster, Pa., the birthplace of his father and mother, of German and English descent. He was educated in the local schools and graduated from the Lancaster high school. At fourteen he read a German newspaper account of a balloon voyage to Italy and developed a definite desire to study aerostatics in practical fashion. He began his experiments with paper parachutes. Later, with a parachute made of four ox-bladders, he dropped a cat thirty feet from a housetop without injury to the animal. He then experimented with hot-air paper balloons of the Montgolfier type. Watching the ascension of one of these balloons, he was seized with the desire to experience "the sublime feeling of sailing in air," as he put it. Before this desire was satisfied, however, he served an apprenticeship of four and a half years as cabinetmaker and then worked until 1835 as a pianoforte maker. All this experience was to serve him in good stead when he met with mechanical difficulties in the making of his balloons.

Wise's first ascent was made in Philadelphia in 1835 in a balloon of his own design, which he built before he had ever seen a balloon or an ascension. From then on he devoted his life entirely to aerostatics, not as an adventurer but as a scientific pioneer in ballooning. He developed

a balloon varnish superior to those in use at the time and attempted to simplify the construction of balloons by cementing the seams, an idea which did not prove practicable. He constantly studied meteorological conditions and the effects of storms. As a result of these studies, he came to believe that a steady wind blew from west to east at an altitude of two to three miles which could be used to advantage by balloonists. During one of his ascents in a thunder-storm, the balloon rose so rapidly as a result of dropping ballast that the gas expanded faster than it could escape through the neck of the balloon and the balloon burst. The bag flared out, however, and acted as a parachute, permitting a safe descent. As a result of this accident, Wise developed a rip panel, and demonstrated several times that a forced descent might be made quickly by pulling the rip cord and using the balloon as a parachute. He also had to his credit one of the first definite proposals in aeronautical tactics, which was a plan to capture the city of Vera Cruz by dropping bombs from a balloon attached to a warship by a five-mile cable.

He believed that a trip to Europe could be made by a balloon if it could stay in the air for fifty hours, utilizing the supposedly steady wind from west to east. To test this idea a voyage from St. Louis to New York was projected. The balloon ascended on July 1, 1859, with Wise, three passengers, and a bag of mail, but it was caught in a storm over Lake Ontario, the heavy mail bag had to be thrown overboard, and the balloon finally came to earth near Henderson, N. Y. In this trip Wise set a distance record of 804 miles which was not surpassed until the year 1900. When two petitions to Congress (1843, 1851) for a grant of money to construct a balloon and make a trip to Europe were rejected, he finally came to an agreement with the *Daily Illustrated Graphic* of New York for the construction of a balloon to make the voyage. The balloon, completed in 1873, was 160 feet high, including the car and lifeboat slung underneath, and had a total lift of 14,000 pounds. Wise quarreled with his backers, however, and the balloon started on its flight to Europe with only Washington H. Donaldson, aeronaut, George A. Lunt, navigator, and Alfred Ford, newspaper correspondent. It crashed at New Canaan, Conn. On Sept. 29, 1879, while attempting another long voyage in a balloon called the "Pathfinder," Wise and his companion were drowned in Lake Michigan. Wise had a son, Charles E. Wise, of Philadelphia, also an aeronaut.

Wise's demonstrations regarding the safety of balloons, his invention of the rip panel, and

his long-distance record of 804 miles definitely establish his right to being considered the first American aeronaut of any consequence. His writings, *A System of Aeronautics* (1850) and *Through the Air* (1873), give evidence of an original, searching, and impartial mind.

[See "The Longest Voyage," *Aeronautics*, Jan. 1894; "Wise upon Henson," *Aeronautical Ann.* (1895); F. S. Lahm, in *Flying*, Jan. 1913; *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*, Sept. 29-Oct. 7, and Oct. 15, 19, 25, and 26, 1879.] A. K.

WISE, JOHN SERGEANT (Dec. 27, 1846–May 12, 1913), lawyer, politician, author, was born in Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, the son of Henry Alexander Wise [q.v.] and Sarah (Sergeant), the daughter of John Sergeant, 1779–1852 [q.v.], and sister-in-law of Gen. George Gordon Meade [q.v.]. The elder Wise returned in 1847 to his home on the Eastern Shore of Virginia, and John lived with him here and in the gubernatorial mansion in Richmond. After preparation in private schools, he entered the Virginia Military Institute in 1862 and remained two years. On May 15, 1864, he fought bravely with the cadets at New Market, Va., receiving a slight wound (see his *Memorial Address . . . at New Market, Va.*, 1898), and shortly afterwards was commissioned drill master with the rank of second lieutenant in the Confederate army. He served in Virginia until the end of the war and was the bearer of the first news that reached Jefferson Davis at Danville, Va., of the impending surrender of Lee's army, experiences he described in *The End of the Era* (1899).

In 1865 he entered the University of Virginia, where he was awarded a debater's medal and was graduated in law in 1867. In his novel *The Lion's Skin* (1905) he gives a valuable picture of life at the University in the Reconstruction period. Before he was twenty-one, he had begun the practice of law in Richmond, Va., and on Nov. 3, 1869, he married Evelyn Beverly Douglas of Nashville, Tenn., daughter of Hugh Douglas, a Tennessee Unionist. Continuing his interest in military affairs, he was captain of the Richmond Blues from 1878 to 1882 and restored its old, distinctive uniform; he also served on the board of visitors of the Virginia Military Institute.

In 1873 he began the political career which won him such unenviable notoriety. He accused the state Conservative party of corruption and became a leader of a so-called reform group in Richmond politics. After declining in 1878 a nomination for Congress in favor of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston [q.v.], he ran unsuccessfully in 1880 as a Readjuster, but in 1882, as the Republican

and Coalition candidate, defeated the formidable "Parson" John E. Massey for congressman-at-large. His affiliation with the Republican party and his tactless political utterances won him the hatred of many Virginians, and he received several challenges to duels. Undoubtedly he was more liberal than many of his opponents and more willing to adjust himself to new political conditions, but the impression remains that he was a political opportunist. He became a leader in the political machine of William Mahone [q.v.]. In 1882 he had been appointed federal district attorney but resigned after his election to Congress. The Republican candidate for governor in 1885, he was defeated by Fitzhugh Lee [q.v.], but contended that the Democrats won by improper methods. At that period even respectable people in the South were willing to employ or condone methods, ordinarily questionable, in order to control the ignorant negro vote.

In 1888, seeking better business opportunity and a more friendly scene, he removed from Virginia to New York City. Early in his professional career he had been appointed counsel for the company which built the first electric street railway in Richmond and had thus come into contact with Northern capitalists who were developing the infant electrical industry. He now became leading counsel in important litigation between street railway and other companies, and an international authority on law as applied to problems in the field of electricity. About six years before his death he became practically an invalid and returned to Northampton County, Va., where he lived "surrounded by his books, his dogs, and his memories."

Wise was a man of unusual abilities. He was a most attractive speaker and raconteur, an excellent sportsman, and a gifted writer. In view of his extreme frankness, his political vagaries, and his real charm and power as a writer, it is a misfortune that he could not afford to devote more time to literature. Besides the books mentioned above, he wrote *Diomed; The Life, Travels, and Observations of a Dog* (1897), and *Recollections of Thirteen Presidents* (1906). He died at the summer residence of Henry A. Wise, near Princess Anne, Md., survived by his wife and seven children, and was buried in Richmond.

[Information from Wise's family and contemporaries; *Times-Dispatch* (Richmond, May 13, 1913); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); C. C. Pearson, *The Readjuster Movement in Va.* (1917); Wm. Couper, *The V. M. I. New Market Cadets* (1933); N. M. Blake, *William Mahone of Va.* (1935); J. C. Wise, *Col. John Wise of England and Va.; His Ancestors and Descendants* (1918); *Who's Who in America*, 1912–13.]

R. D. M.

WISE, THOMAS ALFRED (Mar. 23, 1865–Mar. 21, 1928), actor, known as Tom Wise, was born in Faversham, England, son of Daniel and Harriet (Potts) Wise. His father was a sea captain, who died before Tom's birth. His widow emigrated to America three years later, and Tom was reared in California, earning his own living, he later declared, from the time he was nine. He began to act at eighteen, picking up what jobs he could on the coast, in variety shows. On Aug. 27, 1883, while he was traveling with "Ingham's Combination Troupe" (seven people), the coach which carried them rolled down an embankment in the mountains. In 1885 William Gillette saw him act in San Francisco, and brought him east in *The Private Secretary*, but he got no nearer Broadway than the Grand Opera House on Eighth Avenue. He did not reach Broadway till 1888, when he appeared there in *Lost in New York*. From that time, he was a familiar figure in the New York theatre, filling a niche of his own, in farce-comedy especially. During the nineties he was often seen in the farces of George Broadhurst, and in 1899 appeared in *The Wrong Mr. Wright* in London. Among the plays he acted in during this decade were *Gloriana* (1892), *On the Mississippi* (1894), *The War of Wealth*, *The House That Jack Built*, and *Are You a Mason?* In 1901 he acted with Arnold Daly at Wallack's Theatre. The appearances with Daly were followed by *Vivian's Papas* (1903), *Mrs. Temple's Telegram* and *The Prince Chap* (1905), and *The Little Cherub* (1906), with Hattie Williams. In 1907 he was in a musical comedy called *The Lady from Lane's*, and the following season in *Miss Hook of Holland*. In 1908 he appeared as co-star with Douglas Fairbanks in a play written by himself and Harrison Rhodes, *A Gentleman from Mississippi*, a political comedy. He then wrote, again with Rhodes, and acted in a play called *An Old New Yorker* (1911). In the same year he and Rhodes wrote and produced a play called *The Greatest Show on Earth*, which was followed by a revival of *Lights o' London*. In the autumn of 1911 he acted with John Barrymore in *Uncle Sam*, in 1912 in *Captain Whitaker's Place*, by Joseph Lincoln, in 1913 in *The Silver Wedding*, and in 1914 in Edward Sheldon's dramatization of *The Song of Songs*. In 1916 he was back in a more congenial play, taking the place of James K. Hackett [q.v.] as Falstaff in *The Merry Wives of Windsor*, when Hackett, who had produced the play with elaborate sets by Joseph Urban [q.v.], fell ill. After co-starring with William Courtenay in 1917 in Lee Dodd's Comedy, *Pals First*, in September

1918 he realized an ambition to impersonate P. T. Barnum, in a play called *Mr. Barnum*, written by himself and Harrison Rhodes. Later appearances were in *Cappy Ricks* (1919), as Sir Oliver in the Players' Club revival of *The School for Scandal* (June 1923), as Sir Anthony in *The Rivals*, with Mrs. Fiske (1924–25), in *The Adorable Liar* (1926), and with Eleanor Painter in *The Nightingale* (1927). His later years were made difficult by illness. He made his last appearance in Chicago, in *Behold This Dreamer*, on Oct. 31, 1927. He died in New York, Mar. 21, 1928. Wise was one of the players most energetic in organizing the Actors' Society, for mutual protection, and was its president in 1908–10; the society later became the Actors' Equity Association and won a famous strike for better conditions. He was at all times devoted to the betterment of his profession and the welfare of his fellow players, with whom he was a great favorite. He married Gertrude Whitty, an English-born actress, on Nov. 11, 1895.

Wise was a fat man, with a fat man's voice and the traditional fat man's amiability. It doomed him, of course, to "character" rôles, and more or less to rôles expressive of unctuous good nature. "It's a Tom Wise part" became a common saying on Broadway when a play was being cast which contained such a rôle. Such parts, of course, occurred frequently in farcical comedies, but Wise was a thoroughly competent character actor, and his own attempts at dramatic authorship were prompted by a desire to create rôles for himself of higher caliber. He chose P. T. Barnum, no doubt, because of his close physical resemblance to the great showman, and he created the resemblance with the very minimum of facial make-up. But he was not so skilful a dramatist as he was actor, and his own plays never quite realized his ambitions, though *A Gentleman from Mississippi*, in which Wise enacted a genial but shrewd politician, was a considerable popular success. His Falstaff was richly comic and unctuous; could he have played it in *Henry IV* instead of *The Merry Wives*, it might have been his best memorial.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1926–27; Burns Mantle and G. P. Sherwood, *The Best Plays of 1909–1919* (1933); Harvard Coll. Lib., Theatre Coll.; obituaries in *N. Y. Times* and *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, Mar. 22, 1928.] W. P. E.

WISLIZENUS, FREDERICK ADOLPH (May 21, 1810–Sept. 22, 1889), traveler, author, physician, was born at Königsee, Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt, Germany. Both his father, a pastor in the evangelical state church, and his mother, whose maiden name was Hoffmann, died during an epidemic following the retreat of Napoleon's

Wislizenus

army from Moscow. The three children of the union were adopted by the mother's brother and his wife, who reared them with devoted care. Adolph attended the gymnasium of Rudolstadt, the capital, later studying the natural sciences at the University of Jena and at Göttingen and Tübingen. He became deeply stirred by the political unrest of the time, and after taking part in an abortive uprising of students at Frankfurt-am-Main, Apr. 3, 1833, he fled to Switzerland. At Zürich he continued his studies, later spending some time in the Paris hospitals. In 1835 he arrived in New York, and in the following year he began practice as a country physician at Mascoutah, St. Clair County, Ill. A yearning to see the Far West prompted him, in April 1839, to ascend the Missouri to Westport, where he joined a fur-trading party for the mountains. From the trappers' rendezvous on Green River he went on to Fort Hall, in the present Idaho, intending to reach the Pacific Coast. He altered his course, however, and with a few companions returned by way of Brown's Hole, the Laramie plains, the Arkansas River, and the Santa Fé Trail to St. Louis. In the following year he published in that city *Ein Ausflug nach den Felsen-Gebirgen im Jahre 1839*, afterwards translated by his son and issued as *A Journey to the Rocky Mountains in the Year 1839* (1912). For the six years following his return he practised medicine in St. Louis in partnership with Dr. George Engelmann [q.v.].

In the spring of 1846, resolved on another adventure, he provided himself with a scientific outfit and joined the trading caravan of Albert Speyer for Santa Fé and Chihuahua. The caravan, supposed to be carrying arms for the Mexican government, was pursued by a detachment of Stephen Watts Kearny's army, but was not overtaken. From Santa Fé it moved on southward, Wislizenus closely observing the fauna, flora, and geology of the region, and collecting specimens. At Chihuahua he had a perilous experience with an anti-American mob, and with some companions was sent under guard into the mountains. The arrival of Alexander W. Doniphan's regiment in March 1847 restored the prisoners to freedom, and Wislizenus, joining the command as a surgeon, returned by way of the Rio Grande, the Gulf, and the Mississippi to his home. His account of the journey was submitted to the Senate by Thomas H. Benton, and appeared in 1848 as *Memoir of a Tour to Northern Mexico* (being *Senate Miscellaneous Document* 26, 30 Cong., 1 Sess.). The earlier narrative, despite some amusing slips in the use of proper names and in references to the various

Wisner

Indian bands encountered, remains a classic of the late trapper period; and the later one, which was praised by Alexander von Humboldt, gives for most of the region traversed the earliest record of scientific observation. A German translation of the later narrative was published in 1850 in Brunswick.

Wislizenus did heroic duty throughout the cholera epidemic of 1848-49 in St. Louis. In 1850 he sailed for Europe, and at Constantinople, on July 23, he was married to Lucy Crane, sister of the wife of George P. Marsh, then the American minister to Turkey. On again reaching the United States, he voyaged to California to choose a home. Dissatisfied, he returned, and with his wife and infant son, whom he had left in New England, settled in St. Louis in 1852. He was one of the founders of the Missouri Historical Society and also of the Academy of Science of St. Louis, to the *Transactions* of which he was a frequent contributor. He became deeply interested in atmospheric electricity and recorded many observations of his experiments. Failing eyesight resulted, some years before his death, in total blindness. He died at his home.

[Wislizenus' given name often appears simply as Adolphus or Adolph. In addition to his son's memoir in *A Tour to the Rocky Mountains . . . 1839* (1912), see death notice and obituary in *St. Louis Republic*, Sept. 24, 25, 1889, from which the date of death is taken; and *Down the Santa Fé Trail . . . the Diary of Susan Shelby Magoffin* (1926), ed. by Stella M. Drumm.]

W. J. G.

WISNER, HENRY (1720-Mar. 4, 1790), member of the Continental Congress, powder manufacturer, was the eldest son of Hendrick Wisner, who came to America with his father, Johannes in 1714, from Switzerland, settled on Long Island, and later with his wife, Mary Shaw of New England, moved to Goshen, Orange County, N. Y., where Henry was born. Like his father, Henry engaged in farming in Goshen, which always remained his home. Although he received but little formal schooling, he early rose to leadership in his local community and from 1759 to 1769 represented Orange County in the New York Colonial Assembly. In 1774 he was chosen to represent it in the First Continental Congress, where he signed the non-importation agreement. He was a member of the New York Provincial Congress (1775-77), and in April 1775 was selected by that body one of the colony's delegates to the Second Continental Congress, of which he was a member from May 1775 to May 1777. He strongly favored the Declaration of Independence and was present when it was adopted, but together with the other members of the New York delegation he was under instruc-

Wisner

tions not to vote. He was one of the committee of the New York Provincial Congress which drafted the first constitution for the state, and after its adoption he sat in the first five sessions of the Senate, from 1777 to 1782.

Early in the Revolutionary War on the urgent request of Washington and the Continental Congress, New York took measures to encourage through the promise of loans and bounties the manufacture of powder and firearms for the Continental Army. Wisner was then operating in Ulster County one of the two powdermills in the colony. With the zeal that marked all his undertakings he immediately increased its output and erected two more mills in Orange County, meanwhile conducting experiments to improve the quality of the powder and teaching others his methods. He served on committees to determine means for securing saltpeter, sulphur lead, and gunflints; to keep open and in repair the roads leading through the Highland passes to the Hudson so that supplies might reach the army; and to establish military post offices for the conveyance of intelligence between Albany and headquarters at Fishkill. He often advanced money of his own to purchase needed supplies. He enjoyed the confidence of Gen. George Clinton, and though he sometimes acted contrary to orders, he not only was upheld by the officers and by the Provincial Congress, but was commended for his foresight, good judgment, and quick action.

Wisner rendered valuable service in 1776 in expediting the laying of the first chain designed to obstruct the passage of the British up the Hudson River. After the taking of Forts Montgomery, Clinton, and Constitution by Sir Henry Clinton in October 1777, new defenses had to be planned, and in January 1778 Wisner was appointed by the New York Provincial Convention one of a committee of eight to confer with General Putnam, with the result that a second chain was thrown across the Hudson, this time at West Point, and new fortifications were erected which proved effectual. At the close of the war, Wisner probably returned to his farm, but in 1788 he was a member of the New York convention called to act on the federal Constitution. He cast his vote against it because he feared the delegation of so much power to the central government. He was twice married: first, about 1739, to Sarah (or Mary) Norton, and second, in April 1769, to Sarah (Cornell) Waters; he had five children.

[G. F. Wisner, *The Wisners in America* (copr. 1918); *Public Papers of George Clinton*, vols. I-VII (1899-1904); *Jours. of the N. Y. Provincial Cong.* (1842); *Calendar of Hist. Manuscripts Relating to the*

Wistar

War of the Revolution in the Office of the Secretary of State, Albany, N. Y. (1868); E. M. Rittenber, *Obstructions to the Navigation of Hudson's River. Original Documents Relating to the Subject* (1860); E. C. Burnett, *Letters of Members of the Continental Cong.*, vols. I, II (1921, 1923); Franklin Burdge, *A Memorial of Henry Wisner* (1878) and *A Second Memorial of Henry Wisner* (1898).] E. L. J.

WISTAR, CASPAR (Feb. 3, 1696-Mar. 21, 1752), manufacturer of glass, was born in Wald-Hilsbach, Baden, near Heidelberg, the son of Johannes Caspar and Anna Catharina Wüster. His father was huntsman to Carl Theodore of Bavaria. Coming of age, Caspar emigrated to America, his ship reaching port at Philadelphia, Sept. 16, 1717. Though he lacked capital, he saved enough to undertake successfully the manufacture of brass buttons, advertised as "warranted to last seven years." In 1725 he joined the Society of Friends, and on May 25, 1726, he married Catharine Jansen, daughter of a prominent Quaker family. They had three sons and four daughters.

Some years later Wistar began the making of window and bottle glass. In 1738 he purchased for this purpose large pine-wooded tracts of land in Salem County, West Jersey, a location that offered abundant fuelage, an ample supply of silica, and adequate water transport facilities. He had sent across the sea for four experienced Belgian glass-blowers, and on July 30, 1740, the glass-house was "brought to perfection so as to make glass." This proved to be one of the earliest successful cooperative undertakings in the country. Wistar furnished all the materials for glass-making, and the workmen received one-third of the profits. Other glass workers, natives of Belgium, Germany, and Portugal, sailed from Holland for "Wistarberg" in 1748. Though it is credited with being the first flint-glass works in America, no advertisements are known which indicate that flint glass was manufactured at Wistarberg either during these earlier periods or later. When Wistar died, he stipulated by will that his son Richard should supervise the glass factory. Although Richard used every resource to avert catastrophe, the American Revolution and the economic depression that preceded it caused the failure of the Wistar works. Richard died in 1791; the furnace fires were soon drawn, and an industry whose influence was to extend through the years was no more.

The Wistarberg output is controversial; the volume is controversial; the quality of the glass manufactured is controversial. The factory began with the making of coarse green bottle-glass; it may have ended with flint glass. The thing that counts, however, is what came to be known as "the Wistar technique and tradition,"

one of the two most vital influences in early American glass production. A highway "with stage" was constructed from Philadelphia "to the doors of the Glass House" at Allowaystown. Fashion flocked. Fashion carried away splendid off-hand blown pitchers, vases, bowls—mementos of the occasion. The foreign-born blowers also fashioned fanciful wares for their brides, for neighbors, for a "personage." In so doing they created Hispano-Germanic-American forms and ornamentations which speak of Cadalso and Thuringia, of Spanish frivolity, Dutch sturdiness. Wistar glass is a satisfying utilitarian ware, decoratively pleasing, free in line, bold in execution, yet marked by a delicacy of wave and curve, of finial and handle. Despite its expansive, bulbous forms, the Wistar technique as manifest in pitchers is neither unbalanced nor incongruous. The uneven crimped foot remains sturdy, the mouth is ample and pours without dripping, the handles are made for human hands. Even with super-imposed decoration about the body, plastically applied threads encircling the neck, crimpings at the base of the handle, there is no appearance of over-elaboration. After the Revolution, Wistar's workmen established other glass industries, both locally and at distant points in New York State and the Middle West, and there carried on the tradition in isolated places, creating new manifestations of beauty and bequeathing to America fundamental designs in glass-making.

[R. W. Davids, *The Wistar Family* (1896); *A Sketch of the Life of Caspar Wistar, M.D.* (1891); F. W. Hunter, *Stiegel Glass* (1914); Rhea M. Knittle, *Early Am. Glass* (1927); J. D. Weeks, *Report on the Manufacture of Glass* (1883); Thomas Cushing and C. E. Sheppard, *Hist. of the Counties of Gloucester, Salem, and Cumberland, N. J.* (1883); records in MS. in colls. of the Hist. Soc. of Pa.; R. M. Reifstahl, in *Internat. Studio*, Apr. 1923; Esther Singleton, in *Antiquarian*, Feb. 1924; G. S. McKearin, in *Country Life*, Sept. 1924, and in *Antiques*, Oct. 1926; Malcolm Vaughn, in *Internat. Studio*, July 1926; Hazel E. Cummin, in *House Beautiful*, Oct. 1929.] R. M. K.

WISTAR, CASPAR (Sept. 13, 1761–Jan. 22, 1818), physician, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the son of Richard and Sarah (Wyatt) Wistar, and a grandson of Caspar Wistar [*q.v.*], glass manufacturer. He attended the Penn Charter School and began his medical studies under Dr. John Redman [*q.v.*]. He attended the courses at the medical school at the time of the separation of the College of Philadelphia and the newly created University of the State of Pennsylvania, receiving the degree of B.M. from the latter in 1782. The following year he went abroad and, after studying for a year in London, went to Edinburgh University, where he received the degree of M.D. in 1786. In Edinburgh he served

two terms as president of the Royal Medical Society, a student organization, and assisted in founding a natural history society. His graduating thesis, *De Animo Demisso*, was dedicated to Benjamin Franklin and Dr. William Cullen. After a tour of the Continent he returned to Philadelphia in 1787. The College of Physicians of Philadelphia had been organized in January 1787, and it is a token of the esteem in which young Wistar was held that he was elected a junior Fellow in April, only a few months after his return. In 1789 he succeeded Benjamin Rush [*q.v.*] as professor of chemistry in the medical school of the College of Philadelphia. When the University of the State of Pennsylvania and the College of Philadelphia were united in 1792 as the University of Pennsylvania, he was made adjunct professor to William Shippen [*q.v.*], professor of anatomy, surgery, and midwifery. Separate chairs of surgery and midwifery were later given to Philip Syng Physick and Thomas Chalkley James [*qq.v.*]. On Shippen's death in 1808, Wistar succeeded him as full professor of anatomy and midwifery, and from 1810 until his death continued as professor of anatomy. In 1811 he published his *System of Anatomy*, the first American textbook on that subject. His chief achievement as a practical anatomist was the elucidation of the correct anatomical relations between the ethmoid and sphenoid bones. Wistar's other writings are all comprised in his *Eulogium on Doctor William Shippen* (1818) and a half-dozen communications to the American Philosophical Society (*Transactions*, III, 1793; IV, 1799, n.s., I, 1818).

His other activities were varied. He was one of the physicians to the Philadelphia Dispensary and a member of the staff of the Pennsylvania Hospital (1793–1810), served valiantly during the yellow fever epidemic of 1793, and in 1809 founded a society for the promotion of vaccination. In 1787 he was elected a member of the American Philosophical Society, and throughout his life it was a predominating interest with him. He was elected curator in 1793 and vice-president in 1795, and from 1815 to 1818, succeeding Thomas Jefferson, he served as president of the Society. On Sunday evenings (later on Saturday) Wistar kept open house for the members of the Society and visiting scientists in his large mansion at the corner of Fourth and Prune (now De Lancey) Streets. The house is still standing (1936) and is lived in by some of Wistar's collateral descendants. After his death a group was organized to perpetuate these "Wistar Parties," and from 1818 until 1864 the "Wistar Association," composed of from eight to twenty-four

Wistar

members chosen from the membership of the American Philosophical Society, entertained in succession at their homes during the months from December to May. In 1886 the Wistar Association was reorganized, and its parties have continued a feature of social life in Philadelphia. Wistar had an extensive correspondence with foreign scientific men, including Humboldt, Cuvier, and Sömmering. The Abbé Correa da Serra, Portuguese minister to the United States, was a frequent visitor at his house. In 1818 Thomas Nuttall [*q.v.*] named for him the beautiful plant *Wistaria*.

Wistar was married twice. By his first wife, Isabella Marshall, daughter of Christopher Marshall, whom he married on May 15, 1788, he had no issue. By his second wife, Elizabeth Mifflin, whom he married on Nov. 28, 1798, he had two sons and a daughter. His children left no descendants. For some years before his death he suffered from heart disease, with severe attacks of angina pectoris. He died on Jan. 22, 1818. Even the ill-natured and caustic Charles Caldwell [*q.v.*] writes of Wistar's genial and generous disposition. Though he criticizes him for unpunctuality in keeping professional engagements and speaks disparagingly of his ability as a lecturer in his early years, he regarded Wistar as infinitely superior in scholarship to any of his professional colleagues and says that in his later life he excelled in lecturing. After his death Wistar's family presented his large anatomical collection to the University of Pennsylvania for an anatomical museum. This was added to very materially by William Edmonds Horner [*q.v.*] and other successors of Wistar, and for many years was known as the Wistar and Horner Museum. In 1892 it was taken over by the Wistar Institute of Anatomy and Biology, which was founded and generously endowed by Wistar's great-nephew, Isaac Jones Wistar (1827-1905).

[See William Tilghman, *An Eulogium in Commemoration of Dr. Caspar Wistar* (1818), with notes in MS. in the lib. of the Coll. of Physicians of Phila.; Charles Caldwell, *An Eulogium on Caspar Wistar, M.D.* (1818); David Hosack, *Tribute to the Memory of the Late Caspar Wistar, M.D.* (1818); Joseph Carson, *Hist. of the Medic. Dept. of the Univ. of Pa.* (1869); W. S. W. Ruschenberger, *An Account of . . . the Coll. of Physicians of Phila.* (1887); *Autobiog. of Isaac Jones Wistar* (2 vols., 1914); H. A. Kelly, *Some Am. Medic. Botanists* (1914), which contains material supplied by Dr. T. J. Wistar, Wistar's grand-nephew; W. S. Middleton, in *Annals of Medic. Hist.* (1922), vol. IV; death notice and obituary in *Poulson's Am. Daily Advertiser*, Jan. 23, 24, 1818. See also R. W. Davids, *The Wistar Family* (1896); J. R. Tyson, *Sketch of the Wistar Party of Phila.* (1898); and H. L. Carson, *The Centenary of the Wistar Party* (1918). The Coll. of Physicians of Phila. has a number of Wistar's lecture notebooks in MS., as well as a copy by S. B. Waugh of the portrait of Wistar by Bass Otis.]

F. R. P.

Wister

WISTER, SARAH (July 20, 1761-Apr. 21, 1804), diarist, was descended from pure German stock on her father's side and from pure Welsh on her mother's. The family name, originally Wüster, took the Anglicized forms of Wister and Wistar in the two branches of the family. John Wüster, born near Heidelberg, had joined his brother, Caspar Wistar [*q.v.*], in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1727 and made a considerable fortune as a wine merchant, much of which was invested in real estate. His son, Daniel Wister, was the father of Sally. Her mother was Lowry Jones, whose great-grandfather, Dr. Edward Jones, had been a founder of the Welsh colony in Merion and Haverford townships and had married a daughter of Dr. Thomas Wynne, speaker of the first Pennsylvania Assembly.

The birthplace of Sally Wister was the fine residence built by her grandfather Wister on High Street. She attended the school kept by the well-known Quaker, Anthony Benezet [*q.v.*]. There among her intimate friends were Deborah Norris, Anna and Peggy Rawle, Sally Burge, and other girls from the best families, who were later to be notable women of the city. After she completed her elementary studies she must have had some training in literature and the classics, for her writing shows acquaintance with Latin and French and a cultivated taste for reading. She frequently quotes poetry and was happy to receive a "charming collection" of books that included Fielding's *Joseph Andrews*. It is possible that she also learned needlework at school, for Capt. Alexander S. Dandridge complimented her on her skill in making a sampler. After the outbreak of the Revolution, when the British were threatening Philadelphia, Daniel Wister moved his family to the Foulke farm, on the Wissahickon, some fifteen miles away. There Sally kept up a correspondence with Deborah Norris until the British entered Germantown. On that day, Sept. 25, 1777, she began "a sort of journal of the time," as she says, a record of everyday events and experiences, intended as communications to her "saucy Debbie," though they never reached the latter until many years later. After Sally's death her brother, Charles J. Wister, lent the manuscript to the distinguished mistress of Stenton. The journal is one of the most interesting of its kind. Its author was a vivacious girl of sixteen, with a sense of humor and an eye for the dramatic, who gives a naïve yet faithful account of her impressions. It is thus valuable not only as a commentary on the history and the social conditions of the time but as a human document. The journal was continued until June 20,

Withers

1778, shortly before the family returned to Philadelphia.

Sally Wister developed into a fine type of woman. Occasionally she wrote verse, some of which was published in the *Port Folio*. After the death of her grandfather the family moved to Grumblethorpe, his country house in Germantown, where she spent the remainder of her life. As the years passed she became deeply religious and devotedly attached to her charming mother, whom she survived only a few months.

[The biog. sketch in *Sally Wister's Jour., A True Narrative, Being a Quaker Maiden's Account of Her Experiences with Officers of the Continental Army, 1777-1778* (1902), ed. by A. C. Myers, is the best account of Sally Wister's life. See also J. W. Jordan, *Colonial Families of Phila.* (1911), vol. I; *A Memoir of Charles J. Wister* (1866); H. M. Jenkins, *Hist. Colls. Relating to Gwynedd* (1897); J. T. Scharf and Thompson Westcott, *Hist. of Phila.* (1884), vol. II; and W. S. W. Ruschenberger, *A Sketch of the Life of Caspar Wister, M.D.* (1891).] A. L. L.

WITHERS, FREDERICK CLARKE (Feb. 4, 1828-Jan. 7, 1901), architect, was born in Shepton Mallet, Somersetshire, England, the son of John Alexander and Maria (Jewell) Withers. After completing his school education at King Edward's School, Sherborne, he entered the London office of Thomas Henry Wyatt, where he received his architectural training, in company with his brother, Robert J. Withers, who, staying in England, later became a Fellow of the Royal Institute of British Architects. In 1853 Frederick emigrated to America, one of a number of young English architects attracted about the same time by the opportunities offered in an expanding young country. In America he seems to have been in close touch at an early period with his compatriots, Calvert Vaux [*q.v.*] and Jacob Wray Mould. After practising for some time in Newburgh, N. Y., where Vaux was living and working as a partner of Andrew Jackson Downing [*q.v.*], he followed Vaux to New York and eventually became (1864) a partner of Vaux and Olmsted, working with them especially on the architectural treatment of Central Park. (Drawings in the New York Park Department show Vaux and Withers associated as early as 1860.) Mould was also working with them, Withers and Vaux on the larger elements, and Mould on details and decoration. Soon after the Civil War began, Withers enlisted and served with a volunteer engineer regiment. In 1862 he was invalidated home and resumed practice, with Vaux until 1871, later alone. In 1856 he married Emily A. deWint (d. 1863), a relative of Downing's wife, and on Aug. 4, 1864, Beulah Alice Higbee (d. 1888). He had eleven children, three by his first wife; eight by his second.

Witherspoon

During Withers' later life he resided at Yonkers, where he died.

Withers enjoyed a high reputation during his lifetime and had a wide practice, chiefly in the designing of institutions and churches. For some time he was architect of the Department of Charities and the Department of Correction in New York City, for which he designed the Jefferson Market Police Court and Prison and the Chapel of the Good Shepherd on Welfare Island. He was also the architect of the Hudson River Asylum, Poughkeepsie, and the Columbia Institute for the Deaf and Dumb, Washington, D. C. (1867). He is, however, best known as a church architect. Among his churches important examples are the First Presbyterian Church, Newburgh, N. Y. (1857), St. Michael's, Germantown, Pa. (1858), the Dutch Reformed Church, Fishkill-on-Hudson (1859), St. Paul's, Newburgh, N. Y. (1864), the First Presbyterian, Highland Falls, N. Y. (1868), the Episcopal Church, Matteawan, N. Y. (1869), Calvary Episcopal Church, Summit, N. J. (1872), and St. Thomas', Hanover, N. Y. (1874). He was also the architect of the Astor memorial reredos and chancel fittings of Trinity Church, New York. In 1866 Vaux, Olmsted, and Withers won the competition for a proposed memorial chapel at Yale, but the building was never erected. Withers was the author of *Church Architecture: Plans, Elevations, and Views of Twenty-One Churches and Two School Houses* (1873).

Withers' work stands half-way between the archaeological Gothic Revival of the elder Richard Upjohn [*q.v.*] and the mannerisms of the developed Victorian Gothic of such men as Russell Sturgis [*q.v.*]. He used the horizontal banding and polychrome masonry of the latter style with discretion and restraint, but always seemed to be searching for a new, modern, and personal, rather than a merely archaeological expression of generally Gothic ideals. His work was especially valuable in keeping up the standard of church architecture during a period when American taste was in a woefully chaotic state.

[Sources include *Who's Who in America*, 1899-1900; C. D. Higby, *Edward Higby and His Descendants* (1897); N. Y. city directories; *Biog. Dir. of the State of N. Y.* (1900); Élie Brault, *Les Architectes par leurs Œuvres* (Paris, 3 vols., 1892-93); *Am. Art Ann.*, 1903; *Papers Read at the Royal Inst. of British Architects . . . 1866-67* (1867); *Am. Architect and Building News*, Jan. 19, 1901; obituary in *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 8, 1901; information from Margaret Withers of Washington, D. C., Withers' daughter.] T. F. H.

WITHERSPOON, JOHN (Feb. 5, 1723-Nov. 15, 1794), Presbyterian clergyman, signer of the Declaration of Independence, president of the College of New Jersey, was the son of the

Witherspoon

Rev. James and Anne (Walker) Witherspoon. He was born at Yester, near Edinburgh, Scotland. Though he was not a direct descendant of John Knox, as alleged, the family tree is sprinkled with Calvinist dominies. He attended the ancient Haddington Grammar School and at the age of thirteen matriculated at the University of Edinburgh, where he remained for seven years, taking the degree of master of arts in 1739 and the divinity degree in 1743. He was licensed to preach by the Haddington Presbytery, Sept. 6, 1743, and in January 1745 received a call to Beith in Ayrshire, where he was ordained Apr. 11. On Sept. 2, 1748, he married Elizabeth Montgomery, by whom he had ten children, five of whom died in childhood. In 1757 he became pastor of the congregation in the flourishing town of Paisley.

His Scottish ministry lasted until 1768. Early allying himself with the Popular Party, he became one of its leaders. This faction was conservative, striving to maintain a purity of doctrine that was distasteful to many of the clergy. For twenty years Witherspoon attacked the Moderates for their apparent willingness to sacrifice the great dogmas of the Church for a dubious humanism in science and letters. It was his conviction that sermons should be more than expositions of morality, and in his diatribe *Ecclesiastical Characteristics* (1753), which quickly ran through seven editions, he excoriated the spiritual vacillation of the "paganized Christian divines" of his day. In 1757, enraged by the appearance of a play written by a churchman, he published *A Serious Enquiry into the Nature and Effects of the Stage*, in which he declared the drama to be an unlawful recreation because it agitates the passions too violently and therefore is not recreative in effect. In brief, he was re-enacting the old story of a sterner generation waging a losing fight against the more comfortable philosophy of a more cultured age (Collins, *post*, I, 29). In one respect, however, the Popular Party was completely identified with the people, namely, in its solicitude for "the right of personal conscience." The General Assembly in the interest of more efficient church organization insisted upon obedience to the ecclesiastical authorities in the appointment of ministers. Witherspoon, in defending the traditional rights of the people in choosing their own ministers, emerged as the champion of popular rights.

The fight between the factions was long and bitter. Witherspoon was ever on the offensive, confounding his enemies in a stream of published satires and invectives. These were read eagerly both at home and abroad by those of the Calvinist persuasion. In 1759 as moderator of the Synod

Witherspoon

of Glasgow and Ayr he delivered the last of his great doctrinal sermons, *The Trial of Religious Truth by Its Moral Influence*, in which he stoutly maintained all the orthodox points, painted a gloomy picture of the religious decadence of the country, and condemned in no uncertain terms the weakness and intellectual dishonesty of the ministry whereby "an unsubstantial theory of virtue" was being preached instead of "the great and operative views of the Gospel" (Collins, I, 55). In 1768, after having refused calls to Rotterdam and Dublin, he left Paisley to assume the presidency of the College of New Jersey. He had originally been elected in November 1766, but had declined at that time out of deference to the wishes of his wife. He had fought a gallant fight, and though retreating he was in reality leaving a stage which he had outgrown. In 1764 the University of St. Andrews had conferred upon him the degree of D.D. in recognition of his signal abilities and leadership.

Witherspoon's American career reveals many activities, political, religious, and educational. In accepting the call to New Jersey he undertook considerably more than an educational mission. The Presbyterian Church in America at that time was divided in counsel. Happily, Witherspoon, the choice of the New Side school, held views that were welcome to those of the Old Side. His leadership, apparent from the start, gave the church the necessary drive it needed to extend itself in a new country. The factional schism was healed, the organization was strengthened, a close association was established with the Congregationalists, and the Presbyterian Church, revitalized by the Scotch-Irish influx, grew rapidly. By 1776 it was strongly entrenched in the Middle Colonies and on the frontier where it enjoyed for a brief span almost a monopoly of the religious activity. With this growth Witherspoon was intimately identified. His unrivaled position in American ecclesiastical circles was based upon a perfect familiarity with the historic principles, discipline, and forms of Presbyterianism. During the closing years of his life he could boast that a decided majority of the members of the General Assembly had been his own students.

Though not a profound scholar, Witherspoon was an able college president. During the period 1768-76 the College of New Jersey took on a new lease of life. The endowment, the faculty, and the student body steadily increased. The Revolution, however, precluded a continuance of growth for many years. The student body was dispersed, the college could not be used for educational purposes, and its President was less and less in residence. Witherspoon introduced into

Princeton the study of philosophy, French, history, and oratory, and he insisted upon a mastery of the English language. It was his conviction that an education should fit a man for public usefulness. Book learning for its own sake did not greatly appeal to him, for were there not many learned in various subjects "whom yet we reckon greatly inferior to more ignorant persons in clear, sound common sense?" (*Works, post*, IV, 17). Nor did he place a high value upon acquisitive scholarship. "The person who addicts himself to any one of these studies . . . cannot be a man of extensive knowledge; and it is but seldom that he can be a man of a liberal or noble turn of mind, because his time is consumed by the particularities, and his mind narrowed by attending to one particular art" (*Ibid.*, p. 18). As in Scotland, Witherspoon had little patience with any credo that smacked of intellectual imagery or subtlety. He decried Berkeleyanism, so popular in many American circles, and exterminated it at Princeton. He stood four-square upon doctrines empirical and to him America owes, for what it is worth, the philosophy of "common sense" that permeated its thinking for so long.

Witherspoon had disapproved of ministers participating in politics, and this fact, possibly, delayed his appearance upon the political stage. It was not until 1774 that he manifested more than a casual interest in the controversy with the mother country. His opening activities were unheralded; he was merely making common cause with his neighbors. He was a county delegate, acting upon committees of correspondence and serving at provincial conventions. During the winter of 1775-76, as chairman of his county delegation, he was concerned principally in bringing New Jersey into line with the other colonies. He was conspicuous only in the movement leading to the imprisonment of the royalist governor, William Franklin [*q.v.*]. On June 22, 1776, he was chosen as a delegate to the Continental Congress. This appointment prevented him, though the contrary is alleged, from sitting on the committee that drafted and secured the adoption of the state constitution (Collins, I, 215). He arrived in Philadelphia at the time when Congress was on the point of adopting a resolution of independence and drafting the Declaration. Though he did not carry the Declaration by a dramatic "nick of time" speech on July 4, as extravagant admirers have claimed, it is known that he performed on July 2 the equally valuable service of urging advance where others would delay, assuring Congress that the country "had been for some time past loud in its demand for the proposed declaration" and stating that in his judgment "it

was not only ripe for the measure but in danger of rotting for the want of it" (*Ibid.*, I, 217-21).

Witherspoon had a clearer comprehension of the controversy between the colonies and the mother country than most. In the summer of 1774, in an essay, unpublished at the time, he laid out a course of action that was identical with the one followed by Congress: "To profess loyalty to the King and our 'backwardness' to break connection with Great Britain unless forced thereto; To declare the firm resolve never to submit to the claims of Great Britain, but deliberately to prefer war with all its horrors, and even extermination, to slavery; To resolve union and to pursue the same measures until American liberty is settled on a solid basis . . ." (*Works*, IV, 214-15). Witherspoon's writings had a wide influence in Great Britain as well as at home. A sermon delivered at Princeton in May 1776, *Dominion of Providence over the Passions of Men*, was the first of a steady stream of opinions and arguments that came from his pen. In resolving in terse phrases the controversy with Great Britain he was unexcelled. "It is proper to observe that the British settlements," he wrote, "have been improved in a proportion far beyond the settlements of other European nations. To what can this be ascribed? Not to the climate; not to the people, for they are a mixture of all nations. It must, therefore, be resolved singly into the degree of British liberty which they brought from home, and which pervaded more or less their several constitutions" (*Ibid.*, II, 441). "Is there a probable prospect of reconciliation on constitutional principles? Will anybody show that Great Britain can be sufficiently sure of our dependence, and yet be sure of our liberties?" (*Ibid.*, IV, 320).

Witherspoon served in Congress with some intermissions from June 1776 until November 1782. He was appointed to more than one hundred committees and was a member of two standing committees of supreme importance—the board of war and the committee on secret correspondence or foreign affairs. He took an active part in the debates on the Articles of Confederation; assisted in organizing the executive departments; shared in the formation of the new government's foreign alliances; and played a leading part in drawing up the instructions of the American peace commissioners. He fought against the flood of paper money, and opposed the issuance of bonds without provision for their amortization. "No business can be done, some say, because money is scarce," he wrote. "It may be said, with more truth, money is scarce, because little business is done" (*Essay on Money*,

1786, p. 58). Witherspoon's ability to execute the manifold tasks set before him, and his all-enduring patience and high courage in the face of recklessness and despair are the qualities that give him rank among the leaders of the American Revolution.

He spent his last years, from 1782 to 1794, in endeavoring to rebuild the college. During his lifetime, however, the institution at Princeton never fully recovered from the effects of the Revolution. He did not as he wished spend his remaining days *in otio cum dignitate*, for he could never refuse a call to service. In 1783 he returned to the state legislature, and again in 1789. In 1787 he was a member of the New Jersey ratifying convention. From 1785 to 1789 he was engaged in the plan of organizing the Presbyterian Church along national lines. The catechisms, confessions of faith, directory of worship, and the form of government and discipline were largely his work. He was moderator of the first General Assembly, meeting in May 1789. His last years were sad and difficult, owing to the forlorn condition of the college exchequer, the depleted state of his purse, and the death of his wife. On May 30, 1791, he married Ann Dill, widow of Dr. Armstrong Dill. He was at that time sixty-eight and his bride twenty-four, and the marriage caused considerable comment; two daughters were born of the union, one of whom died in infancy. Blind the last two years of his life, Witherspoon died on his farm, at "Tusculum," at the age of seventy-one, and was buried in the President's Lot at Princeton. In 1800—or *The Works of John Witherspoon*, in four volumes, appeared, and a nine-volume edition of his works was published in Edinburgh in 1815. In an article in the *Pennsylvania Journal* in 1781 he pointed out the divergence of the language spoken in America from that in England, and coined the term "Americanism."

[The most scholarly biography and one containing a complete bibliog. is V. L. Collins, *President Witherspoon* (2 vols., 1925). For a shorter, less critical account see W. B. Sprague, *Annals of the Am. People*, vol. III (1858). For his administration of Princeton, John Maclean's *Hist. of the Coll. of N. J.* (1877) is authoritative. The principal manuscript source is Ashbel Green's sketch of Witherspoon's life, preserved in the N. J. Hist. Soc. Lib., Newark. See also D. W. Woods, *John Witherspoon* (1906) and I. W. Riley, *Am. Philosophy: The Early Schools* (1907).]

J. E. P.

WITHERSPOON, JOHN ALEXANDER (Sept. 13, 1864—Apr. 26, 1929), physician and medical educator, was born at Columbia, Maury County, Tenn., the son of John McDowell and Mary (Hanks) Witherspoon. His father was a farmer, lawyer, and judge of the county court. His great-grandfather, in the paternal line, was

an officer in the Revolutionary army and a nephew of John Witherspoon [q.v.], a signer of the Declaration of Independence and early president of the College of New Jersey. John Alexander received his academic education in the schools of Maury County and at Austin College, Sherman, Tex. He studied medicine for two years in the office of a physician at Columbia, Tenn., before entering the University of Pennsylvania school of medicine, where he received the degree of M.D. in 1887. In later years he carried on further study in New York, as well as in Germany, France, England, and Scotland. Upon graduation he began the practice of medicine in his home town. On Nov. 8, 1888, he was married to Cornelia Dixon of Ashwood, Tenn. In 1889 he joined the faculty of the medical department of the University of Tennessee, Nashville, as professor of physiology, and two years later became professor of medicine. He acted also, for a brief period (1892-93), as professor of obstetrics and gynecology in the University of the South at Sewanee, Tenn. In 1895 he assisted in the reorganization of the medical department of Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tenn., going abroad to study the medical schools of Europe and to buy supplies for the new department. Upon his return he became professor of medicine and clinical medicine, in which capacity he served until his death.

Witherspoon's greatest contribution to medical science in the South was made through his work at Vanderbilt. In addition to his classroom lectures, he worked untiringly to raise the standards of medical education. He served on the council on medical education of the American Medical Association (1904-13) and was active in the Association of American Medical Colleges, of which he was president in 1909. He assisted in the founding of the *Southern Medical Journal* (1908), was editor-in-chief during the first two years of its existence, and was an associate editor from 1911 to 1915. Over a period of thirty-two years, beginning in 1894, he contributed articles to various professional publications, including not only the *Journal of the American Medical Association*, the *Southern Medical Journal*, and the *Southern Practitioner*, but journals of the state associations of Tennessee, Texas, Illinois, and Wisconsin, as well as those of Louisville, Cincinnati, and Detroit. These articles dealt not only with the subject of medical education and its standards but with a variety of diseases and their treatment.

Throughout the period of his connection with Vanderbilt University, Witherspoon engaged in private practice in Nashville. He was also ac-

tive in city, state, regional, and national medical associations. In addition to being a member of the American College of Physicians, he was at various times president of the Nashville Academy of Medicine, the Tennessee State Medical Association, the Southern Medical Association, and the Mississippi Valley Medical Association. In 1912 he became president of the American Medical Association, which he represented at the International Medical Congress in London, and subsequently served as a member of the House of Delegates of that body for eight years. His personality and his ability as a speaker won him prominence outside his profession as well: in 1909 he represented the American government at the dedication of the statue of George Washington in Budapest.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1928-29; *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, June 15, 1912, May 4, 1929; *Southern Practitioner*, July 1912; P. M. Hamer, *The Centennial Hist. of the Tenn. State Medic. Asso.* (1930); J. T. Moore and A. P. Foster, *Tenn., the Volunteer State* (1923), vol. II; obituaries in *Nashville Tennessean*, Apr. 26, 1929.]

D. M. R.

WITTHAUS, RUDOLPH AUGUST (Aug. 30, 1846-Dec. 19, 1915), chemist and toxicologist, was born in New York City, the son of Rudolph A. Witthaus and Marie Antoinette (Dunbar) Witthaus. He was brought up in New York and attended the schools there, and in 1867 received the degree of A.B. from Columbia University. The following two years he spent abroad, studying at the Sorbonne and the Collège de France. On his return to America he entered the College of Medicine of the University of the City of New York and was graduated M.D. in 1875. While in college, he had been allowed to convert a stable of his father's into a laboratory where he amused himself with chemical experiments, and when financial reverses forced him to earn his living, he turned to the subject which had always fascinated him. He was associate professor of chemistry and physiology at the University of the City of New York (1876-78), where he was later professor of physiological chemistry (1882-86), and professor of chemistry and physics (1886-98). Other appointments included the positions of professor of chemistry and toxicology, University of Vermont (1878-1900), and professor of chemistry and toxicology, University of Buffalo (1882-88). In 1898 he became professor of chemistry and physics at Cornell University, where he retired in 1911 as professor emeritus.

Witthaus won world-wide eminence in the field of legal medicine, and testified in some of the most notable murder trials in the United States. He found time to write many articles on toxicol-

ogy and chemistry, and was the author of a number of important books. Among his books, most of which went through a number of editions, are *Essentials of Chemistry, Inorganic and Organic* (1879), *General Medical Chemistry for the Use of Practitioners of Medicine* (1881), *Medical Students' Manual of Chemistry* (1883), and *A Laboratory Guide in Urinalysis and Toxicology* (1886). What may be regarded as his greatest achievement was *Medical Jurisprudence, Forensic Medicine and Toxicology* (4 vols., 1894-96), which he edited with T. C. Becker. The fourth volume, on toxicology, was the work of Witthaus alone. A second edition was printed in 1906-11. Valuable articles by Witthaus on different types of poisoning appeared in A. H. Buck's *A Reference Handbook of the Medical Sciences* (9 vols., 1885-93). He belonged to chemical societies in Berlin and Paris, and was fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences and of the New York Academy of Medicine.

A man of broad culture and wide learning, quiet and uncommunicative, Witthaus devoted his entire life to his work and his books. Much of his time in later years was spent poring over his own books and cataloguing them, and few days went by in which he missed his hours of study at the library of the New York Academy of Medicine, where his own fine library was deposited at his death. His friends were few. He was extremely cynical and so often irascible that it was difficult to get along with him. He was a man of small stature, lean as well as short, of sandy complexion. His portrait, painted by Fagnani, was left to Jennie Cowan of New York. He was married, Feb. 23, 1882, in the Church of the Transfiguration, New York, to Bly-Ella Faustina (Coles) Ranney, daughter of Edward O. Coles of New York, from whom he was later separated. His death in 1915 followed a long illness.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1914-15; *Medic. Record*, Dec. 25, 1915; *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, Jan. 8, 1916; *Science*, Apr. 14, 1916; H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); obituary in *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 21, 1915; account of will in *N. Y. Herald*, Dec. 23, 1915.]

G. L. A.

WOERNER, JOHN GABRIEL (Apr. 28, 1826-Jan. 20, 1900), probate judge, author, was born in Möhringen, Württemberg, Germany, the youngest of fourteen children of Elizabeth (Ulmer) and Christian Woerner, a poor but well-born carpenter. When he was seven, his parents emigrated to Philadelphia, where the boy worked in a bakery. In 1837 the family removed to St. Louis. There he added two years at a German school to his scant education. After three years, 1841-44, in country stores in the Missouri Ozarks, where he came in contact with the self-

reliance of the frontier, he became printer's devil on the *St. Louis Tribune*, an influential German daily, which he served successively as pressman, shop foreman, and editor. Although he had become an American citizen on July 12, 1847, his sympathy with the revolutionists took him to Germany in 1848. He did not participate but reported the insurrection for several American newspapers, including the *New York Herald* and his own. Returning to St. Louis after two years, he purchased the *Tribune* and, changing its politics from Whig to Democratic, threw it behind Thomas H. Benton [*q.v.*]. In 1852 he sold the newspaper, began to study law, and, on Nov. 16, married Emilie, the daughter of Friedrich Plass, and a native of East Friesland, Hanover, Germany. The next year he became court clerk. Successively he was clerk for the St. Louis aldermen, 1856, city attorney, 1857-58, and councilman, 1861-64. Denied a seat in the Missouri Senate in 1863 following a contest in that body, he was reelected in 1866, allowed to take his seat, and became an outstanding legislator in spite of belonging to a negligible Democratic minority. Missouri's railroad policy for many years was influenced by a committee report that he prepared (Scharf, *post*, I, 695). An uncompromising supporter of Lincoln and a lieutenant-colonel in the state militia during the Civil War, he opposed what he regarded as unjust Reconstruction measures; in the legislature he worked against ratification of the Fifteenth Amendment.

As probate judge of St. Louis for six terms, 1870-94 inclusive, he accomplished his most important work. Scrupulously honest and constantly seeking to improve estate laws, he became widely known as an authority on probate judicature (*Missouri Historical Review*, July 1921, pp. 601-2, 610). His two-volume *Treatise on the American Law of Administration* (1889) was a pioneer work, as was its complement, *A Treatise on the American Law of Guardianship* (1897). Reforms he proposed to conserve estates against numerous fees and expenses, brought him national notice. Chief among his non-legal writings was *Die Slavrin* (1891), an abolitionist drama, which began a popular career on the German stage of the Middle West in 1874 in St. Louis. In his last year he published a novel of Missouri before the Civil War, with characters from life and a philosophical tone, *The Rebel's Daughter: a Story of Love, Politics and War* (1899). Associated with Carl Schurz, Henry C. Brokmeyer, William T. Harris, Joseph Keppler, Emil Preetorius and George Engelmann [*qq.v.*], he was a participant coworker in the St. Louis Movement in philosophy and education. He was also

a founder of the St. Louis Philosophical Society. He played several musical instruments, composed for the piano, studied languages, read voluminously, and devised chess problems. His wife died in 1898 survived by four of their five children. He died at home of paralysis.

[W. F. Woerner, *J. Gabriel Woerner* (1912); A. J. D. Stewart, *The Hist. of the Bench and Bar of Mo.* (1898); W. B. Stevens, *Centennial Hist. of Mo.* (1921), vol. IV; J. T. Scharf, *Hist. of St. Louis City and County* (1883), vol. I; H. L. Conard, *Encyc. of the Hist. of Mo.* (1901), vol. VI; *Mo. Hist. Rev.*, Oct. 1920, p. 116, Jan. 1931, p. 213, July 1931, pp. 613-15; *Mo. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. V (1928), pp. 265-66; *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, Jan. 21, 1900.] I. D.

WOFFORD, WILLIAM TATUM (June 28, 1823-May 22, 1884), planter, legislator, soldier, son of William Hollingsworth and Nancy M. (Tatum) Wofford, was born in Habersham County, Ga. His ancestors, coming from Cumberland, England, settled first in Pennsylvania, but soon removed to Spartanburg, S. C.; his grandfather established iron works near that place and served as a colonel in the American Revolution. William H. Wofford, who settled in Georgia in 1789, died shortly after his son's birth, and the boy was reared by his mother, a native of Virginia. He attended a local school and the Gwinnett County Manual Labor School, studied law in Athens, Ga., and in 1846 began practice in Cassville. During the Mexican War he served as a captain of volunteer cavalry under General Scott.

During the decade of the fifties Wofford attained distinction at the bar, developed a prosperous plantation, served in the legislature, 1849-53, and as clerk of the lower house, 1853-54. In 1852, with the assistance of John W. Burke, editor of the *Athens Banner*, he established the *Cassville Standard*, a Democratic weekly. He was a delegate to the Southern Commercial Convention of 1857 at Knoxville, Tenn., and to that of 1858 at Montgomery, Ala. A firm anti-secessionist, he carried his county with him and, as a member of the state convention of 1861, voted against the secession resolution.

After Georgia had withdrawn from the union, however, Wofford loyally offered his services to his state, and was commissioned colonel of the 18th Georgia Regiment. After brief service in North Carolina, he was attached to Hood's brigade and took part in the campaigns around Richmond in 1862. After Hood's promotion Wofford commanded the brigade at Second Manassas (Bull Run), South Mountain, and Sharpsburg, and was commended by Hood for "gallant conduct" and "conspicuous bravery." He served under Brig.-Gen. Thomas R. R. Cobb and, after Cobb's death at Fredericksburg, was

Wofford

promoted, Jan. 19, 1863, to the rank of brigadier-general. He led the brigade at Chancellorsville and rendered valuable service under Longstreet at Gettysburg. Against the wishes of Lee, who considered him one of the best brigadier-generals in the division, Wofford was sent with Longstreet to East Tennessee, where he led the unsuccessful assault on Knoxville. He was then attached to Kershaw's division, and saw service in the desperate campaigns of 1864 around Richmond and Petersburg, and in the Shenandoah Valley. Twice, at Spotsylvania and in the Wilderness, he was wounded. Placed in command of the Department of Northern Georgia, Jan. 20, 1865, at the request of Governor Brown, he raised some 7,000 troops and defended that region against the turbulent and lawless element which infested it. He surrendered to Gen. H. M. Judah at Resaca, Ga., on May 2, 1865.

The war being over, Wofford devoted his energy and means to the care of the starving and the economic, industrial, and educational rehabilitation of his devastated section of the state. Elected to Congress in 1865, he was refused his seat by the Radical Republicans, but through the aid of Judge Kelly of Pennsylvania obtained much-needed food and supplies for his district. He was instrumental in organizing the Cartersville & Van Wert and the Atlanta & Blue Ridge railroads, served as a trustee of the Cherokee Baptist College at Cassville and the Cassville Female College, and gave land and money with which to establish the Wofford Academy. In 1877 he was an influential member of the state constitutional convention. He worked effectively for the payment of the state debt, the broadening of the suffrage, the development of an educational program, and the maintenance of a state penitentiary instead of the leasing of convicts.

Wofford married Julia A. Dwight of Spring Place, Ga., in 1859 and to this union were born six children, three of whom died in infancy. After the death of his wife in 1878, he married, in 1880, Margaret Langdon of Atlanta. Gentle, yet firm in all his convictions, he was beloved by his people and idolized by his soldiers. He died at his home near Cass Station, and was buried in the Cassville Cemetery.

II. W. Avery, *The Hist. of the State of Ga.* (1881); A. D. Candler, *The Confed. Records of . . . Ga.*, vols. III, IV (1910); A. D. Candler and C. A. Evans, *Georgia* (1906), vol. III; *Convention Sketches: Brief Biogs.* (1877); C. A. Evans, *Confed. Mil. Hist.* (1899), vol. VI; *Jour. of the Constitutional Convention of . . . Ga.* (1877); *Jour. . . of the Convention of the People of Ga.* (1861); W. J. Northen, *Men of Mark in Ga.*, vol. III (1911); C. E. Jones, *Ga. in the War* (1909); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; *Atlanta Constitution*, May 24, 1884.]

F. M. G.

Wolcott

WOLCOTT, EDWARD OLIVER (Mar. 26, 1848–Mar. 1, 1905), United States senator and politician, was born in Longmeadow, Mass., the third son of the eleven children of Samuel and Harriet A. (Pope) Wolcott, and a descendant of Henry Wolcott who settled in Windsor, Conn., in 1636. His father was a Congregational minister. The family moved to Chicago (1859) and then to Cleveland (1862), where Edward attended the Central High School. He served as a very youthful private during the final months of the Civil War. In 1866 he entered Yale College but left to enter business and then to study (1870–71) in the Harvard Law School, from which he received the degree of LL.B. in 1875. His brother, Henry, had moved to Colorado, and in September 1871 Edward joined him in Blackhawk. He taught school there for a short time and then went to the thriving town of Georgetown, where he began the practice of law. He remained more or less active in his profession during the remainder of his life. Joel F. Vaile (1888) and Charles W. Waterman (1902) became his partners, and the firm prospered in the service of the Denver and Rio Grande Railroad and of other corporations.

Though a successful lawyer, Wolcott owes his place in Colorado's history to his ability as a conservative leader of the local Republican party. His political career opened in Georgetown. In 1876 he was elected district attorney and town attorney, and promptly made a name for himself as an energetic and eloquent public prosecutor. Two years later he was elected to the Colorado Senate, where he served from 1879 to 1882. He moved to Denver in 1879. His rise to eminence was rapid. At first a supporter of Nathaniel P. Hill [*q.v.*] in his struggle with Henry M. Teller [*q.v.*] and others for the control of the party and its patronage, he later joined the ranks of the Teller faction. Recognized as a party leader, he "forced his own election to the United States Senate" in 1889 (Dawson, *post*, I, 147); he was reelected in 1895, but failed in 1901 and again in 1902–03. His activities were normally along party lines. He worked with Matthew S. Quay and other Republican leaders for the furtherance of party measures. On the other hand, since he came from a metal mining state, he was in his earlier years an ardent advocate of the free coinage of silver. As such, he opposed the repeal of the Sherman Act in 1893. After the repeal he modified his ideas about silver and thought to gain relief for the mining states through international bi-metallism. He proposed (1895) and was later (1897) made chairman of the unsuccessful commission which sought to interest

France and Great Britain in the matter. In 1896, when Bryan and the Democrats espoused the cause of free silver, he refused to desert his party as Teller had done. By this refusal he alienated many of his friends and lost any chance of reelection to the Senate. His most notable activities in that body, aside from his advocacy of silver, were his opposition to the Federal Election Bill in 1890 and to President Cleveland's Venezuelan message.

Wolcott was a large man, always very carefully dressed. His manner towards strangers and enemies was often arrogant, towards friends often free. He was a "high liver," lavish in the expenditure of money, thoughtless in giving. His marriage to Frances (Metcalfe) Bass on May 14, 1891, ended in divorce in 1900. He died in Monte Carlo while in search of health and diversion. His body lies in Woodlawn Cemetery, New York.

[T. F. Dawson, *Life and Character of Edward Oliver Wolcott* (2 vols., 1911, privately printed) is an authorized biog., subject to the defects of such biogs. See also *Who's Who in America*, 1903-05; *The Biog. Record of the Class of 1870, Yale Coll. 1870-1911* (n.d.); *Biog. Dir. of the Am. Cong.* (1928); Samuel Wolcott, *Memorial of Henry Wolcott* (1881); obituary in *Rocky Mountain News* (Denver), Mar. 2, 1905.]

J. F. W.—d.

WOLCOTT, OLIVER (Nov. 20, 1726–Dec. 1, 1797), signer of the Declaration of Independence, governor of Connecticut, was born in Windsor, Conn., the youngest son of Roger [q.v.] and Sarah (Drake) Wolcott. He was graduated at Yale in 1747, having led his class for four years. Before he left college, Governor Clinton of New York commissioned him (Jan. 21, 1747) to raise and serve as captain of a company in connection with the ill-fated expedition to Canada. Subsequently he studied medicine with his brother, intending to practise in Goshen; but when the county was organized in 1751, he moved to Litchfield, where his father owned property, and became its first sheriff, an office he held for twenty years. Henceforth he devoted himself to a legal and public career. Four times chosen as deputy for Litchfield (1764, 1767, 1768, and 1770), he was elected assistant in 1771 and reelected annually until 1786; he was judge of the court of probate for Litchfield (1772–81) and judge of the county courts in and for Litchfield (1774–78). He became a major in the militia in 1771, a colonel in 1774. On Jan. 21, 1755, he married Laura, daughter of Capt. Daniel and Lois (Cornwall) Collins of Guilford, by whom he had five children, among whom was Oliver [q.v.].

Throughout the Revolution Wolcott played a varied part. In April 1775 the Assembly sent

him to Boston to interview General Gage (C. E. Carter, *The Correspondence of General Thomas Gage*, vol. I, 1931, p. 398), and appointed him a commissary to supply stores and provisions for the troops. In July the Continental Congress named him one of the commissioners of Indian affairs for the northern department. He met representatives of the Six Nations at Albany that year, and helped settle the Wyoming Valley and the New York-Vermont boundary questions. To judge from later remarks, he supported the war in order to ensure the continuance of the Connecticut brand of civil and religious liberty. As a "Republican of the Old School," whose "ideas of government . . . were derived from the purest sources" (Oliver Wolcott, Jr., *post*, p. 76), he abhorred the appearance of fanatic democracy among a people whose morals and virtues he believed to be rapidly declining.

Wolcott was first elected a delegate to the Continental Congress in October 1775, and except in 1779, when he was not chosen, attended from three to six months every winter or spring until 1783. He participated in the early agitation over the Declaration of Independence, but left Philadelphia because of illness the end of June, and his substitute, William Williams, signed in his stead. After he returned, Oct. 1, 1776, he was permitted to sign also. On his journey north in July he carried off from New York to Litchfield the leaden equestrian statue of George III for the ladies to melt into bullets (Oliver Wolcott Papers, Connecticut Historical Society). His committee service in Congress was comparatively unimportant, but he gained some reputation as a man who spoke his mind. He was, for instance, one of a minority of four against inflicting the death penalty on Americans who, in the vicinity of American headquarters, aided the enemy (*Journals of the Continental Congress*, X, 205). The caustic Thomas Rodney characterized him thus: "a man of Integrity, is very candid in Debate and open to Conviction and does not want abilities; but does not appear to be possessed of much political knowledge" (Burnett, *post*, VI, 19).

During the summers Wolcott's time was occupied with active military affairs. In August 1776 he commanded as brigadier-general the fourteen militia regiments sent to New York to reinforce General Putnam on the Hudson River. In December he was put in command of the 6th Militia Brigade in northwestern Connecticut. On his own responsibility, in September 1777, he led a force of three or four hundred volunteers from his brigade to join Gates's army against Burgoyne. As a major-general in 1779, he had

the task of defending the Connecticut seacoast against Tryon's raids. In May 1780 he was added to the council of safety, the state executive committee for the prosecution of the war.

After the treaty of peace was signed, Wolcott resigned from the Congress to devote himself to domestic affairs, and though he served as commissioner at the Treaty of Fort Stanwix in 1784 to make peace with the Six Nations, he resigned from that post too in 1785. Without a popular majority in the state elections of 1787, he was chosen lieutenant-governor by the legislature. A member of the state convention which accepted the Constitution, he admired it in the safeguards against faction. In 1789 he helped conclude a treaty with the Wyandottes, extinguishing their title to the Western Reserve. He was president of the Connecticut Society of Arts and Sciences, and the recipient of an honorary degree from Yale. On Samuel Huntington's death in January 1796, he succeeded to the governorship, and was elected to that office in May. A presidential elector in 1797, he cast his vote for Adams and Pinckney. He died in office after two uneventful years as governor, and was buried in Litchfield.

In person Wolcott was tall, erect, dark-complexioned, dignified, with urbane manners. The eulogies stress his strength of will coupled with toleration and moderation, his integrity and deep Puritan faith, his incessant activity, and his unwavering opposition to the "specious sophistry of new political theories."

[Oliver Wolcott, Jr., in John Sanderson, *Biog. of the Signers to the Declaration of Independence*, vol. III (1823); Samuel Wolcott, *Memorial of Henry Wolcott* (1881); F. B. Dexter, *Biog. . . Sketches Grads. Yale Coll.*, vol. II (1896); A. C. White, *The Hist. of the Town of Litchfield* (1920); F. B. Dexter, *The Literary Diary of Ezra Stiles* (1901); Hazel B. Ackles, *A Sermon Delivered at the Funeral of . . . Oliver Wolcott* (n.d.); H. P. Johnston, *The Record of Conn. Men in the . . . Revolution* (1889); E. C. Burnett, *Letters of Members of the Continental Cong.* (7 vols., 1921-34); Oliver Wolcott Papers, in the Conn. Hist. Soc., Hartford; George Gibbs, *Memoirs of the Administrations of Washington and John Adams . . . from the Papers of Oliver Wolcott* (2 vols., 1846); *Conn. Jo. ur.* (New Haven), Dec. 7, 1797.] S. M. P.

WOLCOTT, OLIVER (Jan. 11, 1760-June 1, 1833), secretary of the treasury, governor of Connecticut, was born at Litchfield, Conn., the eldest son of Oliver Wolcott, 1726-1797 [q.v.] and Laura (Collins) Wolcott of that place. After being tutored by his mother he entered the town grammar school to prepare for Yale College, and immediately after his graduation in 1778 commenced the study of law under Tapping Reeve [q.v.]. His participation in the military events of the Revolution was limited to volunteer

service during two minor campaigns in 1777 and 1779. Declining a commission as ensign, he accepted an appointment in the quartermaster's department and supervised the safekeeping and conveyance of army stores and ordnance at Litchfield. When he came of age he was at once admitted to the bar, and shortly thereafter removed to Hartford, where diligence as a clerk in the office of the committee of the pay-table, coupled perhaps with his family's influence, led to his appointment in January 1782 to the committee itself. In May 1784 he was appointed a commissioner, in concert with Oliver Ellsworth [q.v.], to adjust and settle the accounts and claims of Connecticut against the United States. In May 1788 he was selected to fill the new office of comptroller of public accounts, and reorganized the financial affairs of the state in a manner which met with the approval of the Assembly. During this period of his career he acquired self-confidence and formed practical habits of intense and persevering application to business which served him well in later life. On June 1, 1785, he married Elizabeth Stoughton; they had five sons—three of whom died in infancy—and two daughters.

In September 1789, with the strong support of the Connecticut delegation, Wolcott was appointed auditor of the new federal Treasury, assuming his post early in November. Secretary Hamilton left most of the routine elaboration of departmental forms and methods to his subordinates, and Wolcott was incessantly and laboriously employed. His "rare merit" and distinguished conduct induced President Washington, upon Hamilton's recommendation, to appoint him comptroller in June 1791. When the Bank of the United States was organized in the autumn of that year he was instrumental in devising a plan for the establishment of branches, which the stockholders adopted. It would appear that the presidency of the bank was offered to him, but was declined. Wolcott served quietly and efficiently as comptroller. He never wavered in his loyalty to Hamilton, and their close official contact was supplemented by a lasting private friendship. When Hamilton resigned Wolcott was appointed by President Washington to succeed him (Feb. 2, 1795).

Though he brought little political strength to the cabinet, Wolcott impressed Washington with his ability and integrity and won the President's unfeigned esteem and affection. On larger questions of fiscal policy he constantly sought and received Hamilton's advice. The mounting expenditures of the federal government, the extreme fluctuations and wild speculations in American

foreign commerce, and the increasing demoralization of the European money-markets, especially that of Amsterdam, created grave problems for the Treasury. To add to Wolcott's difficulties the Republican majority in the House of Representatives during the Fourth Congress (1795-97), under the leadership of Albert Gallatin [*q.v.*], sought to wrest the initiative in financial matters from the department. Congressional disinclination to levy adequate additional taxes or to confer satisfactory borrowing power obliged Wolcott and the other commissioners of the sinking fund in 1796-97 to sell a considerable portion of the government's stock in the Bank of the United States in order to reimburse some of the overdue temporary loans by which that institution had crippled itself. Under Gallatin's relentless pressure the House of Representatives veered steadily in the direction of specific rather than blanket appropriations, thereby curtailing the quasi-independence in apportioning governmental funds which Hamilton had so cavalierly employed. Pressure upon the Treasury was eased when the French crisis induced Congress to impose direct taxes along lines mapped out by Wolcott and in 1798 a five million dollar loan at eight percent. interest was floated.

In the meantime, Wolcott was becoming involved in a labyrinth of political intrigue which left a lasting shadow upon his reputation. Throughout the years 1797-1800 he enjoyed the confidence of President John Adams [*q.v.*], but his deeper loyalty, not to say subservience, to Alexander Hamilton, led him to cooperate with Pickering and McHenry in promoting Hamilton's wishes rather than those of the chief executive. When Adams finally reconstructed his cabinet, in 1800, Wolcott escaped the purge; Adams liked and trusted him. Wolcott, however, most reprehensibly collaborated in the preparation of Hamilton's indiscreet circular letter attacking the political character of the President. When the Hamiltonian effort to elect Thomas Pinckney over the head of Adams collapsed, Wolcott finally proffered his resignation (Nov. 8, 1800, effective Dec. 31). Adams accepted it with "reluctance and regret." Upon Wolcott's invitation the House of Representatives appointed a committee to investigate the treasury department, which reported (Jan. 28, 1801) that "the financial concerns of the country have been left by the late Secretary in a state of good order and prosperity" (Gibbs, *post*, II, 476). Republican newspapers, however, were raising a storm of malicious criticism regarding his alleged countenancing of defalcations in the public accounts and his alleged incendiary responsibility for fires

in the war office (Nov. 8, 1800) and the treasury building (Jan. 20, 1801).

When Wolcott left Washington early in February 1801, his whole property consisted of a small farm in Connecticut and a few hundred dollars in cash. Quite unexpectedly President Adams appointed him judge for the second circuit—Vermont, Connecticut, and New York—under the new Circuit Court Act of Feb. 13, 1801, but he had barely accustomed himself to his new duties when the Republican Congress, by repealing the Circuit Court Act (Mar. 8, 1802) swept away his office. Simultaneously with this blow, he suffered the indignity of having the rectitude and efficiency of his late treasury administration impugned by a House committee report (Apr. 29, 1802). To these charges he replied convincingly in a strong pamphlet entitled *An Address to the People of the United States* (1802).

Burdened with the support of a family, "satiated" with public employment, unwilling to confine himself to a small farm in Litchfield, Wolcott was urged by Hamilton to remove to New York and establish himself in business. Through Hamilton's intervention he entered (Feb. 3, 1803) into an extremely liberal agreement with James Watson, Moses Rogers, Archibald Gracie, and William Woolsey of New York City for the formation of a commission and agency firm to be known as Oliver Wolcott & Company. His four partners each advanced \$15,000 capital, Wolcott none at all; but he was to be the managing partner at a salary of \$3,000 a year and one-fifth of the profits. In 1804 the company made its first venture in the China trade and after the partnership was amicably dissolved at Wolcott's suggestion in April 1805, he concentrated his main energies in that field.

In 1810-11 he was elected to the main board of directors of the Bank of the United States and after the charter lapsed (Mar. 4, 1811) he played a prominent rôle in the launching of the Bank of America chartered by the New York legislature in 1812, serving as president until he was ousted in April 1814 by a "secret cabal" for political reasons (Wolcott to Tobias Lear, May 11, 1814; Wolcott Papers, *post*). This event proved to be a turning point in his career. Although he had been a firm Federalist, bitterly resentful of "perfidious Virginians" when he first moved to New York, his political principles underwent a steady modification, leading some of his erstwhile friends to suspect his sanity (Timothy Pickering to James McHenry, Mar. 17, 1810, B. C. Steiner, *The Life and Correspondence of James McHenry*, 1907, p. 556). During

the closing years of the War of 1812 he became a "War Federalist," and his outspoken defense of the war during the critical year 1814 attracted the favorable attention of Connecticut Republicans, who had so long and so unsuccessfully striven to subvert the Federalist oligarchy which ruled "the land of steady habits."

Winding up his business in New York during the summer of 1815, Wolcott returned to Litchfield, Conn., and set himself up as a gentleman farmer. For several years he assisted in promoting manufacturing enterprises in his home state. When a coalition of opposition elements in Connecticut formed the Toleration Party, Feb. 21, 1816, he was chosen as candidate for governor in competition with the Federalist incumbent, John Cotton Smith [*q.v.*]. Defeated in April 1816, he was elected by a narrow margin in 1817 and the political revolution in the state got under way. As governor Wolcott pursued a tactful policy of moderation, cooperation, and compromise. Charged with political apostasy, he nevertheless proved "an ideal man to work out the state's transition" (Purcell, *post*, p. 334). After Federalist control of the aristocratic council was finally overthrown and Wolcott was reelected virtually without opposition (April 1818), a constitutional convention was held (Aug. 26-Sept. 16, 1818), over which he presided. The new constitution which he was influential in drafting separated church and state, guaranteed complete freedom of conscience, separated the powers of government, and established a somewhat more influential executive and an independent judiciary. Proving himself both able and popular, Wolcott was reelected governor year after year. His social and economic views were, nevertheless, too progressive for the period. His expert views on taxation were reflected in comprehensive and constructive readjustments in 1819, but his efforts to promote state aid for agriculture and industry, to maintain an efficient public-school system, to secure a mechanics' lien law, to foster internal improvements, and to regulate the banking system more rigidly came to naught. Finally the aging executive was eliminated from the ticket by the Republican caucus in 1826 and though he ran as an independent in the election of April 1827, he was defeated by a small margin by the machine candidate, Gideon Tomlinson. This final repudiation of Wolcott by the state he had served so well was doubtless influential in his subsequent removal to New York City, where he remained until his death.

[Oliver Wolcott Papers in the Conn. Hist. Soc.; Letter Book of Oliver Wolcott & Company, 1803-05, and of Oliver Wolcott, 1805-08, N. Y. Pub. Lib.; Account Books, 1803-15, N. Y. Hist. Soc.; scattered important

original letters in Hamilton Papers, Lib. of Cong., in Rufus King Papers, N. Y. Hist. Soc., and in Jeremiah Wadsworth Papers, Conn. Hist. Soc. Consult also George Gibbs, *Memoirs of the Administrations of Washington and John Adams*, Edited from the Papers of Oliver Wolcott (2 vols., 1846); C. G. Bowers, *Jefferson and Hamilton* (1925); and the published writings of Hamilton, Washington, Adams, Rufus King, George Cabot, and James McHenry. For Connecticut politics see R. J. Purcell, *Connecticut in Transition, 1775-1818* (1918) and J. M. Morse, *A Neglected Period of Connecticut's History, 1818-1850* (1933). Other sources include, F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll.*, vol. IV (1907); Samuel Wolcott, *Memorial of Henry Wolcott* (1881); *New-York American*, June 3, 1833.] J.O.W.

WOLCOTT, ROGER (Jan. 4, 1679-May 17, 1767), colonial governor, was the son of Simon and Martha (Pitkin) Wolcott of Windsor, Conn., and a grandson of Henry Wolcott who settled in Windsor in 1636. Roger never attended school and was eleven years old before his mother, who had been educated in London, taught him to read and write. Four years later he was apprenticed to a clothier, whom he left in 1699 to set up a successful business of his own. On Dec. 3, 1702, he married Sarah Drake—who was to bear him fifteen children before her death in January 1748—and with her moved across the river to South Windsor. "In a few years my buildings were up and my farm made profitable," he wrote later (Autobiography in *Memorial*, *post*, p. 85). Through the aid of borrowed books, a retentive memory, and clear judgment, he also laid the foundations of an extensive knowledge of literature, history, and even the Newtonian philosophy.

As a selectman for Windsor in 1707, Wolcott modestly began his long public career. Two years later he was admitted to the bar and elected a deputy to the Assembly. He was clerk of the lower house in 1710 and 1711, named a justice of the peace in 1710, and in 1711 served as commissary of Connecticut stores in Hovenden Walker's abortive expedition against Quebec. In May 1714 the freemen elected him assistant, and barring two years, 1718 and 1719, re-chose him annually until he became deputy-governor in 1741. He filled that post until 1750, when he was elected governor. During these years he served on numerous and important committees, including those which considered boundary questions, the revision of laws, Indian affairs, bills of credit, and the Mohegan Indian and Lechmere cases. He became judge of the Hartford County court in 1721, of the superior court in 1732, and in 1741, chief justice. In the military organization of the colony he steadily advanced from a captaincy in 1722 to be colonel of the 1st Regiment in 1739. Both Governor Shirley of Massachusetts and Governor Law of Connecticut commissioned him, a man of sixty-seven, as major-gen-

eral in 1745, second in command on the expedition which took Louisbourg. His journal on the siege gives six reasons why that victory was gained through God's providence; "but humanly speaking," he says, "it was because our soldiers were freeholders and freeholders' sons, while the men within the walls were mercenary troops."

Wolcott served ably as governor until 1754. In the May election that year Thomas Fitch [*q.v.*] overwhelmingly defeated him. The report spread that as governor he had been negligent in guarding the treasure of a disabled Spanish snow and that the colony would have to stand the loss. The old man felt his defeat keenly as, "a discarded favorite," of whom no one "took any more notice than of a common porter" (Autobiography, p. 88). By 1755 he was exonerated and lost the election by only 200 votes. The rest of his life he spent on his farm, in his spare time reading church history, for all his life he had "made the Bible his test."

To Wolcott belongs the honor of writing the first volume of verse published in Connecticut, *Poetical Meditations, Being the Improvement of Some Vacant Hours* (1725), in which the longest poem, a heroic narrative of the Pequot War, is "A Brief Account of the Agency of the Hon. John Winthrop in the Court of King Charles the Second." His prose was far better. In a pamphlet, *A Letter to the Reverend Mr. Noah Hobart: The New English Congregational Churches Are, and Always Have Been, Consociated Churches* (1761), and again in "A Letter to the Freemen of Connecticut" (*Connecticut Gazette*, Mar. 28, 1761), he wrote with a directness and idiom rare in his day, and with a sturdy natural wisdom that explains the veneration in which he was held. He could see the universal history of Christianity in the church controversy at Wallingford, Conn., over the installation of the Rev. James Dana [*q.v.*] in 1758, maintained that a mixed church government of laity and clergy was healthiest, and discerned the connection between religious and political self-government. He believed that only through the virtues of industry, frugality, and temperance could the distress of Connecticut, and of America in general, be relieved. Oliver Wolcott, 1726-1797 [*q.v.*], was his son.

[The best account of Wolcott's life is the sketch in "The Wolcott Papers," *Conn. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. XVI (1916), ed. by A. C. Bates. Additional papers, including Wolcott's autobiography, are in Samuel Wolcott, *Memorial of Henry Wolcott* (1881). Wolcott's "Memoir for the History of Connecticut," written in 1759 to President Clap of Yale, is in *Conn. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. III (1895), and the "Journal of Roger Wolcott at the Siege of Louisbourg," in vol. I (1860). See also Joseph Perry, *The Character of Moses Illustrated*

and *Improved* (n.d.), and *Conn. Courant* (Hartford), July 27, 1767.] S. M. P.

WOLF, GEORGE (Aug. 12, 1777-Mar. 11, 1840), congressman from Pennsylvania, governor, was born in Northampton County, Pa., the son of George and Mary Margaret Wolf. His father emigrated in 1751 from Alsace, Germany, to Northampton County, where he established himself on a farm in Allen Township. The boy obtained his education in a classical school near home. After completing his course he worked for a time on his father's farm and later acted as principal of the local academy. He was clerk in the prothonotary's office in Easton, and, with his regular duties, he read law in the office of John Ross, a lawyer of that county and later a judge of the state supreme court. At the age of twenty-one, he was admitted to the bar, and, opening an office in Easton, he soon built up a lucrative legal practice. On June 5, 1798, he married Mary Erb. They had nine children. The following year he entered politics as an adherent of the Republican-Democratic party in the state and was appointed postmaster of Easton in 1801. Later he served for a time as clerk of the orphans' court of Northampton County. He was a member of the lower house of the state legislature in 1814. After his defeat for the state Senate in the next election, he devoted his time to his legal practice. Elected to the federal House of Representatives and reelected three times, he served from Dec. 9, 1824, until he resigned in 1829, before the Twenty-first Congress convened. In Congress he was an ardent supporter of the protective tariff and other measures designed to foster American industry. In 1829 he was elected governor on the Democratic ticket and resigned his seat in Congress. To this office he was reelected in 1832. The period of his governorship of six years was one of great activity and intensity of feeling in Pennsylvania, as in the nation as a whole. At the outset, party organizations were being disrupted by the anti-masonic movement, and the state was in the midst of its elaborate and expensive program of internal improvements, which through mismanagement had brought it to the verge of bankruptcy. He soon reestablished the credit of the state through the practice of economy, the reorganization of the financial system of the state, and the institution of new taxes. Acting on his recommendation, the legislature in 1830 appointed a commission to revise the statute law of the state, a revision that was badly needed, since no revision of any consequence had been made for more than a century. The most enduring achievement of his administration was the passage of the free public school act in 1834.

This, the main objective of his policy, he advocated in public addresses and in messages to the legislature with such fervor and logic that the public gradually came to its support. Although an admirer of President Jackson and a staunch upholder of his policy with reference to the nullification proceedings of South Carolina in 1832, he disapproved of the President's attitude toward the Second United States Bank, and he signed a resolution of the legislature instructing the congressmen from Pennsylvania to labor for the renewal of the bank charter. This action was partly responsible for the disruption of the Democratic party in the state and Wolf's defeat for a third term in 1835. In 1836 President Jackson appointed him to the newly created post of comptroller of the treasury. Two years later he resigned from this office to accept the collectorship of customs at the port of Philadelphia, a position he held until his death.

[C. A. Beck, *With and Kin of George Wolf* (1930); *Pa. Archives*, 4 ser., vol. V (1900); W. C. Armor, *Lives of the Governors of Pa.* (1872); H. J. Steele, "The Life and Public Service of Governor George Wolf," *Proc. Pa. German Soc.*, vol. XXXIX (1930).]

A. E. M.

WOLF, HENRY (Aug. 3, 1852–Mar. 18, 1916), wood engraver, was born in Eckwersheim, Alsace, the son of Simon and Pauline (Ettinger) Wolf. At fifteen he left home and obtained employment in a machine shop in Strasbourg. There a wood engraver, Jacques Lévy, encouraged his artistic efforts and later took him into his shop. In November 1871 Wolf arrived in America and almost immediately found work in Albany. Two years later he went to New York, to remain there until the end of his life. In 1873 he entered the evening art school of Cooper Union and worked in the life class for two years. At the same time he worked at wood engraving in the art department of Harper Brothers under Frederick Juengling [*q.v.*]. In a note book, neatly and accurately kept, he recorded all the blocks he cut (789) between 1877 and the year of his death. The earliest of these were for *Scribner's Monthly* and *St. Nicholas*. At first and for some years young Wolf from time to time produced blocks for other engravers, notably Smithwick and French, and Juengling. Among these were illustrations for Appleton's school readers. But it also happily fell to his lot to engrave the works of some of the leading illustrators of the day, such as Howard Pyle, Edwin A. Abbey, Joseph Pennell, A. B. Frost [*qq.v.*], Mary Hallock Foote, Reginald Birch, and others. A commission received in 1879 to engrave the illustrations for William Mackay Laffan's articles on the Tile Club, for *Scribner's*, brought

him into close association with some of the foremost painters, and the following year he engraved his first reproductions of paintings—works by Walter Shirlaw, George Inness, John Singer Sargent [*qq.v.*], and others—as illustrations for William C. Brownell's "The Younger Painters of America" (*Scribner's Monthly*, May, July 1880). Similar commissions followed, and Wolf's skill increased until he became preëminent in the reproduction of paintings by contemporary American artists through the medium of wood engraving. Before half-tone photo-engraving came into use about 1880, wood engraving was chiefly a black line process, but through this invention the white line became supreme, and the rendition of tones and textures possible. Wolf was quick to master the new medium and to realize its adaptability. Only one other—Timothy Cole—ever carried it to such perfection as he, and thereby Wolf made a unique and distinguished contribution to the art of the world.

He began doing book illustrations in 1882, engraving blocks for J. B. Lippincott and other publishers. In a portfolio issued by the Society of American Wood Engravers in 1887 he was represented by cuts of a landscape painted by Robert S. Gifford and "New England Peddler" by Jonathan Eastman Johnson. A decade later he made, by way of experiment, a number of original blocks—landscapes of subtle and sensitive character but without significant merit. About this time he also began publishing some of his blocks himself, issuing them in limited editions as collectors' items. This led to orders for blocks from collectors. George A. Hearn, William T. Evans, Richard Canfield, Charles L. Freer, and others commissioned him to engrave for them portraits of themselves by distinguished painters or other canvases in their collections. Among the blocks that he published privately are Whistler's portraits of his mother and of Thomas Carlyle, which are by some considered his masterpieces. Of equal merit, however, is his engraving of his own portrait painted by Irving R. Wiles, published in *Harper's Monthly Magazine*, January 1906. For the *Century Magazine* (beginning April 1898) he engraved a series of portraits of women painted by Gilbert Stuart. His work covered, in fact, a broad field, including fashion books and illustrations for juvenile books, magazines, novels, and art publications. In 1908 he was elected a full member of the National Academy of Design. He was also a member of the International Society of Sculptors, Painters, and Gravers, London, and the Union Internationale des Beaux Arts et des Lettres, Paris. He received honorable mention

at the Paris Salon (1888) and at the Exposition Universelle, Paris (1889), silver medals at Paris (1900) and Rouen (1903), and a grand medal of honor at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition, St. Louis (1904). His engravings are to be found in the permanent collections of the Metropolitan Museum; the New York Public Library; the Library of Congress; the Carnegie Institute, Pittsburgh; the Albright Gallery, Buffalo; the municipal gallery, Strasbourg; and the Victoria and Albert Museum, London.

He was married on Sept. 25, 1875, to Rose Massée, daughter of Hermann Massée, merchant of Hamburg, Germany. Of their two sons, one became an artist. Throughout his life Wolf enjoyed robust health. His chief recreation was walking. He had an exceedingly courteous, genial manner, and his life throughout was uncommonly successful and happy. He died in New York City, survived by his wife and sons.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1914-15; R. C. Smith, *Life and Works of Henry Wolf* (1927), with cat. and bibliog.; C. H. Caffin, in *Harper's Mag.*, June 1916; Frank Weitenkampf, *Am. Graphic Art* (1924); *Academy Notes* (Buffalo), Apr. 1906; obituary in *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 20, 1916; personal acquaintance.]

L. M.

WOLF, INNOCENT WILLIAM (Apr. 13, 1843-Oct. 14, 1922), Roman Catholic abbot, was born at Schmidheim, Rhenish Prussia. His parents, John Wolf, a school teacher, and Gertrude (Molitor) Wolf, had nine children, of whom William was the youngest. In 1851 the family emigrated to Brighton, Wis., where the father bought a farm and also instructed the children of the parish. Three years later, following two of his brothers, William went to St. Vincent College, Latrobe, Pa., where he took an academic course. In 1860 he decided to enter the Benedictine Order at St. Vincent Abbey, and on July 11, 1861, he pronounced his religious vows and took Saint Innocent as his patron saint. After his philosophical and theological studies he was ordained priest, May 26, 1866. Because of his extraordinary talents, Abbot Boniface Wimmer [*q.v.*] sent him to Rome in 1867 to take a post-graduate course in the sacred sciences. He studied at the Sapienza, where he received the degree of doctor of divinity, and in 1870 returned to St. Vincent College to teach theology. During the next years he held also the office of master of novices, treasurer of the abbey, and finally prior of the monastery.

While traveling in the West for his health, Father Innocent was elected first abbot of St. Benedict, Atchison, Kan. (Sept. 29, 1876), a monastery which had been founded from St. Vincent in 1857. At that time the monastery had only

eleven priests, who conducted a college of fifty-three students and administered a parish with several missions. The institution was heavily in debt, especially on account of the large church which had been built there. Abbot Innocent at once took a very active part in reducing the financial burden and shared in all the work of his subjects, performing manual labor in the fields, teaching in the classroom, and serving on the altar and in the pulpit as a churchman. Gradually a group of stately buildings arose around the large church and indicated in some measure the interior growth of the institution. Later (1910) even these became inadequate to the needs of the community and college, and it was decided to build an entirely new group of buildings on a neighboring hill overlooking the Missouri valley. In 1918 the college was accredited by the Catholic Educational Association, and in the following year it became affiliated with the University of Kansas. In 1919 a preparatory department, Maur Hill Preparatory School, was established. After carrying the burden of his office forty-four years, the Abbot was granted a coadjutor (1921) and gradually retired from the government of the monastery. He died a year later. At that time St. Benedict Abbey had grown to ninety-seven members, its college and seminary were equal to the best in the Middle West, and its missionary activities extended to seventeen parishes in three states.

During all this time Abbot Innocent continued his favorite studies in the liturgy of the Church. He often assisted writers on this subject and became the chief contributor to the *Ceremoniale Monasticum* which was published by the abbey student press in 1907. His administrative qualities were of such a high order that at the death of Archabbot Wimmer in 1887 he was chosen as his successor, but he declined the honor. He served as president of the American Cassinese Congregation (1890-93, 1899-1902), and in 1916, on the occasion of his golden sacerdotal jubilee, Pope Benedict XV honored him by granting him the *cappa magna* for pontifical functions. On that occasion the whole town also fêted its illustrious churchman. Abbot Innocent was of small stature, with a long, flowing reddish beard. At first sight he seemed severe and taciturn; he knew this only too well and referred to himself at times as "an innocent wolf." He was always kind toward those who were in difficulties or in need, and he became a counsellor for many priests and prelates in the Middle West. His aim of bringing about a greater centralization of power in the Benedictine Order was not shared by the majority of his confrères.

["St. Benedict's from 1856 to 1932," MS. in St. Benedict's archives; letters of Abbot Innocent in St. Vincent archives; *Abbey Student*, Oct. 1916, Nov. 1922; and obituary in *Kansas City Star*, Oct. 15, 1922.]

F. F.

WOLF, SIMON (Oct. 28, 1836–June 4, 1923), lawyer, publicist, communal worker, was born in Bavaria, the son of Levi Wolf and Amalia Ullman. As a lad of twelve he migrated in 1848 to the United States, where several uncles had already settled. He entered his uncle's business at Uhrichsville, Ohio, but a commercial career did not attract him and he took up the study of law, graduating with honors from Ohio Law College in Cleveland, 1861. He was admitted to the bar at Mt. Vernon, Ohio, the same year. After practicing law for a year at New Philadelphia, Ohio, he moved to Washington, D. C., where he lived until his death. On Aug. 2, 1857, he was married to Caroline Hahn. They had six children. After her death, he was married, on Nov. 3, 1892, to Amy Lichtenstein. In 1869 he was appointed recorder for the District of Columbia, and from 1878 to 1881 he was civil judge. In 1881 President Garfield appointed him United States consul general in Egypt, but after a year he resigned because of illness in his family.

In addition to his official duties, he gave his time freely to many local philanthropic and cultural institutions, regardless of their sectarian character. An able lecturer, an eloquent speaker, and a lover of his fellowmen, he was always at the front of any fight which involved issues where human or civic rights were at stake. As an orator he was in demand for national political campaigns for many years. His reputation, however, rested largely upon his vigorous championship of the civic and religious rights of his persecuted coreligionists, the Jews of eastern Europe, and the influence which he wielded with the administration in Washington on their behalf. For more than half a century he was in close contact with the most influential men in political life and enjoyed the personal acquaintance of every president beginning with Abraham Lincoln. When persecution of the Jews of Rumania became acute during Grant's administration he was the leading advocate of the appointment of Benjamin F. Peixotto [*q.v.*] as consul to Bucharest, with a view to devising plans for ameliorating their condition. He was one of the leading factors in inducing President Roosevelt to forward a petition to Russia after the Kishineff massacre in 1903. His advice was sought during President Taft's administration in connection with the abrogation of the Russian treaty, and he interested President Wilson in plans for the protection of the Jewish religious minorities in

the peace treaties at the close of the World War. He was active within the Independent Order B'nai B'rith, which he joined in 1865. For many years he served this organization as a member of the executive committee, and was president in 1904–05. He was the founder of the Hebrew Orphan's Home in Atlanta, Ga., and its lifelong president. Upon his motion the Board of Delegates of American Israelites was merged in 1878 with the Union of American Hebrew Congregations, and he was for many years the chairman of the Board of Delegates on Civil Rights of that body. Through his inspiration the B'nai B'rith raised funds for the presentation of the statue "Religious Liberty," by Moses J. Ezekiel [*q.v.*], to Fairmount Park, Philadelphia. His services were also given to the Masons of the United States, to the Order Keshet shel Barzel, and to the Red Cross Association.

In the midst of an active life, Wolf found time for literary work. In addition to numerous papers and articles for the periodical press, he was the author of *The Influence of the Jews on the Progress of the World* (1888); *The American Jew as Patriot, Soldier and Citizen* (1895); *Mordecai Manuel Noah* (1897); an autobiography, *Presidents I Have Known from 1860 to 1918* (1918); and, in conjunction with Max J. Kohler, *Jewish Disabilities in the Balkan States* (1916). After his death the Council of the Union of American Hebrew Congregations published as a memorial volume *Selected Addresses and Papers of Simon Wolf* (1926).

[*Who's Who in America*, 1922–23; *Jewish Encyc.* (new ed., 1925), vol. XII; *Am. Hebrew*, Oct. 20, 27, 1916; June 8, 1923; *The Jewish Tribune and the Hebrew Standard*, June 8, 1923; *Jahrbuch der deutsch-amerikanischen historischen Gesellschaft von Illinois* (*Deutsch-Am. Geschichtsblätter*), vol. XIV (1915), p. 386; biographical sketch by Max J. Kohler in *Am. Jewish Year Book* for 5685, 1924–25; *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), June 5, 1923.] I. S.

WOLFE, CATHARINE LORILLARD (March 1828–Apr. 4, 1887), philanthropist, art patron, was a daughter of John David [*q.v.*] and Dorothea Ann (Lorillard) Wolfe of New York City. From childhood her environment was such as ample wealth provided for a nineteenth-century American home. She became a leader in New York society and enjoyed the advantages of travel. As she grew older she took part in some of her father's philanthropic activities, chiefly under church auspices. When she had reached middle age the death of her father made her heiress of both the Wolfe and the Lorillard millions, and it was then estimated that she was the richest unmarried woman in the world, although it is doubtful whether her entire estate ever greatly exceeded \$12,000,000. Continuing

her father's gifts to various causes and adding projects of her own, she dispensed at first \$100,000 a year, but later more than doubled that average. In the fifteen years 1872-87 she gave away more than \$4,000,000. For the building of schools and churches, especially in the West and South and in some instances in foreign lands, she gave hundreds of thousands of dollars. Grace Church in New York received from her large building funds, besides an endowment of \$350,000, and for the diocese of New York she provided a central building. St. Luke's Hospital, the Italian mission in Mulberry Street, and the newsboys' lodging-house at East Broadway and Gouverneur Street were also among the recipients of her bounty. At the time of her death she was called the "most munificent benefactor of the Protestant Episcopal Church" (*Churchman*, N. Y., Apr. 9, 1887, p. 398).

Her gifts for secular objects, less numerous than those for religion, were still significant. Her contribution to the Union College endowment of \$50,000 and her outfitting of the Babylonian archaeological expedition of 1884 under Dr. William Hayes Ward [*q.v.*] both indicated a broadening of interest. About 1873 she had commissioned a cousin, John Wolfe, who was an art connoisseur, to collect a gallery of paintings for her Madison Avenue house in New York. This collection, one of the most noteworthy in America, was many years in forming. It consisted chiefly of the works of nineteenth-century European artists, and comprised a hundred and twenty oils and twenty-two water colors. In 1887 it was valued at \$500,000. In her will she bequeathed the entire collection with an endowment of \$200,000, to the Metropolitan Museum of Art. A contemporary art critic characterized this gift as "probably the largest bequest ever made to Art by a woman" (Walter Rowlands, in *Art Journal*, London, 1889, p. 12). The donor died of Bright's disease in her New York home, leaving no relatives nearer than cousins.

[W. W. Spooner, *Hist. Families of America* (1907), pp. 282-83, with portrait; Frances E. Willard and Mary A. Livermore, *A Woman of the Century* (1893); W. R. Huntington, in *Churchman* (N. Y.), Apr. 16, 1887; obituary, *Ibid.*, Apr. 9, 1887; *N. Y. Tribune*, Apr. 5, 1887, Apr. 7 (editorial), Apr. 9 (editorial and will), Apr. 17.]

W. B. S.

WOLFE, HARRY KIRKE (Nov. 10, 1858-July 30, 1918), psychologist, educator, was born in Bloomington, Ill., of ancestors prominent in Virginia and Kentucky. His parents were Jacob Vance and Ellen B. Wolfe. His father, a graduate of Indiana University, served for fifteen years as high school principal, lawyer, and legislator in Indiana, and then in 1871 settled on a farm in

Nebraska, near Lincoln. There the parents maintained a cultured home, reared and educated a large family, and supported educational and political institutions. Harry Kirke, the eldest son, took the degree of A.B. at the University of Nebraska in 1880. He then went in 1883 to the University of Berlin to win a doctorate in the classics. The next year, however, he transferred to the University of Leipzig, and became one of the early American students in psychology with Wilhelm Wundt. In 1886 he received the degree of Ph.D. at Leipzig and returned to Nebraska as a high school teacher. In 1888 he went to a school position in San Luis Obispo, Cal. There he married (Dec. 19, 1888) Katherine H. Brandt of Philadelphia, Pa. Wolfe returned to the University of Nebraska in 1889, commissioned to organize work in philosophy and psychology. At first designated lecturer, he became in 1890 associate professor and in 1891 professor and head of department. He at once began to prepare a laboratory for experimental psychology, one of the earliest to be established in America. The work was immediately successful. In a half dozen years he had sent forward into eastern graduate schools such men as Walter B. Pillsbury, Madison Bentley, Hartley Alexander, and several others of professional note, while students were crowding his classrooms and laboratories.

In the spring of 1897 certain administrative problems hung over the University of Nebraska. The effort of Wolfe to bear some hand in their solution proved unfortunate, and resulted in action by the Board of Regents (Mar. 29, 1897) to discontinue his services. It seems clear that both sides to that controversy used less than sound judgment. But its effects upon the professional career of Wolfe were disastrous. He was indeed offered other posts in psychology. But hoping still and always to serve the people of the West, he rejected offers from distant universities and threw himself rather into the work of modernizing the secondary schools. From 1897 to 1901 he was superintendent of schools in South Omaha, and from 1902 to 1905 principal of the Lincoln High School. In 1905 he went to the University of Montana as professor of philosophy and education, but returned to the University of Nebraska in 1906 as professor of educational psychology. Three years later he was shifted back to his old position and became professor of philosophy, his own portion of the work lying then, however, entirely in psychology. But his sudden death from angina pectoris came too soon to permit his new career in pure science to attain its full fruition. His publications are to be found in Wundt's *Philosophische Studien*, Bd.

Wolfe

III (1886); *University Studies* (Nebraska), July 1890; *Psychological Review*, July 1895, January 1898; *North-Western Journal of Education*, July 1896; *American Journal of Psychology*, January 1898; *Nebraska Teacher*, 1912-14; *Mid-West Quarterly*, July 1918. Much assembled psychological material remained unpublished at his death.

Wolfe possessed a personality of rare attractiveness and had a peculiar genius for teaching. Under his inspiration the new psychology, with the educational and social program suggested by it, carried a marked stimulation. Yet his dominant interest was essentially ethical—a passion for human welfare, to be advanced by sound and educated thinking and acting. This also fostered his lifelong interest in philosophy, in which he resembled his own teacher, Wundt.

[Sources include *Who's Who in America*, 1916-17; *Portrait and Biog. Album of Lancaster County, Neb.* (1888); J. M. Cattell, *Am. Men of Sci.* (1910 ed.); *Univ. Jour.* (Lincoln, Neb.), Oct. 1918; obituary article in *Science*, Sept. 27, 1918; official records of the University of Nebraska.] E. L. H.

WOLFE, JOHN DAVID (July 24, 1792–May 17, 1872), merchant and philanthropist, was born in New York City, a son of David and Catherine (Forbes) Wolfe. His grandfather, John David Wolfe, had emigrated from Saxony early in the eighteenth century. David Wolfe and a brother were partners in a hardware business at the corner of Maiden Lane and Gold Street. In 1816 the boy succeeded to his father's half-interest in the hardware store, his partner at first being a cousin, who later withdrew from the firm, which was thereafter styled Wolfe & Bishop. The business prospered, and long before he was fifty Wolfe was rated among New York's wealthy merchants. To add to his resources he made fortunate investments in city real estate. Weathering the financial panic and depression of 1837, he found himself five years later in so secure a position that he thought he might safely retire from business. That, however, did not mean for him a cessation of activity. The thirty years of life that remained were crowded with varied forms of effort.

For two decades before the Civil War and for seven years after its close he ranked among those laymen of the Protestant Episcopal Church in America who were distinguished for faith and works as well as for gifts to the church treasury. Beginning as a vestryman of Trinity Church, in his later years, to the day of his death, he served as senior warden of Grace Church. With few exceptions, his most important benefactions were for distinctively religious objects. In a time

Wolfskill

when frontier conditions generally prevailed west of the Missouri River he was one of a small group of wealthy Eastern men interested in church institutions in that new country. He founded, under church auspices, a High School for Girls and Wolfe Hall at Denver, before Colorado had been admitted to statehood, and generously supported a diocesan school for girls at Topeka, Kan. He provided a building for the theological seminary connected with Kenyon College, Gambier, Ohio. The dioceses of Kansas, Nebraska, Colorado, Iowa, Utah, Nevada, and Oregon all received liberal grants from him, especially for educational uses. He prepared and circulated at his own expense a "Mission Service," containing excerpts from the Book of Common Prayer. This was translated into four languages. He carried forward the work begun by William Augustus Muhlenberg [q.v.] at St. Johnsland on Long Island, including a home for crippled and destitute children and a home for aged and destitute men. He also built a cottage for the Sheltering Arms charity in New York City. He took an important part in promoting the Home for Incurables at Fordham, St. Luke's Hospital, and other metropolitan institutions. He was president of the American Museum of Natural History and of the Working Women's Protective Union. His time was chiefly spent in mastering the details of every cause to which he gave support and in seeking to make his aid and that of others more effective. He married Dorothea Ann, the daughter of Peter Lorillard and the aunt of Pierre Lorillard [q.v.]. She died in 1866. A daughter, Catharine Lorillard Wolfe [q.v.] survived him and carried forward many of his philanthropic activities.

[E. A. Duyckinck, *Memorial of John David Wolfe . . . Read before the N. Y. Hist. Soc., June 4, 1872* (1872); H. C. Potter, *A Good Man's Burial. Sermon . . . May 26, 1872* (1872); *Jour. Proc. 14th Ann. Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in . . . Kan.* (1873), pp. 41-43; *National Mag.: A Monthly Jour. of Am. Hist.*, July-Aug. 1893; *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record*, Apr. 1877, p. 89.] W. B. S.

WOLFSKILL, WILLIAM (Mar. 20, 1798–Oct. 3, 1866), trapper, California pioneer, of German-Irish ancestry, was born near Richmond, Madison County, Ky. In 1809 the family moved to the Missouri frontier, settling in the future Howard County. Six years later the boy went back to Kentucky to attend school. Returning to Missouri, he left Franklin in May 1822, with the second Santa Fé expedition of William Becknell [q.v.]. In 1823 he trapped the Rio Grande, and in 1824 was with the first party of American whites known to have entered southern Utah. He went home in 1825, but in

the following spring, with Ewing Young [*q.v.*], returned to the Southwest, trapping the Gila country and engaging in several fights with the Indians. He was again in Missouri at the end of 1827, and in the spring of 1828 left for New Mexico with a trading caravan. He became a Catholic and a Mexican citizen in 1830.

From Taos, at the end of September 1830, he set out as the leader of a trapping party, which included George Yount [*q.v.*], and which opened a new route, approximating what became known as the western part of the Spanish Trail, to California. Arriving at Los Angeles in February 1831, the company dissolved. Wolfskill for a time engaged in hunting the sea-otter, and at San Pedro put together the schooner *Refugio*, one of the first vessels constructed on the coast. In 1832 he settled in Los Angeles as a carpenter. Four years later he acquired some land east of the village, and in 1838 began to develop it as a vineyard. In January 1841 he married Magdalena Lugo of Santa Barbara. In the same year he planted an orange grove, the first in the region except that belonging to the San Gabriel Mission. He also obtained a large grant in the Sacramento Valley, on which he established John Reid Wolfskill, one of his four brothers, all of whom settled in California.

Wolfskill became wealthy and influential. In 1844 he was chosen a *regidor* (councilman) of the village. Abstaining from politics, he devoted himself to his fields. He introduced the persimmon and the Italian chestnut, brought in improved machinery, and was the first to ship oranges commercially. Just before his death he began the erection of a substantial business building in Los Angeles. He died at his ranch, survived by four children. He remained a Catholic to the end, and left, says Bancroft (*post*, V, 779) "an enviable reputation as an honest, enterprising generous, unassuming, intelligent man." He was essentially a pioneer, breaking new ground in each of the several activities in which he engaged.

[H. D. Barrows, "William Wolfskill, The Pioneer," in *Ann. Pub. of the Hist. Soc. of So. Cal.*, vol. V, pt. 3 (1903); H. H. Bancroft, *Hist. of Cal.*, vols. III-V (1885-86); C. L. Camp, "The Chronicles of George C. Yount," *Cal. Hist. Soc. Quart.*, Apr. 1923; J. J. Hill, "Ewing Young in the Fur Trade of the Far Southwest, 1822-1834," *Quart. of the Ore. Hist. Soc.*, Mar. 1923.]

W. J. G.

WOLF SOHN, CARL (Dec. 14, 1834-July 30, 1907), musician, was born in Alzey, Hesse, Germany, the son of Benjamin and Sara (Belmont) Wolfsohn. His father was a physician who was fond of music, his mother a pianist. Carl showed musical talent very early. He began to take piano

lessons at the age of seven and was soon placed under the guidance of Aloys Schmitt at Frankfurt, with whom he studied two years. Here he made his debut as a pianist in December 1848 in the Beethoven piano quintet. He then studied two years with Vincenz Lachner, made successful concert tours through Rhenish Bavaria, and went to London, where he lived two years before coming to America in 1854. He settled in Philadelphia, and for nearly twenty years wielded a wide influence through his varied activities as pianist, teacher, and conductor. During this period he gave annual series of chamber-music concerts and for two seasons gave symphony concerts with a Philadelphia orchestra.

In 1863 he attracted nation-wide attention by presenting all of the Beethoven piano sonatas in a series of recitals, first in Philadelphia, then in Steinway Hall, New York City. The series was repeated the following year in both cities with notable success. Soon after this he gave the entire piano works of Schumann, then of Chopin, in a similar series of concerts. In 1869 he founded the Beethoven Society, and four years later was induced to remove to Chicago to conduct there a similar society organized especially for him. Its first concert took place on Jan. 15, 1874, and the society soon attained an active membership of about two hundred. This was the first important choral organization for mixed voices in Chicago. Its semi-social character made it a strong cultural influence. Wolfsohn directed its activities until 1884, when, because of other enterprises, interest waned and it was disbanded. In the three annual concerts of the society he introduced to Chicago such works as Beethoven's Mass in C and Choral Fantasia, Bruch's *Odysseus*, and Gade's *Crusaders*. In addition he gave monthly chamber-music and piano recitals. In the spring of 1874 he repeated the series of ten Beethoven sonata recitals, in the next spring the piano works of Schumann, and in 1876 those of Chopin. He was a prodigious worker, and his untiring energy and enthusiasm led him in 1877 to plan a series of historical recitals covering the whole literature of the piano. The public, however, became rather surfeited with piano music, interest lagged, and after the fifteenth recital the project was abandoned.

Wolfsohn wrought valiantly in the army of devoted pioneers who laid the foundations of musical life in America. Beethoven was his musical idol, yet after the age of sixty he took up the study of Brahms, who was then just beginning to be known in America, and played publicly nearly all of his piano works. He was

also one of the earliest in America to espouse the cause of Wagner's music. From 1856 on he was closely associated with Theodore Thomas [q.v.] in chamber-music in Philadelphia and Chicago and on tour. The trio evenings of Wolfsohn, Thomas, and Kammerer ('cellist) were notable events in Chicago. He was essentially a pianist, but, while he possessed an adequate technique, he played from the standpoint of the musical scholar rather than the virtuoso. He had singularly broad musical sympathies. Through his performances and his unflagging zeal he did much to raise the standards of chamber-music and piano-playing both in Philadelphia and Chicago. He had a wide and influential following as a teacher of piano, but for conscientious reasons never gave more than four lessons a day. His most famous pupil was undoubtedly Fannie Bloomfield Zeisler [q.v.]. Wolfsohn was thin and wiry in appearance, high-strung, wholly uncommercial in all his artistic ventures, the soul of honesty, intolerant of pretense and sham. He was never married. He died at Deal Beach, N. J., following a surgical operation, and his ashes repose in the French Pond Crematory.

[Personal data from Mrs. Theodora Sturkow-Ryder, Chicago, and his niece, Miss Amelia Meyenberg, New York City; *Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians*, Am. Supp. (1930); W. S. B. Mathews, *A Hundred Years of Music in America* (1889); G. P. Upton, *Musical Memories* (1908); Florence French, *Music and Musicians in Chicago* (1899); F. C. Bennett, *Hist. of Music and Art in Ill.* (1904); *Music*, June 1897; *Chicago Daily Tribune*, Aug. 1, 1907.] F. L. G. C.

WOLLE, JOHN FREDERICK (Apr. 4, 1863-Jan. 12, 1933), organist, composer, and conductor of the Bach Choir, was born in Bethlehem, Pa., which has been, since its founding in 1742, the headquarters of the Moravian Church in North America and a center of musical and educational activities. His ancestry was German and Swiss, and included numerous musicians. His father, the Rev. Francis Wolle (1817-1893), clergyman, educator and naturalist, served for twenty years as principal of the Moravian Seminary in Bethlehem, one of the earliest boarding schools for girls in the United States. His mother was Elizabeth (Weiss) Wolle. Wolle was educated in the Moravian Parochial School, where for a time after graduation (1879-80) he taught mathematics. Without any special instruction he learned to play the organ as a boy. His first formal lessons were taken when he was twenty, under David Duffle Wood [q.v.]. Going to Germany in 1884, he studied for a year under the celebrated Josef Rheinberger at Munich. Wolle's career as an organist included twenty years (1885-1905) as organist of the Moravian

Church, Bethlehem, and eighteen years (1887-1905) as organist of Lehigh University. He gave recitals at the Chicago world's fair in 1893, at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition in St. Louis in 1904, and later in many churches throughout the East. He was one of the founders of the American Guild of Organists. On July 21, 1886, he married Jennie C. Stryker. In his earlier years he wrote hymn tunes, songs, pieces for piano and organ, chorus and orchestral selections, and he also made transcriptions for organ of Wagner and of Bach compositions.

The work that brought Wolle fame was his founding and conducting of the Bethlehem Bach Choir, which Henry T. Finck [q.v.] termed "the best choir in the United States" (*Evening Post*, New York, May 29, 1916). His inspiration for it came, as he used to relate, one spring day in 1885 when, in Munich, he heard a large chorus sing the St. John Passion. To him the singing was a summons to devote his life to interpreting the music of Bach. Returning to Bethlehem, Wolle won over the 115 singers of the Choral Union so that they followed him in rendering the St. John Passion for the first time in the United States. His singers did not follow him in his project of producing Bach's Mass in B-minor. It was not until 1898 that, upon the initiative of Ruth Porter Doster, a body of singers presented themselves for Wolle's direction and the Bach Choir was organized. They gave the first complete American rendition of the B-minor mass on Mar. 27, 1900. It was so successful that a more ambitious festival was planned for 1901. Of this second festival H. E. Krehbiel wrote that Wolle's singers "accomplished miracles" (*New York Tribune*, May 25, 1901, p. 9), and W. J. Henderson reported that the performance was one in which "the sublimity of the music was perfectly disclosed" (*New York Times*, May 25, 1901). Six Bach festivals were held in the Moravian Church in the years 1900, 1901, 1903, and 1905. Then Wolle was called to the chair of music in the University of California and there served six years (1905-11). At Berkeley he conducted a chorus of citizens and students who in 1909 and 1910 sang the B-minor mass and the St. Matthew Passion. After the reorganization of the Bach Choir in Bethlehem in 1911, Wolle conducted Bach festivals at Lehigh University from 1912 to 1932. The choir of from 250 to 300 voices sang occasionally in New York, Philadelphia, Washington, and other Eastern cities, but there were no extended concert tours. Instead, music lovers from all parts of the United States and from foreign countries made pilgrimages to Bethlehem each May for the two-day program of Bach's

Wood

music, in which the B-minor mass was the second-day fixture and magnet. In the ivy-clad stone church on the university campus they heard the singing of Bach's oratorios and cantatas not as a concert but as a religious service with no applause, the congregation joining in the chorales. The accompaniment was given by players of the Philadelphia Symphony Orchestra and by T. Edger Shields, organist.

The slender, vibrant Wolle who, without baton, conducted these festivals in fulfillment of his youthful dreams is credited with these, among other, achievements: he established a record for first productions of Bach's compositions in America; he devised a unique system of instruction by which the singers began their study of a difficult Bach chorus by learning the final measures first of all; he developed an interpretation of Bach which emphasized the religious spirit, the emotionalism, the humanity of Bach; he demonstrated the possibilities of community singing by building his choir, year after year, from men and women of a relatively local area and, by his leadership, arousing a devotion of which it was said: "These singers, forgetful of self, sing out of worshipping hearts to the glory of God." Wolle died in Bethlehem, survived by his wife and a daughter. Following his funeral in January 1933, the members of the Bach Choir gathered about his grave and hummed the chorale, "World Farewell." In May 1933 they sang the B-minor mass as a memorial service.

[Raymond Walters, *The Bethlehem Bach Choir* (1923); *Who's Who in America*, 1932-33; obituary in *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 13, 1933.] R. W.

WOOD, ABRAHAM (fl. 1638-1680), soldier, explorer, landowner, was one of the most interesting and important figures in the history of early colonial Virginia. His early life is obscure. It is possible that he was the Abraham Wood who came to Virginia in 1620 as an indentured servant in the *Margaret and John* and who as late as 1625 was in the service of Capt. Samuel Mathews on his plantation near Jamestown. In May 1638 Wood is found patenting four hundred acres in Charles City County, and the following year two hundred acres in Henrico County. By successive patents he became one of the great landowners of the colony. In 1644 he became a member of the House of Burgesses for Henrico County and served in that capacity for two years. He sat for Charles City County in 1654 and 1656. He became a member of the Council in the spring of 1658 during the period of the provisional government and served on it for at least twenty-two years. In 1676 he was appointed a member of the special commission of oyer and terminer for

Wood

Virginia to settle the affairs of the colony after Bacon's Rebellion.

He began his military career in 1646 as a captain of militia at Fort Henry. In 1656 he became colonel of the Charles City and Henrico regiment, the group of the militia most actively engaged in Indian fighting. He was later made a major-general and for a decade ranked with the governor as one of the chief military figures of the colony. In 1646 he undertook to maintain a fort and garrison at Fort Henry (now Petersburg) and in return was granted the fort with its buildings, six hundred acres of land, and other privileges. This became both the residence and the business headquarters from which he traded and sent his agents on expeditions into the western country. He himself accompanied Edward Bland on his expedition to Occaneechee Island in 1650. The story that Wood or his agents during the following decade reached the Mississippi River is unproved and improbable (Alvord and Bidgood, *post*, pp. 52-55). In September 1671 Wood sent out a small party under Capt. Thomas Batts with a commission "for the finding out of the ebbing and flowing of the Waters on the other side of the Mountains in order to the discovery of the South Sea." This expedition achieved the first recorded passage of the Appalachian mountains. The next party sent out by Wood in April 1673 under James Needham [q.v.] traced the trail to the present site of Tennessee and opened the trade with the distant Cherokee Indians. Because of the opposition of the Occaneechi Indians they were forced to return to Fort Henry; they again started out on May 17. Having successfully reached the Cherokees, Needham came back to Fort Henry in September 1673. He was murdered the following year while making a second journey to the Cherokees. Bacon's Rebellion temporarily interrupted the explorations of the western country. So active had Wood been in this movement that prior to 1676 "the history of westward expansion during the period is almost a biography of this remarkable man" (*Ibid.*, p. 34). His last recorded public service was in March 1680 when he was conducting negotiations with the threatening confederacy of hostile Indians. It is thought that he died shortly after this time.

[W. N. Sainsbury, *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Ser., America and West Indies, 1669-1674* (1889), and *Calendar . . . 1675-1676* (1893); W. H. Hening, *Statutes at Large . . . of Va. . . . from 1619* (Richmond, 1819-23); C. W. Alvord and Lee Bidgood, *The First Explorations of the Trans-Allegheny Region by the Virginians, 1650-1674* (1912).] F.M.

WOOD, DAVID DUFFLE (Mar. 2, 1838-Mar. 27, 1910), organist, was born in Pittsburgh,

Pa. His father was Jonathan Humphrey Wood, the eldest son of Abinah Wood, a shipbuilder of Pittsburgh, and his mother was Wilhelmina I. Jones. David, the third son of their marriage, was born in a log cabin on the outskirts of the city. When but a few months of age he lost the sight of one eye through an inflammation caused by a cold. Two years later his other eye was injured during a romp with his sister, and a subsequent attack of scarlet fever so aggravated the injury that he became permanently blind. When he was not yet five years of age his parents entered him as a pupil in the Pennsylvania Institution for the Instruction of the Blind at Philadelphia, where he remained until he was graduated in 1856. He studied music under Wilhelm Schnabel and Ernst Pfeiffer, a German who had come to America as a member of the Germania Orchestra. Aside from the elementary instruction he gained from these teachers during his boyhood, he was self-taught in the art he later followed as a profession.

In the years 1854 and 1855 Wood was a "pupil teacher" in music at the school, and following his graduation filled positions as organist in small churches for about six years. In 1862 he returned to the Institution as an assistant teacher of music, and three years later became one of the two principal assistants to the instructor of music. In 1887 he was made the principal instructor, and he held that position until his death. He was appointed organist of St. Stephen's Church, Philadelphia, in 1864, and in 1870 the duties of choir-master were added to his post. He served St. Stephen's for the rest of his life, and from the years 1884 to 1909 he also played the organ at the evening services at the Baptist Temple. In addition to his teaching at the Institution he was for thirty years instructor of organ at the Philadelphia Musical Academy, and had many private pupils. He was a founder of the American Guild of Organists.

In learning new music Wood engaged a private secretary to describe the pieces from the printed page. She would read first the notes for the right hand, and then for the left. This was all that was necessary for memorizing an entire piece. It is said that his sense of sound was so remarkably acute that he would frequently call his pupils to task for wrong fingering. Wood was particularly esteemed as an interpreter of the works of Bach, and he was the owner of the first complete set of Bach's organ works brought to Philadelphia (1884). His *A Dictionary of Musical Terms, for the Use of the Blind* was published in 1869. As a composer Wood wrote a number of anthems which were published post-

humously. One of his songs, "I've Brought Thee an Ivy Leaf," achieved popularity in the United States and in England. He was twice married: first to Rachel Laird, a fellow pupil at the Institution, on Oct. 16, 1856; and then to Alice Burdette, of Philadelphia, on July 14, 1898. When he died in Philadelphia at the age of seventy-two, he was survived by his second wife and a young daughter.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1908-09; *David D. Wood*, pamphlet, issued by the Pennsylvania Institution for the Instruction of the Blind; *Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians*, Am. Supp. (1930); *New Music Rev.*, Aug. 1910; *Musical America*, Apr. 2, 1910; *Foyer*, Apr. 1914; *Diapason*, Mar. 1, 1935; *Public Ledger* (Philadelphia), Mar. 28, 1910.] J. T. H.

WOOD, EDWARD STICKNEY (Apr. 28, 1846-July 11, 1905), physician and chemist, was born in Cambridge, Mass., the son of Alfred and Laura (Stickney) Wood. Both the Wood and the Stickney families were among the first settlers of Essex County, Mass., in the early seventeenth century. Son of a local grocer, Wood prepared for college in the Cambridge schools and was graduated from Harvard College in the class of 1867. During the course he decided on medicine as a profession and showed a particular preference for chemistry. After serving as a house pupil at both the United States Marine Hospital in Chelsea and the Massachusetts General Hospital in Boston, he received the degree of M.D. from the Harvard Medical School in 1871. His appointment to fill a vacancy in the department of chemistry at the Medical School, created by the resignation of James Clarke White [*q.v.*], turned Wood toward biological chemistry. He first spent six months in study in Berlin and Vienna. Upon his return he began to lecture to the students at the Harvard Medical School, being one of the first in the United States to offer a systematic course in medical chemistry. Appointed to a full professorship in 1876, he continued as such until his death in Pocasset, Mass., in 1905. During this time he acted also as chemist to the Massachusetts General Hospital, Boston.

Besides his teaching and hospital work, Wood was active in many allied branches of his subject. He served on sanitary commissions for both the city of Boston and the state of Massachusetts, reporting on the local water supply and the facilities for gas lighting in Boston. For a number of years he was a member of the commission which revised the 1880 issue of the *United States Pharmacopoeia*. His articles on arsenical poisoning and blood stains were notable contributions to those subjects. He revised K. T. L. Neubauer and Julius Vogel's *A Guide to the Qualitative*

Wood

and *Quantitative Analysis of the Urine* (1879), and contributed a number of articles to Francis Wharton and C. J. Stille's *Medical Jurisprudence* (4 vols., 1882-84), and to R. A. Witthaus and T. C. Becker's *Medical Jurisprudence* (4 vols., 1894-96). As a legal expert in chemistry, he was considered without a peer in the United States, and it was in the capacity of an expert witness in murder trials that he was best known to the public of his time. He was just and fair, unshaken by the art or skill of cross-examination. He has been described as "calm, unruffled, unconcerned as to the effect his testimony might have upon the jury" (Lincoln, *post*, p. 26). A man of the highest character, he was often willing to help the opposing counsel, so confident was he of the finality of his results. His most notable case was the Higgins-Marston murder trial in Denver, Colo., in 1878. Wood was a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, the American Pharmaceutical Association, the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and other scientific bodies. He married, first, Irene Eldridge Hills (Dec. 26, 1872), who died in 1881, leaving a daughter; and, second, Elizabeth A. Richardson (Dec. 24, 1883), who survived him without children.

[F. H. Lincoln, *Harvard Grads' Mag.*, Sept. 1905; *Harvard Coll. Class of 1867, Secretary's Report* (1907); *Boston Transcript*, July 12 and 15, 1905; J. C. Warren, *Proc. Am. Acad. of Arts and Sci.*, Dec. 1916; *Boston Medic. and Surgical Jour.*, July 20, 1905, and Feb. 8, 1906.] H. R. V.

WOOD, FERNANDO (June 14, 1812-Feb. 14, 1881), congressman, mayor of New York, son of Benjamin and Rebecca (Lehman) Wood, was born in Philadelphia, Pa. He traced his descent from Henry Wood, a Quaker, of Newport, R. I., who in 1682 bought a large farm near the site of Camden, N. J. His father failed in business, spent several years in the West, and about 1822 became a tobacconist in New York City. Young Fernando attended a private school until he was thirteen, when he became a broker's messenger. In his early manhood he was a dealer in wine and cigars, clerk, auctioneer, ship chandler and grocer; and twice after business failures he worked as a cigarmaker. Entering politics in 1834, he became chairman of the young men's committee of Tammany Hall (1839-40) and member of Congress (1841-43), where he urged the adoption of the floating drydock and helped Morse get an appropriation for his telegraph. He was dispatch agent for the state department (1844-47), meanwhile engaging in business as a ship chandler and merchant. At the beginning of the gold rush he sent a ship to Cali-

Wood

fornia, making large profits which he invested in New York and San Francisco real estate.

He had meanwhile become one of the three or four leaders of Tammany Hall. In 1850 he was defeated for the mayoralty through allegations of fraud made in a lawsuit by his partner in the California enterprise. He was elected mayor in 1854 and reëlected in 1856 with the support of many reputable bankers and merchants. He was influential in creating Central Park (*Sixteenth Annual Report, 1911, of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society*), recommended the establishment of a municipal university and a free academy for young women, and received the thanks of temperance societies for enforcing the liquor laws. But graft permeated many departments of the city government. The Republican legislature shortened his second term by half, created the metropolitan police force under a state board, and transferred numerous municipal functions to other authorities, thus, by confusion and conflict of jurisdictions, making possible the progressively greater corruption which reached its culmination under William Marcy Tweed [*q.v.*]. Believing the acts to be unconstitutional, Wood resisted their enforcement. When fifty metropolitan policemen attempted to arrest him at City Hall the municipal police clubbed them off until a regiment of militia intervened. In dispensing patronage he neglected other Democratic leaders, and they ousted him from Tammany Hall and defeated his reëlection.

Already widely known, Wood was on friendly terms with President Buchanan and several Southern Democrats. He made a large loan to Stephen A. Douglas in 1858 to finance his senatorial campaign against Lincoln. Failing to regain control of Tammany Hall, Wood organized his personal following—business men, mechanics, immigrants, and stevedores—as Mozart Hall. In obedience to a single will it surpassed any previous political organization in the city. It secured his third election as mayor in 1859 and enabled him to appear at the National Democratic Convention of 1860 at the head of a contesting delegation with pro-Southern leanings. His power was further increased when his younger brother, Benjamin (1820-1900), who had benefited from municipal contracts, purchased the *Daily News* in 1860 and became a Congressman (1861-65). In his annual message, Jan. 7, 1861, after expressing the opinion that the Union would shortly be dissolved, Wood proposed that New York should "disrupt the bands" which subjected it to up-state tyranny and become a free city with a nominal duty on imports. After the outbreak of war he recommended to the council the appro-

priation of \$1,000,000 to equip Union regiments. He was defeated for reelection by a Republican with reform support. As the war dragged on he reversed his attitude, denouncing the war in bitter terms and advocating peace by conciliation. Early in 1863 he joined with Clement L. Vallandigham [*q.v.*] in organizing the peace Democrats.

Wood was a member of the House of Representatives, 1863-65, and 1867-81. In 1864 he urged that the additional taxes on whiskey should be collected from speculators who had engrossed the existing supply as well as from distillers. Reflecting faithfully the dominant banking and mercantile interests of New York, he insisted, often in opposition to his own party, upon a sound currency and a tariff for revenue only. He spoke often, denouncing Republican reconstruction measures, and exposing graft and administrative incompetence. Bold and outspoken, though always courteous, he early won recognition as a minority spokesman. The Democrats gave him their complimentary votes for speaker in 1873, but when they controlled the House two years later they passed him by. After 1877 he was majority floor leader and chairman of the ways and means committee. He presented a comprehensive tariff bill in 1878 which would have reduced the duties and corrected many anomalies in the hodgepodge of tariff acts of the Civil War period (*Congressional Record*, 45 Cong., 2 Sess., pp. 2035, 2393-2402). It failed of enactment because of defections from his own party. In 1880 he introduced a bill for the refunding of the national debt, which was modified in committee and passed the House in January 1881 (*Ibid.*, 46 Cong., 2 Sess., pp. 281, 989, 3 Sess., pp. 772-73).

Wood had an almost uncanny aptitude for estimating the course of public opinion and a genius for political organization. In gaining and keeping power he was audacious, ruthless, and resourceful. His engaging manners won friends easily, but he also made bitter enemies who took pains to present his character unfavorably. He was married three times: to a Miss Taylor in 1832; to Ann Dole Richardson on Apr. 23, 1841, who died Dec. 9, 1859; and to Alice Fenner Mills on Dec. 2, 1860. He died at Hot Springs, Ark., survived by his widow and eleven of his sixteen children.

[Sources include *A Model Mayor* (1855); X. D. MacLeod, *Biog. of Hon. Fernando Wood, Mayor of the City of N. Y.* (1856), eulogistic in tone; Abijah Ingraham, *A Biog. of Fernando Wood, a Hist. of the Forgeries, Perjuries and Other Crimes of Our "Model" Mayor* (1856); *A Condensed Biog. of Fernando Wood* (1866), bitterly hostile; S. D. Brummer, *Political Hist. of N. Y. State during the Period of the Civil War* (1911); I. N. P. Stokes, *The Iconography of Manhattan Island, 1498-1909*, vol. III (1918); J. A. Scoville,

The Old Merchants of N. Y. City, vol. II (1863); Gustavus Myers, *The Hist. of Tammany Hall* (1901); M. R. Werner, *Tammany Hall* (1928); D. T. Lynch, "*Boss' Tweed* (1927); E. C. Kirkland, *The Peacemakers of 1864* (1927); *Docs. of the Board of Aldermen of the City of N. Y.*, 1855-63; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.*, 1774-1927 (1928); *Memorial Addresses on the Life and Character of Fernando Wood* (1882); 46 Cong., 3 Sess.; obituary sketches in *N. Y. Times*, *N. Y. Herald, World* (N. Y.), and *N. Y. Tribune*, Feb. 15, 1881; information from Wood's son, Henry A. Wise Wood. A biog. by Don Seitz, "Fernando Wood, Democrat," exists in MS.]

E. C. S.

WOOD, GEORGE (January 1789-Mar. 17, 1860), lawyer, was regarded by contemporaries as the leader of the New York bar and the greatest lawyer New Jersey had produced. Surprisingly little is known of his early life. He was born of Quaker parents at Chesterfield, Burlington County, N. J. In 1805 he entered the College of New Jersey (later Princeton) with a year's advanced standing and was graduated in 1808. He then studied law under Richard Stockton, 1764-1828 [*q.v.*], was admitted to the bar in 1812, and began his practice at New Brunswick. Within a few years his reputation surpassed that of his tutor. He appeared more frequently than any other New Jersey lawyer before the Supreme Court of the United States. The law of New Jersey owes to his practice many important principles, particularly on the subject of charitable devises, which had been practically undeveloped. A leading case in *Hendrickson vs. Shotwell* (reported in full with arguments of counsel as *The Society of Friends Vindicated*, 1832), in which he represented the Orthodox Friends in their controversy over property with the "Hicksites."

In 1831 he moved to New York City, where his earlier successes were continued. He represented the Presbyterian, Dutch, and Methodist Episcopal churches in cases involving property, was counsel for the city in boundary cases, and appeared in the Lorillard will case involving the disposition of \$3,000,000. Perhaps his most important case in this period was *Martin vs. Waddell* (16 Peters, 367, or 41 United States, 367), in which he gave a clear exposition of the law concerning the right of the sovereign to lands under water. His practice indicates that other lawyers were in the habit of bringing their desperate cases to him. He was accustomed to leave the search for prior decisions to junior counsel while he concentrated on the principles involved. His preparation was always thorough, his knowledge profound, and his memory accurate. Often he went from court to court carrying the most intricate details of cases in his mind, with only a few penciled notes to guide him. He is described as having "the art of thinking while he

spoke, and thinking as he would were he writing" (William M. Evarts, in *New York Times*, Mar. 22, 1860, p. 2). When he finished the preliminary statement of a case he had already by implication argued it fully. He was not an orator, but relied upon his power of clear, direct, and comprehensive statement.

He took little part in politics. His preferences were known to be with the Federalists, then with the Whigs, and toward the close of his life with those who wished at all costs to preserve the Union. He once declined to become a candidate for governor of New Jersey. In Tyler's administration his friends strongly urged his appointment to a vacant justiceship of the Supreme Court of the United States. In 1850 he presided over a Union-saving meeting at Castle Garden which approved the passage of the slavery compromise, and in 1852 he urged the nomination of Webster for the presidency. Personally he was dignified, unostentatious, and modest to the point of self-effacement. He was survived by his widow, two sons, and several daughters.

[L. Q. C. Elmer, *The Constitution . . . of N. J.* (1872); L. O. Hall, in *Green Bag*, July 1899, with portrait; Charles Edwards, *Pleasantries about Courts and Lawyers* (1867); *Hist. of the Bench and Bar of N. Y.*, vol. I (1897), ed. by David McAdam; *The Diary of Philip Hone* (2 vols., 1927), ed. by Allan Nevins; obituaries in *N. Y. Tribune* and *N. Y. Herald*, Mar. 20, 1860.]

E. C. S.

WOOD, GEORGE BACON (Mar. 12, 1797–Mar. 30, 1879), physician, was born at Greenwich, N. J., the son of Richard and Elizabeth (Bacon) Wood. His father was a prosperous Quaker farmer, a descendant of Richard Wood who emigrated from England to Philadelphia in 1682. Wood was graduated from the University of Pennsylvania with the degree of A.B. in 1815. Shortly thereafter he began to "read medicine" with Dr. Joseph Parrish [*q.v.*], and then entered the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, from which he received the degree of M.D. in 1818. Almost at once he entered upon a remarkable career as practitioner, educator, and author in which he became a leader of the medical profession not only in the city of Philadelphia, where he made his home, but throughout America. In 1822 he was made professor of chemistry in the Philadelphia College of Pharmacy, and in 1831 professor of materia medica. Resigning from the College of Pharmacy in 1835, he became professor of materia medica and pharmacy in the University of Pennsylvania, and in 1850 professor of the theory and practice of medicine. He retired in 1860 as professor emeritus. From 1835 to 1859 he was an attending physician to the Pennsylvania Hospital. He

was elected president of the College of Physicians of Philadelphia in 1848 and continued in that position until his death in 1879, his administration the longest in the history of the organization. He also served one year (1855–56) as president of the American Medical Association. For ten years (1850–60) he was chairman of the national committee for the revision of the United States pharmacopeia, and for twenty years (1859–79) he was president of the American Philosophical Society. From 1863 until his death he was a trustee of the University of Pennsylvania, and from 1874 the first and only president of the board of managers of the university hospital.

On Apr. 2, 1823, he married Caroline Hahn, who died during the sixties, only daughter of Peter Hahn. As she was not a Quaker, he married "out of meeting," which resulted in separating him from the Society of Friends. They had no children. Wood died, as he had lived, in Philadelphia, Mar. 30, 1879, aged eighty-two years.

In addition to his collections of specimens, charts, and models (on which he had spent some \$20,000), and all his medicinal plants, with \$5,000 for the establishment of a botanical garden and conservatory, Wood left to the University of Pennsylvania \$50,000 to maintain a department auxiliary to medicine which he had founded and himself maintained at a personal expenditure of \$2,500 annually from 1865 to 1879. To the university hospital he left \$75,000 to establish the Peter Hahn ward. From 1866 until his death he had made an annual contribution of \$500 to the College of Physicians, on condition that the library should be open daily; his bequest of \$10,000 was designed to constitute a permanent fund for this purpose. At the time of his death he also cancelled a mortgage of \$5,000 which he held on the building of the College of Physicians, and gave to it all the medical books in his library, copies of which were not already in its possession. He was a man of great personal charm and power, vigorous, dominating, quick-tempered. He was an indefatigable student and a voluminous writer, frequently working until four o'clock in the morning. Together with his intimate friend, Dr. Franklin Bache [*q.v.*], he compiled a monumental work, *The Dispensatory of the United States* (1833), which went through many editions, greatly supplemented and enlarged. He also wrote a *Treatise on the Practice of Medicine* (1847), which ran through a number of editions; a *Treatise on Therapeutics and Pharmacology, or Materia Medica* (1856); a long list of papers, lectures, addresses, and syllabi; and *The History of the University of Pennsylv-*

vania (1834). Although he probably made no discoveries and added nothing to the general sum of medical lore, his life and work had great usefulness. His aristocratic disposition may be judged from his remark to his nephew, Horatio Charles Wood [q.v.], "Horatio, I would have thee know that I never have and never will demean myself by riding in a street car; when I ride, I ride in my carriage" (*Transactions of the Philadelphia College of Physicians*, 1920, *post*, p. 202).

[*Univ. of Pa. Biog. Cat. Matriculates of the Coll.* (1894); Joseph Carson, *A Hist. of the Medic. Dept. of the Univ. of Pa.* (1869); *Universities and Their Sons: Univ. of Pa.* (1901), ed. by J. L. Chamberlain; *Boston Medic. and Surgical Jour.*, Oct. 24, 1849, p. 236; W. S. W. Ruschenberger, in *Am. Jour. Medic. Sci.*, Oct. 1879; *Medic. Record*, Apr. 5, 1879, p. 335; William Hunt, in *Phila. Medic. Times*, Apr. 26, 1879; Henry Hartshorne, in *Proc. Am. Philos. Soc.*, vol. XIX (1881); S. Littell, in *Trans. Coll. Physicians of Phila.*, 3 ser. vol. V (1881); H. C. Wood, *Ibid.*, 3 ser. vol. XLII (1920); obituary in *Pub. Ledger* (Phila.), Mar. 31, 1879; Wood family records.]

J. M.

WOOD, HORATIO CHARLES (Jan. 13, 1841–Jan. 3, 1920), physician, teacher, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the son of Horatio Curtis and Elizabeth Head (Bacon) Wood, and a descendant in the sixth generation of Richard Wood, Quaker, who emigrated from England to Philadelphia in 1682 and later settled in New Jersey. His education was begun when he was three years old; at four he was sent to boarding school at Westtown, where he was the smallest boy among two hundred pupils, and where he said he received "valuable lessons in physical tenacity and endurance of punishment without flinching" (De Schweinitz, *Transactions of the College of Physicians*, *post*, p. 156). From there he went to the Friends' Select School in Philadelphia. At an early age he developed a passion for natural science and haunted the Academy of Natural Sciences, where Joseph Leidy [q.v.] took an interest in him. In 1861, when he was but twenty years old, the Academy published the first of his papers, "Contributions to the Carboniferous Flora of the United States," and a "Catalogue of Carboniferous Plants in the Museum of the Academy" (*Proceedings . . . 1860*, vol. XII, 1861). In 1862 he was graduated from the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania with the degree of M.D., continuing his studies as resident physician at Blockley and the Pennsylvania Hospitals. From the latter he entered the United States army in the midst of the Civil War. He returned to Philadelphia at the close of the war. On May 10, 1866, he married Elizabeth, daughter of James Longacre. A daughter and three sons, two of whom became physicians, were the offspring of this marriage.

Wood began his teaching career as a "quiz-master" in the practice of medicine, therapeutics, and chemistry at the University of Pennsylvania. From 1866 to 1876 he was professor of botany. Soon he became devoted to the study of nervous diseases, and by 1873 had earned a lectureship on nervous diseases and by 1876 a clinical professorship, which he held until 1901. From 1876 to 1906 he was also professor of materia medica, pharmacy, and general therapeutics.

Wood was a man of great physical and mental activity, and of unusual industry. His work embraces four separate fields: natural science (botany and entomology); experimental pharmacology, physiology, and pathology; medical jurisprudence; and nervous diseases and related subjects. His scientific bibliography includes almost three hundred papers, and six books: *Thermic Fever and Sun-stroke* (1872), *A Treatise on Therapeutics* (1874), *Brainwork and Overwork* (1880), *Nervous Diseases and Their Diagnosis* (1887), *Syphilis of the Nervous System* (1889), and *The Practice of Medicine* (1897), written with R. H. Fitz. In addition, with J. P. Remington and S. P. Sadtler, he revised *The Dispensatory of the United States*, written by his uncle, George Bacon Wood [q.v.], from the fifteenth to the eighteenth edition. He was at one time a collector for the Smithsonian Institution, and was a member of its expeditions to the Bahama Islands and into the Mexican Desert. His reputation as an entomologist may be judged by the fact that J. L. R. Agassiz [q.v.] entrusted to him the specimens of *Myriapoda* that he had collected on his expedition to Brazil in 1866. His publications brought him the Boylston prize, the Warren prize, and the special prize awarded by the Philosophical Society of Philadelphia. Wood served on the medical staff of the Philadelphia Hospital (Blockley) from 1870 to 1883, and on the neurological staff from 1883 to 1888. He was president of the College of Physicians of Philadelphia (1902–04) and of the Neurological Society (1883), and editor of *New Remedies* (1870–73), the *Medical Times* (1873–80), and the *Therapeutic Gazette* (1884–1900). Though Alfred Stillé [q.v.] preceded him as the author of a work on therapeutics, Wood's writing took and kept the field. Stillé's therapeutics was based upon experience, Wood's upon experiment, and the latter ushered in a new era. Wood died in Philadelphia.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1918–19; Guy Hinsdale, in *International Clinics*, 12 ser. vol. IV (1903); Henry Beates, Jr., in *Am. Jour. of Pharmacy*, Aug. 1905; George de Schweinitz, in *Alumni Reg. of the Univ. of Pa.*, vol. XI, 1906–07, p. 196; H. A. Hare, in *Therapeutic Gazette*, May 15, 1920; H. C. Wood, "Reminiscences," *Trans. Coll. of Physicians of Phila.*, 3 ser.

vol. XLII (1920); G. E. de Schweinitz, H. A. Hare, C. K. Mills, and F. X. Dercum, *Ibid.*; obituary in *Pub. Ledger* (Phila.), Jan. 5, 1920.] J. M.

WOOD, JAMES (July 12, 1799–Apr. 7, 1867), Presbyterian clergyman and educator, the son of Jonathan and Susanna (Kellogg) Wood, was born at Greenfield, N. Y., near Saratoga. Having studied at three academies, earning his expenses meanwhile by teaching district school, he graduated from Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., in 1822. For a year he taught in Lawrenceville, N. J., and then took the last two years of the course in Princeton Theological Seminary, graduating in 1825. After a year in charge of churches at Wilkes-Barre and Kingston, Pa., he was ordained by the Presbytery of Albany on Sept. 5, 1826. During the next eight years he was pastor of the churches at Amsterdam and Veddersburg, N. Y. From 1834 to 1839 he was an agent of the Presbyterian board of education for Virginia and North Carolina, and then for the West and Southwest.

In the controversy which caused the division of the Presbyterian Church in 1837 he was a strong adherent of the conservative or Old School party. He published in 1837 a pamphlet, *Facts and Observations Concerning the Organization and State of the Churches in the Three Synods of Western New-York and the Synod of Western Reserve*. These synods were excised from the Church by the General Assembly of 1837, and became the nucleus of the New School Church. Wood's pamphlet upheld the charges of irregularity in organization and unsoundness in doctrine which were thought to justify the General Assembly's action. He continued the controversy in 1838 in *Old and New Theology: or, An Exhibition of Those Differences with Regard to Scripture Doctrines Which Have Recently Agitated and Now Divided the Presbyterian Church*. This book, of which enlarged editions were published in 1845, 1853, and 1855, reveals a keen disputant and a rigid conservative.

In 1839 Wood was appointed professor in the theological department of Hanover College, a young institution at Hanover, Ind. A year later this department was moved to New Albany, Ind., and named New Albany Theological Seminary (later McCormick Theological Seminary and now the Presbyterian Theological Seminary, Chicago). Wood served the seminary until 1851, being one of two professors, and for part of this time sole professor. By indefatigable activity he secured considerable increase in the seminary's funds. In his relations with the students he showed the friendliness and practical helpfulness which always characterized him. He left New

Albany to work again for the board of education, as general agent for the West and Southwest from 1851 to 1854, and as associate corresponding secretary, living in Philadelphia, for the following five years. In 1859 he became president of Hanover College and was soon facing the grave difficulties caused by the Civil War. The college's large constituency in Kentucky and Tennessee was cut off, many students entered the armies, and serious indebtedness was incurred. As to the strength and wisdom of Wood's administration there was controversy both in the college and in the synod, but it was realized later that he had averted temporary if not permanent discontinuance of the institution. Besides teaching a variety of subjects, he maintained and even increased the college's property. He kept the faculty together in spite of heavy burdens, and held the loyalty of the students. During his presidency, in 1864, he was moderator of the General Assembly of the Old School Presbyterian Church. In 1866 he became the first president of Van Rensselaer Institute, at Hightstown, N. J., where he died in his first year of service. He was married on Oct. 3, 1826, to Janetta Pruyn of Milton, N. Y. He wrote many tracts and articles in religious periodicals and a *Memoir of Sylvester Scovel, D.D., Late President of Hanover College*, which appeared in 1851.

[*Biog. Cat. of the Princeton Theological Sem., 1815-1932* (1933); reports of the board of education in *Minutes of the Gen. Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the U. S. A.*, 1851-52, 1855-59; L. J. Halsey, *A Hist. of McCormick Theological Sem.* (1893); W. A. Millis, *The Hist. of Hanover Coll.* (1927); Alfred Nevin, *Encyc. of the Presbyterian Church in the U. S. A.* (1884); biog. material by his son, Rev. E. P. Wood (1877), in *Princeton Theological Sem. Lib.*]

R. H. N.

WOOD, JAMES (Nov. 12, 1839–Dec. 19, 1925), Quaker leader, farmer, was born at Mount Kisco, N. Y., the son of Stephen and Phoebe (Underhill) Wood. After attending Reynolds Academy at Bedford, N. Y., and Westtown School at Westtown, Pa., he entered Haverford College, where he studied for three years (1854-57), leaving at the end of his junior year. He continued to be a student throughout his life, with wide interests in many fields, especially in all branches of agriculture, and in history and anthropology. He was married on June 6, 1866, to Emily Hollingsworth Morris of Philadelphia (d. 1916). They had three children. Wood became widely known as an expert farmer, horticulturist, and sheep-raiser on his extensive farm near Mount Kisco, and he was the author of many papers on agriculture and kindred subjects. He was president of the Bedford Farmers' Club and was sought for throughout the state as a lec-

turer on agricultural subjects. He traveled extensively in Europe and on the American continent. He lectured frequently on historical and archeological subjects, wrote many historical brochures on local historical topics, and was president of the Westchester County Historical Society from 1885 to 1896. He took an important part in the founding of the New York State Reformatory for Women at Bedford, and was president of its board of managers from 1900 to 1916, during which period he was recognized as a leader on prison reform and on methods of correction.

He was descended from a long line of Quaker ancestors in both branches of his family, and his major life-interest was in the spiritual concerns and the public work of the Society of Friends. He was a student of Quaker history, and a recognized interpreter of Quaker ideals and polity. He was presiding clerk of the New York Yearly Meeting of Friends for more than a generation (1885-1925). He presided over the general conference of Friends held in Richmond, Ind., in 1887, and he was clerk of the Five Years Meeting in 1907. He was chairman of the committee which drafted the uniform discipline now in use (1936) in most of the American meetings. In 1893 he was chosen to present the views and ideals of the Society of Friends at the parliament of religions held at the time of the Columbian Exposition in Chicago. His address was published under the title, "Our Church and Its Mission" (*World's Congress of Religions*, 1894). In 1898 he wrote a pamphlet on *The Distinguishing Doctrines of the Religious Society of Friends*, which had a wide circulation. On the two-hundredth anniversary of the New York Yearly Meeting of Friends he prepared an historical review of the two centuries of Quakerism in that state. He was one of the founders of the *American Friend*.

His services to higher education in America were extensive and important. He was an influential manager of Haverford College from 1885 until his death. He was elected a trustee of Bryn Mawr College in 1887 and served several terms as president of the board before his resignation in 1918. He also gave much time and thought to the promotion of the circulation and study of the Bible. He was chairman of the Westchester County Bible Society from 1893 until his death, and president of the American Bible Society from 1911 to 1919. He died at Mount Kisco, survived by a son and a daughter.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1924-25; *Biog. Cat. Matriculates of Haverford Coll.* (1922); J. T. Scharf, *Hist. of Westchester County, N. Y.* (1886), vol. I; *Proc. . . . Gen. Conference of Friends, . . . Richmond, Ind.* (1887); *Proc. of the Five Years Meeting*, 1902, 1907;

R. M. Jones, in *Am. Friend*, Dec. 31, 1925; obituary in *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 20, 1925.] R. M. J.

WOOD, JAMES FREDERICK (Apr. 27, 1813-June 20, 1883), Roman Catholic prelate, was born in the old Mifflin house in Philadelphia, Pa., in which his father, James Wood, an English immigrant, conducted business as an auctioneer and importer. James attended the school of St. Mary de Crypt, Mr. Sanderson's private school, and probably some English academy, for the family appears to have sojourned in England for some time. At all events, the Wood family settled in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1827, and the youth became a clerk in the local branch of the Second National Bank. In 1833 he was paying teller and in 1836 cashier of the Franklin Bank of Cincinnati. Received into the Catholic Church in 1836 by Bishop John B. Purcell [*q.v.*], Wood was sent in 1837 to the Irish College in Rome. He then continued in the College of the Propaganda, specializing in higher theological studies and canon law while serving as a prefect of discipline. After his ordination to the priesthood by Cardinal Frasoni (Mar. 25, 1844), Father Wood returned to his diocese and became an assistant at the cathedral (1844) and later rector of St. Patrick's Church, Cincinnati (1854). As early as 1848, he was third on the list of nominees for the vacant see of Louisville. Appointed titular bishop of Antigonina and coadjutor to Bishop J. N. Neumann [*q.v.*] of Philadelphia, Wood was consecrated by Bishop Purcell, Apr. 26, 1857.

Bishop Wood was unusually active, for he took over the financial administration of the diocese and the management of the "Bishop's Bank," which had been under the care of M. A. Frenaye. Obligated to carry the burdens of the office without the authority, the coadjutor was not happy until he succeeded to the diocese in 1860. As a convert, he was rather rigorous, over-zealous, and probably unsympathetic to the Irish. A bitter foe of secret societies, he condemned the Fenians, excommunicated Catholics who belonged to the criminal Mollie Maguires, and reprobated all Irish political movements in the United States, although he dispatched at least \$60,000 for Irish famine relief in 1880-83. During the Civil War he responded wholeheartedly to Gov. Andrew G. Curtin's request for nursing nuns and military chaplains. By 1864 he had completed the cathedral. A year later he purchased a site in Overbrook for the Seminary of St. Charles Borromeo, which was removed from the city in 1871 (A. J. Schulte, *Historical Sketch of the Philadelphia Theological Seminary of St. Charles Borromeo*, 1905). An accessible, demo-

cratic, charitable man, Wood founded the Catholic Home for Destitute Girls and a house of the Good Shepherd, and introduced the Little Sisters of the Poor into the diocese. As a stout exponent of Catholic education, he brought in the Sisters of the Holy Child, of Third Order of St. Francis, and of Mercy, established the Sister Servants of the Immaculate Heart, and trebled the number of parochial schools. An ardent patron of the American College in Rome, he served as treasurer of its board and in this capacity insisted that its funds be kept in America.

In 1867 he petitioned successfully to have the diocese of Harrisburg and Scranton carved out of the diocese of Philadelphia, and saw two of his priests, Jeremiah Shanahan and William O'Hara, appointed to the new sees. An assistant at the pontifical throne (1862), he sent large donations to Rome, attended the ceremonies commemorative of the martyrdom of SS. Peter and Paul (1867), voted for the promulgation of the doctrine of papal infallibility (although because of ill health he left the Vatican Council before the final vote), called a meeting of protest against the spoliation of the Papal States, and attended the golden anniversary services of Pius IX as a bishop. On Feb. 12, 1875, Philadelphia was made a metropolitan see with Wood as its first archbishop. In the local controversy over the opening of the Centennial Exhibition on Sundays, he took the liberal view that the Sabbath should be a day of recreation for working classes. Active almost to the end of his life in provincial councils and diocesan visitations, he always abstained from politics. Respected by Protestants, he won the good will of his people and the respect of the two hundred and fifty priests who labored under his strict rule.

[R. H. Clarke, *Lives of the Deceased Bishops of the Cath. Ch. in the U. S.*, vol. III (1888), pp. 533-47; *Cath. Encyc.*; J. L. J. Kirilin, *Catholicity in Phila.* (1909); Wood's pastoral letters, esp. those of 1865, 1867, 1875; F. E. Tourscher, *The Kenrick-Frenaye Correspondence* (1920); *Records Am. Cath. Hist. Soc.* (1884), *passim*; *Am. Cath. Hist. Researches* (1884), *passim*; *N. Y. Freeman's Journal*, June 30, July 7, 1883; obituary in *Press* (Phila.), June 21, 1883.]

R. J. P.

WOOD, JAMES J. (Mar. 25, 1856-Apr. 19, 1928), engineer, inventor, son of Paul H. and Elizabeth (Shine) Wood, was born at Kinsale, County Cork, Ireland. In 1864, when he was eight years old, he came to America with his parents and settled in Connecticut, where he began his schooling. At eleven years of age, however, he went to work for the Branford (Conn.) Lock Company. He continued his schooling as best he could and when the family moved to Brooklyn, N. Y., he was able to enter the Brook-

lyn evening high school, from which he graduated in 1876. During the day he worked for the Brady Manufacturing Company, and the mechanical experience he gained, coupled with that which he had received earlier in Connecticut, enabled him to complete in two years with only night attendance the course in mechanical engineering and drafting at the Collegiate and Polytechnic Institute, Brooklyn.

By this time Wood was superintendent of the Brady Company, which organization was engaged at the time in making castings and parts for the electric dynamo machines invented by James B. Fuller of the Fuller Electric Company and by Hiram S. Maxim [*q.v.*] of the United States Electric Lighting Company. This work aroused in Wood a keen interest in electric lighting and in 1879, after much study and experiment, he designed and built an arc-light dynamo of his own, patented Oct. 19, 1880. This machine was so efficient that the Fuller Electric Company in 1880 gave up the manufacture of Fuller's dynamo in favor of Wood's, taking Wood into partnership and reorganizing the company as the Fuller-Wood Company. This dynamo was the first of a long series of inventions made by Wood in the succeeding forty-eight years which brought him about 240 patents, chiefly in the electrical field. After five years with the Fuller-Wood Company he became a consulting engineer, his chief client being the Thomson-Houston Company, and when this concern, in the early 1890's, joined the group of organizations which together became the General Electric Company, Wood was retained as factory manager and chief engineer, later becoming consulting engineer of the Fort Wayne Works, Fort Wayne, Ind., where he continued until his death.

While the major portion of his inventions were devised after his removal to Fort Wayne, he had made a number in the five-year period (1885-90) during which he was a resident of New York. One of the most notable of these was a dynamo and arc-lighting system for flood lighting, which was first successfully used to light the Statue of Liberty in New York Harbor in 1885. He also manufactured a Brayton type of internal combustion engine, which was installed in the first Holland submarine, and designed the machines for constructing the main cables used on the original Brooklyn Bridge. When he went to Fort Wayne, his dynamo and arc lamp were already in extensive use under the name of the Wood arc-lighting system, but in the course of the succeeding years he added accessory equipment to the system, inventing meters, switches, coils, and other devices. Be-

tween 1900 and 1918 his inventions centered about alternating current generators, motors, transformers, enclosed alternating current arc lamps, circuit breakers, and numerous small motor applications such as vibrators and fans.

Wood had few outside interests and was little known except in the electrical industry. In recognition of his valuable contributions in his chosen field he was made a Fellow of the American Institute of Electrical Engineers. On Jan. 20, 1916, he married Nellie B. Scott of New Hampshire, Ohio, and at the time of his death, in Asheville, N. C., where he had gone for his health, he was survived by his widow and three children.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1928-29; *Jour. Am. Institute Electrical Engineers*, May 1928; *Electrical World*, Apr. 28, 1928; *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 21, 1928; Patent Office records.] C. W. M.

WOOD, JAMES RUSHMORE (Sept. 14, 1813-May 4, 1882), surgeon, was born to a Quaker couple, Elkanah and Mary (Rushmore) Wood, at Mamaroneck, N. Y. His father, a miller, moved to New York City to conduct a leather shop, and here the son received a meager elementary education in a Quaker school. He began his medical studies in the private classes of Dr. David L. Rogers, then took courses at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York and at the Vermont Academy of Medicine at Castleton, where he was graduated in 1834. After a period of service as demonstrator of anatomy at the latter school he returned to New York in 1837 to practise medicine on the Bowery, later moving over to Broadway.

He early centered his interest on operative surgery and secured a place upon the staff of the city almshouse, out of which he and two associates created Bellevue Hospital in 1847, becoming its medical board. From that time to his death he was a moving spirit in the institution, with its growth becoming known as the master surgeon of the greatest hospital in the United States. He did much for the improvement of the hospital service, introducing in 1869 the first hospital ambulance service in any city (*Surgery, Gynecology, and Obstetrics*, post, p. 443). Through his efforts Bellevue opened on May 1, 1873, the first training school for nurses in the United States. In 1856, with other members of the hospital staff, he organized the Bellevue Hospital Medical College, in which he was at once appointed professor of operative surgery and surgical pathology.

As an operating surgeon his speed and dexterity were the marvel of a time when these were the prime requisites of surgery, since the use of anesthetics was then but beginning. These, to-

gether with sound after-treatment by rest, cleanliness, and free drainage of operative wounds gave him unusually good results. He was a bold and radical operator. He treated by ligation aneurism of practically all of the larger arteries, including the common carotid and the external iliac, with great success. He is credited with being one of the first to cure aneurism by pressure. He did notable work in the surgery of nerves. He removed Meckel's ganglion successfully four successive times, an operation seldom performed. He achieved an international reputation for bone surgery, particularly for the periosteal reproduction of bone. He produced the practical regeneration of the lower jaw after its entire removal for phosphorous necrosis. He had notably successful results in the resection of the knee joint. He perfected an instrument, called a bisector, for rapid operation for vesical calculus. In the rôle of instructor, whether in classroom or clinic, he was inclined to the theatrical. His entries into the amphitheatre were timed for effect, and he was wont to make his appearance in a black gown with a red rose or carnation pinned over his heart. Applause was expected. While he was an able teacher, the handicap of his poor early education was always apparent, particularly in his frequent misapplication of Latin phrases. From the beginning of his connection with Bellevue he collected post-mortem material, which grew into the Wood Museum, one of the richest collections of pathological material in the world. He was chiefly instrumental in the passage of the act by the state legislature granting for anatomical dissection the unclaimed bodies of all vagrants.

His writings were mainly case reports in journal articles, his most notable paper being "Early History of the Operation of Ligation of the Primitive Carotid Artery" (*New York Journal of Medicine*, July 1857), with a wealth of detailed case reports. He was a member of the New York Academy of Medicine and of the New York and Massachusetts state medical societies, and was twice president of the New York Pathological Society. He was still at the height of his professional career when he died in New York. He was married in 1853 to Emma Rowe, daughter of James Rowe, a New York merchant.

[See *Boston Medic. and Surgic. Jour.*, May 11, 1882; *Medico-Legal Jour.*, Sept. 1883; *Medic. Record*, May 13, 1882; *Medic. and Surgic. Reporter*, Jan. 7, 1865, pp. 197-200; *N. Y. Medic. Jour.*, Jan. 12, 1884; *Trans. Medic. Soc. of the State of N. Y.* (1885); *Surgery, Gynecology, and Obstetrics*, Mar. 1929, which is authority for date of birth given above; H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); *N. Y. Tribune*, May 5, 1882. Year of birth is frequently given as 1816.]

J. M. P.

WOOD, JETHRO (Mar. 16, 1774–Sept. 18, 1834), inventor, was the son of John and Dinah (Hussey or Starbuck) Wood. His birthplace may have been Dartmouth, Bristol County, Mass., the early home of the family, though the vital records of that town contain no mention of his birth. At an unknown date, sometime before 1783, the family, which was in moderate circumstances, moved to White Creek, Washington County, N. Y., where it is possible Jethro was born. Here, Jan. 1, 1793, he married Sylvia Howland. Some seven years later he moved with his family to Cayuga County, New York, establishing his residence on a farm near Poplar Ridge, where he lived until his death. He was a member of the Society of Friends but did not have the usual sober mien of this sect.

Wood's claim to fame rests upon his invention of improvements on the plow. His first patent on a cast-iron plow was issued on July 1, 1814. Detailed information regarding it has disappeared, but it seems not to have been highly regarded by others or satisfactory to the inventor. He had difficulty in manufacturing and in inducing his neighbors to use a cast-iron plow, which they thought would poison their land. He continued to improve his original invention and on Sept. 1, 1819, received a patent for the plow for which he is so well known. It was made by others without Wood's leave and he and his heirs waged a continual fight against infringers. His patent was extended for an additional period of fourteen years and near the close of this term the infringement fight was finally won but to little avail. A congressional committee which investigated the question of a further extension of the patent found that Wood and his family had received \$8,595 from his plow but had expended most of it in costs and charges. A bill for a further extension of the patent was passed by the Senate but was defeated in the House of Representatives. Later the state of New York appropriated \$2,000 for his heirs.

Wood has frequently been referred to as the inventor of the cast-iron plow, but cast-iron had been used in the Norfolk plow in 1721 and by 1791 plows with interchangeable moldboards, landsides, and shares of cast-iron were known and in use in Great Britain. In the United States cast-iron shares were made as early as 1794 and Newbold's patent for a cast-iron plow made in one piece was issued in 1797. Peacock's plow of 1807 was made in three pieces, with the moldboard and landside of cast iron. That of Stephen McCormick [*q.v.*], 1819, with its cast-iron moldboard antedated Wood's second invention. Wood's improvement over the existing

models lay largely in the shape of the parts, particularly the moldboard. He vaguely described this as a kind of "plano-curveilinear figure" of peculiar shape in which diverging lines from front to rear and at least one transverse line were straight. The importance of longitudinal and transverse straight lines had been emphasized by Small, Pickering, and Thomas Jefferson. The peculiar virtue of Wood's plow lay in the shape resulting from the extended use of longitudinal straight lines and the combination of good balance, strength, light draft, interchangeability of parts, the use of cast-iron, and the cheapness of manufacture. His design and principles of construction were copied throughout the North, as were those of Stephen McCormick in the South. For what he did to perfect the cast-iron plow and to bring it into extended use, he deserves much credit.

[Frank Gilbert, *Jethro Wood, Inventor of the Modern Plow* (1882); *A List of Patents Granted by the U. S. for Inventions and Designs from Apr. 10, 1790 to Dec. 31, 1836* (1872); *Plough Boy* (Albany), Sept. 16, 1820; *Am. Agriculturist*, Apr. 1848; *Scientific American*, Mar. 17, 1877; E. H. Knight, *Am. Mechanical Dict.*, vol. II (1877); J. R. Passmore, *The English Plough* (1930); E. G. Storke, *Hist. of Cayuga County, N. Y.* (1879); *Cong. Globe*, 29 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 291, 1028; 30 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 248–49, 264, 271; 31 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 1504–05, 1711–14, and App., pp. 1208–09; *N. Y. Session Laws*, 1868, II, 1618; Cyrenus Wheeler, "The Inventors and Inventions of Cayuga County, N. Y.," *Cayuga County Hist. Soc. Colls.*, no. 2 (1882); Emily Howland, "Early Hist. of Friends in Cayuga County, N. Y.," *Ibid.*; William and Solomon Drown, *Compendium of Agriculture* (1824).] R. H. A.

WOOD, JOHN (c. 1775–May 15, 1822), political pamphleteer and map-maker, was born in Scotland, had educational connections in Edinburgh, lived in Switzerland at the time of the French invasion in 1798, and on his return to Scotland published in 1799 *A General View of the History of Switzerland*. He emigrated to the United States about 1800 and was recommended to Aaron Burr [*q.v.*] as a teacher of languages and mathematics. He was for a time a tutor of Burr's precocious daughter, Theodosia [*q.v.*], and became useful to Burr as a facile writer willing to support his political program. Wood published in Philadelphia in 1801 *A Letter to Alexander Addison, Esq. . . in Answer to His Rise and Progress of Revolution*. With the tone of bitter invective and personal abuse characteristic of many of the impassioned journalists of the period, he prepared *The History of the Administration of John Adams* for publication in 1802. It contained an ill-digested assortment of party diatribes from the partisan press and party hack writers, and some compositions from Wood's pen. Burr decided it would be more dangerous than helpful to his party and undertook to suppress it by buying up the edition. After much

altercation Burr failed to pay the sum agreed upon, and the volume was published with the added zest given in the title, *The Suppressed History* (1802). This incident gave birth to a succession of charges and countercharges between the Burr and Clinton factions in New York, articulate through the pamphlets of their respective spokesmen, John Wood and James Cheetham [q.v.].

In the winter of 1805-06 Wood went to Kentucky, "an elderly looking man, of middle size, and ordinary dress, with a Godfrey's quadrant strung to his shoulder, a knapsack on his back" (Marshall, *post*, II, 375). He began with associates the publication in Frankfort of the *Western World*, a weekly of Republican faith that in July started a series of tales of the plans of James Wilkinson, Harry Innes [qq.v.], and others with the agents of Spain. Wood later asserted that only the first of these was published with his approval and that, when he failed to prevent the publication of the others, he withdrew from the paper (Temple Bodley, *Reprints of Littell's Political Transactions in and Concerning Kentucky*, 1926, pp. xcvi-xcvii, being Filson Club Publications, no. 31). He seems to have returned to the East after a brief season in Kentucky and published in 1807 at Alexandria, Va., *A Full Statement of the Trial and Acquittal of Aaron Burr*. He settled in Richmond, where he eschewed politics for his mathematical and scientific interests, winning a certain esteem in that city while he acquired the reputation of being an eccentric person. He published in Richmond in 1809 *A New Theory of the Diurnal Rotation of the Earth*. When the Virginia legislature in 1816-17 provided for an accurate chart of each county of the state and a general map of the state, Thomas Jefferson recommended Wood to Gov. W. C. Nicholas [q.v.] as a man fit and ready to undertake the survey and map-making, speaking in high praise of his mathematical abilities (A. A. Lipscomb and A. E. Bergh, *The Writings of Thomas Jefferson*, vol. XIV, 1904, pp. 455-56). In 1819 Wood signed a contract with the state to execute and deliver in five years a map of each county and a general map of the state. By February 1822 he had returned maps of all the counties except six, and at his death in May 1822 it was believed that he had completed a fifth part of the general map. While Wood had received \$33,000 on this project, which he had expected to finish in a few months, on his death the completion of the work was turned over to Herman Boye, who constructed the so-called nine-sheet map of Virginia, published in 1827. The verdict of a careful student of Virginia car-

tography on Wood's map-making is that "the county charts which he constructed . . . probably indicate as careful execution and fidelity to facts, as was possible, under the difficult circumstances attending such a large survey at that time" (Swem, *post*, pp. 102-03).

[See E. G. Swem, "Maps Relating to Va., *Bull. Va. State Lib.*, vol. VII (1914); Humphrey Marshall, *The Hist. of Ky.* (2 vols., 1824); A. J. Beveridge, *The Life of John Marshall* (4 vols., 1916-19); Justin Winsor, *Narrative and Crit. Hist. of America*, vol. VII (1888), pp. 334-45; letters of James Cheetham to Thomas Jefferson, *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 3 ser., vol. I (1908), pp. 51-58; obit. notices in *Richmond Enquirer*, May 17, 21, 1822. Thirty-two of the county maps executed by Wood are in the Va. State Lib.] M. H. W.

WOOD, JOHN TAYLOR (Aug. 13, 1830-July 19, 1904), naval officer, was born at Fort Snelling, Minn., then in Iowa Territory. His father, Robert Crooke Wood was an army surgeon and from 1862 to 1865 assistant surgeon-general. His mother was Anne Mackall (Taylor), daughter of Gen. Zachary Taylor and a sister of Jefferson Davis' first wife. Wood entered the Naval School at Annapolis in June 1847 for a brief preparatory course. After serving on the frigate *Brandywine* (Brazil station) and the ship of the line *Ohio* in the Pacific Ocean during the Mexican War, he was warranted a midshipman to rank from Apr. 7, 1847. He reentered the school, July 1, 1850, for five months' instruction and then, ordered to the sloop-of-war *Germantown*, saw service on the African coast. He returned to the renamed Naval Academy Oct. 1, 1852, and was graduated June 10, 1853, ranking second in his class. He served successively on the sloop-of-war *Cumberland* in the Mediterranean, as assistant commandant at the Academy, on the frigate *Wabash*, the flagship of the Mediterranean Squadron, and as assistant instructor of naval tactics and nautical gunnery at the Academy. He was warranted a master on Sept. 15, 1855, and was later promoted lieutenant to date from Sept. 16, 1855. He tendered his resignation on Apr. 21, 1861, but was dismissed as of Apr. 2, 1861, though he was actually on duty at the Academy for several days after Apr. 21. The date of his dismissal was not corrected in the printed records of the Navy Department until 1931 (*Register of Officers of the Confederate States Navy*, Government Printing Office, 1931). After residing on his farm in Maryland for a time he was commissioned, as of Oct. 4, 1861, a lieutenant in the Confederate navy from Louisiana.

Following a tour of duty in the naval shore batteries at Evansport, Potomac River, he served on the ironclad *Virginia* (*Merrimack*), participating in the victory at Hampton Roads, Mar.

8-9, 1862, in the rout of the *Monitor* and consorts on Apr. 11 and May 8, 1862, and in the repulse of the enemy at Drewry's Bluff, Va., May 15, 1862. In October 1862 he conducted the first of his famous midnight expeditions, capturing and burning the schooner *Frances Elmor* off Bluff Point on the Potomac River, and the ship *Alleghanian* in Chesapeake Bay. He was appointed naval aide-de-camp to President Davis Jan. 26, 1863—appointment confirmed Feb. 9—with the statutory rank and pay of colonel of cavalry. In this capacity he made frequent inspections of naval defenses and ship constructions, and served as liaison officer between the army and the navy. His adventurous spirit was not content with staff duty, however, and in August 1863 he organized another expedition in the Chesapeake, which resulted in the capture of the United States war schooners *Satellite* and *Reliance* (after severe hand-to-hand fighting) and the transport schooners *Golden Rod*, *Coquette* and *Two Brothers*. For this exploit he received the thanks of Congress and promotion to commander. In a third boat expedition in February 1864 he captured and destroyed the Federal gunboat *Underwriter* at New Bern, N. C. In April 1864 he participated in the successful siege of Plymouth, N. C., and in August commanded the steam sloop *Tallahassee* on a raid extending from Wilmington to Halifax, Nova Scotia, and back, during which he captured thirty-three vessels, destroyed twenty-six vessels and released five on ransom bond and two without bond. For this exploit he was given a captaincy (Feb. 10, 1865). He was with President Davis in the retreat from Richmond, April-May 1865, but managed to escape through Florida to Cuba. He enjoyed the special confidence of General Lee and of the entire navy, and his brilliant accomplishments compelled the praise of the enemy (see *Official Records*, post, 1 ser. IX, 589). He was modest in deportment but executed his boldly conceived plans with skill and daring.

After the war he settled in Halifax, where he engaged in shipping and marine insurance, and there died. On Nov. 26, 1856, he married Lola Mackubin, daughter of George and Eleanor Mackubin of Annapolis, Md.; eleven children were born of this union.

[Unpublished archives, Naval Records and Library, Washington; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*, 1, 2, 3 ser.; (*Navy*), 1, 2 ser.; R. U. Johnson and C. C. Buell, *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War* (4 vols., 1887-88); *Century Magazine*, Mar. 1885, Nov. 1893, July 1898; W. D. Harville, "The Confederate Service of John Taylor Wood" (unpub. thesis, Southern Methodist Univ., Dallas, Tex., 1935); *Jour. of the Cong. of the Confederate States* (1904-05); private papers of Miss Lola M. Wood, Maddox (St. Mary's County), Md.; *U. S. Naval Academy Graduates' Asso-*

ciation, 1925, pp. 18-19; *Morning Chronicle* (Halifax, N. S.), July 20, 1904.] W. M. R., Jr.

WOOD, JOSEPH (c. 1778-c. 1832), miniaturist, portrait painter, was born in Clarkstown, Orange County, N. Y., the son of a respectable farmer who was also sheriff of the county. Wishing his son to follow his own calling, the father frowned upon his artistic tendencies. Finally, at the age of fifteen, Joseph ran away to New York, hoping to become a landscape painter and to find a position that would help him improve his drawing. In both objectives he was bitterly disappointed, and spent several friendless years variously working and playing the violin for a livelihood. One day he saw some miniatures in a silversmith's window on Broadway and, persuading the proprietor to accept him as apprentice, was finally allowed to examine and copy one of the miniatures. For several years he worked as a silversmith, but about 1804, having made the acquaintance of another young artist, John Wesley Jarvis [*q.v.*], Wood went into partnership with him. The two young men started a flourishing business in *eglomisé* silhouettes, sometimes taking in as much as a hundred dollars a day. William Dunlap [*q.v.*], who visited the two young men, describes them as artists who "indulged in the excitements, and experienced the perplexities of *mysterious marriages*; and it is probable that these perplexities kept both poor, and confined them to the society of young men, instead of that respectable communion with ladies, and the refined circles of the city, which Malbone enjoyed" (*post*, II, 214). These "mysteries and perplexities" are also cited as possible causes of the none-too-friendly dissolution of the Wood-Jarvis partnership about 1809. Through Jarvis, Wood met Edward Greene Malbone [*q.v.*], one of the foremost American miniaturists of the day, and received instruction from him in the art of the miniature from the preparation of the ivory to the finishing of the picture. Malbone also rendered Wood considerable assistance and was his friend so long as he lived.

Wood maintained a studio in New York until 1812 or 1813, having set up for himself after the break with Jarvis, but moved to Philadelphia and exhibited regularly at the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts until 1817. By 1827 he was established in Washington, and it is possible that he painted also in Baltimore. He was a prolific worker, turning out innumerable portraits and miniatures as well as pencil sketches and silhouettes. Among his oils are a cabinet-size painting of Andrew Jackson and a portrait of Henry Clay. A miniature of Jackson by Wood was engraved in 1824 by James B. Longacre, while his por-

trait of Clay was lithographed in 1825 by Albert Newsam. He also painted a miniature of John Greene Proud. A watercolor portrait of an unknown man is inscribed on the reverse, "presented to Edith McPherson by Mrs. Abby Wood, 1839." Whether or not the Mrs. Wood thus mentioned was his widow is unknown. In his later years, whether through dissipation or other adversity, Wood slipped into a state of poverty, in which he died in Washington about 1832 at the age of fifty-four (*Ibid.*, II, 230). Nathaniel Rogers, who became his pupil in 1811 and was his paid helper for several years, is said to have befriended him and his children in their adversity (*Ibid.*, III, 17).

[See "Sketch of the Life of Mr. Joseph Wood," *Port-Folio* (Phila.), Jan. 1811; William Dunlap, *A Hist. of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the U. S.* (3 vols., 1918), ed. by F. W. Bayley and C. E. Goodspeed; Theodore Bolton, *Early Am. Portrait Draughtsmen in Crayons* (1923), and *Early Am. Portrait Painters in Miniature* (1921), both of which give an incorrect date of death; H. B. Wehle and Theodore Bolton, *Am. Miniatures, 1730-1850* (1927).] D. G.

WOOD, LEONARD (Oct. 9, 1860-Aug. 7, 1927), soldier, pro-consul, was born at Winchester, N. H. He was the first of three children of Charles Jewett and Caroline (Hagar) Wood, both of whom came from deep-rooted New England stock. Wood spent his youth at the seashore village of Pocasset, Mass., where his father had sought surroundings favorable to the cure of an illness (malaria) contracted during Civil War service. The boy led a frugal, outdoor life, going to the district school, being tutored for two years by Miss Jessie Haskell, who greatly influenced his character, and attending Pierce Academy, Middleboro. In 1880 his father died; and Leonard, who had decided to adopt his profession, entered Harvard Medical School. Despite financial handicaps, he completed the course creditably, and after a short and stormy internship at Boston City Hospital received his M.D. in 1884. He tried private practice in Boston, found it unattractive and unremunerative, and decided to seek commission in the Army Medical Corps. No immediate vacancies existed, but he was offered an interim appointment as contract surgeon and was ordered to report to Arizona. There he was instantly plunged into the operations against the Apaches of Geronimo [*q.v.*], culminating, after long marches, indescribable hardships, and occasional small engagements, in the chief's surrender. Wood had done duty as physician, commander of troops, and hostage. His courage, endurance, and leadership won enthusiastic official commendation.

There ensued for Wood a period of routine military duty in California and the East, where

he soon acquired a reputation as a capable physician and as an athlete. He had been regularly commissioned in 1886 and in 1891 he was promoted captain, assistant surgeon. On Nov. 18, 1890, he had married Louisa A. Condit Smith of Washington, D. C. To them came in time three children, two sons and a daughter. In 1895 he was transferred to Washington. Soon President and Mrs. McKinley became his patients. In June 1897 he met Theodore Roosevelt and the two men were instantly drawn together. The necessity and morality of war with Spain stood high among the convictions which united them. When war was precipitated they combined forces to organize the 1st United States Volunteer Cavalry, better known as the "Rough Riders," of whom Wood, by virtue of his practical experience, took command as colonel. The regiment was recruited at San Antonio, Tex., trained and disciplined a few weeks, and slightly more than half of it was forced through the confusion at Tampa into the Cuban expedition. Wood led the regiment in the first clash, Las Guasimas, June 24, 1898. He succeeded to the command of a cavalry brigade for the fighting around San Juan Hill a week later. After the surrender of Santiago he was appointed military governor of that city. The town was notoriously filthy and disease-ridden. In addition he found it starving from the siege. The Cubans were hostile toward their late enemies, the Spaniards, and suspicious of American intentions. Wood brought them food, order, justice, sanitation, and public works. So markedly successful was he that, in October 1898, he was given charge of the entire province of Santiago. He applied the policies developed in the city to the larger area with such success that, in December 1899, he was appointed military governor of Cuba, in succession to Maj.-Gen. John R. Brooke [*q.v.*].

At this juncture, when Leonard Wood was about to become a national and international figure, his traits and character were fully developed. Physically he was a giant, enduring and of relentless energy. Mentally he was equally energetic and his capacity for work seemed endless. He was shrewd, with a keen insight into human nature. His patriotism was strongly nationalistic. He felt that, for both Cuba and the Philippines, the happiest destiny would be permanent inclusion in the United States; but his honesty demanded that this come about through their own volition. He appreciated wealth, but did not regard it as important. He was exceedingly ambitious. His singleness of purpose and sheer joy in conflict gave him great powers of accomplishment and assured him enemies and endless con-

troversy. His ability, sincerity, and charm of manner bound men as individuals to him. He was never a felicitous speaker, but these same qualities enabled him to appear before gatherings with great effect.

As military governor of Cuba his term lasted until May 20, 1902. In this period the affairs of the island were thoroughly stabilized and organized. Educational, police, and fiscal systems were established. The administration of justice was modernized and made effective. The relations of church and state were composed. Railroads were chartered and regulated. Great advances were made in sanitation, and it was during Wood's administration that Walter Reed [q.v.] made his epochal investigations into the transmission of yellow fever. Agriculture and Commerce made encouraging progress. An electoral system was set up; and finally the transmission of the government to duly chosen Cuban officials was smoothly effected. The integrity of Wood's administration was as high as its efficiency. This task was his most complete and clean-cut achievement. A generation after his departure, his was probably the American name most honored and respected by the Cubans. Upon his death Cuba voted his widow a pension in advance of similar action by the United States Congress.

For Wood a short stay in the United States and a visit to Europe followed. He attended the German grand maneuvers, first sensed the international tensions that preceded the World War, and had his attention directed to the problems of citizen armies and compulsory military service. In 1903 he was sent to the Philippines as governor of the Moro Province, consisting of Mindanao and adjacent islands. Though on a smaller scale, his problems were similar in scope to those in Cuba; but here he dealt with a semi-savage people and a primitive civilization. By reason, persuasion, and fighting he pacified the province, inaugurated reforms, and brought about a relatively high degree of prosperity, though he has been criticized for his ruthlessness in stamping out Moro institutions (Buell, *post*, p. 112).

On Aug. 8, 1903, he was promoted major-general in the regular army. His responsibilities in Cuba and the vicissitudes of army reorganization had brought him already two temporary appointments as brigadier-general and two more as major-general, all of volunteers. On Feb. 4, 1901, he had been promoted brigadier-general in the regular army. This advancement, involving his elevation from a captaincy in a staff corps had aroused serious resentment in the service. When, as senior brigadier-general, his name

came up for promotion to major-general, this personal opposition was reënfined by enemies of his Cuban days acting through "Mark" Hanna (58 Cong., 2 Sess., *Senate Executive Document C. Nomination of Leonard Wood to be Major-General. Hearings Before the Committee on Military Affairs*, 1904). On Hanna's death the fight collapsed, and feeling in the army against Wood on this account diminished rapidly thereafter.

From Mindanao Wood went in 1906 to command the Philippine division of the army for two years and then returned to the United States. In 1910 he served as special ambassador to the Argentine Republic at its independence centennial. In the spring of 1910 he was appointed chief of staff of the army for a four year term, which began July 16. His first problem was the subordination of the various bureaus of the War Department to the military hierarchy developed by the creation of a General Staff in 1903. Out of this grew an epic internecine and personal feud in the War Department between the Chief of Staff and the Adjutant General. It resulted in the retirement of the latter and the substantial achievement of Wood's aims. He sought also to organize the far-scattered regular army into a coherent force. In this, though aided by the necessity of concentrating troops on the Mexican border, he was only partially successful. He gave close attention to the provision of war material. He saw the necessity of building up reserves of trained man-power and, as a step in this direction, initiated civilian training camps in 1913.

In 1914 he was reassigned to the Department of the East and engaged in the preparedness movement, with the Plattsburg training camps as its focus and some form of universal military service as his own ideal. His activities frequently contravened the desires of the Wilson administration, brought him censure, and built up in Washington a distrust of his subordination. This situation was aggravated by his close association with Theodore Roosevelt. When the United States entered the World War, although senior officer of the army, he was passed over as the commander of the expeditionary force in favor of Maj.-Gen. John J. Pershing. This decision on the part of the administration was obviously legitimate, and there flowed from it almost necessarily the implication that there was no appropriate subordinate position for Wood in France. Unfortunately, after training the 89th Division at Camp Funston, Kansas, Wood was summarily and spectacularly relieved from its command on the eve of embarkation. The treatment accorded him became automatically one of the rallying

points of critics of the conduct of the war; and the net cumulative effect was to confirm his exclusion from any outstanding participation in the war effort at home. He had made major contributions to American military success, but they were those of the peace years: the popularization of conscription and the successful demonstrations of officers' training camps.

In 1916 Wood had been a receptive candidate for the Republican nomination for the presidency, and following the war he openly sought his party's indorsement for the office. His activity in the preparedness agitation had made him widely known. His nationalism struck a popular chord; and many regarded him as Woodrow Wilson's victim and Theodore Roosevelt's heir. On the other hand, his strenuousness and his loose affiliation with the Republican organization were repugnant to the party hierarchy; and on the first count there was reflected accurately the sentiment of a country drifting in the backwash of the war. He came to the Chicago convention of 1920 with the largest single following of delegates, and developed a balloting strength in excess of 300; but his supporters were outmaneuvered on and off the convention floor. Following the inauguration, President Harding appointed Wood, with W. Cameron Forbes, a member of a special mission to the Philippine Islands. Almost simultaneously Wood was offered and accepted the provostship of the University of Pennsylvania, subject to the demands of his Philippine mission.

This academic post he was destined never to fill; upon the conclusion of the commission's investigations, Wood remained in the Far East as governor general of the Philippines. His primary objectives were three: to restore the economic stability of the Islands, to inaugurate administrative reforms, and to reinvest the governor general and his administration with a fuller measure of executive power. In all these undertakings he was successful, despite strenuous and vociferous local opposition. Numerous complaints were lodged against him in Washington by the parliamentary and independence groups of Filipinos, but he was sustained by the President and the Secretary of War. In 1924 he helped to block American legislation for Philippine independence.

By 1927 Wood's health had deteriorated seriously in the tropics. He had been troubled in particular by the recurrence of a tumor in his skull, the result of an accident at Santiago, Cuba, which pressed on his brain, inducing paralysis of the left side of his body. He returned to the United States for a third surgical treatment of

this affliction, and on Aug. 7, 1927, died as a result of the operation. Wood was awarded the Congressional Medal of Honor for his services in the Apache campaign and received the Distinguished Service Medal after the World War. He was decorated by four foreign governments and held numerous honorary degrees. He was the author of *Our Military History. Its Facts and Fallacies* (1916), of numerous articles, bearing chiefly on preparedness, and, with W. Cameron Forbes, of the *Report of the Special Mission to the Philippines* (1921).

[Hermann Hagedorn, *Leonard Wood* (2 vols., 1931) is the authorized biography and lists most of the important articles about him. During his presidential candidacy four uncritical biographies appeared: J. H. Sears, *The Career of Leonard Wood* (1919); E. F. Wood, *Leonard Wood, Conservator of Americanism* (1920); W. H. Hobbs, *Leonard Wood, Administrator, Soldier and Citizen* (1920); and J. G. Holme, *The Life of Leonard Wood* (1920). More critical comments, along with some praise, are in R. L. Buell, "The Last Proconsul," *New Republic*, Dec. 9, 1931; M. L. Quezon and Camilo Osias, *Governor-General Wood and the Filipino Cause* (1924); C. A. Thompson, *Conditions in the Philippine Islands* (1926); Carleton Beals, *The Crime of Cuba* (1933). See also *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 7, 1927; *Army and Navy Journal*, Aug. 13, 1927; Johnson Hagood, "General Wood as I Knew Him," *Saturday Evening Post*, Oct. 22, Dec. 17, 1932. The Wood Papers are deposited in the Lib. of Cong.]

T. J. B.

WOOD, MARY ELIZABETH (Aug. 22, 1861–May 1, 1931), librarian in China, was of English ancestry, and both of her parents, Edward Farmer and Mary Jane (Humphrey) Wood, came of New England stock. She was born near Batavia in the township of Elba, N. Y., where she attended private and public schools. From childhood she had a sympathetic interest in people, and in later years her recollections of Batavia neighbors were as illuminating as pages of *David Harum*. Starting with the old-fashioned qualification of being "a great reader," she grew up to become librarian of the Batavia library. Later she took library courses at Pratt Institute and at Simmons College. That, however, was after her first journey to China. This journey, in 1899, was planned as a visit to her brother, a missionary. But the need for teachers at Boone College in Wuchang induced her to prolong her visit and, in 1904, to accept appointment under the American Church Mission. The library at Boone was a tiny affair, little used. Elizabeth Wood, well-nigh single-handed, undertook an arduous campaign for a building and an adequate supply of books. The building—her "Ebenezer"—was erected in 1910. Then, as she said, she moved on "to Ur of the Chaldees." Traveling libraries were organized. Young Chinese were sent to the United States for library training. Lecture tours were arranged for them on their return. To meet the need for less expen-

sive training, a library school was started in 1920. China was ripe for modern library development, and the Chinese response was enthusiastic.

Acting on the suggestion of an influential graduate of Boone, in 1923 Elizabeth Wood journeyed to Peking (later Peiping) to propose a nationwide movement. Chinese leaders united in a petition to the United States that an unassigned portion (about \$6,000,000) of the Boxer indemnity be remitted for public-library development. She followed the petition to Washington (1924), and personally interviewed in its behalf over five hundred senators and congressmen. Old-fashioned in dress but of impressive personality, she became one of the notable figures at the Capitol. Her understanding of people, her tireless persistence, and her obvious unselfishness made her the most potent influence in the passage of the bill. In one respect the bill fell short of complete success; "educational and other cultural activities" were named, not libraries. The administration of the fund was entrusted to the China Foundation, a Sino-American board. To secure expert testimony, Elizabeth Wood persuaded the American Library Association to send Dr. A. E. Bostwick of St. Louis as its representative to China. His tour, arranged by the Chinese Association for the Advancement of Education, achieved official and popular prominence. Coincident with the tour came the organization of the Library Association of China. As a result, a portion of the fund was allotted to establish the Metropolitan Library in Peking, and a modest grant was made to the Boone Library School.

Elizabeth Wood's remaining days were devoted to raising an endowment for the school. In 1927 she spent several months in Washington working towards the cancellation of China's "unequal treaties." Her efforts in behalf of the Chinese people, which had ranged from securing shelters for 'rikisha coolies and books for soldiers to cooperation with educational leaders and progressive officials, were bringing to her unusual expressions of Chinese approval in a period of anti-foreign feeling; and an elaborate triple anniversary in honor of her coming to China, of the building of the Boone Library, and of the founding of the library school was about to be celebrated when she died in Wuchang on May 1, 1931.

[In addition to *The Boxer Indemnity and the Lib. Movement in China* (n.d.) and *China's First Lib. School: The Boone Lib.* (n.d.), pamphlets compiled by Mary E. Wood with the collaboration of Samuel Tsu-Yung Seng and Thomas Chin-Sen Hu, sources include *Hankow Herald*, May 2, 1931; *Hankow Newsletter*,

May-June 1931, with an art. by the Rt. Rev. L. H. Root, Bishop of Hankow; A. E. Bostwick, in *Libraries*, June 1931; *Libraries in China* (1929); Marion D. Wood, in *Lib. Jour.*, June 1, 1931; *Boone Lib. Central China Coll. . . . Triple Anniversary Celebration*, May 16, 1930; obituary in *N. Y. Times*, May 2, 1931; unpub. material supplied by the Am. Church Mission, several friends, and Mary E. Wood's brother, the Rev. Robert E. Wood of St. Michael's Church, Wuchang.] H. Cl.—s.

WOOD, REUBEN (c. 1792–Oct. 1, 1864), jurist, governor of Ohio, was born in Middletown, Rutland County, Vt., the eldest son of the Rev. Nathaniel Wood, formerly a chaplain in the Continental Army. Reuben received his early education at home but at the age of fifteen went across the Canadian border to reside with an uncle. He studied the classics with a Catholic priest and began to read law with an attorney, but was forced to flee from Canada at the outbreak of the War of 1812 to escape forced military service, and landed at Sacketts Harbor, N. Y., after a hazardous crossing of Lake Ontario in a small boat. For a brief period he did military service and then studied law with Gen. Jonas Clark of Middletown, Vt.

Wood moved to Cleveland, Ohio, in 1818, the third lawyer to appear in that village of six hundred inhabitants. He was successful as a jury lawyer, but was soon drawn into politics, being elected to the state Senate in 1825, and serving three terms (1825–30). In January 1830 the legislature elected him president judge of the third common pleas circuit, a position he held until February 1833, when, chosen by the Assembly, he began a service of fourteen years on the Ohio supreme court. A Whig majority refused him a third term in 1847, but his services were recognized by the Democratic party in 1850, when it made him its candidate for governor. He was elected by a plurality over William Johnston, Whig, and Edward Smith, Free Soiler. In his inaugural he showed his anti-slavery leanings by criticizing the newly enacted federal Fugitive Slave Law, though he did not countenance nullification or violence. His first term was reduced to one year by the state constitution of 1851, which changed gubernatorial elections to odd-numbered years. He was easily reelected over Samuel F. Vinton, Whig, and Samuel Lewis, Free Soiler. In this campaign, Salmon P. Chase [*q.v.*], then United States senator, left the Free Soil party and supported Wood.

His second term was marked by much significant legislation to carry out provisions of the new constitution, but the lack of a veto power limited the governor's influence over the legislature. The general anti-bank, hard money position of his party had his approval, though he was not regarded as an extremist. At the National

Democratic Convention of 1852, he was a possibility for the presidential nomination, but the presence of factions in the Ohio delegation destroyed whatever chances he had. In July 1853 Wood resigned as governor to become American consul at Valparaiso, Chile, a minor but supposedly lucrative post. Though he was soon acting American minister, he was dissatisfied and returned to Ohio in 1855 to resume his law practice in Cleveland, and presently to retire to his farm, "Evergreen Place," Rockport. In the party split of 1860, Wood, a supporter of the Buchanan administration, presided over a bolting state convention to name a Breckinridge electoral ticket in opposition to the regular Douglas ticket. He became a Union man at the outbreak of the Civil War, however, and had been chosen to preside over a great Union mass meeting in the campaign for the reelection of Lincoln when his death occurred.

Wood's tall, lean frame gained him the sobriquet, "the old Cuyahoga chief." His love of fun and practical jokes and his Yankee wit added to his popularity, though he was rather blunt of speech and at times somewhat tactless. He was married in 1816 to Mary Rice, daughter of Truman Rice of Clarendon, Vt., and was survived by his wife and two daughters.

[Wood's judicial opinions are in 6-15 *Ohio Reports*; his papers as governor, in the Ohio Archaeological and Hist. Soc. Lib. The events of his administration are covered in C. B. Galbreath, *Hist. of Ohio* (1925), II, 542-50. His part in the politics of the 1850's may be found in E. H. Roseboom, "Ohio in the 1850's," unpublished doctoral dissertation, Harvard, 1932. A biog. sketch by his grandson, N. H. Mervin, is in manuscript in the Western Reserve Hist. Soc. Lib., Cleveland. Brief accounts of his life are in Harvey Rice, *Pioneers of the Western Reserve* (1883), and "Western Reserve Jurists," *Mag. of Western Hist.*, June 1885; S. P. Orth, *A Hist. of Cleveland, Ohio* (1910), vol. I; J. F. Brennan, *A Biog. Cyc. and Portrait Gallery of . . . Ohio* (1879); *Cleveland Herald*, Oct. 3, 1864; *Daily Ohio State Jour.* (Columbus), Oct. 5, 1864. See also E. B. Kinkead, "A Sketch of the Supreme Court of Ohio," *Green Bag*, May 1895.]

E. H. R.

WOOD, SAMUEL (July 17, 1760-May 5, 1844), book publisher, was born on his father's five-acre farm in the town of Oyster Bay, Long Island, the only child of Samuel and Frelove (Wright) Wood, and a descendant in the fifth generation of John Wood who emigrated to Pennsylvania in 1678 from England. After his father's untimely death at twenty-seven, the boy's name was changed from William to Samuel, and his baptism is so recorded in St. George's Church, Hempstead, Dec. 25, 1762. He grew up in poor circumstances, but he early developed a thirst for knowledge and a love of reading. He joined the Society of Friends in early life, and became an active and influential member. He

married, Aug. 8, 1782, in Westbury Meeting, Mary Searing of Searingtown, L. I., by whom he had thirteen children. From 1787 to 1803 he taught in schools in Manhasset, L. I., Clinton, Hibernia Mills, and New Rochelle, all in New York State. In 1804 he opened a small store in New York City for the sale of stationery and books, mostly second-hand. Concerned about the lack of attractive books for children, he soon began a remarkable series of little books, mostly unbound, of sixteen to twenty-eight pages, not over four inches high. His earliest known imprint is on *The Young Child's A B C, or First Book, printed by J. C. Totten, for Samuel Wood* (1806), illustrated with woodcuts by Alexander Anderson [q.v.]. All later books were printed on his own press. By 1815 Wood had produced a large number, among them *Devout Meditations* (1807), *The Animal Economy* (1808), and *Poetic Tales for Children* (1814). Besides selling all he could, it was his habit to carry his pockets filled with books to give out to children who might otherwise not get them. He wrote a few of the early books he published, and amended some English ones to suit American conditions.

In 1815 he took into partnership two of his sons, Samuel S. and John, under the firm name of Samuel Wood and Sons. Samuel S. Wood went to Baltimore and maintained a branch house there for several years. The business developed into a large house of general publishing and sale, wholesale and retail, of books and stationery. In 1817 Samuel Wood and Sons occupied a new building, and another son, William Wood (1797-1877), was admitted to the firm. Thus was founded the publishing house of Samuel Wood and Sons, which, with the single exception of the Methodist Book Concern, was the oldest publishing house in New York City and existed 128 years. William Wood had become especially interested in medicine and medical books, probably from association with his brother Isaac (1793-1868), a prominent New York physician, and eventually the firm became the largest publishers of medical books in America. It was William who posted on the bulletin board of the *Commercial Advertiser*, Nov. 3, 1820, a notice to merchants' clerks and apprentices, "disposed to form a Mercantile Library." Out of this effort grew the library of 50,000 volumes which served a great need for nearly a century, until the establishment of the New York Public Library rendered it no longer necessary. After Samuel Wood's retirement in 1836, the business was continued as Samuel S. and William Wood until 1861, under William Wood's name until 1863,

and from that time until 1932 as William Wood & Company.

Immersed in business, Samuel Wood still found time for the relief and betterment of the poor, the sick, the unfortunate, and after his retirement he gave all his time to charitable work. He was one of the founders of the Society for the Prevention of Pauperism (1817), out of which grew the House of Refuge, the first state aid for unfortunate children, and was one of the prime movers in the establishment of the New York Institution for the Blind (1831), the first institution of its kind in America. He was also a member of the Manumission Society, the Society of the New York Hospital, and the Public School Society, the last of which he served as trustee for twenty years. Stricken with paralysis, he lingered on a few years, dying in his eighty-fourth year. He was buried in the quiet cemetery of the Quakers in Prospect Park, Brooklyn.

[Sources include Arnold Wood, *John Wood of Attercliffe, Yorkshire . . . and His Descendants* (1903); W. C. Wood, *One Hundred Years of Publishing, 1804-1904* (1904); W. H. S. Wood, *Friends of the City of N. Y.* (1904); W. O. Bourne, *Hist. of the Pub. School Soc. of the City of N. Y.* (1870); J. H. Manning, *Century of Am. Savings Banks* (1917); records of N. Y. Monthly Meeting and of Westbury Monthly Meeting of the Religious Soc. of Friends, MSS. in Friends' Record Room, N. Y. City; minutes of the N. Y. Asso. for the Educ. of Colored Male Adults, MSS.; minutes of the Manumission Soc., MSS.] J. C., Jr.

WOOD, SARAH SAYWARD BARRELL KEATING (Oct. 1, 1759-Jan. 6, 1855), earliest fiction writer of the state of Maine, was born in York, Me., at the home of her grandfather, Judge Jonathan Sayward, wealthy Loyalist trader and representative of York County in the Massachusetts General Court. His daughter Sarah married Nathaniel Barrell of Portsmouth, N. H., member of a prominent Boston mercantile family, who was serving as lieutenant in Wolfe's army at Quebec when his daughter was born. Sarah Barrell was brought up in her grandfather's home, in the society of influential and cultivated relatives and friends. On Nov. 23, 1778, she married Richard Keating, a clerk of Judge Sayward's, described as "easy in manners, well informed, of excellent good sense, a social good neighbor" (sketch in MS. by Mrs. Wood). The young couple lived happily together, in the house given them as Judge Sayward's wedding present. Here their three children were born, the last of them four months after the untimely death of Mr. Keating, June 23, 1783. During the twenty-one years of her widowhood at York, Mrs. Keating wrote and published four novels, besides probably contributing anonymously to the *Massachusetts Magazine* and other periodicals. Her first novel, *Julia and the Illu-*

minated Baron (Portsmouth, 1800), has reference to the supposed subversive activities of the secret society, the Illuminati, in France. It has the distinction of being perhaps the most thoroughgoing example in American literature of the Gothic romance of the Radcliffe type. Her second book, *Dorval: or the Speculator*, is disappointing because the promised "wholly American" work, satirizing the contemporary furor over land speculation, is weakened by the pointless, rambling, and improbable narrative. These were followed by *Amelia, or the Influence of Virtue, an Old Man's Story* (1802), which appeared, like the others, anonymously at Portsmouth, and by *Ferdinand and Elmira: a Russian Story* (Baltimore, 1804), a highly fanciful tale of tangled loves, mistaken identity, and overworked coincidence.

On Oct. 28, 1804, Mrs. Keating married Gen. Abiel Wood, a wealthy widower of Wiscasset, where she lived in considerable style until some years after his death in 1811. Thereafter until 1830 she lived near her son, Capt. Richard Keating, in Portland. There she published the first volume of *Tales of the Night* (1827), containing two long narratives, "Storms and Sunshine; or the House on the Hill," a story of domestic misfortunes succeeded by returning prosperity, and "The Hermitage," in which faithful love is rewarded by union after an intervening marriage. No second volume appeared, and Mrs. Wood is said, after the appearance of Scott's novels, to have destroyed much of her own manuscript in self-disparagement. At Portland Madam Wood, as she was usually called, was somewhat of a celebrity because of her literary reputation, her keen mind, and her distinctive costume. She is described as wearing customarily a "high turban or cap . . . and when she went out . . . a plain black bonnet so far forward as to nearly hide her features" (Goold, *post*, p. 406). For three years after 1830 she lived in New York City with her son, Captain Keating. In the summer after his tragic death in January 1833, when his ship was crushed in the night by floating ice in New York Harbor, she returned to Maine to live with a granddaughter at Kennebunk. In her last years she wrote several interesting reminiscent sketches for friends and descendants. She died at Kennebunk.

[The fullest biog. account is that of William Goold in *Colls. and Proc. Me. Hist. Soc.*, 2 ser., vol. I (1890). See also H. E. Dunnack, *The Me. Book* (1920); C. E. Banks, *Hist. of York, Me.* (1931), vol. I, pp. 375, 389-401; C. A. Sayward, *The Sayward Family* (1890); W. D. Spencer, *Me. Immortals* (1932), pp. 113-16; the Abiel Wood coll. of MSS. in the possession of Mrs. Richmond White, at Wiscasset; and death notice in *Eastern Argus* (Portland, Me.), Jan. 9, 1855. The Me. State Lib. has the most nearly complete coll. of

Wood

Mrs. Wood's published works; some of her MS. is in the poss. of descendants in Kennebunk.] M. E.

WOOD, THOMAS (Aug. 22, 1813–Nov. 21, 1880), surgeon, was born in Smithfield, Jefferson County, Ohio, the son of Nathan and Margaret Wood, members of Quaker families long resident in West Chester, Pa. Since his father, a poor farmer, could give him few advantages, he was largely self-educated. He began the study of medicine with Dr. W. S. Bates of Smithfield, entered the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1838, and received his medical degree the following year, with a graduation thesis entitled "Hydrated Peroxide of Iron." Following graduation he received an appointment to the Friends' Asylum for the Insane near Philadelphia. In 1842 he returned to Smithfield and established himself for practice. After a year of study abroad (1844) he settled in Cincinnati, Ohio, where he spent the rest of his life in highly successful practice. The year following his arrival he was appointed professor of anatomy and physiology in the Ohio College of Dental Surgery, a position that he held for a number of years. In 1853 he was appointed demonstrator of anatomy at the Medical College of Ohio, later becoming in turn professor of anatomy and professor of surgical anatomy. Though a thorough master of his subjects, he had but mediocre success as an instructor. He was an exceedingly modest and unassuming man, with a mild, gentle manner and soft low voice which further impaired his usefulness as a teacher. He was nevertheless highly regarded for his undoubted ability. As an aid in his school work he wrote *A Compendium of Anatomy, Designed to Accompany the Anatomical Chart* (n.d.). This and a few case reports in journal articles constituted his entire literary output. He was owner and co-editor of the *Western Lancet* of Cincinnati from 1853 to 1857.

Though he practised general medicine and was an accomplished internist, it is for his surgical abilities that he deserves remembrance. He was a highly successful and daring operator, particularly skilful in diseases of women, with a record of having performed all the major operations of the surgery of his day. Had he been a less modest man, and had he given to the medical profession a worthy current account of his work, he undoubtedly would have attained a reputation as one of the country's greatest surgeons. For years he headed the surgical staff of the Commercial (later the Cincinnati) Hospital. After the battle of Shiloh he rendered surgical service to the wounded upon the field and in the Cincinnati hospitals to which they were transferred. He

Wood

was a member of the American Medical Association and of the Cincinnati Academy of Medicine. In addition to his strictly professional interests, he was well informed in the natural sciences, taking a special interest in the study of geology and entomology, in both of which he made extensive collections. He was an able microscopist, though it is not recorded that he made any use of the microscope in his medical work. Of an inventive turn of mind, he devised several instruments to aid in geometrical calculations. He is also credited with the authorship of much unpublished poetry.

He was chief surgeon for the Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton railroad, and it was in the service of this road that he met his death. While dressing the infected wounds of victims of a railroad accident, he contracted a septicæmia that resulted fatally. On Mar. 14, 1843, he married Emily A. Miller at Mount Pleasant, Ohio. In 1855 he married Elizabeth J. Reiff of Philadelphia, and following her death in 1871 he married, on July 27, 1876, Carrie C. Fels of Cincinnati. Two sons followed him in the choice of medicine as a career.

[*Cincinnati Lancet and Clinic*, Nov. 27, 1880; *Cincinnati Medic. News*, Dec. 1880; H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); obituaries in *Cincinnati Enquirer* and *Cincinnati Commercial*, Nov. 22, 1880.] J. M. P.

WOOD, THOMAS BOND (Mar. 17, 1844–Dec. 18, 1922), missionary and educator, was born at Lafayette, Ind., the son of the Rev. Aaron Wood, an eminent clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and Maria (Hitt) Wood, daughter of a rich land- and slave-owner. He received the degree of A.B. from Indiana Asbury University (later De Pauw) in 1863 and from Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., in 1864. From 1864 to 1867 he taught German and natural science in Wesleyan Academy, Wilbraham, Mass., where he met and married (July 23, 1867) the teacher of music, Ellen Dow of Westfield, Mass. He entered the New England Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church (1865), was ordained deacon (1867) and elder (1868), and was transferred to the North-West Indiana Conference (1868). After serving two years as president of Valparaiso College, Valparaiso, Ind. (1867–69), he was appointed by the missionary society of his church to work in Argentina.

For more than forty years he devoted himself to the work in South America. From 1870 to 1877 he was at Rosario de Santa Fé, where he preached in English and Spanish, German and Portuguese, and established a Protestant school for boys and the first work of the Women's For-

eign Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He also served as chairman of the board of examiners of city schools, as member for a time of the city government, as professor of physics and astronomy in the national college (1875-77), as president of the national educational commission of Argentina, and as United States consul (1873-78). He was admitted to the practice of law in the Argentine federal court in 1875. From 1877 to 1881 he was at Montevideo, Uruguay, where he started and edited *El Evangelista*, the first Spanish evangelical weekly in the world, wrote *Breves Informaciones* (1881), a handbook of Methodism, and was joint editor of the first Spanish hymn and tune book used in Protestant services (1881).

He was superintendent of the missions of the Methodist Episcopal Church in South America for eight years (1879-87) and in 1881 was a delegate to the first Methodist Ecumenical Conference in London. From London he was sent to Mexico and then returned to the United States (1882-84). On returning to Uruguay he contracted a fever which necessitated a removal into the country district occupied by Waldensians, where he established and had charge of the first Protestant school south of the United States legalized to grant the degree of A.B. (1887-89). In 1889 he founded the Methodist Theological Seminary in Buenos Aires and continued as its president until 1891. During these years he labored incessantly to remove the ban on religious liberty at that time written into every constitution south of the Rio Grande, and in 1891 he removed to Peru, the center of the struggle. There for twenty-two years (1891-1913), with indomitable courage and masterful will, in the face of persecution, reviling, and personal danger, he championed religious liberty (including civil marriage), the spread of popular education, and social reform.

He was not only superintendent of all Methodist work in Peru, Ecuador, and Bolivia (1891-1905), establishing the South America Conference (1893), the Western South America Conference (1898), the Andes Conference (1905), and the North Andes Mission (1910), but he also took on numerous other responsibilities. He was founder and president of the Technical School of Commerce in Lima (1899); he established normal schools in Ecuador for the government, and was sent by the president to the United States to secure teachers for them (1900); and he became president of the theological seminary in Lima. Between 1903 and 1906 he founded the Methodist Episcopal Church in Panama in English and Spanish, started the

Young Men's Christian Association and the University Club for Americans and school work for the natives in the Canal Zone, and acted as United States chaplain there (1905-06). From 1907 to 1913 he was again superintendent of the North Andes Mission; president of the theological seminary in Lima; founder, with his daughter, of the Lima High School for girls; and superintendent of public schools in the city of Callao. It was overwork in translating the Gospel of St. John into the language of the Quichua Indians that resulted in the complete nervous breakdown from which he never recovered. He returned to the United States in 1913, and was retired in 1915.

Wood had numerous avocations. An amateur astronomer, he made charts of the southern constellations and cooperated with astronomers at the Cordoba (Argentina) observatory in important astronomical work and discoveries; he was a singer of unusual range, power, and training; he played several musical instruments, and drew and lettered with artistic talent. He never asked or took a vacation in forty-two years, but found recreation in his tasks and in pacing the wide flat roofs and studying the skies. He has been well called a "Pan-American Christian." His last years were spent in Tacoma, Wash., where he died, survived by his wife and four children.

[*Alumni Record of Wesleyan Univ., Middletown, Conn.* (1883); *Alumni Record of De Pauw Univ.* (1915); H. C. Stuntz, *South Am. Neighbors* (1916); W. S. Robertson, *Hispanic-American Relations with the U. S.* (1923); *Christian Advocate* (N. Y.), Dec. 28, 1922; *Pacific Christian Advocate*, Feb. 27, 1930; obituary in *Tacoma Daily Ledger*, Dec. 19, 1922; files and reports of the Bd. of Foreign Missions, M. E. Church; family records.]

O. M. B.

WOOD, THOMAS JOHN (Sept. 25, 1823-Feb. 25, 1906), soldier, was born in Munfordville, Ky., the son of Col. George T. and Elizabeth (Helm) Wood. After a country schooling, he entered the United States Military Academy at West Point in 1841. His first roommate was Ulysses S. Grant. Following his graduation in 1845 he gave up his graduation leave to join General Taylor's staff at Palo Alto. During this campaign he brought Taylor's guns opportunely into action with ox-teams, and distinguished himself at Buena Vista by penetrating the Mexican lines in a brilliant reconnaissance. Though commissioned in the engineers, Wood, craving activity, transferred on Oct. 19, 1846, into the 2nd Dragoons. In that regiment and with the 1st, 4th, and 2nd Cavalry he rose through grades to colonel on Nov. 12, 1861. Almost continuously on the frontier, he participated in Indian campaigns, the Kansas border troubles, and Colonel Johnston's expedition to Utah. Enjoying a well-

earned leave, he toured Europe in 1859-60, and news of secession reached him in Egypt in January 1861.

He returned home and within six months had mustered 40,000 Indiana troops into Federal service at Indianapolis. Here he met, and on Nov. 29, 1861, was married to Caroline E. Greer, daughter of James A. and Caroline (King) Greer of Dayton, Ohio. Appointed brigadier-general of volunteers on Oct. 11, he was given an Indiana brigade, and, in the spring of 1862, a division. At Stone's River his brigades alone retained their position throughout the battle, and on Dec. 31, 1862, although he was wounded, he refused to quit the field until night ended the fighting. The next year at Chickamauga, the removal of his division from the line on Sept. 20 permitted the Confederates to break through and demoralized the Union right. A bitter controversy concerning responsibility for this disaster ensued between Rosecrans and Wood (*War of the Rebellion: Official Records, Army*, 1 ser., vol. XXX, part 1, 1902), but the latter retained his command and the implicit confidence of Rosecrans' successor, General Thomas.

On Nov. 25, in the brilliant capture of Missionary Ridge, his troops were the first to overrun the main Confederate defenses. The Atlanta campaign afforded him play for his tactical as well as his fighting abilities. At Lovejoy's Station, Sept. 2, 1864, he was again badly hurt, but declined a sick leave. His shattered leg wrapped in a buffalo robe, he continued commanding his troops, and General Sherman declared that his example of fortitude was worth 20,000 men to the army (*Annual Reunion, post*, p. 119). Thus he endured the last Tennessee campaign, and taking command of the IV Corps in December he conducted the infantry pursuit of Hood's broken army after Nashville. Tardily appointed major-general of volunteers on Jan. 27, 1865, immediately after the war, he won the gratitude of Mississippians by his humane military administration of their state. Owing to his injuries, he was retired as major-general, United States Army, June 9, 1868. He passed his later years at Dayton, Ohio, where he was conspicuously active in veteran organizations. He assisted in marking the battle lines at Chickamauga. He was appointed to the Board of Visitors at West Point in 1895 and lived to become the last survivor of the class of 1845.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1906-07; G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. . . . U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1891); *Ann. Reunion, Asso. of Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, 1906; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*, see index volume; *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War* (1887-88), vols. I, III, IV; M. F. Steele, *Am. Campaigns*, vol. I (1909); T. B. Van Horne, *Hist. of the Army of the*

Cumberland (2 vols., 1875), and *The Life of Maj.-Gen. G. H. Thomas* (1882); *Memoirs of Gen. W. T. Sherman* (2nd ed., 1886), vol. I; *Personal Memoirs of U. S. Grant*, vol. II (1886); *Ohio State Jour.* (Columbus), Feb. 26, 1906.] J. M. H.

WOOD, WALTER ABBOTT (Oct. 23, 1815-Jan. 15, 1892), manufacturer of agricultural implements, inventor, was born in Mason, Hillsboro County, N. H., the second son of Aaron and Rebecca (Wright) Wood, and a descendant of Jeremiah Wood who was in America by 1709. In 1816 Aaron Wood moved to Rensselaerville, near Albany, N. Y., and engaged in the construction of plows and wagons. There Walter attended public school and assisted his father in the shop, acquiring great skill in the handling of tools. About 1835 he went to Hoosick Falls, N. Y., and for four years worked as a blacksmith for Parsons & Wilder, where he was considered the best workman in the establishment. About 1840 he went to Nashville, Tenn., to work in a carriage factory. Returning to Hoosick Falls in the late forties, he formed a partnership with John White for the manufacture of plows, but in the fall of 1852 he severed this connection and, with J. Russell Parsons, founded the firm of Wood & Parsons, to build mowing and reaping machines under the John H. Manny patents. This partnership was dissolved a year later, and Wood continued in the business alone. In 1855 he purchased the Tremont Cotton Mills, converting it into a mower and reaper factory. Throughout the fifties he introduced numerous changes and improvements in the Manny machines, some of which were patented, so that by 1860 the Wood mowers and reapers had become markedly different from the original machines. Only two machines were sold in 1852, but thereafter the business grew rapidly. It was incorporated in 1865 under the title of the Walter A. Wood Mowing and Reaping Machine Company, with Wood as president. By 1865 sales had increased to 8,500 annually; in 1891 they reached 90,000. Fire destroyed the factory in 1860 and again in 1870, but each time Wood ordered it rebuilt on a larger scale. The chief machines made by Wood were a mower, a combined mower and hand-rake reaper, self-rake reapers of the chain-rake and reel-rake types, the Sylvanus D. Locke wire binder, and the H. A. and W. M. Holmes twine binder. Of these implements the mower and the two binders were perhaps the most famous.

In the course of his career Wood took out some forty patents for various improvements in mowing and reaping machines. He introduced his machines into Europe in 1856 and in time built up an extensive foreign business. He won more

than 1,200 prizes in agricultural society exhibitions in the United States, in foreign countries, and at world's fairs between 1855 and 1892. In connection with the Paris Universal Exposition of 1867 he was made a chevalier of the Legion of Honor, and in 1878 an officer in the order; at Vienna in 1873 he was decorated with the Imperial Order of Franz Josef. He served as Republican representative in Congress from March 1879 to March 1883. A member of St. Mark's Episcopal Church, he gave liberally to charities and was a generous patron of Hoosick Falls, which owed much of its prosperity to his factory. He was noted for his democratic relations with his employees. He was married twice: in 1842 to Bessie A. Parsons (d. 1866), and on Sept. 2, 1868, to Elizabeth Warren Nichols (or Nicholls). There were two children by each marriage. Wood died at Hoosick Falls.

[See G. B. Anderson, *Landmarks of Rensselaer County, N. Y.* (1897); W. S. Wood, *Descendants of the Brothers Jeremiah and John Wood* (1885), which gives the name of Wood's first wife as Betsey; catalogues of the Walter A. Wood Mowing and Reaping Machine Co., 1867-1900; *In Memoriam—Walter A. Wood* (privately printed, 1893); *Farm Implement News* (Chicago), Jan. 21, 1892, July 20, 1893; obit. note in *Albany Evening Jour.*, Jan. 16, 1892.] H. A. K.—r.

WOOD, WILLIAM (fl. 1629-1635), author, emigrated from England to Massachusetts in 1629, and probably settled in Lynn, where one of his names was made a freeman in 1631. The dedication of his one book to Sir William Armyne of Lincolnshire suggests that he came from that county, as did so many other early New Englanders. Possibly he had been at Cambridge University, where several William Woods are recorded at dates which would have been possible for him (J. G. Bartlett, "University Alumni Founders of New England," *Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts*, vol. XXV, 1924, pp. 20-21). He left the colony on Aug. 15, 1633, and on July 7, 1634, his book, *New Englands Prospect*, was entered in the Stationers' Register in London. On Sept. 3, the General Court of Massachusetts Bay voted to send letters of thanks to various benefactors to "this plantacon"—among them "Mr. Wood" (N. B. Shurtleff, *Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay*, vol. I, 1853, p. 128). Presumably this was in recognition of Wood's book, the best description of Massachusetts Bay which had appeared. In it the author speaks of his intention to return to New England. Possibly he did. A William Wood came over in September 1635, and is described as a husbandman, twenty-seven years old. Whether this was the author is doubtful, and even if it was, his later career is uncertain. One William

Wood was chosen representative from Lynn in 1636, and in the next year went to Sandwich (Frederick Freeman, *The History of Cape Cod*, vol. I, 1858, pp. 127-28). This may have been the writer of *New Englands Prospect*, but there is no secure evidence, since another William Wood was granted land in Salem in 1638 (*Essex Institute Historical Collections*, vol. IX, 1869, p. 70). Still another appeared in Concord in 1638 and died in that town in 1671 (C. W. Holmes, *A Genealogy of the Lineal Descendants of William Wood*, 1901, pp. 9, 259). The William Wood who went to Sandwich was there in 1643, and town clerk in 1649, but the case is complicated by the fact that in 1639 another William Wood seems to have died in Sandwich (Freeman, *op. cit.*, vol. II, 1862, pp. 44, 169).

Wood's *New Englands Prospect* is an account of New England as its author saw it from 1629 to 1633. The first part is given to a description of the country and its settlements; the second, to Wood's observations on the Indians. The book is clearly the work of a man with some literary training, and some background of reading. It offers rich material for the historian, and is unusual among books of its type for real vigor of style and relatively polished form. It was sufficiently popular to have London editions in 1634, 1635, and 1639. In 1764 it was reprinted in Boston with a preface, ascribed either to James Otis, or, more probably, to Nathaniel Rogers (*Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 1 ser., vol. VI, 1863, pp. 250, 334-37). Alexander Young's *Chronicles of the First Planters of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay* (1846) contains a partial reprint; complete editions were issued in 1865 (edited by Charles Deane for the Prince Society) and in 1898 (edited by E. M. Boynton).

[See also J. B. Felt, *Annals of Salem*, I (1845), 516; Alonzo Lewis and J. R. Newhall, *Hist. of Lynn* (1865), pp. 113, 165, 169; Lemuel Shattuck, *A Hist. of the Town of Concord* (1835), pp. 371, 388; C. H. Walcott, *Concord in the Colonial Period* (1884), pp. 37, 72, 73. For criticism of Wood's book, see M. C. Tyler, *A Hist. of Am. Lit., 1607-1765* (1878), I, 170-79.] K. B. M.

WOOD, WILLIAM BURKE (May 26, 1779-Sept. 23, 1861), actor, theatrical manager, was born in Montreal, the son of a New York goldsmith who had gone to Canada before the British occupation of New York and returned about 1784. His mother was Thomizen English. After a brief private schooling liberally supplemented from his earliest years by frequent visits to the theatres, he was apprenticed clerk in a counting-house at twelve, passed a year in the West Indies for his health, returned and was jailed for debt in Philadelphia, and in 1798, poor,

emaciated, ill-equipped for serious dramatic work but inspired with vague notions of his talent, journeyed alone to Annapolis, Md., and obtained a place in the company of Thomas Wignell [q.v.], an old family friend, making his début there on June 26 as George Barnwell. It was a bad start, as Wood himself relates; nor was the sickly youth successful in his other tragic rôles that season. Not until a second sojourn in Jamaica had restored his powers and he came back to play Dick Dowlas in *The Heir-at-Law* did he find his true dramatic forte, genteel comedy. Henceforth, acting at Washington, Baltimore, Philadelphia, and in summer at Alexandria, where Wignell's famous company filled regular engagements, Wood grew steadily in skill and public favor. Before his twenty-third year he was treasurer of the company's Chestnut Street Theatre in Philadelphia, its headquarters; and when Wignell died in February 1803, leaving the control and the property to his widow and Alexander Reinagle, the musician, Wood became assistant to the acting manager, William Warren [q.v.], and was dispatched to England in search of new actors. Returning from this profitable tour of the British theatres, Wood married on Jan. 30, 1804, Juliana Westray, a favorite actress of the company, and began his long collaboration with Warren which made their fame. The company prospered, and Wood, upon whom fell the actual duties of managing, was not reluctant when in 1809, Reinagle dying, one or two Philadelphia friends furnished him the means to buy from Warren an equal share in the company's property and management. Following a début at the Park Theatre in New York, Sept. 12, 1810, as De Valmont in *The Foundling of the Forest*, then his best rôle, Wood joined his former chief in the autumn of 1810.

The new partnership endured for sixteen years, raising the theatres under its control, particularly the Chestnut Street (the "Old Drury" of Philadelphia), to international eminence, despite the gravest obstacles. With numerous English players in the company and still more English plays in the repertory, it managed to steer a safe path through the dangerous years of the War of 1812 and the subsequent economic depression. When in April 1820, while the troupe was away at Baltimore, its splendid gas-lit Chestnut Street Theatre burned to the ground uninsured, carrying with it the precious scenery, machinery, wardrobe, library, music, lights, and all, the partners leased the Olympic in Walnut Street and went on playing until a second "Old Drury" could be reared and opened in 1822. By a judicious management it preserved the organiza-

tion amid the hazards of the costly starring system, yet brought nearly every actor of note to its boards, including, for his first American appearance, the youthful Edwin Forrest [q.v.]. The permanent company, which, besides Warren and the Woods, included Joseph Jefferson, Blissett, Bernard, Harwood, Francis, Bray, Burke, the Barretts, the Duffs, and others, introduced also, in the face of growing rivalry in New York, a very large proportion of new plays, some of them composed at Wood's suggestion and for particular members, while still keeping fresh a popular taste for the European dramas of tradition. Such systematic success could only result from a remarkable discipline of all the actors and a rare coördination in the management. "Warren and I," says Wood, "seemed to be very happily adapted as counterparts or correlatives of one another; for while he had great abilities and judgment in laying out a campaign and viewing the season in a sort of abstract way, I found myself always able to execute, which he was never inclined to do, the details incident to his general scheme" (*Personal Recollections*, p. 326). They had, however, never been very warm friends; and when in 1825 Wood saw their unanimity waning, he offered to buy out his partner, who was surprised, incredulous, unwilling. At length, friction increasing, they signed separation papers, leaving the sole management to the tired and corpulent Warren.

For two dull seasons Wood went on acting at the Chestnut, then in the autumn of 1828 undertook the management of the new Arch Street Theatre. Despite good houses, difficulties with the trustees and the inefficient company caused his resignation within three months; and early in 1829 he and his wife joined the forces at the Walnut Street. There Wood remained to enjoy a ripening prosperity and renown until Nov. 18, 1846, when, the only survivor of the original Philadelphia company, he took a final benefit before a most distinguished audience as Sergeant Austerlitz in the appropriate drama, *The Maid of Croissy, or The Last of the Old Guard*. In 1855 Wood published his *Personal Recollections of the Stage*, a full and indispensable if slightly egoistic account of his associations over forty years. He died, Sept. 23, 1861.

[In addition to Wood's *Personal Recollections* (1855), see T. A. Brown, *Hist. of the Am. Stage, 1733-1870* (1870); hist. of the Phila. stage, in *Phila. Sunday Dispatch*, beginning May 7, 1854, collected in bound vols. in the Univ. of Pa. lib.; R. D. James, *Old Drury of Phila.* (1932), which contains the text of Wood's manuscript diary or daily account book; Arthur Hornblow, *A Hist. of the Theatre in America* (2 vols., 1919); William Dumlup, *A Hist. of the Am. Theatre* (1832); *The Warren Family* (privately printed, 1893); F. C. Wemyss, *Twenty-Six Years of the Life of an Actor*

Wood

and Manager (2 vols., 1847); notice of Wood's farewell in *Sat. Courier* (Phila.), Nov. 28, 1846; death notice in *Phila. Inquirer*, Sept. 25, 1861; and Wood's original costume designer's notes (autograph) and autograph letters in Theatre Coll., Harvard College lib.] M. B.

WOOD, WILLIAM ROBERT (Jan. 5, 1861–Mar. 7, 1933), congressman, was born at Oxford, Ind., the son of Robert and Matilda (Hickman) Wood. He received his early education in the local public schools and after learning the trade of harness maker decided to study law. In 1882 he obtained the degree of LL.B. from the University of Michigan and began the practice of law at Lafayette, Ind. He was a partner successively of Judge W. DeWitt Wallace (1882–84), of Capt. W. H. Bryan (1884–91), and of J. Frank Hanly (1897–1904), thereafter practising alone. On May 16, 1883, he married Mary Elizabeth Geiger, who died in 1924. In 1890 he entered public life as prosecuting attorney for Tippecanoe County, being returned to office in 1892. Elected state senator in 1896, he served in the Indiana legislature for eighteen years; he was twice president *pro tempore* of the Senate and Republican floor leader for four sessions. In 1915 he took his seat in the national House of Representatives as a member of the Sixty-fourth Congress.

Entering the House with a long legislative experience behind him, he advanced rapidly and quickly attracted attention, becoming known as one of the most active Republican critics of the Wilson administration. On Dec. 22, 1916, he presented the resolution which resulted in the long and much-publicized investigation of the alleged leak in the news concerning Wilson's peace note to Germany. As chairman of the Republican national congressional committee, from 1920 until his retirement from public life, he played an important part in framing Republican policies and mapping party strategy. He was a loyal party man, but on occasion independent, both of thought and action. He was a delegate to the Republican National Convention in 1912, 1916, 1920, and 1924, and at the convention of 1916 placed Charles W. Fairbanks in nomination for the presidency. In the campaign of 1928, he was in charge of the Western speakers bureau at Chicago.

Though the House had abler orators, Wood could speak effectively from the floor and was usually in the thick of the battle. As chairman of the powerful appropriations committee in the Seventy-first Congress he was among the most influential of the House leaders. His political philosophy, essentially rural, included suspicion of the "money power." Economy and retrench-

Woodberry

ment had few more aggressive champions during a period of steady expansion in the size and cost of the federal government, though he was active in building up the merchant marine, strongly urging federal loans to shipbuilders. Wood was a lawmaker of the old school, one who had reached the top by hard work and conscientious application to his duties rather than by intellectual brilliancy and the conception of new legislative ideas. His background linked him to the earlier period of American life, when business was individual and when money was made not so much by speculation and by combining corporations and selling stock to the public as by a careful accumulation of the pennies. This explains perhaps his assaults on Wall Street. He had little use for the direct primary, which he predicted would eventually lead to the destruction of representative government. The social life of the capital had no amenities for him, and golf, the pastime of so many of his colleagues, he regarded as an "old man's game"; his favorite diversion was fishing.

Wood was defeated for reelection in 1932 and died in New York City, as he was preparing to embark on a Mediterranean cruise, four days after his retirement from public office.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); "The Perfect Congressman," by "the Gentleman at the Keyhole," *Colliers*, Oct. 31, 1931; R. P. DeHart, *Past and Present of Tippecanoe County, Ind.* (1909), vol. II; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 8, 1933; *Evening Star* (Washington), Mar. 7, 1933.] O. M., Jr.

WOODBERRY, GEORGE EDWARD

(May 12, 1855–Jan. 2, 1930), poet, critic, and teacher, was born in Beverly, Mass., the son of Henry Elliott and Sarah Dane (Tuck) Woodberry. He was descended from colonial New England stock on both sides; his first American ancestor, John Woodberry, settled in Salem in 1626 and was one of the founders of the settlement at Beverly. Many of his forebears were sea-captains and sailors, and his own poetic preoccupation with the sea and his taste for wandering in strange places show that he was of their blood. He was educated at Phillips Exeter Academy, Exeter, N. H., to which he remained deeply attached all his life, and at Harvard College, which he entered with the class of 1876, though on account of illness and poverty he was unable to graduate until 1877. There, he tells us, Henry Adams formed his mind on the intellectual and Charles Eliot Norton on the esthetic side (*Selected Letters*, p. 207). From Adams he acquired a certain individual attitude toward history, and from Norton a lifelong devotion to the culture of the Mediterranean world, but many other influences played upon him at the time. We catch a glimpse of him cataloguing the library of

Woodberry

James Russell Lowell (C. E. Norton, ed., *Letters of James Russell Lowell*, 1894, II, 180), and he was present at Emerson's last lecture. He was even then somewhat of a "character" in the New England sense; the college authorities refused to permit him to deliver his class oration on "The Relation of Pallas Athene to Athens," and it was printed privately; and President Eliot, in a letter of the period, while strongly commending his high moral character, deprecated the altogether too vigorous manner in which the young Woodberry expressed his personal opinions. He was, and remained, a representative of New England Transcendentalism on its more or less rebellious side, and Emerson, Wendell Phillips, and the drum-beats of the Civil War reverberate throughout his life.

From 1877 to 1878 and again from 1880 to 1882 he was professor of English in the University of Nebraska; and this brief experience of western life left a deep impression on him, in the way peculiar to his genius (see especially "The Ride," in *Heart of Man*). He had begun his literary career in his undergraduate days as an editor of the *Harvard Advocate*; he had been contributing to the *Atlantic Monthly* since 1876 and to the *Nation* since 1878, and he now became a constant contributor to both until 1891. For a year, in 1888, he was literary editor of the *Boston Post*. His first book, *A History of Wood-Engraving* (1883), was hardly more than a higher form of hack-work. It was followed two years later by his life of *Edgar Allan Poe*, which attracted attention and dissent because of the cold impartiality with which the defects of Poe were analyzed in all their detail. Woodberry did not like Poe, but he endeavored to be scrupulously fair; and certainly no lover of Poe has brought to light more material for the study of Poe's life and genius, both in this work and elsewhere, culminating in the two-volume *Life of Edgar Allan Poe* twenty-four years later. In 1890 he published *The North Shore Watch and Other Poems* and *Studies in Letters and Life*, and these established his reputation as a poet and as a critic. The title-poem of the former was an elegy on the death of a friend, sincerely and even passionately felt, though full of echoes of Shelley and other masters of the elegiac form; and throughout the volume, which contained the fine philosophic poem "Agathon" and the well-known sonnets "At Gibraltar," the Platonic tradition of European poetry mingles with a deep American patriotism. The *Studies in Letters and Life*, largely made up of his *Atlantic* and *Nation* articles, emphasized the relation between literature and the imaginative and other experience that had

Woodberry

produced it, and exhibited his characteristic combination of a virile idealism with a certain feminine sensibility.

In 1891, upon the recommendation of Lowell and Norton, he was appointed professor of literature in Columbia University, a title that was changed to professor of comparative literature in 1900. The thirteen years at Columbia were the fullest and richest in his life. He was brilliantly successful as a teacher. He attracted around him all the most alert elements in undergraduate life, athletes as well as scholars, and not only aroused in them a new interest in literature, but gave them a new point of view with which to interpret it and the life of which it was an expression. He had a special gift of friendship with the young, and a quietly persuasive way of encouraging their youthful idealisms. The boyish aggressiveness to which President Eliot had referred had long been superseded by a gentleness of demeanor almost wistful, but his students recognized the core of obstinacy and strength beneath it, and "manly" and "manliness" were words that often appeared in their tributes to him. Under his guidance the undergraduate society of King's Crown was formed; a new undergraduate periodical, the *Morningside*, was founded, and a volume of *Columbia Verse* published. Later he built up a graduate department which transformed the methods of higher instruction in literature and left a deep mark on university teaching in this field throughout the country; the series of Columbia University Studies in Comparative Literature in which his students' work appeared represented an important academic departure in that the studies were not the dry bones usually associated with doctoral dissertations but, at least in intention, real books both in form and in content.

During this period Woodberry published two volumes of verse (*Wild Eden*, 1899; *Poems*, 1903), two volumes of essays (*Heart of Man*, 1899; *Makers of Literature*, 1900), a biography (*Nathaniel Hawthorne*, 1902), and a brief history of American literature (*America in Literature*, 1903, translated into French in 1909). In *Wild Eden* is some of his most charming verse, with a new note of lyric intensity; much of it is reminiscent of Shelley, but with Woodberry's own New England overtones. His *America in Literature* is characterized by a certain detached insight, but it exhibits a narrowness of sympathy which brushes aside the racier writers like Walt Whitman, Thoreau, Mark Twain, and Herman Melville; and this is equally true of his later article on "American Literature" in the eleventh edition of the *Encyclopaedia Britannica*. The

biography of Hawthorne is written with a subtle perception of the character of that shy genius, and represents Woodberry's high-water mark as a biographer. His *Heart of Man* contains striking essays on "Democracy" and "A New Defence of Poetry," and is perhaps his most characteristic book. It is an interpretation of the imaginative elements common to poetry, religion, and politics; and the impression it made on William James (*Letters*, 1920, II, 89) represents in a measure a final judgment on Woodberry's literary work: "The essays are grave and noble in the extreme. I hail another American author. They can't be popular," because they lack "that which our generation seems to need, the sudden word, the unmediated transition, the flash of perception that makes reasonings unnecessary. Poor Woodberry, so high, so true, so good, so original in his total make-up, and yet so unoriginal if you take him spotwise—and therefore so ineffective."

Woodberry's very success as a teacher, as well as his informal and somewhat unacademic mode of life, the reticences of a New England "character," and other causes, led to jealousy and controversy; and suddenly, for reasons still obscure, he resigned his chair early in 1904 while on a year's leave of absence. The rest of his life was of a wholly different pattern. Part of it was spent as a sort of itinerant teacher, lecturing for longer or shorter periods at various colleges and universities—at Amherst during the spring term of 1905, at Cornell for one month in 1907 and three months in 1908, at Wisconsin during the second semester of 1913-14, at California during the summer session of 1918—and at all these institutions he left behind him friends and disciples. Part of the time was spent in lonely wandering in his favorite Mediterranean world, where he made friends with one or two writers like the Neapolitan dialect poet Salvatore di Giacomo but mostly with peasants and all sorts of simple folk; out of this came the book on *North Africa and the Desert* (1914) as well as a number of poems. But most of the time was spent in Beverly, writing or dreaming in the house occupied for generations by his ancestors; and his later years were lightened by the friendship and help of a few friends and former students. The Woodberry Society was organized in 1911, and printed several of his writings privately. He received various academic distinctions, and he was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Letters, Fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and Honorary Fellow of the Royal Society of Literature of England.

His retirement from Columbia was immediately followed by the publication of a number of

works largely based on his academic and other lectures (*The Torch*, 1905; *The Appreciation of Literature*, 1907; *Great Writers*, lectures delivered at the Johns Hopkins University, 1907; *The Inspiration of Poetry*, 1910), as well as one of his most important biographies (*Ralph Waldo Emerson*, in *English Men of Letters Series*, 1907) and several volumes of verse. A series of lectures on Race Power in Literature delivered before the Lowell Institute of Boston in 1903, *The Torch* is probably the fullest expression of his philosophy of literature, and exhibits the deep sense of race and tradition which was fundamental in his thought; but it should be borne in mind that for Woodberry "race" represented not so much an ethnic entity as a spiritual quality of mind made up of imaginative memories and experiences. During the last fifteen years of his life he added little of importance except a series of sonnets, *Ideal Passion* (1917), steeped in the atmosphere of the Mediterranean and containing some of his finest and most mature verse, and *The Roamer and Other Poems* (1920), in which most of his poetry is collected. Besides the work already enumerated, he edited a considerable number of books, including *The Complete Poetical Works of Percy Bysshe Shelley* (1892) and, with E. C. Stedman, *The Works of Edgar Allan Poe* (10 vols., 1894-95).

Woodberry began as a "character" and ended as one, but the nature of the character changed under the stress of life. The desire for privacy, always strong in him, in his last years became a passion. The realities of American life clashed with his democratic dreams, but the old toughness that had enabled him to cope with the clash or to rise above it had dwindled away. The feeling that he was out of touch with life, that he had been passed by, and perhaps some tormenting inner problem, produced in him an increasing but quite unjustified sense of failure. His lecture on *Wendell Phillips* (1912) had been a noble protest against all the injustices and deteriorations of American life; and in the previous year (*A Scholar's Testament*, post, pp. 7-11) he had expressed, without a trace of his usual reserve, some of his most militant doubts and convictions. But after the World War he became more and more melancholy and resigned, and the rebellious side of the old Transcendentalism faded away. He died in the Beverly Hospital on Jan. 2, 1930.

Woodberry thought of himself essentially as a poet, and his verse is often pure and delicate, but echoes of the great literature of England, Italy, and Greece form the undertone of all his music. If he lacked what he liked to call "poetic energy"

Woodbridge

and belonged, as he said of Poe, "to the men of culture instead of those of originally perfect power," it should be remembered that his self-selected models were the great "literary" poets such as Spenser, Milton, Shelley, and Tennyson, or the poets of Italy, where all poets are in a sense "literary"; and his special note of subdued lyrical eloquence, though alien to the conversational standard imposed on American poetry by the generation that followed him, is not without its own individual flavor. As a critic he occupies a position of no mean importance. Some of his essays (like that on Virgil and others) are literary masterpieces; the first two lectures of *The Torch* hold their place side by side with the best that has been written of man's imaginative life by any American. In his best critical work there is a subtle intuition of the emotional experience that produced the work of literature and a deep sense of its relation to the spiritual background of western man. His prose style at its best is, as William James said, "grave and noble in the extreme," but at its worst, as in the study of Swinburne, sinks into a wordy grandiloquence. As a teacher he deserves to rank with the most inspiring that the country has produced. His intellectual life might be summed up by saying that it was a frustrated effort to effect a marriage of New England individualism with the Platonic and Catholic tradition of Europe.

[There is no adequate account of Woodberry's life. Bibliogs. of his writings are included in L. V. Ledoux, *George Edward Woodberry: A Study of His Poetry* (1917) and in *George Edward Woodberry . . . An Appreciation* by John Erskine (1930). His coll. essays were published in six vols. in 1920-21, and a vol. of *Selected Poems*, ed. by three of his former students, in 1933. He was a charming and indefatigable letter-writer, and information in regard to his later life can be gleaned from his *Selected Letters* (1933), with an introduction by Walter de la Mare, and *A Scholar's Testament: Two Letters from George Edward Woodberry to J. E. Spingarn* (Amenia, N. Y., 1931), the latter containing one of the really notable letters of Am. lit. See also *Who's Who in America*, 1928-29; and obituary in *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 3, 1930. The Poetry Room endowed in his honor in the Harvard Univ. Lib. contains about 1,500 letters written to him and about 30 written by him, as well as other interesting memorials; numerous presentation copies of books received by him are contained in the lib. of Phillips Exeter Acad.] J. E. S.

WOODBIDGE, JOHN (1613-Mar. 17, 1695), colonial magistrate, clergyman, and author, was the eldest son of John Woodbridge, minister at Stanton, Wiltshire, England, and Sarah (Parker) Woodbridge, and the grandson of Robert Parker, the famous Puritan divine. He was trained for the ministry at Oxford, whence the oath of conformity drove him without a degree, and in the spring of 1634 he emigrated to New England with his uncle, Thomas Parker [*q.v.*], settling at Newbury, Mass., where

Woodbridge

Parker was ordained pastor. Woodbridge was chosen by the Newbury settlers as their first town clerk (1636-38), as selectman (1636), as deputy to the General Court (1637-38, 1640-41), and in 1638 and 1641 by appointment of the General Court he was commissioner for small causes at Newbury. About 1639 he married Mercy, daughter of Gov. Thomas Dudley [*q.v.*], and in 1640-41, with his brother-in-law, Simon Bradstreet [*q.v.*], was a leading spirit in the settlement of Andover, securing a patent from the Indians and helping to extinguish conflicting claims to the site.

Gradually, however, he inclined to the ministry and in 1643, upon the advice of Parker and Dudley, he deserted civil and agrarian pursuits to serve for two years as schoolmaster in Boston. On Oct. 24, 1645, he was ordained first pastor of the church at Andover, where he remained until 1647, when friends persuaded him to return to England. There he served as minister of Andover, Hampshire, 1648-50, and of Barford St. Martin, Wiltshire, 1652-62. Well known to Independent leaders, he was chaplain to the parliamentary commissioners who treated with the King at the Isle of Wight in 1648 and assistant to the Wiltshire Committee in 1657. Ejected from his parish in 1662, he taught school at Newbury, Berks, until the Bartholomew Act necessitated his departure. He returned to Massachusetts in the following year, and soon was settled as assistant to his aged uncle, still pastor at Newbury.

Within two years dissensions arose which eventually forced Woodbridge to retire from the ministry. One Edward Woodman created factions at Newbury by alleging that Parker abused his pastoral authority to "sett up a Prelacy & have more power than the Pope" and that Woodbridge was an "Intruder, brought in by Craft & subtilty & so kept in" (quoted by Coffin, *post*, p. 74). Although the Woodman party were repeatedly censured by civil and ecclesiastical authorities, they persisted in irregular proceedings. Through their machinations Woodbridge was dismissed from his ministry, May 21, 1670, but he stayed to support Parker until an investigating committee of the General Court, on May 15, 1672, requested him "not to impose himselfe or his ministry (however otherwise desirable) vpon" the Newbury church.

From "*Celestial Dealings*," he thereupon turned to "*Mundane affairs*," in which his exertions were more acceptable. In England he had become a friend of William Potter, with whom he had discussed plans to expand credit and facilitate commerce by establishing a "Bank of

Money." Seeing the financial straits of New England when he returned in 1663, he revived the schemes, interested merchants, and in 1667-68 presented to the Council a concrete proposal (Davis, *post*, pp. 112-14, 116-18) to erect a bank of deposit and issue with land and commodities as collateral. He experimented with the plan in March 1671 and later with such success that a decade afterwards (September 1681) a group of merchants joined the enterprise, issued bills, "and had rational Grounds to conclude, that it would work it self up into Credit, with discreet men." To advertise the scheme and to silence objectors Woodbridge published in March 1681/82 *Severals Relating to the Fund . . .*, the first American tract on currency and banking extant (A. M. Davis, *Colonial Currency Reprints 1682-1754*, 4 vols., 1910, I, 3-8, 109-18). The outcome of the plan is not recorded, but it did not impoverish its author, for Woodbridge reaped "remarkable blessings of God upon his own private estate" (Mather, *post*, I, 543).

In his later years, he was again appointed Newbury's commissioner for small causes (1677-79, 1681, 1690), and elected assistant in 1683-84. His contemporaries generally revered him as an honorable and judicious magistrate, a great scholar, and a pattern of goodness. Yearning constantly after spiritual affairs, he devoted more than half of his long life to material matters. His advanced monetary theories illustrate the rapid transfer of ideas from Old England to New in the seventeenth century; his experimentation foreshadowed the Massachusetts land banks. His wife preceded him to the grave, July 1, 1691, leaving him, besides one who had died in infancy, eleven children.

[Louis Mitchell, *The Woodbridge Record* (1883); *Col. Soc. of Mass. Pubs.*, vol. VIII (1906); Joshua Coffin, *A Sketch of the Hist. of Newbury* (1845); J. J. Currier, *Hist. of Newbury* (1902); *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 5 ser. I (1871), 317-19, V (1878), 400; *Proc. Am. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s., III (1885), XV (1904); A. M. Davis, *Currency and Banking in . . . Mass. Bay* (2 vols., 1901); W. B. Weedon, *Econ. and Social Hist. of New England* (2 vols., 1890); *Records of the Gov. and Company of the Mass. Bay* (5 vols., 1853-54); Cotton Mather, *Magnalia Christi Americana* (1702; ed. of 1820); W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. I (1857); Edmund Calamy, *The Nonconformist's Memorial* (1775), ed. by Samuel Palmer; A. G. Matthews, *Calamy Revised* (1934).]

R. P. S.

WOODBIDGE, SAMUEL MERRILL (Apr. 5, 1819-June 24, 1905), clergyman of the Reformed Church in America, professor, theologian, was born at Greenfield, Mass. For many generations in America and in England there had been at least one ordained minister in his family: John Woodbridge, born in 1493, was a follower of Wycliffe; in the fifth generation from him, John Woodbridge [*q.v.*], student at

Oxford until he refused to take the oath of conformity, was the first of the name to hold a pastoral charge in New England. In the fifth generation from this divine was Rev. Sylvester Woodbridge, who married Elizabeth Gould. Samuel Merrill Woodbridge was their son. He graduated from the University of the City of New York in 1838 and from the New Brunswick Theological Seminary in 1841, having meanwhile joined the Dutch Reformed Church (Reformed Church in America). Licensed by the Classis of New York and ordained by the Classis of Long Island, he became pastor of the church of South Brooklyn, which he served from 1841 to 1850. Subsequently he was pastor of the Second Church of Coxsackie, N. Y., 1850-53, and the Second Church of New Brunswick, N. J., from 1853 to 1857, when he was appointed by the General Synod of the Reformed Church to the professorship of ecclesiastical history and church government in the Theological Seminary at New Brunswick. In this office he remained for forty-four years, resigning in 1901; he was then made professor emeritus.

For the first eight years of his professorship he taught pastoral theology in addition to church history, and also served at Rutgers College on the adjoining campus as professor of metaphysics and mental philosophy, 1857-64. At times during his long service, when occasion arose, he was professor of theology *pro tem*. From 1883 to 1888 he was dean of the seminary, and from 1888 to 1901, president of the faculty. In his earlier ministry Woodbridge was an eloquent and powerful preacher; congregations crowded to hear him. To the last he was impressive in thought and in all public address; his venerable appearance and solemn voice made him seem in the pulpit and in the class room a very prophet of God. He was firmly devoted to the traditional Reformed theology, a champion of its great points of doctrine and of the authority of the Scriptures. Though uncompromising as to principles, he was kindly and generous and not without a sense of humor. He published an *Analysis of Theology* (1872-73; 2nd ed., 1882), a *Manual of Church History* (1895), and an *Outline of Church Government* (1896), as well as occasional sermons, articles, and addresses. By his first wife, Caroline Bergen, whom he married in February 1845, he had one daughter; the mother died in 1861, and on Dec. 20, 1866, he married Anna Whitaker Dayton, by whom he had two daughters. He died in New Brunswick, N. J., at the age of eighty-six.

[Louis Mitchell, *The Woodbridge Record* (1883); E. T. Corwin, *A Manual of the Reformed Church in America* (1902); *Minutes of the General Synod, R.C.A.*

Woodbridge

1905; S. D. Clark, *The New England Ministry Sixty Years Ago: The Memoir of Rev. John Woodbridge* (1877); *Fortieth Anniversary of Samuel M. Woodbridge* (New Brunswick Seminary, 1897); *Biog. Record Theol. Sem. New Brunswick, 1884-1911* (1912); *Newark Evening News*, June 24, 1905.] W. H. S. D.

WOODBIDGE, WILLIAM (Aug. 20, 1780–Oct. 20, 1861), governor of Michigan, United States senator, was born in Norwich, Conn., the son of Dudley Woodbridge, a minute-man, and Lucy (Backus) Woodbridge. He was a descendant in the sixth generation of John Woodbridge [q.v.] who settled in Newbury, Mass., in 1634. When the family in 1789 moved to Marietta, in the Northwest Territory, William and a brother were left behind to complete their schooling. In 1797 William chose instead of his father's alma mater, Yale College, the famous law school of Tapping Reeve [q.v.] at Litchfield, Conn. After about three years there he rejoined his father's family. His educational training also included about a year's study of French among the settlers at Gallipolis and several years in a Marietta law office. In this law office he met Lewis Cass [q.v.], whose friendship played an important part in determining his career. In 1806 he was admitted to the bar in Ohio, and on June 29 of that year he married Juliana, daughter of John Trumbull [q.v.], the poet. His longer career of office-holding began with eight years of service in Ohio as assemblyman, county prosecuting attorney, and state senator. No doubt influenced by his vigorous advocacy of the War of 1812 and by the strong recommendation of Cass, President Madison in 1814 appointed Woodbridge secretary of the Michigan Territory and collector of customs at Detroit (confirmed, Oct. 5, 1814). Woodbridge was an energetic official: largely because of his initiative, Congress in 1819 granted Michigan the right to representation by delegate even though it continued in the first stage of organization prescribed by the Ordinance of 1787. Chosen Michigan's first territorial delegate, Woodbridge was an ardent and effective advocate of the confirmation of old land titles, of government roads and exploratory expeditions, of Michigan's claims in the boundary dispute with Ohio. He declined to serve a second term as delegate, but continued in the secretaryship until Michigan entered the second stage of territorial government in 1824. Except for a four-year term as territorial judge (1828–32), he held no office during the next ten years. The movement for statehood prompted his return to the public scene. He was a delegate to the constitutional convention of 1835 and a state senator in 1838–39. The exuberance of the first state administration and the effects of the panic of

Woodbridge

1837 brought a widespread demand for a change from Democratic control; in 1839 Woodbridge, now the recognized Whig leader of the state, received his party's nomination for governor on a platform of "Woodbridge and Reform," and won the election. The new governor's messages to the legislature reveal a comprehensive program of rehabilitation of the state, including revision of taxes, stricter banking and currency regulation, drastic retrenchment in plans for internal improvements. He pushed vigorously the claims of the young state against the federal government in matters of public domain, land grants, appropriations for internal improvements. Expressing his program in terms of general policy rather than in a prescription of specific remedies, Woodbridge appears more the special advocate pleading constitutional principles than the practical administrator; yet during his fourteen months as governor, appreciable progress was made in his program. In February 1841 a faction of Whigs in the legislature, dissatisfied with the caucus nominee for United States senator, enlisted the aid of the Democrats and elected Woodbridge. Woodbridge's career in the Senate (March 1841–March 1847) was not undistinguished. His reports as chairman of the committee on public lands were praised by leading statesmen of both parties; he sponsored several successful measures for internal improvements; and, according to Webster, he suggested an important provision in the Webster-Ashburton treaty (*Congressional Globe*, 29 Cong., 1 Sess., App. p. 536). He chose not to stand for reelection. The remaining years of his life were spent in retirement on his farm on the outskirts of Detroit. He died in Detroit, survived by a daughter and three sons.

Woodbridge's career exemplifies admirably the mutually contradictory characteristics so often developed when a natural conservative comes to spend a lifetime in a frontier community. Aristocratic in temperament, versatile in interests, cultivated in tastes, happiest when enjoying his large library and conversation with his more learned friends, his intimate knowledge of frontier conditions and needs made him a determined fighter for the rights of the people and for the advancement of the adolescent state. He was enthusiastic in the cause of public schools, and one of the most valuable friends of the youthful University of Michigan. Although he lacked the arts of the successful politician, he won the confidence of the people as a man of integrity and abundant common sense.

[In addition to *Messages of the Governors of Mich.*, vol. I (1925), ed. by G. N. Fuller, an important source, see *The Woodbridge Record* (1883); M. K. Talcott,

Woodbridge

Geneal. of the Woodbridge Family (n.d.), reprinted from *New Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, July 1878; Charles Lanman, *The Life of William Woodbridge* (1867), brief and uncritical; F. B. Streeter, *Political Parties in Mich., 1837-1860* (1918); J. V. Campbell, *Outlines of the Political Hist. of Mich.* (1876); Silas Farmer, *Hist. of Detroit and Wayne County* (1890), vol. II; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); and obituary in *Detroit Free Press*, Oct. 22, 1861. Most of Woodbridge's papers are in the Burton Hist. Coll. of the Detroit Pub. Lib. A few have been published in *Mich. Pioneer and Hist. Colls.*, vols. XXXIII (1902) and XXXVII (1909-10). The Woodbridge-Gallaher Coll. of the Ohio State Archaeological and Hist. Soc. is of some importance for the earlier years. The Woodbridge materials are being edited by Dr. M. M. Quaife.]

L. G. V-V.

WOODBIDGE, WILLIAM CHANNING

(Dec. 18, 1794-Nov. 9, 1845), educator, son of the Rev. William Woodbridge by his second wife Ann (or Nancy) Channing, was born in Medford, Mass. He was a descendant of the Rev. Timothy Woodbridge of Hartford, Conn., who was born in England and came to America with his father, the Rev. John Woodbridge [q.v.], when the latter returned to Massachusetts in 1663 after an absence of sixteen years. On the Channing side, he was a grandson of John, and a cousin of William Ellery Channing, 1780-1842 [q.v.]. The elder William Woodbridge (1755-1836) was a clergyman and teacher of note: he was the first preceptor of Phillips Academy, Exeter, later conducted several other schools, being especially interested in the education of young women, and published two or three textbooks. Apparently he paid more attention to his son's mind than he did to his physical condition, for under his father's preparation the boy was able to enter Yale College in his fourteenth year, the youngest in his class, but for much of his life was a semi-invalid. After graduating in 1811, he spent nearly a year in further study at Philadelphia, where his father then resided.

He began his teaching career in 1812 as principal of the academy in Burlington, N. J., but in 1814 returned to New Haven, where he attended lectures in the sciences and studied theology under the elder Timothy Dwight [q.v.]. When Dwight died in 1817, Woodbridge entered Princeton Theological Seminary. Shortly, however, he was asked to become an instructor in the asylum for the deaf and dumb recently established in Hartford, Conn., by Thomas H. Gallaudet [q.v.]. Relinquishing an early formed purpose to become a foreign missionary, he accepted this call to serve the unfortunate at home and became connected with the asylum in December 1817. He was licensed to preach, however, by the Congregational ministers of Hartford North Association, Feb. 3, 1819, and from time to time supplied Connecticut churches. The preceding year he

Woodbridge

had declined a financially attractive call to the College of William and Mary as professor of chemistry. By 1820 the condition of his health was such that he relinquished his position at Hartford and in October went to southern Europe.

One of his duties had been the teaching of geography, a subject which then received but little attention in the public schools. He had devised a system of instruction, and while abroad he gathered geographical information for textbooks he was preparing. After his return to Hartford, in July 1821, he spent the next three years chiefly on work connected with their completion and publication. In 1821 he issued *Rudiments of Geography, on a New Plan, Designed to Assist the Memory by Comparison and Classification*; this went through many editions. In 1824 appeared his *Universal Geography, Ancient and Modern*, to which Emma Willard [q.v.], who had originated a similar method of teaching the subject in her Troy (N. Y.) Female Seminary, contributed the section on ancient geography. These textbooks produced a revolution in the method of presenting geographical facts in the schools.

The condition of his health caused Woodbridge to go to Europe again in 1824. He remained abroad five years, during which time he studied the educational systems of Switzerland and Germany, spending some time at Hofwyl, on invitation of Philipp von Fellenberg, the great educational reformer. Returning to the United States in 1829, he was physically unable to undertake teaching duties but in 1831 purchased the *American Journal of Education*, first edited by William Russell [q.v.], the title of which he changed to *American Annals of Education and Instruction*. Settling in Boston, he devoted his time and no little money to this publication for several years. On Nov. 27, 1832, he married Lucy Ann Reed of Marblehead, Mass., who had been a teacher in the school of Catharine Beecher [q.v.] in Hartford. The scope of the *Annals* under Woodbridge's management was broad. It gave much attention to the education of teachers, agriculturists and mechanics, and defectives, and made a specialty of information regarding foreign educators and their methods. Woodbridge himself contributed "Sketches of the Fellenberg Institution at Hofwyl, in a Series of Letters to a Friend" (January 1831-December 1832). His name appears as editor through 1837, but in October of the preceding year his health again compelled him to go to Europe. His wife died in Frankfort, Germany, in 1840, and in October 1841 he returned. He lived but four years longer,

Woodbury

spending three winters in Santa Cruz, West Indies, and dying in Boston in his fifty-first year.

Although physically handicapped, he did much for the advancement of education in a comparatively short lifetime. To this cause he contributed a large share of his income. He helped awaken the public to a recognition of the importance of normal schools; he was a pioneer in advocating the teaching of physiology and music in the common schools; he recommended the use of the Bible as a literary classic; and he was one of the early American expounders of the Pestalozzian system.

[Louis Mitchell, *The Woodbridge Record* (1883); F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll.*, vol. VI (1912); W. A. Alcott, in *Am. Jour. of Educ.*, June 1858, and in Henry Barnard, *Educ. Biog.: Memoirs of Teachers, Educators, and Promoters and Benefactors of Educ.* (1859); F. L. Mott, *A Hist. of Am. Mags.*, 1741-1850 (1930); *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Nov. 11, 1845.]

H. E. S.

WOODBURY, CHARLES JEPHTHA HILL (May 4, 1852-Mar. 20, 1916), industrial engineer, expert on fire prevention, was born in Lynn, Mass., the son of Jephtha Porter Woodbury and Mary Adams (Hill) and eighth in direct descent from John Woodbury of Somersetshire, England, who came to Gloucester, Mass., in 1623. He was a lifelong resident of Lynn. He married there, Nov. 26, 1878, Maria H. Brown, daughter of Joseph G. Brown, and there he died. His wife and three daughters survived him.

Woodbury prepared at the Lynn High School for the regular course at Harvard, but family circumstances compelled him to seek a practical rather than a cultural training, and accordingly he entered the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, graduating with the degree of C.E. in 1873. He never, however, lost his predilection for history, literature, and art. By nature a serious worker, he spent his vacations in the City Engineer's Office of Lynn and thus made an early start in his professional career. Soon after graduation he took a position as superintendent of a mill at Rockport on Cape Ann. In 1878 he became engineer and later vice-president of the Boston Manufacturers Mutual Fire Insurance Company. While in this position he conducted investigations into lubricating oils, the principles of mill construction, and automatic sprinklers. He also devised improved methods of inspection and reporting and invented many improvements in electric lighting and wiring for the purpose of fire prevention. From 1894 to 1907 he was assistant engineer of the American Telephone & Telegraph Company with supervision of fire prevention and insurance for their properties throughout the country. From 1894 until his death in 1916 he was also secretary of the Na-

Woodbury

tional Association of Cotton Manufacturers, with whom the fire hazard was a specially serious matter. After 1907 he engaged in private practice as a consulting engineer, and during his entire career wrote and lectured extensively on technical, commercial, and insurance subjects.

Woodbury was an active member of many scientific organizations, including the American Society for the Advancement of Science, the American Society of Civil Engineers, the American Society of Mechanical Engineers, and the American Institute of Electrical Engineers. From 1913 until his death he was president of the Lynn Historical Society. He received numerous honors: several honorary degrees, the Alsatian Medal of the Société Industrielle de Mulhouse (1893) for his work on mill construction—the first instance of its award to an American, the John Scott Medal of the Franklin Institute (1885) for his formulation of the insurance rules of electric lighting, and the medal of the National Association of Cotton Manufacturers (1910) for his *Bibliography of the Cotton Manufacture* (2 vols., 1909-10).

Woodbury was a man of rugged frame and robust physique, capable of long-sustained effort and daily accomplishing an extraordinary amount of work. He was of commanding presence, authoritative in his knowledge of the subjects in which he specialized and in his manner toward those with whom he worked, yet genial and cooperative and invariably winning their loyalty. He left his mark as an avid seeker for facts and as a forceful executive in securing the adoption of improved methods; industry is indebted to him for the greater safety and efficiency in working conditions that resulted from his labors.

[Pamphlets and papers in the Engineering Societies Library, N. Y. City; papers in the American Telephone Historical Library, N. Y. City; papers in possession of the Woodbury family; *Register of the Lynn Hist. Soc.*, no. 20 (1916); *Jour. Am. Soc. Mech. Engineers*, Apr. 1916; *Who's Who in America*, 1916-17; *Lynn Item* and *Lynn News*, Mar. 20, 1916; *Boston Transcript*, Mar. 20, 1916; *Boston Herald*, Mar. 21, 1916.]

W. C. L.

WOODBURY, DANIEL PHINEAS (Dec. 16, 1812-Aug. 15, 1864), soldier and engineer, the son of Daniel and Rhapsima (Messenger) Woodbury, was born in New London, Merrimack County, N. H., and received his early education at Hopkinton Academy, in the same county. He then entered Dartmouth College, but left in 1832 upon his appointment as a cadet at the United States Military Academy. He was graduated in 1836 and commissioned second lieutenant in the 3rd Artillery, but was transferred soon afterwards to the engineers. For some years he was employed on the construction of the Cum-

Woodbury

berland road in Ohio, then in the construction and repair of fortifications in Boston and Portsmouth harbors, and in the War Department in Washington. From 1847 to 1850 he was engaged in building Fort Kearny, on the Missouri River, and Fort Laramie, which later developed into the city of Laramie, Wyo. These were two of the military posts established to guard the route to Oregon. Later he served in North Carolina and Florida, where among other duties he supervised the construction of Fort Jefferson in the Tortugas and Fort Taylor at Key West. Both of these fortifications were regarded as of immense importance for the maintenance of naval control of the Gulf of Mexico, and they afterwards came within Woodbury's command during the Civil War. He was promoted first lieutenant in 1838 and captain in 1853.

At the outbreak of the Civil War he was stationed in Washington, D. C., the early defenses of which he had a share in planning. He helped to make the reconnaissance on which McDowell's orders for the battle of Bull Run were based, and personally conducted Hunter's and Heintzelman's troops on their march to turn the Confederate left flank. Commenting on the causes of the defeat, in his official report, he remarked: "An old soldier feels safe in the ranks, unsafe out of the ranks, and the greater the danger the more pertinaciously he clings to his place. The volunteer of three months never attains this instinct of discipline. Under danger, and even under mere excitement, he flies away from his ranks, and looks for safety in dispersion" (*Official Records*, post, II, Part I, 344). Woodbury was promoted major of engineers in August 1861, appointed lieutenant-colonel in the volunteer army in September, and on Mar. 19, 1862, was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers. In the Peninsular Campaign he commanded the engineer brigade of the Army of the Potomac, constructing the siege works before Yorktown and the immense system of roads and bridges necessary for the army's passage over the Chickahominy River and through the White Oak Swamp. He was in the defenses of Washington through the autumn of 1862, returning to the field before the battle of Fredericksburg, where he was responsible for the throwing of the pontoon bridges over the Rappahannock by which the army crossed to the attack and retreated after the battle. In March 1863 he was assigned to command the district including Tortugas and Key West. He died at the latter place of yellow fever.

Woodbury was the author of two engineering treatises: *Sustaining Walls* (1845; 2nd ed., 1854), and *Elements of Stability in the Well-*

Woodbury

Proportioned Arch (1858). On Dec. 12, 1845, he was married, at Southville, N. C., to Catharine Rachel Childs, the daughter of Thomas Childs [q.v.]. She and their four children survived him.

[Elias Child, *Geneal. of the Child, Childs and Childs Families* (1881); M. B. Lord, *Hist. of the Town of New London, N. H.* (1899); G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. . . . U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1891); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*, see index volume; *Army and Navy Jour.*, Sept. 3, 1864.] T. M. S.

WOODBURY, HELEN LAURA SUMNER (Mar. 12, 1876–Mar. 10, 1933), social economist, author, was born in Sheboygan, Wis., a descendant of William Sumner, who came to America in 1636 and settled in Dorchester, Mass. Her father was George True Sumner, later a district judge in Colorado; her mother, Katharine Eudora (Marsh) Sumner, granddaughter of Jerome Luther Marsh, pioneer editor of newspapers in Wisconsin and in Colorado. When Helen was five years old, the family moved to Durango, Colo., where, except for six months' homesteading on a ranch in the Montezuma Valley, they lived for eight years, and then settled in Denver. From the East Denver High School she went to Wellesley College where she received the degree of bachelor of arts in 1898. Her college life was interrupted by a year at home, but she completed the four years' work in three.

As an undergraduate she exhibited a lively interest in political and economic questions and a vigorous reaction against injustice and special privilege. During the McKinley-Bryan campaign (1896) she tried her hand at a novelette upholding free silver, which was published under the title *The White Slave: or the Cross of Gold* (copyrighted 1896). The strikes in Colorado led by the Western Federation of Miners made a deep impression on her and when she went to the University of Wisconsin in 1902 for graduate study she was a strong believer in the rights of labor. She was secretary to Prof. Richard T. Ely for a time and then became an honorary fellow in political economy and an active collaborator in John R. Commons' American Bureau of Industrial Research.

Her name first appeared as an author on labor subjects with the publication in 1905 of the widely known college textbook, *Labor Problems*, on which she collaborated with Prof. Thomas S. Adams. In 1906 she returned to Denver for a year to make a special study of equal suffrage in Colorado for the Collegiate Equal Suffrage League of New York State. The results were published in *Equal Suffrage* (1909). Her next work, based on exhaustive study of widely scat-

tered original sources, was an authoritative history of American labor in the late 1820's and the years immediately following. It was accepted as a dissertation for the degree of Ph.D. at Wisconsin in 1908 and became generally available under the title, "Citizenship, 1827-1833," as a section of the *History of Labour in the United States* (1918) by John R. Commons and others. She was also an associate editor of *A Documentary History of American Industrial Society*, edited by Commons and published in 1910-11. A second original historical contribution, a pioneer in its field, was her "History of Women in Industry in the United States," published in 1910 by the United States Bureau of Labor Statistics as volume IX of its *Report on Condition of Woman and Child Wage-earners in the United States*.

In Colorado she had joined the Socialist party, and she was one of several who organized a Socialist group at the University of Wisconsin. She was an early member of the Intercollegiate Socialist Society and for many years before her death, a member of the national council of its successor, the League for Industrial Democracy. In 1910, when abroad studying the industrial courts in Germany, France, and Switzerland, she was a listener at the Copenhagen Congress of the Socialist International. She always believed in the ideal of production for use and not for profit, but she abandoned Marxism as inapplicable to the American economy and turned instead to James MacKaye's socialist theories.

Appointed in 1913 as industrial expert in the newly organized United States Children's Bureau, she directed a series of studies on the administration of child labor (employment certificate) laws, prepared by the bureau staff. The painstaking factual reports, to which she gave detailed oversight, were the basis for an analytical study by her, *Standards Applicable to the Administration of Employment Certificate Systems*, published by the bureau in 1924. After two years as industrial expert, she was appointed assistant chief of the Children's Bureau. Heavy administrative work was interfering with the research work in which she was most interested and in June 1918 she became director of investigations, a position which she held until her marriage, Nov. 25, 1918, to Robert Morse Woodbury. Although she then resigned from the regular staff, she continued to work with the bureau until 1924. From 1924 to 1926 she was on the staff of the Institute of Economics, engaged in formulating a program for adequate statistics in the field of labor. Subsequently, until December 1928, she was associated with the *Encyclo-*

pedia of the Social Sciences, to which she was a contributor. She also contributed to the *Dictionary of American Biography*.

Simple, without conceit, she did not permit her serious scholarly interests to chill her warm human interest nor her quick liveliness. She was one of the first in the American academic world to study and analyze labor problems. She always questioned the possibility of solving them in a capitalist world, but she turned more and more to social legislation and did pioneering work in the technique of its administration. She died at her home in New York City.

[W. S. Appleton, *Record of the Descendants of William Sumner of Dorchester, Mass. (1879)*; *Who's Who in America*, 1932-33; S. S. E. Gilson, in *Wellesley Mag.*, June 1933; *N. Y. Times* and *N. Y. Herald-Tribune*, Mar. 12, 1933; information furnished by her family; personal acquaintance.]

A. R.

WOODBURY, ISAAC BAKER (Oct. 23, 1819-Oct. 26, 1858), composer, was born in Beverly, Mass., the son of Isaac Woodberry (spelled thus in *Vital Records*, post) and his wife, Nancy (Baker). As a youth he was apprenticed to a blacksmith and spent his spare time in music study. At the age of thirteen he went to Boston, where he continued his studies in music and learned to play the violin. Six years later he went abroad for study in London and Paris. He returned in 1839 to Boston, where he taught music for six years. Later he joined the Bay State Glee Club, an organization which gave concerts in various parts of New England. On reaching Bellows Falls, Vt., he was persuaded to live there for a time to organize and conduct the New Hampshire and Vermont Musical Association. He went to New York, where for a few years prior to 1851 he directed the music at the Rutgers Street Church. He also became editor of the *American Monthly Musical Review*. Ill health made it necessary for him to leave New York in 1851, and he again went to Europe. While abroad he purchased new music by foreign composers for the *Review* and for the music books he compiled and edited. Upon his return to the United States he determined to spend his winters in the South for the sake of his health. He started from New York in the fall of 1858. On reaching Charleston, S. C., he fell ill and, three days after his arrival, died. He left a widow and six children.

It was principally as an editor that Woodbury was important, although many of his original compositions were published. One of his early songs, "He Doeth All Things Well, or My Sister," was published in Boston in 1844. A song that had considerable vogue for a number of years was "The Indian's Lament" (1846), with

the much-quoted first line: "Let me go to my home in the far distant West." Among the music books he compiled and edited were the *Boston Musical Education Society's Collections* (1842) and the *Choral* (1845), both in collaboration with Benjamin F. Baker [*q.v.*]; the *Dulcimer* (1850); the *Lute of Zion* (1853); and the *Cythara* (1854). These works proved highly popular, and on one occasion the publishers advertised that *Dulcimer*, a "live music book," had sold "125,000 Copies in Two Seasons" (*Dwight's Journal of Music*, Jan. 22, 1853). For use in the South, Woodbury compiled the *Casket* (1855), published by the Southern Baptist Society, as well as the *Harp of the South* (1853). He also wrote several educational treatises, principally the *Self-Instructor in Musical Composition and Thorough Bass, . . . with a Translation of Schneider's . . . Arranging for the Work on Full Orchestra and Military Band*, originally issued in 1844. Woodbury's music, at the time of his death, is said to have been "sung by more worshippers in the sanctuary than the music of any other man" (Metcalf, *post*, pp. 282-83). Woodbury was of gentle disposition, and "had a beautiful voice and sang in various styles, but excelled in the ballad and descriptive music" (*Ibid.*).

[*Vital Records of Beverly, Mass.*, vol. I (1906); F. J. Metcalf, *Am. Writers and Compilers of Sacred Music* (1925); J. T. Howard, *Our Am. Music* (1930); W. S. B. Mathews, *One Hundred Years of Music in America* (1889); Nathan Crosby, *Ann. Obit. Notices* (1859).]

J. T. H.

WOODBURY, LEVI (Dec. 22, 1789-Sept. 4, 1851), senator, cabinet officer, associate justice of the Supreme Court, was born in Francestown, N. H., the second of ten children of Peter and Mary (Woodbury) Woodbury. He was a descendant of John Woodbury, who emigrated from Somersetshire, England, to Massachusetts in 1623. Levi attended the village school, Atkinson Academy, and Dartmouth College, where he graduated with honors in 1809. He studied law with Judge Jeremiah Smith, 1759-1842 [*q.v.*], also in the Litchfield (Conn.) Law School, and in Boston. After his admittance to the bar in 1812, he practised in Francestown and Portsmouth, popularized himself as a logical speaker in defense of President Madison in the War of 1812, wrote the Hillsborough resolves, and was clerk of the state Senate in 1816. In June 1819 he married Elizabeth Williams Clapp, the daughter of Asa Clapp and Elizabeth Wendell Quincy, and removed to Portsmouth, where their home was a popular meeting-place for his political friends. There were four daughters and a son. In 1817 his erstwhile boarding-house friend, Gov. William Plumer [*q.v.*], appointed him associate jus-

tice of the state superior court, a position which he held until he was elected governor in 1823 by the "Young America" faction of the Democracy and the Federalists. He recommended in his message as governor more education for females, soil surveys, diversified crops scientifically selected, wool production, exhibits of useful inventions, county lectures on agriculture and mechanics, which were advanced projects for his day (*Writings, post*, I, 464 ff.). Because of party factions, he was defeated for a second term, but was elected to the legislature (1825), where, as speaker of the House, he was chosen United States senator (1825-31). A representative of the commercial interests of New England, and often known as the "Rock of New England Democracy," he served on such important committees as commerce, navy, and agriculture, where he used his influence as an isolationist and as a supporter of a mildly protective tariff. He advocated the annexation of Texas, even at the expense of war (June 4, 1844, *Writings*, I, 355), and the occupation of Oregon. He declined reelection, but his friends in Portsmouth chose him without his consent for the state Senate in 1831. In May, however, he was appointed secretary of the navy. In this office he reformed rules of conduct and procedure, and left an expanded navy when he retired in June 1834.

As early as 1829, he was an opponent of the policy of the Bank of the United States. He charged its officers with political favoritism, but was willing to continue its existence if its board of directors were equally divided between the two major political parties. Failing in effecting such a plan, he, as secretary of the navy, finally agreed with President Jackson that the deposits of the government in the Bank should be removed to certain selected banks. When the Senate refused to confirm the recess appointment of Roger B. Taney [*q.v.*] as secretary of the treasury, Jackson appointed and the senate accepted Woodbury in his stead (June 27, 1834). His calm determination, scholarship, and logic were what Jackson needed to substantiate the attacks of F. P. Blair and Amos Kendall [*qq.v.*] on the Bank in the *Globe*. Beginning in January 1835, he refused to receive the Bank's drafts in payment of debts owed to the United States, censured it for retaining the dividends of the United States in the French indemnity case, and assumed a rather harsh attitude in disposing of the stock owned by the United States (Catterall, *post*, pp. 299-301, 372-75). He favored the independent treasury, maintaining that the government needed no banks to care for its funds, and that Congress had no constitutional power to recharter

Woodbury

the Bank. He warned the country against inflation (1836), attempted to popularize the use of hard money, begged his friends in Congress to use the government's unprecedented surplus in the treasury for public works (1835-36), especially the construction of fortresses and roads on the frontiers, and the purchase of sound state bonds to form a provident fund looking toward the reduction of the tariff and a probable early decrease in the federal revenues. He staunchly opposed the division of the surplus among the states and predicted that through unbridled use of those funds undue inflation would result. When the deposit banks began to suspend specie payments because of the severe panic of 1837, he perfected a scheme by which public holders of federal warrants and drafts drawn on federal deposits did not lose because of depreciated paper money. Federal contracts and sound state banks were benefited greatly by his policy. In the midst of his troubles with the currency he was offered but declined the office of chief justice of New Hampshire. Retiring from office with Van Buren, Woodbury was elected to the United States Senate (1841), where he defended his fiscal policies and supported Democratic measures. He spoke at length for the veto power of the president, claiming that without it the executive would be a "mere pageant" (1842). He loyally supported Polk in 1844, though he had little faith in Polk and his Southern friends.

In 1845 he declined an appointment as minister to Great Britain, but President Polk nominated him an associate justice of the Supreme Court on Sept. 20, 1845, during a recess of the Senate; he was confirmed on Jan. 3, 1846. The docket was crowded with cases after 1846. He concurred in a decision upholding the constitutionality of state prohibitionist legislation (5 *Howard*, 617); in *Jones vs. Van Zandt* (5 *Howard*, 215) he gave the opinion of the Court that slavery was "a political question, settled by each state for itself." He dissented in *Luther vs. Borden* (7 *Howard*, 1, 47), and in the Passenger Cases (7 *Howard*, 283, 518), involving the constitutionality of the passenger tax statutes of New York and Massachusetts. His dissenting opinion in the case of *Waring vs. Clarke* (5 *Howard*, 441), denying that admiralty jurisdiction extended within the body of a country, even on tidal waters, is also noteworthy. His reasoning was "cogent and accurate, but not concise" (quoted in Warren, *Supreme Court*, post, II, 203). Because of his record as statesman and jurist he was considered as a Democratic presidential nominee in 1848, and, had he lived, he might have been a strong candidate in 1852, al-

Woodford

though the Free-Soil wing would have accepted him reluctantly. In 1851 he died in Portsmouth, N. H.

As a man Woodbury was calm, self-possessed, and courageous, temperate in habits, a puritan in morals, an indefatigable worker. He was a conservative in politics—a party man and a strict-constructionist; slavery, for instance, he thought was wrong, but the laws upholding it must be obeyed until duly repealed. In other ways he was more progressive; he believed in systematic physical education as a supplement to mental training; he advocated free public schools and normal training for teachers, the establishment of lyceums, institutes, and museums for adult education, and the production of simplified literature on science, philosophy, and history for popular use. Confident of the intelligence and enterprise of his countrymen, he looked forward to free lecture halls, Sunday libraries, cheaper newspapers, prison reform and poor relief, and above all, democratic government run by an educated people.

[Sources include Woodbury MSS., Blair MSS., Van Buren MSS., in MSS. Div., and "Scrapbook of Newspapers . . . on the Life of Judge Woodbury" in Rare Book Room, Lib. of Cong.; Treat MSS., in Lib. of Mo. Hist. Soc., St. Louis; and *Writings of Levi Woodbury*, LL.D. (3 vols., 1852). Woodbury's opinions in the state court appear in 1-2 *N. H. Reports*; his reports as sec. of the navy in *Am. State Papers* . . . *Naval Affairs*, vol. IV (1861); opinions in U. S. circuit court, in C. L. Woodbury and George Minot, *Reports of Cases* . . . *First Circuit* (3 vols., 1847-52); and in Supreme Court, in 4-11 *Howard*. For biography see: C. L. Woodbury, *General Sketches of the Woodbury Family* (1904), "Levi Woodbury" in *Memorial Biogs. of the New Eng. Hist. General Soc.*, vol. I (1880), "Memoir of Hon. Levi Woodbury," in *New Eng. Hist. and General Reg.*, Jan. 1894; William Cranch, "Sketches of Alumni . . .," *Ibid.*, Jan. 1847; Robert Rantoul, *Eulogy on the Hon. Levi Woodbury* (1852); "Proc. in Relation to the death of Judge Woodbury," 12 *Howard*, iii; *U. S. Mag. and Dem. Rev.*, July 1838, Mar. 1843; D. H. Hurd, *Hist. of Rockingham and Strafford Counties, N. H.* (1882); C. H. Bell, *The Bench and Bar of N. H.* (1894). See also Charles Warren, *A Hist. of the Am. Bar* (1911) and *The Supreme Court in U. S. Hist.* (2 vols., 1928); R. C. H. Catterall, *The Second Bank of the U. S.* (1903); W. E. Smith, *The Francis Preston Blair Family in Politics* (1933); *N. H. Patriot and State Gazette* (Concord, N. H.), Sept. 10, 1851.] W. E. S.—h.

WOODFORD, STEWART LYNDON

(Sept. 3, 1835-Feb. 14, 1913), soldier, diplomat, was born in New York City, the son of Josiah Curtis and Susan (Terry) Woodford and the descendant of Thomas Woodford, a native of Lincolnshire, England, who emigrated to America in 1690. The boy went to Columbia College, now Columbia University, a year, then transferred to Yale College for a year, and returned to Columbia and was graduated in 1854. He studied law in the offices of Brown, Hall & Vanderpoel and in 1857 was admitted to the bar and began practice in New York City. On Oct.

Woodford

15, 1857, he was married to Julia Evelyn Capen of New York, who died in 1899. He was a delegate to the convention that nominated Lincoln and, following Lincoln's election, was given the honor of carrying to Washington the electoral vote of his state. In 1861 he was made assistant federal district attorney for New York but soon resigned to enlist as a private in Company H of the 127th New York Volunteers. His company elected him captain, and, when the regiment was ordered to the front, he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel. He took part in the defense of Washington and was at Suffolk, Va., when it was besieged by Longstreet. On the surrender of Charleston, he became the first military governor of that city. In May 1865 he was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers, and he resigned in August.

A man of distinguished and ingratiating appearance, he continued to take an active part in politics. From 1867 to 1869 he was lieutenant-governor of New York and in 1870 ran for the governorship on the Republican ticket but lost. Elected to Congress, he served from Mar. 4, 1873, until he resigned on July 1, 1874. He participated in the important debates on the resumption of specie payments. In October 1875 he took part in *Joint Discussions between Gen. Thomas Ewing of Ohio and Gov. Stewart L. Woodford . . . on the Finance Question . . . at Circleville, Wilmington, Tiffin, and Columbus, Ohio* (1876). At the Republican National Convention of 1876 he nominated Roscoe Conkling for the presidency and was himself put in nomination for the vice-presidency. In January 1877 he was appointed federal district attorney for the southern district of New York, an office he held until 1883. In 1896 he became a member of a committee that drafted the charter for Greater New York and in that year was permanent chairman of the Republican state convention. The next year McKinley named him minister to Spain. As minister at Madrid, he pursued a course designed at once to bring about betterment in conditions in Cuba, then in revolt against Spain, and also to prevent war between the United States and Spain over Cuba. Through the exercise of patience and an unsuspected skill in negotiation he was successful in bringing the Spanish government to acceptance of the demands of President McKinley. However, owing to no fault of his own, his work was unsuccessful. In 1898 he returned to the practice of law in New York City, where he was also a director and general counsel for the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company, trustee of the Franklin Trust Company, and of the City Savings Bank

Woodford

of Brooklyn, as well as of numerous other organizations. In 1909 he was president of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission and afterwards made a tour of courtesy to the European countries that had been represented at the celebration. He died in New York, survived by a daughter and by his widow, Isabel (Hanson) Woodford, whom he married on Sept. 26, 1900.

[Some papers and "Recortes Periodísticos de los Diarios de Madrid," 10 vols. of clippings from Madrid newspapers during Woodford's ministry, 1897-98, in Lib. of Cong.; *Bulletin of Yale Univ.: Obituary Record of Yale Grads.*, 1912-13 (1913); Walter Millis, *The Martial Spirit* (1931); *Who's Who in America*, 1903-05; *N. Y. Times and Sun* (N. Y.), Feb. 15, 1913.]
W. E. S.—a.

WOODFORD, WILLIAM (Oct. 6, 1734—Nov. 13, 1780), Revolutionary soldier, was born in Caroline County, Va. His father, Maj. William Woodford, was an Englishman who emigrated to Virginia in the latter part of the seventeenth century; his mother, Anne Cocke, daughter of Dr. William Cocke, secretary of the colony. William enjoyed the educational advantages customary among young men of his class in Virginia. He served as a commissioned officer of the provincial forces during the French and Indian War and as justice of the peace of Caroline County. On June 26, 1762, he married Mary, daughter of Col. John Thornton; two children were born to them.

On Jan. 1, 1774, he was elected a member of the committee of correspondence of Caroline County, and on Dec. 8, a member of the committee to enforce the "Association." From July 17 to Aug. 9, 1775, he sat as alternate to Edmund Pendleton [*q.v.*] in the Virginia Convention. On Aug. 5 he was appointed colonel of the 3rd Regiment, and on Oct. 25 his troops repulsed an attempt on the part of Governor Dunmore's men to burn Hampton. Shortly thereafter he was directed by the Virginia committee of safety to proceed with his regiment and the Culpeper militia to the vicinity of Norfolk for the purpose of keeping Dunmore's movements under observation. The order meant "the passing over in favor of a subordinate commander of Patrick Henry, colonel of the 1st Regiment and ranking officer of the Virginia forces" (H. J. Eckenrode, *The Revolution in Virginia*, 1916, p. 75). As a consequence, a warm dispute arose between Henry and Woodford regarding the scope of their respective commands. On Dec. 9 Woodford defeated more than three hundred Loyalists, convicts, and negro slaves, and two hundred British regulars at Great Bridge, thereby compelling Dunmore to evacuate Norfolk and take refuge on board ship. In the meantime two hundred North Carolina troops under Col. Robert Howe

Woodhouse

[*q.v.*] had arrived. Although Howe outranked Woodford, the two officers exercised joint command over their combined forces during the subsequent operations about Norfolk.

Upon the recommendation of the Virginia Convention, the Continental Congress on Feb. 13, 1776, appointed Woodford colonel of the 2nd Virginia Regiment. On Feb. 21, 1777, he was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general. He fought at Brandywine (where he was wounded), at Germantown, and at Monmouth, and shared the sufferings of the patriots at Valley Forge. In 1778 and 1779 he was with the Continental army in New Jersey. On Dec. 13, 1779, Washington ordered him to proceed with a detachment of seven hundred men to the aid of Charleston, S. C., then besieged by the British. Going from Morristown, N. J., to the Elk River, Woodford journeyed by water to Williamsburg, Va., and thence overland to Charleston, where he arrived on Apr. 17, 1780, having made a march of five hundred miles in twenty-eight days. Upon the capture of the town by Sir Henry Clinton on May 12, 1780, Woodford was made prisoner. He was taken to New York, where he died and was buried in Old Trinity Church Yard. In 1789 Woodford County, Ky., was named in his honor.

[Valuable data from public and private archives supplied by Miss Catesby Woodford Willis of Fredericksburg, Va., a descendant of Gen. Woodford, who is preparing a biog. Published sources include *Royal Gazette* (N. Y.), Nov. 15, 1780; Peter Force, *Am. Archives*, 4 ser. III (1840), IV (1843), VI (1846); R. R. Howison, *A Hist. of Va.*, vol. II (1848); W. C. Ford, *The Writings of George Washington*, vols. III (1889), V, VI (1890), and *Jours. of the Continental Congress*; F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. of Officers of the Continental Army* (1914); "The Letters of Col. William Woodford to Edmund Pendleton," *Richmond College Papers*, vol. I (1915); E. C. Burnett, *Letters of Members of the Continental Congress*, vols. I-III (1921-26), V (1931); H. R. McIlwaine, *Justices of the Peace of Colonial Virginia* (1922); B. P. Willis, *Daily Star* (Fredericksburg), Apr. 11, 1922; Marshall Wingfield, *A Hist. of Caroline County, Va.* (1924); L. G. Tyler, in *Tyler's Quart. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.*, July, Oct. 1930, Jan., Apr. 1931; J. C. Fitzpatrick, *The Writings of George Washington*, vols. I-XI (1931-34); J. W. Jordan in *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, Jan. 1900.] E. E. C.

WOODHOUSE, JAMES (Nov. 17, 1770-June 4, 1809), chemist, physician, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the second son of William Woodhouse, an officer in the army of the Young Pretender, and his wife, Anne Martin, daughter of Dr. William Martin of Edinburgh. Immediately after their marriage (1766) the parents went from Alnwick, England, to Philadelphia, where the father began business as a bookseller and stationer. No records in regard to other children of this worthy couple have been discovered. James Woodhouse began his academic life in the University of the State of Pennsylvania (later the University of Pennsylvania) in his fourteenth

Woodhouse

year (1784), receiving the degree of B.A. in 1787, and that of M.A. in 1790. Placing himself under the supervision and preceptorship of Benjamin Rush [*q.v.*], he became a student of medicine and in 1792 received the degree of M.D. upon the presentation of an inaugural dissertation, "On the Chemical and Medicinal Properties of the Persimmon Tree and the Analysis of Astringent Vegetables." This contribution met with general acclaim and very probably caused Woodhouse to abandon medicine for chemistry, for in the same year he founded the Chemical Society of Philadelphia, one of the earliest chemical societies in the world. It was an international organization, of which for seventeen years Woodhouse was senior president. On his assumption of the chair of chemistry in the University of Pennsylvania in 1795, Woodhouse entered upon a career of research which continued through a period of fourteen years with remarkable consequences. It was there, by devotion and unusual skill, accompanied with inexhaustible patience, that he gave the most convincing arguments against the doctrine of phlogiston; frequently his demonstrations were made in the presence of Joseph Priestley [*q.v.*], believer in the phlogiston theory, who was a regular visitor to Woodhouse's small but famous laboratory. There, too, he liberated by original methods the metal potassium (1808) and performed elaborate experiments on nitrous oxide gas, confirming its anaesthetic properties (1806). He executed all the chemical analytical work (1798) necessary to establish the basaltic nature of certain important rock formations, and exhibited attractive experiments on the conduct of metals toward nitric acid. Besides these results he engaged in profound studies on the chemistry and production of white starch, superior to Polish starch; the industrial purification of camphor (1804); the demonstration of the superiority of anthracite coal over bituminous coal for industrial purposes (1808); and conducted an extended series of trials on bread-making.

Woodhouse's contributions to American chemistry were noteworthy in several ways. He was a pioneer in plant chemistry, in the development of chemical analysis, in the elaboration of industrial processes, and in the use of laboratory methods of instruction in chemistry. His *The Young Chemist's Pocket Companion* (1797) was probably the first published guide in chemical experiment for students, and able students of the science, among them Robert Hare and the elder Benjamin Silliman [*qq.v.*], were attracted to his laboratory. He issued an attractive edition of James Parkinson's *The Chemical Pocket-book* (1802), and revised Samuel Parker's *A Chymi-*

cal Catechism (1807) and J. A. C. Chaptal de Chanteloup's celebrated *Elements of Chemistry* (2 vols., 1807), all of which he annotated copiously. He died of apoplexy at the early age of thirty-eight. He was unmarried.

[See E. F. Smith, *James Woodhouse, a Pioneer in Chemistry* (1918); Joseph Carson, *A Hist. of the Medic. Dept. of the Univ. of Pa.* (1869); J. L. Chamberlain, *Universities and Their Sons: Univ. of Pa.*, vol. I (1901), p. 302, which gives the names of Woodhouse's parents as John and Sarah (Robinson) Woodhouse; death notice in *Poulson's Am. Daily Advertiser* (Phila.), June 6, 1809.] E. F. S.

WOODHULL, ALFRED ALEXANDER (Apr. 13, 1837–Oct. 18, 1921), military surgeon, was born at Princeton, N. J., the son of Dr. Alfred Alexander and Anna Maria (Salomons) Woodhull. He was a descendant of Richard Woodhull, who emigrated from Northampton, England, to Long Island, probably in 1648, and also of John Witherspoon [*q.v.*], signer of the Declaration of Independence. Woodhull prepared at Lawrenceville School for the College of New Jersey, where he received the degree of A.B. in 1856 and that of A.M. in 1859, the latter coincident with his graduation from the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania. During the two years following his graduation he practised medicine, first at Leavenworth and later at Eudora, Kan.

With the outbreak of the Civil War he was active in the recruitment of a troop of mounted rifles for the Kansas militia, in which he was commissioned a lieutenant. Before the unit was mustered into the Federal service, he received, Sept. 19, 1861, an appointment to the medical corps of the regular army. He served throughout the war on various field and hospital duties. His most important assignment was to the Army of the James as medical inspector (1864–65). He received the brevet of lieutenant-colonel for faithful and meritorious service in March 1865. At the close of the war he was assigned to the Army Medical Museum in Washington, where he prepared the "Surgical Section" of the *Catalogue of the United States Army Medical Museum* (1866), an important volume supplementary to the *Medical and Surgical History of the War of the Rebellion*. Important details, following a long tour of duty in the office of the surgeon-general, included the position of instructor in military hygiene at the Infantry and Cavalry School at Fort Leavenworth, Kan. (1886–90) and command of the Army and Navy Hospital at Hot Springs, Ark. (1892–95). In 1895 he was detailed as medical inspector of the department of the Colorado, and in 1899 he became chief surgeon of the department of the Pacific at Manila. He was retired in 1901 and in 1904 he was ad-

vanced to the grade of brigadier-general on the retired list. After his retirement he returned to Princeton, where for five years (1902–07) he was lecturer on personal hygiene and general sanitation at the university. He continued his residence in Princeton to the time of his death.

For fifty years Woodhull was an industrious contributor to medical literature. In 1868 he published *A Medical Report upon the Uniform and Clothing of the Soldiers of the United States Army*. He contributed several papers on the pharmacology and clinical use of ipecacuanha (1875–76), advocating the use of the drug in the treatment of dysentery, a practice since generally accepted. He was awarded the gold medal of the Military Service Institution for his paper on "The Enlisted Soldier," which was published in its *Journal* for March 1887; in 1907 he received the Seaman prize for an article on the scope of instruction in hygiene and sanitation for military and naval service schools, published in the same *Journal*, March–April 1908. In 1891 he was sent to England to make a study of the medical service of the British Army, upon which he published a report in 1894. He wrote *Provisional Manual for Exercise of Company Bearers and Hospital Corps* (1889), and *Notes on Military Hygiene for Officers of the Line*, which went through four editions (1898–1909). He supplemented his lectures at Princeton by writing *Personal Hygiene: Designed for Undergraduates* (1906). His non-medical writings included a *Quarter Century Report of the Class of 1856 of the College of New Jersey* (1881) and *The Battle of Princeton* (1913), a tactical study of that engagement. He was one of the early members (1894) of the Association of Military Surgeons. He had a strong sense of personal dignity, which somewhat masked a disposition essentially kind. His mind was a storehouse of the most accurate medico-military knowledge, especially in regard to the Civil War. He was married on Dec. 15, 1868, to Margaret, daughter of Elias Ellicott of Baltimore, Md., who survived him.

[M. G. Woodhull and F. B. Stevens, *Woodhull General*. (1904); *Who's Who in America*, 1920–21; *Military Surgeon*, Dec. 1921; I. A. Watson, *Physicians and Surgeons of America* (1896); *Jour. Am. Medic. Assn.*, Nov. 5, 1921; *State Gazette* (Trenton, N. J.), Oct. 19, 1921.] J. M. P.

WOODHULL, NATHANIEL (Dec. 30, 1722–Sept. 20, 1776), president of the New York Provincial Congress and brigadier-general in the Revolution, was the son of Nathaniel Woodhull and Sarah (Smith), daughter of the second Richard Smith of the "Bull" Smith family of Smithtown. The Woodhulls had been identified with Long Island ever since the earliest of them, Rich-

Woodhull

ard Woodhull, emigrated to America from England about 1648. Nathaniel's parents occupied the ancestral estate at St. George's Manor, Mastic. Here he was born, and, as the eldest son, was prepared in the English fashion to succeed his father. He early entered military service, however, and by 1758 had the rank of major. He served under General Abercromby in the campaign against Crown Point and Ticonderoga, and under General Bradstreet at the reduction of Fort Frontenac (Kingston). In 1760, as colonel of the 3rd Regiment of New York Provincials, he took part in the invasion of Canada directed by General Amherst. His journal of this expedition was published in the *Historical Magazine* (New York) for September 1861.

During the period of peace that followed, Woodhull had time for farming and for participation in the affairs of his local community. He married in 1761 Ruth Floyd, sister of William Floyd [q.v.], signer of the Declaration of Independence. Objections to England's mode of taxing the colonies was voiced formally in the New York Assembly in 1768, and in the election following its dissolution, Suffolk County showed its approval of such objection by choosing Woodhull one of its two representatives in the new Assembly. For six years, 1769-75, he continued there, protesting against what he believed was arbitrary interference by the Crown in colonial affairs. He represented Suffolk also in the convention which chose delegates to the First Continental Congress, and in the New York Provincial Congress which in May 1775 assumed control of the colony and reorganized the militia, putting Suffolk and Queens counties under Woodhull's charge. In October 1775 he was made brigadier-general. When word came in August 1776 that the British had landed on Long Island and were threatening New York from Brooklyn, he was not in attendance at the Provincial Congress, of which he had been elected president the year before, but was absent on leave at Mastic. He was ordered to Jamaica to command his militia in the removal of stock and other supplies that might be useful to the enemy to the eastern end of the island and in furnishing protection to the inhabitants. With scarcely a hundred militiamen—two regiments ordered to reinforce him failed to arrive—he succeeded in driving a large quantity of stock out of the enemy's reach. The disastrous outcome of the battle of Long Island on Aug. 27, however, cut him off entirely from the rest of the army, and in this desperate situation, he retired to his headquarters at Jamaica to await fresh orders, which he confidently expected. Repeated appeals to the

Woodhull

Provincial Congress and to Washington in his behalf met with no practical response. Committees were dispatched to aid him with "advice"; Connecticut was asked to send troops, but none came. There are various versions of his capture near Jamaica by a detachment of British dragoons, but it seems in keeping with his soldierly character to suppose that he did not yield his sword without a fight and that he was wounded in his attempt to escape from his captors. His subsequent ill treatment which resulted in his death within a few weeks raised him to the rank of hero and martyr. He was buried at Mastic. He was survived by his wife and a daughter.

[M. G. Woodhull and F. B. Stevens, *Woodhull General*. (1904); *Jour. of the Votes and Proc. of the Gen. Assembly of the Colony of N. Y., from 1766 to 1776 Inclusive* (1820); *Jours. of the Provincial Cong. . . . of the State of N. Y.* (1842); L. R. Marsh, *An Oration on the Life, Character, and Pub. Services of Gen. Nathaniel Woodhull* (1848); Thomas Jones, *Hist. of N. Y. during the Revolutionary War* (1879), ed. by E. F. de Lancey; *Calendar of Hist. MSS. Relating to the Revolutionary War in the Office of the Secretary of State, Albany, N. Y.* (1868), I, 134.] E. L. J.

WOODHULL, VICTORIA CLAFLIN

(Sept. 23, 1838-June 10, 1927), reformer, was born in Homer, Ohio, the daughter of Reuben Buckman and Roxanna (Hummel) Claflin. She was one of ten children, of whom another daughter, Tennessee Celeste (1846-1923), also became well known. Their parents were poor and eccentric. The father was compelled to leave Homer under suspicion of arson while Victoria was yet a child, and the citizens gave a benefit to help the rest of the family out of town. The mother became a fanatic on the subjects of spiritualism and mesmerism. Victoria asserted in after years that she herself had begun to have visions at the age of three, and that Demosthenes, whom she claimed as a familiar spirit, had first appeared to her when she was ten. The family moved about from town to town in Ohio, and presently Victoria and Tennessee began giving spiritualistic exhibitions. In 1853, at the age of sixteen, Victoria married Dr. Canning Woodhull (by whom she had two children), but did not cease her career as a charlatan. The Claflin family traveled for a time as a medicine and fortune-telling show, selling an Elixir of Life, with Tennessee's portrait on the bottle, while her brother Hebern posed as a cancer doctor. Victoria and Tennessee thereafter worked together as clairvoyants, making long stays in Cincinnati, Chicago, and elsewhere. In 1864 Victoria divorced Woodhull and began traveling with a Col. James H. Blood, whom she was supposed to have married in 1866.

In 1868 the two sisters went to New York,

Woodhull

taking several members of the Claflin family with them. Tennessee had married one John Bartels, but never used his name, preferring to sign herself as "Tennie C. Claflin." The two reached the ear of the elder Cornelius Vanderbilt [q.v.] through his interest in spiritualism; they opened a stock brokerage office in the financial district, and through Vanderbilt's advice made considerable profits in the stock market. Victoria became interested in a socialistic cult, the Pantarchy, one of whose tenets was free love, which was headed by Stephen Pearl Andrews [q.v.]. In 1870 the sisters launched *Woodhull and Claflin's Weekly*, which advocated equal rights for women, a single standard of morality and free love, and campaigned against prostitution and abortion. Blood and Andrews wrote most of the material, though a great deal of it voiced Mrs. Woodhull's own views. The *Weekly* also proposed her as president of the United States. In January 1871 she appeared before the judiciary committee of the national House of Representatives and pleaded for woman's suffrage. She began giving lectures on that and other subjects, and proved to be a magnetic and compelling speaker. The Equal Rights party nominated her for the presidency in 1872, and she went to the polls and made a futile attempt to vote. Among her published lectures and pamphlets are *Origin, Tendencies and Principles of Government* (1871), *Stirpiculture, or the Scientific Propagation of the Human Race* (1888), *Humanitarian Money* (1892), and, with her sister, *The Human Body the Temple of God* (1890). Theodore Tilton [q.v.], a young reporter on the *Independent*, became interested in Mrs. Woodhull, and she later described publicly a liaison with him lasting, as she said, six months. Angered by the attacks of the sisters of Henry Ward Beecher [q.v.] upon them, the Claflin sisters precipitated the greatest sensation of the period by publishing in the *Weekly*, Nov. 2, 1872, the story of the alleged intimacy of the eminent clergyman with the wife of Tilton. They were arrested for uttering an obscene publication and spent two periods in jail, but were acquitted. In 1876 Victoria obtained a divorce from Blood. When in January 1877 Cornelius Vanderbilt died, some of his children brought suit to annul his will; during the trial the sisters sailed for England, and it was whispered that Vanderbilt money had paid them to go.

In the following December, after a lecture by Mrs. Woodhull at St. James's Hall, London, one of her hearers, John Biddulph Martin, one of a wealthy English banking family, offered her marriage and was accepted, but his family objected

Woodin

so strongly that it was six years before the wedding took place (Oct. 31, 1883). In 1885 Tennessee married Francis Cook, later a baronet and also owner of a Portuguese estate which brought him the title of Viscount de Montserrat. Both sisters became noted for charitable works, and in their latter years were received by not a few of the socially elect in England. Victoria continued lecturing and writing. In July 1892 she began issuing a magazine, the *Humanitarian*, with her daughter, Zulu Maud Woodhull, as associate editor. She and her sister made several trips to America, stirring up a sensation on almost every occasion. Lady Cook died in 1923, and Mrs. Martin four years later.

[Sources include *Who's Who in America*, 1926-27 (see Victoria Martin); Emanie N. Sachs, "The Terrible Siren" (1928); Leon Oliver, *The Great Sensation—Hist. of the Beecher-Tilton-Woodhull Scandal* (1873); G. S. Darewin, *Synopsis of the Lives of Victoria C. Woodhull and Tennessee Claflin* (London, 1891); M. F. Darwin, *One Moral Standard for All: Extracts from the Lives of Victoria Woodhull . . . and Tennessee Claflin* (1895); Madeleine Legge, *Two Noble Women* (1893); Henry Clews, *Fifty Years in Wall Street* (1908); records of Tilton-Beecher trial, City Court, Brooklyn, Jan.-June 1875; H. G. Clark, *The Thunderbolt* (1873); Theodore Tilton, *Golden Age Tracts*, No. 3, *Victoria C. Woodhull* (1871); obituary of Tennessee Claflin in *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 20, 1923; obituary of Victoria Woodhull, *Ibid.*, June 11, 1927.]

A. F. H.

WOODIN, WILLIAM HARTMAN (May 27, 1868-May 3, 1934), secretary of the treasury, was born at Berwick, Pa., the son of Clemuel Ricketts and Mary Louise (Dickerman) Woodin. Since 1835, when his grandfather established a foundry at Berwick, the family had been engaged in the production of iron. William was educated at the Woodbridge School in New York City and the School of Mines of Columbia University, where he was a member of the class of 1890 but did not graduate. He entered his father's plant as a molder and cleaner of castings, became general superintendent in 1892, and in 1899 president of the Jackson & Woodin Manufacturing Company at Berwick. Resigning that post within the year to enter the employ of the American Car & Foundry Company as district manager, he was made a director in 1902 and president in 1916. For many years he was chairman of the board of the American Locomotive Company, and he served as an officer or director of a number of other enterprises.

A fellow trustee of the Warm Springs Foundation, he was a close personal friend of Franklin Delano Roosevelt, and though previously a Republican, he gave Roosevelt his active support in the presidential campaign of 1932, after the election becoming one of the inner circle of Roosevelt's advisers. He served as treasurer of a spe-

Woodin

cial finance committee which raised \$1,000,000 to pay off the \$793,000 debt and the obligations of the Democratic National Committee, and on Feb. 21, 1933, his selection as secretary of the treasury in Roosevelt's cabinet was announced.

Woodin entered upon his duties as secretary of the treasury at one of the most critical moments in the nation's history. The financial system of the country, weakened by huge withdrawals of deposits, increasing lack of confidence, and the effect of the depression which began in 1929, was perilously near collapse. Woodin's task was both to restore confidence and to carry out Roosevelt's financial and monetary policies, which involved a sharp break, at many points, from those of his predecessors. To this double assignment he addressed himself with great energy and unbounded devotion to his chief. Though he belonged to the conservative school that viewed with mistrust some of the financial policies of the Roosevelt Administration, his personal relations with the President remained as warm as ever. Throughout the financial crisis Woodin supervised most efficiently the promulgation of the new banking regulations and the final warnings to the hoarders of gold. In November 1933 he issued a statement affirming his faith in the "New Deal" and his loyalty to his chief. Roosevelt, on his part, stood by Woodin when demands for his resignation were made by members of Congress after his name had appeared on a list of preferred customers of J. P. Morgan & Company, made public as a result of an investigation by the Senate Banking Committee. Under the strain of his responsibilities, however, Woodin's health gave way; on Oct. 31 he tendered his resignation, which was not accepted, but shortly afterward, at the insistence of the President, he took an indefinite leave of absence, going to Arizona in the hope of conquering a throat infection by a change of climate. On Dec. 13, 1933, he again tendered his resignation, which the President finally accepted on Dec. 20, making public its acceptance on Jan. 1, 1934. Woodin died in New York in the following May.

An unusual combination of business man and artist, Woodin was exceedingly fond of music and although he had little theoretical knowledge became an amateur composer of some note. His favorite instrument was the guitar and his compositions included suites, songs, and waltzes. Some of his children's pieces were published as *Raggedy Ann's Sunny Songs*, in December 1930; other works were "A Norwegian Rhapsody" (*Étude*, August 1934), "The Fire Chief" (copr. 1933), and the "Franklin Delano Roosevelt March," played at his friend's inauguration.

Woodrow

Woodin was also a numismatist and a collector of Cruikshank's drawings. He married Annie Jessup of Montrose, Pa., on Oct. 9, 1889, and was survived by his wife, three daughters, and a son.

[Charles Miller and John Chapman, "Woodin Notes: Avocations of a Financier," *Saturday Evening Post*, Oct. 14, 1933; "Composer Enters the Roosevelt Cabinet," *Musician*, Mar. 1933; Clinton Gilbert, "Lucky Woodin," *Collier's*, Apr. 29, 1933; *Who's Who in America*, 1932-33; *Étude*, Aug. 1934; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 22, 1933, May 4, 1934.]

O. M., Jr.

WOODROW, JAMES (May 30, 1828-Jan. 17, 1907), Presbyterian clergyman, uncle of Woodrow Wilson [*q.v.*], was born in Carlisle, England, son of the Rev. Thomas and Marion (Williamson) Woodrow. In 1837 his family settled in Chillicothe, Ohio, and in 1849 James was graduated with highest honors from Jefferson College, Canonsburg, Pa. In 1853, after several years of teaching in Alabama academies he became professor of natural science at Oglethorpe University, Milledgeville, Ga. He was granted an immediate leave of absence for graduate study at Harvard under Louis Agassiz [*q.v.*] and at Heidelberg, where in 1856 he took the degree of Ph.D., *summa cum laude*. Rejecting an offer to lecture at Heidelberg he returned to Oglethorpe, where he taught until 1861. On Aug. 4, 1857, he married Felie S. Baker, daughter of a clergyman, and on Apr. 8, 1860, he was ordained to the Presbyterian ministry.

In 1859 there was created at the Presbyterian Seminary, Columbia, S. C., a "Professorship of Natural Science in Connexion with Revelation" whose purpose was "to evince the harmony of science with the records of our faith, and to refute the objections of infidel scientists" (quoted in *Dr. James Woodrow, post*, p. 13). Somewhat "oppressed with a sense of responsibility and self-distrust" (*Ibid.*), Woodrow accepted the chair in 1861 at the behest of the Synods of South Carolina, Georgia, and Alabama. He rose rapidly to a position of distinction in the service of his church and his community. During the Civil War he was chief of the Confederate chemical laboratory at Columbia; from 1861 to 1872 he was treasurer of foreign missions of the Southern General Assembly; from 1861 to 1885 he was editor of the *Southern Presbyterian Review*, a quarterly; and from 1865 to 1893 he was the publisher of the weekly *Southern Presbyterian*. Although he continued to hold his professorship in the theological seminary until 1886, he became associated with the University of South Carolina as professor of science in 1869, subsequently becoming dean of the school of liberal arts and sciences and finally president, 1891-97.

Woodrow

He succeeded in maintaining the reputation of the college during the agrarian ascendancy of Benjamin R. Tillman [*q.v.*].

Woodrow became a figure of nation-wide interest in 1884 upon the publication of his address, *Evolution*, delivered before the Alumni Association of the Columbia Theological Seminary on May 7 of that year. Denying that there is any essential conflict between the Bible and science, he maintained that an understanding of the theory of evolution would lead not to doubt but to a more profound reverence for God's plan of creation (*Evolution*, pp. 29, 30), and insisted that "The Bible does not teach science; and to take its language in a scientific sense is grossly to pervert its meaning" (*Ibid.*, p. 6). These utterances made him the storm center of a controversy in the Southern church that lasted until 1888. He was charged with teaching and promulgating opinions of a dangerous tendency, calculated to unsettle the mind of the Church respecting the accuracy and authority of the Holy Scriptures as an infallible rule of faith (*Record and Evidence*, *post*, p. 1). His assertion that the body of Adam was probably the product of evolution from the body of some lower animal was the specific tenet that aroused most ire among his opponents (*Ibid.*). What Woodrow had argued was that the verse: "The Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground . . ." was not inconsistent with the belief that man was the descendant of other "organised" beings. "The narrative," he wrote, "does not intend to distinguish in accordance with chemical notions different kinds of matter, . . . but merely to refer in a general incidental way to previously existing matter, without intending or attempting to describe its exact nature" (*Evolution*, pp. 16, 17).

Woodrow courageously defended his views before the several synods responsible for the welfare of the Seminary and, on appeal, before several meetings of the General Assembly. His speech before the Synod of South Carolina in 1884 is one of the most enlightened expositions in the ecclesiastical history of the South (*Southern Presbyterian Review*, January 1885, pp. 1-65). In the end, however, he was removed from his chair, and the General Assembly sustained the admonition of the responsible synods. Although his fight did not, unfortunately, settle the conflict of religion and science in the South, the cause of truth was greatly advanced. Woodrow's dismissal was not held to affect his good standing in the church, and thereafter on several occasions he served as commissioner to the General Assembly and in 1901 was moderator of the Synod of South Carolina. He received honorary

Woodruff

degrees from three Southern colleges as well as from his alma mater and was a member of many scientific societies at home and abroad. He died in his seventy-ninth year and was buried in Elmwood Cemetery, Columbia. His wife and three daughters survived him.

[*Dr. James Woodrow as Seen by His Friends* (1909), ed. by Marion W. Woodrow, contains a good brief biography by Dr. J. W. Flynn. This large volume contains *inter alia* many of the sermons and the writings of Dr. Woodrow. Official sources are *Record and Evidence in the Case of the Presbyterian Church in the U. S. versus James Woodrow* (1888), which includes the essay *Evolution* and Woodrow's speech before the Synod of S. C.; *Complaint of James Woodrow versus The Synod of Ga.* (1888); and *The Minutes of the General Assembly* (Southern), 1884-88. See also E. L. Green, *A Hist. of the Univ. of S. C.* (1916); *Who's Who in America*, 1906-07; *The State* (Columbia, S. C.), Jan. 18, 1907. *The Central Presbyterian*, the *South-western Presbyterian*, and similar periodicals reflect varying opinions concerning the evolution controversy.]

J. E. P.

WOODRUFF, CHARLES EDWARD (Oct. 2, 1860-June 13, 1915), ethnologist, army medical officer, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the son of David Stratton and Mary Jane (Remster) Woodruff. After graduation from the Central High School, Philadelphia, in 1879, he attended the United States Naval Academy for three years but did not graduate. He taught mathematics in the high school at Reading, Pa., for one year and then entered Jefferson Medical College, where he was given his medical degree in 1886. He immediately entered the medical corps of the United States navy as an assistant surgeon, but after one year he transferred to the army, with the grade of first lieutenant and assistant surgeon. Routine post duty occupied his time until the Spanish-American War, when he went to the Philippine Islands as brigade surgeon under Major-General Wesley Merritt [*q.v.*] in the first expeditionary force. In 1902 the Philippine insurrection took him back to the Islands, where he served as brigade surgeon of the 4th Brigade. It was during this tour of duty that he collected the material for his first book, *The Effects of Tropical Light on White Men* (1905), in which he held that the deleterious effects of tropical residence upon white men were due to the influence of the actinic or chemical rays of the sun. He believed in the greater resistance of the brunette type to these rays and in their better adaptability to tropical life, and advocated the wearing of clothing containing orange or red color for protection. Though his views were supported by a wealth of practical experience and by ingenious argumentation, they have been largely exploded by research showing sunlight to be relatively less important than the combination of heat and humidity in the physiological

changes caused by a hot climate. The theme of the first book was expanded in *Medical Ethnology* (1915). His most important book is *The Expansion of Races* (1909), called by enthusiastic admirers the most outstanding contribution to the literature of anthropology since Darwin's *Origin of Species*. It is an absorbingly interesting collection of anthropological and ethnological material, to which he endeavored to give interpretation. He was the author of over seventy journal articles, mainly on military medicine, but embracing a wide variety of other topics. Noteworthy among these are "An Anthropological Study of the Small Brain of Civilized Man and Its Evolution" (*American Journal of Insanity*, July 1901) and "Evolution of Modern Numerals from Ancient Tally Marks" (*American Mathematical Quarterly*, Aug.-Sept. 1909). He contributed the article on medical ethnology to the third edition of *A Reference Handbook of the Medical Sciences* (1914), edited by T. L. Stedman. His writings have the quality of holding the interest. They are clear and simple in style, and lucid in argument. They show, however, the lack of that judicial attitude of mind necessary to the research worker in any field.

Woodruff was of distinguished appearance and manner. He was an excellent public speaker and conversationalist, and he had the gift of binding his associates to him with affectionate regard. Despite impaired health he went again to duty in the Philippine Islands in 1910. Though himself of a pronounced brunette type, he returned in such physical condition that he was retired from active service in 1913 with the grade of lieutenant-colonel. In 1914 he became associate editor of *American Medicine*, to which he had for years been a regular contributor. A long period of semi-invalidism from arteriosclerosis ended with his death at his home in New Rochelle, N. Y. He was married at Washington, D. C., on Dec. 22, 1886, to Stella M. Caulfield of that city, who, with two sons, survived him.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1914-15; *Am. Medicine*, June 1915; *Trans. Am. Therapeutic Soc.* (1917), with portrait; *Lancet Clinic*, June 26, 1915; *N. Y. Medic. Jour.*, June 19, 1915; *Medic. Record* (N. Y.), June 19, 1915; H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); obituary and editorial in *N. Y. Times*, June 15, 1915.] J. M. P.

WOODRUFF, THEODORE TUTTLE (Apr. 8, 1811-May 2, 1892), inventor, manufacturer, is believed to have been the son of Simeon and Roxanna (Tuttle) Woodruff, who in 1800 had moved from Litchfield, Conn., to Burrville, a hamlet outside of Watertown, N. Y. There young Woodruff was born. Until he was

sixteen years old he worked on his father's farm and attended the district schools. He was then apprenticed to a wagon-maker in Watertown, and three years later entered a local foundry and machine works as a pattern-maker. He remained there for many years, becoming an expert craftsman and something of an inventor. He is said to have been ridiculed by older craftsmen for his schemes, among them one advanced shortly after the coming of the railroad in the 1830's for the construction of sleeping-cars for trains. Though he had no opportunity at the time to develop the idea, in the course of subsequent years as a journeyman he gained experience in the building of railroad cars in various places and eventually became master car-builder for the Terre Haute and Alton Railroad at Alton, Ill. On Dec. 2, 1856, he received two patents (No. 16,159 and No. 16,160) for a railway-car seat and couch. With capital furnished by three friends a sleeping-car was built in 1857 under Woodruff's direction by T. W. Watson and Company of Springfield, Mass. It contained twelve sleeping sections, six on each side of the car. With some difficulty Woodruff secured the consent of the New York Central Railroad to demonstrate his car on the night express between New York and Buffalo. Obligated to pay full fare for himself, he personally managed it, charging fifty cents a passenger. After some months he transferred it to Pittsburgh, Pa., where he successfully demonstrated it to the Pennsylvania Railroad.

Assured of the purchase of additional cars by this company, Woodruff was joined late in 1858 by his brother, Col. Jonah Woodruff, and the two began on a small scale the manufacture of sleeping cars in Philadelphia, Pa., under the firm name of T. T. Woodruff and Company. On May 31, 1859, and Jan. 24, 1860, Woodruff obtained two additional patents for improvements of his car seat and couch. About 1862, with the reorganization of the business as a stock company under the title of the Central Transportation Company, he sold out his interest and retired to Mansfield, Ohio, where he engaged in banking for eight years. Returning to Philadelphia, he established a general foundry business known as the Norris Iron Company at Norristown, Pa., and resumed his inventive work, patenting on May 14, 1872, a process and the apparatus for the manufacture of indigo and on Nov. 5, 1872, a coffee hulling machine. The cost of exploiting these devices, however, coupled with the financial depression of the period, brought Woodruff's business career to an end in bankruptcy in 1875. Thereafter, until his death when he was struck by an express train at Gloucester, N. J., he con-

Woodruff

tinued with invention on a small scale in the hope of recouping his losses. Among his later patents were those for a steam plow, an improved surveyor's compass, and a method of ship propulsion by the use of screw propellers at the sides of the vessel. He was survived by a daughter and was buried in Watertown.

[J. A. Haddock, *The Growth of a Century . . . Hist. of Jefferson County, N. Y.* (1895); *The Manufactories and Manufacturers of Pa. of the Nineteenth Century* (1875); Joseph Husband, *The Story of the Pullman Car* (1917); accounts of death in *Phila. Record and Pub. Ledger* (Phila.), May 3, 4, 5, 1892; Patent Office records; information on the Woodruff family from the Roswell P. Flower Memorial Lib., Watertown, N. Y.]

C. W. M.

WOODRUFF, TIMOTHY LESTER (Aug. 4, 1858–Oct. 12, 1913), merchant, lieutenant-governor of New York, was born in New Haven, Conn., the son of John and Jane (Lester) Woodruff. His father was a clockmaker with little education but with considerable ability for practical politics and was a member of Congress, 1855–57 and 1859–61. Timothy was orphaned by the death of his mother, when he was two years old and of his father eight years later. The family estate was sufficient to provide a good education for him. He was prepared for college at Phillips Exeter Academy and entered Yale College in 1875. He was obliged to repeat his junior year and left college in 1879. In 1889 he received the M.A. degree and was enrolled as a graduate with his class. Subsequently he took a commercial course at Eastman's National Business College in Poughkeepsie. On Apr. 13, 1880, he married Cora, the daughter of Harvey G. Eastman [*q.v.*]. She died on Mar. 28, 1904. In 1881 he removed to Brooklyn and obtained employment as a clerk in the warehousing division of Nash & Whiton, salt and provision merchants. He advanced rapidly to a leading position in the firm, which he reorganized as the Worcester Salt Company. Meanwhile he had developed a warehousing and wharfage business of his own. At a favorable opportunity he sold it and invested the proceeds in a diversified group of companies, the most important being the Smith-Premier Typewriting Company, in which he had a controlling interest. Before the close of the century he was also president of the Provident Life Assurance Co., of the Maltime Manufacturing Company, and a director of the Pneumo-Electric Company at Syracuse, of a paper mill on the upper Hudson, and of two banks. With few exceptions the distribution of his investments remained unchanged at his death.

His political career began when he joined a Republican club on first moving to Brooklyn. His work in the organization attracted the attention of Thomas C. Platt [*q.v.*] who made him

Woodruff

a member of his board of strategy. As park commissioner of Brooklyn in 1895, he gained great popularity by advocating the construction of good roads and bicycle paths. The next year he was elected lieutenant-governor for the first of three successive terms. He acquired control of the Kings County organization by 1897, healed factional rifts, and made it the chief stronghold of the Republican party in the metropolitan area. His rule over it, maintained chiefly by his personal popularity, was benevolently autocratic. In 1900 he was a candidate for the vice-presidential nomination, which was given to Roosevelt. His ambition to be governor was disappointed in 1904, when Platt lost control of the organization to Benjamin B. Odell [*q.v.*]. When Roosevelt's friends defeated Odell two years later, Woodruff became chairman of the state executive committee. He conducted the gubernatorial campaign for Charles E. Hughes acceptably, but opposed him after the election on many matters of policy. He was ousted from the chairmanship after considerable difficulty and delay. In 1912 he joined the Progressive party. While speaking at a fusion rally in the interest of John Purroy Mitchell's candidacy for mayor he was stricken with apoplexy and died a few days later. Though not of the first rank, he had uncommon gifts for political leadership and organization, and in more fortunate circumstances he might have had an opportunity to demonstrate his capacity for public administration. He was survived by his son by his first wife and by his second wife, Isabel (Morrison) Woodruff, to whom he was married on Apr. 24, 1905.

[*Obituary Record of Yale Graduates, 1913–14* (1914); *Who's Who in America, 1912–13*; *Autobiog. of Thomas Collier Platt* (1910); C. W. Thompson, *Party Leaders of the Time* (1906); *Current Literature*, Sept. 1912; *N. Y. Tribune* and *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 13, 1913.]

E. C. S.

WOODRUFF, WILFORD (Mar. 1, 1807–Sept. 2, 1898), fourth president of the Utah branch of the Mormon Church, was born in Farmington, now Avon, Hartford County, Conn., the son of Aphek and Beulah (Thompson) Woodruff. His mother died in 1808, and he and his two brothers were brought up by their stepmother. He had little schooling, and as he grew to manhood he combined farming with learning the trade of miller from his father. Although of a mystical religious nature and in spite of rather frequent exposure to religious revivals, he did not join any denomination until in December 1833, a year after he and his brother Azmon had settled in Richland, Oswego County, N. Y. Then he was converted to Mormonism. On hearing of the new gospel of Joseph Smith [*q.v.*], so the

account runs, he "immediately received a testimony of the genuineness" of the "message" (Jenson, *post*, p. 20). He was baptized two days later, ordained a teacher, and was soon active converting others in the community. In April 1834, under the stimulation of Parley P. Pratt [*q.v.*], he removed to Kirtland, Ohio, where he first met the Prophet Smith himself. Shortly thereafter Smith dispatched him and others to succor the distressed Mormons in Missouri, and, from this time till his death over sixty years later, he dedicated his life to his new-found faith. He rose rapidly in official favor and on Apr. 26, 1839, under the shadow of the enforced exodus of the Mormons from Missouri, he was ordained an apostle by Brigham Young [*q.v.*] and thus took his place in the highest counsels of his church.

During the period of Mormon residence in Nauvoo, Ill., he served as member of the city council, was a chaplain in the Nauvoo Legion (the Mormon military organization), and business manager of the official Mormon periodical, the *Times and Seasons*. Early in the summer of 1844, with others he left Illinois to combine proselyting with the curious and somewhat preposterous political campaign in support of the candidacy of Joseph Smith for the presidency of the United States. Upon hearing of Smith's assassination, he returned to Nauvoo, where he strongly supported Brigham Young and the "Twelve Apostles" as the proper successors to Smith. In 1846 he assisted in the removal of the Saints from Illinois and was in the first company of pioneers to enter the valley of the Great Salt Lake on July 24, 1847. Aside from his missionary travels, the rest of his life was spent in building up the Mormon communities in Utah. For twenty-one years he served in the territorial legislature. He helped to stimulate scientific horticulture and irrigation, for, when not occupied with his official duties, he gave his active attention to well-planned farming. In 1880, when John Taylor [*q.v.*] became president of the Mormon Church, Woodruff replaced him as president of the quorum of the "Twelve Apostles," thus becoming second in command, and on Apr. 7, 1889, he succeeded to the presidency. At the elaborate celebration in July 1897 to commemorate the half-century of Mormon settlement in Utah he took an active part, though advanced in years. The next year his health failed rapidly, and he removed to California in the hope of improving his condition. He died in San Francisco and was buried in Salt Lake City.

He was one of the most effective proselyters of his faith. In the years 1834 to 1836 he had his

first missionary experience in Arkansas and Tennessee. In 1837 he assisted in opening up Mormon activities in Maine and elsewhere in New England. While the main body of the church was establishing itself in western Illinois, he and several of his fellow apostles were having signal success in converting thousands of persons in Great Britain to Mormonism. Again in 1844, after his friend Brigham Young was in the saddle in Nauvoo as Smith's successor, Woodruff and other apostles were sent to Great Britain to make sure that the large body of British converts should follow Young and the apostles rather than James J. Strang and Sidney Rigdon [*qq.v.*], the other chief contenders for Smith's prophetic rôle. So, too, when the exodus from Illinois was imperative, he traveled throughout the Atlantic seaboard states to strengthen the Mormon missionary work there. For years he kept a detailed journal of his life, and he delighted in a quantitative rehearsal of his accomplishments. Thus he naively records that "from the beginning of my ministry in 1834 until the close of 1895 I have traveled in all 172,369 miles; held 7,655 meetings; preached 3,526 discourses; organized 51 branches of the Church and 77 preaching places; my journeys cover England, Scotland, Wales, and 23 states and 5 territories of the Union" (Cowley, *post*, p. vi). His interest in chronicling the events of his time led to his being made assistant church historian in 1856, and in 1875 he became official historian and recorder of his denomination. His journals, in fact, have proved invaluable to all interpreters of Mormonism.

He was married to Phebe Carter on Apr. 13, 1837, but like most other leaders of Mormonism he was converted to plural marriage by the Prophet Smith, and he took four additional wives. His five wives bore him a total of thirty-three children, twenty of whom survived him. Following the enactment of the Edmunds-Tucker law against polygamy in 1882, like other prominent Mormons he was forced into voluntary exile to avoid arrest. In September 1890, finding that the prosecution of other Mormons for infraction of the anti-polygamy statute had become more and more effective and was disintegrating the morale of his followers, he issued his famous "Manifesto" in which, speaking for his church, the practice of plural wifery was officially abandoned. He was essentially a mystic, completely earnest and sincere in his religion. He firmly believed in the divine guidance of his life. He states in his journals that "my life abounds in incidents which to me surely indicate the direct interposition of God whom I firmly believe has guided my every step. On 27 distinct occasions I

Woodruff

have been saved from dangers which threatened my life" (Cowley, *post*, p. vi).

[M. F. Cowley, *Wilford Woodruff . . . History of His Life and Labors as Recorded in His Daily Journals*, 2nd ed., (1916); Andrew Jenson, *Latter-day Saint Biographical Encyc.*, vol. I (1901); *Deseret Evening News* (Salt Lake City), Sept. 2, 1898; *Salt Lake Tribune*, Sept. 3, 1898.] K. Y.

WOODRUFF, WILLIAM EDWARD (Dec. 24, 1795–June 19, 1885), newspaper publisher, editor, was born at Fireplace, Long Island, the son of Nathaniel and Hannah (Clark) Woodruff. After the death of his father, he served an apprenticeship as printer on the *Long Island Star* (1808–15). He enlisted for the War of 1812 but saw no active service. Deciding to go west, but with no particular goal in view, he went to Louisville, Ky., then to St. Louis, and Memphis. Buying a small printing-press, he loaded it on a couple of pirogues that he lashed together, and, with a man to help, poled or punted his way to the mouth of the Arkansas River, and on Oct. 30, 1819, landed at Arkansas Post. Twenty days later, on Nov. 20, the first number of the *Arkansas Gazette* appeared. The staff was himself, the office and shop his one-room log cabin; subscriptions paid in advance there were none. The sheet, which was eighteen inches square, was neat in typographical arrangement, well-written, and carefully punctuated. Such was the beginning of the newspaper that has run without intermission, except during the Civil War and while the office was being removed to Little Rock in 1821, to the present day (1936), first as a weekly, afterwards as a daily and weekly. Until 1830 it was the only newspaper published in the Territory of Arkansas. Its policy was always strongly Democratic. In 1838 Woodruff sold his newspaper property, but in 1841 it fell into his hands, and he took up his old task until 1843, when he again sold out. Three years later he established the *Arkansas Democrat*, and in 1860 he combined the two papers, using the title *Arkansas Gazette and Democrat*, though the latter name was soon dropped. The last issue under his management appeared in March 1853, when he sold his interest and retired to private life. He died in Little Rock, leaving three sons and five daughters. He had been married on Nov. 14, 1827, to Jane Eliza Mills.

Editorials from Woodruff's pen, the record of his life, and the testimony of those who knew him show him to have been a man of the highest kind of honesty, and downright and thorough sincerity. Somewhat slightly built, he did not give the impression of one likely to adventure into frontier life. Yet he did not lack spirit and courage. On one occasion, in territorial times when

Woods

organized law was weak, a border braggadocio took exception to something Woodruff had published and entered his office, threatening alarming things. One course only was left to the editor, and, taking that course, repugnant though it was to him, in self-defence, he shot and killed the man. Both public and legal opinion found Woodruff well justified. As commentator on public affairs he judged calmly, reasoned pertinently, saw clearly, and pronounced seasonably. He wrote gracefully and eloquently, avoided personalities, and was generally regarded as one whose intellectual cultivation gave him superiority over other men.

[Fay Hempstead, *Hist. Rev. of Ark.*, vol. I (1911); *Ark. and Its People, A Hist.*, vol. III (1930), ed. by D. Y. Thomas; obituary in *Daily Ark. Gazette*, June 20, 1885; information from Jane Georgeine Woodruff, Woodruff's daughter.] C. J. F.

WOODS, ALVA (Aug. 13, 1794–Sept. 6, 1887), college president, Baptist minister, was born in Shoreham, Vt., and was the eldest of six children of Abel and Mary (Smith) Woods. His father was a Baptist clergyman, a half-brother of Leonard Woods, 1774–1854 [*q.v.*]. Abel Woods's father was one of the early settlers of Princeton, Mass., and taught the first public school in that town. Alva Woods received his early education in the public schools of Shoreham and at Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., where he was fitted for college. He entered Harvard College in the fall of 1813 and was graduated with honors four years later. He followed this with a course in the Andover Theological Seminary (1817–21). Ordained a minister of the Baptist Church on Oct. 28, 1821, he accepted a position as professor of mathematics, natural philosophy, and ecclesiastical history at Columbian College (later George Washington University), Washington, D. C., but before beginning his teaching duties he was sent as an agent to the Atlantic states and Great Britain to collect funds, books, and apparatus for the college. While abroad he spent some time attending lectures at Oxford, Cambridge, Edinburgh, and Glasgow, returning to his college duties in November 1823. After a year's teaching at Columbian College he was chosen professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in Brown University. In February 1828 he became president of Transylvania University at Lexington, Ky. He remained in this position until March 1831, and there is some indication that his tenure was not altogether comfortable either to himself or to the trustees of the university (*Letters of Rebecca Gratz*, 1929, p. 215, ed. by David Philipson). The destruction of the main building of Transylvania by fire in May 1829 so crippled the

usefulness of that institution for the time being that Woods felt free to accept the offer of the presidency of the newly established University of Alabama. He moved his family to Tuscaloosa in March 1831 and on Apr. 12, 1831, was inaugurated as president (T. M. Owens, *History of Alabama and Dictionary of Alabama Biography*, 1921, vol. II, p. 1358). He remained president of the university until December 1837. William Russell Smith [q.v.], fourth president of the university, says in his *Reminiscences of a Long Life* (1889) that Woods was not a success as president and that his life in that position was a life of storms. It may be assumed that much of Woods's unpopularity in Alabama was due to his dislike of slavery; he had been chosen president on the recommendation of James G. Birney [q.v.], the noted abolitionist (Jesse Macy, *The Anti-Slavery Crusade*, 1929, p. 35). In July 1837, in the midst of student rioting and rebellion, he tendered his resignation for the ostensible reason that his health was impaired and that he wished to educate his son in the free states.

Refusing the presidency of three western colleges and a professorship in a theological institution, Woods removed to Providence, R. I., where he gave his attention to preparing his son for Brown University. He was financially independent, and gave his services gratuitously for a number of years as chaplain for the prisoners in the various state institutions. He was a trustee of Brown University (1843-59) and of Newton Theological Institution, Newton Center, Mass., after 1853. In 1868 his *Literary and Theological Addresses* was printed in Providence in an edition of fifty copies. Woods was married, Dec. 10, 1823, to Almira Marshall (d. 1863), eldest daughter of Josiah and Priscilla Marshall of Boston, Mass. He had two children, of whom the elder survived him. He died in Providence.

[The chief source is the biog. sketch in *Woods's Literary and Theological Addresses* (1868), of which there are copies in the libraries of Transylvania Coll. and the Univ. of Ala. See also *Harvard Univ., Quinquennial Cat.* (1925); F. E. Blake, *Hist. of the Town of Princeton . . . Mass.* (1915), vol. II; *Biog. Cat. . . Phillips Acad., Andover* (1903); *Gen. Cat. Theological Seminary, Andover, Mass., 1808-1908* (n.d.); Robert and Johanna Peter, *Transylvania Univ.* (1896), being *Filson Club Pub.*, no. 11; A. F. Lewis, *Hist. of Higher Educ. in Ky.* (1899); obituary in *Providence Daily Jour.*, Sept. 7, 1887. Information has been supplied by Mrs. C. F. Norton, librarian of Transylvania Coll., and by Alice S. Wyman, librarian of the Univ. of Ala.]

R. S. C.

WOODS, CHARLES ROBERT (Feb. 19, 1827-Feb. 26, 1885), soldier, was born at Newark, Ohio. He was a descendant of a family that originated in Ulster and settled successively in Virginia and Kentucky. His father, Ezekiel S. Woods, moved in 1818 from Kentucky to Ohio,

where he engaged in farming and in general merchandising. His mother was Sarah Judith (Burnham) Woods of Zanesville, Ohio. He spent his boyhood on the farm, for a time was apprenticed to a cooper, and received only a common education from a tutor. In 1848 he was appointed a cadet at the United States Military Academy at West Point, and he was graduated in 1852 as a second lieutenant, 1st Infantry. He then served three years in Texas, four more in Washington, and was engaged in minor Indian warfare. In 1860 he returned to his home and was married to Cecilia Impey. He commanded the expedition of 200 men on the *Star of the West*, in a futile attempt to relieve Fort Sumter at the beginning of the Civil War. He served in the Shenandoah Valley and in West Virginia during the early part of the war, and in November 1861 was appointed colonel of the 76th Ohio Infantry, organized in his home town. This regiment he led at the capture of Fort Donelson in February 1862, and later at Shiloh. Assigned to command a brigade, he participated in the advance on Corinth, and in expeditions along the Mississippi River. His attacks at Milliken's Bend and at Island No. 65 resulted in the destruction of much enemy property. For serving gallantly in the subsequent Vicksburg campaign, he was appointed a brigadier-general of volunteers in August 1863.

Renewing his expeditions in the Mississippi Valley, he destroyed the Confederate transport *Fairplay*, and large stocks of stores, and in the autumn marched east to take part in the Chattanooga campaign. His brigade constructed a bridge over Lookout Creek, and led the assault that captured Lookout Mountain. He served throughout the Atlanta campaign in 1864 and played a prominent part at Resaca and at Atlanta, where after his flank had been turned he faced about, rolled back the enemy, and retook guns previously lost. He participated in Sherman's march to the sea and the subsequent advance north through the Carolinas. For these services he was brevetted major-general. He was then employed in reconstruction duty in the South until he was mustered out of the volunteer service in September 1866. He rejoined the regular army as a colonel of infantry and served mostly in the West. He led an expedition against Indians in Kansas in 1870, and in the Kit Carson fight. In 1871 his health declined, and he was retired for disability three years later. He returned to Ohio to engage in farming and gardening on his estate, "Woodside," until his death. He was of great physical strength, and was widely esteemed both as a soldier and as a

Woods

citizen. He was a brother of William Burnham Woods [q.v.].

[R. H. Burnham, *The Burnham Family* (1869); G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. . . . U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1891); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*, see index volume; *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War* (1887-88), vols. I, III, IV; *Weekly Advocate* (Newark, Ohio), Mar. 5, 9, 1885.] C. H. L.

WOODS, LEONARD (June 19, 1774-Aug. 24, 1854), Congregational clergyman, professor of theology, was born in Princeton, Mass., a son of Samuel and Abigail (Whitney) Underwood Woods. He was a descendant of Samuel Woods who came to New England soon after 1700 and settled in Chelmsford, Mass. Leonard displayed mental precocity at an early age and developed a great fondness for reading. Overcoming the opposition of his father, who wished him to become a farmer, he began preparation for college and with only three months' systematic instruction, at Leicester Academy, matriculated at Harvard, where he was graduated with first honors in 1796. Deciding to enter the ministry, he pursued a course of theological study, in part privately and in part with Dr. Charles Backus of Somers, Conn. Late in 1798 he was ordained pastor of the church at Newbury (now West Newbury, Mass.), his only charge.

At that time a schism seemed imminent in the orthodox Congregationalism of Massachusetts, with the Hopkinsians, or extreme Calvinists, on the one side, and the Old Calvinists of more moderate views on the other. Between these parties Woods was destined to play the part of mediator. He became a contributor to the Hopkinsian *Massachusetts Missionary Magazine* in 1803 and also to the Old Calvinist *Panoplist* in 1805, and his irenic efforts led to the consolidation of the two publications in 1808. In like manner the Hopkinsian Massachusetts Missionary Society of 1799 and the Old Calvinist Massachusetts General Association of 1803 owed their union to his conciliatory spirit. The Hopkinsians had projected a theological seminary at Newbury, and the Old Calvinists, one at Andover, and each party had settled on Woods as its professor of theology. His wise measures contributed largely to the consolidation of the two foundations at Andover, where, at the opening of the Seminary in 1808, he became the first professor of theology, and so continued for thirty-eight years.

In his theological opinions Woods never swerved from the moderate Calvinism of his earlier maturity. While not brilliant, his teaching was thoughtful and solid; he was courteous and patient and had a genuine interest in his students. While not by nature a controversialist, he nevertheless participated in the famous

Woods

"Wood'n Ware Controversy" (1820-22) with Prof. Henry Ware, 1764-1845 [q.v.], of Cambridge, a pamphlet war over certain doctrines of Calvinism. Of a polemic character, also, are his *Letters to Nathaniel W. Taylor* (1830) and *An Examination of the Doctrine of Perfection as Held by Rev. Asa Mahan . . . and Others* (1841).

In addition to numerous pamphlets, he was the author of the following books: *Lectures on Infant Baptism* (1828); *Lectures on the Inspiration of the Scriptures* (1829); "Letters to Young Ministers" in *The Spirit of the Pilgrims*, February-July 1832; *An Essay on Native Depravity* (1835); *Lectures on Church Government* (1844); *Lectures on Swedenborgianism* (1846); *Theology of the Puritans* (1851). Some of the foregoing material is also included in *The Works of Leonard Woods, D.D.* (5 vols., 1850-51). His last years were devoted to the writing of his *History of the Andover Theological Seminary*, which was first published by his grandson in 1885.

Woods was one of the founders of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions in 1810, and was a member of its prudential committee from 1819 to 1844. He was a founder of the American Tract Society in 1814, the Education Society in 1815, and the American Temperance Society in 1826. His first wife was Abigail Wheeler, whom he married Oct. 8, 1799, and by whom he had four sons, one of whom was Leonard [q.v.], and six daughters. After her death in 1846 he married the widow of Dr. Ansel Ives of New York, who survived him. He died in Andover.

[E. A. Lawrence, *A Discourse Delivered at the Funeral of Rev. Leonard Woods* (1854), and "Leonard Woods," *Congregational Quart.*, Apr. 1859; W. B. Sprague, *Annals of the Am. Pulpit*, vol. II (1857); Williston Walker, *Ten New England Leaders* (1901); F. E. Blake, *Hist. of the Town of Princeton . . . Mass.* (1915), vol. II; H. K. Rowe, *Hist. of Andover Theological Sem.* (1933); *Congregationalist*, Sept. 8, 1854; *Boston Transcript*, Aug. 25, 1854.] F. T. P.

WOODS, LEONARD (Nov. 24, 1807-Dec. 24, 1878), college president and clergyman, was born in Newbury, Mass. His father, Leonard [q.v.], was an influential member of the early faculty of Andover Theological Seminary; his mother, Abigail Wheeler, was a woman of marked character and ability. Upon graduating from Phillips Academy, Andover, Leonard entered Dartmouth, but after less than one term removed to Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., where he was graduated with the degree of bachelor of arts at the head of his class in 1827. His feats in the composition of Greek iambs and hexameters were regarded as remarkable. Prof. Charles Carroll Everett [q.v.] pictures him in college (*post*, p. 7) as of light, spare form, of

almost feminine softness of feature allied with manly firmness, resolution and capacity for rather uncommon muscular performances. Upon his graduation President Eliphalet Nott [*q.v.*] predicted that he might become a distinguished linguist or mathematician or a man of general literature (Everett, p. 9).

He chose to enter the ministry, however, going to Andover Theological Seminary, where he completed his course in 1830. The next two years he spent as Abbot Resident at Andover, living the life of a scholarly recluse and devoting ten hours a day to his books. In addition to giving some instruction, he prepared *Lectures on Christian Theology* (2 vols., 1831-33), a translation of the work of G. C. Knapp. This achievement gave him a considerable reputation as a scholar and as a theologian. In 1830 he was licensed to preach by the Londonderry Presbytery, and in 1833 was ordained by the Third Presbytery of New York, having preached acceptably at the Laight Street Church. For the next three years he was editor of the *Literary and Theological Review* in New York City, but was called in 1836 to the chair of Biblical literature at the Bangor (Me.) Theological Seminary.

In 1839, before he reached the age of thirty-two, he was chosen the fourth president of Bowdoin College, in which position he remained for twenty-seven years—the longest administration in the history of Bowdoin, except that of William De Witt Hyde [*q.v.*]. He brought to the office an excellent theological training, sound if not brilliant scholarship, an impressive reputation as a university preacher, and a character that soon inspired affection and respect. During the long term of his presidency he strove to substitute personal influence for the more formal college discipline of the day. He relied very largely on the honor of the young men under his charge and often made a deep impression upon the students by his own attitude and character. At one time, for example, he had certain intemperate students join with him in a pledge of total abstinence for the remainder of their course. He was an excellent teacher, employing the recitation and not the lecture method. He was largely responsible for the planning and erection of King Chapel. He was likewise instrumental in winning for the college the reversionary interest in the estate of James Bowdoin, displaying in the long drawn out litigation remarkable legal learning and acumen. In 1840 he traveled abroad, receiving impressions that much influenced his administration. At Oxford he met Stanley and Newman and other leaders of the Oxford movement, writing "Dr. Pusey has treated me as a

brother" (Park, *post*, p. 44). In Paris he dined with Louis Philippe, where it is recorded "he interested the king, and charmed the queen, and captivated the princesses" (*Ibid.*, p. 45). He spent some hours at the Vatican with Pope Gregory XVI, conversing in Latin and winning the Pope's admiration both for his scholarship and his charm.

Toward the close of his administration his popularity suffered from the fact that, an extreme pacifist, he was not in sympathy during the Civil War with the cause of the North. In 1865, however, he presided with his usual grace at Commencement, when he conferred the degree of doctor of laws upon General Grant. The next year he resigned, partly because both his attitude toward the war and his stand against sectarian influences in education were unpopular, and partly because of impairment of health. In 1867 he went abroad and engaged in historical studies on the early history of Maine. Returning to Brunswick, he continued his researches until on Aug. 8, 1873, his library, the apple of his eye, was destroyed by a disastrous fire with the loss not only of books but of precious manuscripts. This experience broke his health and spirit, and for the rest of his life he was an invalid. He died in Boston and was buried in Andover.

Woods never married. His life was that of the scholar and divine who, though he was called to an administrative post, seemed to have been an idealist and to have preserved the independence of one who always lived somewhat apart from the world. His personality was more potent than his written words. His mind has well been described as that of the best type of English churchman. He was catholic in his tastes and studies, but the center of all his hopes and interests was in religion. His motto was "First, that what is true is useful, and, secondly, that it ought to be uttered whether it is useful or not."

[Nehemiah Cleaveland and A. S. Packard, *Hist. of Bowdoin College* (1882); L. C. Hatch, *The Hist. of Bowdoin College* (1927); E. A. Park, *The Life and Character of Leonard Woods, D.D., LL.D.* (1880); C. C. Everett, *Leonard Woods, A Discourse* (1879); *Union Alumni Mo.*, Jan. 1916; *Gen. Cat. of the Theological Sem., Andover, Mass., 1808-1908* (n.d.); *Boston Transcript*, Dec. 26, 1878.] K. C. M. S.

WOODS, ROBERT ARCHIE (Dec. 9, 1865-Feb. 18, 1925), settlement worker, sociologist, and reformer, was born in the East Liberty section of Pittsburgh, Pa. He was of Scotch-Irish stock, the fourth of five children of Robert Woods, an emigrant from Londonderry, Ireland, and Mary Ann (Hall) Woods, whose parents had emigrated from Belfast. Prepared in the public schools of Pittsburgh, Woods entered Amherst

Woods

College, where he came under the influence of Charles E. Garman [*q.v.*], professor of philosophy. He was graduated in 1886, and then went to Andover Theological Seminary. Uncomfortable about Scotch Presbyterian dogma, here he flung himself wholeheartedly into Dr. William Jewett Tucker's courses in social economics, the first to be offered in a theological seminary. He read voluminously on social questions, visited New York and Boston to meet leaders of labor unions and to study reform movements, and wrote on social topics for religious and secular papers. He spent part of one summer assisting the chaplain of Concord Reformatory. In 1890 Dr. Tucker [*q.v.*] sent him to England to study reform movements. He resided in Toynbee Hall during part of 1890-91, and was deeply influenced by the founder of settlement work, the Rev. Samuel A. Barnett.

During the latter half of 1891 Woods lectured at Andover, published his book, *English Social Movements* (1891), and in December was placed by Dr. Tucker in charge of opening Andover House in Boston, the first "settlement" in that city and the fifth in the United States. Under Woods, who was its head until his death, Andover House (renamed South End House in 1895) became one of the most important laboratories in social science in the United States. His book, *The City Wilderness*, published in 1898, was the first thorough-going study of a depressed area in an American city, based on the method of Charles Booth's monumental *Life and Labour of the People of London* (9 vols., 1892-97). It was followed by a companion study of the north and west ends of Boston, *Americans in Process* (1902). These studies laid the foundation of Woods's outstanding contribution to sociology and social work—the concept that the neighborhood or village is the primary community unit, and that towns, cities, metropolitan areas, the nation itself, are "federations" of neighborhoods. He called his collected essays and papers, published in 1923, *Neighborhood in Nation-Building*.

Woods located the buildings of South End House in three highly individualized neighborhoods. He set up fellowships for study and social research at Amherst and Dartmouth colleges, Harvard and Brown universities, to attract and prepare men for service in the field of social work. He lectured on social ethics at Andover Theological Seminary, 1890-95, and at the Episcopal Theological School, Cambridge, 1896-1914. Though he distrusted private ease, he toiled in season and out to secure public advantages such as parks, playgrounds, gymnasiums, schools, libraries, museums, and concerts. He believed in

Woods

and strove for public licensing of occupations with physical or moral hazards, was a leader in the state and national prohibition movement, urged public supervision and discipline of all forms of individual indulgence and excess, and ceaselessly advocated governmental commissions to supervise and review the activities of public service corporations. His influence was most important in maintaining the intellectual integrity of the settlement movement against its besetting sin of sentimentality. He spared neither himself nor anyone else in the search for realities. He organized the settlements of Boston into a federation and brought about the organization of the National Federation of Settlements in 1911, serving as its secretary until 1923 and then as president until his death. The recreation and the neighborhood planning movements had the way prepared for them by Woods's ideas. With Albert J. Kennedy he wrote *Handbook of Settlements* (1911), *Young Working Girls* (1913), and the authoritative text on the history and accomplishment of settlements in the United States, *The Settlement Horizon* (1922). His last publication of any consequence was in different vein: a campaign biography, *The Preparation of Calvin Coolidge* (1924).

Woods married Eleanor Howard Bush in Cambridge, Mass., Sept. 18, 1902. In person he was a little over six feet tall, massive in build, with finely modeled aquiline features. Calm, affable, soft-spoken, kindly, reserved to the point of diffidence, there was that about him which made the tough-minded hesitate to stir him. His deep-seated mysticism was held in check by loyalty to objective facts. He had a sensory equipment of unusual delicacy which he distrusted more than he enjoyed. Seeking a fine result, he stripped off all that was extraneous: alcohol, tea and coffee, tobacco, sexual passion, luxuries of any kind, he looked upon as hindrances to self-fulfillment, hence fundamentally anti-social. The aspect of beauty which stirred him most was the generous and heroic movement of the soul.

[Eleanor H. Woods, *Robert A. Woods* (1929); *Amherst Coll. Biog. Record* (1927); *Who's Who in America*, 1924-25; *Boston Transcript*, Feb. 19, 1925; personal acquaintance.] A. J. K.

WOODS, WILLIAM ALLEN (May 16, 1837-June 29, 1901), jurist, was born in Marshall County, near Farmington, Tenn., the youngest of three children of Allen Newton Woods and his wife, who was a daughter of William D. Ewing. His father, a theological student, died at the age of twenty-six, when young Woods was but a month old. Both of his grandfathers were well-to-do slave-owning farmers of Scotch-Irish de-

Woods

scent, but his father was a strong abolitionist. When he was seven years old, his mother married Capt. John Miller, also an abolitionist, who in 1847 moved to Davis County, Iowa, with his wife and her children. The death of his stepfather shortly thereafter put Woods to work on his mother's farm at the age of ten. During the next few years his desire to earn money for an education carried him through a gamut of occupations from field and forest to brick yard, sawmill, grist mill, and finally to a clerkship in the village store. Meanwhile he attended the local school for several months each year, in his sixteenth year becoming a student in the Troy Academy and a year later a teacher in the same school. In the fall of 1855 he was sufficiently prepared to enter Wabash College at Crawfordsville, Ind. Graduating from the classical department in 1859, he immediately became a tutor in the college, and in the fall of 1860 became a teacher at Marion, Ind. The attention of his students was diverted by the opening events of the Civil War, however, and his school completely dissolved after the first battle of Bull Run.

An ardent believer in the Union cause, Woods immediately enlisted, but an injured foot disabled him for service. After his graduation from college he had privately studied law. A military career now being denied him, he definitely chose the law as his profession and in 1861 was admitted to the bar at Marion, Ind. One year later he removed to Goshen and opened an office. Following two years in the state legislature (1867-69), where he served on the judiciary committee, he was elected, in 1873 and again in 1878, judge of the thirty-fourth judicial circuit of Indiana. In 1880 he was elected to the supreme court of the state, but had served only two years when, upon the appointment of President Arthur, he became judge of the United States district court for Indiana. After serving in this capacity until Mar. 17, 1892, he was appointed by President Harrison as judge of the seventh United States circuit court, a position he held until his death, rounding out a judicial career of twenty-eight years in four different courts. After he became a federal judge he made his home in Indianapolis.

The most widely known case in which Woods served as judge was *United States vs. Debs* (64 *Federal Reporter*, 724), in which he granted an injunction against strikers interfering with trains carrying the United States mails, and then for violation of the injunction ordered the imprisonment of Eugene Debs [*q.v.*] for a term of six months. In this action Woods was sustained by the Supreme Court of the United States (158 *United States*, 564). Criticism of the opinion ran

Woods

so high that Woods felt called upon to write an article in defense of the power of the federal courts to imprison for a contempt of the kind committed by Debs ("Injunction in the Federal Courts," *Yale Law Journal*, April 1897).

Woods was of large frame and of impressive appearance, and was fearless in the expression of his opinions. Inclined somewhat to combativeness, he was ever ready to meet an opponent in debate. His judicial opinions, though not weighted with citations of authorities, were clear and forceful. In political faith he was a Republican and in religion a Presbyterian. On Dec. 6, 1870, he was married to Mata A. Newton of Des Moines, Iowa, by whom he had a son and a daughter. He died at Indianapolis.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1899-1900; G. I. Reed, *Encyc. of Biog. of Ind.*, vol. I (1895); C. W. Taylor, *Biog. Sketches . . . of the Bench and Bar of Ind.* (1895); Will Cumbach and J. B. Maynard, *Men of Progress, Ind.* (1899); *Commemorative Biog. Record of Prominent . . . Men of Indianapolis* (1908); *Chicago Legal News*, July 6, Oct. 5, 1901; W. W. Thornton, "The Supreme Court of Ind.," *Green Bag*, June 1892; *Report of the Sixth Ann. Meeting State Bar Asso. of Ind.* (1902); obituaries in *Indianapolis News* and *Indianapolis Jour.*, June 29, 1901.]

G. W. G.

WOODS, WILLIAM BURNHAM (Aug. 3, 1824-May 14, 1887), jurist, brother of Charles Robert Woods [*q.v.*], was born in Newark, Licking County, Ohio. His father, Ezekiel S. Woods, a native of Kentucky, was a farmer and merchant of Scotch-Irish extraction; his mother, Sarah Judith (Burnham) Woods, was of New England stock. After three years at Western Reserve College, Hudson, Ohio, Woods transferred to Yale, where he graduated with honor in 1845. Returning to Newark, he began the study of law in the office of S. D. King, an able attorney with a large practice. After admission to the bar in 1847, he formed a partnership with his preceptor which continued until the outbreak of the Civil War. In 1856 he was elected mayor of Newark and in 1857, being elected as a Democrat to the General Assembly of Ohio, was chosen speaker of the House. Two years later he was returned and became the leader of his party, now the minority. He was bitterly opposed to President Lincoln and his policies and even after the firing upon Fort Sumter counseled delay in passing the "million dollar loan" bill designed to put the state in position to defend itself and to carry out the requests of the President. Very soon, however, he committed himself completely to the cause of the Union and his eloquent speech declaring his intention to stand by the government and urging the unanimous passage of the bill marks the change in the policy of the Democratic party in Ohio. He also successfully urged the

Woods

passage of a bill exempting the property of volunteers from execution for debt during their service at the front.

In February 1862 he entered military service as lieutenant-colonel of the 76th Ohio Infantry, and during the war, except for three months, was constantly in the field, taking part in the battles of Shiloh, Chickasaw, Bayou Ridge, Arkansas Post (where he was slightly wounded), Jonesville, Lovejoy Station, and Danville. He was also at the sieges of Vicksburg and Jackson and participated in Sherman's march to the sea. When he was mustered out, Feb. 17, 1866, he was a brigadier-general and a brevet major-general.

After the war he settled in Alabama, taking up the practice of law first in Mobile and then in Montgomery, where he also engaged in cotton planting near by. He was now an ardent Republican and as such was active in the reconstruction program of the government, being elected in 1868 as chancellor of the middle chancery division of Alabama. Appointed by President Grant, in 1869, a judge of the United States circuit court for the fifth circuit, which included Georgia and the Gulf states, he moved to Atlanta, where he lived for eleven years. Because of the disorganization of the state courts in these states the work of the federal courts was unusually heavy and difficult. Woods's opinions as circuit judge were reported by himself in the four volumes (1875-83) of *Woods's Reports* of the fifth circuit.

In 1880, upon the resignation of William Strong [*q.v.*] from the Supreme Court of the United States, it seemed generally agreed that his successor should come from the South. "The proper South is now without any representative on the bench," said the *Albany Law Journal*; "She certainly ought to have one, if not two" (Dec. 11, 1880). Accordingly, Woods was appointed by President Hayes and in Dec. 21, 1880, was commissioned as an associate justice of the United States Supreme Court. His service on this bench was only a little over six years but during that time he wrote 218 opinions. During his tenure of office the Supreme Court was determining the question of the civil rights of the negro under the new amendments to the Constitution. Woods wrote the opinion in *U. S. vs. Harris* (106 U. S., 629) which finally determined that the protection of these rights was not to be found in federal statutes or by indictments in the federal courts. He also wrote the opinion in *Presser vs. Illinois* (116 U. S., 252) which definitely decided that the Bill of Rights to the federal Constitution including the second amendment in regard to the right to keep and bear

Woodward

arms, was a limitation on the power of the federal government only and in no way applied to the states. Many of his opinions were in patent and equity cases involving intricate details and a mass of testimony, and in these cases he showed an unusual ability in analyzing the complicated record. His opinions, never lengthy, were cogent and free from all display of rhetoric.

Woods died in Washington, D. C., survived by his wife, Anne E. Warner of Newark, Ohio, whom he had married June 21, 1855, and by a son and a daughter.

[Woods's opinions appear in 103-119 *U. S. Reports*. For biog. data see: "In Memoriam," 123 *U. S. Reports*, 761; *Am. Law Rev.*, Feb. 1881; H. L. Carson, *The Hist. of the Supreme Court of the U. S.* (1902), II, 480; N. N. Hill, *Hist. of Licking County, Ohio* (1881); *Obit. Record Grads. Yale Univ.*, 1880-90 (1890); R. H. Burnham, *The Burnham Family* (1869); F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict. U. S. Army* (1903), vol. I; *Washington Law Reporter*, June 8, 1887; *Washington Post*, May 15, 1887.] A. H. T.

WOODWARD, AUGUSTUS BREVOORT (1774-June 12, 1827), jurist, political philosopher, the son of John Woodward, a shopkeeper, and his wife, Ann Silvester, was born in New York City and christened Nov. 6, 1774. He was named Elias Brevoort for his mother's uncle by marriage, but he later exchanged Elias for Augustus, occasionally using both names. At fifteen he entered Columbia College, graduating in the class of 1793. His family had moved to Philadelphia, and he spent a short time there as an employee in the Treasury Department. In 1795, while living in Rockbridge County, Va., he met Thomas Jefferson, whose admirer and friend he became. After a short residence in Greenbrier County, now in West Virginia, he received a legacy of £150 under the will of Elias Brevoort, and in 1797 went to Georgetown, D. C., where he engaged in the practice of law and speculated in real estate.

In addition to conducting a satisfactory law practice, he gave considerable time to scientific conjecture and civic affairs. In 1801 he published his first book, *Considerations on the Substance of the Sun*, and in that and the following year took an active part in obtaining the incorporation of the City of Washington, being elected a member of its first council. During the years 1801-03 he published under the pseudonym Epaminondas a series of eight pamphlets with the title *Considerations on the Government of the Territory of Columbia*. He was employed by Oliver Pollock [*q.v.*] to present his claim to Congress, and published his argument, *A Representation of the Case of Oliver Pollock*, in 1803, with a *Supplement to the Representation* in the same year; they were reprinted together in 1806.

In February 1805 President Jefferson appointed Woodward one of the three judges of the new Territory of Michigan and he removed to Detroit in June. For that city, which had recently been destroyed by fire, he prepared a new plan based upon the plan of the city of Washington; this plan was adopted, though later greatly modified, and the main street at right angles to the Detroit River was named Woodward Avenue. The governor and the three judges formed the legislature of the territory, but it was Woodward who compiled its early laws, *The Laws of Michigan* (1806), known as "The Woodward Code." At the request of citizens of Detroit he passed the winter of 1805-06 in Washington, obtaining needed legislation regarding the title of lands in Michigan. In 1809 he published *Considerations on the Executive Government of the United States of America* and in 1811, in the Philadelphia *Aurora*, a series of articles relating to the establishment of a department of domestic affairs in the national government.

Woodward was the dominant figure in the court and legislative body of Michigan and was often in opposition to the governor, William Hull [q.v.]. After the surrender of Detroit in 1812 he was the only federal official who stayed in the city, but in February 1813 he went to Washington, where he remained until the fall of 1814. While there he completed a book which had been in preparation for several years, *A System of Universal Science*, published in 1816. An elaborate attempt at a classification of knowledge and the nomenclature of its divisions, it contained the idea which was expanded in 1817 in an act drawn by Woodward and passed by the governor and judges creating the "Catholepistemiad, or University, of Michigania." To this institution which began at once to function in a small way upon the appointment of its faculty—the Rev. John Monteith and the Rev. Gabriel Richard [q.v.], the corporate existence of the University of Michigan has been traced by judicial decision.

A law passed by Congress in 1823 provided that the terms of the judges of Michigan should expire Feb. 1, 1824. President Monroe expected to reappoint Woodward, but at the last moment was dissuaded by false testimony relating to his character and habits and did not make the appointment; Monroe soon became satisfied that he had been misled, however, and when a vacancy occurred in a federal court in Florida, appointed Woodward to that position in August 1824. Here he served until his death, at Tallahassee, less than three years later.

In 1825 he collected and published under the title *The Presidency of the United States* a se-

ries of articles criticizing the Cabinet system which had appeared in the *National Journal* of Washington. In Florida as well as in Detroit he was active in encouraging movements for intellectual and social improvement. He was interested in real estate in Washington, in Detroit, and in Tallahassee; as part owner of the land covered by the present city of Ypsilanti, Mich., he was responsible for its name.

Woodward never married. He was a man of strong character, interested in many things, a thorough lawyer, positive and independent in his views, regardless of popularity, somewhat eccentric, and occasionally arbitrary. His philosophic and political ideas were at times visionary, but his plan for the "University of Michigania," though ridiculously pedantic in some respects, indicates an advanced notion of the duty of the state toward education.

[Woodward MSS. in Burton Hist. Coll., Detroit Pub. Lib.; *Mich. Pioneer and Hist. Colls.*, vols. VIII (1886), XII (1887), XXIX (1901); *Mich. Hist. Mag.*, Oct. 1925; Charles Moore, *Governor, Judge, and Priest; Detroit 1805-1815* (1891), and "Augustus Brevoort Woodward," in *Records of the Columbia Hist. Soc.*, vol. IV (1901); B. A. Hinsdale, *Hist. of the Univ. of Mich.* (1906); *Daily Nat. Intelligencer* (Washington, D. C.), July 7, 1827.] W. L. J.—s.

WOODWARD, CALVIN MILTON (Aug. 25, 1837-Jan. 12, 1914), educator, was born near Fitchburg, Mass. Great-great-grandson of John Woodward who settled at Westminster, Mass., in 1751, he was sixth among eleven children of Isaac Burnapp Woodward, Unitarian farmer and bricklayer, and Eliza Wetherbee, his wife. The boy attended the common schools and supported himself in Harvard College, where he was graduated in 1860 with distinction. In 1862-63 he was a captain in the 48th Massachusetts Volunteers, but except for this period spent the Civil War years as principal of the Brown High School in Newburyport, Mass., where he married Fanny Stone Balch, Sept. 30, 1863. In 1865 he became vice-principal and teacher of mathematics in the academy of the newly organized Washington University, St. Louis, Mo. In 1869 he was made professor of geometry in the university and the next year dean of the polytechnic school and Thayer Professor of Mathematics and Applied Mechanics. He served as dean until 1896, and when the school of engineering and architecture was reorganized in 1901, he returned to the dean's office. This post he distinguished until his retirement in 1910.

As originator and director from its organization of the St. Louis Manual Training School, opened in 1880 under the auspices of Washington University, he accomplished his most important work. A large institution for general education

Woodward

on a new and definite plan, admitting boys as young as fourteen, this school became a leading educational experiment of the time and was the model for similar schools quickly established in other cities. Woodward declared the essential feature of manual training to be "systematic study of tools, processes and materials" (*Report of the Commissioner of Education*, . . . 1903, 1905, I, 1019), and urged its adoption not only to aid those inclined to industrial life, but as a means of assisting all boys to discover their "in-bórn capacities and aptitudes whether in the direction of literature, science, engineering or the practical arts" (*Ibid.*, pp. 1019-20). For girls he advocated domestic science as manual training's counterpart.

Woodward's community was large. In 1886 on invitation from the Royal Commissioner of Education for the United Kingdom he delivered a series of lectures on manual education in Manchester. He was a member of the St. Louis board of education from 1877 to 1879 and from 1897 to his death (president, 1899-1900 and 1903-04), and of the board of curators of the University of Missouri from 1891 to 1897 (president, 1894-97). He was president of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, 1905-06, of the St. Louis Academy of Science, 1907-08, and of the North Central Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools, 1909-10. His publications include: *A History of the St. Louis Bridge* (1881), *The Manual Training School* (1887), *Manual Training in Education* (1890), *What Shall We Do With Our Boys?* (1898), *Rational and Applied Mechanics* (1912), "The Change of Front in Education" (*Proceedings of the American Association for the Advancement of Science*, vol. L, 1901), "Lines of Progress in Engineering" (*Ibid.*, vol. LIV, 1904), "The Science of Education" (*Ibid.*, vol. LVII, 1907), "The Rise and Progress of Manual Training" (*Report of the Commissioner of Education, 1893-94*, 1896, vol. I), "At What Age Do Pupils Withdraw from the Public Schools?" (*Ibid.*, 1894-95, 1896, vol. II), "Manual, Industrial and Technical Education in the United States" (*Ibid.*, 1903, vol. I) and numerous articles in periodicals.

Survived by his widow and three daughters from among their nine children, Woodward died at his home, two days after being seized by paralysis. He was buried in Oak Hill Cemetery, Kirkwood, Mo. The day he was stricken he had spent soliciting funds for a manual training school for negro boys. In equipment, love for his work, and kindling enthusiasm he approximated the ideal teacher.

Woodward

[W. S. Heywood, *Hist. of Westminster, Mass.* (1893); *Who's Who in America*, 1914-15; Wm. Hyde and H. L. Conard, *Encyc. of the Hist. of St. Louis* (1899), vol. IV; *Jour. of the Asso. of Engineering Societies*, Mar. 1914; L. F. Anderson, *Hist. of Manual and Indus. School Educ.* (1926); C. P. Coates, *Hist. of the Manual Training School of Washington Univ.* (U. S. Bureau of Educ., 1923), "The Veering Winds," *Industrial Arts Mag.*, Sept. 1926, and "A Semi-Centennial Tribute to the Memory of Calvin Woodward," *Industrial Education*, Oct. 1926; C. A. Bennett, "Fifty Years Ago," *Ibid.*, June 1929; *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, Jan. 12, 1914, and *St. Louis Republic*, Mar. 10, 1910, Jan. 12, 13, 1914; information from Woodward's daughter, Mrs. Fanny Woodward Mabley, of Webster Groves, Mo.] I.D.

WOODWARD, HENRY (c. 1646-c. 1686), surgeon, first English settler in South Carolina and pioneer of English expansion in the lower South, was perhaps a native of Barbados; he may have been related to Thomas Woodward, surveyor of Albemarle County, N. C., in 1665. As a youth he joined the Carolina settlement begun in 1664 near Cape Fear. In 1666 he accompanied Robert Sandford, secretary of Clarendon County, on his voyage of exploration to Port Royal. There he volunteered to remain among the Indians to learn their language, and was given "formall possession of the whole Country to hold as Tennant att Will" of the Lords Proprietors of Carolina (*Collections, post*, p. 79), but the Spaniards shortly appeared and carried him off to Florida. He lived for a time with the parish priest of St. Augustine, professed Catholicism, was made official surgeon, and acquired important information concerning the affairs of the Spaniards, as he had earlier of the Indians on the northern Florida border. In 1668 he escaped with the buccaneer Robert Searles when the latter raided St. Augustine. For a time he sailed the Caribbean as surgeon of a privateer, hoping to return to England with his report. Shipwrecked at Nevis in August 1669, he took passage with the Carolina fleet of 1669-70, to become, as interpreter and Indian agent, the most useful servant of the Proprietors in South Carolina.

Woodward's unique services in exploration and Indian diplomacy began in 1670 with his journey inland to "Chufytachyqj" (Cofitachique?) on the Santee. He was early instructed by Lord Ashley, later Earl of Shaftesbury, to make private searches for gold and silver; and in 1671 he undertook a secret mission by land to Virginia. In 1674 Shaftesbury made him his agent in opening the interior Indian trade, and in 1677 his deputy. In the fall of 1674 Woodward traveled alone to the town of the warlike Westo on the Savannah River, subsequently describing his journey in "A Faithful Relation of My Westoe Voiage" (Salley, *post*). The alli-

ance he then formed was for several years the cornerstone of Carolina Indian relations; with arms supplied by Woodward the Westo began their destructive raids against the Spanish missions in Guale (coastal Georgia). In 1680-81, however, the South Carolina planters, jealous of the monopoly established by the Proprietors in 1677 over the inland trade, attacked the Westo and expelled the remnant of the tribe from the province, and Woodward was in disgrace. In 1682 he went to England and secured pardon and reinstatement. There he also obtained from the Proprietors an extraordinary commission to explore the interior beyond the Savannah River.

It would seem that Woodward had already established some sort of relations with the Lower Creeks, perhaps as early as 1675. He now pressed the trading frontier of Carolina rapidly westward to their towns on the middle Chattahoochee. Lord Cardross at Stuart's Town (Port Royal) had hoped to engross the Creek trade, and he arrested Woodward at Yamacraw in the spring of 1685; but by summer Woodward had led a dozen Charles Town traders to the Kasihta and Coweta towns. There he precipitated a sharp conflict with Franciscan missionaries and Spanish soldiers from Apalache. The issue was at first doubtful; but by 1686, when Woodward, ill, made the dangerous journey back to Charles Town in a litter, followed by 150 Indian burdeners laden with peltry, he had laid a firm foundation for the English alliance with the Lower Creeks. Woodward apparently never returned to the West, and probably died shortly after his greatest adventure.

After the death of his wife, Margaret, he married a widow, Mrs. Mary Browne, daughter of a leading Carolina planter, Col. John Godfrey. Among his numerous distinguished descendants were Robert Y. Hayne and the poet Paul Hamilton Hayne [q.v.].

[J. W. Barnwell, "Dr. Henry Woodward, the First English Settler in S. C., and Some of His Descendants," *S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.*, Jan., July 1907; *S. C. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. V (1897); Woodward's "Faithful Relation" in *Narratives of Early Carolina* (1911), ed. by A. S. Salley, Jr.; *Cal. of State Papers, Colonial Ser., America and West Indies*, 1669-88 (1889-99); H. E. Bolton and Mary Ross, *The Debatable Land* (1925); V. W. Crane, *The Southern Frontier, 1670-1732* (1928), with references therein.] V. W. C.

WOODWARD, JOSEPH JANVIER (Oct. 30, 1833-Aug. 17, 1884), army medical officer, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the son of Joseph Janiver and Elizabeth Graham (Cox) Woodward. He was a brother of Annie Aubertine Woodward Moore [q.v.]. After graduation from the Central High School, Philadelphia, he entered the University of Pennsylvania, where he

received the degree of M.D. in 1853. He began practice in Philadelphia, and associated himself with the University of Pennsylvania as demonstrator in operative surgery and clinical surgical assistant. Later he was placed in charge of the surgical clinic of the school dispensary. With the onset of the Civil War he entered the medical corps of the army as an assistant surgeon in June 1861. He participated in the first battle of Bull Run as surgeon of an artillery regiment and took part in all the engagements of the Army of the Potomac until May 1862, when he was assigned to the office of the surgeon general in Washington. Here, in addition to the duty of planning hospital construction, he was surgical operator for major cases in the Judiciary Square and Church military hospitals, and had charge of medical records. When the Army Medical Museum was established, he became assistant to John Hill Brinton [q.v.], the curator. In 1869 he was put in charge of the preparation of the medical section of the *Medical and Surgical History of the War of the Rebellion*, for which George Alexander Otis [q.v.] prepared the surgical section. This monumental work appeared in six volumes (1870-88), the first two under Woodward's name. For careful and painstaking research in the literature of the subjects covered they are unsurpassed. On June 26, 1876, he became a major.

While practising in Philadelphia Woodward had developed an interest in pathological histology and microscopy, and in the museum he was assigned to work of a similar character. He soon began experimentation with the new science of photo-micrography, which he was one of the first to apply to the uses of pathology and in which he attained an international reputation. The results of his earlier experiments are recorded in a paper "On Photomicrography with the Highest Powers, as Practiced in the Army Medical Museum" (*American Journal of Science and Arts*, Sept. 1866). He was instrumental in developing many improvements in the photo-micrographic camera and its lighting. The results of his later observations are covered by numerous journal articles and a series of letters to the surgeon general, notable among the latter the *Report on the Magnesium and Electric Lights as Applied to Photo-micrography* (1870) and the *Report on the Oxy-Calcium Light as Applied to Photo-micrography* (1870). Other writings include *The Hospital Steward's Manual* (1862) and the medical section of the *Catalogue of the United States Army Medical Museum* (1866-67). He is credited with the authorship of *Ada, a Tale*, published in 1852 under the pseu-

donym of Janvier. He was a member of the National Academy of Sciences, the Association for the Advancement of Science, and the Washington Philosophic Society, and the first army officer to hold the presidency of the American Medical Association (1881). He was in constant attendance upon President Garfield during the long weeks that intervened between the shooting and his death in September 1881. Woodward was of a sensitive, highstrung organization, and the confinement, anxiety, and labor incident to this duty proved too much for a mind and body already overstrained by incessant work. His *Official Record of the Post-Mortem Examination of the Body of Pres. James A. Garfield* (1881) is practically his last writing. The last several years of his life were spent on sick leave, the earlier part in Switzerland. An ever-deepening melancholia was terminated by his death in a sanitarium at Wawa, Pa., from injury due to a fall.

Woodward was twice married. A son of the first marriage, Janvier Woodward, became an officer in the navy. His second wife, who survived him, was Blanche Wendell of Washington, D. C.

[J. M. Toner, *Jour. Am. Med. Asso.*, Aug. 1884; J. S. Billings, in *Nat. Acad. of Sci., Biog. Memoirs*, vol. II (1886); G. V. Henry, *Military Record of Civilian Appointments in the U. S. Army*; J. C. Hemmeter, in *Military Surgeon*, June 1923; *Medic. News*, Aug. 30, 1884; D. S. Lamb, *A Hist. of the Army Medic. Museum, 1862-1917* (n.d.); F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. . . U. S. Army* (1903); obituary, War Dept., Surgeon General's Office, 1884; obituary in *Press* (Phila.), Aug. 19, 1844; War Dept. records.] J. M. P.

WOODWARD, ROBERT SIMPSON (July 21, 1849-June 29, 1924), engineer, mathematical physicist, administrator, was born at Rochester, Mich., the son of Lysander Woodward, an enterprising, public-spirited, and progressive farmer, and of Peninah A. (Simpson) Woodward, of New England stock. He graduated with the degree of C.E. from the University of Michigan in 1872 and immediately entered the United States Lake Survey to spend some ten years in triangulation along the Great Lakes; the two years following this period, 1882-84, he spent with the federal commission appointed to observe the transit of Venus.

In 1884 he was appointed astronomer on the United States Geological Survey and, shortly thereafter, its chief geographer. At that time the Geological Survey was comparatively new, but its members—including G. K. Gilbert, Clarence King, and Thomas C. Chamberlin [*qq.v.*—]—were enthusiastic and eager for accomplishment. The atmosphere stimulated original work and during the next decade Woodward wrote his

most important scientific papers. These contributions were of a geophysical nature, having in part to do with the deformation of the earth's surface as the result of the removal or addition of load over a large area and in part with the secular cooling of the earth. He also studied the field methods for topographic mapping and for primary and secondary triangulation and put them on a practical engineering basis. The years 1890-93 he spent with the Coast and Geodetic Survey, working on the problem of base-line measurement in primary triangulation. He developed the iced-bar apparatus for measuring base-lines and for calibrating steel tapes and was the first to prove that base-lines could be measured with sufficient accuracy by means of long steel tapes. This work was of fundamental importance to geodesy and resulted in the saving of much expense and time in field work; also it placed the primary triangulation work of the Coast and Geodetic Survey on a higher plane than had previously been possible. In 1893 Woodward was appointed professor of mechanics and mathematical physics at Columbia University; shortly thereafter he became dean of its College of Pure Science. Here he spent twelve years as teacher and administrator and was remarkably successful in both fields. In 1904 he was chosen president of the Carnegie Institution of Washington, in which post he served through 1920. The earlier years were a critical period for the Institution, which needed his mature judgment and experience to discriminate between worth-while projects and the far greater number of suggested projects of doubtful promise. His common sense and sense of humor, however, enabled him to meet the problems that confronted him and his sane and kindly attitude bred confidence that he would handle fairly each proposal submitted.

Woodward was awarded many honors; he was a member of the National Academy of Sciences and served as president of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (1900), the American Mathematical Society (1898-1900), the New York Academy of Sciences (1900-01), the Washington Academy of Sciences (1915). From 1884 to 1924 he was one of the editors of *Science*, and in 1888-89, of the *Annals of Mathematics*. With Mansfield Merriman, he edited *Higher Mathematics* (1896), a college textbook, to which he himself contributed the chapter on probability and the theory of errors. He was the author of more than a hundred papers, published in various scientific journals.

Woodward married, in 1876, Martha Gretchen Bond, who with three sons survived him. Simple

Woodward

and friendly in manner, he won and kept the affection of those who knew him and his home was a center of hospitality. He died in Washington, D. C., in his seventy-fifth year.

[F. E. Wright, memoir with full list of writings, in *Bull. Geol. Soc. of America*, vol. XXXVII (1926); *Who's Who in America*, 1924-25; *Science*, July 11, 1924; *Evening Star* (Washington), June 30, 1924.]

F. E. W—t.

WOODWARD, SAMUEL BAYARD (Jan. 10, 1787–Jan. 3, 1850), pioneer expert on mental diseases, was born in Torrington, Conn., the son of Polly (Griswold) and Dr. Samuel Woodward, and a descendant of Dr. Henry Woodward who emigrated from England in 1635 and settled in Dorchester and later in Northampton, Mass. The boy received his early education in the district school of Torrington and in his father's office. He began the practice of medicine at twenty-one under a license from the medical board of his county. Later he received an honorary degree of M.D. from Yale. In 1810 he went to Wethersfield, Conn., where he established a practice that made him the sole physician of 3,000 persons for twenty years. In 1815 he married Maria Porter of Hadley. They had eleven children, eight of whom survived their father.

Instrumental in founding the Connecticut Retreat for the Insane in Hartford (1824), Woodward traveled all over the state collecting funds for its establishment and was offered the position of superintendent, but urged instead the appointment of his friend, Dr. Eli Todd [*q.v.*], whose ideals of love and kindness in the treatment of the insane were similar to his own. He refused the position again in 1834, although he was one of the medical visitors of the institution as long as he remained in the vicinity. From 1827 until 1832 he was resident physician at the state prison, and instituted many humane methods in the treatment of prisoners. He was one of the medical examiners of the Yale medical school for several years and was offered a position on the faculty, which he declined. It was his hope to establish an asylum for inebriates, but that dream was never realized. He was elected to the Connecticut Senate on the Democratic ticket in 1830, but refused all later offers of political office. In 1832 the first board of trustees of the Massachusetts State Lunatic Asylum at Worcester appointed him superintendent, and he remained there until 1846, winning a notable reputation. Before his time there had been no adequate accommodations for the relief or custodial care of the insane, and his success in meeting the problem, like that of Todd in Hartford, caused nation-wide comment. His publications were con-

Woodworth

finied chiefly to his reports, of which the Massachusetts legislature alone ordered 3,000 each year, but he also wrote several books, essays, and lyceum lectures. He was the founder and first president of the Association of Medical Superintendents of American Institutions for the Insane (later the American Psychiatric Association), and urged the establishment by Dr. Samuel Gridley Howe [*q.v.*] of what later became the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-minded Youth. He was of great aid to other states in passing laws for the feeble-minded, and his services were always in demand as an expert court witness in cases involving mental disorders.

Woodward was six feet, two and one-half inches tall, weighed 260 pounds in his prime, and possessed great physical and mental energy and forcefulness. One of his contemporaries wrote of him that though he was "very civil and accessible to all, he seemed born to command" (Chandler, *post*, p. 133). In 1846, in broken health, he retired to Northampton, where he died, Jan. 3, 1850.

[Sources include S. A. Fisk, in *Boston Medic. and Surgical Jour.*, Jan. 16, 1850; George Chandler, in *Am. Jour. of Insanity*, Oct. 1851; H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920), which gives the place of birth as Torrington; unpub. notes of Dr. Henry Barnard in the archives of the Neuro-Psychiatric Institute, Hartford, Conn.; Woodward's reports on the Mass. State Lunatic Asylum, Worcester; obituary in *Worcester Palladium*, Jan. 9, 1850.] C. C. B.

WOODWORTH, JAY BACKUS (Jan. 2, 1865–Aug. 4, 1925), geologist, born at Newfield, N. Y., was the only child of the Rev. Allen Beach Woodworth and Amanda (Smith) Woodworth. The son inherited a special love for nature, but his concentration on the earth sciences was delayed until his twenty-fifth year. After attending various grammar schools he graduated from the high school at Newark, N. J., and then went into the service of the New York Life Insurance Company and later became an assistant manager in the Edison Illuminating Company of Boston, Mass. In 1890 he entered the Lawrence Scientific School of Harvard University, and, under the inspiration of Nathaniel S. Shaler [*q.v.*], began technical training for his life work. At Harvard in 1894 he won the degree of B.A. with honors. In 1893 he was appointed instructor in geology. In 1901 he became assistant professor and in 1912 associate professor of geology, a position he held until his death. On Sept. 21, 1891, he was married to Genevieve Downs, who died in 1911.

Woodworth was steadily active in advancing geological science. His first publications were concerned with the glaciology of New England, a subject which he studied intensively and fruit-

Woodworth

fully throughout his professional life. For many years he cooperated with his senior colleague, Shaler, and in 1896 they published "The Glacial Brick Clays of Rhode Island and Southeastern Massachusetts" under the United States Geological Survey (*Seventeenth Annual Report*, 1896), in which Woodworth was listed as assistant geologist for fifteen years. Three years later they published joint memoirs on "The Geology of the Narragansett Basin" (*United States Geological Survey, Monograph No. 33*, 1899), and a report on "The Geology of the Richmond Basin, Virginia" (*United States Geological Survey, Nineteenth Annual Report*, 1899). In 1902 Woodworth independently published a Survey report on the Atlantic coast Triassic coal field. Among the many other products of his researches were important papers on the Pleistocene geology of parts of New York State (*New York State Museum, Bulletin 48*, 1901, and *Bulletin 83*, 1905), and a report on a Shaler Memorial expedition to Brazil and Chile (*Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology*, vol. LVI, 1912). Woodworth was alive to the value of seismological studies in relation to geology and was a pioneer in this vast field of research. In 1908 he established at Harvard one of the first seismological stations in America, and from that time until the end of his life was the unsalaried director and observer of this station. His records of the passage of earthquake waves of local and distant origin through his station were sent for comparative study to seismological stations elsewhere. The record of his efficient work was a leading reason for the improvement in 1933 of the Harvard station, which is now (1936) one of the best equipped in the world.

During the thirty-two years thousands of Harvard students were taught by Woodworth the principles of geology. By both temperament and scholarship he was equipped to cover the broad subject. In addition, he had much to do with the training of professional geologists at his university. When the United States entered the World War, Woodworth took service as instructor in the Reserve Officers Training Corps and also acted as chairman of a committee of the National Research Council on the use of seismographs in war. He was a member of many scientific societies. He died in Cambridge, survived by his one child, a daughter.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1924-25; W. A. Woodworth, *Descendants of Walter Woodworth of Scituate, Mass.* (1898); Arthur Keith, in *Bull. Geol. Soc. of America*, vol. XXXVII (1926), with bibliog.; W. M. Davis and R. A. Daly, "Geology and Geography," in *The Development of Harvard Univ.* (1930), ed. by S. E. Morison; R. W. Sayles, in *Harvard Grads' Mag.*,

Mar. 1926; J. M. Cattell and D. R. Brimhall, *Am. Men of Sci.* (3rd ed., 1921); obituary in *Boston Transcript*, Aug. 5, 1925.]
R. A. D.

Woodworth

WOODWORTH, SAMUEL (Jan. 13, 1784-Dec. 9, 1842), playwright, poet, and journalist, was born in Scituate, Mass., the son of Benjamin Woodworth, a Revolutionary soldier, and Abigail (Bryant) Woodworth, and a descendant of Walter Woodworth, freeman of Scituate in 1640. Because his family was poor and the educational advantages of Scituate were meager, young Woodworth had but a desultory schooling. About 1800, determining to learn the printer's trade, he went to Boston, where he served with Benjamin Russell [*q.v.*] an apprenticeship that lasted until 1806. During this time he frequently published verses in the newspapers, and in 1805-06 edited a juvenile paper called the *Fly*, in which John Howard Payne [*q.v.*] seems to have had a part. Because of financial difficulties he was obliged, probably in 1807, to leave his native state. He settled in New Haven, Conn., where he started in 1808 the *Belles-Lettres Repository*, a weekly periodical which lasted less than two months. Expressing his bitterness towards Connecticut in a satirical poem called *New-Haven*, he set forth for Baltimore, where he also stayed but a brief time. He proceeded in 1809 to New York, which now became his permanent home. He at once entered the printing business, and on Sept. 23, 1810, married Lydia Reeder (*New-York Evening Post*, Sept. 24, 1810), by whom he had a large family.

Nominally a printer, Woodworth engaged in countless journalistic and literary pursuits as a means of adding to his slender income. His long journalistic career started with the publication of the *War* (1812-14), a weekly chronicle of America's struggle with Great Britain. In 1817 he became the editor of a newspaper called the *Republican Chronicle*, but the following year he retired from the editorship. The next year (1819) he established the *Ladies' Literary Cabinet*, but in 1820 withdrew as editor for "want of patronage." For a few months in 1821, he published a magazine in miniature form entitled *Woodworth's Literary Casket*. But this failing, he became editor in 1823 of the *New York Mirror*, which his friend, George P. Morris [*q.v.*], had just founded. Though this periodical continued for many years, Woodworth himself, for some unknown reason, severed his connection with it at the close of the first year. Three years later (1827) he made one further journalistic venture in the *Parthenon*, which had but a brief run. During these years of experimentation he also published two Swedenborgian magazines, the

Halcyon Luminary (1812-13) and the *New-Jerusalem Missionary* (1823-24).

To these periodicals and to the press at large Woodworth was a frequent contributor of poetry over the signature "Selim." Three early poems—*New-Haven* (1809), *Beasts at Law* (1811), *Quarter-Day* (1812)—were bitter social satires. His later work, collected by his son in 1861, reveals great productivity, but little artistic merit. He could write with equal ease a patriotic ode, a religious effusion, a sentimental ballad, or a bit of *vers de société*. Yet little has survived save "The Bucket" ("The Old Oaken Bucket") and "The Hunters of Kentucky." In 1816 he also published a novel, *The Champions of Freedom*, the scenes of which were drawn from the War of 1812. In the field of the drama, however, he made a slightly greater contribution to American literature. Although his first play, *The Deed of Gift* (1822), was a somewhat feeble comic opera on a domestic theme, and his second, *La Fayette* (1824), was of no lasting importance, his third attempt, *The Forest Rose* (1825), was "one of the longest-lived American plays before the Civil War" (Coad, *post*, p. 166). The success of this play was due chiefly to his creation of the Yankee character, Jonathan Ploughboy. His *The Widow's Son* (1825), a significant though somewhat less popular drama, was a domestic tragedy laid in New York during the Revolutionary period. "The Cannibals," "Blue Laws," and "The Foundling of the Sea" were plays produced in 1833, but never published. Another drama, *King's Bridge Cottage* (1826), "written by a Gentleman of N. York," has sometimes been attributed to him.

In spite of every effort to eke out an existence, he was repeatedly reduced to poverty. In 1828 and 1829 special theatrical benefits were given to relieve his "pecuniary misfortunes." Finally in February 1837 an attack of apoplexy, resulting in paralysis, incapacitated him for further work. Friends again came forward; benefit performances were given; and he lingered on in his crippled state until 1842. Though his works sometimes reveal a certain asperity of character, the result, in part, of his failures fully to adjust himself to the world of action, yet he was in the main amiable, and had a reputation for great honesty. In religion he was an ardent Swedenborgian.

[Sources include preface to *The Poems, Odes, Songs* . . . of Samuel Woodworth (1818); memoir by G. P. Morris, in *The Poetical Works of Samuel Woodworth* (2 vols., 1861); E. A. and G. L. Duyckinck, *Cyc. of Am. Lit.* (1855), II, 70-71; *Critic*, Jan. 24, Mar. 7, 1829; *N. Y. Mirror*, Mar. 1, 1828, July 29, Oct. 28, Nov. 11, and Dec. 2, 1837, and Dec. 17, 1842 (obituary); *Evening Post* (N. Y.), Nov. 2, 1837; *Autograph Album* (N. Y.), Apr. 1934; A. H. Quimm, *A Hist. of the*

Am. Drama from the Beginning to the Civil War (1923); O. S. Coad, in *Sewanee Rev.*, Apr. 1919; information furnished by Kendall B. Taft, who is preparing a biog. of Woodworth. For family hist., see Samuel Deane, *Hist. of Scituate, Mass.* (1831), and *Vital Records of Scituate, Mass.* (1909), I, 418, II, 335. For a fairly complete bibliog., see P. K. Foley, *Am. Authors* (1897). Important Woodworth MSS. are in the N. Y. Pub. Lib. and the colls. of the Hist. Soc. of Pa.] N. F. A.

WOOL, JOHN ELLIS (Feb. 29, 1784-Nov. 10, 1869), soldier, was born in Newburgh, N. Y. He was only four years old at the death of his father, who had been a soldier under General Wayne in the storming of Stony Point. The mother may have died also about this time, for the child was removed to Troy to live with his grandfather, James Wool, of Schaghticoke, N. Y. His formal education was limited to that of a country school, and at the age of twelve he entered the store of a Troy merchant and remained with him six years. During the next decade he worked at various places and was largely his own schoolmaster; he spent one year reading law in the office of John Russell, an eminent lawyer. When the War of 1812 broke out, he raised and headed a company of volunteers in Troy, and on Apr. 14, 1812, he was commissioned a captain in the 13th Infantry. He was severely wounded at the battle of Queenstown, and was promoted a major in the 29th Infantry on Apr. 13, 1813. For gallant conduct in the battle of Plattsburg he was brevetted a lieutenant-colonel on Sept. 11, 1814. He was made colonel and inspector-general of the army on Apr. 29, 1816, and maintained this grade for more than a quarter of a century. Concurrently he nominally had the grade for several years of lieutenant-colonel of the 6th Infantry, and from Apr. 29, 1826, the brevet rank of brigadier-general for ten years of faithful service in one grade.

In 1832 he was sent by the government to visit the military establishments of Europe for the benefit of the army, and in 1836 he personally aided Winfield Scott [*q.v.*] in the delicate mission of transferring the Cherokee nation westward. On June 25, 1841, he was made a full-fledged brigadier-general, his rank at the opening of the Mexican War. On May 15, 1846, he was ordered to Washington, D. C., whence he was sent to Cincinnati to receive the disorganized volunteers of Kentucky, Tennessee, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, and Mississippi. Working and traveling incessantly, without a proper staff, he prepared and mustered-in 12,000 volunteers in six weeks. On Aug. 14 he arrived in San Antonio to take over his new command for the intended march through Chihuahua. Immediately he set about obtaining information on the

Wool

surrounding country, disciplining and training his dispirited and unsoldierly force of 1,400 men, and collecting supplies, so that he was able to start on Sept. 26. After traversing 900 miles of thick, unbroken, hostile country, he arrived in Saltillo on Dec. 22, even though his command had been rendered immobile for twenty-seven days by Taylor's unfortunate armistice. But Wool took advantage of this delay to drill and discipline his men in the wilderness. When orders were received to proceed, he was on his way in two hours. Throughout the march, the men had been forced to level hills, fill ravines, construct bridges, scale mountains, and make roads, but because of Wool's watchfulness and preparedness there was little ill-health and no bloodshed. For sheer audacity and control, his march ranks with that of Xenophon. His celerity and efficiency were largely responsible for the victory of Buena Vista. It was he who selected the fine position at La Angostura and who held the Mexicans while Taylor went back to Saltillo. He was voted a sword and thanks by the Congress "for his distinguished services in the War with Mexico and especially for the skill, enterprise and courage" at Buena Vista. He was also brevetted a major-general, and was presented with a sword by the State of New York.

From 1848 to 1853 he commanded the Eastern Military Division, and from 1854 to 1857 the Department of the Pacific, where in 1856, by active campaign, he suppressed Indian disturbances in Washington and Oregon. From then on he commanded the Department of the East. At the opening of the Civil War he saved Fortress Monroe by timely reinforcements and was afterwards in command of the Department of Virginia. On May 16, 1862, he was regularly made a major-general, and was successively in command of the Middle Military Department and the Department of the East until July 1863. Because of age and infirmity he was retired from active service on Aug. 1, 1863. He died at the age of eighty-five in Troy, N. Y., was given a large military funeral, and was buried in Oakwood Cemetery. Although Wool was a rigid disciplinarian and was superior in organizing ability, he had great personal benignity. He left a bequest of \$15,000 to Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute. In Troy a seventy-five-foot monument on which is an inscription by William Cullen Bryant, was erected to his memory and that of his wife, Sarah Moulton, to whom he had been married on Sept. 27, 1810. She survived him only four years.

[H. W. Moulton, *Moulton Annals* (1906); A. J. Weise, *Troy's One Hundred Years* (1891); Francis Baylies, *A Narrative of Maj. Gen. Wool's Campaign in Mexico* (1851); J. H. Smith, *The War with Mexico* (2

Woolf

vols., 1919); W. H. Powell, *List of Officers of the Army of the U. S., 1779 to 1900* (1900); *U. S. Mag. and Democratic Rev.*, Nov. 1851; F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. U. S. Army* (1903); John Frost, *Am. Generals* (1848); L. B. Cannon, *Personal Reminiscences of the Rebellion* (1895); *Troy Daily Times*, Nov. 10, 1869.]

W. A. G.

WOOLF, BENJAMIN EDWARD (Feb. 16, 1836-Feb. 7, 1901), composer and music critic, was born in London, where his father, Edward Woolf, was a musician, painter, and literary man. His mother was Sarah (Michaels) Woolf. In 1839 the family emigrated to New York, where Edward Woolf conducted orchestras and aided in founding *Judy*, a comic periodical for which he drew many sketches. There were four boys in the family, of whom M. A. Woolf became a well-known caricaturist; Solomon W. Woolf, a mathematician; Albert E. Woolf, an artist, inventor, and chemist. Benjamin was trained in music and drawing by his father, and in academic subjects in the New York public schools. In 1859 he joined the orchestra of the Boston Museum, then conducted by Julius Eichberg [*q.v.*], for whose operetta, *The Doctor of Alcantara*, he wrote the libretto. The success of this piece led Woolf to turn to writing plays and light operas, among which were *The Mighty Dollar*, *Off to the War*, and more than sixty other pieces, most of them now forgotten but very popular in their day. The operetta, *Pounce & Co., or Capital vs. Labor* (1882), for which Woolf wrote both the words and the music, was an especially effective hit. During his years of intensive composing Woolf lived mostly in Boston, though for two seasons (1864-66) he conducted the orchestra of the Chestnut Street Theatre, Philadelphia. For a short time he was similarly engaged at New Orleans. He was married on Apr. 15, 1867, to Josephine Orton, actress, of the Boston Museum Stock Company.

In 1870 he became a member of the staff of the *Boston Globe*. A year later he had an invitation from Col. Henry J. Parker, Boston publisher, to join the editorial staff of the *Saturday Evening Gazette*, then a prosperous and influential publication. Although the *Gazette* articles were unsigned, Woolf's hand is easily recognized in the reviews of music and the drama during many years. On Parker's death in 1892 he became publisher and editor, but the fortunes of this weekly journal were waning. Leaving the *Gazette*, he became music critic of the *Boston Herald*, and for it he wrote reviews notable for their clarity and severity. Henry M. Dunham [*q.v.*] says of him in recalling the reactions of the younger musicians of the eighties and nineties toward criticism: "We disliked him ex-

Woolley

tremely because of his rough and uncompromising style. He had almost no concession to offer for anyone's shortcomings, and on that very account what he had to say carried additional weight with the artist he was criticising" (*The Life of a Musician*, 1931, p. 220). Philip Hale, on the contrary, long a distinguished music critic, praised Woolf's causticity as employed solely against "incompetence, shams, humbugs, snobs and snobbery in art," and stated that when Woolf began to write for the *Gazette* music criticism in Boston was mere "honey daubing" of local favorites (*Musical Courier*, *post*, p. 29). This critic, according to Hale's recollection, was never severe towards really promising beginners, to whom he gave personal advice and often financial aid. Woolf continued to do creative as well as critical writing. His last important piece was *Westward Ho*, produced at the Boston Museum in 1894. Essentially a hard-working journalist, living unobtrusively at Brookline, he died suddenly, to be almost as quickly forgotten.

[Sources include *The Am. Hist. and Encyc. of Music*, vol. II (1908), ed. by W. L. Hubbard; Philip Hale, in *Musical Courier*, Feb. 13, 1901, and in *Boston Morning Jour.*, Feb. 8, 1901; *Boston Daily Globe*, Feb. 8, 1901; information from Woolf's nephew, S. J. Woolf of New York City. There is a nearly complete file of the *Sat. Evening Gazette* in the Boston Pub. Lib.] F. W. C.

WOOLLEY, CELIA PARKER (June 14, 1848–Mar. 9, 1918), settlement worker, clergyman, author, was born at Toledo, Ohio, the daughter of Marcellus Harris and Harriet Maria (Sage) Parker. The family moved to Coldwater, Mich., and Celia spent her girlhood there, graduating from its "female" seminary. On Dec. 29, 1868, she married Jefferson H. Woolley, a young dentist. In 1876 the couple removed to Chicago, and Celia Woolley at once became interested and active in the literary and civic life of the city. She had already begun to write, and for some years her intellectual life expressed itself chiefly through poems, hymns, and stories. Being the child of religious liberals and concerned from early years with religion, she at length decided to study for the ministry, and at forty-six was ordained into the Unitarian fellowship (Oct. 21, 1894) in Geneva, Ill. She served as pastor of the Unitarian Church at Geneva from 1893 to 1896. She then accepted the pastorate of the Independent Liberal Church in Chicago but resigned two years later to spend in lecturing and writing the time she could spare from wifely duties. Moreover, she apparently felt that she had not yet found the vehicle of expression that would enable her to make her most effective contribution to society. She now more and more became interested in social service work, and in 1904

Woolley

established Frederick Douglass Center, a settlement on the south side of Chicago, for work among negroes. Accompanied by her husband, she took up residence there and, surrounded by the colored people, to whom she unselfishly gave her time and energy, lived there the remaining fourteen years of her life, earnestly trying by this sincere gesture to improve relations between the races. Instead of ostracism, this altruistic expression brought forth sympathy and respect as well as gratifying cooperation from many quarters. Her position of influence in Chicago's cultural and social service circles was enhanced rather than lessened. She was active in woman's club work, being for years a member of the Fortnightly Club (Chicago) and of the Chicago Woman's Club (president, 1888–90), and she was one of the founders of the Religious Fellowship League and of the Chicago Political Equality League. Her books include *Love and Theology* (1887), *A Girl Graduate* (1889), *Roger Hunt* (1892), and *The Western Slope* (1903). In 1884 she became a member of the editorial staff of *Unity*, a religious weekly of Chicago, edited by Jenkin Lloyd Jones [*q.v.*], maintaining connection with the magazine in one capacity or another to the end of her life.

Mrs. Woolley was a reformer who won by clear intellect and fine womanly qualities rather than by aggressiveness. She possessed high organizing ability and brought to her negro settlement help from many influential people of Chicago. A friend has remarked that the negroes never thoroughly understood her, or she them, but mutual respect developed. Under the name of the Urban League, the settlement still functions (1936). Mrs. Woolley was tall, slender, graceful, with the clear English type of face, and not without a certain beauty. She died at Frederick Douglass Center, survived by her husband, and was buried in Oakwoods Cemetery, Chicago. She had no children. A memorial service was held at Abraham Lincoln Center (Chicago) on Apr. 7, 1918.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1916–17; *Unity*, Apr. 18, 1918 (memorial number); *Christian Register*, May 2, 1918; *Unitarian Yearbook*, 1918–19; obituaries in *Chicago Tribune*, Mar. 10, and *Chicago Herald*, Mar. 11, 1918; information from the Rev. Dr. Rowena Morse Mann, Chicago, and Mrs. Frances B. Wheeler, Geneva, Ill.] G. B. U.

WOOLLEY, JOHN GRANVILLE (Feb. 15, 1850–Aug. 13, 1922), prohibitionist, was born at Collinsville, Ohio, the son of Edwin C. and Elizabeth (Hunter) Woolley. He attended small-town schools and Ohio Wesleyan University, where he graduated in 1871, then enrolled in the law school of the University of Michigan and

Woolley

graduated in 1873. On July 26, 1873, he married Mary Veronica Gerhardt of Delaware, Ohio. By her he had three sons.

In 1875, Woolley was elected city attorney of Paris, Ill., but finding the town too small for his ambitions he removed to Minneapolis, Minn., where he practised law with great success and in 1881 was elected prosecuting attorney. He had become addicted to alcohol, however, and, hoping that by making a fresh start elsewhere he could master his appetite for drink, he resigned his office and moved to New York. About the same time, 1885-86, he was admitted to practice before the United States Supreme Court. In New York his hopes for self-reform came to naught, and he continued in his old ways, to the great damage of his health and his work. He was "on the verge of suicide" (W. E. Johnson) in 1888 when, in his own words, he "became a Christian and a party Prohibitionist at the same instant" (*Standard Encyclopedia of the Alcohol Problem*, p. 2909).

This was a turning point in his life. Thereafter he eschewed drink and dedicated himself to driving it from the lives of others. He gave himself without stint to the cause of prohibition and before long attained a position of world leadership in the movement. In 1892-93, under the patronage of Lady Somerset, English prohibitionist, he traveled up and down the British Isles, speaking almost every day for seven months to audiences which crowded the biggest halls. In 1901 and again in 1905, he made tours abroad. In New Zealand he gave vigor to the local prohibition movement through more than thirty (Johnson) lectures delivered before great audiences. In Hawaii he established a branch of the Anti-Saloon League, of which he was made superintendent in 1907.

In 1898, at Chicago, Woolley and an associate began the publication of a prohibition periodical called the *Lever*. Its modest success led him the following year to purchase the *New York Voice*, which he combined with the *Lever* under the name *New Voice*, with headquarters in New York. This periodical he edited until the end of 1906. In 1900 he was nominated for the presidency of the United States by the Prohibition party and in the election received 209,936 votes. He continued his prohibition activities until 1921, when failing health caused his retirement, but the death of his wife shortly thereafter left him so lonely that when the World League against Alcohol asked him to survey the drink problem in Europe, he accepted. While in Spain on this assignment he died. His body was returned to Paris, Ill., for burial.

Woolman

Woolley's literary works were ephemeral and superficial but were admired and widely read by prohibitionists. The most important of his books, all of them dealing with prohibition and consisting for the most part of reprints of his editorials and speeches, are: *Seed* (1893); *The Christian Citizen* (1900); *A Lion Hunter* (1900); *Temperance Progress of the Century* (1903), with W. E. Johnson; *South Sea Letters* (1906), with his wife; and *Civic Sermons* (8 vols., 1911). He projected the *Standard Encyclopedia of the Alcohol Problem* (6 vols., 1925-30), later completed by the American Issue Publishing Company of Westerville, Ohio.

Woolley's appearance suggested a personality genial and tolerant, pleasing and sympathetic—in harmony with the kindness and gentleness which infused his writings and lectures. By his friend W. E. Johnson he was compared to Wendell Phillips in his power over his audiences.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1922-23; *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 14, 1922; *Standard Encyc. of the Alcohol Problem*, vol. VI (1930); letters from William E. ("Pussy-foot") Johnson.] W. E. S.—a.

WOOLMAN, JOHN (Oct. 19, 1720-Oct. 7, 1772), Quaker leader and advocate of the abolition of slavery, was born at Ancocas (later Rancocas) in the province of West Jersey. He was one of thirteen children of Samuel and Elizabeth (Burr) Woolman. Contrary to legend, Woolman's forbears were men of substance; his grandfather, who had emigrated to Burlington from Gloucestershire in 1678, was a Proprietor of West Jersey, and his father in 1739 was a candidate for the provincial assembly. John Woolman's formal education ended with that afforded by the neighborhood Quaker school, but he improved his mind by wide reading. After serving a tailor's apprenticeship he set up shop in Mount Holly, and on Oct. 18, 1749, he married Sarah Ellis of Chesterfield. His worldly affairs prospered to such an extent that he felt constrained to curtail them. "I saw that a humble man," he wrote, "with the Blessing of the Lord, might live on a little, and that where the heart was set on greatness, success in business did not satisfy the craving; but that comonly with an increase of wealth, the desire for wealth increased" (*Journal*, post, 164). In addition to his trade he was much employed with such matters as surveying, conveyancing, executing bills of sale, and drawing wills. From time to time he taught school, publishing a primer that ran through several editions. At the time of his death he was the owner of several hundred acres, including a fine orchard.

As a youth he was profoundly religious, with

Woolman

leanings toward mysticism, and it was his otherworldliness in thought and deed that was to distinguish him. At the age of twenty-three he felt himself called to the Quaker ministry, and forthwith embarked upon a series of journeys that extended through thirty years and led him from North Carolina to New Hampshire and from the northern frontier of Pennsylvania to Yorkshire, in England. Though he was active with other leading Quakers in opposing conscription and taxation for military supplies, and in Indian conversion, his ministry revolved principally about the question of slavery. His experience in executing bills of sale for slaves early convinced him that slave-keeping was inconsistent with Christianity (*Ibid.*, 161). In 1746 he visited Virginia to view with his own eyes the consequences of "holding fellow men in property." "I saw in these Southern Provinces," he wrote, "so many Vices and Corruptions increased by this trade and this way of life, that it appeared to me as a dark gloominess hanging over the Land, and though now many willingly run into it, yet in future the Consequence will be grievous to posterity. I express it as it hath appeared to me, not at once, nor twice, but as a matter fixed on my mind" (*Ibid.*, 167). Year in and year out Woolman, traveling on foot, went from place to place arousing sleepy consciences against "reaping the unrighteous profits of that iniquitous practice of dealing in Negroes." He visited especially the slave-trade centers, such as Perth Amboy and Newport. From his hatred of slavery rose many of the singularities that colored the last years of his life. Sugar, for example, was objectionable to him because it was the product of slave labor.

Little was achieved by Woolman during the years of his ministry. New Jersey did, however, in 1769 impose a high duty upon imported slaves, and in 1776 the Philadelphia Yearly Meeting disowned those members who refused to manumit their slaves. Yet Woolman's teachings left a permanent imprint upon all thinking opponents of slavery, both in America and in Great Britain. His writings upon the subject, especially his *Journal* (1774) and his essay, *Some Considerations on the Keeping of Negroes* (1754), served to perpetuate his views. He was interested, too, in the social amelioration of the poor, the landless, and those who were compelled to labor under unjust conditions. Indeed, his essay, *A Plea for the Poor* (1763), was republished as a Fabian Society tract in 1897. Woolman died of the smallpox at York, England, while laboring among the poor.

Woolman's fame is greater in England than in America. His *Journal*, acclaimed by Ellery

Woolsey

Channing as "the sweetest and purest autobiography in the language" (quoted by Whittier, *post*, p. 2), has gone through more than forty editions. It enjoys a high esteem—among literary men because of the simplicity of its style, and among a wider audience for the revelation of the *schöne Seele* that it embodies. "If the world could take John Woolman for an example in religion and politics . . .," wrote G. M. Trevelyan, "we should be doing better than we are in the solution of the problems of our own day. Our modern conscience-prickers often are either too 'clever' or too violent . . . 'Get the writings of John Woolman by heart,' said Charles Lamb—sound advice not only for lovers of good books but for would-be reformers . . . Woolman was not a bigwig in his own day, and he will never be a bigwig in history. But if there be a 'perfect witness of all-judging Jove,' he may expect his meed of much fame in heaven. And if there be no such witness, we need not concern ourselves. He was not working for 'fame' either here or there" (*post*, 139, 142). Few will quarrel with the dictum that the honor of making the first modern formulation of an explicit purpose to procure the abolition of slavery "belongs to the Quakers, and in particular to that Apostle of Human Freedom, John Woolman" (A. N. Whitehead, *Adventures of Ideas*, 1933, p. 29).

[The definitive edition of Woolman's writings is *The Jour. and Essays of John Woolman* (1922), ed. by A. M. Gunmere, which contains an admirable biog. and a complete bibliog. See also *The Dict. of Nat. Biog.*, which contains some errors; J. G. Whittier, intro. to the 1871 ed. of the *Jour.*; and G. M. Trevelyan, *Chlo, a Muse, and Other Essays* (1913).] J. E. P.

WOOLSEY, MELANCTHON TAYLOR

(June 5, 1780–May 19, 1838), naval officer, was born in New York State, the son of Col. Melancthon Lloyd Woolsey, an army officer in the Revolution and subsequently for many years collector of revenue at Plattsburg, N. Y. His mother, Alida (Livingston) Woolsey, was the daughter of a clergyman and a sister of John Henry Livingston [*q.v.*]. After beginning the study of law young Woolsey, desirous of a more active life, entered the navy as a midshipman on Apr. 9, 1800. His first sea duty was in the West Indies on board the *Adams* during the last year of the naval war with France, an active service that proved a good school for the young midshipman. He participated in the war with the Barbary corsairs in the squadron of Commodores Dale and Morris (1802–03) and the squadron of Commodore Barron and Rodgers (1804–07), returning home as a lieutenant of the *Constitution*, a grade to which he was promoted in 1804, although his permanent rank dated from 1807. In

Woolsey

1808 he began a service on the Great Lakes that was to last more than seventeen years. Delegating his duties on Lake Champlain to a subordinate officer, he established his headquarters at Oswego on Lake Ontario and constructed there the *Oneida*, with the aid of Henry Eckford [q.v.].

On July 19, 1812, the British squadron made its appearance off Sacketts Harbor, whither Woolsey had moved his headquarters. Failing to reach the open lake with the *Oneida*, he anchored her near the shore, unloaded all her guns on her shore side, and placed them in a battery on the bank. Declining the British summons to surrender, he fought a superior force for two hours until it withdrew, leaving him victorious. In November, now next in command under Isaac Chauncey [q.v.], he participated with his ship in the attack on Kingston, and in May and July 1813 in the joint army and naval operation against York. Commissioned master commandant on July 1813, he was placed in command of the *Sylph*, a larger and swifter ship, and took part in the subsequent operations of Chauncey. In May 1814 the important duty of convoying some heavy guns from Oswego to Sacketts Harbor fell to him. He ran his vessels up a creek and, reinforced by some Indians, militia, and light artillery, by a successful ambush he captured or destroyed the whole of a British force sent to intercept him.

He was promoted captain from Apr. 27, 1816. In time the Sacketts Harbor naval station decreased in importance and was no longer worthy of an officer of high rank. In 1825 he was placed in command of the *Constellation* and until the following year was employed in the suppression of piracy in the West Indies. He then received the command of the Pensacola navy yard, where he remained until 1830. In 1832-34 he commanded the Brazil Squadron, hoisting the flag of a commodore. This was his last service afloat or ashore. He died at Utica, N. Y., while on waiting orders. His wife, Susan Cornelia (Tredwell) Woolsey, to whom he had been married at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., on Nov. 3, 1817, and their seven children survived him. A son, Melancthon Brooks Woolsey, 1817-74, entered the navy and rose to the rank of commodore.

[Records of Officers, Bureau of Navigation, 1798-1840; Veterans Administration, War of 1812 Records; U. S. Navy Reg., 1814-38; M. L. Woolsey, *Letters of Melancthon Taylor Woolsey* (1927), and *Melancthon Lloyd Woolsey* (1929); C. J. Peterson, *Hist. of the U. S. Navy* (1852); R. W. Heiser, *Statistical and Chron. Hist. of U. S. Navy*, vol. II (1909); *Niles' Nat. Reg.*, June 2, 1838; Theodore Roosevelt, *Naval War of 1812* (Putnam, 1910); J. F. Cooper, in *Graham's Mag.*, Jan. 1845; *Morning Herald* (New York), May 22, 1838.]

C. O. P.

Woolsey

WOOLSEY, SARAH CHAUNCEY (Jan. 29, 1835-Apr. 9, 1905), author, was born in Cleveland, Ohio, the eldest child of John Mumford and Jane (Andrews) Woolsey. Her father was a brother of the tenth president of Yale College, Theodore Dwight Woolsey [q.v.], a nephew of the eighth, Timothy Dwight, 1752-1817 [q.v.] and the uncle of the twelfth, Timothy Dwight, 1818-1916 [q.v.]. She grew up in an attractive home on Euclid Avenue in Cleveland, surrounded by an atmosphere of modest wealth and leisure. Always vigorous, with a great gusto for life, she enjoyed almost equally the many books the house afforded and the acres of garden and woodland that enclosed it. As a student, first in private schools in Cleveland, later in Mrs. Hubbard's Boarding School in Hanover, N. H., she was outstanding in her classes, delighting especially in history and literature. About 1855 the family removed to New Haven, Conn., and this city became her home for almost twenty years. During the Civil War she devoted herself with characteristic energy to hospital work and helped to organize the nursing service. After her father's death in 1870, she spent two years abroad, chiefly in Italy, with her mother and sisters. Upon their return they built a charming house in Newport, R. I. There she lived for the rest of her life, except for summers spent at Northeast Harbor, Me., at Onteora Park in the Catskills, and occasional visits to Europe.

Although she had amused herself from childhood by writing little tales and poems, she published nothing until after the Civil War. Then books, poems, and magazine articles, signed "Susan Coolidge," rapidly made her well known. She contributed to many of the best known periodicals in America from 1870 to 1900. She was the author of three volumes of poetry: *Verses* (1880); *A Few More Verses* (1889); and *Last Verses* (1906), printed after her death with a memoir by her sister. She edited the *Autobiography and Correspondence of Mrs. Delany* (2 vols., 1879), *The Diary and Letters of Frances Burney, Madame d'Arblay* (2 vols., 1880), and *Letters of Jane Austen* (1892), wrote a *Short History of the City of Philadelphia* (1887), made occasional translations from the French, and acted as consulting reader for her publishers, Roberts Brothers. But she was known chiefly as a popular writer of stories for young people. Her first book for girls, *The New-Year's Bargain*, appeared in 1871, and from then until 1890 she produced a new volume almost yearly. Her tales were lively in tone, sensible, wholesome, and pleasingly moral. Among the best known were: *What Katy Did* (1872), *What Katy Did*

At School (1873), *Mischief's Thanksgiving* (1874), *Nine Little Goslings* (1875), *For Summer Afternoons* (1876), *Eyebright* (1879), *A Guernsey Lily* (1880), *Cross Patch* (1881), *A Round Dozen* (1883), *A Little Country Girl* (1885), *What Katy Did Next* (1886), *Clover* (1888), *Just Sixteen* (1889), *In the High Valley* (1891), *The Barberry Bush* (1893), *Not Quite Eighteen* (1894), *An Old Convent School in Paris and Other Papers* (1895). Her vivid personality and many-sided interests endeared her to friends and relatives. She wrote easily, talked well, was fond of games of all sorts, sketched, painted, and took an active part in the religious and social life about her. She was a notable addition to any group because of her stimulating wit, her wide knowledge of books, and her ability to share with others her abounding zest for living.

[Intro. to *Last Verses*, ante, G. Van R. Wickham, *The Pioneer Families of Cleveland* (1914); *Outlook*, Apr. 15, 1905; clippings and list of books from Little, Brown & Co.; information from the family.]

B. M. S.

WOOLSEY, THEODORE DWIGHT (Oct. 31, 1801–July 1, 1889), scholar, educator, president of Yale College, was born in New York City, where his father, William Walton Woolsey, was a prosperous hardware merchant. He was a descendant of George Woolsey who came to New England by the way of Holland about 1623, went to New Amsterdam, and finally settled on Long Island. Theodore's mother, Elizabeth, was a sister of the elder Timothy Dwight [q.v.], and a grand-daughter of Jonathan Edwards [q.v.]. The Woolsey family moved to New Haven in 1808 for the education of two older sons, and Theodore attended the Hopkins Grammar School there, and, after the family's return to New York, a school in Hartford, where he lived with his uncle Theodore Dwight, 1764–1846 [q.v.]. Finishing his preparation for college in Greenfield Hill, Conn., Woolsey entered Yale toward the close of his fifteenth year and graduated as valedictorian of his class in 1820. After studying law for a brief period in the office of Charles Chauncey of Philadelphia, his step-mother's brother—Woolsey's mother died in 1813—he entered Princeton Theological Seminary, where he remained until 1823, when he returned to Yale as tutor and there completed his theological studies.

He was licensed to preach, but being extremely conscientious and subject to periods of acute consciousness of sin and moral responsibility that depressed him at intervals all his life, he seriously doubted his fitness to undertake the work of the ministry; furthermore, his tastes were pre-

eminently those of the scholar. Accordingly, in May 1827 he went abroad for further study. The first winter he spent in Paris, where he did work in Arabic; he then moved on to Germany, where he attended lectures at Leipzig, Bonn, and Berlin, devoting himself principally to the Greek language and literature; he visited England, and spent some months in Rome. His social advantages were numerous, and travel and personal contacts made him, he confessed, more and more a cosmopolite. "One thing, however," he wrote his father, "remains in my mind unchanged, and that is an utter repugnance and a fixed decision not to engage in the work of the ministry. . . . I have endeavored to gain a minute and thorough knowledge of the Greek language, and to lay a foundation for an acquaintance such as few in America possess with classical literature, in order to teach it" (T. S. Woolsey, *post*, p. 636).

With this ambition possessing him, he accepted in 1831 the professorship of the Greek language and literature in Yale College. His career was to be a much broader and more varied one than he planned, for his interests and intellectual resources were too many and diverse to permit of his being confined within the comparatively narrow limits he had set. For the next fifteen years, however, he devoted himself chiefly to the Greek classics. To many whom he taught he became their ideal of the scholar, while to the teaching equipment in his field he contributed a number of textbooks, whose thoroughness, accuracy, and literary appreciation brought them into extensive use. They included *The Alcestis of Euripides* (1834), *The Antigone of Sophocles* (1835), *The Prometheus of Æschylus* (1837), *The Electra of Sophocles* (1837), and *The Gorgias of Plato, Chiefly According to Stallbaum's Text with Notes* (1842). "As a disciplinarian he was strict, but yet always just. He was quick in temper, in decision, and in action, and was ready to sustain the authority of the College government at all times" (Dwight, *Memorial Address*, *post*, p. 14). In 1846 he was called to the presidency of the college. At first he declined, doubtful of his fitness and still hesitating to be ordained to the ministry, but was finally persuaded to accept, and on Oct. 21, 1846, was both inducted into office and ordained. During the twenty-five years of his incumbency the college made greater progress than in any similar period of time theretofore: improvements were effected in the method of education; the faculty was enlarged and strengthened; the curriculum was enriched; the requirements for promotion and for degrees were made more exacting; new buildings were erected; the endowment was in-

creased; and in 1871, by act of the Connecticut General Assembly, alumni representation in the corporation was made possible.

When he reached the age of seventy he resigned the presidency but until 1885 served as a member of the corporation. At the beginning of his administration he had relinquished the teaching of Greek and commenced giving instruction in history, political science, and international law. In the last two subjects he became a recognized authority at home and abroad. His *Introduction to the Study of International Law, Designed as an Aid in Teaching and in Historical Studies*, which first appeared in 1860, went through several subsequent editions both in the United States and in England. Another major work was his *Political Science: or, The State Theoretically and Practically Considered* (1878), which, while severely criticized as unscientific in treatment and based upon theological assumptions, was commended for its historical information and practical discussion of political questions (see *North American Review*, January-February, 1878). Two less ambitious treatises were his *Essay on Divorce and Divorce Legislation* (1869), much of which had appeared in articles published in the *New Englander*, and *Communism and Socialism* (1880), a reprint of articles contributed to the *Independent*, New York, of which Woolsey was one of the founders. Both works are largely historical but contain many practical observations and implications. Among his other publications were *The Religion of the Present and of the Future* (1871), a collection of sermons, and *Helpful Thoughts for Young Men* (1874); he edited, also, the third edition of *On Civil Liberty and Self-Government* (1874) by Francis Lieber [q.v.], and the second edition of Lieber's *Manual of Political Ethics* (2 vols., 1875). In his later years he again made valuable use of his classical knowledge as chairman of the New Testament company of the American committee for revision of the English version of the Bible.

Woolsey was tall but somewhat bent, and of slender, wiry frame. His scholarly countenance was enlivened by eyes of remarkable brightness and penetration. The surroundings and experiences of his youth had made him in many ways a man of the world and freed him from certain Puritan inhibitions; he had, however, a strong sense of moral and religious responsibility. His knowledge was extensive and accurate and he set high standards of scholarship, but as a teacher he had little personal magnetism. His dignity and reserve tended to keep people at a distance. Honest and thorough himself, he despised super-

ficiality and pretense. As an administrator he displayed strong convictions and will, but was clear-visioned and of sound judgment. Woolsey Hall at Yale was named in his honor, and numerous other memorials to his character and services have been established there. He was twice married: first, Sept. 5, 1833, to Elizabeth Martha Salisbury, who died Nov. 3, 1852; second, Sept. 6, 1854, to Sarah Sears Prichard. By his first wife he had nine children, one of whom was Theodore Salisbury Woolsey [q.v.]; and by the second, four.

[*Family Records . . . of the Ancestry of My Father and Mother, Charles William Woolsey and Jane Eliza Woolsey* (copr. 1900); B. W. Dwight, *The Hist. of the Descendants of John Dwight of Dedham, Mass.* (1874); T. S. Woolsey, "Theodore Dwight Woolsey," *Yale Rev.*, Jan., Apr., July 1912; F. B. Dexter, *Sketch of the Hist. of Yale Univ.* (1887); G. P. Fisher, "The Academic Career of Ex-President Woolsey," *Century Mag.*, Sept. 1882; Timothy Dwight, *Theodore Dwight Woolsey, D.D., LL.D., Memorial Address* (1890), and *Memories of Yale Life and Men* (1903); A. P. Stokes, *Memorials of Eminent Yale Men*, vol. I (1914); *Morning Journal and Courier* (New Haven), July 2, 1889.]
H. E. S.

WOOLSEY, THEODORE SALISBURY

(Oct. 22, 1852-Apr. 24, 1929), jurist, educator, and publicist, was born in New Haven, Conn., the son of Theodore Dwight Woolsey [q.v.], then president of Yale College, and Elizabeth Martha (Salisbury) Woolsey. He entered Yale College at the age of fifteen. As a youth he was frail; perhaps it was this that caused him during his student days to live in the relative seclusion of his father's home rather than in the college dormitory, and it may have confirmed his disposition, so noticeable throughout life, to keep himself in the background, though his ability and personality peculiarly fitted him to occupy positions of prominence. Upon graduation in 1872, he immediately entered the Yale Law School, where he studied without interruption, save for the grand tour of Europe during the years 1873-75, until he received the degree of LL.B. in 1876, having won a prize for a dissertation on the civil law. He was married on Dec. 22, 1877, to Annie Gardner Salisbury of Boston, by whom he had two sons. In the same year he was appointed instructor in public law in Yale College, and in 1878, despite his extreme youth, he was called to be professor of international law in the Yale Law School. This position he occupied until his retirement in 1911, save for a four-year period (1886-90) of residence in California in the hope of bettering his wife's health. He served as acting dean of the Yale Law School from 1901 to 1903.

Beginning his career at a time when in the United States international law had little inter-

Woolsey

est even for lawyers, he worked persistently and effectively to bring the American public to an awareness of the deep significance of international relationships and the importance of international law. He prepared for publication J. N. Pomeroy's *Lectures on International Law in Time of Peace* (1886), published a much enlarged edition of his father's famous *Introduction to the Study of International Law* (6th ed., 1891), and prepared a series of articles relating to international law for *Johnson's Universal Cyclopedia* (8 vols., 1893-97). In 1912 he published in the *Yale Review* (Jan., Apr., July) the first two chapters of a life of his father, written with a vivid charm that fills the reader with regret that the biography was never completed. Other articles of general appeal appeared in popular magazines, but his chief activity lay in discussing in public addresses, and in articles published in professional and scientific journals, problems arising in connection with current events in international relations. In 1898 seventeen of these essays and addresses were collected in book form as *America's Foreign Policy*. These essays, while often sharply critical of the foreign policies adopted by the American government, were yet characterized by ripe learning, and a rare breadth and sanity of vision. Woolsey's views now stand, almost without exception, justified by the events of the intervening forty years. In 1910, as a member of the American Bar Association's committee on international law, he prepared a luminous report on pending international questions. He was early associated with the activities of the American Society of International Law, made contributions to the pages of its *Journal*, and for many years served upon its editorial board. In 1921 he was elected an associate of the Institut de Droit International at Paris.

Conquering the frailty of his youth, Woolsey became a keen sportsman and hunter of big game, and was an extensive traveler. He became much interested in old silver and the iron work of colonial American smiths, and wrote charmingly of his collections (see *Harper's New Monthly Magazine*, Sept. 1896). He served on the New Haven board of common council (1880-81), and on the board of park commissioners (1914-28), securing legislation that provided for New Haven a system of public parks administration that is admirable for its efficiency and freedom from political interference. He was an active member of the board of directors of the New Haven Bank from 1899 to the time of his death. In his will he left to Yale University his books on international law, and also a handsome bequest to be used in maintaining and enlarging the collection

Woolson

of works on international law, diplomatic history, and kindred printed and written materials. He died in New Haven.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1928-29; C. C. Hyde, in *Am. Jour. Internat. Law*, July 1929; *Obit. Record Grads. Yale Univ.*, 1928-29; *Grads. Yale Law School* (1911); N. G. Osborn, *Men of Mark in Conn.*, vol. II (1906), pp. 279-80; *Am. Law School Rev.*, Mar. 1930; obituary in *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 25, 1929.] W. R. V.

WOOLSON, ABBA LOUISA GOOLD

(Apr. 30, 1838-Feb. 6, 1921), author, lecturer, teacher, was born in Windham, Me., the second child of William and Nabby Tukey (Clark) Goold. She was educated at the Portland High School for Girls. In the year of her graduation (1856) she married the principal of the school, Moses Woolson, a native of Concord, N. H., seventeen years her senior. They lived in Portland until 1862, when they moved to Concord. In 1868 they went to live in Boston. Mrs. Woolson's married life was spent in travel, lecturing, teaching, and literary and social activity. She was at one time professor of belles-lettres at the Mount Auburn Ladies' Institute in Cincinnati, Ohio, "lady-principal" of the high school in Haverhill, Mass., and an assistant in the high school in Concord, N. H. She lectured on English literature in important eastern cities, as well as on the Pacific coast during a visit to California. She visited Europe in 1883-84 and in 1891-92, and lectured upon her return on "Historic Cities of Spain." She was a frequent contributor to Boston periodicals, where she employed the technique of the informal essay with considerable skill and charm, and published two volumes of collected sketches, *Browsing among Books* (1881), and *George Eliot and Her Heroines* (1886). She served in 1886 as official poetess at the centennial celebration in Portland, Me., and again in 1888 at the dedication of the Fowler Library in Concord, N. H.

She contributed to the *Boston Journal* a series of essays which in 1873 she collected into one volume, *Woman in American Society*. John Greenleaf Whittier, a personal friend, wrote the foreword, referring to the articles as "gracefully written, yet with a certain robust strength,—wise, timely, and suggestive, . . . the well-considered words of a clear-sighted, healthful-minded woman." The book has real charm, and intrinsic as well as historical interest; it is the mild and humorous protest of an intelligent woman against the social, economic, and intellectual bondage of her sex. In the essays on physical education for women and dress reform she is slightly radical but not militantly feminist. Not in sympathy with the eccentricities of the Bloomer movement, she proposed a costume that should not sacrifice

its femininity, but should be both more beautiful and more practical than the heavy, awkward, confining fashions of her day. Her interest in this subject led to her association with a group of four women physicians in a series of lectures given at Boston and surrounding towns; these she later edited as *Dress-Reform: a Series of Lectures Delivered in Boston, on Dress As It Affects the Health of Women* (1874). She was founder and first president of the Castilian Club of Boston, and a member of the Massachusetts Society for the University Education of Women, and of the Moral Education Society of Massachusetts, serving terms as president of each. After the death of her husband in 1896 she engaged much less in public activity. In summer she lived on the family farm at Windham, Me., and in winter at a Boston hotel. Her last publication was a small volume of verse, *With Garlands Green* (1915), privately printed at Cambridge, Mass. She died in Maine.

[The most important source is a Goold family MS. by Nathan Goold in the Colls. of the Me. Hist. Soc. See also *Who's Who in America*, 1906-07; Frances E. Willard and Mary A. Livermore, *A Woman of the Century* (1893); obituary in *Boston Transcript*, Feb. 7, 1921.]

J. H. B.

WOOLSON, CONSTANCE FENIMORE

(March 1840-Jan. 24, 1894), author, was born at Claremont, N. H., the youngest of the six daughters of Charles Jarvis and Hannah Cooper (Pomeroy) Woolson. Her father was a descendant of Thomas Woolson who settled in Cambridge, Mass., before 1660; her mother was a niece of James Fenimore Cooper [q.v.]. Soon after Constance's birth the Woolsons removed from Claremont to Cleveland, Ohio, where the father established himself successfully in business. There Constance attended Miss Hayden's School and the Cleveland Seminary. As a young girl she accompanied her father on long drives through Ohio and Wisconsin, and on trips to the family cottage at Mackinac Island, and in this way acquired a thorough knowledge of the lake region. At eighteen she was graduated from Madame Chegary's School in New York City at the head of her class. Except for a time during the Civil War when she was in charge of a post office in one of the sanitary fairs, she lived a life of leisure in Cleveland until 1869, the year of her father's death. She had already published *Two Women* (1862), a poem, and now financial considerations led her to turn to writing as a profession. The work of her first five years of authorship, at a time when interest in regional literature had been aroused by the work of Bret Harte, was concerned very largely with her experiences in the lake region. She contributed

stories, poems, and travel sketches to *Harper's*, the *Galaxy*, *Lippincott's*, the *Atlantic Monthly*, and other leading magazines. In 1873 she published, under the name of Anne March, a reminiscence of her early life in Cleveland called *The Old Stone House*. But the nine tales in the collection *Castle Nowhere: Lake Country Sketches* (1875) easily constitute the choicest products of these first years. During the early seventies, with her mother and widowed sister, she traveled extensively up and down the Atlantic seaboard between Cooperstown, N. Y., and St. Augustine, Fla. From 1873 until the death of her mother in 1879 she lived chiefly in the Carolinas and in Florida. St. Augustine became the focal point of her writings on the South and the chief rival of Mackinac Island in her affections. There she wrote for the magazines many stories and sketches of southern life during the reconstruction period, the best of which were reprinted in *Rodman the Keeper: Southern Sketches* (1880). Between 1877 and 1879 she wrote a number of able critical articles for the "Contributors' Club" of the *Atlantic Monthly*. In 1879 she sailed for Europe, where she spent the remaining fourteen years of her life. She made a tour of England and France, and then settled, so far as she can be said to have settled anywhere, in Florence, but during the intervals of her arduous literary work she traveled extensively. After a visit to Egypt in 1890, she lived in England, principally at Oxford, until the spring of 1893, when she returned to Italy. She spent the last months of her life in several of the old palaces that line the Grand Canal in Venice. Her death occurred on Jan. 24, 1894, after a serious illness, and was reported at the time as suicide. She was buried in the Protestant Cemetery at Rome.

During the sojourn in Europe she published all five of her novels, two collections of short stories, a travel volume, and a considerable number of stories, poems, and sketches that appeared only in American periodicals. Her first novel, *Anne* (1883), completed before she left America, is in its best portions a tale of Mackinac Island. With one exception her other novels are likewise narratives in which the regional setting is important: *East Angels* (1886) is laid in St. Augustine, *Jupiter Lights* (1889) in southern Georgia and the northern lake region, and *Horace Chase* (1894) in North Carolina and Florida. Her shortest and in many respects her best novel, *For the Major* (1883), is a comparatively unlocalized account of village life in the eastern Appalachians. The posthumous collections of European stories, *The Front Yard* (1895) and *Dorothy* (1896), are accounts of Americans projected, in

the manner of her friend Henry James [*q.v.*], against the background of an older civilization. Though he suggests a certain weakness in her "predilection for cases of heroic sacrifice" and her "delicate manipulation of the real" for the sake of glamor, James himself offers her praise for her minutely careful observation, her skill in "evoking a local tone" (especially in *East Angels*) and her "general attitude of watching life, waiting upon it and trying to catch it in the fact" (*post*). Her work is frequently overlooked by contemporary American readers, but there is an unobtrusive artistry about many of her novels and short stories, and a desire to present life in certain restricted circles with verisimilitude, that should insure her a lasting audience among the discriminating.

[The date of birth is frequently given wrongly as Mar. 5, 1848. The chief biog. sources are three books by Constance Woolson's niece, Clare Benedict: *Voices out of the Past* (1929), from which the date of birth is deduced (p. 164), *Constance Fenimore Woolson* (1930), and *The Benedicts Abroad* (1930), all privately printed. See also J. D. Kern, *Constance Fenimore Woolson* (1934), with bibliog.; Henry James, *Partial Portraits* (1888); F. L. Pattee, *The Development of the Am. Short Story* (1923); *Harper's Weekly*, Feb. 3, 10, 1894; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 25, 1894 (death notice) and Jan. 26 (denial of suicide).] J. D. K.

WOOLWORTH, FRANK WINFIELD (Apr. 13, 1852–Aug. 8, 1919), merchant, son of John Hubbell and Fanny (McBrier) Woolworth, was born on a farm at Rodman, Jefferson County, N. Y. In boyhood he attended country schools at Greatbend, N. Y., did farm work, and in his teens had two brief terms in a business college at Watertown, the county seat. There was in his youth no augury of his future great success. In fact, although his favorite boyhood game was "playing store," although a mercantile career was the only course he craved, yet he seemed deplorably inept at it and was a long time in finding himself. At nineteen, for the sake of experience, he took a place as clerk in a village grocery store, receiving no wages for two years. At twenty-one he was taken on six-months' trial at a store in Watertown, receiving no salary for the first three months, and after that \$3.50 a week, which was just what he paid for board and lodging. In the course of two years his pay advanced to \$6 weekly, out of which he supported himself and saved a little money. In 1875 a "ninety-nine cent store" appeared in Watertown and did a large business. Here Woolworth got his first inkling of the notion of selling a large array of articles at one fixed price. A Watertown man decided to try the ninety-nine cent plan in Port Huron, Mich., and took Woolworth along as clerk at \$10 a week; but he was such a poor salesman that his salary was soon cut to \$8.50. Discouraged, he

fell ill and went back to his father's farm to recuperate. He married Jennie Creighton of Watertown on June 11, 1876. A year later his old firm, Moore & Smith, took him back again as clerk. In 1878 he heard for the first time of a store's having a counter on which nothing but five-cent goods was sold. He induced his own employers to try the scheme, and it proved a startling success.

Woolworth now persuaded W. H. Moore to back him to the extent of three hundred dollars in a five-cent store in Utica, but the venture was a failure and was closed in three months. He came to the conclusion that the variety of goods had not been large enough and—again with Moore's help—opened a store in Lancaster, Pa. (June 1879), which was a paying venture. The addition of a line of ten-cent goods was the final move that insured success. Calling his brother, C. S. Woolworth, and his cousin, Seymour H. Knox, into service with him, he presently began launching other stores, as funds permitted. Those in Philadelphia, Harrisburg, and York, Pa., and Newark, N. J., were at first unproductive because Woolworth had not studied the locations for them with sufficient care. But others in Buffalo, Erie, Scranton, and elsewhere were successful. Two other men, F. M. Kirby and Earl P. Charlton, also became partners. After a few years Woolworth sold his interest in the Buffalo and Erie stores to Knox, and thus began the S. H. Knox & Company chain of five- and ten-cent stores. The other partners, including C. S. Woolworth, also started chains of their own, but all remained friendly and in general avoided trespassing on each other's territory. In 1912 the four chains—Knox, Kirby, Charlton, and C. S. Woolworth—were all absorbed by the F. W. Woolworth Company, as were two stores belonging to W. H. Moore, Woolworth's early employer. More and more the Woolworth stores began having goods manufactured especially for them, sometimes taking the entire output of a factory on a year's contract. To add more articles to his line, to sell things at five and ten cents which had never sold for so little before, was Woolworth's constant aim, and a key to his success. In fulfilment of a boyhood dream, he erected the Woolworth Building, 792 feet high, in New York City (completed in 1913), which was for some years the world's tallest building and a wonder to tourists. At his death in 1919 his company owned more than a thousand stores in the United States and Canada; its volume of business in 1918 was \$107,000,000. Woolworth's own fortune was estimated at \$65,000,000. He was survived by his wife and two daughters.

[C. R. Woolworth, *The Descendants of Richard and Hannah Higgins Woolworth* (1893); R. A. Oakes, *Geneal. and Family Hist. of the County of Jefferson, N. Y.* (1905), vol. I; *Who's Who in America*, 1918-19; *Fortieth Anniversary Souvenir, F. W. Woolworth Co.*, 1879-1919; *The Master Builders* (1913); G. A. Nichols, *Printers' Ink*, Apr. 17, 1919; *McBride's Mag.*, Dec. 1915; *Everybody's Mag.*, Oct. 1917; *Outlook*, Apr. 30, 1919; *Bankers' Mag.*, May 1919; *Lit. Digest*, May 3, 1919, and Jan. 8, 1921; obituary in *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 9, 1919.]

A. F. H.

WOOSTER, CHARLES WHITING (1780-1848), commander in chief of the Chilean navy, was born in New Haven, Conn., the son of Thomas and Lydia (Sheldon) Wooster, and the grandson of David Wooster [*q.v.*] who was one of the eight brigadier-generals named by the Continental Congress in 1776. Charles Wooster was also a descendant of President Thomas Clap [*q.v.*] of Yale College. At the age of eleven he went to sea, and at twenty-one he commanded the ship *Fair American*. He married Frances Stebbins, who died in 1816; their son was born in 1810. During the War of 1812 Wooster commanded the privateer *Saratoga* and captured twenty-two British vessels—including the letter-of-marque *Rachel*, after a celebrated naval action off La Guayra, Venezuela (*Niles' Weekly Register*, Jan. 13, 1813). In 1814 a battalion of Sea Fencibles was raised for the defense of New York Harbor and Wooster was made captain and then major in this force.

After the war he returned to service in the United States merchant marine until José Miguel Carrera and Manuel Hermenegildo de Aguirre interested him in the Chilean struggle for independence from Spain. On Oct. 8, 1817, he was commissioned captain in the Chilean navy by the dictator, Bernardo O'Higgins, and soon afterward sailed from New York in command of the armed bark *Columbus*, which he stated that he had bought and outfitted personally. On Feb. 4, 1818, he reached Buenos Aires, and on Apr. 25 arrived at his destination, Valparaiso, with his cargo of munitions of war. Here the *Columbus* was formally transferred to the Chilean government, being renamed *Araucano*. On Oct. 28, 1818, Wooster commanded the Chilean man-of-war *Lautaro* which bottled up the Spanish warship *Maria Isabel* in Talcahuano harbor, and he was himself the first to board her. Exactly a month later Lord Cochrane arrived in Chile as commander in chief of the Chilean navy. As a result of differences between them, Wooster retired from the navy in January 1819, devoting himself to whaling thereafter until he reentered the service in March 1822 as chief of the Chilean naval forces. On Nov. 27, 1825, he sailed from Valparaiso to attack the last stronghold of the Spaniards in Chile—the Island of Chiloé, which

he successfully assaulted in cooperation with the land forces under General Freire on Jan. 11, 1826. "Wooster, like an aroused lion, rose above the fire and death which were on all sides of him and concentrated all the enemy's fire on one place," wrote President Vicuna of Chile (Chandler, *post*, p. 127), who commissioned Wooster rear admiral in the Chilean navy on Nov. 4, 1829. Toward the end of 1835, after numerous differences with the government, Wooster left Chile, with a pension, and returned to the United States after eighteen years' absence. He died at San Francisco, Cal., in 1848, in great poverty.

[David Wooster, *Geneal. of the Woosters in America* (1885); George Coggeshall, *Hist. of the Am. Privateers* (1856); *Pub. Papers of Daniel D. Tompkins* (3 vols., 1898-1902); C. L. Chandler, *Inter-American Acquaintances* (2nd ed., 1917), with bibliog., and "Admiral Charles Whiting Wooster in Chile," *Ann. Report Am. Hist. Asso.* . . . 1916, vol. I (1919); Narciso Demadril, *Galeria Nacional . . . de Chile* (1854); Luis Uribe Orrego, *Nuestra Marina Militar* (1910); *Manifiesto que da en su despedida de Chile el Contra-Almirante D. C. W. Wooster* (1836).]

C. L. C.

WOOSTER, DAVID (Mar. 2, 1711-May 2, 1777), Revolutionary brigadier-general, was born in the part of Stratford, Conn., that became Huntington, the seventh child of Mary (Walker) and Abraham Wooster, by trade a mason. He graduated from Yale College in 1738, a classmate of Phineas Lyman [*q.v.*]. Three years later the colony appointed him lieutenant, and the next year captain, of the sloop *Defence*, an armed vessel for the protection of the coast. He was at Louisburg in 1745 as a captain of Connecticut troops, and on July 4 he sailed for France with prisoners of war for exchange. Capitalizing the excitement in London over Louisburg's surrender, he returned a captain in Sir William Pepperrell's new British regiment of foot. In March 1746 he married Mary, the daughter of Thomas Clap [*q.v.*], the president of Yale College. They had four children. He served with Pepperrell's regiment till its reduction on half-pay and returned to New Haven, bought the old Wooster place, and set up as merchant. There also, in 1750, he organized Hiram Lodge, one of the first lodges of Free Masons in the colony, of which he was first master. During the Seven Years' War he acted as colonel of a Connecticut regiment in all campaigns but those of 1755 and 1757. He was at Ticonderoga in 1758 and with Amherst in later campaigns. In 1757 he represented New Haven in the Assembly. At the end of the war he went back to his business and in 1763 became collector of customs in New Haven.

In April 1775 the Connecticut Assembly appointed him major-general of six regiments, and colonel of the 1st Regiment. The next month, on

Wootassite

the request of the New York council, he was ordered to New York, where throughout the summer he commanded Connecticut troops at Harlem and on Long Island. The Continental Congress named him in June on its list of brigadier-generals, the only general officer in the colonies not raised to full continental rank. Piqued that his long military record should not raise him above younger men, he quarrelled with Philip Schuyler in northern New York, where he was ordered in September, and later with Arnold at Quebec. He was present with Connecticut troops at Montgomery's siege and capture of St. Johns, and at Montreal. He was left in command there, when Montgomery went on to attack Quebec, and on the latter's death he became the ranking officer in Canada. He was not a success; he was tactless, hearty rather than firm with his undisciplined troops who adored him, at times brutal towards the civilian population of Montreal. "A general . . . of a hayfield" (Smith, *post*, II, 230), dull and uninspired, garrulous about his thirty years of service, he showed incapacities that Silas Deane (*Connecticut Historical Society Collections*, II, 1870, 288) had suspected two years before, and with which Washington was in guarded agreement. In April he assumed command of the forlorn American army before Quebec until superseded by Thomas. The next month the congressional commissioners reported him totally unfit to command. Congress recalled him, but subsequently acquitted him of incapacity and permitted him to continue as brigadier-general without employment. Reappointed major-general of Connecticut militia in the autumn of 1776, he served on the borders, mostly at Westchester, during the winter. During Tryon's raid on Danbury in April 1777, with troops from New Haven, he stationed himself in the British rear at Ridgefield, while Arnold and Silliman attempted to intercept the enemy in front. In a brief action on April 27, as he was rallying his men, he received a mortal wound. He left two children. Congress voted him a monument in June, as a defender of American liberties, but it was never erected. The present monument at Danbury was set up in 1854 by the Masons.

[H. C. Deming, *An Oration upon the Life and Services of Gen. David Wooster* (1854); F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches of the Grads. of Yale College*, vol. I (1885); J. R. Case, *An Account of Tryon's Raid on Danbury in April 1777* (1927); A. P. Stokes, *Memorials of Eminent Yale Men* (2 vols., 1914); J. H. Smith, *Our Struggle for the Fourteenth Colony* (2 vols., 1907), unsparing in criticism; some letters and papers in Lib. of Cong.]

S. M. P.

WOOTASSITE [See OUTACITY, fl. 1756-1777].

Wootton

WOOTTON, RICHENS LACY (May 6, 1816-Aug. 21, 1893), trapper, pioneer settler, was born in Mecklenburg County, Va. In 1823 his father, David C. Wootton, moved with his family to Christian County, Ky. In the summer of 1836 young Wootton journeyed to Independence, Mo., and thence by wagon-train to Bent's Fort. For the next four years his trading and trapping journeys carried him to almost every section of the Western fur country. In 1840 he was for a time a hunter for the fort, and in the following year, on the site of the present Pueblo, Colo., started a ranch for the rearing of buffalo calves. Three years later he was actively engaged in trading among the Indians. In February 1847 he took part in suppressing the insurrection in Taos. He next joined Col. A. W. Doniphan [*q.v.*], at El Paso del Norte, to serve as a scout on the Chihuahua expedition. He was in the battle of Sacramento (Feb. 28, 1847), and immediately thereafter returned with dispatches to Santa Fé. At Taos he established himself in business, but in the following year guided Col. Edward Newby in his Navajo campaign. About 1850 he married Dolores, the daughter of Manuel Le Fevre, a French-Canadian pioneer; she died in 1856 and some years later he remarried.

In 1852, with twenty-two helpers, Wootton drove a flock of nearly 9,000 sheep to California, a feat antedating by a year the famous Carson-Maxwell drive. He next engaged in freighting. Chance brought him to the new settlement of Denver in the winter of 1858-59. In 1862 he moved south to a point near Pueblo, where he started farming, only to be washed out by the great floods of 1864. In the following year, in partnership with George C. McBride, he began the enterprise for which he is perhaps best known. Over the roughest portion of the mountain division of the Santa Fé Trail, a stretch of twenty-seven miles from Trinidad, Colo., across Raton Pass and down to the Canadian River, he built a substantial road, and near the crest erected a residence and an inn and set up a tollgate. The road was opened in 1866 and proved highly profitable, but in 1879 it was paralleled by the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fé Railroad, and the collection of tolls was discontinued. Wootton remained there, however, until 1891, when his residence was destroyed by fire. He then settled near Trinidad, where two years later he died, survived by his second wife and three children.

Wootton, known familiarly as "Uncle Dick," was above medium height and strongly built, with a large, roundish head and a jovial face which he shaved smooth, though he wore his hair somewhat long. His manner was kindly and

Worcester

genial, and he was notably generous and helpful. Few, if any, of the frontiersmen had so varied a career. He had many combats with the savages, and as an Indian fighter he was, according to Inman (*post*), second only to Carson.

[H. L. Conard, "*Uncle Dick*" Wootton (1890), largely an autobiog.; *Hist. of N. Mex.* (1907), I, 102-08; Bess McKinnan, "The Toll Road over Raton Pass," *N. Mex. Hist. Rev.*, Jan. 1927; *Portr. and Biog. Record of the State of Col.* (1899); Henry Inman, *The Old Santa Fé Trail* (1897); G. D. Bradley, *Winning the Southwest* (1912); *Denver Republican*, Aug. 23, 1893.]

W. J. G.

WORCESTER, EDWIN DEAN (Nov. 19, 1828-June 13, 1904), railroad official, born in Albany, N. Y., was the son of Eldad and Sarah (Chickering) Worcester and a descendant of William Worcester who had emigrated from England and settled in Salisbury, Mass., by 1640. Eldad Worcester was a lawyer and Edwin as a boy spent much time in his father's office copying law papers. When he was fifteen his formal schooling was ended by the death of his father. His early business activities included a clerkship in his uncle's grocery store and later in the law office of Rufus W. Peckham [*q.v.*]. He engaged in trading of various kinds, including the handling of country produce over the newly opened railroad to Boston, and for a time in 1848 was connected with the Ransom Stove Works. In 1852 he entered his brother's law office in Albany, but was also employed occasionally in the Albany City Bank, of which Erastus Corning [*q.v.*] was president, and in the Commercial Bank of Albany. Deeply interested in law and in accounting, he spent much time in private study and lost no opportunity to enlarge his information and experience.

In 1853 the ten railroad companies whose lines extended from Albany to Buffalo were consolidated into the New York Central Railroad, and Worcester was called in by Corning to assist in solving the many problems of accounting and procedure that arose in connection with the project. He was made chief accountant but soon became treasurer and held this position through the troublous times occasioned by the panic of 1857 and the Civil War. In 1867 Cornelius Vanderbilt, 1794-1877 [*q.v.*], took active control of the company, and thereafter Worcester was closely associated with him. He played an important part in effecting the consolidation of the New York Central and the Hudson River railroads in 1869 and shortly afterward became secretary of the enlarged system with wide and undefined powers. This position he retained until his death. Because he had been on the ground from the beginning, his experience, combined

Worcester

with his trained competence, made his services in constant demand in the development of a great system. In the lease of the Harlem Railroad and in the reorganization of the Lake Shore he was an active participant and he became treasurer of the Lake Shore in 1873. In that year he appeared before the Senate Committee on Transportation Routes to the Seaboard, which was the first important federal investigation of the railroad industry. His intimate knowledge of railroad development made him an ideal witness for the roads and he discussed the various railroad problems, such as rate practices, competition, finance, capitalization and consolidation, with expert familiarity. He negotiated the terms under which the first exclusive "fast mail" train was operated between New York and Chicago. After the death of Commodore Vanderbilt, Worcester maintained the same close relations with his son, William H. [*q.v.*], and when the latter took over the Michigan Central Railroad in 1878 Worcester was made secretary of that company. In 1883 he added the vice-presidency of the Lake Shore and of the Michigan Central to his other functions. He was also in demand as a director of subsidiary lines. When he died, in New York City, he had been an important official of the New York Central system for more than fifty years.

On Apr. 30, 1855, Worcester married Mary Abigail Low of Albany, who survived him, with their daughter and four of their six sons.

[*Railroad Gazette*, June 17, 1904, general news section; *Thirty-fifth Ann. Report of the . . . N. Y. Central and Hudson River Railroad Company* (1904); "Report of the Select Committee on Transportation Routes to the Seaboard," *Senate Report* 307, pt. 2, 43 Cong., 1 Sess. (1874); S. A. Worcester, *The Descendants of Rev. William Worcester* (1914); *Who's Who in America*, 1903-05; *N. Y. Times*, June 14, 1904.]

F. H. D.

WORCESTER, JOSEPH EMERSON (Aug. 24, 1784-Oct. 27, 1865), lexicographer, geographer, historian, was born in Bedford, N. H., a nephew of Noah and Samuel Worcester [*qq.v.*] and the second son of Jesse and Sarah (Parker) Worcester. He was one of fifteen children, fourteen of whom, like their father, taught at one time or another in the public schools. Joseph spent his youth on the family farm in Hollis, N. H. The local public schools offered meager opportunities for education, but, according to his brother Samuel, Joseph studied at home "with that quiet and unwearied perseverance and resolute energy, which were marked traits of his character through his whole life" (*Granite Monthly*, *post*, p. 247). At the age of twenty-one he entered Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., and at twenty-five, the sophomore class at Yale College, graduating in 1811.

For five years following his graduation he taught in Salem, Mass., where Nathaniel Hawthorne was one of his students. In 1819, after two years spent in Andover, he settled permanently in Cambridge. While teaching at Salem, Worcester prepared his first work, *A Geographical Dictionary, or Universal Gazetteer, Ancient and Modern*, published in 1817. It was followed in 1818 by *A Gazetteer of the United States*, in 1819 by *Elements of Geography*, in 1823 by *Sketches of the Earth and Its Inhabitants*, and in 1826 by *Elements of History, Ancient and Modern*. All of these works were extensively used as textbooks.

In 1828 appeared the first of his long series of dictionaries, an edition of *Johnson's English Dictionary, . . . with Walker's Pronouncing Dictionary, Combined*. The following year he prepared an abridgment of Webster's large dictionary of 1828, and in 1830 his own *Comprehensive Pronouncing and Explanatory Dictionary of the English Language* appeared. This volume contained what may be called Worcester's one permanent contribution to lexicography and the English language in America, the idea of a sound intermediate between the *a* of *hat* and that of *father*. This sound, which has since come to be known as the "compromise vowel," offered an escape to those who were too timid to use, in such words as *fast*, *grass*, and *dance*, the then fashionable vowel of *hat*, and were ashamed of the vowel of *father*, which, as Worcester said, seemed "to border on vulgarism."

Worcester's 1830 dictionary evoked from Noah Webster [*q.v.*] a rather ill-natured charge of plagiarism. This attack was the first move in a half-century long battle for supremacy between the two great rival series of dictionaries, a battle which degenerated later into the graceless and petty commercial strife between the rival publishers known as the "War of the Dictionaries." This was at its height in 1860, when the publication of the Worcester Quarto had followed close on the 1859 Webster, though there was an active exchange of hostilities earlier when the 1846 Worcester and the Goodrich Webster had almost coincided. Worcester's main personal contribution to the fight, after his refutation of Webster's charges in 1830, was the publication in 1853 of a pamphlet entitled *A Gross Literary Fraud Exposed*, a bitter and indignant denial of the statement on the title page of the London edition of his *Universal Dictionary* that it was "compiled from the materials of Noah Webster."

After the publication of his *Comprehensive . . . Dictionary* in 1830 Worcester spent seven or eight months in Europe, where he collected books

on philology and lexicography. A manuscript journal of this trip was preserved among his papers. On his return in 1831 he assumed his eleven-year editorship of *The American Almanac and Repository of Useful Knowledge*. When he was fifty-seven years old, he married, June 29, 1841, Amy Elizabeth McKean, who at that time was forty. The daughter of Prof. Joseph McKean of Harvard, she proved a "ready and helpful assistant" in her husband's labors.

While *A Universal and Critical Dictionary of the English Language* (1846)—next to the 1860 Quarto, Worcester's most important work—was passing through the press, he suffered from catarract. After a series of operations his left eye was saved, but the right became entirely blind. In spite of this handicap, the work on the dictionaries went on. Enlarged and improved editions of the *Comprehensive* appeared in 1847 and 1849. In 1855 it appeared with the title *A Pronouncing, Explanatory, and Synonymous Dictionary of the English Language*, with the discrimination of synonyms made an important and distinguishing feature. It also listed, for the first time in an English dictionary, Christian names of men and women with their etymological significations. In 1860, when Worcester was seventy-six, appeared the most elaborate and important of all his works, the illustrated Quarto, *A Dictionary of the English Language*. Among its new features were a historical sketch of dictionaries and an improved treatment of synonyms. The illustrations were hailed by many critics as an original feature, but the idea had been used before him in Bailey's Dictionary and Blount's *Glossographia*. Worcester's work did not end with the publication of his Quarto. For the remaining five years of his life, he made daily annotations for a future revision. He died in Cambridge, Oct. 27, 1865.

Lacking the fiery and at times evangelical zeal of his great and successful rival, Noah Webster, Worcester was distinguished for practical common sense, sound judgment, and enormous industry. Both men were diligent, but in temperament and attitude contrasted sharply. Worcester, a conservative, held more closely to British usage, especially that of Johnson and Walker, while Webster, in the words of H. E. Scudder, "walked about the Jericho of English lexicography, blowing his trumpet of destruction" (*Noah Webster*, 1881, p. 290). Webster's preference for a local and somewhat provincial usage, and especially his innovations in spelling, aroused violent opposition, most of all in the literary circles of Boston, where, as Oliver Wendell Holmes genially reported, "literary men . . . are by spe-

cial statute allowed to be sworn [on Worcester's Dictionary] in place of the Bible" (*Works*, vol. III, 1892, p. 8). Reviewing the 1860 edition, Edward Everett Hale stated that only two books would be necessary in establishing a new civilization, "Shakespeare and this dictionary" (*Christian Examiner*, May 1860, p. 365). Though Webster had a much wider circulation, Worcester was in general preferred by the fastidious, and, in 1860, there was much justification for such a preference (*Atlantic Monthly*, May 1860). The supremacy of Webster was not established until after 1864, when *Webster's . . . Unabridged*, the work of many competent hands, appeared. Although Worcester has long been forgotten by the general public, he continued to have some devoted followers well into the twentieth century. During his lifetime his achievements were recognized by election to the Massachusetts Historical Society, the American Academy, the Oriental Society, and the Royal Geographical Society of London.

[Sarah A. Worcester, *The Descendants of Rev. William Worcester* (1914); Ezra Abbott, in *Proc. Am. Acad. of Arts and Sciences*, vol. VII (1868); S. A. Alibone, *A Critical Dict. of English Lit. and British and Am. Authors* (1871), vol. III; F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll.*, vol. VI (1912); G. S. Hillard, biog. sketch in Worcester's *A Dict. of the English Language* (Phila., 1878, and other editions); William Newell, memoir, in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vol. XVIII (1881); A. P. Stokes, *Memorials of Eminent Yale Men* (2 vols., 1914); S. T. Worcester, "Joseph E. Worcester, LL.D.," in *Granite Monthly*, Apr. 1880, and *Hist. of the Town of Hollis, N. H.* (1879); G. P. Krapp, *The English Language in America* (2 vols., 1925); M. M. Mathews, *A Survey of English Dictionaries* (1933); S. A. Steger, *Am. Dictionaries* (1913); pamphlets and advertisements of the rival publishers, G. & C. Merriam (Webster) and Jenks, Hickling, & Swan and successors (Worcester), particularly in the years 1854 and 1860; contemporary reviews of Worcester's and Webster's dictionaries as listed in A. G. Kennedy, *A Bibliog. of Writings on the English Language* (1927); *Boston Transcript*, Oct. 27, 1865.]

M. L. H.

WORCESTER, NOAH (Nov. 25, 1758–Oct. 31, 1837), clergyman, editor, "Friend of Peace," was born in Hollis, N. H., and was the eldest of five brothers, four of whom, Noah, Leonard, Thomas, and Samuel [*q.v.*], entered the ministry. They were the sons of Noah Worcester by his first wife, Lydia (Taylor), grandsons of Francis Worcester, a Congregational clergyman, and descendants of Rev. William Worcester, who emigrated from England and was the first pastor of the church at Salisbury, Mass., established in 1638. The elder Noah commanded a company at the beginning of the Revolution, was a justice of the peace for forty years, and a member of the convention that framed the constitution of New Hampshire. Young Noah received a little schooling each winter until he was sixteen, when he became a fifer in the Revolutionary War, serv-

ing for eleven months and barely escaping capture at the battle of Bunker Hill. Again, in 1777, he was a fifer for two months, taking part in the battle of Bennington. Meanwhile, he had become a teacher—at the Plymouth, N. H., village school—and for some years united teaching with farming. In Plymouth he met Hannah Brown, born in Newburyport, Mass., whom he married on his twenty-first birthday. In 1782 they removed to Thornton, N. H.

During the first five years of his residence there he served as selectman, town clerk, justice of the peace, and representative in the state legislature. He was also a farmer, teacher, and shoemaker. All the while he was educating himself, and had become interested in religious subjects. In 1816, at the suggestion of the minister in a neighboring town, he applied successfully for a license to preach. Late that same year his own pastor recommended him as his successor, and on Oct. 18, 1787, he was ordained minister of the Congregational church at Thornton, a position which he held for some twenty-two years. In November 1797 his wife died, leaving him with eight children, and in May 1798 he married Hannah Huntington, a native of Norwich, Conn. When the New Hampshire Missionary Society was formed in 1802, he became its first missionary and traveled the northern part of the state in its interests as well as ministering to his own parish. Because of the illness of his brother Thomas, pastor at Salisbury, N. H., he left Thornton in February 1810 and for the next three years was associated with him in caring for the Salisbury church.

For some time he had been making a thorough study of the doctrine of the Trinity and in 1810 he published *Bible News of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, in a Series of Letters*, setting forth conclusions which were essentially Unitarian. The Hopkinton Association of Ministers, to which he belonged, passed a vote condemning the book. This action caused him to write *A Respectful Address to the Trinitarian Clergy Relating to Their Manner of Treating Opponents* (1812) and several other pamphlets. The book found favor with theological liberals, however, and in 1813 Worcester was asked to become the first editor of the *Christian Disciple* (later the *Christian Examiner*), a monthly periodical projected by a group of Unitarians which included Channing and Lowell. He accepted the position, removing to Brighton, Mass., and for five years conducted the paper successfully, writing much of its contents himself.

By nature he was gentle and irenic; controversy was repugnant to him; and in time he came

to regard war, whether offensive or defensive, as unjustifiable, accepting the doctrine of non-resistance as applied both to individuals and nations, and believing that love is the surest weapon for subduing all foes. The last part of his life was devoted to the promotion of peace, and to this cause he made his most important and lasting contribution. In 1814 he published *A Solemn Review of the Custom of War*, which, translated into various languages, was circulated throughout the world. It gave impetus to the founding of peace societies, among them the Massachusetts Peace Society, formed in 1815, of which he became secretary. At the close of 1818 he turned over the editorship of the *Christian Disciple* to the younger Henry Ware [q.v.], and the following year established *The Friend of Peace*, which he conducted until 1828.

At the age of seventy he severed his official connections and spent his last years in study and writing, publishing *The Atoning Sacrifice, a Display of Love—Not of Wrath* (1829), which went through several editions; *Causes and Evils of Contentions Unveiled in Letters to Christians* (1831); and *Last Thoughts on Important Subjects* (1833). In addition to the works already mentioned he published a number of sermons and pamphlets. He died and was buried at Brighton, Mass., but his body was later removed to Mount Auburn Cemetery, Cambridge.

[S. A. Worcester, *The Descendants of Rev. William Worcester* (1914); Henry Ware, Jr., *Memoirs of the Rev. Noah Worcester, D.D.* (1844); W. E. Channing, *A Tribute to the Memory of the Rev. Noah Worcester, D.D.* (1837); W. B. Sprague, *Annals of the Am. Unitarian Pulpit* (1865); William Ware, *Am. Unitarian Biog.*, vol. I (1850); S. A. Eliot, *Heralds of a Liberal Faith*, vol. II (1910); *Christian Examiner*, Jan. 1838.]
H. E. S.

WORCESTER, SAMUEL (Nov. 1, 1770–June 7, 1821), Congregational clergyman, was born in Hollis, N. H., the son of Noah and Lydia (Taylor) Worcester, and a younger brother of Noah Worcester [q.v.]. As a boy he worked on his father's farm, attending school winters, and at the age of seventeen became himself a teacher of district schools. He felt that he was not "made for a farmer," and in spite of violent opposition from his father, he determined to fit himself for a profession. Accordingly, in his twenty-first year, giving his father a promissory note for the value of his services during the remainder of his minority, he went to the New Ipswich Academy for further preparation and in the spring of 1792 entered Dartmouth College. Here, although compelled to absent himself winters to earn money by teaching, he distinguished himself as a scholar, graduating as valedictorian in 1795. He then pursued studies in theology, first, under

Rev. Samuel Austin [q.v.] of Worcester, Mass.; and later, while teaching in Hollis and at the New Ipswich Academy. On Sept. 27, 1797, he was ordained pastor of the Congregational Church of Fitchburg, Mass., and on Oct. 20, he married Zervia, daughter of Dr. Jonathan Fox of Hollis, by whom he had eleven children.

His first pastorate lasted but five years and gave rise to serious dissensions. Worcester was an inflexible Hopkinsian Calvinist. This fact brought him into conflict with Universalists and other liberals in his parish, and prompted him in 1800 to deliver and publish a series of six sermons on eternal judgment. Although his church supported him loyally, disaffected members of the parish employed all possible measures to force his resignation, and finally on Aug. 29, 1802, an ecclesiastical council dissolved the pastoral relation. Receiving a call from the Tabernacle Church, Salem, in November of the same year, he accepted it after some months of hesitation and was installed as its pastor on Apr. 20, 1803. His ministry here was successful and happy. In 1804 he was chosen professor of theology in Dartmouth College, but, on the advice of an ecclesiastical council, he declined the office. He became involved in 1815 in a famous controversy with William Ellery Channing, 1780–1842 [q.v.]. In June of that year the *Panoplist* published a review attributed to Jeremiah Evarts [q.v.], of *American Unitarianism; or a Brief History of the Progress and Present State of the Unitarian Churches in America*, a pamphlet containing portions of Thomas Belsham's biography of Rev. Theophilus Lindsley, a leader of English Unitarians. Channing in a published letter addressed to Rev. Samuel C. Thacher [q.v.] took emphatic exception to the characterization of American Unitarians in this review. Worcester replied in *A Letter to the Rev. William E. Channing . . .* (1815), and an exchange of pamphlets followed during which Worcester wrote a second and a third letter, both published in 1815. The controversy contributed no little to the growing separation in name and in fact of the liberal and orthodox factions in the Congregational body.

Worcester was active in the inauguration and forwarding of missionary activities. In 1799, while still in Fitchburg, he had been associated with the forming of the Massachusetts Missionary Society. In 1803 he became one of a group of clergyman which began the publication of the *Massachusetts Missionary Magazine*, to which he contributed, as he did also to the *Panoplist*, with which the *Magazine* was merged in 1808. He was one of the founders of the American

Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, in 1810, and became its first corresponding secretary. To the furthering of its expanding enterprises he devoted much time and energy. He was also prominent in organized efforts to combat intemperance. His duties as corresponding secretary for the American Board became so heavy that in 1819 Rev. Elias Cornelius was made associate pastor of the Tabernacle Church. In January 1821 Worcester went South for the benefit of his health and to visit missionary stations. His health did not improve, however, and he died at Brainerd, Tenn., in June. In 1844 his body was removed to Harmony Grove Cemetery, Salem, Mass. More than thirty of his sermons and addresses were published; a collection of these, *Sermons on Various Subjects*, appeared in 1823. To provide orthodox churches with a suitable hymnal, he also issued in 1815 *Christian Psalmody*, an abridgment of Watts's psalms and hymns, with select hymns from other authors and select harmony.

[S. A. Worcester, *The Descendants of Rev. William Worcester* (1914); S. M. Worcester, *The Life and Labors of Rev. Samuel Worcester, D.D.* (2 vols., 1852); W. B. Sprague, *Annals of the Am. Pulpit*, vol. II (1857); *Missionary Herald*, successor to the *Panoplist*, July, Aug. 1821.] H. E. S.

WORCESTER, SAMUEL AUSTIN (Jan. 19, 1798–Apr. 20, 1859), missionary and translator, was born at Worcester, Mass., the descendant of William Worcester who emigrated from England to Salisbury, Mass., before 1640, the cousin of Joseph Emerson Worcester [*q.v.*], and the nephew of Noah and Samuel Worcester [*q.v.*]. The son of the Rev. Leonard and Elizabeth (Hopkins) Worcester, he was reared at Peacham, Vt., where his father taught him to farm and to set type. In 1819 he graduated from the University of Vermont, of which his uncle, Samuel Austin [*q.v.*], was president. He graduated from the Theological Seminary at Andover in 1823. On July 19, 1825, he married Ann Orr of Bedford, N. H., who died on May 23, 1840. Their daughter Ann Eliza married William Schenck Robertson [*q.v.*] and became the mother of Alice Mary Robertson [*q.v.*]. He was ordained a minister in Park Street Congregational Church at Boston, on Aug. 25, 1825, and departed almost immediately for Brainerd Mission in the Cherokee Country of eastern Tennessee, where he remained as supervising missionary for two years. Under his supervision in 1827 types were made in Boston for the Cherokee alphabet, invented by Sequoyah [*q.v.*]. He soon afterward went to New Echota, Ga., where he served as missionary, translating portions of the Bible from Greek to Cherokee. These together

with many tracts and other religious works he printed on the press of the *Cherokee Phoenix*, the Cherokee newspaper which he had helped establish, and to which he was a frequent contributor. In 1831 he was arrested by officers of the state of Georgia and in September 1831 was sentenced to four years imprisonment for violation of a Georgia statute forbidding white persons to live in the Indian country without taking an oath of allegiance to the state and obtaining a license to reside among the Indians. His case was appealed to the Supreme Court of the United States, which decided in 1832 that the act of the Georgia legislature was unconstitutional (6 *Peters*, 597), but Worcester was not released from prison until Jan. 14, 1833.

Soon after his release from prison he transferred his activities to the Cherokee living west of the Mississippi River in what is now Oklahoma. He reached their country in May 1835 and after a short stay at Dwight Mission removed to Park Hill and began the work of establishing the Park Hill Mission. His task of erecting and equipping the new buildings was no doubt made easier by the fact that he had learned carpentry and the cabinet maker's trade, while in the Georgia penitentiary. In time the mission grew to be the largest and most important institution of its kind in the Indian Territory. The buildings included not only the church and school but also a boarding hall, gristmill, homes for the teachers and missionaries, and a book bindery and printing office, where he set up what was, doubtless, the first printing press in the Indian Territory. On this he printed in the Cherokee language thousands of copies of portions of the Bible, together with hymn books, tracts, a primer, and the Cherokee Almanac that was issued annually from 1838 to 1861. Religious material was printed not only for the Cherokee but also at times for the Creeks and Choctaw. He was for many years secretary of the Cherokee temperance society, which numbered more than fifteen hundred Cherokee among its members. He also organized in 1841 the Cherokee Bible society, which before his death had distributed among these Indians more than five thousand copies of the portions of the Bible he had translated and printed in the Cherokee language. Unlike many of the earlier missionaries he was quick to see the possibilities of the Cherokee written language invented by Sequoyah and earnestly urged the Cherokee to learn and to use it. On Apr. 3, 1841, he married, as his second wife, Erminia Nash, who had been born at Cummington, Mass. She died at Fort Gibson, Indian Territory, on May 5, 1872. He was buried be-

Worden

side the body of his first wife in the little Worcester Cemetery a short distance southwest of Park Hill.

[Letters among missionary letters, Andover-Harvard Theological Lib., Cambridge, Mass., in Alice Robertson Coll., Tulsa Univ., Tulsa, Okla.; letters and copies in possession of Okla. Hist. Soc.; Althea Bass, *Cherokee Messenger* (1936); R. S. Walker, *Torchlights to the Cherokees* (1931); S. A. Worcester, *The Descendants of Rev. Wm. Worcester* (1914).] E. E. D.

WORDEN, JOHN LORIMER (Mar. 12, 1818–Oct. 18, 1897), naval officer, was born at Westchester County, N. Y. He was the son of Ananias and Harriet (Graham) Worden and the great-grandson of Surgeon Andrew Graham, who was on the Connecticut Committee of Public Safety in the Revolution. He was appointed midshipman on Jan. 10, 1834, and after three years in the Brazil Squadron and seven months at the Philadelphia Naval School was made passed midshipman, July 16, 1840. In 1840–42 he was in the Pacific Squadron, and in 1844–46 at the Naval Observatory. During and after the Mexican War he served in the storeship *Southampton* and other vessels on the west coast. Duty at the Naval Observatory (1850–52) and cruises in the Mediterranean and Home Squadrons occupied most of the next decade. Stationed in Washington just before the Civil War, he was sent south, on Apr. 7, 1861, with secret orders to the squadron at Pensacola for the reinforcement of Fort Pickens. After delivering his message he was arrested on his return journey near Montgomery, Ala., and held prisoner until his exchange seven months later.

Though hardly recovered from illness due to his confinement, he reported, Jan. 16, 1862, to command Ericsson's new ironclad *Monitor*, then building at Greenpoint, L. I. After supervising her completion he commanded her on her rough passage down the coast. Disaster was constantly threatened by leaks, foul air, defective steering gear, and other faults of experimental construction. Worden later declared that the difficulties then overcome were as great as those of the subsequent battle (see Schley, *post*, p. 106). Reaching Hampton Roads about 9 P.M. Mar. 8, all hands spent a disturbed night in preparation for meeting the *Merrimac* next day. In the battle, vital for the maintenance of the Northern blockade and revolutionary in its influence on naval design, Worden had his station in the pilot house, forward of the turret. After three hours of fighting he was wounded in the face and nearly blinded by a shell exploding just outside. The command was taken over by his first officer, Samuel D. Greene [*q.v.*], but when the *Monitor* returned after temporary withdrawal the *Merrimac*

Work

had also withdrawn. For his resolute conduct of the action, and in the general relief at its outcome, Worden at once gained national renown. The devotion of his ship's company is demonstrated in the exclamation, "How I love and venerate that man," used by his young lieutenant, Greene, in a letter to the latter's mother (*Proceedings of the United States Naval Institute*, November 1923, p. 1845). Congress gave him a special vote of thanks and advanced him from commander to captain on Feb. 3, 1863. From October 1862 to April 1863 he commanded the monitor *Montauk* in the South Atlantic Blockading Squadron, engaging on Jan. 27 in a four-hour action with Fort McAllister which served chiefly as a favorable test of the monitor type, and a month later destroying, by five well-placed shots, the Confederate cruiser *Nashville* under the guns of this fort. His vessel was struck fourteen times on Apr. 7 in the general monitor attack on Charleston.

Detached shortly afterwards, he was subsequently engaged in ironclad construction work at New York till after the close of the war. He was made commodore, May 26, 1868; rear admiral, Nov. 20, 1872; and was superintendent of the Naval Academy (1869–74). From 1875 to 1877 he commanded the European Squadron, which visited many ports of northern Europe and was in the eastern Mediterranean during the Russo-Turkish War. Thereafter he was a member of the Examining Board and President of the Retiring Board until his voluntary retirement on Dec. 23, 1886, when Congress awarded him for life the full sea pay of his grade. His home continued to be in Washington, D. C., where he died of pneumonia. His funeral was at St. John's Episcopal Church, Washington, and his interment at Pawling, N. Y. He was married to Olivia Taffey, and she and their four children survived him.

[Two letter-books (Personnel Files) and official reports (Captains' Letters), Navy Dept. Library; J. T. Headley, *Farragut and Our Naval Commanders* (1867); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Navy)*, see index volume; L. H. Cornish, *Nat. Reg. of the Soc. of the Sons of the Am. Revolution* (1902); W. S. Schley, *Forty-Five Years under the Flag* (1904); *Army and Navy Jour.*, Oct. 23, 1897; *Washington Post*, Oct. 19, 1897.] A. W.

WORK, HENRY CLAY (Oct. 1, 1832–June 8, 1884), song-writer, was born in Middletown, Conn., the son of Alanson and Aurelia Work, and a descendant of Joseph Work who emigrated to Connecticut from Ireland in 1720. His father was a militant abolitionist, who, in order to help in the cause of freeing runaway slaves, moved his family to Quincy, Ill., when Henry was three years of age. In Illinois and Missouri he aided

Work

about four thousand slaves to escape by maintaining his home as one of the "stations" of the Underground Railroad. His efforts were rewarded with imprisonment, and upon his release in 1845 the family returned to Middletown. Henry Work received a common-school education in Middletown and later in Hartford, where he became an apprentice in the printing shop of Elihu Greer. In a room above the print shop Work found an old melodeon; he practiced on it, studied harmony, and began writing a few songs to sing to his friends. In 1854 he went to Chicago to ply his trade as printer, but he continued to write songs. His success was at first indifferent, but when "We're Coming, Sister Mary" (composed for the Christy Minstrels) was published, it achieved wide circulation and brought the author a substantial return. In 1864 he wrote his famous temperance song, "Come Home, Father." This was tremendously successful, and, as a "story-song," was thoroughly in keeping with the taste of the period. For years it was sung in the play, "Ten Nights in a Barroom." The opening lines of Work's long "serio-comic" poem, *The Upshot Family* (1868), are typical of his other efforts in rhyme:

"Far up in Vermont,
Where the hills are so steep
That the farmers use ladders
To pasture their sheep . . ."

Work's publisher, George F. Root [*q.v.*], of the firm of Root & Cady, persuaded him to try his hand at writing Civil War songs. Because of his abolitionist background Work willingly lent his talents to the Northern cause and contributed "Kingdom Coming" (1861), "Babylon is Fallen!" (1863), "Wake Nicodemus" (1864), "Marching through Georgia" (1865), and a number of other highly partisan songs. Following the success of "Kingdom Coming," Root & Cady offered Work a contract as a song-writer for the firm, and he was able to abandon his work as a printer. He maintained his headquarters in Chicago until the great fire of 1871, when the firm of Root & Cady was ruined financially and the plates of all his songs were destroyed. For a time he lived in Philadelphia and then moved to Vineland, N. J., where he had joined his brother and an uncle in purchasing one hundred and fifty acres of land for speculative purposes. The venture was not successful. By 1875 Root & Cady was reestablished, and Work returned to Chicago, where he resumed his career as song-writer, with even more financial success than before. The song "Grandfather's Clock," published after the Civil War, is said to have sold

Work

over 800,000 copies, and to have brought the composer \$4,000 in royalties. The exact number of Work's published songs is not known, although the records of his family show a list of seventy-three (Work, *post*). He died in Hartford, Conn., while visiting his mother, and was buried in the Spring Grove Cemetery beside his wife, who had preceded him in death about a year. They had been married in Chicago between 1860 and 1864. Her mental illness in her last years was the burden of Work's sorrow before his death. Two of their three children had died in Chicago.

[B. Q. Work, *Songs of Henry Clay Work* (privately printed, n.d.); George Birdseye, "America's Song Composers," *Potter's Am. Monthly*, Apr. 1879; W. S. B. Mathews, *One Hundred Years of Music in America* (1889); J. T. Howard, *Our Am. Music* (1930); Henry Asbury, *Reminiscences of Quincy, Ill.* (1882); *Hartford Courant*, June 9, 1884; information from Mrs. B. H. Work of Glastonbury, Conn.] J. T. H.

WORK, MILTON COOPER (Sept. 15, 1864–June 27, 1934), auction and contract bridge expert, lawyer, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the son of Robert D. and Anna K. (Whiteman) Work. His parents were both enthusiastic players of whist, the popular card game of that day, and he himself was quite skilful before he became a student at the University of Pennsylvania. While still in college, he arranged what was probably the first duplicate contest held in the United States. He was catcher on his college nine, manager of the football team, and a player of cricket, then very popular. Upon his graduation from the University of Pennsylvania (B.A., 1884; LL.B., 1887), he set out upon a career which brought him note as a lawyer in Philadelphia. After an injury at golf he gave more and more attention to the study of cards as an avocation. As early as 1895 he brought out a short book called *Whist of To-day*; his first book on bridge, *Auction Developments*, was published in 1913. When the United States entered the World War, he abandoned his law practice and spent his time giving lectures and bridge demonstrations throughout the country in behalf of the Red Cross. After that his popularity as a bridge expert was assured. His advice was so clear that his books and articles, of which he published many, won a larger number of readers during the ensuing years than those of any other expert. Soon bridge teachers in every part of the country looked to him for tutelage. His activity in the famous radio bridge games of 1925 to 1930, during most of the time in conjunction with Wilbur C. Whitehead [*q.v.*], and his work with Whitehead as an editor of the *Auction Bridge Magazine* had a tremendous influence in increasing the number of bridge players.

Workman

Many of the phases through which the game passed, from whist to contract, were influenced profoundly by Work's clear-thinking, orderly, legal mind. A member of practically every important committee, he drafted many rules and frequently served as chairman of the committee in charge. After the advent of contract, he was in the forefront of those with bidding systems to offer to the rank and file of players. His own system underwent many changes until he became a participant in the movement of 1931-32 to bring about a universal system of bidding. Later he carried forward with successive revisions of his own method, which was always distinguished by the "artificial two-club game-demand" bid he had developed. Always a member of many bridge clubs, he did not sponsor one of his own until after the advent of contract, when he built the Barclay Club of Philadelphia to a position of prominence both socially and in the world of bridge. He was president of the United States Bridge Association, formed a few years before his death, and during his last few years he returned successfully to tournament competition.

A man of great height, dominant bearing, and patrician appearance, he was impressive on a speaker's platform. His voice, with an unusual measured emphasis, was known to millions who had heard him in person or "on the air." He was the most tireless worker of his time in bridge. Though he was reputed to have made a fortune out of bridge, he left no great amount of money at his death, and he preferred to think of himself as a popularizer of the game who brought its pleasures to more people than anyone else. Work was married twice: first to Millicent Dreka, from whom he was divorced; second, to Margaret (Hazelhurst) Patton, who survived him.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1932-33; *Univ. of Pa., Biog. Cat. of Matriculates* (1894); *N. Y. Times*, June 27, 1934 (obituary), June 28, July 13 (will); obituary in *Evening Bull.* (Phila.), June 27, 1934; long personal acquaintance.] S. B.

WORKMAN, FANNY BULLOCK (Jan. 8, 1859-Jan. 22, 1925), explorer and writer, was born in Worcester, Mass., the daughter of Alexander Hamilton Bullock, a governor of Massachusetts, and Elvira (Hazard) Bullock. She was a grand-daughter of Augustus George Hazard [*q.v.*]. She was educated at Miss Graham's Finishing School in New York City and was taken abroad, where she attended schools in Paris and Dresden. She returned to Worcester in the spring of 1879 and two years later (June 16, 1881) married Dr. William Hunter Workman, a prominent physician. There was one daughter, who later became a geologist. In 1886 Mrs.

Workman

Workman and her husband visited Norway, Sweden, and Germany. Three years later ill health forced Dr. Workman to resign his practice. The following nine years the Workmans spent largely in Germany, with visits to southern Europe, northern Africa, Egypt, Palestine, and Greece. Subsequent travels carried them—frequently on bicycles—through India, Ceylon, Java, Sumatra, and Cochin-China. Mrs. Workman's career as an explorer began in 1899, when, with her husband, she made her first trip to the Himalayas. On subsequent expeditions to the Himalayas and to the Karakoram (or Mustagh) Range, she achieved the world mountaineering record for women (1906). She made numerous first ascents, climbed a number of peaks with elevations of over 20,000 feet, crossed and explored glaciers, discovered watersheds, and mapped previously unsurveyed territory. The titles of the books in which she and her husband collaborated give a roughly chronological account of their expeditions: *Algerian Memories* (1895), *Sketches Awheel in Modern Iberia* (1897), *In the Ice World of Himdlaya* (1900), *Through Town and Jungle* (1904), which dealt with India, *Ice-Bound Heights of the Mustagh* (1908), *Peaks and Glaciers of Nun Kun* (1909), *The Call of the Snowy Hispar* (1910), *Two Summers in the Ice Wilds of Eastern Karakoram* (1917). These books are of permanent value to geographers studying the regions which they explored. The unsettled nomenclature of the Himalayas and Karakorams, however, necessitates some care in the use of the names given by the Workmans. The scholarly background of the writers enabled them to treat with historical perspective the inhabited countries they studied, but their comments on the inhabitants and their art forms do not show the sociological understanding for which later writers have striven. In addition to these books, Mrs. Workman wrote a number of articles for such magazines as *Harper's*, *Puham's*, and the *Independent*. Both books and articles are illustrated with excellent photographs.

An accomplished linguist, Mrs. Workman lectured before learned societies both in Europe and in America, and was the first American woman to lecture before the Sorbonne of Paris. Her accomplishments were recognized by many honors. She was an *officier de l'instruction publique* of France (1904), the recipient of the highest medals of ten European geographic societies, a fellow both of the Royal Geographical and the Royal Scottish Geographical societies, and a member of the Royal Asiatic Society. She was a student of literature and art, and an ardent

Wormeley

Wagnerite, attending the Wagner festivals at Bayreuth for five seasons. During the World War she lived in France. She died at Cannes. After cremation at Marseilles, her ashes were brought to the Rural Cemetery at Worcester.

[Sources include *Who's Who in America*, 1918-19; A. W. Tarbell, in *New England Mag.*, Dec. 1905, with photograph; Fanny B. Workman, in *Nat. Geographic Mag.*, Nov. 1902; correspondence with Dr. W. H. Workman, who supplied the date of death and other information, Chandler Bullock (a nephew), G. T. Richardson of the *Worcester Evening Post*, G. F. Booth of the *Worcester Telegram and Gazette*, and Dr. C. S. Brigham of the Am. Antiquarian Soc.; obituary in *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 27, 1925. The date of birth is from Worcester records.]
E. W. H.

WORMELEY, KATHARINE PRESCOTT

(Jan. 14, 1830-Aug. 4, 1908), author, philanthropist, was born in Ipswich, England, the second of three daughters of Ralph Randolph and Caroline (Preble) Wormeley, and sister of Mary Elizabeth Wormeley Latimer [*q.v.*]. Her father was a rear-admiral in the British navy. When Katharine was about eighteen, the family settled in the United States, where she spent the remainder of her life. Before leaving Europe she saw much of the best English and French society, and met Thackeray when he was awaiting the verdict of the reading public on *Vanity Fair*. She was in Paris at the time of the second funeral of Napoleon, and describes it vividly in "Napoleon's Return from St. Helena" (*Putnam's Monthly*, July 1908). During the Civil War she participated in relief measures for Union soldiers, and later was superintendent of a hospital for convalescent soldiers at Portsmouth Grove, R. I. She wrote a sketch of the purposes and work of the United States Sanitary Commission, compiled from documents and private papers (1863). Her *The Other Side of War* (1889) consists of letters from the headquarters of the United States Sanitary Commission during the Peninsular campaign in Virginia in 1862. She lived many years in Newport, R. I., where she took an active part in public affairs, especially those relating to sanitation, charitable organizations, work of women and girls and their instruction in domestic science. She founded the Girls' Industrial School at Newport and carried its expense for three years, after which it was taken over by the public school system.

She is best known for her translations of the works of noted French writers, particularly Balzac, to which she devoted herself from the early eighties to the end of her life. She also wrote *A Memoir of Honoré de Balzac* (1892). Some of her chief translations are *The Works of Balzac* (1899-), Paul Bourget's *Pastels of Men* (1891, 1892), several works of Alexandre Dumas (1894-

Wormeley — Wormley

1902), a number of the plays of Molière (1894-97), *The Works of Alphonse Daudet* (1898-1900); *Memoirs of the Duc de Saint-Simon* (1899); *Letters of Mlle. de Lespinasse* (1901); *Diary and Correspondence of Count Axel Fersen* (1902); and Sainte-Beuve's *Portraits of the Eighteenth Century* (1905). It is said that she "had so wrapped herself up in the work of translating the *Comédie Humaine* that she apparently came to look upon its author as a personal charge" (*Bookman*, post, p. 479), and rose vehemently to his defense when someone expressed an opinion which she considered derogatory. The same sympathy and understanding which prompted her philanthropic work aided her success in the literary field. She was an accomplished French scholar and understood French culture, so that in her translations she was never enslaved to her text, but conveyed spirit as well as actual meaning.

She spent the last years of her life in Jackson, N. H., where she died after a short illness resulting from a fall on the steps of her house. Her remains, after cremation, were buried in Newport, R. I., beside the grave of her father.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1908-09; Frances E. Willard and Mary A. Livermore, *A Woman of the Century* (1893); Sara A. Shafer, in *Dial*, Feb. 1, 1904; *Bookman*, Jan. 1908; obituaries in *Dial*, Aug. 16, 1908, and *Newport Mercury* (Newport, R. I.), Aug. 8, 1908; private information.]
S. G. B.

WORMELEY, MARY ELIZABETH [See LATIMER, MARY ELIZABETH WORMELEY, 1822-1904].

WORMLEY, JAMES (Jan. 16, 1819-Oct. 18, 1884), steward, caterer, and hotel keeper, was born in Washington, D. C., of negro parentage. Until his parents settled in Washington in 1814 they had lived with a wealthy family of Virginia but had never been held as slaves. The father, Pere Leigh Wormley, had straight black hair, and the children in the family were said to have grown up thinking they were of Indian blood. The mother was fair-skinned and was known locally for her beauty and kindly character. At an early age James Wormley became a hack-driver for his father, who kept a livery stable in the hotel section of Washington. Later he drove his own hack. His integrity, industry, and straightforward manner won the interest and confidence of his patrons, and he soon secured most of the trade of the two chief hotels, the National and Willard's. These early patrons included many of the leading public men of the day, not a few of whom remained his lifelong friends and benefactors. About 1841 he married Anna Thompson of Norfolk, Va., by whom he had three sons and a

Wormley

daughter. While still a young man he went West, visiting California during the gold rush of 1849 and for a time working as a steward on a Mississippi River steamboat. He also served in a similar capacity on naval vessels at sea, returning to Washington to become steward for the Metropolitan Club when its first clubhouse was opened.

His success in this venture encouraged him to undertake an independent business, and shortly before the outbreak of the Civil War he opened a hotel and catering establishment on I Street near Fifteenth, while his wife ran a thriving confectionery store next door. Wormley's business prospered, and in 1871 he moved into larger and improved quarters at the corner of H and Fifteenth streets, the property on I Street becoming an annex to the new hotel. His establishment maintained a high standard of service and its cuisine had a national reputation. For more than two decades Wormley's Hotel, as it was known, was the temporary home of nationally and internationally famous men, and its parlors were the scene of many distinguished social gatherings. Wormley was equally successful as a caterer. In 1868 he accompanied Reverdy Johnson [*q.v.*] to London to act as steward at the American legation and assure the successful entertainment of the British statesmen. While abroad he visited Paris.

His industry, ability, and business acumen brought him a considerable fortune and at the time of his death, which occurred in Boston, he was said to have been worth a hundred thousand dollars. Throughout his life he maintained the strictest business integrity. In his later years he enjoyed the friendship and patronage of many distinguished and influential men, but he never made political use of the confidence placed in him nor allowed others to do so. He spent his life in serving others, but he was never servile in manner and exacted the same respect which he accorded. He was intensely interested in the problems and welfare of the negro and was in correspondence with Charles Sumner [*q.v.*] and other friends and benefactors of his race. His three sons aided him in his business, but his grandchildren were educated and trained to serve their people.

[*Evening Star* (Washington), Oct. 17, 18, 20, 25 (editorial), 1884; *Washington Post*, Oct. 18, 20, 1884; *Jour. of Negro Hist.*, Apr. 1935, Jan. 1936; *Boyd's Directory of the District of Columbia*, 1871, 1872; information from two granddaughters, the Misses Josephine and Imogene Wormley.] V. L. S.

WORMLEY, THEODORE GEORGE (Apr. 1, 1826–Jan. 3, 1897), physician, toxicologist, was born at Wormleysburg, Pa., the son of David

Wormley

and Isabella Wormley. The family was of Dutch origin, the original immigrants having come to America about the middle of the eighteenth century. His father died when Wormley was an infant, and he was reared by his mother, to whom he may have been chiefly indebted for his love of nature and delight in music. After three years (1842–45) at Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa., he began to study medicine, in the old-fashioned way, under a "preceptor," Dr. John J. Meyers, with whom he spent two years. He then entered the Philadelphia College of Medicine, from which he was graduated with the degree of M.D. in 1849. He began the practice of medicine in Carlisle, Pa., but soon moved to Chillicothe, Ohio, and then to Columbus, where he remained twenty-seven years. In Columbus he met and married Ann Eliza Gill, daughter of John Loriman and Mary Waters Gill. For many years he served as professor of toxicology at Capitol University, Columbus (1852–63), and at Starling Medical College (1852–77). In 1867 he published *The Micro-chemistry of Poisons*, a work of such merit that it immediately became the classic writing upon the subject. The beautiful illustrations for the first edition were drawn by Mrs. Wormley. When it was found that the cost of engraving them on steel would be such as to prohibit publication, she actually learned the art of steel-engraving so as to reproduce them. The added illustrations for editions that appeared after Mrs. Wormley's death were drawn by one of her daughters. In Ohio Wormley was state gas commissioner (1867–75), chemist to the state geological survey (1869–74), and editor of the *Ohio Medical and Surgical Journal* (1862–64). During the Civil War he served on a relief commission to provide stores and surgical assistance for the armies in the field. In 1874 he was one of the vice-presidents of the centennial of chemistry, and in 1876 he delivered an address on medical chemistry and toxicology before the international medical congress held in Philadelphia. In 1877 he accepted the chair of chemistry and toxicology in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania. This he held until his death, which was caused by Bright's disease.

Wormley was a most punctilious man and a true scientist, with whom, "in searching for the truth, time and labor ceased . . . to be factors" (Smith, *post*, p. 278). He was always at work before nine and continued after five, longer hours than most of his colleagues. His lectures, delivered from carefully prepared notes, were without ornament or embellishment, and would have been dull had it not been for the numerous, well-conducted experiments by which they were illus-

trated. Wormley knew and loved flowers, and was expert in his knowledge of fishes—a new and brilliantly colored one, *Etheostoma iris*, he named. He also played well upon the flute, bugle, and French horn, and transcribed concerted pieces that he and a group of music-loving friends played. He had many acquaintances but few intimate friends, being too reserved, self-contained, and preoccupied.

[John Ashhurst, *Trans. College of Physicians of Phila.*, vol. XIX (1897); E. F. Smith, in *Jour. Am. Chemical Soc.*, Apr. 1897; J. L. Chamberlain, ed., *Universities and Their Sons: Univ. of Pa.*, vol. I (1901); H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); obituary in *Pub. Ledger* (Phila.), Jan. 4, 1897; personal recollections.]
J. M.

WORTH, JONATHAN (Nov. 18, 1802–Sept. 5, 1869), governor of North Carolina, was a native of Guilford County, N. C. He was the eldest son of Dr. David and Eunice (Gardner) Worth, and through his father traced his ancestry back to early settlers of Massachusetts; one branch of the family, many of them Quakers, moved to North Carolina from Nantucket before the Revolution. Worth went to the neighborhood old-field schools and to Caldwell Institute in Greensboro, and then studied law under Archibald D. Murphey [*q.v.*], whose niece and ward, Martitia Daniel, he married on Oct. 20, 1824. In the same year he began practice at Asheboro. He was shy and retiring and made slow progress, but in 1830 he was elected to the House of Commons and, reëlected for a second term, gained a confidence in himself that ended his difficulties. In addition to his practice he engaged in numerous business enterprises, operating several plantations and a turpentine tract and furthering the building of railroads and plank roads.

In the legislature of 1831 he took the lead in formulating the protest of the House of Commons against nullification, but he was a bitter opponent of the Jackson administration, and became an enthusiastic and partisan Whig. He was an unsuccessful candidate for Congress in 1841 and again in 1845. For a number of years he was clerk and master in equity in Randolph County, but in 1858 he returned to the legislature, where he served two terms in the Senate and one in the Commons. In 1860 he actively opposed the secession movement in the legislature, voting against the bill to submit the question of a convention to the voters, against all the bills for military preparation, and, after the call for troops, against the call of a convention. Resolved to have no part in secession, he refused to be a candidate for the convention, but his mind was definitely made up to support the South and he did so in all sincerity. In 1862 he was elected state treas-

urer, and in handling an almost impossible task displayed financial capacity of a high order. Though he hated the war, he took no part in the peace movement, but, foreseeing the outcome, was happy when peace finally came. The provisional governor, W. W. Holden [*q.v.*], continued him as treasurer, but he resigned in the autumn of 1865 to accept nomination for governor from a group of old Union men who distrusted Holden. Worth was elected, and was reëlected in 1866, serving until 1868 when, congressional reconstruction having taken place, he was removed by order of General Canby, commanding the second military district.

Throughout his term of office he gave President Johnson and his policy whole-hearted support. His position was one requiring the soundest judgment and the greatest care and tact. Unfriendly elements had to be reconciled, a faction bitterly hostile to the Governor—and to every one opposed to their ideas—had to be watched, a suspicious administration in Washington had to be reassured, and a watchful and hostile North had to be satisfied. All of these ends but the last he accomplished, and that was beyond the power of any Southern man mindful of the people he represented. Worth, unlike most of his supporters, favored the ratification of the new constitution submitted in 1866, but he strongly opposed the ratification of the Fourteenth Amendment. Though bitter in his hatred of congressional reconstruction, he established friendly relations with Gen. Daniel E. Sickles, who first commanded the second district, and was thus able in many respects to mitigate the harshness of military rule. After his removal from the governorship in 1868 his health failed rapidly, and he died in Raleigh the following year.

Worth possessed no touch of brilliance, but was heavily endowed with practical sense and acquired from study, reflection, and experience unusually sound judgment and a genius for taking good advice, which, combined with integrity, won him widespread confidence. Given to seriousness, he was, nevertheless, a very human person. He was the father of eight children.

[*The Correspondence of Jonathan Worth* (2 vols., 1909), ed. by J. G. deR. Hamilton; S. A. Ashe, *Biog. Hist. of N. C.*, vol. III (1905); J. G. deR. Hamilton, *Reconstruction in N. C.* (1914); *Daily Standard* (Raleigh, N. C.), Sept. 7, 1869, which gives day of death as Sept. 6.]
J. G. deR. H.

WORTH, WILLIAM JENKINS (Mar. 1, 1794–May 7, 1849), soldier, was born in Hudson, Columbia County, N. Y., of Quaker parents. His father was Thomas Worth, a seaman, one of the original proprietors of Hudson, and his mother was a daughter of Marshall Jenkins. He was re-

Worth

lated to John Worth Edmonds [*q.v.*]. After a common school education, he entered a store in Hudson, but removed shortly to Albany, where he continued his mercantile pursuits until the opening of the War of 1812, when he applied for a commission in the army. He was appointed first lieutenant, 23d Infantry, Mar. 19, 1813. After he had served as private secretary in the official family of Gen. Morgan Lewis, he was selected by Gen. Winfield Scott [*qq.v.*] as aide-de-camp. At Chippewa and Lundy's Lane his zeal and intrepidity were eulogized by Scott in his report of the battles. At Lundy's Lane he was so severely wounded that for a time it was felt he would die. As it was, he was confined to his bed for a year and lamed for life. He was brevetted a captain for his work at Chippewa and a major for Niagara. Though somewhat crippled, he remained in the army after the war, serving both in the 1st Artillery and in the Ordnance Department. From 1820 to 1828 he was commandant of cadets at the United States Military Academy, although he was not a graduate of the Academy. On July 25, 1824, he was brevetted a lieutenant-colonel for ten years of faithful service in one grade. He became colonel of the 8th Infantry, July 7, 1838, and as such commanded in Florida at the battle of Palaklakhla, where the Seminoles were disastrously defeated. For "gallantry and highly distinguished services" in that engagement he was brevetted a brigadier-general by President Polk.

When the war with Mexico was brewing Worth was ordered to join Zachary Taylor in the Army of Occupation. Here he was second in command until David E. Twiggs [*q.v.*] appeared. With Twiggs he took part in an acrimonious and unfortunate controversy over rank. He fought well in the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, and was the first to plant the flag on the Rio Grande. At Monterey, where the weather buffeted him and he was left to his fate by Taylor on Independence Hill, he so successfully stormed the heights and the town that a large part of the victory should be credited to him. He was rewarded, Sept. 23, 1846, by a brevet of major-general and by a resolution of Congress, Mar. 2, 1847, presenting him with a sword. Shortly after that battle he was transferred south with Scott's victorious army, where he took part in all the engagements from Vera Cruz to Mexico City. At Cerro Gordo he showed energy and efficiency, and diligently pursued the flying Mexicans after the battle. At Churubusco, Chapultepec, and Mexico City, he again showed himself to be an indomitable force upon the field.

A certain deficiency in temperament and char-

Worthen

acter which displayed itself most noticeably off the battlefield caused Worth's reputation to suffer. He was narrow and self-centered; at Vera Cruz the suggestion that he might be president was his undoing. His governorship of Puebla was fraught with unsound decisions, harassment of the soldiers, and a disregard of the native population. When mildly called to account, his ambition took refuge in hostility to Scott. Toward the end of the expedition, he found opportunity to enter into a cabal with Pillow and Duncan against Scott, who had given him his start and treated him with every consideration. His letters caused articles to be written in the newspapers in the states; the purport untruthfully credited the triumvirate and discredited Scott with ridicule and contempt (W. R. Benjamin's and Mrs. K. S. Hubbell's collections of Worth's letters). When called upon for an explanation, he became truculent, defiant and insulting, so that Scott had to place him in arrest. Worth's failings robbed him of the full glory of his attainments in campaign, but as a leader in battle few have surpassed him. His proud, resolute, commanding mien under fire and his promptness and decision in giving orders inspired his subordinates with confidence. After the war he was placed by Scott in command of the Department of Texas, where he was seized by cholera and prematurely died. He had been married, on Sept. 18, 1818, to Margaret Stafford of Albany, N. Y., who, with their three daughters and a son, survived him.

[H. M. Benedict, *A Contribution to the Geneal. of the Stafford Family* (1870); W. F. Scarborough, "William Jenkins Worth—Soldier," *Americana*, July 1929; A. R. Bradbury, *Hist. of the City of Hudson, N. Y.* (1908); Fernando Wood, *Address . . . at the Funeral Ceremonies . . . of Maj.-Gen. Worth* (1857); W. H. Powell, *List of Officers of the Army . . . 1779 to 1900* (1900); W. A. Ganoe, *Hist. of the U. S. Army* (1924); J. H. Smith, *War With Mexico* (2 vols., 1919); *New Orleans Weekly Delta*, Sept. 10, 1847, May 21, 1849.]
W. A. G.

WORTHEN, AMOS HENRY (Oct. 31, 1813–May 6, 1888), geologist, was born at Bradford, Vt., the son of Thomas Worthen, an enterprising farmer, and Susannah (Adams) Worthen, who is said to have been a direct descendant of Henry Adams, the founder of the distinguished Adams family in America. He was educated at Bradford Academy. On Jan. 14, 1834, he was married to Sarah B. Kimball of Warren, N. H., by whom he had seven children. Of these, the sole daughter died in infancy, but the six sons all reached manhood. In August 1834 Worthen moved to Kentucky, but before the year was out he was teaching school in Cumminsville, Ohio. In June 1836 he moved to Warsaw, Ill., and there, with his wife's brothers, he entered

the dry-goods business. In 1842 he moved to Boston, probably because of the business depression in Warsaw engendered by Mormon difficulties in the county.

In Illinois he had been greatly attracted by the geode beds and other geological features in the Warsaw area. When he went east, he took with him several barrels of the geodes; but instead of selling them at the fancy prices they then commanded, he traded them for a cabinet of sea-shells that he realized at once were related to forms preserved in the shales and limestones of his adopted state. In attempting to learn more about these fossils, he stumbled onto Dr. Gideon Mantell's *The Medals of Creation* and *The Wonders of Geology*, and his study of these books crystallized in him the desire to become a scientist. When he returned to Warsaw in July 1844, he became more and more engrossed in geology, and at last he retired from business, though with financial loss. In the meantime, his collections had grown apace, and he was becoming well known to eastern scientists. Many of his specimens were borrowed by James Hall [*q.v.*] of Albany and were described in the latter's account of the paleontology of Iowa.

After the establishment of a geological survey of Illinois, Worthen found sporadic employment under the direction of J. G. Norwood, but it was not until 1855 that he began his first active geological duties, under Hall on the Iowa survey. Meanwhile the Illinois survey work had languished. When in 1858 Worthen was appointed state geologist, there were turned over to him a single report on the lead mines of Hardin County and a few field notes. With his own great energy and a great deal of enthusiasm on the part of some of the ablest specialists of his day, whom he was sagacious enough to hire, he soon turned a moribund bureau into an organization seething with activity. During his term of office he published seven large volumes of the *Geological Survey of Illinois* (8 vols., 1866-90), and had the material for the eighth ready for the press at the time of his death. Considering that the geological work of the state was completed, he intended to resign when the last volume was printed. Judged by later standards the work had scarcely begun, but every county in the state had been considered in the reports, and the state's major mineral resources had been outlined. A much more lasting contribution to science made in Worthen's publications was the description of 1626 species of fossils, comprising 1073 invertebrate animals, 297 vertebrates, and 256 plants. Nearly 1500 of these were described for the first time in these volumes, and all were beauti-

fully illustrated. Although Worthen's hand is seen in every page of these publications, his numerous able assistants also contributed heavily to the scientific papers. Worthen himself was chiefly interested in the classification of the Lower Carboniferous strata, and he is still regarded by many as the pioneer in this important stratigraphic work. Worthen was always affable, but even up to the last he had an unceasing ambition to carve out a real scientific career for himself; thus he had little time for the less serious things in life. Although he set no great store by such honors, he was elected to a number of European as well as American honorary societies, among them the American Philosophical Society and the National Academy of Sciences.

[N. W. Bliss, in *Geological Survey of Ill.*, vol. VIII (1890); C. A. White, *Ibid.*, with full bibliog., and memoir in *Nat. Acad. of Sci. Biog. Memoirs*, vol. III (1895); E. O. Ulrich, in *Am. Geologist*, Aug. 1888.]
C. C.

WORTHEN, WILLIAM EZRA (Mar. 14, 1819-Apr. 2, 1897), civil engineer, son of Ezra and Mary (Currier) Worthen, was born at Amesbury, Mass. His father was one of the projectors of the city of Lowell, Mass., and was made the first superintendent of the Merrimack Mills there in 1822. William was prepared for college in Boston, and graduated at Harvard in 1838. He began his professional career as an assistant in the office of the younger Loammi Baldwin [*q.v.*] upon water-supply and hydraulic work in Lowell and Boston, then in similar capacity was associated with James B. Francis [*q.v.*], another well-known engineer. In 1840-42, he was engaged under George W. Whistler [*q.v.*] upon the Albany & West Stockbridge Railroad, with seven miles of road in his charge. Returning to Lowell with Francis, he designed and built many dams and mills and carried on other hydraulic work in eastern Massachusetts and southern New Hampshire.

After a visit to Europe, he settled in New York in 1849, engaging in building and mill construction. He also built the dam across the Mohawk River at Cohoes, N. Y., and the floating docks for the Jersey City depots of the Erie Railway. He was widely known as an expert upon pumping machinery, and was called upon both to design and to test such machinery in New York, Cincinnati, and St. Louis. He also selected pumping engines for Boston and tested large pumping units at Brooklyn, Lawrence, Philadelphia, Milwaukee, and other cities. He had much practice in the measurement of flow of water in canals, reporting upon this subject for Paterson, Trenton, Passaic, Indianapolis, and other places. In addition to his consulting

Worthington

practice, he served for a time as engineer of the New York & New Haven Railroad, of which he was made vice-president in 1854. From 1866 to 1869 he was sanitary engineer to the New York Metropolitan Board of Health, and served on a number of engineering boards in connection with various municipal projects. In Brooklyn he reported upon an extensive addition to the sewer system. With James B. Francis and Theodore S. Ellis, in 1874 he served upon a committee to report upon the failure of Mill River dam, at Williamsburg, Mass. (*Transactions of the American Society of Civil Engineers*, vol. III, 1874, pp. 118-22). In 1890-91 he was chief engineer of the Chicago Main Drainage Canal.

Worthen was the editor of *Appleton's Cyclopedia of Drawing* (1857, many later editions), and the author of *First Lessons in Mechanics* (1862) and *Rudimentary Drawing, for the use of Schools* (1864), as well as a number of professional papers read before the American Society of Civil Engineers and published in its *Transactions*. He was president of that society in 1887 and was made an honorary member in 1893. He married Margaret Hobbs of Boston, who survived him, but they left no children.

[*Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers*, vol. XL (1898); G. P. Brown, *Drainage Channel and Waterway* (1894), for Worthen's connection with the Chicago Drainage Canal; *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 3, 1897.] H. K. B.

WORTHINGTON, HENRY ROSSITER

(Dec. 17, 1817-Dec. 17, 1880), engineer, inventor, was the eldest child of Asa and Frances (Meadowcraft) Worthington, and was born in New York City. He was a descendant in the sixth generation of Nicholas Worthington who emigrated from England about 1650 and settled in Connecticut. After being educated in the public schools of his native city, Worthington, who had shown early a decided bent for things mechanical, sought employment that enabled him to become a hydraulic engineer while still a very young man. He concentrated his attention on the problems of city water supply, became thoroughly familiar with steam engines and mechanical pumps, and engaged in experiments intended to improve these machines. Canal navigation interested him, too, and it was in this connection that he made his first invention. As early as 1840 he had an experimental steam canal-boat in operation which was fairly successful except that when the boat was stopped it became necessary to resort to a hand pump to keep the steam boiler supplied with water. To overcome this deficiency he invented an independent feeding pump which was automatic in its action and was controlled by the water level within the steam boiler (patent, Sept. 7, 1840).

Worthington

After pursuing his canal navigation experiments for four or five more years and obtaining a patent on Feb. 2, 1844, for an improvement in the mode of propelling canal boats, he turned his attention again to pumping machinery and perfected a series of inventions between 1845 and 1855 which made him the first proposer and constructor of the direct steam pump (patent No. 13,370). In 1859, after establishing a pump-manufacturing plant in New York, he perfected his duplex steam feed pump (patent No. 24,838) and in the following year built the first waterworks engine of this kind. In the duplex system one engine actuated the steam valves of the other, and a pause of the pistons at the end of the stroke permitted the water-valves to seat themselves quietly and preserve a uniform water pressure. A distinct improvement on the Cornish engines used at the time, Worthington's pump embodied one of the most ingenious advances in engineering in the nineteenth century and its principle was widely applied. Because of their reliability and low operating cost, these pumps were greatly used thereafter in America for waterworks and for pumping oil through long pipe lines in the oil fields; they are still used (1936) for boiler feeding, tank and ballast pumping, and for hydraulic-press work. Worthington also originated a pumping engine that used no flywheel to carry the piston past the dead point at the end of the stroke. He devised, too, a number of instruments of precision, as well as machine tools which in themselves entitled him to a high place in his profession. In addition to directing his pump-manufacturing plant, which employed over two hundred men, he was president of the Nason Manufacturing Company in New York. He was a founder of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers and a member of other technical societies. On Sept. 24, 1839, he married Laura I. Newton of Alexandria, Va., and at the time of his death he was survived by his widow, two sons, and two daughters (*New York Times*, post).

[George Worthington, *General of the Worthington Family* (1894); *Trans. Am. Soc. Mech. Engineers*, vol. II (1881); *Am. Machinist*, Jan. 8, 1881; *Sci. American*, June 26, 1923; G. F. Westcott, *Sci. Museum, South Kensington, Handbook of the Colls. Illustrating Pumping Machinery* (2 pts., 1932-33); obituary in *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 18, 1880; Patent Office records.]

C. W. M.

WORTHINGTON, JOHN (Nov. 24, 1719-Apr. 25, 1800), lawyer, was born in Springfield, Mass., the son of John and Mary (Pratt) Worthington and the grandson of Nicholas Worthington who emigrated from England to Saybrook, Conn., about 1650. He was graduated

Worthington

from Yale College in 1740 and remained to study theology. From 1742 to 1743 he was a tutor at Yale, leaving to study law under Phineas Lyman [q.v.] of Suffield, Conn., then part of Massachusetts. He began to practise law at Springfield in 1744, where with Joseph Hawley [q.v.] of Northampton he did much to raise the standing of the bar in that part of the province. For many years he was the king's attorney, or public prosecutor, in western Massachusetts. When the French and Indian War broke out he took an active part in the raising and provisioning of troops. He was colonel of one of the Hampshire regiments, a post he held until the outbreak of the Revolution. On Jan. 10, 1759, he married Hannah, the daughter of the Rev. Samuel Hopkins of West Springfield. She died on Nov. 25, 1766, leaving four daughters, one of whom married Jonathan Bliss and another Fisher Ames [qq.v.]. On Dec. 7, 1768, he married Mary Stoddard, the daughter of Col. John Stoddard of Northampton. Gradually he became a man of considerable wealth, to a large extent through land speculation. One of his ventures resulted in the settlement in 1768 of the town of Worthington, Mass., which was named for him.

Meanwhile he had become the political dictator of Springfield; he was regularly a member of the board of selectmen and moderator of the town meetings. For many years high sheriff of Hampshire County, he had great influence in the county's affairs. He represented Springfield at the Massachusetts General Court almost continuously from 1747 to 1774, an able legislator who grew steadily more conservative as the province moved towards revolution. He attended the Albany Congress in 1754 and a decade later favored the calling of the Stamp Act Congress, although he declined to be a delegate to its meetings at New York in October 1765. From 1767 to 1769 he was a member of the governor's council but was not reelected in 1769, apparently because he supported the governor in the quarrel with the House of Representatives. In 1774 he was appointed a *mandamus* councillor, but a mob forced him to recant his Loyalism. His political influence at an end, he planned to emigrate to Nova Scotia, but friends prevailed upon him to remain in Massachusetts. Gradually he became reconciled to the separation from Great Britain, contributed funds for the army and by 1778 was again active in Springfield politics. He served on the commission that settled the Massachusetts-Connecticut boundary in 1791. Throughout his declining years he was interested in local affairs and was one of the incorporators of the company that began the building of canals around

Worthington

the falls of the Connecticut River in the last decade of the century.

[George Bliss, *An Address . . . at Springfield . . .* 1828 (1828); F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches of the Grads. of Yale College*, vol. I (1885); M. A. Green, *Springfield, 1636-1886* (1888); J. G. Holland, *Hist. of Western Mass.* (1855), vol. I; Lorenzo Sabine, *Biog. Sketches of Loyalists of the Am. Rev.* (1864), vol. II; Emory Washburn, *Judicial Hist. of Mass.* (1840); George Worthington, *The Geneal. of the Worthington Family* (1894).]

E. F. B.

WORTHINGTON, THOMAS (July 16, 1773-June 20, 1827), governor of Ohio, senator, was born near Charleston, Va. (now in W. Va.), the son of Robert and Margaret (Matthews) Worthington and the descendant of Robert Worthington, an English emigrant who settled in Maryland about the middle of the seventeenth century. Upon the death of his father, he was cared for by his elder brothers and by William Darke [q.v.], a friend of his father. His education was not systematic, but his writings indicate better training than was usual on the frontier. He went to sea on a Scotch merchantman in 1791 and spent two years in travel. Upon his return to the Virginia frontier he studied surveying, and in 1796 his calling took him to Chillicothe, Ohio. In association with Duncan McArthur [q.v.] he engaged in the purchase of Virginia military land warrants, locating his holdings largely in the neighborhood of Chillicothe. On Dec. 13, 1796, he married Eleanor Van Swearingen, and in the spring of 1798 he removed, together with his brother-in-law, Edward Tiffin [q.v.], to Chillicothe. Worthington was well-to-do, partly through his wife's inheritance, and was able to set up the establishment of a country gentleman after the Virginia fashion. His whole life was marked by his piety. Although an active Methodist, he exemplified Quaker humanitarianism. The portrait by Rembrandt Peale in the state capitol at Columbus shows him as distinguished in appearance, six feet in height, with ruddy complexion, dark eyes, and sandy hair. Throughout his life he interested himself in the management of his large farm and his mills.

He and Tiffin, working in complete harmony, soon became dominant figures in Ohio politics. Worthington was a member of the territorial House of Representatives from 1799 to 1803. In 1800 he was appointed register of public lands, in charge of sales, at Chillicothe. He was one of the leaders of the "Chillicothe Junto," which accomplished the triumph of Jeffersonianism in Ohio and the admission of the state to the Union. In the interest of statehood he made a trip to Washington in 1801, where he gained the esteem of the new administration. He was an in-

Wovoka

fluent member of the convention that drafted the first state constitution in 1802. He was a representative to the first General Assembly in 1803 and again sat in that body the session of 1807-08. Tiffin became the first governor of the state, and Worthington one of the first federal senators. He served from 1803 to 1807, was re-elected in 1810, and resigned December 1814 to become governor of Ohio. As senator, his counsel had considerable weight, especially in matters concerning the public lands and the Indian frontier. He voted against the declaration of war with Great Britain, because he felt the country was unprepared and because he had conscientious scruples against war. This vote did not prevent his election as governor in 1814. He was re-elected in 1816. As state executive he was able to accomplish little, because the governors were almost powerless under the first state constitution, but his messages to the legislature were remarkable for suggested social reforms, such as the regulation of saloons, better treatment of paupers and convicts, and the regulation of the sale of lands for taxes. He was responsible for the founding of the state library. During his incumbency he was instrumental in the establishment of a branch of the Bank of the United States at Chillicothe, which affected his later political career adversely. Upon his retirement from the governorship he became active in the promotion of better agricultural methods, in a state-supported school system, and in the Ohio canal system. He served in the state House of Representatives in 1821-23 and again for the session of 1824-25. He was distressed in his latter years by business reverses suffered in the depression of 1819. He died in New York City after a lingering illness, survived by his widow and a large family. Sarah Worthington King Peter [*q.v.*] was his daughter.

[Worthington papers in State Lib., Columbus, Ohio, and Lib. of Cong.; McArthur Papers, Lib. of Cong.; A. B. Sears, "The Public Career of Thomas Worthington," unpublished doctoral dissertation, Ohio State University, Columbus, 1932; Sarah W. K. Peter, *Private Memoir of Thomas Worthington* (1882); F. T. Cole, "Thomas Worthington," *Ohio Arch. and Hist. Pubs.*, vol. XII (1903); *Scioto Gazette* (Chillicothe), July 5, 1827.] W. T. U.

WOVOKA (c. 1856–October 1932), Indian mystic and originator of the Ghost Dance religion, was born near Walker Lake in what is now Esmeralda County, Nev. He was a full-blood Indian, said to be the son of Tavibo, a religious leader, either a preacher or a dreamer, and a member of the Paviotso or Paiute tribe living in an isolated valley of sage prairie, bounded by vast, ice-crowned sierras, the breeder of a long line of religious teachers and prophets. Like most of his tribe, Wovoka made a satisfactory

Wragg

adjustment to the white settlers and earned a good living on the ranch of a white man, David Wilson, from whom he received the nickname by which he was usually known among the whites, Jack Wilson. He also acquired an inadequate knowledge of the English language and some notion of the white man's theology. Until he was about thirty he lived obscurely in his valley, industrious and dependable. Then he had some kind of a spiritual experience, possibly a trance associated with illness and the primitive excitement of the tribe during an eclipse of the sun on Jan. 1, 1889, or possibly one of the many varieties of mystic contemplation that baffle the explanations of a workaday world. Out of this he evolved a philosophy and the Ghost Dance that swept the Indian country and became important in the white man's political economy in the Messiah agitation of 1890. The Ghost Dance was an indefinable and varying mixture of mysticism, hypnotism, primitive superstition and a lost people's yearning after happiness. The teaching of Wovoka was simple, with the same simplicity that is noticeable in great religions; and it was founded on the doctrine, common among many peoples in the grip of adversity, that the time was now at hand for a renewal of an old worn-out world. He taught that from Heaven he had a direct message to his people, to do right, to love one another and all men, to live at peace with the world, and to pray and hope for a day of reunion, in a state of everlasting happiness, for all Indians, the quick and the dead.

At first he assigned a definite time for translation into a state of bliss, most particularly in the year 1891; but, as the changing seasons of that designated year lengthened past the appointed time, he was forced to shift his teaching to a vague belief in some future better life, to be awaited with pious hope and to be anticipated and perhaps hastened by participation in the mysteries of the dance. After the excitement of the Ghost Dance had passed, he gradually sank back to the obscurity from which he had come and died all but unnoticed by his white brethren.

[Files of the Adj.-Gen. Office, War Dept., and of the Office of Indian Affairs, Department of the Interior; James Mooney, "The Ghost-Dance Religion," *Fourteenth Annual Report of the Bureau of Ethnology*, pt. 2 (1896); *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Oct. 5, 1932.] K. E. C.

WRAGG, WILLIAM (1714–Sept. 2, 1777), colonial official, Loyalist leader, the eldest child and only son of Samuel and Marie (DuBose) Wragg, was born in South Carolina, probably in Charlestown. His father, a wealthy Charlestown merchant, who served in the provincial Assembly after 1712 and in the Council from 1717 until his

Wragg

death, was given a barony, variously known as the "Signiory of St. Giles," the Ashley Barony, and the Wragg Barony, for his services in bringing emigrants to the colony.

When William was four years old his father sailed with him for England. Just outside Charlestown harbor they were captured by Blackbeard, the pirate, who held them until he was furnished with a store of drugs from Charlestown. Released, they continued the voyage, and Wragg remained in England until he was grown. According to tradition, he was educated at one of the older public schools and at one of the universities, and finally at the Middle Temple, to which he was admitted in 1725. He was called to the bar Nov. 23, 1733.

Returning to South Carolina he lived the life of a country gentleman. He inherited the barony from his father and also acquired a great property by the will of John Skene, who died in 1768. He owned more than two hundred negroes and at the opening of the Revolution was one of the richest men in the province. His wealth, his education, his social position, his strong character, and his unflinching courage, all contributed to make him a notable figure. A contemporary said of him, "he would have been a real ornament to Sparta or Rome in their most virtuous days" (quoted in Jones, *post*, p. 221). He was made a member of the council in 1753 and a justice of the peace in 1756, and was a member of the Assembly from 1763 to 1768 when, although he was re-elected, he refused to qualify. On Aug. 10, 1769, he was again placed on the council.

In his public career he was consistently a supporter of the governor and the Crown. Alone in the Assembly in 1766 he voted against approving the action of the Stamp Act Congress, and when in 1769 he was published as a non-subscriber to the non-importation agreement, he defended his action in a powerful protest entitled, "Reasons for not Concurring in the Non-Importation Resolution" (*South Carolina Gazette*, Sept. 4, 1769, quoted by McCrady, *post*, 655-56). When a resolution to erect a statue to William Pitt was under discussion, he suggested that one of George III be substituted.

As a result of his loyalty, soon after this episode he was appointed chief justice, though he had never practised law. He returned the commission, however, in order that no man might say that "the hope of preferment had influenced his preceding conduct," a "proof of his disinterestedness and delicacy" that his people admired (Ramsay, *post*). With the approach of the Revolution, Wragg never wavered in his loyalty to Great Britain. When he refused to sign the non-

Wraxall

importation agreement and frankly expressed his belief that the work of the Continental Congress constituted rebellion, he was ordered not to leave his barony. Continuing his refusal to conform, and claiming his right to liberty of speech and belief, he was banished in 1777, and sailed in the *Commerce* for Amsterdam. On Sept. 2, his vessel was wrecked off the coast of Holland and he lost his life—according to one account, in saving the life of his infant son; according to another, in giving aid to the crew. A tablet to his memory, the first to be erected to an American, was later placed in Westminster Abbey.

Wragg was twice married; first, in England, to Mary Wood, who died Dec. 22, 1767, and second, on Feb. 5, 1769, to his cousin, Henrietta Wragg of Charlestown, who survived him. A daughter of the first marriage married John Mathews [*q.v.*]; a daughter of the second, William Loughton Smith [*q.v.*].

[E. A. Jones, *Am. Members of the Inns of Court* (1924); Edward McCrady, *The Hist. of S. C. under the Royal Govt., 1719-1776* (1899); *S. C. Gazette*, Dec. 6, 1780; *S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.*, Apr. 1910, Oct. 1916, July 1918; David Ramsay, *The Hist. of S. C.* (1809), II, 532-38.] J. G. deR. H.

WRAXALL, PETER (d. July 10, 1759), soldier and secretary for Indian affairs in the province of New York, was the son of John Wraxall, a resident of Bristol in England, and belonged to a family which appears to have enjoyed good social and political connections. From scattered allusions it may be inferred that Peter Wraxall, having been born in England, probably spent some time in Holland and before coming to America had been in Jamaica. A residence in Holland would help to account for the familiarity with the Dutch language which was a valuable asset to him in connection with his activities in New York.

Wraxall's name appears upon the muster rolls of New York in 1746—the first reliable evidence of his presence in the province. He apparently commanded a company of Long Island militia raised for an expedition against Canada, but did not get beyond Albany. In 1747 he went to England on personal business and did not return to New York until May 1752. While in England he secured the King's appointment to the offices of secretary and agent for Indian affairs in New York, and town clerk, clerk of the peace, and clerk of the common pleas in the county and city of Albany, the commissions being dated Nov. 15, 1750. Shortly after returning to New York, he entered upon his duties as secretary for Indian affairs, but in the meantime, Governor Clinton had appointed another person to the offices of town clerk, etc., and he never assumed the duties

Wraxall

of this position. As secretary for Indian affairs, Wraxall attended councils and kept a record of proceedings. In 1754 he was chosen secretary to the Albany Congress, which probably brought him prominently to the attention of William Johnson [q.v.]. Shortly before the Congress, he had forwarded to Lord Halifax "An Abridgment of the Records of Indian Affairs . . . transacted in the Colony of New York from the year 1678 to the year 1751" (see McIlwain, *post*). This compilation, including his own comments, was an arraignment of the Albany fur traders and of the Albany commissioners in charge of Indian affairs, whom he accused of playing into the hands of the French. There is reason to think that this document was influential in helping to secure for Johnson his subsequent appointment as superintendent of Indian affairs.

Early in 1755, Johnson secured permission from General Braddock to attach Wraxall to himself in his capacity as secretary for Indian affairs. Wraxall accompanied Johnson on his Crown Point expedition and was present at the battle of Lake George, Sept. 8, 1755. Wraxall had in the meantime been commissioned captain in the New York forces and on this expedition served Johnson not only as secretary but also as aide-de-camp and judge advocate, being entrusted by his superior with various important administrative and political matters. He subsequently saw little active military service, but he continued to serve Johnson as secretary until his own death. Johnson valued his services in the field of Indian affairs very highly, observing that he had "a peculiar Turn that way." In the winter of 1755-56, he prepared a memorandum entitled "Some Thoughts upon the British Indian Interest in North America, more particularly as it relates to the Northern Confederacy commonly called the Six Nations" (*Documents, post*, VII, 15-31), which has been characterized as "unquestionably the ablest and best paper on the Indian question written during this earlier period" (C. W. Alvord, in *Historical Collections . . . Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society*, vol. XXXVI, 1908, p. 26).

Wraxall was married on Dec. 9, 1756, to Elizabeth Stillwell. He resided during the last year or two of his life in New York City, where he died. His great service to the colonies consisted in helping to check the French power among the Indians during the period from 1752 to 1759. Had he survived the French and Indian War he would unquestionably have found wider fields of usefulness in the realm of Indian affairs as subsequently administered by his friend and patron, Sir William Johnson.

Wright

[By far the best account of Wraxall appears in C. H. McIlwain's editorial introduction to *An Abridgment of the Indian Affairs . . . Transacted in the Colony of N. Y.* (1915); see also D. J. Pratt, "Biographical Notice of Peter Wraxall," in *Proc. Albany Inst.*, vol. I (1873); E. B. O'Callaghan, *Docs. Rel. to the Colonial Hist. of the State of N. Y.*, vols. VI, VII (1855, 1856), and *The Doc. Hist. of the State of N. Y.*, vol. II (1850); James Sullivan, *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vols. I-III (1921-22); Joel Munsell, *The Annals of Albany*, vol. X (1859); Wraxall's will and notice of his death in *N. Y. Hist. Soc. Colls., Pub. Fund Ser.*, vol. XXIX (1897); J. E. Stillwell, *The Hist. of Capt. Richard Stillwell* (1930). The date of Wraxall's death is given as July 11 by two contemporaries (*Docs., ante*, VII, 433, and Stillwell, *ante*, p. 57, but the *N. Y. Mercury* of July 23, 1759, states that he died July 10 and was buried July 11.]

W. E. S.—s.

WRIGHT, BENJAMIN (Oct. 10, 1770-Aug. 24, 1842), senior engineer of the Erie Canal, was born in Wethersfield, Conn., the son of Ebenezer and Grace (Butler) Wright and a descendant of Thomas Wright, an early settler of Wethersfield. Having a talent for mathematics, he studied surveying, and knowing that there was opportunity for those "capable of surveying and preparing title deeds" in the new settlements of the Mohawk Valley in New York, he persuaded his father, a small farmer, to move with his family to Fort Stanwix, now Rome, N. Y., in 1789. From this new home, then a frontier settlement, he carried out land surveys (1792-96) said to have totaled more than 500,000 acres in Oneida and Oswego counties.

As this area developed into one of the important agricultural sections of the state, Wright became interested in the problem of transporting surplus products to a market. Since roads were then little better than trails and there seemed to be little hope of permanently improving them, he turned his attention to canals. In 1792 the Western Inland Lock Navigation Company had been formed and had completed some pioneer construction, near Little Falls on the Mohawk, under an English engineer, William Weston [q.v.]. After Weston's return to England, Wright became interested in the further projects of this company and made surveys for them in accordance with ambitious plans which for financial reasons could not be carried out. During this same period, Wright acted as agent of the proprietors of the newly opened lands, for whom many of his earlier surveys had been made. He thus became a leading member of the community, was repeatedly elected to the state legislature, and in 1813 was appointed a county judge.

In 1811 he made an examination of a canal route from Rome on the Mohawk to Waterford on the Hudson, for the state canal commissioners. In 1816, upon the more effective organization of the Canal Board, the work of construc-

Wright

tion was entrusted to Wright and to James Geddes [*q.v.*], another local surveyor-judge-engineer. Finally, following a law enacted in 1816, the Erie project was actually launched; Geddes was appointed to have charge of the western section, Wright of the middle, and Charles C. Broadhead of the eastern. The first ground was broken July 4, 1817, at Rome. As the construction of the canal progressed, another capable engineer, David Thomas, took over the work on the western section, Geddes turned to the problems of the Champlain Canal, and Wright, having completed the middle section, became responsible for the difficult eastern division. A part of the canal was opened for service in 1820, and the great work was completed in 1825.

In addition to his abilities as a surveyor, and his practical knowledge of construction, Wright appears to have been a most able executive. He gathered around him a remarkable group of young men, all of whom afterwards occupied important positions in the engineering field. Canvass White [*q.v.*], who died early, was his chief dependence for the design of locks and also contributed the important discovery that hydraulic cement could be produced from a deposit near the line of the canal. John B. Jervis [*q.v.*], another assistant, lived to become the foremost American civil engineer of pre-Civil War days. David Stanhope Bates had charge of the difficult crossing at the Irondequoit Valley and also of the Rochester aqueduct. Nathan S. Roberts [*q.v.*] was in charge from Lockport to Lake Erie. The Erie Canal was thus the great American engineering school of the early nineteenth century, and Wright, as the presiding genius of the undertaking, has fairly been called the "Father of American Engineering."

The success of the Erie Canal awakened a spirit of internal improvement in all the states of the then small Union. Wright acted as consulting engineer on a number of canal projects during the last years of the Erie work—the Farmington Canal in Connecticut, the Blackstone Canal in Rhode Island, and the Chesapeake & Delaware Canal. In 1825 he became consulting engineer for the Delaware & Hudson Canal, which bold undertaking was completed by his associate Jervis. Resigning as chief engineer of the Erie in 1827, Wright was chief engineer of the Chesapeake & Ohio Canal from 1828 to 1831 and of the St. Lawrence Canal in 1833. He was also consulting engineer for the Welland Canal, for surveys for the New York & Erie Railroad, for the Harlem Railroad in New York, and for railroads in Virginia, Illinois, and even Cuba.

On Sept. 27, 1798, Wright married Philomela

Wright

Waterman, daughter of Simeon Waterman of Plymouth, Conn. They had nine children, eight of whom survived their parents; one son, Ben-H. Wright, was also a civil engineer and carried out some of the later projects on which his distinguished father had made reports. Wright died in New York City in his seventy-second year. Jervis (*post*, p. 42), writing many years later, remarked that while Wright probably drew no plans for the Erie Canal he was a "sagacious critic" of plans drawn by others and excelled them all in the vital element of practical judgment.

[C. B. Stuart, *Lives and Works of Civil and Military Engineers of America* (1871); J. B. Jervis, "Memoir of Am. Engineering," *Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers*, vol. VI (1878); *New Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, July 1866; Curtis Wright, *Geneal. and Biog. Notices of Descendants of Sir John Wright* (1915); N. E. Whitford, *Hist. of the Canal System of the State of N. Y.* (2 vols., 1906); *Buffalo Hist. Soc. Pubs.*, vol. II (1880); *N. Y. Tribune*, Aug. 25, 1842.] J.K.F.]

WRIGHT, CARROLL DAVIDSON (July 25, 1840–Feb. 20, 1909), statistician, social economist, public official, was born at Dunbarton, N. H., the third of seven children of Nathan R. and Eliza (Clark) Wright. His father was a Universalist minister, and moved frequently from one charge to another. The boy grew up principally in Washington, N. H., attending the public schools and academy of that place and working on his father's farm. After further study in academies at Reading, Mass., Alstead, N. H., and Chester, Vt., he began reading law in 1860 with William P. Wheeler, of Keene, N. H., at the same time teaching in country schools. He continued his law study in Dedham and Boston until September 1862, when he enlisted as a private in the 14th New Hampshire Volunteers. He was rapidly promoted, had responsible assignments in and near Washington, D. C., was later given staff duty under Sheridan in the Shenandoah campaign, and eventually became colonel of his regiment. Returning to the law, he was admitted to the bar of New Hampshire in October 1865, and to that of Massachusetts two years later. He settled in Reading, Mass., and married, Jan. 1, 1867, Caroline E. Harnden, daughter of Sylvester Harnden of that town. Two daughters were born to them. Wright had an excellent practice in Boston in patent cases. He was twice elected to the Massachusetts Senate from the Reading district (1871, 1872), in his second term greatly improving the militia system of the state.

The turning point in his career was his appointment by Gov. William B. Washburn as chief of the Massachusetts Bureau of Statistics of Labor in 1873. This bureau, established four

Wright

years earlier, was the first in the United States, but had been involved in controversy and came near being abolished. Wright remained at its head from 1873 to 1888, fifteen years of critical economic development of Massachusetts and the United States. His work of gathering labor statistics in the chief industrial state provoked criticism from all sides. The mere fact of official inquiry was resented by bumptious employers, and they feared that the Bureau was set up to further the aims of labor; the workers, on the other hand, found fault because Wright did not make himself their inveterate partisan. From the beginning, encouraged by Gen. Francis A. Walker [*q.v.*], he resolved that his official statistics should be gathered and published with an eye solely to full and frank exposition. He held to this policy throughout his long career, and especially by means of the National Convention of Chiefs and Commissioners of Bureaus of Statistics of Labor, which he organized in 1883 and of which he was president for practically twenty years, he impressed this purpose upon the rapidly increasing number of officials who were coming into the field. Without his example in precept and practice many of his colleagues—poorly trained political appointees—would have brought the new state bureaus into prompt discredit.

The variety of Wright's investigations, made as often as possible upon the ground, was great, ranging through rates of wages, cost of living, strikes, and lockouts, to pauperism, crime, divorce, illiteracy, housing, and labor legislation. Soon he had won the confidence of those who were suspicious or acrimonious at the start, being reappointed by succeeding governors without question. In lectures in Boston and elsewhere, and in an essay on *The Relation of Political Economy to the Labor Question* (1882), he revealed a social philosophy from which he did not depart. Despite his occupation of fact-finding, his thinking owed much more to ethics than to economic analysis. Noted for his tact, cordiality, and kindness, he was passionately devoted to harmony and constantly exerted himself for reconciliation between capital and labor. He desired concessions by both sides, cooperation to be maintained through sincere industry of the workers, and abundant tolerance and welfare facilities extended by employers conscious of their social responsibility. The notion of abiding class cleavage was anathema to him.

The establishment of the United States Bureau of Labor in the Interior Department was due not a little to Wright's influence; he became the first commissioner by appointment of President Arthur in 1885, relinquishing his Massa-

Wright

chusetts post three years later. During the twenty years of his commissionership his good influence upon labor bureaus of the states and of foreign governments was broadened and confirmed. He was chairman of the commission which investigated the causes of the Pullman strike of 1894, was recorder of the commission which inquired into the anthracite strike of 1902, and probably determined the findings and recommendations of both reports. He was called upon to complete the Eleventh Census. He was honorary professor of social economics in the Catholic University at Washington, 1895-1904, professor of statistics and social economics at Columbian (later George Washington) University after 1900, and planned and supervised the first volumes of the series of studies on the economic history of the United States financed by the Carnegie Institution. Among his publications may be mentioned particularly *The Industrial Evolution of the United States* (1895); *Outline of Practical Sociology* (1899); and his presidential address in *Quarterly Publications of the American Statistical Association*, March 1908. He was president of the American Statistical Association from 1897 to his death, and received honors from foreign governments, among others the Cross of the French Legion of Honor. In 1902 he was chosen the first president of Clark College, Worcester, Mass., and in 1905 he resigned from the Bureau of Labor. He died four years later in Worcester, after a lingering illness, and was buried at Reading.

[H. G. Wadlin, "Carroll Davidson Wright, a Memorial," in *Commonwealth of Mass., Fortieth Ann. Report on the Statistics of Labor, 1909* (1911), S. N. D. North, "The Life and Work of Carroll Davidson Wright," with full bibliog., *Quart. Pubs. Am. Statistical Asso.*, June 1909; R. H. I. Palgrave, *Palgrave's Dict. of Political Economy*, ed. by Henry Higgs, III (1926), 809-11; *Who's Who in America, 1908-09*; *A Memorial of the Great Rebellion; Being a Hist. of the Fourteenth Regt. of N. H. Vols.* (1882); *Springfield Daily Republican*, Feb. 21, 1909.]

B. M.—1.

WRIGHT, CHARLES (Oct. 29, 1811-Aug. 11, 1885), botanical explorer, born in Wethersfield, Conn., was the son of James and Mary (Goodrich) Wright, and a descendant of Thomas Wright who emigrated from England in 1635 and later settled in Wethersfield. After attending the Wethersfield grammar school, he entered Yale College, from which he graduated, with Phi Beta Kappa honors, in 1835. Interested in botany from early youth, he cultivated his favorite science during his college days; he seems never to have had a teacher in the subject. Almost immediately after his graduation from Yale, he accepted a position as tutor to the children of a wealthy planter at Natchez, Miss., a

Wright

position lost a year later as the result of the ruin of his employer in the financial stringencies of 1836-37. Like many others Wright fled to Texas from the panic of 1837. From 1837 to 1845 he followed the practice of surveying and of teaching school at various places in eastern Texas, and explored the hitherto unknown botany of that region. A collection of dried plants he sent to Prof. Asa Gray [*q.v.*] of Harvard College in the spring of 1844 opened a correspondence destined to have important results for American botany. He moved in 1845 from eastern to central Texas, and taught school for a number of years there, for one year at the short-lived Rutersville College, and for longer periods as private tutor or schoolmaster. He continued, meanwhile, his botanical study and correspondence with Gray. In the summer of 1849, he accompanied a battalion of United States troops from San Antonio to El Paso, collecting plants all the way. The collections proved to be rich in new species; many of these were published in Part I of Gray's "*Plantæ Wrightianæ*" (*Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge*, vol. III, 1852). After another year of teaching in central Texas, Wright was associated, from the spring of 1851 to the summer of 1852, with the United States and Mexican boundary survey as botanist. His extensive collections, made this time largely in New Mexico and Arizona, were studied by Gray, and the new species described in Part II of the "*Plantæ Wrightianæ*" (*Ibid.*, vol. V, 1853), and in the *Botany of the Mexican Boundary Survey* (1859). In the summer of 1852 Wright left Texas never to return.

He received appointment, shortly, as botanist to the North Pacific Exploring and Surveying Expedition under John Rodgers (1812-1882) and Cadwalader Ringgold [*q.v.*], and accompanied the expedition from June 1853 to the spring of 1856. He made notable collections of plants at the Cape of Good Hope, Hongkong, the Loo Choo Islands, and in Japan. Returning to America in the fall of 1856, he began the botanical exploration of the isle of Cuba, a task that continued, with interruptions, until July 1867. His Cuban collections, with their numerous new species in all classes of plants, were described in various works by A. H. R. Grisebach, W. S. Sullivan, D. C. Eaton, P. F. Müller, M. J. Berkeley, and M. A. Curtis. With the completion of this notable work Wright's active career as an explorer may be said to have come to an end. During Gray's absence in Europe in 1868, Wright acted as curator of the herbarium at Cambridge, and for six months during the winter of 1875-76 he was librarian of the Bussey

Wright

Institution. The last ten years of Wright's life were spent in quiet retirement at Wethersfield. In this locality he collected so assiduously that it is now extremely difficult for botanists to collect plant species not previously reported by him. He died of heart failure at Wethersfield. He never married.

Daniel Cady Eaton [*q.v.*] described Wright as "almost without an equal" as a collector and observer of plants (Thatcher, *post*, pp. 180-81), and Gray considered that his services to botany and the botanists of his generation could not be overestimated. Wright was a "person of low stature and well-knit frame, hardy rather than strong, scrupulously temperate, a man of simple ways, always modest and unpretending, but direct and downright in expression, most amiable, trusty and religious" (Gray, *post*, p. 17).

[J. B. Standish, "Wright Family in Wethersfield, Conn." MS. in the possession of the author; Curtis Wright, *Geneal. and Biog. Notices of Descendants of Sir John Wright* (1915); T. A. Thatcher, *Biog. and Hist. Record of the Class of 1835 in Yale Coll.* (1881); *Obit. Record Grads. Yale Coll.* (1886); S. W. Geiser, in *Southwest Review*, Spring 1930, with portrait, and in *Field & Laboratory*, Nov. 1935; Asa Gray, in *Am. Jour. Sci.*, 3 ser., vol. XXXI (1886); E. O. Wootton, in *Bull. Torrey Botanical Club*, vol. XXXIII (1906); Gray-Wright corres., MSS. in lib. of the Gray Herbarium, Cambridge, Mass.; Wright-Engelmann corres., MSS. in lib. of the Mo. Botanical Garden; obituary in *Hartford Courant*, Aug. 13, 1885.] S. W. G.

WRIGHT, CHARLES BARSTOW (Jan. 8, 1822-Mar. 24, 1898), financier and railroad president, was born in Wysox, Bradford County, Pa., the son of Rufus Wright. His father, a currier by trade, had moved from the Connecticut Valley in 1814 and erected in his new home on the upper Susquehanna the first tannery in that region. In 1830 he settled in Athens, Pa., where Charles attended the Athens Academy until he was fifteen. Taking a job as clerk in a general store at Leraysville, he was in four years a partner in the enterprise. In 1843 he was commissioned to investigate the land holdings of a group of eastern capitalists in the neighborhood of Chicago, and his three-year sojourn in that section, during which he acquired the interests of his principals and engaged extensively in transactions in land, laid the foundation of a considerable fortune. Returning to Erie, Pa., he entered a banking co-partnership which founded a branch house in Philadelphia in 1855. He became interested in the financing and construction of railroads, and took an active part in the building of the Philadelphia and Erie railroad. Upon the discovery of petroleum in western Pennsylvania, he formed a syndicate to construct a railroad to Oil City, Pa., which with its later additions proved very profitable. Meanwhile he

Wright

had removed to Philadelphia and had come into close business relations with Jay Cooke [*q.v.*].

In 1870 he entered the directorate of the Northern Pacific Railroad to represent Cooke's \$5,000,000 syndicate, the first money raised for the construction of the road, and from this time for nearly a decade he devoted his attention almost exclusively to this enterprise. More than once, in the financial crisis that followed, Wright used his individual credit to rescue the road from its difficulties. In 1872 he visited the west coast as a member of a committee to choose a terminal point on Puget Sound. On his return he was made chairman of the finance committee and early in 1873 was prevailed upon to accept a vice-presidency with headquarters in New York. At this time the road was in a desperate condition. Five hundred miles had been constructed, and the Missouri River had been reached at Bismarck, N. D., but the railroad's bonded debt was over thirty millions, and there was a floating debt of five and a half millions. In 1874 Wright was made president, and in April 1875 the entire property was placed in the receiver's hands. A reorganization was effected in six months by the conversion of the bonds into preferred stock. In the accomplishment of this remarkably speedy and adequate reconstruction Wright played a dominating part. But the road had no funds with which to continue building, and its floating debt was pressing. Wright had to quiet creditors and secure a breathing spell, use the assets that the company possessed for its best interests, and operate the five hundred miles of road through a country just being opened to settlement. At the close of 1876 the road had paid expenses and showed a small surplus. Further aid from Congress was sought. When that failed, construction had to depend upon the road's own credit. A short line to Puget Sound was built, and in 1877 the problem of direct connection with St. Paul was solved by securing an expiring charter and raising the money for construction. Early in 1879 work was renewed through the road's own resources on the main line west of Bismarck. In May 1879 Wright resigned the presidency on account of his health. Although the financial difficulties of the road were not over, much had been done to put it on a sound basis, and further building seemed assured. After a short stay in Europe Wright again accepted the chairmanship of the finance committee and became responsible for securing the necessary funds to complete the gap between the eastern and western sections. He severed his connection with the railroad in 1893, and for the rest of his life confined himself to his banking interests in Philadelphia. He had an

Wright

abiding faith in the Northwest and its development, and had many investments in the territory that the Northern Pacific was opening. His benefactions in Tacoma included the founding of the Annie Wright Seminary for Young Ladies.

He was twice married. His second wife, by whom he had two sons and two daughters, was Susan Townsend of Sandusky, Ohio. He died in Philadelphia.

[*Railroad Gazette*, April 1, 1898; Henry Hall, ed., *America's Successful Men of Affairs*, vol. II (1896); E. V. Smalley, *Hist. of the Northern Pacific Railroad* (1883); obituary in *Pub. Ledger* (Phila.), Mar. 25, 1898; information from W. T. Wright, Wright's son.]
F. H. D.

WRIGHT, CHAUNCEY (Sept. 20, 1830–Sept. 12, 1875), philosopher, one of nine children of Ansel and Elizabeth Boleyn (or Bullen) Wright, was born in Northampton, Mass., where his family had lived ever since the first American ancestor had settled there in 1654, Samuel Wright, who had come to Boston from England in 1630. Chauncey Wright's grandfather had been a Revolutionary soldier; his father was a deputy sheriff and successful dealer in "West India Goods and Groceries." As a boy, Chauncey was reserved, much given to solitude, and inclined to melancholy. In 1848 he entered Harvard College, where he was a laborious rather than brilliant student. Little interested in literature or languages, he concentrated his attention on mathematics, natural science, and philosophy.

Immediately upon graduation in 1852 he became one of the computers for the newly established *American Ephemeris and Nautical Almanac*, for which he devised new methods of calculation. From 1863 to 1870 he was recording secretary of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, editing the annual volume of proceedings. He lived quietly as a bachelor in Cambridge, lodging in the house known as "The Village Blacksmith's," contributing occasionally to the *Mathematical Monthly*, and in 1864 beginning the publication of a notable series of philosophical essays in the *North American Review*, then edited by Charles Eliot Norton. In 1870 he delivered a course of University Lectures in Harvard College on the principles of psychology. After this, he produced a number of important philosophical essays during the brief span of years that remained to him. His article on "The Uses and Origin of the Arrangements of Leaves in Plants" (*Memoirs of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences*, n.s., vol. IX, pt. II, 1873), advancing an evolutionary explanation, received the especial commendation of Darwin, and his reply, entitled "The Genesis of Species" (*North American Review*, July 1871), to St. George

Wright

Mivart's attack on Darwinism was republished in England at Darwin's instance. A thoroughgoing naturalist, in his most valuable article, "Evolution of Self-Consciousness," he anticipated philosophic trends of a quarter-century later in his instrumentalist conception of mental activities. Deeply influenced by Hamilton, Mill, and Herbert Spencer, though keenly critical of the latter's metaphysics, he was one of the first to introduce to America the methods of British empiricism. In 1874 he became a regular member of the Harvard faculty as instructor in mathematical physics but had taught for only a year when his untimely death occurred. Almost utterly devoid of personal ambition, he wrote too little to secure any popular recognition, and as a forerunner of William James he was quickly forgotten, his work being completely overshadowed by the enormous productivity of his successor in the same school of thought. He was ranked, however, by Charles Eliot Norton "among the as yet few great thinkers of America," and he certainly brought to philosophy one of the most trenchant and creative minds that America had yet produced.

[The best of Wright's essays were collected in *Philosophical Discussions* (1877), containing a long biog. sketch by Charles Eliot Norton. See also *Letters of Chauncey Wright* (Cambridge, 1878), ed. by J. B. Thayer with running biog. comments; John Fiske, *Darwinism and Other Essays* (1879); and death notice in *Boston Transcript*, Sept. 14, 1875.] E. S. B.

WRIGHT, ELIZUR (Feb. 12, 1804–Nov. 21, 1885), reformer, actuary, was born at South Canaan, Conn., probably a descendant of Thomas Wright, an early settler of Wethersfield. His father, also Elizur Wright, mathematician of parts and graduate of Yale, was, like his forebears, a farmer and teacher; and his mother, Clarissa Richards, came from a long line of New England sea-captains. In 1810 the family moved to Tallmadge, Ohio, in the Western Reserve, where the father cleared a farm and founded an academy. Here young Elizur prepared for college. He worked his way through Yale, graduating with distinction in mathematics in 1826. During the following year, as master of Groton Academy, he fell in love with one of his pupils, Susan Clark, whom he married Sept. 13, 1829. A professorship in the newly founded Western Reserve College, then located at Hudson, called him back to Ohio.

In 1832, the genius of anti-slavery evangelism, Theodore Weld [q.v.], visited Hudson and moved not only Wright but also his colleague, Beriah Green [q.v.], and the president, George Storrs, to agitate immediate abolition in the Western Reserve. Amid rising hostility, Storrs was struck

Wright

down with tuberculosis, Green accepted the presidency of Oneida Institute, and Wright resigned. Through Weld, he was appointed secretary to the New York Anti-Slavery Society, and, after its organization in December 1833, corresponding secretary of the American Anti-Slavery Society. In this capacity he edited the *Quarterly Anti-Slavery Magazine* (1835–37) and the society's tracts, wrote its reports, and supervised the agents in the field. While his powers were exceeded by others in the movement, his devotion was unsurpassed; and during the crucial years of the agitation, 1834–38, he was indispensable. In 1839, when various controversies began to divide the movement, Wright resigned to become editor of the *Massachusetts Abolitionist*, organ of the conservative opponents of William Lloyd Garrison [q.v.]. Here he advocated third-party action by abolitionists so vigorously that he was dropped at the end of the year.

For a time, Wright and his growing family approached actual want. With characteristic courage, he published *Fables of La Fontaine* (2 vols., 1841), a translation made for his children, and sold the books from door to door at home and then in England. Upon his return in 1846 he started a newspaper in Boston, the *Weekly Chronotype*, in which he tilted against the protective tariff, slavery, and life insurance companies. Like its editor, the paper was too individualistic to represent organized reform, but its success was such that in 1850 it was purchased by the *Weekly Commonwealth*, organ of the Free Soil party, with Wright as editor. Unable to conform to party discipline, he was dismissed in 1852, though at the time he was defendant in the Shadrach case, one of the most famous of the fugitive-slave trials.

Meanwhile, several life insurance companies, stirred to self-examination by Wright's strictures upon their methods, employed him to prepare tables which would show total reserves required for safety. These tables enabled life insurance companies for the first time to formulate reserve policies which were exactly adapted to their obligations. Aware, however, that many companies were interested primarily in profits and salaries, in 1853 Wright began lobbying in the Massachusetts legislature for a law to force all companies doing business in the state to maintain adequate reserves. His lobby was a one-man affair, and it was not until 1858 that his effort was rewarded by legislation (*Acts and Resolves . . . of Massachusetts*, 1858, ch. 177). Its passage forced large companies everywhere to conform their reserve policies to the law in order to do business in Massachusetts and to compete with Massachu-

Wright

setts companies outside the state. Wright, being the only one who understood the intricacies of the new statute, was appointed commissioner of insurance to see to its enforcement. Through his annual reports, in which unsound companies and dishonest practices were pilloried, he secured an extraordinary degree of conformity to sound insurance practice throughout the nation. Though the title often applied to him, "father of life insurance," misstates his censor's function, his efforts probably had more to do with the development of sound standards for life insurance than those of any other man in its history.

In his annual reports, Wright maintained that the reserves of life insurance companies belonged in justice to their policy holders, and in 1861, against the united opposition of the insurance companies, he secured the passage of the famous non-forfeiture law (*Acts and Resolves*, 1861, ch. 186), by which companies were forbidden to appropriate reserves to their own use. This triumph roused such hostility that Wright was ousted in 1866 by legislation abolishing his office. He was immediately retained as actuary by several companies, at a high salary for his day, and continued his "lobby for the widow and orphan." After thirteen years more of unremitting effort, in 1880 he secured legislation which compelled insurance companies to pay policy holders in cash the full value of lapsed policies (*Ibid.*, 1880, ch. 232). In order to retain their business, companies outside the state promptly conformed their practice to the Massachusetts law. Meanwhile, as a private citizen Wright continued to publish his findings of fraud, theft, perjury, and bribery in insurance company practice, especially in New York; though it was not until 1905, a generation later, that the state of New York was moved to action against these practices. In his last years he worked successfully for a great park for Boston on Middlesex Fells, for conservation in the West, and for other reforms. In the midst of these activities, he died.

Elizur and Susan Wright had eighteen children, of whom six died in infancy. Of their descendants, many have achieved high distinction in various forms of public service.

[P. G. Wright, "Life of Elizur Wright" (MS.), in the possession of Prof. Quincy Wright, Univ. of Chicago; F. P. Stearns, *Cambridge Sketches* (1905); *Letters of Theodore Dwight Weld, Angelina Grimké Weld, and Sarah Grimké* (2 vols., 1934), ed. by G. H. Barnes and D. L. Dumond; H. R. Stiles, *The Hist of Ancient Wethersfield* (1904), vol. II; Curtis Wright, *Geneal. . . of Descendants of Sir John Wright* (1915); F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll.*, vol. IV (1907); *Ohio Observer*, 1832-34; Minutes of the Executive Committee, American Anti-Slavery Society, 1835-40 (MS.), Boston Pub. Lib.; *Mass. Abolitionist*, 1839-40; *Weekly Chronotype*, 1846-50; B. J. Hendrick, "The Story of Life Insurance," *McClure's Mag.*,

Wright

June 1906; *The "Bible of Life Insurance"* (1932), reprinting *Mass. Reports on Life Insurance 1859-1865* (1865), together with biog. sketch of Wright; Ellen Wright, *Elizur Wright's Appeals for the Middlesex Fells* (1893); *Boston Transcript*, Nov. 23, 24, 1885; Wright's many pamphlets and books.] G. H. B.

WRIGHT, FRANCES (Sept. 6, 1795-Dec. 13, 1852), reformer, free thinker, was born in Dundee, Scotland, the daughter of James Wright, a man of means and radical opinions who promoted the circulation of Thomas Paine's *Rights of Man* in his environment. Her mother, who was part English, was a daughter of Duncan Campbell, an army officer. Both parents died when Frances was barely two and a half years old, leaving to the child the heritage of an inquiring mind and a large fortune. She was brought up and educated by conventional relatives of her mother in London, but was a difficult and rebellious child and as soon as her legal status permitted turned her back on London and returned to Scotland. She had had good masters, however, and she now directed her fine abilities toward liberal studies. At eighteen she wrote a sketch purporting to be the story of a young disciple of Epicurus (published in 1822 under the title, *A Few Days in Athens*), which contained the well-worked-out materialistic philosophy that she followed throughout life. When her guardians suggested that to complete her education she should make the grand tour of Europe, she declared that rather than gaze on the political oppressions of the post-Napoleonic era she would prefer to travel in free America.

Accordingly Frances Wright and her younger sister, Camilla, arrived in New York for the first time in 1818. The next two years were for her years of cultivation and adventure. She frequented the intellectual society of New York, had a play produced anonymously—*Altorf*, a story of the Swiss struggle for independence, produced at the Park Theatre in 1819 and published the same year—and made a thorough tour of the Northern and Eastern states. With materials for a book on her travels, she returned to England in 1820 and the following year published *Views of Society and Manners in America* (1821).

It was this book, written in a tone of appreciation unusual among European authors, that led to her friendship with General Lafayette. Her next visit to the United States was timed to coincide with his. She arrived in New York in September 1824 and with her sister accompanied Lafayette during most of his triumphal tour through the states, sharing in the vast celebrations prepared to receive him. With Lafayette, she visited Thomas Jefferson and James Madison and discussed with them the problem of negro

Wright

slavery. The plan of emancipation which she evolved, influenced somewhat by the ideas of Robert Owen, was presented to them and had their approval. Investing a large part of her fortune in land in western Tennessee—a tract which she called Nashoba—she there launched her experiment in emancipation. She calculated that slaves working on the land would earn their freedom in about five years, and she proposed then to colonize them. Her plan, though attended by incidental troubles and disasters, was actually carried out. She purchased slaves in the fall of 1825 and colonized them in Haiti in the summer of 1830. Meanwhile, socialist recruits within the colony had introduced the idea of free unions as opposed to marriage, an innovation which had threatened to wreck the experiment soon after its beginning. Frances Wright, who had visited Europe to restore her health, defended her colleagues in principle at least, and this attitude of hers made the name “Fanny Wright” anathema to the public.

Between 1828, when she joined Robert Dale Owen [*q.v.*] in editing the *New Harmony Gazette*, and 1830, Frances Wright caused a further shock to public sensibilities by appearing on the platform as a lecturer. She attacked religion, the influence of the churches in politics, and the existing system of education based on authority; and defended equal rights for women and the replacement of the legal obligation of marriage by a union based on moral obligation only. This last doctrine, of course, aroused the most opposition. The rationalistic reforms she proposed, however, anti-conventional as they were, were considered less of a reproach to her than her “unfeminine” action in appearing as a public speaker. The daily newspapers were immoderate in their condemnation, and she was several times nearly mobbed.

She published *Course of Popular Lectures* in 1829 (2nd ed., 1931; vol. II, 1836). In 1829 she settled in New York and began, Jan. 28, to publish the *Free Enquirer*, virtually the *New Harmony Gazette* under a new name. Robert Dale Owen soon relieved her of most of the editorial work, enabling her to extend her lecture tours. Occupying, with her sister, an estate on the East River near the farm later owned by Horace Greeley, she became the leader of the free-thinking movement in New York, which, after a period of inactivity following the French Revolution, had reawakened. This group advocated as a fundamental reform free education maintained and controlled by the state and urged the working class to organize politically; they formed an Association for the Protection of Industry and for

Wright

the Promotion of National Education and joined the Workingmen's Party, which, however, shortly disintegrated because the working men were indifferent to the educational aims and hostile to the “infidelity” of their *Free Enquirer* allies.

A trip abroad followed this episode, during which Camilla died, Feb. 8, 1831, and on July 22 Frances Wright married William Phiquepal D'Arusmont, a Frenchman who had been one of her co-workers at New Harmony and in New York. The marriage, of which one daughter was born, was terminated by divorce.

Returning to the United States with her husband in 1835, she continued writing and lecturing, taking up for public discussion such modern causes as birth control, the emancipation of woman, and the more equal distribution of property. Though she had no sympathy with Garrisonian abolitionism she urged gradual emancipation of the slaves and colonization of the freedmen outside the United States. In 1836 she supported Andrew Jackson's attack on the Bank of the United States and advocated the independent treasury. In her last years she gave a great deal of time to propaganda for the abolition of the banking system, maintaining that capital of all kinds should be held by the state, by which all citizens should be employed. In the winter of 1851-52, while living in Cincinnati, she broke her hip in a fall and never fully recovered. A year later she died.

Frances Wright was a woman of extraordinary physical and moral courage, unusual intellect, and considerable imagination. Her fearlessness and initiative contributed definitely to the emancipation of women, though her influence was exerted more by her example than by her doctrines.

[W. R. Waterman, *Frances Wright* (1924), based in part on MSS. in the possession of Frances Wright's grandson, the Rev. William Norman Guthrie, New York; *Biog., Notes, and Political Letters of Frances Wright D'Arusmont* (1844), which contains some autobiog. material; Amos Gilbert, *Memoir of Frances Wright* (1855); Charles Bradlaugh, *Biogs. of Ancient and Modern Celebrated Free Thinkers* (1858); G. B. Lockwood, *The New Harmony Movement* (1905); R. D. Owen, *Threading My Way* (1874); S. B. Anthony and others, *Hist. of Woman Suffrage* (3 vols., 1881-87); *Cincinnati Daily Gazette*, Dec. 15, 1852.]

K. A.

WRIGHT, GEORGE FREDERICK (Jan. 22, 1838-Apr. 20, 1921), geologist, clergyman, was born at Whitehall, N. Y., of sturdy, New England pioneering stock, the son of Walter and Mary Peabody (Colburn) Wright. His was the best type of Puritan home, and his early training gave him the deep interest in religion and the joy in simple things that he ever afterwards retained. After attending country schools and an

Wright

academy at Castleton, Vt., he entered Oberlin College (A.B. 1859), and was graduated from the Oberlin Theological Seminary in 1862. He was married on Aug. 28, 1862, to Huldah Maria Day. His first pastoral charge was in the small village of Bakersfield, Vt., and it was there that he developed his interest in geology (1862-72). From 1872 to 1881 he was pastor of the Free (Congregational) Church of Andover, Mass. Behind the parsonage in Andover ran a gravel ridge supposed by geologists to be of marine origin, but Wright's study of it convinced him that it was due to glacial action. His theory of the glacial origin of such ridges in New England, presented before the Essex Institute of Salem in 1875 and before the Boston Society of Natural History in 1876, was indorsed by Clarence King [*q.v.*] and brought by him to the attention of geologists the world over (*Proceedings of the Boston Society of Natural History*, vol. XIX, 1878, p. 47). In 1880 Wright was asked to serve on a distinguished commission selected to investigate the discoveries made by Charles Conrad Abbott [*q.v.*] of what were reputed to be the remains of paleolithic man in the Trenton, N. J., glacial deposits. Wright's interest in the Ice Age now became intertwined with his interest in the antiquity of man, and this, in turn, with his theological interest in the Biblical account of man's origin.

These three interests furnished the pattern for his subsequent life. He became the stoutest champion of the late close of the Ice Age, not more than 7,000 years ago; of the relatively limited time of its duration, not more than 30,000-90,000 years; and of the origin of man within the glacial period. In the course of his geological investigations he became associated with Peter Lesley [*q.v.*] as assistant geologist of the Pennsylvania survey (1881-82) in tracing the southern edge of the great terminal moraine running through New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Kentucky, Indiana, and Illinois. The study of the more western part seems to have been done by Wright alone, under the auspices of the Western Reserve Historical Society (*United States Geological Survey, Bulletin 58*, 1890). This work has been of fundamental importance for all subsequent study of the glacial epoch. In 1886 Wright made the first scientific study of the Muir Glacier in Alaska, which added greatly to his fame as an expert in glacial geology. He was chosen three times to give the Lowell Lectures (1887-88, 1891-92, and 1896-97); the first he finally embodied in his best known book, *The Ice Age in North America* (1889). Meanwhile he had been teaching at Oberlin, where he was professor of

Wright

New Testament language and literature (1881-92) and of the harmony of science and religion, a chair especially endowed for him (1892-1907). His most significant service along theological lines was as editor of *Bibliotheca Sacra* (1883-1921). Under Wright the journal was for nearly forty years one of the most respected mediums of expression for the more scholarly conservative thought of the Church. He also assisted his son in the later years of his life in editing the twelve volumes of *Records of the Past* (later absorbed by *Art and Archaeology*). On Sept. 22, 1904, five years after the death of his first wife, he married Florence Eleanor Bedford. Emeritus professor from 1907 until his death, he gave himself unremittingly to literary work, leading at the same time a life of singular dignity, simplicity, and sincerity.

Two of Wright's geological trips deserve special mention—the first, a journey to Greenland in the summer of 1894, when he was shipwrecked; and the second, the truly remarkable journey across Asia and through Turkestan, which he undertook in his sixty-third year, before the completion of the Trans-Siberian Railway. As a souvenir of the latter trip he brought back the liturgy of St. John Chrysostom, set to music by Tchaikovsky. He translated this and adjusted the English form to the music (published by P. Jurgenson, Moscow and Leipzig). Among his books are *Asiatic Russia* (2 vols., 1902), *Scientific Confirmations of the Old Testament* (1906), *Origin and Antiquity of Man* (1912), and *Story of My Life and Work* (1916), a charmingly written sketch.

[In addition to Wright's *Story of My Life and Work*, which contains a full bibliog., see *Who's Who in America*, 1920-21; and obituary in *Cleveland Plain Dealer*, Apr. 22, 1921.]

K. F.

WRIGHT, GEORGE GROVER (Mar. 24, 1820-Jan. 11, 1896), jurist, United States senator, the fifth son of John and Rachel (Seaman) Wright, was born at Bloomington, Ind. Though left fatherless at an early age, he was able to enter the state college (later Indiana University) in his native town at fifteen. After graduating in 1839 he studied law in the office of his brother, Joseph Albert Wright [*q.v.*]. In September 1840, having been admitted to the bar, he began practice at Keosauqua in Iowa Territory. There, on Oct. 19, 1843, he was married to Hannah Mary Dibble, by whom he had seven children, and there they lived until 1865, when they moved to Des Moines. Wright soon became active in politics. He was prosecuting attorney for Van Buren County (1846-48), served as state senator in the second and third General Assemblies, and

Wright

on Jan. 5, 1855, was elected by the General Assembly chief justice of the state supreme court. He was not a candidate for reelection in 1859, when judges were chosen by popular election, but in 1860 he was appointed by the governor to fill a vacancy, and his selection was later confirmed by election. He was reelected in 1865 and served until August 1870, after he had been elected United States senator.

Almost continuously for fifteen years during the formative period of Iowa government and jurisprudence, Wright exercised a dominant influence upon the attitude of the supreme court. Rigorous in basing decisions upon principles rather than political expediency, he helped to establish precedents on many vital questions. Though he favored temperance and a majority of the voters had supported a statute prohibiting liquor traffic in 1855, he argued in a dissenting opinion that the whole act was unconstitutional because it had been referred to the electorate, which was contrary to the regular legislative process (*Santo et al. vs. State of Iowa*, 2 Clarke, 165, *post*). On another occasion the supreme court decided that the Iowa General Assembly had given counties authority to borrow money to aid railroads. Wright contended that the state legislature could confer such power specifically, but had not done so; later cases sustained his view (*Clapp vs. County of Cedar*, 5 Clarke, 15, *post*). He was not, however, a chronic dissenter. He wrote many important opinions and formulated the Iowa interpretation of legal rules pertaining to domestic relations, libel, contracts, and technicalities of procedure. One who knew all the judges of the Iowa supreme court during the first seventy years considered Wright "entitled to rank first in the importance and value of his services to the jurisprudence of Iowa" (Cole, *post*, I, 100-101).

As a United States senator from 1871 to 1877, Wright succeeded in representing the interests of his constituents without sacrificing his judicial attitude to partisan exigencies. He opposed resumption of specie payments and favored expansion of paper currency based entirely upon the credit of the government because the growing West needed more money. He voted against the salary grab act, worked futilely for prohibition of the liquor traffic in territories, tried to reform senatorial procedure, and proposed judicial settlement of presidential election contests. He was not a candidate for reelection. He returned to the practice of law in Des Moines with two of his sons, but devoted his attention chiefly to his business interests. Though no longer engaged in active practice, he served as president of

Wright

the American Bar Association in 1887 and 1888, Lecturing on professional ethics and other subjects in the law school of the state university (1881-96), which he had helped to found in 1865, was among the most pleasant experiences of his later years. Because of his rich experience, high character, quick wit, and genial disposition the students idolized him; indeed, his popularity was as wide as his acquaintance.

[J. L. Pickard, in *Iowa Hist. Record*, Apr. 1896; E. W. Stiles, *Recollections and Sketches of Notable Lawyers . . . of Early Iowa* (1916), pp. 417-22; C. C. Cole, *The Courts and Legal Profession of Iowa* (1907), vol. I, p. 101; short autobiog. in *Annals of Iowa*, Jan. 1915; W. P. Clarke, *Reports of Cases . . . in the Supreme Court . . . of Iowa*, vols. I-XXIX (1855-70); obituary in *Iowa State Reg.*, Jan. 12, 1896.] J. E. B.

WRIGHT, HAMILTON KEMP (Aug. 2, 1867-Jan. 9, 1917), medical scientist, was born at Cleveland, Ohio, the son of Robert and Elizabeth (Wyse) Wright of English and Canadian ancestry. He received his early education in Boston, Mass., and graduated in medicine from McGill University in Montreal in 1895. After a short term as medical registrar and neuropathologist in the Royal Victoria Hospital in Montreal, he accepted the offer from Sir Michael Foster of the John Lucas Walker scholarship at Cambridge University, where he worked in neuropathology. In 1897 he became assistant director of the London County Laboratories, where he made a special study of the pathology of *tubercles dorsalis*. He studied at Heidelberg and other continental universities in 1897-98. In 1899 he was sent by the British Colonial Office to make a study of beriberi in the Straits Settlements. During the four years that he spent in this work he induced the authorities to build under his supervision an admirably equipped laboratory for medical research at Kuala Lumpur, of which he became director. He advanced materially the knowledge of beriberi. He combatted the theory that it was due to a specific organism growing on rice, but concluded that food was an agent in its transmission. The years from 1903 to 1908 were occupied with medical research, first at the Johns Hopkins University in Baltimore, later at various places in the United States and Europe. In 1908 he was appointed by President Theodore Roosevelt to the International Opium Commission and attended the Shanghai meeting of the Commission in 1909. He was retained by the State Department to make the preparations for American participation in the International Opium Conference of 1911 at The Hague. He attended this conference and the second one at the same place in 1913 as delegate and chairman of the American delegation. He was instru-

Wright

mental in the preparation of the Harrison Narcotic Law and other federal legislation for the regulation of the sale of habit-forming drugs which was passed by Congress soon after the second Hague conference. During the early part of the World War he was engaged in civilian relief work in France; there, in 1915, he sustained a fracture of the ribs and a severe nervous shock from an automobile accident. He never fully recovered. He died from pneumonia at his home in Washington, D. C.

To his gifts as a medical investigator he added unusual organizing ability, together with courage and common sense. With a fine presence and a cultured voice, he was an excellent public speaker and an efficient advocate for medical science. An ambitious man, he would have reached still greater public prominence but for his comparatively early death. Incident to his work in the Straits Settlements he published *The Malarial Fevers of British Malaya* (1901), *An Inquiry into the Etiology and Pathology of Beri-beri* (1902), and *On the Classification and Pathology of Beri-beri* (1903). His reports on the opium problem (1909) and on the second international opium conference (1913) were issued by the United States government as presidential messages. Wright was a member of the British Medical Association, the American Association for the Advancement of Science, the American Asiatic Society, the American Society of International Law, and the Washington Academy of Sciences. He was married on Nov. 22, 1899, to Elizabeth Washburn, daughter of William Drew Washburn [q.v.], by whom he had five children. Mrs. Wright carried to completion certain scientific work upon which he was engaged at the time of his death.

[Sources include *Who's Who in America*, 1916-17; *British Medic. Jour.*, Apr. 7, 1917; *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, Jan. 20, 1917; H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); obituary in *Evening Star* (Washington), Jan. 11, 1917, with portrait; McGill Univ. records. Wright usually omitted his middle name.] J. M. P.

WRIGHT, HENDRICK BRADLEY (Apr. 24, 1808–Sept. 2, 1881), congressman, was born at Plymouth, Luzerne County, Pa., the first child of Joseph and Ellen (Hendrick) Wadhams Wright. His father, descended from John Wright who emigrated from England in 1681 with William Penn, was a farmer and merchant, was widely read and, despite a profession of the principles of the Society of Friends, inordinately fond of poetry and the theatre. His mother came from Connecticut. According to one of her sons, she had "some sort of Yankee talent, though there are none of her family that I know of, who have

Wright

done anything marvellous, excepting by way of fattening oxen, etc." (C. E. Wright to H. B. Wright, Oct. 13, 1834, Wright MSS., *post*). Hendrick helped on the farm, attended the public schools, and in 1824 entered the Wilkes-Barre Academy, where he excelled in scholarship, public speaking, and theatricals. In May 1829 he entered Dickinson College but never secured a degree. Early in 1831 he returned to Wilkes-Barre, entered the law office of John N. Conyngham, and on Nov. 8 was admitted to the bar.

His success was astonishingly rapid, for within a few months he had clients throughout northeastern Pennsylvania; they "believed and said that no jury could resist him" (Kulp, *post*, p. 3). As an ardent Jacksonian Democrat he became a colonel of militia and in 1834 was appointed district attorney for Luzerne County by George M. Dallas [q.v.]. He was soon the leader of the faction opposed to the leadership of Andrew Beaumont. He was elected to the lower house of the state legislature in 1841, 1842, and 1843, and in the last year served as speaker. His legislative service was characterized by aid to new railroad corporations, internal improvements, and such social reforms as the repeal of the law for imprisonment of debtors. He was elected chairman of the Democratic convention of 1844 in Baltimore by the opponents of Van Buren. Wright's prominence on this occasion led him to secure the secret support of Henry A. P. Muhlenberg [q.v.] for a seat in the United States Senate, but Muhlenberg's untimely death and Wright's failure to secure a complimentary nomination for Congress sent these hopes glimmering. He then looked to Polk for some office, preferably that of collector of the port of Philadelphia, but Polk ignored him. Wright blamed James Buchanan for this, perhaps rightly, but his open break with Buchanan did not come until 1857, when Buchanan failed to reward him for his part in the campaign of 1856. Defeated in 1850 and 1854, he was elected to the national House of Representatives in 1852, and again, as a War Democrat, in 1860, having been nominated by both the Democratic and Republican parties. He made a speech in reply to Clement L. Vallandigham [q.v.] on Jan. 14, 1863, that was quoted enthusiastically by Northern papers, but in 1864, dissatisfied with the changed objects of the war, he supported George Brinton McClellan [q.v.] for president. On his return to private life in 1863 he began to publish in the *Anthracite Monitor*, a labor organ, a series of articles which were subsequently published in book form as *A Practical Treatise on Labor* (1871). This was an obvious bid for labor support and marked the beginning

Wright

of his progressive abandonment of the old Democratic party. He was nominated by the Democrats for Congress in 1876, and 1878, but it was largely due to the labor and Greenback element that he was elected. At last, in 1880, he forsook the Democratic party for the support of these factions and was defeated. His last years in Congress were devoted to an unsuccessful effort to secure loans for homesteaders on public lands.

Wright was widely read but unscholarly. His oratory and facile pen won him a deserved but unenviable title: "Old-Man-Not-Afraid-to-be-Called-Demagogue." He was wealthy, but his philanthropy, illustrated in the annual distribution of thousands of loaves of bread, was inevitably associated with his political aspirations. He was married on Aug. 21, 1835, to Mary Ann Bradley Robinson and had ten children, of whom five survived him.

[Though Wright's *Hist. Sketches of Plymouth* (1873) contains some biog. data, the foregoing is based upon his MSS. including diaries, newspaper clippings, and political corres. which belong to the Wyoming Hist. and Geological Soc., Wilkes-Barre. See also G. B. Kulp, *Families of the Wyoming Valley*, vol. I (1885), pp. 2-14; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Nat. View* (Washington, D. C.), May 22, 1880; *Wilkes-Barre Daily Union-Leader*, Sept. 2, 1881; *Wilkes-Barre Daily Record*, Sept. 3, 1881; *Phila. Press*, Sept. 3, 1881.]

J. P. B.

WRIGHT, HENRY (Jan. 10, 1835-Oct. 3, 1895), professional baseball player, known as Harry Wright, was born in Sheffield, England, the eldest of five children of Samuel and Ann (Tone) Wright. He was taken to the United States about 1836 and was educated in the grade schools of New York City. Leaving school, he was employed for a time by a jewelry manufacturing firm and, as a youngster, became prominent in athletics, particularly cricket and the growing game of baseball. In 1856 he became the professional bowler for the St. George Cricket Club on Staten Island, N. Y., where his father was cricket instructor; at about the same time he also began to play baseball with the team of the Knickerbocker Club, a celebrated amateur organization. Though a professional at cricket, he was still an amateur at baseball, there being no professionals in those days. In 1866 he went to Cincinnati as instructor and bowler for the Union Cricket Club of that city. In July of the same year he organized and captained the Cincinnati Baseball Club. For two seasons he was the pitcher of the baseball team, and thereafter, through his active playing career, he always played center field. At that time some skilled players were paid for their services, but the Cincinnati Red Stockings, organized, managed, and captained by Harry Wright, became in 1869 the

Wright

first full professional team in baseball history. On that same team was George Wright, Harry's younger brother, who also rose to fame as a ball player. In 1869 and 1870 the Cincinnati Red Stockings toured the country, winning eighty-seven games before losing one. When the Cincinnati team was disbanded in 1871, Wright went to Boston to play for and manage a team newly organized there. At the end of the season of 1874 he toured England with a baseball team. The baseball party also played cricket games with some of the best of the English teams and fared very well in such contests, although the Wright brothers were the only real cricketers in the group. In 1876 the National League of Professional Baseball Clubs was organized, and Wright became the manager of the Boston team. His active playing days were over, but as a manager and leader of players he was prominent in helping to put professional baseball on a respectable, sober, and sportsmanlike basis. He managed the Boston team until the end of 1881, the club winning two championships under his leadership. He managed Providence in 1882 and 1883, another club in the National League, and in 1884 went to Philadelphia to manage the National League club there until the close of the 1893 season. He was then appointed chief of umpires of the National League and held that office until the time of his death.

He was fairly tall, well built, and a very graceful athlete in his playing days. He was a striking figure on the field with his "sideburns," his long moustache, and his tuft of beard. By his skill as a player, his example as a sportsman, and his deportment as a gentleman, he did much to improve the standard of baseball in his day and was a noted figure in American sport for some thirty years. He was married three times: first, on Sept. 10, 1868, to Mary Fraser of New York City, by whom he had four children; then to a Miss Mulford, by whom he also had four children; and then to his first wife's sister, by whom he had no children. He died of pneumonia in a sanatorium in Atlantic City, N. J., and is buried in Brooklyn, N. Y. He was survived by his third wife and seven of his children.

[Harry Ellard, *Base Ball in Cincinnati* (1907); A. G. Spalding, *America's National Game* (1911); George Morland, *Balldom* (1926); obituary in *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 4, 1895; information from George Wright.]

J. K.

WRIGHT, HORATIO GOUVERNEUR (Mar. 6, 1820-July 2, 1899), soldier and engineer, was a native of Clinton, Conn., his parents being Edward and Nancy Wright. He entered the United States Military Academy, graduated second in his class, and was appointed second

Wright

lieutenant, Engineer Corps, July 1, 1841. Before 1846 he had served as assistant to the board of engineers and as instructor at the military academy, and had accompanied the secretary of war on a military inspection tour. The following ten years he spent in Florida, superintending river and harbor improvements at St. Augustine and on the St. John's River, and constructing fortifications at Tortugas and Key West. Having become a captain, July 1, 1855, he was assistant to the chief engineer at Washington when the Civil War began.

In a daring attempt to destroy the Norfolk navy yard dry dock on the night of Apr. 20, 1861, Wright was captured but was soon released. Late in May he began building Fort Ellsworth and other defenses of the capital, and at Bull Run was chief engineer of the division under Samuel Peter Heintzelman [q.v.]. Shortly after that disastrous battle he became chief engineer for the brilliantly successful Port Royal expedition, and commanded the 3rd Brigade, which occupied Fort Walker on Nov. 7. Promoted brigadier-general of volunteers on Sept. 14, 1861, in the following February he headed the expedition which seized Jacksonville, St. Augustine, and other points in Florida, going thence to Morris Island, S. C., and leading a division in the attack on Secessionville, June 16, 1862. The Department of the Ohio was now (Aug. 19) entrusted to him, and he cooperated efficiently with Generals D. C. Buell and W. S. Rosecrans [qq.v.] in their Kentucky and Tennessee campaigns until again ordered east, May 18, 1863. Here he took the 1st Division of Gen. John Sedgwick's VI Corps. His brigades saw little fighting at Gettysburg, but on Nov. 7 following, they carried the Confederate redoubts at Rappahannock Bridge in a dashing assault, and forced the river crossings, subsequently taking an important share in the Mine Run campaign. Beginning May 4, 1864, Wright participated in every battle of the Wilderness campaign. After the death of General Sedgwick at Spotsylvania, May 9, he took the VI Corps, which he commanded thereafter, and his troops bore the brunt of the terrible fighting in the Bloody Angle on May 12. Commissioned major-general of volunteers from this date, in July with his corps he was hurriedly sent to save Washington from Early's raid, and repelled the enemy, July 12, at the very edge of the capital. He fought under Sheridan in the autumn campaign in the Shenandoah Valley, and on Oct. 19 at Cedar Creek, where he was wounded, he commanded the army until Sheridan's arrival. Returning to Petersburg, his troops were the first to penetrate the

Wright

Confederate works on Apr. 2, 1865, and were chiefly instrumental in capturing Ewell's corps at Sailors' Creek on Apr. 6. From July 20, 1865, to Aug. 28, 1866, Wright commanded the Department of Texas.

Thenceforward he became engaged on such important engineering projects as the East River bridge, New York; the Sutro tunnel, Nevada; Delaware Breakwater Harbor of Refuge; the South Pass jetties on the Mississippi, and the completion of the Washington Monument. He was also active in the improvement of heavy ordnance and gun carriages. Meantime promoted through grades to brigadier-general in the regular army, and chief of engineers on June 30, 1879, he was retired on Mar. 6, 1884. On Aug. 11, 1842, Wright married Louisa M., daughter of Sam and Emily (Slaughter) Bradford, of Culpeper, Va., whose remains rest beside his in the Arlington National Cemetery. He died in Washington, D. C., survived by his wife and two daughters. Paradoxically, his very excellences have minimized Wright's reputation. A man of superb physique and commanding presence, as engineer and soldier he always did well, exciting neither criticism nor controversy, which frequently bring men to public notice.

[In addition to *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*, sources include *Who's Who in America*, 1899-1900; F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. . . . U. S. Army* (1903), vol. I; G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. . . . U. S. Mil. Acad.*, vol. II (1891); *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War* (4 vols., 1887-88), ed. by R. U. Johnson and C. C. Buel; obituaries in *Washington Post*, July 3, and in *Army and Navy Jour.*, July 8, 1899; general data from Conn. Hist. Soc. and Miss Katie Winfrey, Culpeper, Va. There are refs. to Wright in M. F. Steele, *Am. Campaigns* (1909); *Personal Memoirs of U. S. Grant*, vol. II (1886); *The Life and Letters of George Gordon Meade* (1913), vol. II; and *Personal Memoirs of P. H. Sheridan* (2 vols., 1888). See also Wright's ann. reports as chief of engineers, 1879-84, and *Report on the Fabrication of Iron for Defensive Purposes* (1871), written with I. G. Barnard and P. S. Michie.]

J. M. H.

WRIGHT, JAMES LENDREW (Apr. 6, 1816-Aug. 3, 1893), pioneer labor leader, was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, of Scotch-Irish parentage. After a brief residence in Saint John, New Brunswick, the Wright family settled in Philadelphia in 1827. Wright was educated at the Mount Vernon Grammar School and at Charles Mead's private academy, a circumstance which seems to indicate that his family was for a time well-to-do. He was later apprenticed to George W. Farr, a tailor, whom he served six years. Thereafter he continued in tailoring and opened his own shop in Frankfort, Pa., in 1847. Seven years later he became the manager of a large Philadelphia clothing store. In his late years, along with Terence V. Powderly [q.v.]

Wright

and John W. Hayes, Wright engaged in several commercial ventures, including the soliciting of advertising from Armour and other employers whom, as labor leader, he had previously fought.

As early as 1837 Wright joined the Tailors' Benevolent Society of Philadelphia, but his career as a labor leader was delayed by the middle-class interludes. In 1862 he and Uriah Smith Stephens [q.v.] helped organize the Garment Cutters' Association, a benevolent organization, whose president he was for a number of years. In 1863 he helped establish the Philadelphia Trades' Assembly and was elected its treasurer. In 1869 Stephens, Wright, and five others founded the Noble Order of the Knights of Labor, whose name Wright devised, and of which he was a leading functionary for more than two decades. He served as temporary chairman of the Pittsburgh convention in 1876 which endeavored to set up a national labor organization. As a member of the Knights' delegation he helped determine the convention's final decision for Greenbackism and against socialism and a political labor party.

The countrywide flare-up of labor militancy which resulted from the use of federal and state troops in suppressing the great strike of July 1877 took in part political form, and Wright entered politics. The Harrisburg convention of the United Workingmen in that year nominated him for Pennsylvania state treasurer; he polled more than 52,000 votes, or some ten per cent. of the total cast. As Greenback-Labor candidate for state secretary of internal affairs in 1878, he got about 82,000 votes. The economic revival of 1879 swept aside the political labor movement, and Wright thereafter was active chiefly as a leader of the Knights of Labor, the most important labor organization of the period. He contributed much to building and extending its influence and to shaping its policies. He died in 1893 at his home in Germantown.

[There is no biog. of Wright. Consult J. R. Commons and others, *Hist. of Labour in the U. S.* (2 vols., 1918); N. J. Ware, *The Labor Movement in the U. S.*, 1860-95 (1929); G. E. McNeill, ed., *The Labor Movement* (1887); death notice in *North Am. (Phila.)*, Aug. 7, 1893; obituary in *N. Y. Tribune*, Aug. 6, 1893, which gives Aug. 4 as the date of death.]

H. S.

WRIGHT, JOHN HENRY (Feb. 4, 1852-Nov. 25, 1908), Hellenist, was born at Urmia (later Rezaieh), Persia, where his parents, the Rev. Austin Hazen and Catherine (Myers) Wright, were missionaries. At the age of eight he was sent home to be educated, and studied at College Hill (Poughkeepsie) and Dartmouth College (A.B., 1873). After serving at Ohio Agricultural and Mechanical College (later Ohio

Wright

State University) as assistant professor of ancient languages and literature, he spent two years in Leipzig, where he devoted himself chiefly to Sanskrit and classical philology, and returned to become associate professor of Greek at Dartmouth (1878-86). On Apr. 2, 1879, he married Mary Tappan, daughter of Eli Todd Tappan [q.v.], president of Kenyon College. From Dartmouth he was called to the Johns Hopkins University as professor of classical philology; he served also as dean of the collegiate board. In 1887 he accepted a professorship of Greek at Harvard, where he remained until his death.

His wide experience with students from different parts of the country fitted him eminently for the post of dean of the Harvard Graduate School, which he filled from 1895 until his death. His range in teaching was encyclopaedic, and a keen critical sense, fortified by wide reading, gave him what seemed like the power of divination in interpreting difficult texts. At Harvard he originated and conducted courses in classical archaeology and in Greek history, until the establishment of separate chairs in those subjects. Sophocles was his favorite author, but he also treated writers as far apart as the philosopher Plato and the traveler Pausanias. A witty speaker, a writer possessing charm, he addressed the National Education Association in 1882 on "The Place of Original Research in College Education" and the New Hampshire Teachers' Association in 1884 on "The Greek Question." At Baltimore in 1886 he spoke on "The College in the University and Classical Philology in the College." In 1886 he published a translation of Maxime Collignon's *Manuel d'Archéologie Grecque*. His researches in Greek history led him to a correct chronology of the political and economic disturbances in Athens at the close of the seventh century B.C. before the discovery of Aristotle's *Constitution of the Athenians* confirmed his results; unfortunately these were delayed in print until 1892, when his article on "The Date of Cylon" was published. On the publication of the recently discovered *Mimes* of Herodas, Wright made important contributions to the understanding of the text in his *Herondaea* (1893). In 1894 he was president of the American Philological Association. Versed in epigraphy as well as in paleography, he issued in 1896 a monograph on *The Origin of Sigma Lunatum*. He was coëditor of the *Classical Review* (1889-1906), the *Classical Quarterly* (1907), *Twentieth Century Textbooks* (1900), and editor-in-chief of the *American Journal of Archaeology* (1897-1906). In 1902 he assumed supervision

Wright

of *A History of All Nations*, in twenty-four volumes. He also edited *Masterpieces of Greek Literature* (1902), and in 1904 addressed the Congress of Arts and Sciences at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition in St. Louis on *Present Problems of the History of Classical Literature* (1906). He went to Athens in 1906 as professor of Greek literature at the American School of Classical Studies. The recent exploration by the School of the Cave of Vari, on Mount Hymettus, inspired him to write a remarkable monograph on *The Origin of Plato's Cave* (1906).

Holding firm and reasoned convictions, he was gentle and patient in defending them. His wife, a woman of rare charm and culture, a novelist and writer of short stories, aided him in simple and gracious hospitality. He died at Cambridge, Mass.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1908-09; S. E. Morison, *The Development of Harvard Univ.* (1930); H. W. Smyth, in *Harvard Grads' Mag.*, Mar. 1909; *Harvard Univ. Gazette*, Dec. 18, 1908; *Nation*, Dec. 3, 1908; obituary in *Boston Herald*, Nov. 26, 1908; personal acquaintance.]

C. B. G.

WRIGHT, JOHN STEPHEN (July 16, 1815-Sept. 26, 1874), editor, promoter, publicist, real-estate operator, and manufacturer, was born at Sheffield, Mass., the eldest son of John and Huldah (Dewey) Wright, both of New England ancestry. On the paternal side he was a descendant of Thomas Wright who emigrated to America in 1635 and later settled in Wethersfield, Conn. As a boy he was instructed by his mother's brother, Chester Dewey [*q.v.*]. About 1832 he set out for the West with his father, a merchant, with a stock of goods, intending to settle at Galena, Ill. Arriving at Chicago on Oct. 29, 1832, they decided to remain there and built a hewn log building at Lake and Clark Streets, which was then so far from the business center that their store was called "the Prairie Store." Young Wright took a census of Chicago in 1833 and published one of the first lithographed maps of the town in 1834. In the latter year he began his real-estate business, and in about two years he held property worth \$200,000. At one time he bought 7,000 acres of canal land, and in 1836 he purchased a warehouse and dock preparatory to entering the shipping business. In the panic of 1837 this fortune was entirely lost. After the crash he served as secretary and general manager of the Union Agricultural Society and issued for it the *Union Agriculturist*, beginning in 1839. In 1841 this paper was combined with the *Western Prairie Farmer* under the double name and was thus continued until the close of the following year. In January 1843 Wright became the owner of the publication and

Wright

changed its name to the *Prairie Farmer*. J. Ambrose Wright took over the active editorship of the paper, while Wright directed its business affairs and contributed an occasional article to the educational department. He continued his connection with the *Prairie Farmer* until 1857.

In his trips through the Middle West in a buggy, soliciting subscriptions and contributions for his paper, he learned much of the agriculture and the resources of the country, and grew more and more enthusiastic over its prospects. In 1845 he wrote for the New York *Commercial Advertiser* a series of articles about the products of the West and the advantages of Illinois and Chicago. Other articles of a similar kind were written for the New York *Evening Post*, the *American Railroad Journal*, and other papers. In 1847 he wrote another series advocating the construction of railroads in the West. In 1848, when he worked for a land grant to build a railroad from Chicago to the Gulf of Mexico, he printed and distributed to postmasters along the proposed route six thousand copies of petitions to Congress urging that the road be built, lobbied for the bill in Washington, and urged that the state make provision for building the road and paying the state debt through the land grant.

After his marriage on Sept. 1, 1846, to Catherine B. Turner of Virginia he again entered the real-estate business and was so successful that by 1857 he had acquired a second fortune. In the meantime he had become interested in a self-raking reaper invented by Jearum Atkins [*q.v.*] and in 1852 had begun the manufacture of the Atkins Automaton. In 1856 he made 2,800 of these machines and was proving himself a real factor in this growing business. A circumstance of his manufacturing operations of that year led to his undoing. Because of a shortage of seasoned timber he had been forced to make the reapers from unseasoned wood, which warped in the harvest heat. Had it not been for the expenditure of \$200,000 to make good his guarantee on these machines, Wright might have maintained himself through the panic, but this loss and the collapse of other business swept away his fortune a second time. Even after this reverse he continued his promotional work. In 1859 he formed a land company, sought to interest eastern capitalists, and continued to promote it for several years. After the Chicago fire he characteristically renewed his expression of faith in the city.

Wright was one of the conspicuous leaders in the educational life of the state. In 1835 he built, at his own expense, the first public school building erected in Chicago. He labored with Jona-

Wright

than Baldwin Turner [*q.v.*] in the interests of a state school system and assisted in promoting organizations to further it. His paper, the *Prairie Farmer*, was a strong and consistent supporter of public education. He advocated and predicted the formation of a park system connected by boulevards in Chicago. In addition to articles and numerous pamphlets, he compiled a rambling, bombastic volume, *Chicago, Past, Present and Future* (1868), and wrote *Citizenship Sovereignty* (1863), *Illinois to Massachusetts, Greeting!* (1866), and a *Reply to Hon. Charles G. Loring upon "Reconstruction"* (1867). His writings of this period were rambling and verbose, and gave evidence of the weakening of his mind. His reason finally gave way, and he was committed to an asylum in Philadelphia, where he died.

[Curtis Wright, *Geneal. and Biog. Notices of Descendants of Sir John Wright* (1915); A. W. Wright, *In Memoriam, John S. Wright* (1885); E. O. Gale, *Reminiscences of Early Chicago and Vicinity* (1902); A. T. Andreas, *Hist. of Chicago*, vol. II (1885); H. H. Hurlbut, *Chicago Antiquities* (1881); J. S. Wright, *Chicago, Past, Present and Future* (1868); obituary in *Chicago Daily Tribune*, Sept. 30, 1874.] R. H. A.

WRIGHT, JONATHAN JASPER (Feb. 11, 1840–Feb. 18, 1885), negro educator and associate justice of the supreme court of South Carolina, was born in Luzerne County, Pa., presumably of free parents. His father seems to have been a farmer. After attending Lancasterian University at Ithaca, N. Y., Wright began the study of law in a private office at Montrose, Pa., at the same time teaching school. In 1865 the American Missionary Society sent him to South Carolina to organize schools for colored people; after one year he returned to Pennsylvania, where he achieved the distinction of being the first negro admitted to the bar in that state. He soon returned to South Carolina as a legal advisor of refugees and freedmen, a position he resigned in 1868. He was a member of the state constitutional convention of 1868, and in the same year he was elected state senator from Beaufort, S. C. On Feb. 1, 1870, while a senator, he was elected by the legislature to fill an unexpired term on the bench of the state supreme court, at that time probably the only man of his race ever to hold such a judicial position in the United States. He was subsequently elected (1870) for the full term of six years. The white public did not object strongly to Wright's election, for it was known that the Republican legislature was determined to elect a negro and Wright was preferred to any other. His career on the bench gave evidence of considerable ability; though he left the more important decisions to his two

Wright

white colleagues, his opinions were clearly expressed and judicious in tone.

During the contested election of 1876, Wright became the center of a heated controversy between Daniel H. Chamberlain and Wade Hampton [*qq.v.*], rival claimants for the governorship. When the contest was carried to the supreme court, the chief justice was mortally ill and could not attend. Thus it became imperative that Wright and his associate, A. J. Willard, known to be friendly toward Hampton, should be of the same opinion if a conclusion was to be reached. On Feb. 27, 1877, Willard and Wright signed an order which said, in effect, that Hampton was the legal governor. Two days later, however, Wright reversed his opinion and asked that his signature to the original order be revoked. Nevertheless, the order was executed and Hampton was declared governor (*Ex parte Norris*, 8 *South Carolina*, 408 ff.). The explanation of Wright's action probably lies in the fact that this was a time of tremendous excitement, when bloodshed seemed imminent and when a presidential as well as a state election might hinge upon the decision; undoubtedly great pressure was brought upon him by Republicans and Democrats alike. Following the overthrow of the Republican government, he resigned, effective Dec. 1, 1877. Corruption charges brought against him through the Democratic investigating committee were unsubstantiated and never pressed. There seems to be no doubt that he was personally honest.

He was a striking full-blooded negro, nearly six feet tall, described as having "a finely chiseled face and handsomely developed head." He was a good speaker, confident and clear-headed, but inclined to lisp. Throughout his career he was a moderate in politics, seeking to conciliate rather than to antagonize the races. He was definitely interested in the advancement and improvement of his race, but he was keenly aware of the negro's lack of education and experience in government, and he lamented the fact that able white men were seldom found in the Republican party of South Carolina. Following his resignation, he sank into comparative poverty and obscurity; there is no record that he practised his profession. He was never married. After a lingering illness of tuberculosis, he died at his rooming place in Charleston.

[See *Proc. Constitutional Convention of S. C.* (1868); J. S. Reynolds, *Reconstruction in S. C.* (1905); A. A. Taylor, *The Negro in S. C. during the Reconstruction* (1924); F. B. Simkins and R. H. Woody, *S. C. during Reconstruction* (1932); *Report of the Joint Investigating Committee on Public Frauds* (Columbia, 1878); Edward McCrady, *A Rev. of the Resolutions of the Press Conference* (Charleston, 1870), which contains a denunciation of Wright; R. H. Woody, in *John*

Wright

of *Negro Hist.*, Apr. 1933; obituary in *News and Courier* (Charleston), Feb. 20, 1885.] R. H. W.

WRIGHT, JOSEPH (July 16, 1756-1793), portrait-painter, die-sinker, was born in Bordentown, N. J., one of three children and only son of Joseph Wright and Patience (Lovell) Wright [q.v.], noted modeler in wax and secret American agent in Europe during the Revolution. After the death of her husband, Mrs. Wright about 1772 settled in London with her children. She was in comparatively affluent circumstances through the success of her work, and gave Joseph a good education and a thorough grounding in clay and wax modeling. In London he also studied painting with John Trumbull (1756-1843) under Benjamin West [qq.v.]. By 1780 he was exhibiting at the Royal Academy, where he showed a portrait of his mother. Before 1782 he painted a portrait of the Prince of Wales, later George IV. Skilled as modeler and portraitist, and with knowledge of die-sinking, he went to Paris in 1782 and there painted portraits of fashionable ladies under the patronage of his mother's intimate friend, Benjamin Franklin.

Later in the same year he sailed from Nantes for America, but suffered shipwreck and was forced into a Spanish port, finally reaching Boston penniless after a ten weeks' voyage. With him he brought letters to influential persons in Boston and Rhode Island, as well as a letter from Franklin to Washington which, in October 1783, enabled him to paint the General and Mrs. Washington at headquarters in Rocky Hill near Princeton. There he met William Dunlap [q.v.]. In 1784 he painted another Washington portrait in military uniform to be presented through Robert Morris to Count de Solms for his collection of military portraits. After Washington became president Wright wished to paint him again, but was refused because of stress of duties. A crayon drawing from life, however, was made in 1790 without Washington's knowledge while he sat in his pew in St. Paul's Chapel, New York. This portrait Wright later etched and published on small cards. It is the only etching known to have been executed by Wright himself. While Congress was sitting at Princeton, Patience Wright was agitating in Europe for a portrait of Washington by some European sculptor, and Wright was commissioned to make a plaster cast of Washington's features. Dunlap records, however, that the cast was dropped and broken as Wright removed it from the face. Washington refused to repeat the ordeal.

In 1783-84 Wright was in Philadelphia, but by 1787 he had established himself in New York, where he married a Miss Vandervoort, niece of

Wright

the Revolutionary patriot, Col. William Ledyard [q.v.]. In 1790 he followed Congress to Philadelphia, and shortly afterwards executed a family group showing himself, his wife, and their three children (in the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts). That same year J. Manly published the "Manly Medal" by Samuel Brooks of Philadelphia, which bore a portrait of Washington attributed to Wright, and is said to have been the first Washington medal produced in the United States. In Philadelphia Wright practised as portraitist, modeler, and die-sinker, his skill in the last profession gaining him in 1792 appointment by Washington as first draftsman and die-sinker of the newly established United States mint. Dunlap mentions a design for a cent made by Wright in 1792, although there is no trace of ultimate execution. The first official coins and medals of the United States, however, were probably Wright's work. He made dies for a Washington medal after the Houdon bust, and for a medal voted by Congress to Maj. Henry Lee. Among his paintings are portraits of Madison and his family, and one of John Jay executed in 1786 (in the collections of the New York Historical Society). His portraits of Washington, especially the miniature portrait made in St. Paul's Chapel, were copied by English engravers and appear in work by such men as Joseph Collyer, John Gadsby Chapman, and Thomas and George Wyon. Wright also made a chalk drawing of his own head; a bust of him by William Rush [q.v.] is in the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts. Wright and his wife died in Philadelphia during the yellow fever epidemic of 1793 sometime before Oct. 11.

[W. S. Baker, *The Engraved Portraits of Washington* (1880), and *Medallist Portraits of Washington* (1885); J. T. Scharf and Thompson Westcott, *Hist. of Phila., 1609-1884*, vol. II (1884); D. M. Stauffer, *Am. Engravers upon Copper and Steel* (1907); C. H. Hart, in *Pa. Mag. of Hist.*, July 1908; William Dunlap, *A Hist. . . of the Arts of Design in the U. S.* (3 vols., 1918), ed. by F. W. Bayley and C. E. Goodspeed; G. G. Evans, *Hist. of the U. S. Mint at Phila.* (1885); F. H. Stewart, *Hist. of the First U. S. Mint* (1924).] D. G.

WRIGHT, JOSEPH ALBERT (Apr. 17, 1810-May 11, 1867), governor of Indiana, congressman, and diplomat, was born at Washington, Pa., of English-Welsh descent. He was the son of John and Rachel (Seaman) Wright, and a brother of George Grover Wright [q.v.]. He removed with his parents to Bloomington, Ind., about 1819, and there assisted his father in a brick yard until the latter's death in 1823. After two years at the state seminary (later Indiana University), he began the study of law in Bloomington in 1825, was admitted to the bar in 1829, and the same year removed to Rockville, Parke

Wright

County, to begin practice. After two terms in the Indiana House of Representatives (1833, 1836) and one in the state Senate (1839), he served one term (1843-45) in the national House of Representatives. His principal speeches were on the subject of the tariff, in which he made a forceful plea in behalf of the consumer (*Congressional Globe*, 28 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 545-46, 548-50), in behalf of the right of petition (*Ibid.*, p. 197) and in favor of the construction of a canal across Central America to connect the Atlantic with the Pacific (*Ibid.*, 28 Cong., 2 Sess., pp. 308-09). Defeated for reelection to Congress, in 1849 he was elected governor of Indiana and in 1852 was reelected. He served from December 1849 to January 1857. As governor, Wright's most determined efforts were directed toward raising the standard of living of the farmers. The State Agricultural Society and the State Board of Agriculture were organized, and he recommended the organization of county agriculture societies and legislation to promote the diffusion of popular and scientific knowledge among the farmers. He also recommended legislation for the regulation of the liquor traffic, urged the improvement of wagon roads by grading and drainage, and proposed the appointment of a commission to regulate the promoting, building, and operation of railroads.

Wright was appointed by President Buchanan (June 1, 1857) minister of the United States to Prussia. At this post he was persistent in activities for the protection of naturalized citizens of the United States, of German origin, especially from the operation of Prussian laws relative to military service. He was more successful in procuring German agricultural publications for distribution in the United States, and arranged for the exchange of German and American seeds. Before his departure from Berlin when recalled in May 1861 he sought a proclamation by the Prussian government disapproving the course taken by the Confederate States. In February 1862 he was appointed to fill a vacancy in the United States Senate caused by the expulsion of Jesse D. Bright [*q.v.*] and served until January 1863. He was re-appointed minister to Germany, June 30, 1865, and served until his death in Berlin. Wright was a tall man with agreeable features, strong clear voice, and fluent tongue. He married Louisa Cook, a farmer's daughter, in 1831.

[W. W. Woollen, *Biog. and Hist. Sketches of Early Ind.* (1883); J. P. Dunn, *Ind. and Indianans* (1919); Logan Esarey, *A Hist. of Ind.* (2 vols., 1915-18); *Papers Relating to Foreign Affairs*, 1861-67; instructions and dispatches, Prussia, MSS. in Dept. of State; *Indianapolis Daily Jour.*, May 13, 14, 1867.] N. D. M.

Wright

WRIGHT, JOSEPH JEFFERSON BURR (Apr. 27, 1801-May 14, 1878), army medical officer, was born at Wilkes-Barre, Pa., to a family of English descent, long resident in that community. He received the degree of A.B. from Washington College, Washington, Pa., in 1821 and in 1825-26 was a student in the School of Medicine of the University of Pennsylvania. He took up a rural practice in Luzerne County near his native town but on Oct. 25, 1833, was appointed an assistant surgeon in the United States army. Joining at Fort Gibson, Indian Territory, he served for the next seven years at various posts in the Middle West. He took part in the Seminole War (1840-41, 1843) and was with the 8th Infantry in the occupation of Texas in 1846. With Gen. Zachary Taylor's army in the invasion of Mexico, he took part in the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, and had charge of a hospital at Matamoras. In the following spring he was medical purveyor of the army that left Vera Cruz for the capture of Mexico City, participating in the battles of Cerro Gordo, Contreras, Churubusco, and Molino del Rey. He treated successfully the grape-shot perforation of the chest of Gen. James Shields, received at Cerro Gordo, and reported this remarkable case in F. H. Hamilton's *Practical Treatise on Military Surgery* (1861). At San Antonio, Tex., on the staff of William Jenkins Worth [*q.v.*] when a highly fatal epidemic of cholera occurred (1849), Wright furnished a detailed account to *Southern Medical Reports* (vol. I, 1850). He was on field duty with troops quelling disturbances in Kansas in 1857 and in the Utah expedition of 1858. He entered the Civil War as medical director of the Department of Ohio on the staff of Gen. George B. McClellan. He was present at the battles of Rich Mountain and Carrick's Ford in West Virginia, for which engagements he organized the field medical service and general hospitals. On account of advancing age he declined the detail to accompany McClellan to the Army of the Potomac, and joined the staff of Gen. Henry W. Halleck at St. Louis, Mo. In April 1862 he went to the cavalry recruiting depot at Carlisle, Pa., as surgeon, where he remained until he was retired from active service with the grade of colonel on Dec. 31, 1876. He died of a stroke of apoplexy shortly over a year later at his home in Carlisle. He had been brevetted colonel on Nov. 29, 1864, and brigadier-general on Mar. 13, 1865. He contributed case reports to the surgical volume of the *Medical and Surgical History of the War of the Rebellion* (6 vols., 1870-88), and in a special report on malaria made to the surgeon-gen-

Wright

eral in 1843 he reported the successful use of quinine sulphate in dosage considered excessive up to that time. All his writings are in the florid style much employed in his time, but since entirely outmoded in medical writing.

He was a man of conspicuous tact and courtesy, with a high sense of justice and honor, and a high conception of the obligations of the soldier. He was married to Eliza Jones, daughter of Amasa and Elizabeth (Huntington) Jones, and was survived by a son, Joseph P. Wright, who followed his father in the career of army surgeon, and two daughters, wives of army officers.

[*The Huntington Family* (1915); *Cat. of Grads. of Jefferson Medic. Coll.* (1869); G. M. Kober, in *Mil. Surgeon*, Nov. 1927; *Medic. Record*, June 15, 1878; H. A. Kelly and W. Y. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); obituaries in *Carlisle Herald and Press* (Phila.), May 16, 1878.] J. M. P.

WRIGHT, LUKE EDWARD (Aug. 29, 1846–Nov. 17, 1922), governor-general of the Philippines, secretary of war, was born in Giles County, Tenn., the son of Archibald and Mary Elizabeth (Eldridge) Wright and the great-grandson of Duncan Wright, an emigrant from Scotland. His father was chief justice of the supreme court of Tennessee. The family removed to Memphis in 1850, where Luke attended the public schools. When the Civil War broke out, a tall rangy boy looking older than his fifteen years, he enlisted in the Confederate army and was assigned to Company G, 154th Senior Tennessee Regiment. Later he became a second lieutenant. For bravery under fire at Murfreesboro in 1863 he was cited for gallantry. After the war he was a student, 1867–68, at the University of Mississippi but did not graduate. On Dec. 15, 1868, he married Katherine Middleton Semmes, the daughter of Raphael Semmes [*q.v.*]. They had five children. He read law in his father's office, was admitted to the bar, and settled down to practice in Memphis. In 1878, during a severe epidemic of yellow fever at Memphis, with other public-spirited and courageous citizens he formed a relief committee that put down panic, provided medical and nursing care for the sick, distributed food, and buried the dead. The nomination of Bryan by the Democrats in 1896 caused him, a life-long Democrat but a conservative by temperament, to bolt the party. In 1900 McKinley appointed him a member of the second Philippine commission. In 1901 he became vice-governor of the Philippines, and a little later, in 1904, governor, succeeding William H. Taft. On Feb. 6, 1905, his title was changed to governor-general. Obstructionism by Filipino politicians made his labor as administrator both difficult and dis-

Wright

agreeable. Strong, competent, perhaps a little too unbending, he defied opposition, charted his own course and kept to it. Late in 1905 Roosevelt asked him to become the first ambassador of the United States to Japan. He accepted, regretfully. An associate to the Philippine administration, Dean C. Worcester, characterized Wright's withdrawal as a grave mistake, by which "the islands were deprived of the services of a very able and distinguished man, . . . who had the courage of his convictions, and whose convictions were thoroughly sound" (*The Philippines Past and Present*, 1914, I, 352).

After a year at Tokio he returned to Memphis. In June 1908 Roosevelt called him again to public office, once more to succeed William H. Taft, now Republican nominee for president, this time as secretary of war. His acceptance, on the assumption that he would be retained in the post if Taft should be elected, is said to have led to a misunderstanding that became one of the larger causes for the quarrel between Taft and Roosevelt (Mark Sullivan, *Our Times*, IV, 1932, 320–25). An English visitor to the Philippines at the time Wright was governor-general wrote of him: "He is a strong character, as generous and courteous as he is personally courageous" (John Foreman, *The Philippine Islands*, 3rd ed. 1906, p. 564). To this it may be added that his outer person was a mirror of his inner traits. Tall, broad-shouldered, with snow-white hair, eyes a steely gray but with a kindly twinkle in them, he inspired respect in his adversaries, warm affection in his friends.

[*Tenn., the Volunteer State* (1923), vol. II, ed. by J. T. Moore; J. M. Keating, *Hist. of . . . Memphis* (1888), vol. II; J. P. Young, *Standard Hist. of Memphis* (1912); *U. S. Army Recruiting News*, May 1, 1933; *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 18, 1922; information from family; letter from Alfred Hume, chancellor of the Univ. of Miss.] W. E. S.—a.

WRIGHT, MARCUS JOSEPH (June 5, 1831–Dec. 27, 1922), soldier, editor of Confederate records, author, was born in Purdy, Tenn., the son of Benjamin and Martha Ann (Hicks) Harwell Wright. His grandfather, John Wright, a native of Savannah, Ga., served as a captain in the Revolutionary War. His father, also of Savannah, fought as an officer of the 39th United States Infantry in the Creek War and later in the War with Mexico. Wright was educated in the academy at Purdy. After studying law, he moved to Memphis, where he became clerk of the common law and chancery court. He served as lieutenant-colonel of the 154th Infantry, Tennessee militia, which was armed and equipped several years before the Civil War, and entered the Confederate service with this regiment in

Wright

April 1861. In 1862 he acted as military governor of Columbus, Ky. In 1862 he received promotion to the rank of brigadier-general (confirmed, Apr. 22, 1863). He commanded his regiment in the battles of Belmont and at Shiloh, where he was wounded. Recovered, he led a brigade in the campaign around Chattanooga, November 1863. He was also active in the defense of Atlanta until the Confederate evacuation of that city, when he assumed command of Macon, Ga. In December 1864 he was appointed to organize forces in west Tennessee, and in the early part of 1865 he was assigned to the command of the district of north Mississippi and west Tennessee. He surrendered at Granada, Miss., and retired to law practice in Memphis, where for some time he also acted as assistant purser of the United States navy yard. On July 1, 1878, he was appointed by the United States government as agent for the collection of Confederate archives, in which service he continued until his retirement in June 1917. It was largely as a result of his tactful efforts that the attitude of Southerners toward the compiling and editing of the Civil War papers became more cordial, and he succeeded in obtaining many records that had been concealed. This work very materially aided in the publication of the extremely valuable collection, *War of the Rebellion: Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies*. Wright contributed articles to the publications of the Southern History Association and the American Historical Association. He was also the author of a number of books, among them *Reminiscences of the Early Settlement and Early Settlers of McNairy County, Tenn.* (1882), *Some Account of the Life and Services of William Blount* (1884), *Great Commanders: General Scott* (1894), *The Official and Pictorial Record of . . . American Expansion* (1904), *Tennessee in the War, 1861-1865* (1908), *General Officers of the Confederate Army* (1911), and *Memorandum of Field Officers in the Confederate Service* (n.d.).

Wright was twice married: first to Martha Spencer Elcan of Memphis; second, to Pauline Womack of Alabama. He died at his home in Washington, D. C., survived by his second wife and four of his five children. He showed little outstanding brilliance as a general officer in the Confederate army. His services as an organizer of troops were evidently regarded highly by the commanders under whom he acted, however, for they frequently assigned him to command important posts. His greatest claim to attention lies in his ability as a compiler, editor, and collector of records concerning the Civil War. Cer-

Wright

tainly no Southerner contributed more to the collection and preservation of the records of that conflict.

[See *Who's Who in America*, 1922-23; *Diary of Brigadier-Gen. Marcus J. Wright* (n.d.), which contains a biog. sketch; W. R. Cox, *Address on the Life . . . of Gen. Marcus J. Wright* (1915); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; C. A. Evans, ed., *Confederate Mil. Hist.* (1899), vol. VIII; records in the office of the adjutant-gen., War Dept.; obituary in *Washington Post*, Dec. 28, 1922.] C. S. D.

WRIGHT, PATIENCE LOVELL (1725-Mar. 23, 1786), modeler in wax, Revolutionary spy, was born in Bordentown, N. J., of Quaker parents named Lovell. From childhood she was apt in modeling from dough, putty, and wax. On Mar. 20, 1748, she was married to a man much older than herself, Joseph Wright of Bordentown, who died in 1769, leaving her with three children. Already well known in the colonies for her wax portraits, about 1772 (see Walpole, *post*, VIII, 237) she went with her children to London, where she opened an exhibition room in Cockspur Street. There she displayed historical groups, and busts and life-size figures of notable people of the day, and for the rest of her life she had a remarkable vogue. She was tall, vigorous, outspoken; her intelligence was keen, her talk entertaining. The king and queen, whom (so she said) she often addressed familiarly as "George" and "Charlotte," came to her "repository" and watched her at work. The nobility and gentry did likewise. Later she is said to have lost the king's favor by scolding him for the American war. Within three years after her arrival she had modeled a bas-relief of Benjamin Franklin and had made busts of the king and queen, of Lord Chatham, of Thomas Penn and his wife, Lady Juliana, and many other notables. In 1775 the *London Magazine* had a full-page drawing of her at work and a laudatory article styling her "the Promethean modeller." The critical Abigail Adams, writing from London in 1784, described her as "quite the slattern," and later in the letter, as "the queen of sluts," but Mrs. Adams, repelled as she was by the "hearty buss" bestowed alike on the gentlemen and ladies of her party, was much impressed by the waxworks (*Letters, post*, 177-78). After the death of Chatham, Mrs. Wright's lifelike wax portrait was placed among the waxworks in Westminster Abbey, where it may still be seen.

Though details are lacking, it is generally conceded that Patience Wright played well the part of patriot spy. The rude simplicity of her manner veiled an astute mind, and she was able to glean tidings of English military plans, information later to be sent off to Franklin at Passy. In

Wright

1777 she wrote to him, "I meet with the greatest politeness and civility from the people of England . . . I now believe that all my romantick education, joynd with my father's, old Lovell's courage, can be serviceable yet further to bring on the glorious cause of civil and religious liberty" (*Connoisseur*, *post*, p. 20). In 1781 she made a visit to Paris, where she met prankish Elkanah Watson, who ordered from her a wax bust of Franklin and incidentally was sufficiently impressed by her extraordinary qualities to give in his memoirs a vivid sketch of her personality. She wrote to George Washington in 1783 about a copy of a bust her son Joseph [*q.v.*] was reported to have made of him, saying that she hoped to have the honor of making from it a model in waxwork. Washington's highly complimentary reply is among the manuscripts in the British Museum. Her hope to make portraits from life of the other great American leaders, expressed in a letter to Thomas Jefferson in 1785, was not fulfilled. She died in London a few months later, leaving her son and two married daughters, one of whom, Phoebe, was the wife of John Hoppner, the artist.

[Sources include William Dunlap, *A Hist. of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the U. S.* (1918), vol. I, pp. 151-56, ed. by F. W. Bayley and C. E. Goodspeed; *The Letters of Horace Walpole*, vol. VIII (1904), No. 1448, and vol. XI (1904), No. 2047, ed. by Mrs. Paget Toynbee; *London Mag.*, Nov. 1775, pp. 555-57; *Letters of Mrs. Adams, the Wife of John Adams* (1848); *Men and Times of the Revolution; or Memoirs of Elkanah Watson* (1856); C. H. Hart, *Browere's Life Masks of Great Americans* (1899), and article in *Connoisseur*, Sept. 1907; Ethel S. Bolton, *Wax Portraits and Silhouettes* (1914); F. E. Waska, in *Brush & Pencil*, Sept. 1898; Lewis Einstein, *Divided Loyalties* (1933); W. T. Whitley, *Artists and Their Friends in England, 1700 to 1799* (1928), vol. II; obituary in *Gentleman's Mag.*, Apr. 1786. There is a short biog. in *The Dict. of Nat. Biog.*]

A—e A.

WRIGHT, PHILIP GREEN (Oct. 3, 1861–Sept. 4, 1934), teacher, economist, poet, craftsman, was born in Boston, Mass., the son of a musician of distinction, John Seward Wright, and of Mary Clark (Green) Wright. His grandfathers were Elizur Wright and Beriah Green [*qq.v.*]. His boyhood and youth were spent in Boston. He earned his way through Tufts College by teaching at Goddard Seminary and serving in the summers as postmaster, ticket agent, and printer at the Maplewood Hotel in the White Mountains. He graduated at the head of his class in civil engineering in 1884, taught mathematics at Buchtel College, Akron, Ohio, for two years, took the degree of M.A. at Harvard in 1887, and worked as a civil engineer and a life-insurance actuary a few years. In 1892 he went to Lombard College, Galesburg, Ill., and for twenty years at this small school he held the chair

Wright

of mathematics, so to speak, nominally. His courses in astronomy, in financial history of the United States, in English theme writing were a delight and a lasting memory to his students. He had married in 1888 Elizabeth Quincy Sewall of St. Paul, Minn., also a grandchild of Elizur Wright, by whom he had three sons. For many years the Wrights kept open house on winter Sunday evenings to students interested in books and reading. From this stemmed the Poor Writers' Club. The libretto of a musical farce-comedy, "The Cannibal Converts," publicly produced by college students, came from Wright's facile pen at this time. In the basement of the Wright house was installed the Asgard Press, Wright and his wife bringing a book through all processes. Among its publications were three books of verse by Wright—*The Dial of the Heart* (1904), *The Dreamer* (1906), *A Baker's Dozen for a Few Score Friends* (n.d.)—and a prose fantasy, *The Plaint of a Rose*, and a sheaf of juvenilia called *In Reckless Ecstasy* (1904) by Charles A. Sandburg.

After teaching economics at Williams College (1912-13), and at Harvard (1913-17), Wright went in 1917 to Washington with his old friend and teacher, Frank W. Taussig, to serve as assistant to David J. Lewis, a member of the United States Tariff Commission. In 1922 he joined the original staff of the Institute of Economics, later part of the Brookings Institution. Before his retirement from the Brookings Institution in 1931 he had completed three volumes in the field of commercial policy—*Sugar in Relation to the Tariff* (1924), *The Tariff on Animal and Vegetable Oils* (1928), *The Cuban Situation and Our Treaty Relations* (1931)—and was joint author of another volume, *The Tariff on Iron and Steel* (1929). By 1933 he had produced two more formidable volumes of tariff studies, bearing on Pacific relations and Oriental trade. Before the American Economic Association in 1932 he presented the thesis that "if nations desire to maintain permanent peace, tariff making must be made subject to international law" (*American Economic Review*, Mar. 1933, p. 26), receiving a spontaneous ovation. He printed privately in 1933, under the title *Outcasts of Efficiency*, a plan "to put the unemployed at work with the existing idle plant and machinery in supplying their own needs." He held that the federal government was the only agency "powerful enough to . . . lift the pall of depression from the whole country," and, though he constantly reiterated his view that Americans prize an economic order based on free enterprise, individual initiative, and private property, he ar-

Wright

gued that conditions were so desperate that inaction was hazardous, and that a new social mechanism to create a better adjustment between production and demand would save the existing economic system from collapse. In his long poems, "The Captain of Industry" and "The Socialist," he set forth the American business man, and the opposed revolutionary; in "The Cry of the Underlings" he achieved an authentic proletarian poem of bitter wrath and of a reckoning to come. In reprints of the latter in the labor press it has gone to millions of readers. In 1934 he and his wife completed a biography of their grandfather, Elizur Wright.

The tributes paid him after death by friends and associates were remarkably lavish and affectionate. To one he was "the only man I have ever known who, by the many facets of his genius, lent credibility to the many-sided personalities of the Renaissance" (*Philip Green Wright*, *post*, p. 16). On his studies in economics, their conscientious accuracy of detail, their severely precise reasoning, an eminent economist comments, "Nothing better has been done by any economist of our generation" (F. W. Taussig, *Ibid.*, p. 23), and one of his younger associates in the Poor Writers' Club attests of him as a teacher, "I had four years of almost daily contact with him at college, for many years visited him as often as possible, and there never was a time when he did not deepen whatever of reverence I had for the human mind" (*Ibid.*, p. 15).

[Memorial brochure, *Philip Green Wright* (privately printed, n.d.); information from family and friends; personal recollections; obituary in *Evening Star* (Washington), Sept. 5, 1934.] C. S—g.

WRIGHT, ROBERT (Nov. 20, 1752–Sept. 7, 1826), United States senator, representative, governor of Maryland, the son of Solomon and Mary (Tidmarsh) Wright, was born in Queen Annes County, Md. His father was a member of the Maryland House of Delegates, 1771–74, and of the Maryland Convention of 1775, signed the Association of the Freemen of Maryland on July 26 of that year, served as chairman of the committee of correspondence for Queen Annes County, and for fourteen years was a judge of the Maryland court of appeals. At home and at such schools as Queen Annes and Kent counties afforded, Robert Wright obtained an elementary education sufficient to enable him to study law; he was admitted to the bar in 1773 and practised at Chestertown until the outbreak of the Revolutionary War. In February 1776 he marched from Queen Annes County with a company of minute men against the Loyalists on the Eastern Shore of Virginia, and from July 7, 1777, he served as

Wright

captain of a company in Col. William Richardson's battalion of the Maryland line. In 1784, after the conclusion of peace, he was elected a member of the Maryland House of Delegates for Queen Annes County. He was not returned by that county a year later, but in 1786 was a member for Kent County. His next appearance in the General Assembly was in the Senate, in 1801, and the same year he was elected to a seat in the United States Senate.

In the federal Senate Wright was a staunch supporter of the administration of Thomas Jefferson. His first speech, delivered Jan. 15, 1802, was in support of a motion for the repeal of the act passed late in the Federalist administration of John Adams by which the judiciary system was reorganized and sixteen new circuit judgeships created. On Jan. 20, 1806, he introduced a bill for the protection and indemnification of American seamen. Resigning later that year to become governor of Maryland, he was twice re-elected by the Assembly, serving until May 1809. Steadfast in his loyalty to Jefferson, when the President's commercial policy had become unpopular from its ruinous effect on Maryland exports Wright called a meeting in Annapolis and procured from it not merely an indorsement of the administration but resolutions urging Jefferson to withdraw his refusal to be a candidate for a third term. On May 6, 1809, Wright resigned the office of governor to become a candidate for appointment as a judge of the Maryland court of appeals. This candidacy was unsuccessful but in 1810 he was elected to fill a vacancy in the federal House of Representatives. He took his seat in that body Dec. 3, 1810, and served through re-elections until Mar. 4, 1817. He was defeated at the polls in November 1816, but was successful in 1820 and served from March 1821 to March 1823. He was a member of the House Committee on the Judiciary in the Fourteenth Congress and a member of the Committee on Foreign Affairs in the Seventeenth. As a party leader he participated freely in the debates on the floor of the House, opposing the rechartering of the Bank of the United States in 1811 but supporting measures for the protection of American commerce and for the prosecution of the War of 1812. In 1822 he was appointed judge of the district court for the lower Eastern Shore of Maryland and on that bench he administered justice until his death at "Blakeford," Queen Annes County. Just before or shortly after the close of the Revolution Wright married Sarah DeCourcy, daughter of Col. William DeCourcy; his second wife was a Miss Ringgold of Kent County. A son was born of each marriage.

Wright

[*Archives of Md.*, vols. XI (1892), XVI (1897), and XVIII (1900); H. F. Powell, *Tercentenary Hist. of Md.* (1925), vol. IV; H. E. Buchholz, *Govs. of Md.* (1908); R. H. Spencer, *Geneal. and Memorial Encyc. of the State of Md.* (1919), vol. II; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Daily Nat. Intelligencer*, Sept. 14, 1826.]

N. D. M.

WRIGHT, ROBERT WILLIAM (Feb. 22, 1816-Jan. 9, 1885), satirist, lawyer, newspaper editor, amateur scientist, was born in Ludlow, Vt., the third son of Stephen and Zibiah (Richardson) Wright. His father, a cooper, was fifth in descent from Edward Wright, who emigrated from Bromwick, Warwickshire, England, and settled in Concord, Mass., about 1650. Having been graduated in the class of 1842 from Yale, Wright taught for three years in the public schools of Boston while he studied in a law office. He was admitted to the Suffolk bar, in Boston, in 1845 and almost immediately moved westward to the territory of Wisconsin, where he practised law for ten years, most of the time at Waukesha. During this period he edited *Practical Legal Forms* (1852). In 1856 he quitted the West and settled in Waterbury, Conn., where, though he still practised law for a time, he entered upon the journalistic career which was to occupy him chiefly for the rest of his life. Until he retired in 1877 he was successively editor of the *Waterbury Journal*, the *Hartford Daily Post*, the *New Haven Daily News*, the *New York Daily News*, the *New Haven Daily Lever*, the *Daily State Journal* of Richmond, Va., and the *New Haven Daily Register*. From the time he lived in Wisconsin he was an ardent Whig, and when this party broke up he transferred his uncompromising partisanship to the Democrats. Not only did his sharp pen write for his party, but he worked actively in political affairs. For three years he was secretary to James E. English [q.v.]. For the presidential election of 1880, he wrote a series of acidulous lyrics to popular music, known as *The Hancock and English Campaign Song Book for 1880*.

From his youth he dabbled in literature. In 1864 he published, under the name "Horatius Flaccus," *The Church Knaviad, or Horace in West Haven*, and in 1867, under the name "Quevedo Redivivus, Jr.," *The Vision of Judgment, or The South Church: Ecclesiastical Councils Viewed from Celestial and Satanic Stand-points*, two biting satires based on a local clerical dispute arising over loyalty to the Union cause. In 1871, in imitation of Bret Harte's poem on the "Heathen Chinee," he published under the name "U. Bet," *The Pious Tchi-Neh*, a pasquinade on the Connecticut gubernatorial election of that year. Though Wright's poetry was often bril-

Wright

liant in its imitation of satiric verse forms, his reputation as an American satirist has suffered from the parochialism of his subjects. Had he turned to national events, he might well have gained a national reputation. He was probably best known, nationally, for his anti-Darwinian study, *Life; Its True Genesis* (1880), in which he developed a variation of the vitalistic explanation. The book appeared late in the controversy and, though widely reviewed by the religious and secular press, was ignored by the leading controversialists, and can be said to have had no real influence. At the time of his death, Wright was engaged in writing a continuation of this work, which he called *Biodynamics*. He was also deeply interested in astronomy, and asserted that he had been the first to record the comet of 1861.

Wright was twice married: on Aug. 13, 1844, to Laurine Louise Luke, by whom he had five children, and on Oct. 14, 1852, to Sarah Louise Martyn, by whom he had three. He died in Cleveland, Ohio.

[Sources include an autobiog. sketch in *Biog. Record Class of 1842 of Yale Coll.* (1878), which Wright edited; *Obit. Record Grads. Yale Coll.* . . . 1885; secretary's records, class of 1842, in Yale lib.; J. S. Hart, *A Manual of Am. Lit.* (1873); obituary in *Cleveland Herald*, Jan. 10, 1885.]

N. H. P.

WRIGHT, SILAS (May 24, 1795-Aug. 27, 1847), United States senator, governor of New York, was a descendant of Deacon Samuel Wright, an early settler of Springfield and Northampton, Mass. The fifth child of Silas and Eleanor (Goodale) Wright, he was born in Amherst, Mass., but grew up in Weybridge, Vt., where he worked on his father's farm and attended district school. At fourteen he entered Addison County Grammar School and at sixteen Middlebury College. After graduation in 1815 he studied law at Sandy Hill, N. Y., with Roger Skinner, was admitted to the bar in 1819, and began practice in Canton, N. Y., boarding with his father's friend, Medad Moody, whose daughter Clarissa he married on Sept. 11, 1833. They had no children.

In 1821 Wright became county surrogate, and within the next decade held a number of local offices and attained the rank of brigadier-general in the militia. An ardent Madisonian in college, Wright was throughout his life a stanch nationalist and Democrat. He led northern New York from the fold of the Clintonians to the "Back-tails," to the "Republicans," thence to the Jacksonian Democrats, and to the left wing of that party. In 1823 he was elected to the state Senate, where he served from Jan. 1, 1824, until December 1827. His firm belief that the yeomanry

were usually right made him vote for manhood suffrage and direct election of justices of the peace, yet he held that the people needed the leadership of bosses and honest use of the spoils system to attain the party unity in which lay their hope in the battle against special privilege. He voted against a law providing for the direct election of presidential electors because its adoption would be disadvantageous to the party's candidate, William H. Crawford [*q.v.*], and voted for the removal of DeWitt Clinton [*q.v.*] as canal commissioner. He consistently opposed the granting of bank charters by the legislature. In 1827, as chairman of the committee on canals he made a report opposing the extension of the canal system except when the expected revenues promised to reimburse the treasury. By this time he had become a member of the directing group known as the "Albany Regency."

In 1827 Wright took his seat in Congress. At this time he favored a tariff designed for the protection of agriculture as well as manufactures. As a member of the House committee on manufactures he helped frame the "tariff of abominations" of 1828 and took a leading part in defending it; but later, in 1842, he characterized his action as a great error, made through lack of understanding of the subject (Gillet, *post*, II, 1422). He was reelected in 1828, but resigned in the next year to become comptroller of New York (1829-33). During his years in this office he continued to oppose the building of canals except such as would pay for themselves, and he advocated a tax to replenish the General Fund.

Resigning the comptrollership in January 1833, he became United States senator to complete the unexpired term of William L. Marcy [*q.v.*], who had been chosen governor. Reelected in 1837 and 1843, Wright was appointed successively to the committees on agriculture, commerce, finance, and post offices and post roads. Master of his subject, cool, and deliberative, logical and powerful in reasoning, he came to hold a high rank "for solid judgment and unselfish service" (Turner, *post*, p. 114). Benton called him the "Cato of the Senate." Taking his seat when his friend Van Buren was vice-president and the personal choice of President Jackson as his successor, Wright was soon recognized as manager of Van Buren's political interests and with his uncannily accurate sense of public opinion became Van Buren's "most effective lieutenant" (*Ibid.*, p. 118)—a lieutenantcy that was almost a partnership. Wright voted for the "Force Bill" and the compromise tariff of 1833; Van Buren consulted him before answering Jackson with regard to the removal of the federal deposits from

the Bank of the United States, and, at the President's request, entrusted him with the presentation of resolutions favoring removal (Jan. 30, 1834; Van Buren, "Autobiography," *post*, pp. 729-30). Subsequently Wright with Benton procured the expunging of the resolution censuring Jackson.

Following Van Buren's election to the presidency Wright became chairman of the Senate finance committee (Dec. 21, 1836-March 1841). All measures for rechartering the Bank of the United States he firmly opposed. He opposed the distribution of the ever-mounting surplus among the states, advocating instead its use for defense, investment in easily convertible stocks of states or the United States, or use for general government expenses to permit the reduction of the tariff. The panic of 1837 and suspension of specie payment by the state banks made his position one of great importance. In preparation for the special session of Congress called for September, he contributed to the *St. Lawrence Republican* seven articles, beginning June 20, 1837, urging the complete divorce of federal finance from the banks and stricter regulation of banking by the states. At the special session he introduced the administration's relief bills, which were adopted, and a bill for the establishment of an independent treasury system, the plan for which he elaborated Jan. 31, 1838. He continued to head the fight for the independent treasury until the bill was passed in 1840.

After Tyler's accession in 1841, relegated to the committees on commerce and claims, Wright urged a tax-and-pay policy; he continued to oppose distribution of the proceeds of the sale of public lands and increase in the tariff. Yet seeing no chance of any other revenue bill passing Congress he reluctantly voted for the high-tariff act of 1842, which automatically ended distribution while raising duties. Declining Tyler's offer of appointment to the Supreme Court in 1844, he campaigned for Van Buren's nomination, refusing to be considered himself for the presidential nomination and declining, when nominated, to be a candidate for the vice-presidency. Reluctant to leave the Senate, he nevertheless resigned through party loyalty, entered the contest for the governorship of New York, and carried the state for Polk. He was offered the secretaryship of the treasury as a reward, but declined.

During his governorship his sturdy support of the policy incorporated in the "stop and tax" law of 1842 led him to veto a bill for canal extension, thus alienating the conservatives. His suppression of violence during the anti-rent disturbances—when, though he sympathized with the

Wright

tenants' grievances and advocated their redress by law, he called out the militia and prosecuted the ring-leaders—caused bitter feeling in the anti-rent districts; his advocacy in 1846 of a tax on income from rents, short-term leases, and no distress for rent, alienated the landlords; his banking policies lost him the banking interests. Thus, although in 1846 he was renominated for the governorship, he failed of reelection. His followers ascribed his defeat to the influence of the "Hunkers" or conservatives within the party, coupled with the coolness of the national administration.

Before his retirement to private life, however, Wright had the satisfaction of seeing the fight against privilege in New York reach lasting success when the reforms he had advocated in the rent system and a provision for a popular check on appropriations for public works were put into effect through the new constitution of 1846. In that same year his tariff policy triumphed, when the revenue tariff enacted by Congress followed closely outlines drawn by him in two speeches of 1844 (Senate, Apr. 19 and 23; Watertown, N. Y., Aug. 20), and the independent treasury became permanent. Successful with these old issues, he returned to friendly Canton where he attended the Presbyterian church, cultivated his thirty acres, died, and was buried. Many found honesty his outstanding characteristic; Benton simplicity; Van Buren, "perfect disinterestedness." His death precipitated the "Barnburner" revolt just when a growing community of interest between the northern radicals and the "free, grain-growing states" of the Northwest pointed to a new party on the issue of slavery in the territories, and Wright, who though not an abolitionist had opposed Calhoun's treaty for the annexation of Texas because it insisted upon the protection of slavery there and had upheld the Wilmot Provision, was being talked of for the presidency.

[Manuscript sources include personal letters in the possession of St. Lawrence Univ., Canton, N. Y., and H. F. Landon, Esq., Watertown, N. Y.; correspondence with Flagg, Hoffman, and Tilden in N. Y. Pub. Lib., Ransom Cooke and Erastus Corning in N. Y. Stat Lib.; Van Buren, Marcy, and Polk papers, Lib. of Cong. Printed sources include "Calhoun Correspondence," *Ann. Report Am. Hist. Asso.* . . . 1899, vol. II (1900) and 1929 (1930); "The Autobiography of Martin Van Buren," *Ibid.*, 1918, vol. II (1920); Thomas Hart Benton, *Thirty Years' View* (1854); C. Z. Lincoln, *State of N. Y.: Messages from the Govs.* (1909), vol. IV; letters and speeches in R. H. Gillet, *The Life and Times of Silas Wright* (2 vols., 1874). Other important biographies are J. D. Hammond, *Life and Times of Silas Wright* (1848), repr. as vol. III of his *Hist. of Pol. Parties in the State of N. Y.* (3 vols., 1852), and J. S. Jenkins, *The Life of Silas Wright* (1847). W. E. Chancellor, *A Life of Silas Wright* (1913) was a campaign document for Governor Selzer. For genealogy see Curtis Wright, *General and Biog. Notices of the Descendants of Sir John Wright* (1915). See also David Murray, "The Antirent Episode in the State of

Wright

N. Y.," *Ann. Report Am. Hist. Asso.* . . . 1896, vol. I (1897); E. I. McCormac, *James K. Polk* (1922); W. E. Smith, *The Francis Preston Blair Family in Politics* (2 vols., 1933); D. R. Fox, *The Decline of Aristocracy in the Politics of N. Y.* (1919); H. D. A. Donovan, *The Barnburners . . . 1830-1852* (1925), which has a critical bibliog.; Gates Curtis, *Our Country and Its People: A Memorial Record of St. Lawrence County, N. Y.* (1894); H. F. Landon, *The North Country: A Hist.* (1932), vol. I; D. S. Alexander, *A Pol. Hist. of the State of N. Y.*, vols. I, II (1906); F. J. Turner, *The U. S.: 1830-50* (1935); *Albany Evening Atlas*, Aug. 28, 1847. Wright figures in a novel, *The Light in the Clearing* (1917), by Irving Bacheller, a fellow countryman of the "North Border."] M. S.

WRIGHT, THEODORE LYMAN (Sept. 13, 1858-Oct. 4, 1926), teacher of Greek, was born in Beloit, Wis., the son of Theodore Lyman and Jane (Newcomb) Wright, and was in the seventh generation of descent from Samuel Wright, one of the early settlers of Springfield (then Agawam), Mass. Samuel Wright was the son of a London merchant, Nathaniel Wright, who had an interest in the *Arbella*, which brought John Winthrop to Salem in 1630. Samuel was deacon in the First Church of Springfield, and when the first minister returned to England, Wright was chosen "to dispense the word of God" and allowed fifty shillings per month while thus serving. He became one of the original settlers of Northampton, where he died in 1665. The elder Theodore Lyman Wright entered Yale in 1825, but ill health cut short his college course. After teaching some years in Hartford, Conn., he removed to Beloit in the Wisconsin Territory, where he engaged in business and manufacturing. He was a man of dignified bearing, high character, and civic influence. His son Theodore graduated with distinction at Beloit College (1880), taught the classics in Beloit Academy (1881-83), took the degree of M.A. in Greek at Harvard (1884), and studied at the American School of Classical Studies in Athens (1887). In 1888 he was called to Beloit College as assistant professor, and in 1892 became full professor of Greek literature and art. He was already recognized as a teacher of originality and charm, and throughout nearly forty years of continuous service he was held by his students in ever-deepening admiration and devotion. He was for years summer lecturer for the Bureau of University Travel (1904-26). He married, Mar. 29, 1909, Jean V. Ingham of Buffalo, N. Y., who died July 28, 1910. In addition to instructing in Greek, he organized courses in Greek literature and Greek art in English, which were largely elected. A noteworthy feature of his work was the presentation of Greek dramas in English, translated by his classes. In this his stimulating thought and dramatic talent had full scope. During a period of twenty-five years more Greek plays were

seen in Beloit than in any other American community.

Wright's verses for special occasions were felicitous and of penetrating characterization. His most important production of this sort was "The Four Horizons," in commemoration of the fiftieth anniversary in 1897 of the founding of the college. The *Beloit Pageant, from the Turtle to the Flaming Wheel* (1916), written mainly by him, was given by some two thousand performers of various nationalities on the eightieth anniversary of the founding of the city. Translations by him of a few Greek dramas have been printed. He was a member of the Beloit school board (1898-1902, 1917-20) and of the park board from its organization in 1915.

He was of medium stature, alert, responsive, his vivid dark eyes gleaming under heavy brows. He was exacting, yet considerate, of illuminating insight and whimsical humor, a great-hearted friend. Probably no student ever came under his influence without feeling throughout life the touch of his quickening personality. The colony of Greeks in Beloit idolized him; they presented his portrait bust to the Theodore Lyman Wright Art Hall of the college on its dedication in 1930.

[Curtis Wright, *General, and Biog. Notices of Descendants of Sir John Wright of Kelvedon Hall* (1915); M. A. Green, *Springfield, 1636-1886* (1888); *Who's Who in America*, 1926-27; *In Memoriam, Theodore Lyman Wright* (1926), pamphlet; E. D. Eaton, *Hist. Sketches of Beloit Coll.* (1928).] E. D. E.

WRIGHT, WILBUR (Apr. 16, 1867-May 30, 1912), pioneer in aviation, was born at Millville, near New Castle, Ind., third of five surviving children of Milton and Susan Catharine (Koerner) Wright. His father, descended from Samuel Wright, an early settler of Springfield, Mass., was of good English and Dutch stock, a bishop of the United Brethren in Christ, and editor of the *Religious Telescope*; the mother, of German-Swiss extraction, had an ingenious mind and was constantly contriving household appliances and toys. Wilbur and his brother Orville, born Aug. 19, 1871, at Dayton, Ohio, grew up in Dayton, where manufacturing on a limited scale stimulated ingenuity. To earn pocket money they sold home-made mechanical toys and Orville started a printing business, building his own press. Later they launched a weekly, the *West Side News*, with Wilbur as editor. Wilbur read much and made a good record in high school; he helped his father sometimes by writing for the church magazine, and in articles in the *West Side News* gave early evidence of an incisive style. Partly by virtue of his age he was more mature in judgment and more likely than his brother to carry through an undertaking once

begun. Orville was a dreamer; he read less, disliked writing, was the more prolific in suggestion, and more impetuous. In all their enterprises the brothers were inseparable partners. About the time Orville reached his majority they formed the Wright Cycle Company and began to build the "Van Cleve" bicycle, which soon established a reputation. Their shop was poorly equipped and they learned to achieve much with small means.

In 1896, while Orville Wright was recovering from typhoid fever, news of the death of the German aeronaut Gustav Lilienthal stimulated hours of discussion between the brothers concerning the possibility of flying and gave an impetus toward serious experimental work in that direction. From Octave Chanute's *Progress in Flying Machines* (1891), S. P. Langley's *Experiments in Aerodynamics* (1891), the *Aeronautical Annual*, L. P. Mouillard's *L'Empire de l'Air* (1881), E. J. Marey's *Animal Mechanism* (1874), and articles by Lilienthal they obtained all the scientific knowledge of aeronautics then available.

Planning to experiment with a captive, man-carrying glider, they first experimented with kites, and in 1899 Wilbur Wright built a model biplane with a wing spread of five feet which he flew as a kite. From this and other experiments and their studies of all accepted tables of air pressure, they concluded that a machine of 200 square feet of supporting area would be adequate. The brothers were in communication with Octave Chanute [q.v.] during this time, and improved on his trussed biplane construction. They also hit upon the idea of reducing air resistance by placing the body of the operator in a horizontal position. Furthermore, their first glider had a front surface for longitudinal stability and control and also as an innovation, a method devised by Wilbur Wright for obtaining lateral balance by warping the extremities of the wing to decrease the lift on either side, thus supplying a rolling moment at the will of the pilot. Vertical steering was not provided in the first captive glider, but the Wright brothers understood its functions and incorporated it a few years later in their second glider. Their discovery of a control system about all three axes of the airplane was a major contribution to the progress of aviation.

With the advice of the Weather Bureau, the inventors selected for their experiments a narrow strip of sand termed Kill Devil Hill, dividing Albemarle Sound from the Atlantic near the little settlement of Kitty Hawk, N. C. Near the end of September 1900 they were in camp at

Kitty Hawk. The principal sandhill, slightly over a hundred feet in height and with a slope of ten degrees, was ideal for their purpose. They attempted to fly the glider as a kite, but found the lifting capacity less than they had expected, whereupon they turned to free gliding, and were soon making glides of more than three hundred feet and operating safely under perfect control in winds of twenty-seven miles an hour. Their work was painstaking, thoroughly scientific, with a careful tabulation of data and critical examination of all conclusions. The glides indicated that a vertical steering rudder was essential, that the warping could be relied upon for lateral control, that the movement of the center of pressure on a curved wing produced instability, and that calculations based on existing data were in error.

Compelled thenceforth to find their own basic data, they returned to Dayton, where Orville Wright devised a wind tunnel sixteen inches square and some eight feet long, with a gasoline engine turning a metal fan to supply the necessary wind. Using a simple but ingenious weighing apparatus, they tested over two hundred wing and biplane combinations in this tunnel, determining accurate values for lift, drag, and center of pressure. They had already found a method of experimentation greatly superior to Langley's whirling arm.

Utilizing the figures thus secured they built a new glider, and in September and October 1902 were again making flights at Kill Devil Hill. During this season a vertical steering rudder fully counteracted the turning moments introduced by the warping of the wings. The glider was well balanced, it could be controlled with ease, and the flights confirmed their wind-tunnel data. Nearly a thousand glides were made, some of them covering distances of more than six hundred feet. Early in 1903, in strong winds, they made a number of such flights in which they remained in the air for over a minute, often soaring for many seconds over one spot.

The time had now come for constructing a powered machine. With their new pressure tables, the question of wing design was comparatively easy. The problems of stability and control they now understood. The curved wings were carefully braced with wooden struts and wires. They built their own motor, which had four horizontal cylinders of four-inch bore and four-inch stroke and developed some twelve horse-power. The warping device was included; the elevator or horizontal rudder was placed ahead of the machine, the vertical rudder far behind. The pilot was to lie flat on his stomach

beside the motor. Two airscrews were used, chain driven from the motor, turning in opposite directions to avoid gyroscopic effects. To keep the machine from toppling forward in landing, long skids extended out in front of the main wings. There were no wheels; launching was accomplished by a catapult, comprising a monorail, a towline, and a falling weight to give the initial momentum. The total weight of the machine was 750 pounds, fully loaded, and it subsequently proved capable of a speed of thirty-one miles per hour.

With their new machine the Wrights arrived at their camp at Kill Devil Hill on Sept. 25, 1903. A succession of bad storms delayed the flights until Dec. 17, when, in spite of a general invitation to the public, only five persons were present to witness the experiment. About 10:30 in the morning Orville Wright made the first successful powered flight. After running the motor a few minutes he released the wire that held the machine to the track and it started slowly forward into a twenty-seven mile wind, with Wilbur Wright running at the side holding the wing to balance the machine on the track, until after a forty-foot run it lifted. Its course in the air was erratic, partly because of lack of experience on the part of the operator and partly because the front elevator was overbalanced. After twelve seconds a sudden descent, when the plane was 120 feet from the point at which it had soared into the air, ended the flight. At noon the same day, the fourth flight was made by Wilbur Wright, who covered 852 feet and remained in the air fifty-nine seconds. After this flight, a sudden gust of wind turned the airplane over and one of the spectators was thrown head over heels inside it. He was not seriously injured, but airplane and power plant were so damaged that for the time all possibility of further flight was ended.

The Wrights had received no popular encouragement; even their father laughed at them; their friends thought them near lunacy. Nevertheless, although the destruction of their first powered machine was a severe loss, they found the resources to build a stronger machine and continued their experiments with systematic improvements. On Oct. 5, 1905, at Huffman Field, Dayton, during a circular flight of twenty-four miles, they solved the problem of equilibrium in turning. They now abandoned other business and devoted all their energies to the construction of a practicable machine and to business negotiations. Not yet protected by patents, at first they withheld details of their powered machine so as not to stimulate rivals, but on May 22,

Wright

1906, they received Patent No. 821,393, for a flying machine.

Neither the publication in January 1906 in *L'Aerophile*, of an enthusiastic account of the Wrights' flights from 1903 to 1905, nor an enthusiastic announcement by the Aero Club of America, inspired any action by the American government; but in 1907 after the Wrights had made successful negotiations with foreign governments, the interest of the War Department was awakened. In earlier proposals the brothers had offered to give all their inventions to the world for the sum of \$100,000, but the indifference they had encountered in the meantime led them to withdraw this offer. At the very end of the year 1907, after an interview between Wilbur Wright and the chief signal officer, Gen. James Allen, specifications were issued and bids asked for a "gasless flying machine" to carry two men weighing 350 pounds, with sufficient fuel for 125 miles. Twenty-two bids were received, but only three were accepted. The Wrights offered to build a biplane and instruct two operators for \$25,000, and they alone completed the contract. Meanwhile, resuming their experiments at Kitty Hawk, they made flights which were reported at great length by newspapers.

Immediately after these successful trials, Wilbur went to France, leaving Orville to demonstrate their contract machine at Fort Myer, Va. On the morning of Sept. 9, 1908, the latter made fifty-seven complete circles over the drill field at an altitude of 120 feet, remaining aloft one hour and two minutes and thus establishing several records on the same day. On Sept. 17, however, while he was flying at a height of about seventy-five feet, a blade of the right-hand propeller struck and loosened a stay wire of the rear rudder. Instantly the wire coiled about the blade, snapping it across the middle. The machine became difficult to manage and plunged to the earth; the inventor suffered a fracture of the thigh and two ribs and his passenger, Lieut. Thomas E. Selfridge, died within three hours of a fractured skull. This accident was the most serious in the joint career of the brothers. That they had so few is a tribute to their skill and coolness in emergency and to their sensitiveness to every air disturbance. In June 1909 Orville Wright reappeared at Fort Myer fully recovered, accompanied by Wilbur and his two mechanics, and completed the official tests with no evidence of nervousness.

Meanwhile, Wilbur, in France, had been flying at the race course at Hunandrières near Le Mans, arousing the admiration and enthusiasm of thousands. The French regarded the quiet and

Wright

taciturn aeronaut, with his gaunt form, his weather-beaten face, and piercing, hawk-like eyes, with reverence and awe. He made flights to altitudes of 300 feet and more, and concluded a satisfactory arrangement with a French syndicate for the construction of his machine in France. After his return, during the Hudson-Fulton celebration in the fall of 1909, he made demonstration flights from Governors Island, N. Y., around the Statue of Liberty, up to Grant's Tomb, and back, which resulted in the formation of the American Wright Company.

In their subsequent business dealings Wilbur Wright took the lead. Negotiations were concluded in England, France, Germany, Italy, and America, but while the brothers received material rewards for their efforts, they did not attain anything like the wealth which more avaricious men might have secured. Wilbur Wright lived to gain wide fame and recognition, but died of typhoid fever, May 30, 1912, just as the airplane was approaching its more modern development. He had never married.

Throughout the period of their experimentation both Wrights published accounts of their work and expositions of their theories. Notable articles by the elder brother were "Some Aeronautical Experiments" (*Journal of the Western Society of Engineers*, December 1901) and "Experiments and Observations in Soaring Flight" (*Ibid.*, August 1903); the two collaborated in writing "The Wright Brothers' Aeroplane" (*Century Magazine*, September 1908) and "The Relation of Weight, Speed, and Power of Flyers" (Appendix IV to A. F. Zahm's *Aerial Navigation*, 1911); while "How We Made the First Flight" (*Flying*, December 1913), was written by Orville Wright alone after the death of his brother.

[François Peyrey, *Les Premiers Hommes-Oiseaux* (Paris, 1909); Griffith Brewer, "The Life and Work of Wilbur Wright," being the fourth Wilbur Wright Memorial Lecture, *Aeronautical Journal*, July-Sept. 1916; J. R. McMahon, *The Wright Brothers: Fathers of Flight* (1930); C. G. Abbot, "The Relations between the Smithsonian Institution and the Wright Brothers," *Smithsonian Misc. Colls.*, Sept. 29, 1928; Curtis Wright, *General and Biog. Notices of Descendants of Sir John Wright* (1915); *Who's Who in America*, 1912-13; *N. Y. Times*, May 31, 1912.] A. K.

WRIGHT, WILLIAM (Nov. 13, 1794-Nov. 1, 1866), manufacturer, United States senator, was born near Nyack in Rockland County, N. Y., the son of Dr. William Wright. His father, a descendant of old Connecticut stock, came from Saybrook, Conn., was graduated from Yale in 1774, studied and practised medicine at New Haven, and moved across the Hudson about 1785. His death upon a southern trip in 1808

Wright

made it necessary for the son to earn a living, and abandon his college preparatory studies at Poughkeepsie Academy. At fourteen Wright began his long career as a manufacturer of harness and saddlery, being apprenticed to Anson Greene Phelps [*q.v.*], who was at that time engaged in that business in Hartford. Wright took part in the defense of Stonington in 1814 and the next year, when Phelps went to New York to make a fortune in metals, Wright, with savings of three hundred dollars, moved to Bridgeport. There he married Minerva, daughter of William Peet, who apparently financed Wright's partnership with Sheldon Smith in the saddlery business.

In 1822 the firm of Smith & Wright moved from Bridgeport to Newark, N. J., which was just then becoming a very active center of the leather industry; with Edwin Van Antwerp and William Faitoute later as silent partners, they developed an extensive factory. It is said to have become one of the largest establishments of its kind in the country, to have contributed much to the industrial development of Newark, and to have attained a commanding position in the southern trade. The improvement of roads and opening up of new agricultural lands stimulated the demand for harness and saddlery, and the European importations were poorly suited to the needs of the West and South. The West began its own saddlery but the South did little. Starting with a branch at Charleston, S. C., Smith & Wright soon had agents in all the principal southern cities. Wright seems to have become the dominant member of the firm and had built up a considerable fortune by the time he retired from active business in 1854.

His wealth and position in the industrial world seemed to have been the chief reasons for his political prominence. From 1840 to 1843 he was the fifth mayor of Newark. In 1843 he began two terms in the national House of Representatives. He was a candidate for the New Jersey governorship in 1847 but was defeated by Daniel Haines [*q.v.*]. Never a strong partisan, he shifted about 1850 from Whig to Democrat. He was elected to the United States Senate in 1853, was defeated for reelection in 1858, but returned again to serve from 1863 until his death. He is said never to have debated in either house, and his chairmanship of the Senate committee on manufactures alone saves him from virtual oblivion in the records. The congressional eulogists stressed his urbanity, integrity, toleration, and spotless life. His portrait indicates a man erect, dark, and smooth-shaven, with an expression of marked strength and determina-

Wrosetasatow—Wurtz

tion. An Episcopalian, he was the chief benefactor of the House of Prayer at Newark. He died at his home in Newark after a painful illness, survived by his wife, a son, and a daughter.

[W. H. Shaw, *Hist. of Essex and Hudson Counties* (1884), vol. I, p. 582; *Biog. and Geneal. Hist. of the City of Newark* (1898), vol. II, p. 16, with portrait; William Nelson, *Biog. Cyc. of N. J.* (1913), vol. I, p. 126; F. J. Urquhart, *Hist. of the City of Newark* (3 vols., 1913); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong., 1774-1927* (1928); F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll.*, vol. III (1903), p. 544; *Cong. Globe*, 39th Cong., 2 Sess., pp. 147-50, 180; obituaries in *N. Y. Herald* and *N. Y. Tribune*, Nov. 2, 1866.] J. B. P.

WROSETASATOW [See OUTACITY, fl. 1756-1777].

WU P'AN-CHAO [See NG, POON CHEW, 1866-1931].

WURTZ, HENRY (c. 1828-Nov. 8, 1910), chemist and editor, was born in Easton, Pa., the son of John J. and Ann (Novus) Wurts. The founder of his family in America is said to have been the Rev. Johannes Conrad Wirtz (or Wurts) who emigrated from Switzerland to America about 1727. After the customary school education young Wurtz entered the College of New Jersey (later Princeton), where his interest in scientific pursuits was awakened by studies under Joseph Henry and John Torrey [*qq.v.*]. After his graduation in 1848, he studied chemistry at the Lawrence Scientific School of Harvard under Eben Norton Horsford [*q.v.*]; conducted in the laboratory of Dr. Oliver Wolcott Gibbs [*q.v.*] in New York a series of mineral analyses, in which he called attention to a supposed new mineral, "melanolite," and to the availability of the greensand of New Jersey as a source of potash (*American Journal of Science*, July, Nov. 1850); and worked as assistant (1851) at Yale under Prof. Benjamin Silliman, the younger [*q.v.*], with whom he was associated in various researches. For two years (1854-56) he was state chemist and geologist of the New Jersey geological survey, conducting an important research upon the composition of the water of the Delaware River (*Ibid.*, July 1856). In the summer of 1857 he made geological explorations in Gaston and Lincoln counties, N. C., in which he discovered cobalt and nickel ores (*Ibid.*, Jan. 1859). In 1858 he was appointed professor of chemistry and pharmacy in the National Medical College of Washington, D. C. (later George Washington University). During this connection he published a research on blowpipe manipulations (*Ibid.*, Mar. 1859) and served as chemical examiner in the United States Patent Office. In 1861 he removed to New York City, where he opened a private laboratory for general consult-

ing work. Among other studies he conducted a research upon sodium amalgams for extracting precious metals from their ores (*Ibid.*, Mar. 1866), for which he secured a patent in 1865, and investigated an asphaltum albertite-like mineral of Virginia for which he proposed the name "grahamite," making also various suggestions as to its utilization (*Ibid.*, Nov. 1866).

From 1868 to 1871 he edited the *American Gas Light Journal*, continuing at the same time his chemical practice in a private laboratory at Hoboken. He devised a new method (1869) of manufacturing fuel gas by the alternating action of air and steam upon cheap coal (patent No. 99,738); published chemical and sanitary reports upon the Passaic River (*American Chemist*, Sept., Oct. 1873) and upon the water supply of Newark and Jersey City (*Ibid.*, Mar. 1874); and prepared an important paper on "New Processes in Proximate Gas Analysis" (*Ibid.*, Mar. 1875). In 1876 he was appointed a judge of exhibits and a special examiner of ceramic materials at the Philadelphia Centennial Exhibition. In connection with this he published an important research upon the chemistry and composition of the porcelains and porcelain rocks of Japan and China (*Ibid.*, Dec. 1876), for which he received a medal from the Centennial Commission. In the same year he published a long speculative paper upon geometrical chemistry (*Ibid.*, Mar. 1876), in which he anticipated some of the work of later investigators.

His numerous contributions to the theory and practice of chemistry led to his being awarded the honorary degree of Ph.D. in 1877 by the Stevens Institute of Technology. During the next ten years he was busily engaged in developing processes for increasing the yields of paraffin oils and other by-products by the distillation of coal. He devoted the remaining years of his life to his private consulting practice as chemical expert, during the course of which he took out numerous patents relating to the distillation of paraffin hydrocarbons and other chemical products. He died at his home in Brooklyn, N. Y., survived by four sons and a daughter. In mineralogy his name is perpetuated by the mineral wurtzillite.

[Sources include Princeton alumni records; bibliog. by Benjamin Silliman, Jr., in *Am. Chemist*, Aug.-Sept. 1874, pp. 109-10; and obituary notices in *Nature*, Dec. 1, 1910, *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, Nov. 10, 1910, and *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 11, 1910.] C.A.B.—e.

WYANT, ALEXANDER HELWIG (Jan. 11, 1836–Nov. 29, 1892), landscape painter, son of Daniel and Hannah (Shanks) Wyant, was born at Evans Creek, Tuscarawas County, Ohio. Shortly after his birth his parents moved to De-

fiance, Ohio, where Alexander attended the village school and was later apprenticed to a harness maker. As a child he showed an aptitude for drawing, but his interest in art found little encouragement. In 1857 he had the good fortune to see some pictures by George Inness [*q.v.*], and he made the long trip to New York to seek the artist's advice. Encouraged by Inness, he succeeded in securing material assistance from Nicholas Longworth of Cincinnati and was enabled to study in New York, where he was represented in the exhibition of the National Academy of Design in 1864. A year later he sailed for Germany to study under Hans Gude at Karlsruhe. But his independent nature was not happy under direct tutelage, and his study under the Düsseldorf master was not long continued. Before returning to America he traveled in England and Ireland. Several of the Irish studies, and pictures which he made from them, reveal his direct interest in nature, rather than the art of the galleries. In 1869 he was elected a full member of the National Academy for his picture "The Upper Susquehanna." Interested in the scenic beauty of the newly discovered West, he joined a government expedition bound for Arizona in 1873. But the exposure and lack of proper food proved too much of a strain for one unaccustomed to physical hardship. Paralysis of the right side was followed by a long illness, after which Wyant was obliged to learn to paint with his left hand.

His later life was uneventful. His physical infirmity restricted his activities and colored to an apparent degree his outward character. Introspective and solitary, nervous and irritable, he was not given to social amenities. The winter months were passed in his studio in New York but each year the season in the country was extended. Several dated pictures indicate that he painted in the country overlooking Lake Champlain, and later he built a house at Keene Valley, N. Y., where Inness, Roswell M. Shurtleff [*q.v.*], Walter Clark, and others painted during the warm season. In 1880 he married Arabella Locke, daughter of John Bell Locke and Mary Ann (Brereton), by whom he had a son. The summer studio was changed to Arkville in the Catskill Mountains in 1889. The position of the house on a mountain slope commanding a view of the Delaware Valley allowed the artist to study the varying conditions of light and the fleeting aspects of nature which inspired the dominant mood of his pictures. Apart from occasional drives he seldom ventured far from this immediate vicinity. In the closing years of his life he suffered greatly from bodily pain, and

Wyant

physical activity became more and more difficult. He died at his studio, 52 East Twenty-third St., New York, on Nov. 29, 1892, survived by his wife and son.

The style of Wyant's early painting (before 1873) was influenced by the Düsseldorf masters then in vogue and is associated with the so-called "Hudson River School." It is characterized by a photographic fidelity to nature. The angle of vision is wide and extended, the subject panoramic in effect, the sentiment imbued with the romanticism of the time. The color is conventional, the technique thin and precise, the drawing keenly sensitive to naturalistic detail. The masterpiece of the early style is "The Mohawk Valley" (1866), in the Metropolitan Museum, but some of the smaller and less known pictures exemplify the more objective interest of the painter. As a pure naturalist he is unsurpassed. In Wyant's middle period the mountain environment determined the subject matter of his pictures. The interest centers on the more intimate charm of woods and fields, revealed by the momentary changes of light or deepening shadow, and he becomes the painter of sylvan woods, of mossy rocks, and mountain brooks or, following in the path of the axe, he sees his picture in the clearing, the mountain valley, and the clouds. Typical are "In the Still Forest," in the Worcester Museum, originally designed as an over-mantle decoration, "An Old Clearing" (1881), in the Metropolitan Museum, and "In the Adirondacks." In his ultimate expression Wyant is far more than a painter of local landscape. His pictures have a thematic conception, an organized unity, and a universal appeal. He did not paint directly from nature. Mood is transcendent. Simple in composition, the rhythmic action of his pictures is rendered by the movement of light and dark sequences related to a fixed point of focal concentration. Naturalistic form is simplified and subordinated to the major motive. Among the most impressive examples of his mature style are "Passing Clouds," "Early Morning," "A Sunlit Vale," "End of Summer," "Driving Mists," "Moonlight and Frost," in the Brooklyn Museum, "Landscape in the Adirondacks," in the Metropolitan Museum, "The Connecticut Valley," and "Landscape," in the Corcoran Gallery of Art.

Wyant used a simple palette. Black and white, permanent blue, yellow ochre, burnt sienna, raw sienna, and light red were in constant use; occasionally a touch of emerald with blue, or of cadmium to intensify a green. He often remarked that the key to a landscape was in the sky, and in his most impressive pictures the sky

Wyatt

is of dominant interest, the landscape serving as a foil or frame to bring out its subtle and elusive gradations. He was a master of aerial perspective and atmospheric envelopment.

A poetic tonalist, Wyatt remains one of the outstanding masters of American landscape painting during the later half of the nineteenth century. His art is associated with the general tendency the return to nature inaugurated in painting by the English master Constable and continued by the masters of Barbizon. Not so emotional as Inness, he does not attain the same dramatic effect. His work is more limited and his expression more reserved, but in consequence his pictures are more even. He had not the austere solidity, the fullness of form, or the perfect relation of method to style, which characterizes his prototype, Théodore Rousseau, but he had a more subtle sense of tonal relation and atmospheric envelopment. This brought to his technique a greater freedom of brushwork and the suggestion rather than the precise definition of form. In this respect he is more truly related to Corot, and his art is a transition from the earlier school to the later impressionists.

[Eliot Clark, *Alexander Wyatt* (1916) and *Sixty Paintings by Alexander H. Wyatt* (1920); Eleanor R. Gage, in *Arts and Decorations*, Aug. 1912; E. V. Brewster, *Ibid.*, Feb. 1919; J. C. Van Dyke, *Am. Painting* (1919); Samuel Isham, *The Hist. of Am. Painting* (1903); C. H. Caffin, *Am. Masters of Painting* (1902); obituary in *N. Y. Tribune*, Nov. 30, 1892; information from members of Wyatt's family.] E. C.—k.

WYATT, Sir FRANCIS (1588–August 1644), colonial governor of Virginia, was of a Kentish family closely identified with the growth of Protestantism in sixteenth-century England. His great-grandfather, Sir Thomas Wyatt, poet and courtier of Henry VIII's time, was granted in 1540 the possessions of the Cistercian monastery at Boxley. His grandfather, Sir Thomas Wyatt the younger, was executed in 1554 for his leadership of an abortive rebellion upon the occasion of Queen Mary's marriage to Philip II. His father, George, was married to Jane, daughter of Sir Thomas Finch of Eastwell, Kent, and as the eldest son by this union Francis became heir to the family seat at Boxley Abbey. He was knighted in 1603, and married in 1618 to Margaret, daughter of Sir Samuel Sandys, eldest son and heir to Archbishop Edwin Sandys.

It is to this connection with the Sandys family that his interest in Virginia was in all probability due. Sir Edwin Sandys, his wife's uncle, gained control of the London Company in 1619, and for two years thereafter pressed forward with unusual energy plans formed in the preceding year for the regeneration of the colony. Un-

Wyatt

fortunately, these plans miscarried, and by 1621 the company's resources and the adventurers' enthusiasm were well nigh exhausted. With the expiration of the term of Gov. George Yeardley [q.v.] in that year, Sandys drew upon his own family for a new group of officers to be entrusted with a final attempt to retrieve the company's fortunes. Wyatt, whose first investment in the company apparently is represented by the transfer of four shares to his name in November 1620, was designated governor. With him as minister to the governor's tenants went his brother, the Rev. Hawte Wyatt. George Sandys [q.v.], brother to Sir Edwin, assumed the duties of the new and important post of treasurer. By no means the least important part of their baggage as they arrived in October 1621 were duplicate copies of all instructions sent out with Yeardley in 1618 (see Kingsbury, *post*, III, 98-109, 468-82), to which fact we are indebted for much of our knowledge of the company's program at that significant turning-point in the colony's history. The plan embodied in these famous documents could now, it was hoped be put into effect.

Before he had been in office six months the Indian massacre of 1622 forced Wyatt to turn from the prospect of building Virginia into a prosperous community serving the ends of mercantilist policy to face the stern realities of a situation which threatened the very destruction of the colony. Relying heavily upon the experience of older settlers, especially Yeardley, he acquitted himself well. The difficulties of his position were increased by the inability of the company to provide adequate succor from home, and by the fact that this revelation of the company's weakness led directly to its dissolution in 1624. In the actions leading to the recall of the company's privileges he sensed a threat to the colony's privileges, and rallied the planters to demand the preservation of their liberties. At a time when the discredited leaders of the Sandys faction were excluded from all direction of the colony's affairs, he was asked to continue in office as the first royal governor of Virginia. In this capacity he summoned the famous "convention" assembly of 1625 which pressed neglected petitions made in 1623 and 1624 regarding the colony's needs, asking especially the continuation of the "liberty of . . . generall Assemblie." The news of his father's death in 1623 had made him long anxious to return home to take possession of his estates, but he remained at his post until 1626, when it was possible to report a hopeful prospect for continued peace and for prosperity.

In 1639 Wyatt returned to Virginia to succeed Sir John Harvey as governor. The status of the

Wyckoff

Virginia assembly had remained in doubt since the dissolution of the company. By what seems a happy coincidence Wyatt was enabled through his official instructions to carry the news to the planters that their "liberty of generall Assemblie" had been finally confirmed by the royal government. In 1641, after a none too happy term, he was replaced by Sir William Berkeley [q.v.]. He was buried at Boxley Abbey on Aug. 24, 1644. A capable and respected leader in the experimental period of English colonization, Wyatt's greatest claim to fame probably lies in his efforts to make secure the practice of representative government in the Virginia colony.

[There is a brief life of Wyatt in *The Dict. of Nat. Biog.* See also C. M. Andrews, *Our Earliest Colonial Settlements* (1933) and *The Colonial Period of Am. Hist.: The Settlements*, vol. I (1934); W. F. Craven, *Dissolution of the Va. Company* (1932); T. J. Wertenbaker, *Va. under the Stuarts* (1914); *The Victoria Hist. of the County of Kent*, vol. II (1926); "The Visitation of Kent . . . 1619-1621," *Harleian Soc. Pubs.*, vol. XLII (1898); Susan M. Kingsbury, ed., *The Records of the Va. Company* (4 vols., 1906-35); H. R. McIlwaine, ed., *Jours. of the House of Burgesses of Va., 1619-1658/59* (1915), and *Minutes of the Council and Gen. Court of Colonial Va., 1622-1632, 1670-1676* (1924); W. L. Grant, James Munro, and A. W. Fitzroy, *Acts of the Privy Council . . . Colonial Ser., 1613-1680*, vol. I (1908); W. N. Sainsbury, *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Ser., 1574-1660* (1860); Alexander Brown, *The First Republic in America* (1898).]

W. F. C.

WYCKOFF, WALTER AUGUSTUS (Apr. 12, 1865-May 15, 1908), author, sociologist, was born in Mainpuri, India, the son of the Rev. Benjamin DuBois Wyckoff, a Presbyterian missionary, and Melissa Wyckoff. On his father's side he was a descendant of Pieter Claesen who emigrated from Holland to New Netherland in 1637. While still a small boy, he was sent to America to prepare for college at the Hudson Academy and later at the Freehold Institute. On graduation from the College of New Jersey (later Princeton) with the degree of B.A. in 1888, he entered the Princeton Theological Seminary. After a year, however, he interrupted his theological course for a period of study and travel in Europe. He had returned to America and was planning to resume his preparation for the ministry when he became convinced that his knowledge of social problems was bookish and inadequate. To learn at first hand more concerning the character and life of the unskilled worker, he set out in July 1891 to work his way on foot from Connecticut to California. Despite hardships which were accentuated by limited physical strength and unusually sensitive tastes, he persisted in his purpose and reached San Francisco early in 1893. His next ventures were abroad. Engaged as a private tutor, during the next two years he traveled twice around the world.

He returned to Princeton in 1894 for further graduate study as fellow in social science. The following year he was appointed lecturer in sociology. While holding this post, he wrote an account of his earlier trip across the continent as an unskilled laborer. Appearing first serially in *Scribner's Magazine*, the simple realism of his story attracted widespread attention. Published in two volumes, *The Workers; an Experiment in Reality—The East* (1897) and *The West* (1898), the account was heralded as an outstanding contribution to sociological literature. In 1898 Wyckoff was appointed assistant professor of political economy in Princeton University, a post which he filled until his death. As a teacher, he attracted large classes of students through his stimulating treatment of social theories and problems. More an observer and critic of social conditions than a systematic sociologist or economist, he drew largely on his own experience and wide general reading. In 1901 he published a third volume, *A Day with a Tramp and Other Days*, based on experiences during the transcontinental journey. His other writings, which included a number of magazine articles, were largely popular in nature. On June 25, 1903, he married Leah Lucille Ehrich, a gifted musician. A chronic ailment grew worse not long after his marriage and brought on his death in 1908 when he was but forty-three years of age. He was survived by his wife and a daughter. Modest, keenly sympathetic, and warm-hearted, he attracted many loyal friends.

Wyckoff's contributions to sociology were limited by his lack of systematic grounding in social sciences. Yet, though *The Workers* is almost devoid of conclusions or constructive proposals, his realistic reports of the conditions surrounding the lives of unskilled laborers aroused in students and the public a keener appreciation of social problems and contributed to the growing movement for more adequate welfare programs.

[See W. F. Wyckoff, in *Somerset County Hist. Quart.*, July 1913, Oct. 1916, Jan. 1917, and *The Wyckoff Family in America* (1934), ed. by M. B. Streeter; *Who's Who in America*, 1908-09; *Gen. Cat. Princeton Univ.* (1908); *Princeton Seminary Necrological Report* (1909); cats. and academic records, Princeton Univ.; *Biog. Cat. Princeton Theological Seminary* (1933); obituary in *N. Y. Daily Tribune*, May 16, 1908; corres. and interviews with friends and colleagues of Wyckoff. The maiden name of Wyckoff's mother is given by some sources as Johnson, by others as Fielder.]

J.—s. D. B.

WYETH, JOHN (Mar. 31, 1770–Jan. 23, 1858), editor, publisher, the son of Mary (Winnship) and Ebenezer Wyeth, was born in Cambridge, Mass. He was a descendant in the fourth generation of Nicholas Wyeth who emigrated from England before 1645 and settled in Cam-

bridge. His father, a farmer, is said to have been one of the minute-men called to serve at Bunker Hill. At a very early age John became a printer's apprentice. On attaining years of majority he went to Santo Domingo, where he became superintendent of a large printing establishment. Soon, however, during an insurrection of the blacks, he lost all he had built up, and escaped from the island only with the aid of a friend. Finally he arrived in Philadelphia on board ship, disguised and working as a sailor. For a while he worked there in different printing establishments. In 1792, with John W. Allen, he purchased the *Harrisburg Advertiser* in Harrisburg, Pa., the first newspaper of the city, which had been started about 1791 by Maj. Eli Lewis of Lewisberry. With this they began the career of the *Oracle of Dauphin County & Harrisburg Advertiser*, which was successfully carried on until November 1827, a four-page paper with bold, clear type. The policy of the paper was to support Federalist views, although its columns were held open to the expression of views of all parties. In October 1793 Wyeth was appointed first postmaster of Harrisburg under Washington, of whom he had always been a great admirer and supporter. During the Adams campaign he gave consistent and strong editorial support to Adams. Yet he was removed from the postmastership in July 1798 by the postmaster-general of Adams' administration on the grounds of incompatibility between that office and the editing of a paper. During the period of editing the *Oracle of Dauphin* Wyeth established a bookstore and general publishing house. There were many imprints of value, some of them quite extensive. Probably the best known was Alexander Graydon's *Memoirs* (1811). A music book of Wyeth's own compositions had a circulation up to 120,000 in several editions, and a supplement of the second part a circulation of about 25,000. Wyeth was a stanch and early friend of the Harrisburg Academy for Boys and in 1809, upon its incorporation, was elected one of the original trustees for a term of three years. He resigned, however, after little more than a year's service.

He was a man of cheer, practical philosophy, industry, and thrift. He sent all his thirteen children to college and left them what was considered, in those days, a sizable fortune. This fortune had its foundation in real estate speculation, both in Harrisburg and in Philadelphia. He was keenly interested in many public improvements in Harrisburg. Shakespeare House, built by him in 1822, having a good-sized ballroom and theatre, was a lyceum and social center until well toward the twentieth century (*Harrisburg Tele-*

Wyeth

graph, Mar. 30, 1931). Buildings of today (1936) bear his name because they were constructed on the sites of those owned by him. He maintained an active interest in reading and in social activities up to within a short time preceding his death. He was a staunch Unitarian and worked unsuccessfully for several years to establish a church of his faith in Harrisburg.

Wyeth's first wife, Louisa Weiss, the daughter of Lewis and Mary Weiss of Philadelphia, whom he married on June 6, 1793, was the mother of all his children. She died in 1822. On May 2, 1826, he married Lydia Allen of Philadelphia, and lived in that city until the time of his death. One of his grandsons was John Allan Wyeth [q.v.].

[W. H. Egle, *Hist. of the Counties of Dauphin and Lebanon* (1883), and *Pa. Geneals.* (1896); Marian Inglewood, *Then and Now in Harrisburg* (1925), p. 144; G. H. Morgan, *Annals . . . of Harrisburg* (1858); G. P. Donehoo, *Harrisburg and Dauphin County* (1925); obituary in *Pub. Ledger* (Phila.), Jan. 25, 1858; minutes of the board of trustees, MS. in Harrisburg Acad.; certified copy of Wyeth's will, Bk. P, vol. I, p. 445, Dauphin County Court House; records of real estate transactions in deed books (see indices); copy of entries in family Bible, made by Wyeth, in the poss. of Eleanor Shunk of Harrisburg, Wyeth's great-granddaughter.]

C. W. G.

WYETH, JOHN ALLAN (May 26, 1845–May 28, 1922), surgeon, medical educator, was born in Missionary Station, Marshall County, Ala., the son of Judge Louis Weiss and Euphemia (Allan) Wyeth, and a grandson of John Wyeth [q.v.]. He was educated in the common school at Guntersville, a town founded by his father. In 1861 he entered La Grange Military Academy in Alabama, but spent only a year under its rigid discipline, for at seventeen he joined the Confederate army. After playing an active part in many skirmishes and engagements, he was taken prisoner in October 1863 and held until April 1865. For years he suffered from the effects of unhealthful living conditions in prison. He became a superintendent of a large cotton plantation in Franklin (later Colbert) County, Ala., after the war, but soon gave up this position because of his ill health. In 1867 he began the study of medicine, graduating from the medical department of the University of Louisville in 1869. He had practised for only two months, when, feeling that his medical education had been insufficient, particularly in its lack of laboratory and clinical training, he decided to give the next few years to earning money for postgraduate study. Going to New York in 1872, he discovered that there were no special courses for graduate students in medicine. He attended lectures at Bellevue Medical School, however, and devoted much of his time to clinics in surgery and dissection. He re-

Wyeth

ceived his *ad cundem* degree in 1873. At this time he taught himself to be ambidextrous, a valuable accomplishment for a surgeon. From 1874 to 1877 he was prosector to the chair of anatomy at Bellevue Hospital. When ill health forced him to retire, he studied abroad for two years. There he met Dr. J. Marion Sims [q.v.], whose daughter, Florence Nightingale Sims, he married on Apr. 10, 1886. On his return to New York he submitted to a number of eminent New York physicians his plans for a postgraduate school of medicine, which he had long dreamed of establishing. As a result, the New York Polyclinic Hospital and Medical School was organized in 1881. Wyeth devoted the remainder of his life to it, serving first as surgeon-in-chief and later as president. He ultimately gave up a large private practice in surgery to confine his energies exclusively to the Polyclinic Hospital.

Wyeth devised a number of new surgical procedures. In 1876 he won a prize offered by the Bellevue Hospital Medical College Alumni Association for his essay on the surgical anatomy of the tibio-tarsal articulation (*American Journal of the Medical Sciences*, Apr. 1876). After the appearance in his *The Surgical Anatomy of the Carotid Arteries* (1876) his ligation of the external carotid artery became an accepted procedure, and his bloodless amputation at shoulder and hip joints (see *Medical Record*, Jan. 13, 1894), first performed in 1889 and 1890, is known as Wyeth's operation. He reported on his new method for treating inoperable tumors by injection of boiling water in 1903. His most important work in his own field was *A Textbook on Surgery* (1887). A prolific writer, he contributed largely to non-medical literature as well. He served as president of the New York Pathological Society (1885–86), the New York State Medical Association (1901), the American Medical Association (1901–02), and the New York Academy of Medicine (1907–10). In 1914 his autobiography, *With Sabre and Scalpel*, was published. His first wife died in 1915, leaving two sons and a daughter. In 1918 he was married to Marguerite Chalifoux, dietitian at the Polyclinic Hospital. He died suddenly of heart trouble.

[In addition to Wyeth's *With Sabre and Scalpel* (1914), see *Boston Medic. and Surgical Jour.*, June 8, 1922; *Internat. Jour. of Surgery*, June 1922, and Feb. 1923, pp. 77–79; *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, June 3, 1922; *N. Y. Medic. Jour.*, June 21, 1922; J. J. Walsh, *Hist. of Medicine in N. Y.* (1919), vol. V; L. R. Paige, *Hist. of Cambridge, Mass.* (1877); *N. Y. Times*, May 29, and June 4, 1922.]

G. L. A.

WYETH, NATHANIEL JARVIS (Jan. 29, 1802–Aug. 31, 1856), trader, explorer, was the son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Jarvis) Wyeth of

Wyeth

Cambridge, Mass., and a nephew of John Wyeth [q.v.]. His father, a descendant of Nicholas Wyeth who settled in Cambridge in 1645, represented a prominent colonial family, was a graduate of Harvard and owner of Fresh Pond Hotel. On Jan. 29, 1824, Nathaniel married his cousin, Elizabeth Jarvis Stone, and in the same year became manager of an ice company owned by Frederic Tudor [q.v.] which reaped the annual winter crop of Fresh Pond. It was said at his death that practically every implement and device used in the ice business had been invented by Nat Wyeth. He also was successful in establishing with Tudor an important trade in ice to the West Indies. His larger fame, however, rests on an adventurous project undertaken during a five-year interlude in his regular occupation. This was an attempt to exploit the Columbia River and regions adjoining it for fish, furs, timber, and agricultural resources. If he had been successful, he would have planted in Oregon an American commercial and agricultural colony.

Wyeth was one of the ardent souls stirred up over Oregon by that inveterate propagandist, the Boston pedagogue, Hall Jackson Kelley [q.v.]. Unlike Kelley, however, he was a man of action, gifted with tremendous energy, determination, and leadership. When Kelley's plan to lead a colony to Oregon in the spring of 1832 evaporated, Wyeth fitted out a cargo which he sent around the Horn and himself enrolled a very small company for an overland expedition. The ship never reached the Columbia, and when Wyeth himself arrived with a remnant of his party there was nothing he could do except make his way back home, which he did toward the end of 1833. A young cousin, John B. Wyeth, who accompanied the party as far as the Rocky Mountains, later published an account of the trip, *Oregon, or a Short History of a Long Journey* (1833), which was prepared under the editorship of Benjamin Waterhouse [q.v.] with the intention of discouraging westward adventurers and was characterized by Nathaniel Wyeth as a book "of little lies told for gain."

On his return to Boston Wyeth was able to organize a company to back a project for salmon packing on the lower Columbia, fur trading south of the river, and growing tobacco for the Indian trade. The company fitted out a ship, the *May Dacre*, scheduled to reach the Columbia in the early summer of 1834 to begin fishing and packing salmon. That plan failed, for the ship, damaged by lightning, was laid up for repairs three months at Valparaiso and actually entered the Columbia the day after Wyeth's party, in September 1834. Consequently, she was loaded with

Wylie

timber for Hawaii. Wyeth was accompanied on this trip by Thomas Nuttall and John Kirk Townsend [qq.v.], the latter of whom in 1839 published his *Narrative of a Journey across the Rocky Mountains to the Columbia River*. He spent the winter in Oregon, part of the time as an honored guest of John McLoughlin [q.v.], chief factor of the Hudson's Bay Company at Vancouver, who effectually prevented his would-be rival's success as a fur trader but accorded him every social hospitality. Wyeth built a small fort called William at the mouth of the Willamette, on Wappato or Sauvies Island, where he had hoped also to begin farming operations. On his way west he had brought into the Rocky Mountains a bill of trade goods which had been ordered by the Rocky Mountain Fur Trading Company of St. Louis, whose leaders had facilitated his first expedition. When they refused to fulfil their contract to take the goods, he built Fort Hall as a rival trading house, and this he afterwards sold to the Hudson's Bay Company. It became a famous station on the Oregon and California overland trail.

With more courageous and financially able support, Wyeth would probably have succeeded in his venture. As it was, he went back to his ice business. Yet in some respects his western adventure proved a success. Through it he familiarized important sections of the eastern population with the facts about Oregon, physically and politically, and thus made it easier for Congress and the administration to maintain American interests there; on his second expedition he convoyed the party of Jason Lee [q.v.], who established the first mission, resulting in the first American settlement in Oregon; and he left in that country, as settlers, a number of his men. Wyeth, in short, was one of "the pioneers of the pioneers" of Oregon.

[In addition to the chief source, *The Corres. and Journs. of Capt. Nathaniel J. Wyeth* (1899), ed. by F. G. Young, see L. R. Paige, *Hist. of Cambridge, Mass.* (1877), p. 705; S. P. Sharples, in *Cambridge Hist. Soc. Pubs.*, No. 2 (1907), pp. 33-38; R. G. Thwaites, *Early Western Travels*, vol. XXI (1905), which reprints the accounts of J. B. Wyeth and, more important, J. K. Townsend; C. H. Carey, *Hist. of Ore.* (1922), a detailed general account; A. B. Hulbert, *The Call of the Columbia* (1934); Joseph Schafer, *A Hist. of the Pacific Northwest* (1918 ed.); obituary in *Boston Transcript*, Sept. 2, 1856.] J.S.

WYLIE, ANDREW (Apr. 12, 1789-Nov. 11, 1851), educator, first president of Indiana University, was born at Washington, Pa., the son of Adam Wylie who emigrated from Antrim, Ireland, about 1776 and became a farmer in Fayette County, Pa. He was educated at home and local schools until the age of fifteen, when he entered Jefferson College, Canonsburg, Pa., and

porting himself by tutoring and odd jobs until his graduation, with first honors, in 1810. For the next two years he was a tutor and at twenty-three succeeded to the principalship of the college. This office he ably administered for four years, resigning only as the result of dissatisfaction over his approval of plans for the consolidation of Jefferson College with Washington College, Washington, Pa. Soon after his resignation, April 1816, he was named president of Washington College. He resigned, Dec. 9, 1828, to become the first president of Indiana College, which had been established by act of legislature, Jan. 24, 1828, as successor to the Indiana Seminary at Bloomington. He held this office until his death. When Wylie assumed office the faculty consisted of himself (as professor of moral and mental philosophy, political economy, and polite literature), two instructors, and sixty students. In 1838 the college became Indiana University and in 1842 a school of law was opened. Wylie's work as an educator was distinguished by the introduction of a system of study called "specialization by rotation," in which the student devoted himself to one subject at a time, mastering it before going to the next. His administration was marked by a slow but steady growth.

In early life Wylie embraced the tenets of Presbyterianism, was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Ohio, Oct. 12, 1812, and was pastor of a church at Millers Run, Pa., for several years after 1813. But the Presbyterian doctrine became unsatisfactory to him because of its extreme "sectarianism," and in 1841 he united with the Protestant Episcopal Church. In December he was ordained deacon and in May 1842 priest. He was described as "tolerant and patient to a fault of everything but meanness and duplicity," for the most part affable but occasionally brusque in manner (Harding, *post*, pp. 10-11). His literary style is said to have possessed "humor and spirit." He was the author of *English Grammar* (1822), *The Uses of History* (1831), *Eulogy of General Lafayette* (1834), *Latin and Roman Classics* (1838), and *Sectarianism Is Heresy* (1840). He was married in May 1813 to Margaret Ritchie, who survived him.

[T. A. Wylie, *Indiana Univ.* (1890), pp. 47-57; S. B. Harding, *Indiana Univ., 1820-1904* (1904), with photograph; Kate M. Rabb, *A Tour through Ind. in 1840* (1920); Theophilus Parvin, *Address on the Life and Character of Andrew Wylie, D.D.* (1858); *Indianapolis Sunday Star*, Sept. 21, 1931.] P. D. J.

WYLIE, ELINOR MORTON HOYT (Sept. 7, 1885-Dec. 16, 1928), poet and novelist, was born at Somerville, N. J., the daughter of Henry Martyn and Anne (McMichael) Hoyt. On her father's side she was descended from

Simon Hoyt who settled in Massachusetts before 1630. Although her branch of the family had lived in Pennsylvania since the end of the eighteenth century, where her grandfather, Henry Martyn Hoyt [*q.v.*], had been governor, there was in her nature a "Puritan marrow" of which she was conscious and proud. Her great-grandfather, Morton McMichael [*q.v.*], had been owner of the Philadelphia *North American* and mayor of the city, and her grandfather, Morton McMichael, was a Philadelphia banker whose cultivated interest in her she later said had been a large part of her education.

Her parents took her to Rosemont, a suburb of Philadelphia, when she was two years old, and lived there for ten years. In 1897 her father, having become assistant attorney-general of the United States, moved his family to Washington, where he became solicitor-general in 1903. Elinor Hoyt led, till she was twenty-five, the customary existence of formal Philadelphia and official Washington. She attended Miss Baldwin's school in Bryn Mawr and Mrs. Flint's (later Holton Arms) in Washington, and studied drawing in a class at the Corcoran Gallery of Art. Her summers were spent with her family—she was the eldest of five children—at North-East Harbor, Mount Desert, Me. In 1903 she and her sister Constance went to Paris and London for the season with their grandfather McMichael. He introduced them to his friends Sir Henry Irving and Ellen Terry, and Bram Stoker, who was charmed by the two girls, afterwards dedicated *The Jewel of Seven Stars* (1904) to them. In 1905 Elinor Hoyt was married to Philip Hichborn, son of Admiral Philip Hichborn [*q.v.*], and in 1907 had a son also named Philip. Her outward life seemed uneventful and fashionable till December 1910, when she suddenly eloped with Horace Wylie of Washington.

The Hoyts, the McMichaels, the Hichborns, and the Wylies were all so conspicuous in Philadelphia and Washington that the episode raised an enormous scandal which affected her whole subsequent life. Philadelphia and Washington never forgave her, and the newspapers never forgot. The actual circumstances were obscure, perhaps even to her. But it must be remembered that she had been very close to her erudite grandfather McMichael, who had died in 1904, and to her brilliant father, who died in 1910. Philip Hichborn, nearly her own age, was interested in sport and wrote stories about horses (collected and published as *Hoof Beats* the year of his suicide, 1912). She found life with him increasingly uncongenial and fell in love with Horace Wylie, some fifteen years her senior, an erudite and

brilliant man who had qualities which she could not do without. Although she was still far from being the poet she was to become, she had a restless intellect which could not be bound in a situation which cramped and threatened to destroy her.

As Horace Wylie's wife refused to divorce him, Elinor Hichborn and he went early in 1911 to England. There they lived, as Mr. and Mrs. Horace Waring, first at Burley in the New Forest, then at Merrow Down, and from 1914 to 1915 at Witley, near Godalming. In 1912 her mother had printed for her in London, as a gift, a small volume of her verse, *Incidental Numbers*, in which there are only hints of the felicity which marks all her mature poems. In a sense she was still at school, with Horace Wylie and rural England for her teachers. Burley and Witley were quiet harbors from the storm of scandal in America, which invented all sorts of wild, untrue things about her, such as a romantic residence in Corsica, which she never saw. She left England only for occasional holidays in France. The World War having made England a distressing place to live in, she and Horace Wylie returned in July 1915 to Boston, where, his divorce having been granted, they were married the following year. During the next three years they passed two summers in a cottage in Somesville, Mount Desert, and a winter in Augusta, Ga., and in December 1919 went back to Washington. He obtained a minor post with a government bureau, and she wrote more and more poetry, but they had few friends outside the members of her family. Now, however, she had her first acquaintance with men of letters, with Sinclair Lewis, who wrote his *Main Street* in Washington, and William Rose Benét, who had been a friend of her brother Henry at Yale. Her poems began to be mature and to be accepted for publication. In 1921 she left Washington for New York, her home for the short remainder of her life.

She made a swift and shining entrance into the literary society of Manhattan. Nobody there held her history against her. Fastidious and magical, snow-white except for her rich bronze-colored hair and her short-sighted, observant, lustrous eyes, she was a scholar and a lady among the general run of authors. At the same time, she had what she called her "johnny-cake side," a charming, gay informality when she chose. Men and women admired and adored her, and spoiled her with the praise for which she had an insatiable yet humorous appetite. Her poems appeared in many magazines, and a volume, *Nets to Catch the Wind*, was published in 1921 with immediate

applause. She was invited to the MacDowell colony at Peterborough, N. H., for the summer of 1922, and again in 1923, 1924, 1925. For a time *Vanity Fair* paid her a weekly salary to select its poetry. In 1923 she collected another volume of poems, *Black Armour*, and published her first novel, *Jennifer Lorn: a Sedate Extravaganza*. The same year she was divorced from Horace Wylie and married to William Rose Benét. The long chapter of her elopement and education was closed, and, with whatever pain and confusion, she put it behind her.

After this marriage she spent the winter of 1924-25 with her husband and his three children in New Canaan, Conn., but for the most part she lived in various apartments in New York—her last three years in Ninth Street—and went in the summer either to the MacDowell colony or to England, with possible excursions to Paris (1925, 1926, 1927, 1928). When the Literary Guild was organized at the end of 1926 she became one of the editors. Though she had many claims, professional and personal, upon her time, she wrote steadily. Her second novel, *The Venetian Glass Nephew* (1925), ran as a serial in the *Century Magazine*. Her third, *The Orphan Angel* (1926), called *Mortal Image* in England, was selected for distribution by the Book-of-the-Month Club, and brought her unexpected money and fame.

The Orphan Angel is a strange but characteristic record of Elinor Wylie's lifelong worship of Shelley. Without too much exaggeration she may be said to have been in love with him from childhood, and she liked to be assured that he would have been in love with her if he had had a chance. She could smile at the idea, but she cherished the emotion. In *The Orphan Angel* she imagined that Shelley, not really drowned in the Gulf of Spezia, had been picked up by a Yankee ship and brought to America. Her imagination could show him her native country, to which she was deeply attached, and could accompany him on his adventures across the shaggy continent of 1822. Her passion drove her to laborious researches into the conditions of pioneer America. And it may have been her jealousy which saw to it that Shiloh (as Shelley), while much courted by women, was won by none of them. Sometimes Elinor Wylie seemed not so much to love Shelley as to identify herself with him. That her voice was shrill in moments of excitement disturbed her less than it would have done if Shelley's had not been shrill too. In *Mr. Hodge and Mr. Hazard* (1928), her last novel, she presented in Mr. Hazard a character who was not quite Shelley and not quite herself but was in various

Wylie

respects like them both. In all literature there is hardly another instance of a spiritual affection so intense as Elinor Wylie's for Shelley. He was the chief master of her heart and mind.

Yet in the writings devoted more or less to him she was often indirect and comic, teasing him as she teased herself. Her intellect was too bright and free not to make use of comedy, as in all her novels. *Jennifer Lorn* she called an extravaganza; *The Venetian Glass Nephew* a philosophical fairy tale. Her prose style had an amused formality which resembled her own manners and conversation. She was not downright enough to write realistic fiction, preferring to tell fantastic stories in a sharp, undeluded idiom. Her novels belong to high comedy, and the passage of time, while it may reduce their audience, has not yet touched their lively colors.

In her poetry she was more direct than in her prose, terse, proud, light, strong, surprising, and memorable. A dozen or so of her poems are established for good in the national anthology, and she must be ranked with the distinctive lyric poets of the English language. This rank she owes especially to the sonnets called *One Person*, first printed privately in England in 1928 and included in the volume *Angels and Earthly Creatures* published the next year in New York. *Trivial Breath* (1928), the poems since *Black Armour* which she wished to preserve, showed no great advance upon her two earlier books. But in May and June of 1928 she wrote, in England, nineteen sonnets in which all the passion and tenderness of young love are uttered with the splendor and accuracy of a subtly accomplished mature poet. About the "One Person" to whom they were addressed she was publicly reticent, and her life was not disrupted by the profound experience.

In October, still in England, she had a stroke which slightly paralyzed one side of her face. She came back to New York in December. Her beauty had been a part of her career, and she felt that she could not bear to be disfigured, however slightly. A few days later, having prepared her last volume of poems for the printers, she had another stroke and died.

[Elinor Wylie's *Collected Poems* (1932) and *Collected Prose* (1933) contain all her lasting work, and the *Prose* has bio. and critical notices of her by Carl Van Vechten, Carl Van Doren, Stephen Vincent Benét, Isabel Paterson, and William Rose Benét. See also *Who's Who in America*, 1928-29; *Elinor Wylie: the Portrait of an Unknown Lady* (1935), by her sister, Nancy Hoyt, which brings together much intimate material but is unsystematic and wanting in detail; W. R. Benét, *The Prose and Poetry of Elinor Wylie* (1934); Elizabeth Sergeant, *Fire under the Andes* (1927); Emily Clark, *Innocence Abroad* (1931); Rebecca West, *Ending in Earnest* (1931); Carl Van Doren, in *Harper's Mag.*, Sept. 1936; and obituary in *N. Y. Times*, Dec.

Wylie

17, 1928. The present account is based upon personal knowledge and upon information furnished by Horace Wylie and W. R. Benét.] C. V.-D.

WYLIE, ROBERT (1839-February 1877), landscape and genre painter, was born at Douglas, in the Isle of Man, and was taken to the United States by his parents when a child. The family settled in Philadelphia, Pa., where Wylie began his art studies as a pupil of the Pennsylvania Academy, and worked for a time as an ivory carver. His work attracted the attention of the directors of the institution, and about 1864 they sent him to France to continue his training. In Paris he entered the École des Beaux-Arts and worked under Jean-Léon Gérôme. He also became a pupil of Antoine-Louis Barye, the famous sculptor of animals. At the Paris Salon of 1869 he exhibited his "Reading the Letter from the Bridegroom," and at the Salon of 1872 he received a second-class medal for his "Breton Fortune-Teller." Other Salon exhibits were "Baz-Walen, demandeur en mariage dans la Basse-Bretagne" (1870), "L'Accueil de l'Orphelin, Bretagne" (1873), and "Le Conteur de Légendes" (1878). According to the Salon catalogue of 1878 he was a pupil of Thomas Couture.

Wylie was one of the first of the large American colony to discover the attractions of Brittany. About 1865 he established himself at the little fishing village of Pont-Aven, where he lived and worked until the time of his death in 1877. Among his American colleagues there were Frederick A. Bridgman, William L. Picknell [q.v.], and Clement Swift. The pictures Wylie sent to the Salon made a profound impression on French painters and led several of them to join the artist colony at Pont-Aven. In that place he was well known not only to the artists but also to the peasantry; at the sale of his studio effects after his death, his humble neighbors vied with each other to obtain souvenirs. His more important works are "Death of a Vendean Chief," in the Metropolitan Museum, New York; "Mendicants" and "Card Players," privately owned in Baltimore; "Breton Group," privately owned in Philadelphia; and "A Fortune-Teller of Brittany" (1872), in the Corcoran Gallery of Art, Washington. His paintings are few in number, for he was not prolific. His drawing was especially good; he had an admirable sense of composition; his color was sober; and his artistic sentiment and sympathy for humanity were pronounced. He died in France as the result of an aneurism. He was unmarried.

[See Clara E. Clement and Laurence Hutton, *Artists of the Nineteenth Century* (2 vols., 1879); cats. of the Paris Salon, 1870, 1872, 1873, 1878; cat. of the Metro-

Wylie

politan Museum, 1926; cat. of the Thomas B. Clarke coll., 1899; obituary in *Art Jour.* Apr. 1877. The date of death is given variously as Feb. 4, 13, and 14.]

W. H. D.

WYLIE, SAMUEL BROWN (May 21, 1773–Oct. 13, 1852), clergyman of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, educator, was born in Moylagr, County Antrim, Ireland, the son of Adam and Margaret (Brown) Wylie. His father was a farmer of some means, and the boy was given the rudiments of a sound classical education. Thus equipped, he entered the University of Glasgow, where he distinguished himself as a student and in 1797 was awarded the degree of master of arts. He then secured a teaching position in Ballymena, Ireland, but in a few months his connection with efforts in behalf of Irish independence made it expedient for him, in company with others, to leave the country.

In the latter part of 1797 he arrived in Philadelphia, where the most of his remaining life was spent and where he rose to prominence in educational and religious circles. His first teaching was in a school at Cheltenham, a nearby town. In 1798 he was appointed instructor in the grammar school of the University of Pennsylvania. Meanwhile, he studied theology under the Rev. William Gibson and was licensed to preach by the Reformed Presbytery on June 24, 1799. The following year, June 25, he was ordained at Ryegate, Vt., being, it is said, the first Covenanter to receive ordination in America (Glasgow, *post*, p. 741). He immediately made a tour of the South as one of a commission appointed to see that the edict of the Reformed Presbyterian Church forbidding its members to hold slaves was obeyed. In 1802 he was sent by his denomination as a delegate to the sister churches in Scotland and Ireland.

He and his companions had formed a congregation soon after their arrival in Philadelphia, and on Nov. 20, 1803, he was installed as its pastor. Under his leadership, which terminated only with his death, this body developed into a large church. His educational work went on with little interruption, however. When the Presbytery established a theological seminary in Philadelphia in 1810, he was appointed professor and served until 1817; he was reelected in 1823 and resigned in 1828. In that year he became professor of Latin and Greek in the University of Pennsylvania and held that position until 1845, when he was made professor emeritus; from 1836 to 1845 he was also vice-provost. On Jan. 17, 1806, he was elected a member of the American Philosophical Society. He was married, Apr. 5, 1802, to Margaret Watson of Pittsburgh, by

Wyllys

whom he had seven children, four of whom survived him.

According to a contemporary he exhibited all the best traits of the Irish—"a genial temper, an open hand, and a heart full of . . . human kindness" (John Forsyth, in Sprague, *post*, p. 38). Along with them, however, went an "indomitable patience, a persistent energy, which no difficulties could affright . . ." (*Ibid.*). He was a laborious student, was thoroughly versed in the classics, and was familiar, it is said, with some fourteen languages. He was a strict disciplinarian, and in school and home held those associated with him to a rigorous routine. His large frame and stately bearing commanded respect. His best-known writings were *The Two Sons of Oil; or, The Faithful Witness for Magistracy & Ministry upon a Scriptural Basis* (1803), an able presentation of the position of the Covenanter Church, and *Memoir of Alexander McLeod, D.D.* (1855), which appeared after Wylie's death. He also published several sermons and a Greek grammar.

[W. I. Addison, *A Roll of the Grads. of the Univ. of Glasgow* (1898); W. B. Sprague, *Annals of the Am. Pulpit*, vol. IX (1869), "Reformed Presbyterian," pp. 34–39; W. M. Glasgow, *Hist. of the Reformed Presbyterian Church in America* (1888); *Fiftieth Anniversary of the Ordination of the Rev. T. W. J. Wylie, D.D., and of His Installation as Pastor of the Wylie Memorial Presbyterian Church* (1893); J. N. McLeod, *Preparation for Death the Business of Life: A Discourse on the Death of the Rev. Samuel Brown Wylie* (1852); *North American and U. S. Gazette* (Phila.), Oct. 15, 1852.]

H. E. S.

WYLLYS, GEORGE (Oct. 6, 1710–Apr. 24, 1796), Connecticut official, was born in Hartford, Conn., the eldest surviving son of Hezekiah and Elizabeth (Hobart) Wyllys. His father and grandfather both held office in the colonial government; his great-grandfather, George Wyllys, emigrated from Warwickshire, England, to Connecticut in 1638—having sent his steward over two years before to make ready for him—and some time later served as governor of the colony. The younger George was born in the Wyllys mansion, built by his great-grandfather, on the grounds of which grew the tree known in history as the "Charter Oak," in which the Connecticut charter was hidden when Governor Andros attempted to seize it.

Wyllys attended Yale College, graduating with honors in the class of 1729. The year following, because of the illness of his father who had held the office since 1712, he was chosen secretary of the colony of Connecticut, *pro tempore*. After four years, his father's health not having improved, he was inducted into the office of secretary and continued to serve in this position until his death. His record of continuous service in

the same office for sixty-six years is without equal in the history of Connecticut, for during this time he was never absent from a session of the General Assembly. He also succeeded his father as town clerk of Hartford, in December 1732, and held that office until his death sixty-four years later. In 1738 he became captain of the militia, and in 1757 served as lieutenant-colonel in the war against the French. At the time of the Revolution he was thought by many to sympathize with the British, but three of his sons served with distinction on the American side, and while their father may not have felt the separation from Great Britain to have been necessary, he quickly became reconciled to the new order when the fact was accomplished. He continued in office throughout the war and for many years thereafter. His portrait was painted about 1790, by Ralph Earle [q.v.], and is in the possession of the Connecticut Historical Society.

Wylls married Mary Woodbridge, daughter of his cousin, Rev. Timothy Woodbridge of Simsbury, Conn. They had four sons and two daughters. He died in Hartford in his eighty-sixth year, considered the most eminent man of his generation in Connecticut by many of his contemporaries.

[G. D. Seymour, *Capt. Nathan Hale . . . Maj. John Pulsgrave Wylls* (1933); F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll.*, vol. I (1885); A. B. Chapin, *Glastenbury for Two Hundred Years* (1853), p. 162; Louis Mitchell, *The Woodbridge Record* (1883); Abner Morse, *A Geneal. Reg. of the Descendants of Several Ancient Puritans*, vol. II (1859); *New Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, July, Oct. 1859, Jan. 1883; *The Pub. Records of the Colony of Conn.*, vols. VII-XV (1873-90); "The Wylls Papers, 1590-1796," *Conn. Hist. Colls.*, vol. XXI (1924); *Conn. Courant* (Hartford), May 2, 1796.]

R. M. H.

WYMAN, HORACE (Nov. 27, 1827-May 8, 1915), inventor, was born in Woburn, Middlesex County, Mass., where his father manufactured boots and shoes. The son of Abel and Maria (Wade) Wyman, he was descended from John Wyman, one of the pioneer settlers of Woburn, who emigrated from West Mill, Hertfordshire, England, in 1640. Horace Wyman obtained a sound early schooling in the public schools and subsequently attended the Warren Academy, Woburn, and the Francestown (N. H.) Academy. In 1846 he entered the employ of the Amoskeag Manufacturing Company, Manchester, N. H., to learn the trade of machinist, and for the next fourteen years he was variously employed in manufacturing establishments in New England. These included the Lowell Machine Company's Works, at Lowell, the Hinckley Locomotive Works at Boston, and the shops of the Holyoke Water Power Company at Holyoke, where he became a draftsman in 1854.

About 1860 Wyman met George Crompton [q.v.], a manufacturer of looms at Worcester, Mass., and shortly thereafter moved to that city to become associated with Crompton as superintendent of his establishment. He now began to show his inventive talent, which brought him over two hundred patents during his life, all pertaining to the improvement of looms and other textile machinery. Upon the death of Crompton in 1886 and the reorganization of the Crompton Loom Works, Wyman was made manager, holding that position until 1897 when, upon the consolidation of the Crompton Works and those of Lucius J. Knowles [q.v.] as the Crompton & Knowles Loom Works, he became vice-president and consulting engineer for the new enterprise. He retained these positions thereafter until his death.

One of Wyman's first patents, issued to him on Oct. 29, 1867, was for a loom. This was followed by a loom-box operating mechanism patented Jan. 31, 1871; a pile-fabric loom, patented July 2, 1872; and an improved shedding mechanism, patented Jan. 5, 1875. Following these came a group of inventions, some patented jointly with Crompton, involving improvements which permitted certain fabrics to be woven in more than one color and in larger pieces than before. Wyman also developed processes by which rugs and carpets could be woven in larger sizes. His patent of July 15, 1879, was for the first American "dobby" loom and one of his last but very important inventions was the weft replenishing loom having drop shuttle boxes; this was patented Jan. 8, 1901. Textile mills throughout the world are still using machines of which the basic invention was Wyman's, and at the time of his death he was regarded as having done more for the loom industry than any other single individual. His improvements in process and mechanism were in great part responsible for the success of the Crompton & Knowles Loom Works. Wyman served at one time on the board of aldermen of Worcester. He had few outside business interests but was active in several local technical societies and a member of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers. He found time, too, to publish two books on family history: *The Wyman Families in Great and Little Hormead, Herts County, England* (1895) and *Some Account of the Wyman Genealogy* (1897). He was married at Woburn, in 1860, to Louise B. Horton, and at the time of his death at his country home in Princeton, Mass., was survived by two daughters. He was buried in Worcester.

[Horace Wyman, *Some Account of the Wyman Geneal.* (1897); *Trans. Am. Soc. Mech. Engineers*, vol. XXXVII (1915); E. B. Crane, *Geneal. and Personal*

Wyman

Memoirs of Worcester County, Mass. (1907), vol. III; *Worcester Gazette*, May 8, 1915; Patent Office records.]
C. W. M.

WYMAN, JEFFRIES (Aug. 11, 1814–Sept. 4, 1874), anatomist and ethnologist, brother of Morrill Wyman [*q.v.*], was born at Chelmsford, Mass., the third son of Dr. Rufus and Ann (Morrill) Wyman. He was named in honor of a famous Boston doctor, John Jeffries [*q.v.*], of whom Rufus Wyman had been a pupil. Jeffries Wyman attended private schools in Charlestown and Chelmsford until he was ready to enter Phillips Exeter Academy, where he prepared for college. He was not a brilliant student and spent much time in the woods and fields. Nevertheless he was ready for Harvard at the age of fifteen and entered in the fall of 1829. He graduated with his class in 1833; during his senior year, a severe attack of pneumonia left him with impaired lungs and a weakened constitution and for the rest of his life he avoided New England winters as far as possible, seeking the milder climate of the Southern states. In the summer of 1834 he began to study medicine under the guidance of his father and of Dr. John C. Dalton [*q.v.*]; at the end of two years he became an assistant in the Massachusetts General Hospital, and in 1837 he received the degree of M.D. During these years he cultivated two gifts which were invaluable to him in his subsequent career. He had been noted even in his college days for his skill in preparing objects of natural history, and a skeleton of a bullfrog which he prepared when an undergraduate was exhibited for many years as a model of its kind. His ability as an artist was a natural accompaniment of his skill as a preparator and added much to the instructiveness and charm of his lectures in later years.

Wyman found his first years of practice financially difficult, despite aid in the form of an appointment as demonstrator in anatomy under John C. Warren [*q.v.*], but the turn in his fortunes came in 1840, when John Amory Lowell, trustee of the recently established Lowell Institute, made him curator and one of the first lecturers. Wyman was regarded by the critics as too quiet, but by those who knew anything of the field, his lectures on comparative anatomy and physiology were recognized as notable not only for their content but for the skill and charm of their illustration and delivery. To Wyman, however, the important thing was the generous compensation for the lectures, which enabled him to make a visit to Europe and carry on his studies in Paris and London. Called home by the death of his father, he resumed his practice, but he never earned much as a physician and was glad

Wyman

to accept, in 1843, a professorship of anatomy and physiology in the medical school of Hampden-Sidney College, Richmond, Va. Aside from the remuneration and the privilege of teaching, this position enabled Wyman to spend the winter and spring months in a climate milder than that of Boston, but he nevertheless relinquished it in 1847 to accept appointment to the Hersey Professorship of Anatomy at Harvard, which promised fuller scope for his talents. From 1857 to 1866 he was associated with his brother, Morrill Wyman, and others, in a private medical school in Cambridge. He was much interested in the development of an anatomical museum at Harvard and during the remainder of his life he gave a large amount of his time and efforts to building up such a museum as an aid to his teaching.

In 1848–49, another course of Lowell Institute lectures improved his financial situation so much that he spent the summer in an expedition to Labrador on a fishing schooner. On Dec. 19, 1850, he married Adeline Wheelwright, who became the mother of two daughters. The winter of 1851–52 he spent in Florida, where his collecting instinct had full play and the out-of-door life in the mild climate brought improvement to his health. In 1854, accompanied by his wife, he again visited Europe, giving special attention to the museums in the various capitals. Greatly depressed by the death of Mrs. Wyman the following year, he made an excursion to Surinam in 1856 with two of his students, penetrating with canoes the interior of the country and returning with extensive collections for his cherished museum. On the expedition he suffered from tropical fever, however, and his slow recovery left him in no better health. Accordingly, in 1858, he accepted an invitation from Capt. J. M. Forbes to visit South America in company with his friend George Augustus Peabody. This journey took him to La Plata and thence across South America to Valparaiso, whence he came home by way of Peru and Panama, bringing a vast amount of material for the Harvard museums. In 1861 he married Annie Williams Whitney, who died in February 1864, shortly after the birth of their only child, a son who was named for his father.

In 1866, through the munificence of George Peabody [*q.v.*], a department and museum of archeology and ethnology was established at Harvard, with Wyman as curator, and to this new task he devoted much of his time and energy for the remainder of his life. He never lost his interest in comparative anatomy, however, and at the time of his death the museum, to which

he was devoted, occupied generous space in Boylston Hall—the main floor and first gallery filled with specimens of zoology and anatomy, the second gallery occupied with archeological objects, the nucleus of the present Peabody Museum. During the summer of 1874 Wyman was particularly busy with curatorial duties owing to alterations in Boylston Hall. He probably overtaxed his strength, for when he went as usual to the White Mountains late in August he failed to recuperate, and at Bethlehem, on Sept. 4, a severe pulmonary hemorrhage abruptly terminated his life.

Wyman was not a voluminous writer. Although he published more than 175 scientific papers, a large proportion of them were a page or less in length and very few contained more than a dozen pages. His most important papers were those dealing with the structure of the gorilla, first scientifically described by him, from a skeleton sent to Boston through the instrumentality of Thomas S. Savage and John Leighton Wilson [*q.v.*]. The accuracy and clarity of these notices gave him an international reputation. His monograph on the nervous system of the frog, published by the Smithsonian Institution in 1852–53, and papers on the anatomy of the blind fish of Mammoth Cave, published in the *American Journal of Science* between 1843 and 1854, are also noteworthy. From 1862 to 1867 he made a series of experiments and careful observations on the appearance of organisms in boiled water which convinced him that spontaneous generation was highly improbable. In the closing years of his life he became greatly interested in the “shell heaps” of Maine, Massachusetts, and Florida and in the information they might yield regarding the character and customs of their builders. His chief work in this field, a monograph of ninety-four pages dealing with the fresh water mounds of the St. John’s River, Florida, was published in 1868, after his death.

It is obvious that Wyman’s widespread reputation as the leading anatomist of America did not rest primarily on his publications. It was the result, rather, of the personality and high character which made him admired and in many instances deeply loved by his students, who found in him as unselfish a man as he was an extraordinary teacher. He abhorred self-advertising and was frequently rebuked by his colleagues and friends for his excessive modesty and aversion to publicity. He shrank from controversy and would never make any effort to claim priority for his work, saying that the truth was bound to triumph in the end. Like his intimate friend Asa Gray [*q.v.*], he was devoutly re-

ligious, but he accepted the doctrine of evolution in the days of the great controversy without hesitation or the least shaking of his faith. He made friends everywhere, in all circles, and his death called forth expressions of loss from an unusual variety of men; tributes in prose from Oliver Wendell Holmes and in verse from James Russell Lowell are chief among these. Wyman was chosen president of the American Association for the Advancement of Science in 1857, but never assumed the duties of the office. To Harvard University and to the Boston Society of Natural History he gave unstinted service throughout his life; of the Boston Society he was president from 1856 until his resignation on account of his health in 1870.

[Asa Gray, in *Proc. Boston Soc. of Nat. Hist.*, vol. XVII (1875); O. W. Holmes, in *Atlantic Monthly*, Nov. 1874; B. G. Wilder, in *Pop. Sci. Monthly*, Jan. 1875, repr. in *Leading Am. Men of Science* (1910), ed. by D. S. Jordan; A. S. Packard, *Memoir of Jeffries Wyman* (1878), also in *Biog. Memoirs Nat. Acad. Sci.*, vol. II (1886); Morrill Wyman, “List of Scientific Papers and Works by Jeffries Wyman,” in *Animal Mechanics* (1902); *Boston Medic. and Surgic. Jour.*, Sept. 17, 1874; T. F. Harrington, *The Harvard Medical School* (1905), vol. II; *Memorials of the Class of 1833 of Harvard College* (1883); *Boston Transcript*, Sept. 7, 1874.]

H. L. C.

WYMAN, MORRILL (July 25, 1812–Jan. 30, 1903), physician, a descendant of Francis Wyman who had settled in Woburn, Mass., by 1640, was born in Chelmsford, Mass., the second son of Rufus and Ann (Morrill) Wyman. His father (July 16, 1778–June 22, 1842), a graduate of Harvard College in 1799 and of the Harvard Medical School in 1804, was a noted physician, one of the early psychiatrists of America, who established a high standard for the humane treatment of the insane at the McLean Asylum in Boston as early as 1818. Wyman’s brother Jeffries [*q.v.*] was for years professor of anatomy at the Harvard Medical School. Prepared at Phillips Exeter Academy, Morrill Wyman graduated from Harvard College in 1833 and from the Harvard Medical School in 1837, serving his last year as a house pupil at the Massachusetts General Hospital under James Jackson [*q.v.*] and others. He began practice in Cambridge, where he continued for more than sixty years as a physician much beloved in his community.

During this period he found time to devote to the more scientific aspects of medicine. In 1846 he published *A Practical Treatise on Ventilation*, dealing particularly with the ventilation of public buildings and hospitals. This work, which was an authority for many years, was followed in 1848 by a report for the American Academy of Arts and Sciences on ventilators and chimney-tops (*Proceedings*, I, 307 ff.), an important con-

tribution. His most effective service to American medical science, however, was rendered in 1850. For some years before that time he had been considering the possibility of improving the operation of thoracentesis, or surgical drainage of the pleural cavity, a procedure not known in America but used in London as early as 1840. On Feb. 23, 1850, by means of a very small hollow exploring needle and trocar, he removed twenty ounces of fluid from the chest of a patient. This operation was repeated two days later with great success. In April 1850, in association with Henry Ingersoll Bowditch [q.v.], he operated upon a second patient, this time with the aid of a suction pump. These cases and others were reported by Wyman and Bowditch at a meeting of the Massachusetts Medical Society in May 1851, and by Bowditch in the *American Journal of Medical Sciences* for April 1852. The substitution of the small hollow needle in the place of the large cannula formerly used made the procedure safe and simple, and the discovery is an important landmark in the history of the treatment of pleurisy. Wyman's third contribution to medicine was a practical book, *Autumnal Catarrh (Hay Fever)*, published in 1872 and reprinted with additions in 1876. Wyman, long a sufferer himself, clearly described this form of allergy for the first time, and mapped out certain regions, particularly the White Mountains, where the disease was not prevalent.

In 1853 he was appointed adjunct Hersey Professor of the theory and practice of medicine in the Harvard Medical School, as an associate of John Ware [q.v.]. He resigned in 1856, and early in 1857, with Ware, Jeffries Wyman, and J. P. Cooke, formed a private medical school in Cambridge. He was a strong supporter of President Lincoln and during the Civil War served as an inspector of hospitals. From 1875 to 1887 he was an overseer of Harvard College. He was the founder, in 1886, of the Cambridge Hospital, one of the buildings of which bears his name, and for many years served as consulting physician to the Massachusetts General Hospital. On Aug. 14, 1839, he married Elizabeth Aspinwall Pulsifer, daughter of Capt. Robert Starkey Pulsifer, a Boston shipmaster. A son and a daughter survived him.

[Morrill Wyman, Jr., *A Brief Record of the Lives and Writings of Dr. Rufus Wyman . . . and His Son Dr. Morrill Wyman* (1913), with bibliography; H. P. Walcott, in *Harvard Grads. Mag.*, June 1903; *Memoirs of the Class of 1833 of Harvard College* (1883); T. F. Harrington, *The Harvard Med. School* (1905), vol. II; *Boston Med. and Surgical Journal*, Feb. 5, 1903; *Boston Transcript*, Jan. 31, 1903.] H.R.V.

WYMAN, ROBERT HARRIS (July 12, 1822-Dec. 2, 1882), naval officer, the son of

Thomas White Wyman, of the United States Navy, and Sarah S. L. (Harris) Wyman, was born in Portsmouth, N. H. On Mar. 11, 1837, he was appointed a midshipman in the Navy. He was assigned to the *Independence* in the Brazil Squadron, was transferred to the *Fairfield*, and in 1838 joined the sloop *John Adams*, commanded by his father, and sailed to the East Indies on a voyage lasting two years. The journal kept by him on these three ships is preserved at the library of the United States Naval Academy. On his return he entered the Philadelphia Naval School, where he studied one year, and in 1843 he was promoted to passed midshipman. In the Mexican War he served in the Home Squadron under Commodore Conner, took part in the expedition against Tampico in November 1846, and participated in the bombardment and capture of Vera Cruz and the Castle of San Juan d'Ulloa in March 1847.

When the Civil War broke out he was in command of the steamer *Richmond*, but in July 1861 was transferred to the *Yankee* and in September to the *Pocahontas*, in the Potomac Flotilla, a squadron of small fast steamers organized to keep open communications on the Potomac River, and to cut off rebel intercourse with Maryland. A month later he was transferred to the steamer *Pawnee*, joined Admiral Du Pont's squadron, and participated in the capture of Port Royal, S. C., with its protecting forts. After the battle he was sent back to the Potomac and given command of the flotilla. In April 1862 he made an expedition up the Rappahannock River as far as Fredericksburg, capturing nine vessels, burning forty small schooners, and destroying bridges. In July 1862 he was made commander and ordered to the gunboat *Sonoma* for duty on the James River, but was soon transferred to the West India Squadron. Here in 1863 he captured two blockade runners, the *Britannia* and the *Lizzie*. The last two years of the war he served in the Navy Department on special duty.

After the war he commanded successively the *Colorado* and the *Ticonderoga* in the European Squadron. He was detailed in 1871 to the Hydrographic Office, at Washington, D. C., was given charge of that office, and during a period of eight years did notably constructive work. His writings include: *Coasts of Chile, Bolivia, and Peru* (1876); *The Marshall Group* (1870); *Winds, Currents, and Navigation of the Gulf of Cadiz* (1870); *Sailing Directions, English Channel* (1872); *Navigation of Coasts and Islands in the Mediterranean Sea* (1872); and *Revised Instructions for Keeping Ship's Log-book* (1877).

Wyman

His translations include: *General Examination of the Atlantic Ocean . . .*, from the French of Capt. Philippe de Kerhallet, of the French Navy (1870, *Hydrographic Office Publication*, 22); *General Examination of the Indian Ocean . . .*, also from Kerhallet (1870, *Hydrographic Office Publication*, 24); *General Examination of the Mediterranean Sea . . .*, from the French of Capt. A. Le Gras, of the French Navy (1870, *Hydrographic Office Publication*, 25); and *Hurricanes . . .*, from the French of Captain de Kerhallet and M. Keller (1872).

Wyman was commissioned rear-admiral on Apr. 26, 1878, and given command of the North Atlantic Squadron. At the time of his death he was chairman of the Lighthouse Board with offices in Washington. He was married to Emily Madeline Dallas, the daughter of Alexander J. Dallas [q.v.], on Sept. 27, 1847. They had a daughter and two sons, one of whom died in infancy. His wife and two children survived him.

[Information from the family; U. S. Navy Dept. Archives (Naval Records); *Papers of Francis G. Dallas*, *Naval Hist. Soc. Pubs.*, vol. VIII (1917), ed. by G. W. Allen; L. R. Hamersly, *Records of Living Officers*, U. S. Navy and Marine Corps (4th ed., 1895); *Reg. . . of the U. S. Navy*, 1837-82; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Navy)*, see index; U. S. Treasury Dept., *In Memoriam: Rear Admiral R. H. Wyman* (1882); Lucien Young, *Cat. of Works by Am. Naval Authors* (1888); *Army and Navy Jour.*, Dec. 9, 1882, Jan. 27, 1883; *N. H. Gazette* (Portsmouth), July 17, 1821; *Daily Evening Times* (Portsmouth), Dec. 4, 1882; *Portsmouth Jour.*, Dec. 9, 1882.]

L. H. B.

WYMAN, SETH (Mar. 4, 1784-Apr. 2, 1843), burglar, was born in Goffstown, N. H., and was the son of Seth and Sarah (Atwood) Wyman. His father had been a soldier in the Revolution, and his great-grandfather was the only surviving officer of the force led by Capt. John Lovewell in the famous fight with Indians near Fryeburg, Me., in 1725. According to his own account, Wyman was a thief almost from infancy, stealing a silver dollar from a house to which his mother took him, and accounting for his possession of it by pretending to find it on the way home. While still a child he stole tobacco for the use of his mother, who "chewed, smoked, and snuffed," and a sister who "helped her in the smoking department" (*The Life and Adventurers of Seth Wyman*, p. 9). Continuous thieving and malicious mischief caused him to be suspected and accused of many crimes, but he was nearly twenty before he was forced to confess his guilt and pay for what he had stolen. After this his house was frequently searched unsuccessfully for stolen goods, but he was twice committed to the county jail in Amherst to await trial. He claims to have made daring attempts to escape

Wythe

that required great strength and fortitude, and to have brutally beaten a fellow prisoner much larger than himself, but as he calls himself tall though his recorded height is five feet eight inches, this may be exaggeration. He tells also of intermittent vagabondage, incessant thieving, occasional amatory escapades, burglaries alone or in association with others, passing counterfeit money, and of sometimes deviating into honest or semi-honest employment by farming or manufacturing sleighs with stolen tools and from stolen material. In June 1817 he was convicted of larceny in Augusta, Me. (then Augusta, Mass.), and committed to the state prison in Charlestown for three years, but he was pardoned in August 1818. There was no belief in his reformation by the pardoning authorities, for the statement that he was "duly sensible of the moral evil and fatal tendency of his past faults" was crossed out on the official document, and his release was recommended in order to shift to his native New Hampshire the cost of maintaining his wife and six children, then inmates of the Boston almshouse. On Apr. 20, 1820, he was committed to the New Hampshire State Prison in Concord for stealing cloth, and he served every day of his three years' sentence. He returned to Goffstown, where he died, his last years being rendered inactive by the approach of age and a fall from a building on which he was working that seriously injured his back.

Wyman was an audacious and incorrigible thief and swindler, but his prominence was more literary than criminal, as his autobiography, *The Life and Adventures of Seth Wyman, Embodying the Principal Events of a Life Spent in Robbery, Theft, Gambling . . .* (1843), received more notice than most accounts of criminal careers. In its subject matter it seems to imitate the exploits of Henry Tufts, and is less varied and vigorous than its model; but it is also less stilted and pedantic in style, and some of this may be due to the personality of its subject. On Dec. 18, 1808, Wyman married in Boston Welthy (Loomis) Chandler, divorced wife of Nathaniel Chandler, who had already lived with him for several years and borne him two children, four others being born later.

[In addition to *The Life and Adventures of Seth Wyman* (1843), sources include G. P. Hadley, *Hist. of the Town of Goffstown, 1733-1920* (2 vols., 1922); T. B. Wyman, geneal. of the Wyman family, MS. in lib. of the New England Hist. Geneal. Soc.; information on Wyman's prison sentences from the Mass. State Prison, the office of the secretary of state of Mass., and the N. H. State Prison.] S. G.

WYTHE, GEORGE (1726-June 8, 1806), signer of the Declaration of Independence,

statesman, professor of law, and chancellor of Virginia, was born on his father's plantation on Back River, Elizabeth City County, Va. He was the second of three children of Thomas and Margaret (Walker) Wythe. His brother Thomas died in 1755. His sister Ann married Charles Sweeney; her grandson was to play a sinister and tragic rôle in Wythe's life. Wythe's father, a member of the House of Burgesses, was the grandson of Thomas Wythe, gentleman, who emigrated from England to Virginia about 1680. His mother was the daughter of George Walker, a Quaker of "good fortune" and learning, and the grand-daughter of George Keith [*q.v.*], a well-known scholar and divine. Wythe's father died in 1729, and, the elder son being heir at law, his mother found herself in moderate circumstances. Possessing an unusually good education for that period, she taught her younger son Latin and the fundamentals of Greek. She died while he was still a youth, and he received little formal education. After a brief attendance at the College of William and Mary, probably in the grammar school, he studied law in Prince George County under Stephen Dewey, a family connection, who apparently neglected him. At the age of twenty he was admitted to the bar and became associated in practice with John Lewis, a prominent attorney in Spotsylvania County. The association soon became more personal, for in December 1747 Wythe married Lewis' sister, Ann, the daughter of Zachary Lewis; she died the next year. Wythe remained at Spotsylvania for about eight more years, indulging, it is said, in "the amusements and dissipations of society" (Tyler, *post*, p. 55).

In 1754, while Peyton Randolph [*q.v.*], attorney-general of the colony, was in England on a mission, Wythe held this office, but resigned when his friend returned a few months later. The next year his brother died, and Wythe succeeded to the large estate. Having represented Williamsburg in the House of Burgesses (1754-55), he now made it his home. About 1755 he married Elizabeth Taliaferro, daughter of Col. Richard and Eliza Taliaferro of "Powhatan," James City County; Wythe survived his second wife by nineteen years, while their only child died in infancy. He practised diligently, began to study the law in earnest, delving also into the classics and the liberal sciences, and was admitted to the bar of the General Court. His brilliant career really began in 1758 with the advent of Gov. Francis Fauquier [*q.v.*], a learned, cultured gentleman and a Fellow of the Royal Society. Wythe became his intimate friend, together with William Small, professor of mathe-

matics and natural philosophy at William and Mary, and, later, the youthful Jefferson. These friendships were important factors in his life. Wythe again went to the House of Burgesses, representing the College of William and Mary (1758-61) and Elizabeth City County (1761-68); he was mayor of Williamsburg (1768), a member of the William and Mary board of visitors (1769), and clerk of the House of Burgesses (1769-75). Meanwhile trouble with England was brewing.

By Virginia law, approved by the Crown, the salary for ministers was set at sixteen thousand pounds of tobacco; in 1758, however, without royal consent, Virginia commuted these salaries at a fixed monetary rate. When in 1763 the Rev. Thomas Warrington sought damages in the Elizabeth City County court over which Wythe presided, the court upheld Virginia's action. A similar claim by the Rev. James Maury in the Hanover County court resulted in the famous Parson's Case whereby Patrick Henry won acclaim and the parson one penny's damages. When the British Parliament, in 1764, announced the Stamp Tax, Wythe with other Virginians maintained that England and Virginia were coordinate nations united by the Crown alone, a concept later ably expounded by Richard Bland [*q.v.*]. The Virginia resolutions of remonstrance were drafted by Wythe, but, too bold for most of his colleagues, were modified before adoption. In 1765, however, when Patrick Henry introduced his famous resolutions (the occasion of his *Cæsar-Brutus* speech), Wythe, Bland, and others opposed adoption, urging that no further action be taken until the earlier resolutions, analogous in principle, had been answered.

When war threatened in 1775 Wythe wisely recommended a regular army instead of militia; when hostilities began he volunteered. Almost immediately, however, he was sent to Congress, where he served until the close of 1776. He ably supported Richard Henry Lee's resolution for independence and signed the Declaration of Independence. A member of the committee to prepare a seal for Virginia (adopted in 1776), he probably designed it. Classic in concept, it is strongly republican—the shield noticeable by its absence—with the ominous motto, *Sic Semper Tyrannis*. With Jefferson and Edmund Pendleton [*q.v.*] he was assigned the tremendous task of revising the laws of Virginia, his portion covering the period from the revolution in England to American independence. The committee's report, embracing one hundred and twenty-six bills, was made to the General Assembly in 1779, most of the bills being adopted in 1785 under Madi-

son's leadership, a few being passed earlier. The revision was thorough, intelligent, and consistent with the American political upheaval. Meanwhile, Wythe was speaker of the House of Delegates (1777) and in 1778 became one of the three judges of the new Virginia high court of chancery. Henceforth he was Chancellor Wythe.

The following year he began that part of his career which, perhaps, constitutes his greatest service to America. On Dec. 4, 1779, the board of visitors of the College of William and Mary, led by Jefferson, then governor of Virginia and a member of the board, established the "Professorship of Law and Police," the first chair of law in an American college and but twenty-one years junior to the Vinerian professorship of English law at Oxford. Wythe, Jefferson's own mentor in the law, became its incumbent. His lectures, following Blackstone, contrasted English and Virginia law, and were supplemented with moot courts and legislatures. Regarded as the pride of the college, Wythe literally charted the way in American jurisprudence.

Although he participated in the organization of the Constitutional Convention, Wythe apparently did not stay long, owing to other duties. But in 1788 he represented Williamsburg at the Virginia convention which ratified the Constitution, engaging little in debate but presiding over the committee of the whole and offering the resolution for ratification. In his supporting speech he emphasized the derivative character of federal power. During the same year, the state judicial system was reorganized, and Wythe became sole chancellor, holding this office until 1801, when three chancery districts were created; he continued, however, to preside over the Richmond district. Removing to Richmond, he resigned his professorship in 1790 but formed a small law school of his own. Among his students was Henry Clay [*q.v.*], who also was clerk of the court.

Scrupulously impartial, erudite and logical in his opinions, Wythe was compared by classically minded Virginians to Aristides "the Just." One of his opinions demands special consideration. As chancellor he was *ex officio* member of the supreme court of appeals. In the case of *Commonwealth vs. Caton* (4 Call, 5) in 1782 he delivered a peculiarly significant opinion. By Virginia's constitution the pardoning power in cases of treason resided in the General Assembly. Three convicted prisoners pleaded a resolution by the House of Delegates as a pardon. On review Edmund Pendleton, president of the supreme court of appeals, held that the lower house did not intend to violate the constitution, since

it had sent the resolution to the Senate, which failed to assent; hence there was no pardon and no constitutional question before the court. In his concurring opinion, however, Wythe declared *obiter dictum*, "Nay, more, if the whole legislature, an event to be deprecated, should attempt to overleap the bounds, prescribed to them by the people, I in administering the public justice of the country, will meet the united powers at my seat in this tribunal; and pointing to the Constitution, will say to them, 'here is the limit of your authority; and hither shall you go but no further'" (4 Call, 8). This is among the earliest enunciations of the doctrine of judicial review, America's unique contribution to juridical theory, and at the time it was the most complete. Some of Wythe's decisions were condemned at first but later were admired for their independent and disinterested justice. The supreme court of appeals generally affirmed Wythe's decisions, but sometimes reversed them. A tinge of personal feeling and restraint marred his relations with Edmund Pendleton, his greatest rival of both bench and bar. In 1795 Wythe published *Decisions of Cases in Virginia by the High Court of Chancery, with Remarks upon Decrees by the Court of Appeals Reversing Some of Those Decisions*. Convinced of the justice of his decrees, he undoubtedly desired vindication.

Magnificently ethical as an attorney, Wythe refused unjust causes and abandoned cases regarding which he had been misled, returning the fee. While he was industrious and faithful to his clients' interests, he viewed the lawyer as an instrumentality of justice. His mind was methodical rather than facile, but it penetrated deeply. Possessed of broad education and culture, he was probably the foremost classical scholar in Virginia, and was widely read in Roman and English law. He was of middle height and well proportioned, unostentatious in appearance and habits, polite and courteous in address. He was a vestryman in the Episcopal Church, but deemed forms and modes of faith unimportant. Agreeing substantially with Jefferson and Madison in political theory, he favored representative republicanism rather than undiluted democracy. With other eminent Virginians of the period he was opposed to slavery and by his will emancipated his servants. This will led to Wythe's tragic death. His grand-nephew, George Wythe Sweeney, was named principal beneficiary, while a legacy to a servant was to come to him if the servant died. To secure this legacy, or perhaps the inheritance, Sweeney, who was apparently in financial difficulties, poisoned some coffee with arsenic. The servant drank some;

Wythe also drank some, perhaps fortuitously. The servant died first, but Wythe lingered long enough to disinherit Sweeney, who, tried for murder, was acquitted for lack of evidence, since the testimony of the colored cook, the principal witness, was not admissible in Virginia courts at that time. The venerable chancellor's last thoughts were of the suitors in his court, and of the delay and expense which his death would entail. He was buried in Richmond, where he died, in the churchyard of historic St. John's Church.

[No biog. of Wythe has been written. The best short sketches are those of L. G. Tyler, in *Great Am. Lawyers*, vol. I (1907), ed. by W. D. Lewis, and of John Sanderson, in *Biog. of the Signers to the Declaration of Independence*, vol. II (1822). Wythe's decisions are in *Va. Reports*. See E. G. Swem, *Va. Hist. Index*, vol. II (1936), and, for valuable but scattered material, Wythe's *Decisions of Cases in Va. by the High Court of Chancery* (1852, 1903), which contains a memoir; biog. sketch in Daniel Call, *Report of Cases in the Court of Appeals of Va.*, vol. IV (1833), pp. x-xv; W. G. and M. N. Stanard, *The Colonial Va. Reg.* (1902); W. W. Henning, *The Statutes at Large . . . of Va.*, vol. IX (1821), pp. 175-76; H. B. Grigsby, "The Hist. of the Va. Federal Convention of 1788," *Colls. Va. Hist. Soc.*, n.s., vols. IX-X (1890-91); *Official Letters of the Governors . . . of Va.* (3 vols., 1926-29), ed. by H. R. McIlwaine; *Letters of Members of the Continental Cong.* (7 vols., 1921-34), ed. by E. C. Burnett; *The Writings of Thomas Jefferson* (9 vols., 1853-54), ed. by H. A. Washington; William Wirt, *Sketches of the Life and Character of Patrick Henry* (1817); J. P. Kennedy, *Memoirs of the Life of William Wirt* (1856), vol. II; William Meade, *Old Churches, Ministers, and Families of Va.* (2 vols., 1857); *William and Mary Coll. Quart.*, Jan. 1895, p. 180, July 1901, p. 34; R. M. Hughes, *Ibid.*, Jan. 1922, pp. 40-47; "Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses," *Va. Mag. of Hist.*, Oct. 1896, p. 99; *Ibid.*, July 1898, pp. 102-03 (Wythe's views on religion); Tyler's *Quart. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.*, Jan. 1928, p. 212; obituary in *Enquirer* (Richmond), June 10, 1806; funeral oration by William Munford, *Ibid.*, June 13, 17, 1806.] T. S. C.

XÁNTUS, JÁNOS (Oct. 5, 1825-Dec. 13, 1894), ornithologist, was born at Csokonya, county of Somogy, Hungary, the son of Ignácznak Xántus. His ancestors were Greeks who had emigrated to Transylvania in the fifteenth century, receiving there the rank of Hungarian noblemen. Xántus bore the title, de Csík Tapolcza. He passed the bar examination at Pest (1847), entered the Hungarian national army at the outbreak of the war of independence in 1848, and was first lieutenant of infantry when captured by the Austrians in February 1849. After his release he was again arrested, this time for patriotic utterances at Prague, and forced to serve in the Austrian army. He escaped in 1850 and after many vicissitudes went to the United States at the end of 1851. He worked first as a laborer, but on Dec. 1, 1852, was engaged as topographer of the Pacific Railroad expedition. For a while he taught Latin, Spanish, and German at New Orleans. He served as a member of the United

States survey expedition to ascertain the most practicable route for a railroad from the Mississippi River to the Pacific Ocean (1855-57) and then as member of the United States Coast Survey stationed at Fort Tejon and Cape St. Lucas, Cal. In California he made valuable collections of birds for the Smithsonian Institution, discovering many new species, which were named after him. At the conclusion of his work he was attached to the United States navy and entrusted with the command of another expedition which had as its object the meteorological observation of certain parts of the Pacific Ocean. He finished this in August 1861, having discovered eighty-nine islands and sand banks. After a short visit in Hungary he was appointed United States consul at Manzanillo, Mexico, and led a scientific research party into the Sierra Madre. In 1864 he took up permanent residence in Hungary. He traveled in eastern Asia on a mission for the Hungarian government in 1869-71 and returned with extensive collections. He was the keeper of the ethnographical division of the National Museum, Budapest, until his death, which occurred in Hungary.

His descriptions and catalogues of new species of birds appear in *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* (vols. X-XII, 1859-61). His account of his travels in the United States he published in two Hungarian volumes, *Levelei Ejszakamerikából* (Pest, 1858), which consisted of letters, and *Utazás Kalifornia déli Réseiben* (Pest, 1860), which dealt with Southern California. Copies of these are eagerly sought by collectors of California items, but are exceedingly difficult to find. Accounts of his later travels appear in Hungarian periodicals.

[The chief biog. sources are the obituary in *Magyar Földrajzi Társaság, Földrajzi Közlemények*, vol. XXII (1894), pp. 377-81, which also appears under the title, *Bulletin de la Société Hongroise de Géographie*; commemorative paper by Jenő Cholnoky, *Ibid.*, vol. LIII (1925); and Sándor Mocsáry, in *Emlékbeszédek A Magyar Tudományos Akadémia Tagjairól*, vol. IX, pt. IX (1899), with a good bibliography of Xántus' writings. References to Xántus and descriptions of the birds named for him appear in *Ibis*, vol. V (1863); ann. reports, Smithsonian Inst., 1858-64; U. S. War Dept., *Reports of Explorations and Surveys . . . from the Miss. River to the Pacific Ocean*, vols. VIII-IX (1857-58), being *House Exec. Doc. 91*, 33 Cong., 2 Sess.; Eugene Pivány, *Hungarian-Am. Hist. Connections* (1927); G. N. Lawrence, in *Memoirs Boston Soc. Nat. Hist.*, vol. II, pt. 3, no. 2 (1874), and *Annals Lyceum Nat. Hist. of N. Y.*, vols. V (1860), VII (1862); S. F. Baird, T. M. Brewer, and Robert Ridgway, *A Hist. of N. Am. Birds: Land Birds* (3 vols., 1874); and *The Water Birds of N. America* (1884); Elliott Coues, *Key to N. Am. Birds* (1872); D. G. Elliot, *The New . . . Species of the Birds of N. America* (1869); Robert Ridgway, *The Birds of North and Middle America* (8 vols., 1901-19), being U. S. Nat. Museum Bull. No. 50; S. F. Baird and J. G. Cooper, *Ornithology . . . Land Birds* (1870), in *Geo-*

logical Survey of Cal.; autograph letters from Xántus to G. N. Lawrence, in the possession of the writer.]

C. F.

YALE, CAROLINE ARDELIA (Sept. 29, 1848–July 2, 1933), educator, was born on her father's farm in Charlotte, Vt., the daughter of William Lyman and Ardelia (Strong) Yale and the descendant of Thomas Yale, the stepson of Theophilus Eaton and uncle of Elihu Yale [q.v.], who emigrated from England in 1637 and settled in New Haven, Conn. Her father was earnestly religious, interested in education, politics, and social movements. Her mother was to her children the "ideal of all that was worthy of admiration and emulation" (*Years, post*, p. 226). Religion was woven into every fibre of the family life. After some years with tutors at home, the family removed to Williston, Vt., in order that the children might have more advantages. Especially strong there was the influence of the Congregational Church, which the little girl soon joined. She was a delicate child, restricted in activity. Characteristically, she and her mother decided that her life must be planned in spite of her limitations. In 1866 she went to Mount Holyoke Female Seminary, now Mount Holyoke College, and spent two years in eager study. Almost inevitably she entered the teaching profession, first at Brandon, Vt., and then at Williston, Vt.

In 1870 came an invitation to join the staff of the recently established Clarke Institution for Deaf Mutes, now the Clarke School for the Deaf, in Northampton, Mass. There she was associated with Harriet B. Rogers [q.v.] in the use of the oral method—to teach the deaf to read the lips and to speak. She began her work in September 1870, and for the next sixty-three years her story and that of the school are one. With a singleness of purpose rarely shown in human life, she lived in and for the school, bringing to it a personality richly endowed, an unswerving fidelity, a mind open to every suggestion of progress. Always the individual child was the center of her attention, and her object was the "restoration to the greatest extent possible of the deaf child to a place in the society of normal people" (*Years, post*, p. x); and for this end spiritual and moral education was as necessary as intellectual. A loyal friend herself, she was loyally supported by a friendly staff; but all who worked with her knew that she was the animating force of the school. Her appearance was distinguished. Tall and spare, with cameo-like features, lambent eyes, and firm but mobile mouth, she moved a queen; and, far more than she realized, she taught by living. When she entered

the school there were five teachers and forty pupils, and the oral method of instruction was still experimental; when she died there were thirty-two teachers and one hundred and forty-five pupils, and of the approximately two hundred schools for the deaf in this country all but two use the oral method. Graduates of the normal classes of the school were teaching in thirty-one states and in nine foreign countries. This development was largely her work. In 1886, on the resignation of Harriet B. Rogers, she became principal. In 1889 she opened normal classes for the training of teachers of the deaf and retained the direction of these classes after her retirement to the position of principal emeritus in 1922.

She was trustee of several state institutions and held high office in teachers' associations. One of her most valued services was as a member of the school board of Northampton for twenty-five years. In addition to many articles in educational journals she published *Years of Building: Memories of a Pioneer in a Special Field of Education* (1931), an account of her life and of the Clarke School that is perhaps too objective and gives too little credit to her own unique personality. An occasional trip to Europe and many journeys to educational conferences varied her life without diminishing her concentration on her work. In her last years she suffered from disabling and painful infirmities without loss of cheer and courage. Her death closed a career unique in education.

[*Years of Building, ante*; annual reports of the Clarke School for the Deaf, esp. that of 1933; Elihu Yale, *The Yale Family* (1850), p. 170; *Hampshire Gazette* (Northampton, Mass.), July 3, 1933.]

E. D. H.

YALE, ELIHU (Apr. 5, 1649–July 8, 1721), official of the East India Company, for whom Yale College was named, was the son of David (b. 1613) and Ursula Yale, and the grandson of Thomas and Ann (Lloyd) Yale of Plas-Grono, near Wrexham, Denbighshire, Wales. After her husband's death Mrs. Ann Yale married Theophilus Eaton [q.v.]. In 1637, with him and her children David, Ann, and Thomas Yale, she went to New Haven. Four years later David Yale, a merchant credited with a £300 estate, sold out to his brother Thomas and moved to Boston, where Elihu was born. Not a church member himself David joined those who objected to the theocratic government of Massachusetts. He returned to England in 1652, and when Elihu was thirteen entered him in William Dugard's private school in London.

In 1671 Elihu Yale was appointed a writer in the East India Company at £10 a year; he arrived at Fort Saint George (Madras) on June

Yale

23, 1672. Five years more found him a factor with doubled salary, his only civil function the judging of native cases at the Choultry. He was married on Nov. 4, 1680, to Catherine, the six-month widow of Joseph Hynmers, long a wealthy factor and councilor of Madras. He became a member of the council, successfully negotiated a deal with the Marathas, and passed through the grades of mintmaster, customer, and bookkeeper to rank as the governor's valued second in command. On July 25, 1687, he became president and governor of Fort Saint George. The Company found him a staunch support in its new policy of founding civil and military power in India. He ruthlessly suppressed piracy. He built Fort Saint David at Cuddalore, named for his son who died in 1687, but in the native wars had to acknowledge the supremacy of the Great Mogul. In 1690 friction developed in the council between the governor and the new municipality of Madras. Bitter personal recriminations led to an administrative deadlock. Yale applied home for an arbiter, and found himself superseded when one appeared on Oct. 23, 1692. He was charged, among many violent counts, with having favored the private trading ventures of his brother Thomas and himself at the Company's expense, and admitted that he had amassed a fortune of 500,000 pagodas (£175,000). Before his accounts were cleared he was compelled to disgorge at least £3,000, for which he later petitioned the Company, and he was not permitted to sail for England until 1699. He settled in the old family estate of Plas-Grono, and was named high sheriff of Denbighshire in 1704. But he built also a mansion in Queen's Square, London, and carried on a diamond merchant's trade, corresponding with Gov. Thomas Pitt of Madras (Narcissus Luttrell, *A Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs*, 1857, VI, 324; British Museum, Add. MSS. 22,842-50). Two of his three daughters married into the aristocracy.

Through gifts to schools, churches, and missionary societies Yale acquired some reputation as a philanthropist. Learning of such propensities, Jeremiah Dummer [*q.v.*], Connecticut's agent in London, suggested that the struggling Collegiate School at Saybrook might well reap the benefit, and of the books collected for the school in 1714 some forty volumes came from Yale. When a new building was begun at New Haven, the trustees appealed to Cotton Mather, who wrote Yale in January 1718 intimating that the name of Yale College might easily adorn his munificence with a fame more enduring than the pyramids. In June Yale sent over for the school three bales of goods, some books, and a

Yale

portrait of George I by Kneller. The total gift was worth about £800; the goods were sold for £562 12s., the largest private contribution made the college for over a century. At the September commencement both the building and the school received their new name.

In that same September a goldsmith for whom Yale had stood surety absconded with nearly £14,000 of government funds. The Exchequer sued Yale and recovered; the House of Lords upheld the judgment (*Yale vs. Rex*, 2 *Brown*, 375, *post*). In 1720 he moved to the country, leasing from a son-in-law the manor of Latimers, Buckinghamshire, where his wife is buried (*Records of Buckinghamshire*, vol. VI, No. 1, 1887, p. 42). After his death most of his goods were sold at auction; a few, including two tapestries and a portrait by Enoch Zeeman (1717), have since come into the possession of Yale College. On his tomb in Wrexham churchyard are the lines:

Born in America, in Europe bred,
In Africa travell'd, and in Asia wed,
Where long he liv'd and thriv'd; in London dead.

[For a discussion of the place and date (sometimes given as 1648) of Yale's birth, see F. B. Dexter, in *A Selection from the Miscellaneous Hist. Papers of Fifty Years* (1918). See also R. H. Yale, *Yale Geneal.* (1908); F. B. Dexter, *Doc. Hist. of Yale Univ.* (1916); Josiah Brown, *Reports of Cases . . . in the High Court of Parliament* (2 vols., 1779). For Yale's career in India, see H. D. Lane, *Vestiges of Old Madras* (4 vols., 1913); A. T. Pringle, *The Diary and Consultation Book of the Agent Governor and Council of Fort St. George, 1682-1685* (4 vols., 1894-95), *Press List of Ancient Records in Fort St. George*, No. 1-6, 1670-1699 (Madras, 1891-97); *The Diary of William Hedges* (3 vols., 1887-89), ed. by Henry Yale; *The Diaries of Streynsham Master* (2 vols., 1911), ed. by R. C. Temple; Shafaat Ahmad Khan, *Sources for the Hist. of British India in the Seventeenth Century* (1926); E. J. Thompson and G. T. Garratt, *Rise and Fulfilment of British Rule in India* (1934). Mrs. F. E. Penny's novel, *Diamonds* (1920), deals with Yale's Indian activities.] S. M. P.

YALE, LINUS (Apr. 4, 1821-Dec. 25, 1868), inventor, manufacturer, was the son of Linus and Chlotilda (Hopson) Yale, and was born at Salisbury, Herkimer County, N. Y. He was a descendant of Thomas Yale, an uncle of Elihu Yale [*q.v.*], who emigrated from England in 1637 and settled in New Haven. From his father, who was an inventor of ability, having to his credit a threshing machine, a process for pressing millstones, and a sawmill head block dog, Yale inherited a mechanical temperament; he was, in addition, somewhat artistic. He was well educated and for a number of years devoted himself to portrait painting. About 1840 his father invented a bank lock, which he began to manufacture in Newport, N. Y., and shortly afterwards Yale undertook, independently, the

Yale

same sort of business. Bank locks in those days were of very intricate construction and high in cost, and there was great rivalry among the manufacturers, all of which was a great stimulus to the industry. Yale brought out one of the first of his locks—it was the reputation of his father's locks which first caused the association of the name with the product—about 1851. This was made in the shop which he had established at Shelburne Falls, Mass., and was called the "Yale Infallible Bank Lock." It was known as the "changeable type"; that is, the key was made up of component parts which could be separated and reassembled to change the combination. His next lock, the "Yale Magic Bank Lock," was an improved modification of his first product. It was followed by the "Yale Double Treasury Bank Lock," a masterpiece of ingenious design and skilful workmanship, the most notable of the bank locks operated by keys. About 1862 Yale began marketing his "Monitor Bank Lock," the first of the dial or combination bank locks, and the following year brought out the "Yale Double Dial Bank Lock." The principles of construction used in the latter have since come into general use in the United States.

By this time Yale's reputation was well established. Between 1860 and 1865 he undertook the improvement of small key locks, devising the "Cylinder Lock," which was based on the pin-tumbler mechanism of the Egyptians. Patents covering this separate cylinder, pin-tumbler lock, using a small flat key, were issued to him on Jan. 29, 1861, and June 27, 1865. Since Yale's business as a consultant on bank locks left him little time and he lacked the necessary financial resources to equip his plant for the manufacture of the small locks, he went to Philadelphia in the hope of interesting others in the new venture. Through William Sellers [*q.v.*] he met John Henry Towne [*q.v.*] who brought about the establishment in October 1868 of the Yale Lock Manufacturing Company, with his son, Henry Robinson Towne [*q.v.*], and Yale as partners. The partners immediately began the construction of a plant at Stamford, Conn., Yale leaving most of this activity to Towne and continuing his consulting work on bank locks. Three months later, however, while he was in New York on this business, he died suddenly of heart failure. He was married to Catherine Brooks at Shelburne Falls on Sept. 14, 1844, and was survived by his wife and three children.

[See R. H. Yale, *Yale General* (1908); A. A. Hopkins, *The Lure of the Lock* (1928); obit. notice in *N. Y. Daily Tribune*, Dec. 28, 1868, which contains several errors; and Patent Office records.] C. W. M.

Yancey

YANCEY, WILLIAM LOWNDES (Aug. 10, 1814–July 27, 1863), secessionist, the son of Benjamin Cudworth and Caroline (Bird) Yancey, was born at his grandfather's home "The Aviary," Warren County, Ga. His mother was a daughter of William Bird of Pennsylvania, who had removed to Georgia in 1796. His father began the practice of law at Abbeville, S. C., as a contemporary and friend of John C. Calhoun, but died in August 1817, leaving his widow with two young sons, William Lowndes, aged three, and a baby, Benjamin Cudworth. The widow returned to her father's home in Warren County, but a few years later went to live in Hancock County, Ga., near Mount Zion Academy, taught by Nathan Sidney Smith Beman [*q.v.*]. He married Mrs. Yancey in 1822 and took her and the two children to Troy, N. Y., where he became pastor of the First Presbyterian Church. It was in Beman's church, in 1826, that Charles Grandison Finney [*q.v.*] preached at the beginning of his great revival. Beman became the recognized leader of the liberal New School Presbyterians. He was actively identified with the anti-slavery movement, a close friend of Theodore D. Weld, Lewis Tappan, and Joshua Leavitt. One may only speculate on the course of history, had Yancey remained in Beman's home until the beginning of active anti-slavery agitation in the mid-thirties or under the influence of his later benefactor and teacher, the Unionist, Benjamin F. Perry [*q.v.*], instead of becoming a slaveholding planter and lawyer of the Southwestern Black Belt.

Young Yancey meanwhile, however, was educated in the schools of Troy and at Williams College, 1830 to 1833. He left college before graduation and entered the law office of an old friend of his father's, Benjamin F. Perry at Greenville, S. C., in 1833. The nullification controversy was at its height; Greenville was on the border line between the plantation district and the up-country; and Yancey plunged into the debate, as the staunch Unionist editor of the *Greenville Mountaineer*. On Aug. 13, 1835, he married Sarah Caroline Earle, the daughter of a wealthy Greenville planter. They lived for a time on a farm near Greenville but removed to Dallas County, Ala., in the winter of 1836–37. Two years later, while visiting at Greenville, he killed his wife's uncle, Robinson M. Earle, in self-defense. He was sentenced to a fine of \$1,500 and a year's imprisonment, which was commuted to \$500 fine by Gov. Patrick Noble. In Alabama he rented a plantation near Cahawba. He and his brother, Benjamin Cudworth Yancey, bought the *Wetumpka Commercial Advertiser* and the

Wetumpka *Argus* in the spring of 1839. He also bought a farm near Wetumpka but was forced to resume the practice of law, when his stock of slaves was almost wiped out by poison. He rose rapidly in the profession, and was soon regarded as the leading advocate in the state. He was elected to the lower house of the state legislature in 1841, and to the upper house in 1843, attaining wide renown as the stanch supporter of representation apportioned on the basis of white population only, the legal rights of married women, a free public school system, and a sound, non-political state banking system. Elected to Congress in 1844, and reelected, he served from Dec. 2, 1844, until his resignation on Sept. 1, 1846. His first debate in Congress, on Jan. 7, 1845, was with Thomas L. Clingman [*q.v.*]. Thomas Ritchie's *Richmond Enquirer* said it was the first step to "a very high distinction in the councils of the nation" (*Life, post*, p. 141). Its immediate result, however, was a duel with Clingman in which neither duellist was injured (*Memoranda of the Late Affair . . . between . . . Clingman . . . and Yancey*, 1845, ed. by J. M. Huger). Yancey was relieved of all political disabilities arising from fighting a duel by special act of the Alabama legislature, passed over Gov. Joshua L. Martin's veto. He held no public office after resigning from the Senate until elected to the state secession convention.

William L. Yancey and the movement for Southern independence are inseparable in history. It would seem presumptuous to say that without him there would have been no Confederate States of America, but it is probably so. The secession movement did not receive its impulse from politicians any more than did the anti-slavery movement. Both were of the people, and they carried along the politicians who were willing to go, brushing the others aside. Each was, in short, a repudiation of parties, of the machinations of politicians, and an appeal to fundamental principles rather than political expediency. From 1847 to 1861, the Wilmot Proviso to the inauguration of Lincoln, the leaders of both the old parties trimmed their principles and compromised their differences for the sake of party continuity—but not Yancey. He resigned from Congress in 1846, because the whole process was to him inadequate and superficial; but he wielded, during the next fifteen years, a powerful leadership, unobserved by most men, unrealized by himself. He was not a party man. There was nothing cunning, cautious, or even skilful about his mental processes. The qualities essential to the politician were entirely foreign to his constitution. He was, in fact, an annoy-

ance to party men all his life, and they variously considered him everything from an unwelcome pest to an insufferable fire-brand. The key to his career is to be found in his own words, spoken in 1847: "If this foul spell of party which binds and divides and distracts the South can be broken, hail to him who shall break it" (*Life, post*, p. 206). The "spell" was broken in the winter of 1860-61, and the accomplished fact was a monument to the unwavering courage, the intellectual honesty, and the indefatigable labors of Yancey.

The Alabama Platform, written by him in 1848 in answer to the Wilmot Proviso, was his own confession of faith (*Ibid.*, pp. 212-13). He never deviated from it, even when the allurements of the vice-presidency were dangled before him in 1860, and he presented it to the people of the South on every occasion with an oratorical excellence seldom equalled. It was a simple statement of abstract principles: a constitution designed to curb the will of the majority and preserve to the states all powers not expressly granted to the federal government, equal rights of citizens and states in the territories, and the duty of Congress to protect property rights therein so long as they remained in the territorial status. This platform of principles was indorsed by the legislatures of Alabama and Georgia and by Democratic conventions in other states; it contains every cogent item in the many restatements of Southern rights, particularly the Davis resolutions, the Dred Scott decision, and the majority platform of the Charleston convention. Yet, at the time, it was revolutionary, so much so that the disaffection aroused in Democratic ranks within the state caused Yancey to remark: "Except for my courage to dare to do no wrong in this great matter, I should . . . seek peace by yielding the principles . . . as a sacrifice to the angry passions of my assailants" (*Ibid.*, p. 216). He carried the platform to the National Democratic Convention at Baltimore, where it was rejected by a vote of 216 to 36. In an eloquent *Address to the People of Alabama by W. L. Yancey, Late a Delegate . . . to the National Democratic Convention . . . 1848* (1848), he appealed to the South from this decision. During the next twelve years, he made it the creed of the South, not of the Southern Democrats alone.

This phase of his work remains obscure, because his private correspondence is no longer available; but, in its main outlines, it is fairly definite. It was no mean task to arouse a people to a realization of prospective dangers, remote as they were from the immediate effects of abolition agitation, and divided, as they were, by the

Yancey

bitter rivalry of partisan politics. The union of all Southern men in a sectional party could come only with disintegration of the existing parties and the submergence of partisan hatreds by some impending threat to common institutions. Seeing clearly the requirements of the situation, he cautioned the supporters of Troup and Quitman in 1852 "to avoid all efforts to irritate the feelings and excite the opposition of the two great national parties in the South," because they were "*the ranks from which we expect to draw recruits, hereafter, to the standard of the South, when occasion shall arise for rearing it*" (*Life, post, p. 270*).

Meanwhile, the work of arousing the South went forward along three lines. Southern rights associations were formed everywhere. They were non-partisan, designed to bring prominent men of all parties together and promote active discussion of the interests of the South. In practice they served a dual rôle of fostering pressure politics in elections and promoting the choice of stanch state-rights men for nominations to public office within each party. The idea probably originated with Edmund Ruffin [*q.v.*] of Virginia, but Yancey was actively identified with the movement and, in 1858, sought to perfect the system by organizing the League of United Southerners. The specific object, stated by Yancey in a public address at Benton, Ala., and repeated at the state convention in 1860, was "to elevate and purify" political parties by forcing them "to abandon the law of compromise and to adopt the law of the constitution"; to counteract the bitterness of partisan rivalry; and to promote by consultation the best means of advancing the interests of the South, unity in its counsels and "its rights in the Union" (*Speech . . . Delivered in the Democratic State Convention . . . 1860, 1860, p. 8*). The second approach was through the hustings. The prevailing practice of engaging leading men of both parties to meet in public debate was an ideal arrangement. Such occasions were invariably local holidays and brought thousands of both parties together for great barbecues. Yancey was always in demand. Holding no public office, being a partner in the distinguished law firm of Elmore & Yancey, and being the most brilliant orator in the Southwest, he was in a good situation to reach men of all political faiths. He delivered hundreds of addresses, and there is no record of his ever having failed to hold his audience for as many hours as he cared to speak. Thus was the groundwork laid for the "occasion" of which he spoke in 1852. When the campaign of 1860 approached, he dominated the Democratic party in Alabama.

Yancey

The party was virtually united and controlled the state. The old Whig party had disintegrated after the election of 1852, long enough for its adherents to have lost some of their partisan bias; and old line Whigs as well as old line Democrats stood by the principles expressed in the Alabama Platform, however much they might disagree as to whether the election of a Republican president would constitute a legitimate cause for secession. He outlined the third course that should be pursued in a speech at Columbia, S. C., in 1859. "Can we have any hope of righting ourselves and doing justice to ourselves in the Union? If there is such hope, it would be our duty to make the attempt. For one, I have no such hope, but I am determined to act with those who have such hope, as long, and only as long, as it may be reasonably indulged; not so much with any expectation that the South will obtain justice in the Union, as with the hope that by thus acting, within a reasonable time, there will be obtained unity amongst our people in going out of the Union" (*Ibid.*, pp. 10-11). A contest was certain to arise in the Charleston convention between Southern rights and "squatter sovereignty." It should be pressed to a conclusion. If the Southern demands were rejected, a grand constitutional Democratic party should be organized, candidates presented to the people in the presidential election; and, if a Republican president should be elected, secession carried through before his inauguration.

That was the situation, when he went into the state Democratic convention at Montgomery, on Jan. 11, 1860. The state legislature had already anticipated the probable election of a Republican president, to be followed by a test of sectional strength, by appropriating \$200,000 to arm the state and by making it mandatory for Gov. Andrew B. Moore to call a state convention in that event. Yancey again prepared the Alabama platform of principles, a restatement of the platform of 1848 in line with all that had transpired meantime: (1) that the constitution is a compact between sovereign states; (2) that citizens of every state were entitled to entry into the territories with their property of every description, and to protection by the federal government; (3) that neither Congress nor its creature, a territorial legislature, could abolish slavery in a territory; (4) that the people of a territory held no constitutional power to do so until they framed a state constitution preparatory to entry into the Union. The platform also instructed the state delegation to the federal convention at Charleston to present this platform for adoption and to withdraw if it were rejected. It set up a committee to call

Yancey

a state convention for the purpose of determining upon a line of action consistent with such exigencies as might arise. In this state convention, he gave the clearest answer we have to the charge made then and oftentimes repeated that he was a secessionist *per se*: "It is charged against me that I have no hope of obtaining justice to the South in the Union. If this is an error, I cannot help it. Hope comes not to one's bosom at the mere bidding. The events of the last quarter of a century are enough to blast the hopes of every well-wisher of his country. . . . My only hope is that when the hour of trial comes, as come it must, all—all without distinction of party—who claim this as the land of their nativity or adoption will be found with locked shields, ready to defend our rights on every field where they are assailed" (*Ibid.*, p. 14).

The issue was not pressed to a conclusion in the Charleston convention, but to a qualified rejection of the Southern platform. It came after a brilliant and final statement of the conflicting principles by Yancey for the Southern Democrats and George E. Pugh [*q.v.*] for the Northern Democrats. It was the greatest forensic effort of Yancey's career (*Speech . . . Delivered in the National Democratic Convention . . . 1860*, 1860); and it was followed by the withdrawal of a majority of the Southern delegates. His known preference for the organization of a sectional party and his suspected disunion leanings were a hindrance to reunion. The Southern Democracy, however, reluctant to take the final step, returned delegations to the adjourned convention at Baltimore. The Douglas adherents completed the destruction begun at Charleston by refusing to seat the Yancey delegation from Alabama. There was a further exodus of delegates, who organized, under Yancey's guiding genius, the Constitutional Democratic party and nominated Breckinridge for the presidency. It was regarded as Yancey's party. He was the most prominent man in the campaign and delivered more than a hundred speeches from Boston to New Orleans. Following Lincoln's election, he dominated the proceedings of the Alabama convention and penned the ordinance of secession. In March 1861 he was sent to England and France as a commissioner from the Confederate States of America. Returning in 1862, he was elected to the Senate of the Confederacy and served until his death. He died in Montgomery, survived by his widow and five children.

He left no record of disillusionment, if such resulted, from his mission to England and France, other than to say in a personal letter from London, "the anti-slavery sentiment is uni-

Yandell

versal. 'Uncle Tom's Cabin' has been read and believed" (Yancey to Reid, July 3, 1861, Yancey Papers). He returned to Alabama to battle as valiantly against centralization at the expense of personal liberty in the Confederacy, as ever he had battled in the Union, but with little success and, apparently, with little hope. He was a fine combination of independent spirit and fiery energy. He made no obeisance to power or position, scorned patronizing acclaim, and recognized only the dictates of his own judgment. In his oratory as in his public career, he adhered inflexibly to truth as he saw it, without reference to side influences however legitimate. This quality frequently gave to his position a degree of impracticality and to his oratory a singular individuality. He never altered his style or the level of his remarks to conform to the nature of his audience, utterly disregarding their prejudices. He possessed an enchanting voice, an inexhaustible supply of facts and words—words, too, which were unmusical and offensive at times, but very expressive of his scorn for opponents' errors. His oratory was animated conversation, with little of the artfulness, adroitness, or brilliantly turned phrasing so common to refined public speakers, but freighted with passionate conviction and simple flowing eloquence.

[The state archives, Montgomery, Ala., for letters, copies of letters from newspapers, newspaper clippings, and the files of Yancey's newspapers as well as those of his opponents; J. W. DuBose, *The Life and Times of William Lowndes Yancey* (1892) and "Yancey: A Study" in *Gulf States Hist. Mag.*, Jan. 1903; *Southern Editorials on Secession* (1931), ed. by D. L. Dumond.]
D. L. D.

YANDELL, DAVID WENDELL (Sept. 4, 1826–May 2, 1898), physician, was born at "Craggy Bluff," his father's country home near Murfreesboro, Tenn., the son of Lunsford Pitts Yandell [*q.v.*] and Susan Juliet Wendell. When he was five years of age the family moved to Lexington, Ky., and six years later to Louisville. His early training was under private instructors, after which he attended Centre College, at Danville, Ky., for several years with little distinction and without graduating. Nor was he credited with much diligence at the University of Louisville, where he studied medicine under his father and was graduated in 1846. He did, however, develop a talent for writing and when, following graduation, he spent two years in the hospitals of London, Dublin, and Paris, he sent back two series of letters for publication, one on his general observations to the *Louisville Journal*, 1846–47, and another on medical topics to the *Western Medical Journal*. Thus early he was developing the style and command of language which so

Yandell

strongly marked his later writings. Returning to Louisville in 1848 he began to practise his profession and was appointed demonstrator of anatomy in the University of Louisville. Of fine appearance and manner, and with the prestige of his European studies, he quickly established a busy general practice, with a rapidly growing reputation as an operating surgeon.

This auspicious beginning was interrupted in 1851 by ill-health which compelled him to retire to a farm near Nashville, Tenn. Two years of farm life not only materially improved his health but awakened latent tastes for the country and for wild life that marked the remainder of his career. Returning to Louisville he was soon one of the foremost practitioners of the city. He founded the Stokes Dispensary and pioneered in medical education by establishing classes in clinical medicine. This work was soon transferred to the University of Louisville, where he was appointed to the chair of clinical medicine. Shortly thereafter, with the onset of the Civil War, he joined the Confederate army under General Buckner at Bowling Green, Ky. After a short service here and with the command of General Hardee he was assigned to the staff of Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston as medical director of the Department of the West. He served in this capacity throughout the war, participating in the battles of Shiloh, Murfreesboro, and Chickamauga. After the death of General Johnston at Shiloh he served successively on the staffs of Generals Beauregard, Hardee, Joseph E. Johnston, and Edmund Kirby-Smith [q.v.].

At the close of the war he returned to Louisville and attended the meeting of the American Medical Association at Cincinnati in 1865. In nominating Samuel D. Gross [q.v.] for the presidency, he made a speech which went far in healing the breach in the profession caused by the Civil War. He was himself elected a vice-president of the association. In 1867 he returned to the University of Louisville as professor of the science and practice of medicine, and in 1869 he was made professor of clinical surgery, a post he held for the rest of his life. His vivid personality, rich voice, and his command of language made him a teacher of clinical surgery unequalled in his time. His work as an operating surgeon, though based on sound diagnoses, showed no special originality. It was, however, marked by mechanical deftness and a degree of surgical cleanliness unusual at a time before surgical asepsis was known. In 1870 he and Theophilus Parvin [q.v.] established the *American Practitioner*, which after sixteen years was merged with the *Medical News* to form *The American*

Yandell

Practitioner and News. He edited this journal from its founding until shortly before his death. To it he contributed the greater part of his literary work in the form of editorials and articles dealing with surgical subjects. He was elected president of the American Medical Association in 1871 and president of the American Surgical Association in 1889. Noteworthy are his presidential addresses to these bodies, the later one on "Pioneer Surgery in Kentucky" delivered in 1890. He was also a fellow of the Philadelphia College of Medicine. In 1887 he was surgeon-general of the Kentucky militia. Progressive arterio-sclerosis reduced him to invalidism during the last five years of his life and to a state of dementia during his last months. He died at his home in Louisville. Beyond the practice of medicine his chief interest was in hunting, which he pursued from one end of the country to the other. His home was a museum of hunting trophies. He was a royal host and a lover of good living. He was married to Francis Jane Crutcher of Nashville, Tenn., in 1851. Of four children, his only son was drowned in the Cumberland River in 1866 at the age of twelve years.

[*Trans. Southern Surgical and Gynecological Assn.*, 1902; *Trans. Am. Surg. Assn.*, 1899; *Am. Practitioner and News*, May 15, 1898, Apr. 15, 1899; *Philadelphia Medic. Jour.*, May 14, 1898; *Ky. Medic. Jour.*, Nov. 1917; *Am. Medic. Jour.*, Nov. 1917; *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920), ed. by H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage; *Courier Jour.* (Louisville, Ky.), May 3, 4, 1898.] J. M. P.

YANDELL, LUNSFORD PITTS (July 4, 1805-Feb. 4, 1878), paleontologist, physician, pioneer in medical education in the Ohio Valley, was born on a farm near Hartsville, Sumner County, Tenn., the son of Dr. Wilson Yandell of North Carolina and Elizabeth (Pitts) Yandell. In his early years he attended the Bradley Academy, Murfreesboro, Tenn., and began the study of medicine in his father's office. He attended medical courses at the Transylvania University, Lexington, Ky., in 1822-23, and at the University of Maryland at Baltimore, where he was graduated in 1825. Returning to Tennessee, he settled for practice at Murfreesboro in 1826. He removed to Nashville in 1830 and in the following year to Lexington, Ky., to accept the professorship of chemistry and pharmacy in Transylvania University. Following six years in this position, he went to Louisville, where he participated in the establishment of the Louisville Medical Institute in 1837, a school that became the medical department of the University of Louisville in 1846. In the faculty of the new school he held the chair of chemistry and materia medica, and after 1849 that of physiology as well. He taught until 1859, when he accepted

a position in a medical school in Memphis, Tenn. With the onset of the Civil War he joined the Confederate service as a hospital surgeon, but in 1862 he was persuaded to enter the ministry of the Presbyterian Church by the Memphis Presbytery. He was ordained as pastor of a church at Dancyville, Tenn., in 1864, but he resigned three years later, and returned to Louisville and to the practice of medicine. Though filling thereafter no office in the school which he helped to found, he was until his death active in its affairs and a continuing factor in its growth and success. He continued in a prosperous practice of internal medicine, with occasional exercise of his ministerial vocation, until his death from pneumonia at his home in Louisville.

Early in his career Yandell developed a decided bent toward scientific inquiry. He saw in the recently settled country of the Ohio River Valley a most fruitful field for exploration of natural phenomena, animal and vegetable life, rocks and waters, together with the prevailing diseases with their causes, prevention, and cure. While at Lexington he sought to infuse his love of science into his classes, but it was not until his removal to Louisville that he entered seriously into the work for which he is best known. In the vicinity of Louisville were the coral reefs of the falls of the Ohio, the fossiliferous beds of Beargrass Creek, and numerous quarries in near-by Kentucky and Indiana. It was with this material that he achieved an international reputation as an explorer and student in the field of geology and paleontology. In 1847 he published with Dr. B. F. Shumard *Contributions to the Geology of Kentucky*. In the following years he wrote a number of journal articles in relation to fossils which he had uncovered and studied. Notable among these papers is "On the Distribution of the Crinoidea in the Western States," published in the *Proceedings of the American Association for the Advancement of Science*, vol. V (1851). He also memorialized the name of his scientific associate, Dr. Shumard, in an article, "Description of a New Genius of Crinoidea," published in the *American Journal of Science and Arts*, November 1855. His own name has been perpetuated by masters in paleontology in the naming of a number of fossils which he brought to light. Through his active years he gathered together a veritable museum of specimens relating to natural history, which he bequeathed to his son and namesake, who aided him in their collection and preservation.

Yandell is credited with the authorship of a hundred articles in various periodicals dealing with medical themes, geology, local history, biog-

raphy, education, and religion. Beginning with an article, "What Fossils Teach," in September 1873, he contributed to *Home and School*, a Louisville journal, a noteworthy series of scientific articles in a popular vein. He left uncompleted a biographic work upon the medical men of Kentucky. From 1832 to 1836 he was editor of the *Transylvania Journal of Medicine and the Associated Sciences* (Lexington), and from 1840 to 1855 co-editor of the *Western Journal of Medicine and Surgery*.

He was a member of many medical and scientific societies. In April of the year preceding his death he was elected to the presidency of the Kentucky State Medical Society. He was twice married: first, in October 1825, to Susan Juliet Wendell, and second, in August 1861, to Eliza Bland. By his first wife he had three sons and a daughter. Of the sons, David W. Yandell [q.v.] and Lunsford Pitts, Jr., followed their father in the choice of a medical career.

[Several Yandell letters published in *Filson Club Hist. Quart.* July 1933; T. S. Bell, "Memorial Address upon the Life and Services of Lunsford P. Yandell, *Am. Practitioner* (Appendix), 1878; *Nashville Jour. of Med. and Surgery*, Feb. 1878; *Trans. Am. Med. Assn.*, 1878; *Trans. Ky. Med. Soc.*, 1878; *Ky. Med. Jour.*, Nov. 1917; *Am. Med. Biogs.* (1920), ed. by H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage; Robert Peter, *Hist. of the Medic. Dept. of Transylvania Univ.* (1905), *Filson Club Pub. No. 20*; *Courier-Jour.* (Louisville, Ky.), Feb. 5, 1878.]
J. M. P.

YATES, ABRAHAM (1724-June 30, 1796), Revolutionary patriot, Antifederalist pamphleteer, congressman, also known as Abraham Yates, Jun., was born in Albany, N. Y., and baptized on Aug. 23, 1724. He was a grandson of Joseph Yates the immigrant, and the ninth son of Christoffel Yates and Catelantje (Winne). He married Antje De Ridder, who like himself attended the Dutch Reformed Church of Albany, and to them were born four children. A surveyor, lawyer, and land speculator, he has sometimes been called a financier. He served as sheriff of Albany from 1754 to 1759 and many terms on the Albany Common Council, 1754-73. A radical Whig by conviction during the pre-revolutionary and war periods, he was an associator and an active member and chairman of the Albany committee of correspondence from 1774 to 1776. The county of Albany elected him to every one of the New York provincial congresses and conventions of 1775-77; he was chairman of the committee of the convention (1776-77) which drafted the first constitution of the state of New York, and of the committee of six for putting the new government into operation. His other services during the Revolution included membership in the committee on arrangements for the Conti-

mental regiments of New York, service as a state senator, 1777–90, and service as one of the commissioners for loans authorized by Congress, 1777–82.

Like other members of the Yates family, particularly Robert Yates [*q.v.*], Abraham was an ardent Antifederalist during the 1780's. An able pamphleteer, he wrote frequently and eloquently, sometimes under the pen names "Rough Hewer" and "Rough Hewer, Jr.," in defense of the sovereignty of his state and in opposition to Congressional aggrandizement. His printed letters and pamphlets are perhaps the ablest exposition of the point of view of the agrarian democrats and Anti-federalist followers of Gov. George Clinton [*q.v.*]. Although he voted in 1781 for granting the impost to Congress, he fought it consistently in subsequent years, stressing the potential tyranny of federal tax collectors. (See *Political Papers Addressed to the Advocates for the Congressional Revenue*, 1786.) He played the rôle of an Antifederalist in the Continental Congress, 1787–88, and fought the proposed Federal Constitution from the state Senate. In 1792, however, he was chosen a presidential elector on a ticket pledged to Washington and Adams. From Oct. 19, 1790, to his death in 1796, he was mayor of Albany, in which office he seems to have been capable and energetic.

[The Abraham Yates, Jun., papers in the New York Public Library, which have been consulted, include numerous "Rough Hewer" papers and correspondence as well as chapters on phases of New York history. See also *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); A. C. Flick, ed., *Hist. of the State of N. Y.*, vols. III, IV (1933); Joel Munsell, *Colls. on the Hist. of Albany*, vol. I (1865); *Calendar of Hist. MSS. Relating to the War of the Revolution in the Office of the Secretary of State, Albany, N. Y.* (2 vols., 1868); E. B. O'Callaghan, *Calendar of Hist. MSS. in the Office of the Secretary of State, Albany, N. Y.*, pt. 2 (1866); Jonathan Pearson, *Contributions for the Geneals. of the First Settlers of the Ancient County of Albany* (1872); Cayler Reynolds, *Albany Chronicles* (1906) and *Hudson-Mohawk General and Family Memoirs* (1911), I, 294; E. W. Spaulding, *N. Y. in the Critical Period* (1932).] E. W. S.

YATES, JOHN VAN NESS (Dec. 18, 1779–Jan. 10, 1839), lawyer and secretary of state of New York, was the son of Robert Yates [*q.v.*] and Jannetje Van Ness. He was born in Albany and was a resident of that city throughout his life. Well educated in the classics and in the law, he was known for his versatility and brilliance of mind. His edition of the *History of New York* by William Smith, 1728–1793 [*q.v.*], with a continuation to 1747 by the editor, appeared in 1814 and his *Collection of Pleadings and Practical Precedents with Notes Thereon* in 1837. He was the author of several other legal works. His failure to collaborate with J. W. Moulton in a *History of the State of New York*

(1824–26), the first volume of which bears his name, is one evidence of his erratic nature. Critics commented on his instability of character, his laxness and his plebeian associations. His principles were democratic and his policies Democratic-Republican.

Yates was a member of the committee appointed by the Albany Common Council to petition the legislature to provide for the construction of the first state capitol. On Apr. 2, 1806, he was appointed captain of a company of light infantry in an Albany regiment which a year later offered its services to the president in case of war with England. In 1808 he became involved in a controversy with Chancellor John Lansing [*q.v.*] which brought the court of chancery into conflict with the supreme court of the state. Yates, a master in chancery that year, commenced a suit in the name of P. W. Yates without the latter's knowledge and was imprisoned by the Chancellor on the ground that attorneys and solicitors in chancery were required by law, before bringing suit in the name of another attorney, to obtain the latter's consent. Yates's counsel, Thomas Addis Emmet [*q.v.*], obtained his client's release on a writ of *habeas corpus* issued by the supreme court. Recommitted by the Chancellor (4 *Johnson*, 318), Yates appealed to the court of errors, where his arrest was declared illegal (6 *Johnson*, 337). He failed, however, in a subsequent suit against the Chancellor for false imprisonment (5 *Johnson*, 282; 9 *Johnson*, 395).

Most of Yates's appointments to public office he received as a partisan of the Clintons. He served twice as recorder of Albany (1808–09; 1811–16), one term in the Assembly (1819), and eight years as secretary of state of New York (appointed 1818–26). A Presbyterian, he was married in the First Presbyterian Church at Albany on June 7, 1806, to Eliza Ross Cunningham. He died at Albany, survived by his wife and several children.

["Records of the First Presbyterian Church in the City of Albany," ed. by R. W. Vosburgh (typewritten MS., transcribed 1917); *Case of J. V. N. Yates . . . Decided in the Supreme Court of N. Y., in August Term, 1809* (1809); J. D. Hammond, *The Hist. of Political Parties in the State of N. Y.* (2 vols., 1842); G. R. Howell and Jonathan Tenney, *Hist. of the County of Albany* (1886); Joel Munsell, *Annals of Albany* (10 vols., 1850–59); A. J. Parker, *Landmarks of Albany County* (1897); G. A. Worth, *Random Recollections of Albany* (1866); David McAdam and others, *Hist. of the Bench and Bar of N. Y.*, I (1897), 523; *Albany Evening Journal*, Jan. 10, 14, 1839.] E. W. S.

YATES, MATTHEW TYSON (Jan. 8, 1819–Mar. 17, 1888), missionary to China, was born in Wake County, N. C., about eighteen miles west of Raleigh, the son of William and Delilah Yates. His father was a farmer, none too pros-

perous, and Matthew, the second of ten children, spent the first nineteen years of his life in the paternal home, helping from the time he was old enough to do so in the varied manual labor of the farm. The home was a devout one, and his father, a deacon in a Baptist church, kept open house to the traveling preachers of that fellowship. From his boyhood Yates was religious. At about the age of seventeen, in a camp meeting, he passed through the experience of conversion and soon came to believe that he must obtain an education and probably enter the ministry. He had read with deep emotion the life of an early American Baptist missionary, Ann Hasseltine Judson [q.v.], and by it had been moved to consider spending his life in that calling. Prepared at Wake Forest Hill Academy, he entered Wake Forest College and graduated in 1846. He was not brilliant as a student and was forced to devote much of his time to earning a livelihood, but he was a conscientious and persistent worker.

Before graduation he had finally determined to be a missionary. Accordingly he applied to the Foreign Mission Board of the Southern Baptist Convention and was appointed to China. On Sept. 27, 1846, he married Eliza E. Moring, on Oct. 18 following he was ordained, and soon thereafter he sailed with his bride for China, arriving in Shanghai in 1847. Here he was the pioneer of his society, although within a few weeks he and his wife were joined by two other couples. The future commercial metropolis of China had only recently been opened to foreign residents, thus during most of his career Yates was laying foundations. The task was not easy. He found his eyes unequal to the strain of reading the written Chinese characters, but he became a master of the Shanghai colloquial dialect and greatly enjoyed preaching in it. In the decade after his arrival a band of rebels captured the native city and the property and work of the mission suffered; then came the American Civil War and for years, during the conflict and much of the Reconstruction period, he received no assistance from home. For twenty years or so he was without a foreign colleague; from 1869 to 1876 his voice failed and he was unable to preach. Yet during the years of adversity he supported himself and his family by acting as interpreter to the municipal council of the foreign community and to the American consulate, by serving as vice consul for the United States, and by judicious investments in Shanghai real estate.

Yates was so successful financially that he was able to support a Chinese preacher from his own funds, to build a substantial church, and to take

his family to Europe when health made that advisable. He never ceased to be a missionary, and later, when assistance from the United States was resumed, he gave up his business enterprises and devoted his full time to the Church. Not only in Shanghai but in other cities in Kiangsu province he initiated centers of his denomination, and opened a number of out-stations. He was active, too, in literary work, although his writing in Chinese was done through an amanuensis. He prepared tracts, including *Ancestral Worship and Fung Shuy* (1867); *The Tai-Ping Rebellion* (1876); a series of lessons for those beginning the study of the spoken language; and a translation into the Shanghai vernacular of all of the New Testament except the book of Revelation. He was still at work on the New Testament when death overtook him, in Shanghai.

In appearance Yates was tall, erect, and dignified. In manner he had the courtliness and courtesy of the Southern gentleman. His converts were not numerous; at the time of his death the churches under his care had only about one hundred members, but he had a wide acquaintance among the Chinese and had won the esteem of many.

IC. E. Taylor, *The Story of Yates, the Missionary, as Told in His Letters and Reminiscences* (1898); *Chinese Recorder*, Apr., Nov., 1888; G. W. Paschal, *Hist. of Wake Forest Coll.* vol. I (1935); annual *Proceedings of the Southern Baptist Convention.* K. S. L.

YATES, RICHARD (Jan. 18, 1815–Nov. 27, 1873), Civil War governor of Illinois, was born in Warsaw, Ky., the son of Henry and Millicent (Yates) Yates, whose common grandfather, Michael Yates, hailed from Caroline County, Va. In 1831 the family moved to Sangamon County, Ill., and Richard was sent to Illinois College at Jacksonville, where in 1835 he received the first graduating diploma issued by that institution (C. H. Rammelkamp, *Illinois College: A Centennial History*, 1928, p. 69). Already known as a boy orator, he spoke at graduation on "The Influence of Free Institutions in Moulding National Character" (*Ibid.*, pp. 69–70). After studying law at Transylvania University he was admitted to the bar (1837) and began practice at Jacksonville, which remained his home during his whole public career. For three terms (1842–46, 1848–50) he was a member of the state legislature. Elected to Congress in 1850 and again in 1852 he had during one of his terms the distinction of being the only Whig member from Illinois. In this period he favored the homestead act, opposed the Kansas-Nebraska bill, supported the movement to establish colleges with federal land grants, and spoke vigorously for extending an official

Yates

welcome to the Hungarian patriot Kossuth. Having taken an antislavery stand he joined the Republican party and was a member of the national conventions which nominated Lincoln in 1860 and Grant in 1868. As contrasted with that of radical abolitionists, however, his attitude was conservative, resembling Lincoln's. In party conferences looking to the governorship in 1860 N. B. Judd and Leonard Swett were more prominently mentioned than Yates; but his popularity in doubtful counties turned the balance and he became the party choice. He was elected over James C. Allen, Democrat, by a vote of 172,000 to 159,000; and served as governor from January 1861 to January 1865.

During the war he was widely known as a vigorous state executive, upholding Lincoln's hand and showing great ardor in the raising of troops and in other complex matters of war administration. At times his zeal outran the efforts of the government at Washington so that he was advised to reduce the number of regiments and discharge excessive recruits (*Annual Report of the Adjutant General of the State of Illinois*, 1863, pp. 18-19). He gave U. S. Grant his first Civil War commission and assignments, putting him in charge of camps for organizing volunteers, giving him staff duty at Springfield, and tendering him the colonelcy of the 21st Regiment of Illinois Volunteers (June 1861). War duties pressed heavily upon him as he attended to military appointments, approved a variety of new army units, called special legislative sessions, recommended emergency laws, visited "the boys" in camp and hospital, reviewed Illinois troops in battle areas, attended to voluminous complaints by soldiers' parents, promoted the raising of bounties, conferred with other governors and with Lincoln, and made hot speeches playing upon war emotions and searing the Democrats. When the Democratic majority in the legislature of 1863 opposed the existing conduct of the war and embarrassed the governor by passing (in the lower house) a resolution urging an armistice and recommending a national convention to restore peace (while at the same time opposing secession and disunion), Yates seized upon a disagreement in the matter of adjournment as the opportunity for exercising his constitutional prerogative of proroguing the Assembly. Overlooking the fact that the Democrats supplied their share of enlistments and otherwise supported the Union, the Republicans stigmatized their opponents as traitors; and the war years became a period of wretched party bitterness in the state. Through all this the governor was personally popular, and his prestige was increased by the

Yates

success of the war in which Illinois reported over 250,000 enlistments.

After the war Yates served one term (1865-71) in the United States Senate. Party regularity marked his course: he favored vindictive measures against the South, voted for President Johnson's conviction in the impeachment proceeding, and supported the prevailing radical Republican program, which he justified with convincing patriotic unction and oratorical flourish. He died suddenly at St. Louis while returning from Arkansas, whither he had gone as federal commissioner to inspect a land-subsidy railroad. He was buried with full honors at Jacksonville.

Yates was married on July 11, 1839, to a "dark eyed little beauty," Catharine Geers, a native of Lexington, Ky. She outlived him by thirty-five years, dying in 1908. They had two daughters and three sons, one of whom, Richard, was governor of the state, 1901-04, and congressman during several terms. Oratorical skill and a strikingly handsome appearance were among the rich personal endowments that contributed to Yates's career. His use of liquor sometimes led to over indulgence, and there is record of his lack of sobriety when inaugurated as governor (*Memoirs of Henry Villard*, 1904, I, 148). When criticized on this score in 1868 he admitted the fault, apologized "without reserve or defense," and explained that his use of stimulants after exhaustive labor had not interfered with the performance of public duty ("Address to the People of Illinois," *Chicago Tribune*, Apr. 25, 1868, p. 2). It has been said that "no governor of any State [was] more watchful of the State's interests . . . or more loved by [his] people . . ., including the troops in the field" (Shelby M. Cullom, *Fifty Years of Public Service*, 1911, p. 45). "His success in political life," writes another, "was largely due to his personality; he was endowed with a manly carriage, fine presence, cordial manner and happy speech" (Jayne, *post*, p. 144). He is honored above other Illinois governors in a beautiful bronze statue at Springfield.

[There is no biography of Yates, and this sketch has been based upon scattered sources, including newspapers, minor essays and obituaries, manuscript collections, state archives, and information generously supplied by Catharine Yates Pickering, daughter of Richard Yates the younger. The date of birth, usually given (even by Yates himself) as 1818, has been verified as 1815 by reference to the family Bible. The voluminous Yates papers, though preserved by his son Richard, have not been open to historical use. In the archives at Springfield the governor's letterbooks and incoming correspondence for the Yates administration are missing. Yates's messages and speeches are conveniently available at the Ill. State Hist. Lib. See also: *Richard Yates, War Governor of Ill.* (1924), address

by Richard Yates the younger at the dedication of the statue of Yates in Springfield, Oct. 16, 1923; C. M. Eames, *Historic Morgan and Classic Jacksonville* (1885); L. U. Reavis, *The Life and Public Services of Richard Yates* (1881); *The Diary of Orville Hickman Browning*, vols. I and II (1927-33), being *Ill. Hist. Colls.*, vols. XX, XXII; A. C. Cole, *The Era of the Civil War* (1919); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); speech by Richard Yates the younger, Feb. 12, 1921, containing letters from Lincoln to Yates, in *Cong. Record*, 66 Cong., 3 Sess., pp. 3074-79; *Report of the Adj. Gen. of Ill.* 1861-65; I. O. Foster, "The Relation of . . . Illinois to the Federal Government during the Civil War" (MS.), doctoral dissertation, Univ. of Ill., 1925; Richard Yates the younger, *Descendants of Michael Yates* (1906); William Jayne "Richard Yates' Services . . . as War Governor," *Trans. Ill. State Hist. Soc.*, 1902; E. L. Kimball, "Richard Yates: His Record as Civil War Governor of Illinois," *Jour. Ill. State Hist. Soc.*, Apr. 1930; *Chicago Tribune*, Nov. 28, 29, 1873; *Jacksonville Daily Journal*, Nov. 29, 1873.] J. G. R.

YATES, ROBERT (Jan. 27, 1738-Sept. 9, 1801), Revolutionary patriot, jurist, was born in Schenectady, N. Y., the son of Joseph and Maria (Dunbar) Yates of that place. His great-grandfather, Joseph Yates, had migrated as a young man from England and settled in Albany, where he died May 20, 1730. Robert's grandfather, also named Robert, moved to Schenectady in 1711. After receiving a good classical education in New York City and reading law with William Livingston [*q.v.*], later governor of New Jersey, Yates was admitted to the bar May 9, 1760, at Albany, which remained his residence for the rest of his life. He served for four years, 1771-75, on the board of aldermen. A radical Whig during the period of controversy before the Revolution, he was a member of the Albany committee of safety and represented the county of Albany in the four provincial congresses and the convention during the years 1775-77. The provincial congress in 1776 appointed him to the committee of safety and the convention of 1776-77 assigned him to membership on the secret committee to obstruct the channel of the Hudson, the committee on arrangements for the Continental regiments, the committee to cooperate with General Schuyler (of which he was chairman), and the important committee of thirteen which drafted the first constitution of the state.

Before the new state government was established Yates was appointed, May 8, 1777, a justice of the supreme court, in which capacity he served with integrity and impartiality. On the bench, as well as during his service on the committee of safety, he incurred some criticism from Whigs for his fairness toward Loyalists. As justice and later as chief justice (1790-98), he was *ex officio* a member of the council of revision, but he seems to have written very few of the veto messages of the council. He was appointed, Apr. 28, 1786, to fill a vacancy on the

commission which disposed of the controversy with Massachusetts over New York's western boundary and in March 1780 he was named one of the commissioners to settle the perennial dispute with Vermont. Five years later he sat on the commission which apportioned to New York claimants the \$30,000 which Vermont paid to satisfy New York land titles.

During the middle 1780's Robert Yates became a recognized leader of the Antifederalists. He was a supporter of Gov. George Clinton and with Clinton opposed such concessions to the federal Congress as the right to collect impost duties. (Some of his papers appear in *Political Papers Addressed to the Advocates for a Congressional Revenue*, 1786.) In 1787 he was appointed with the Antifederalist John Lansing and the Federalist Alexander Hamilton to represent New York in the Convention at Philadelphia. A member of the compromise committee, Yates, with his colleague Lansing, left the Convention on the day the committee reported, July 5, on the ground that the Convention, which had been called to revise the Articles of Confederation, was exceeding its powers in attempting to write a new instrument of government and that the consolidation of the states into a national state would impair the sovereignty of New York. After the publication of the Federal Constitution Yates attacked it during the winter in a series of letters signed Brutus (answered by Pelatiah Webster [*q.v.*] in *The Weakness of Brutus Exposed*, 1787), and in June 1788, in letters signed Sydney, which appeared in the *New York Journal*. Some of the Antifederalist papers signed "Rough Hewer" have been attributed to him. In the Poughkeepsie convention which ratified the Constitution on behalf of New York he was one of the three or four outstanding Antifederalist leaders and voted against ratification. He seems, however, to have accepted the result so completely that he was willing in 1789 to run for governor with Federalist support against his old friend Clinton. In spite of Hamilton's active support Yates received only 5,962 votes to 6,391 for Clinton. A logical candidate for governor in 1792, he declined to run. In 1795 when Clinton was no longer a candidate Yates was the Antifederalist candidate for governor but ran second in the election to the Federalist John Jay. Having reached the constitutional age of sixty Yates resigned as chief justice in 1798. In 1800 he was one of the commissioners for settling the title to the lands in Onondaga County. A man of modest means, he is said to have died comparatively poor. By his wife, Jannetje Van Ness, whom he married Mar. 5, 1765, he had six chil-

Yeadon

dren, four of whom, including John Van Ness Yates [q.v.], survived him. Twenty years after Yates's death, his notes on the debates and proceedings of the Federal Convention were published by his widow under the title, *Secret Proceedings and Debates of the Convention Assembled . . . for the Purpose of Forming the Constitution of the United States* (1821).

[Yates's notes on the Federal Convention were reprinted in Jonathan Eliot, *Debates . . . on the Adoption of the Federal Constitution*, vol. IV (1830); in *Sen. Doc.* 728, 60 Cong., 2 Sess. (1909), together with his letter to Gov. Clinton on leaving the Convention, and a short biog.; and in *The Records of the Federal Convention* (1911), ed. by Max Farrand. Some of his Antifederalist writings appear in P. L. Ford, *Essays on the Constitution* (1892). See also J. D. Hammond, *The Hist. of Political Parties in . . . N. Y.* (2 vols., 1842); Joel Munsell, *Colls. on the Hist. of Albany*, vol. I (1865); Jonathan Pearson, *Contributions for the Geneals. of the First Settlers . . . of Albany* (1872); John Sanders, *Centennial Address Relating to the Early Hist. of Schenectady* (1879); A. B. Street, *The Council of Revision of the State of N. Y.* (1859); G. A. Worth, *Random Recollections of Albany* (1866); *Calendar of Hist. MSS. Relating to the War of the Revolution* (2 vols., 1868); *Names of Persons for Whom Marriage Licenses were Issued . . . Province of N. Y., Previous to 1784* (1860).] E. W. S.

YEADON, RICHARD (Oct. 23, 1802–Apr. 25, 1870), lawyer, editor, was born in Charleston, S. C., the only son of Richard and Mary (You) Adams Yeadon and grandson of the English immigrant Richard Yeadon and his wife Mary Lining. Graduating from South Carolina College in 1820, Yeadon was admitted to the bar in 1824. In 1831, during the nullification controversy, he became a constant contributor to the *City Gazette* in support of its Unionist policy. On July 1, 1832, without giving up his law practice, he became editor of the *Charleston Daily Courier*, the leading Unionist journal of the state, and six months later he became a part owner. Ill health forced him to retire from the editorship Nov. 4, 1844, though he long continued to contribute editorials.

An ardent Whig, he opposed John C. Calhoun [q.v.] but praised his wisdom in crushing the Bluffton movement of R. B. Rhett [q.v.] in 1844 for re-asserting nullification. When Rhett in 1856 offered for governor and sought to rouse secession sentiment, Yeadon declared him unfit for leadership and denounced his effort to undo the Union-preserving influence of Buchanan's election. Taunted as a "traitor" for his Unionism, he protested that none would sacrifice himself for his state more willingly than he. Secession once ordained, he bought Confederate bonds generously and gave largely for equipping Confederate soldiers and building a navy. He offered a reward of \$10,000 for the capture dead or alive of Benjamin F. Butler [q.v.] after President

Yeager

Davis declared that Federal officer an outlaw. Throughout the war, with men like R. W. Barnwell and James Chesnut [q.v.], Yeager supported President Davis against radicals led by Rhett. Yeager's election to the legislature in 1862 by a vote overtopping that given to extremists expressed the conservatism always strong in Charleston. Insistent on the supremacy of law, he was determined in defense of legal rights. He supported the Citadel authorities in the student rebellion of 1858, and when Dr. R. W. Gibbs [q.v.] was ejected from the council chamber which he had entered to report proceedings for the *South Carolinian*, Yeager prosecuted Gibbs's suit for damages and won a small award.

Yeager had many non-professional interests. He operated a peach farm at his country place near Aiken and fancied fine horses. On Dec. 23, 1829, he married Mary Videau Marion, great-grand-niece of Gen. Francis Marion [q.v.], and subsequently compiled a genealogy of his wife's family. He was chiefly responsible for removing the body of Hugh S. Legaré [q.v.] from Massachusetts to Charleston. He served at least three terms (1856–60; 1862–64) in the state House of Representatives, where he contributed to strengthening financial and simplifying testamentary and land-title law and opposed the reopening of the African slave trade. He originated the ordinance establishing the Charleston High School, secured the Council's donation of \$1,000 a year for a century to the College of Charleston, and gave liberally for establishing a chair of political economy in the latter institution. He was industrious, hospitable, witty. Ill health intensified his sudden changes from exultation to depression. Childless, he adopted a nephew—killed in the war—and two of his wife's nieces. Though a believer in Christianity, he joined no church. He began life poor, but through his practice accumulated about \$400,000, two thirds of which disappeared through the war. His wife survived him.

[W. L. T. Crocker, "Richard Yeager" (MS.), master's thesis, Univ. of S. C., 1927; W. L. King, *The Newspaper Press of Charleston, S. C.* (1882); A. S. Salley, Jr., "Century of the Courier," in *Centennial Edition of the News and Courier* (1903); B. F. Perry, *Reminiscences of Public Men* (1883); B. F. Butler, *Autobiog.* (1892); Laura A. White, *Robert Barnwell Rhett* (1931); D. D. Wallace, *The Hist. of S. C.* (1934), vols. II, III; A. C. Cole, *The Whig Party in the South* (1913); *Charleston Daily Courier*, Apr. 26–28, 1870.] D. D. W.

YEAGER, JOSEPH (c. 1792–June 9, 1859), engraver, publisher of children's books, and railroad president, was one of a family of five boys and three girls. The family probably lived in Philadelphia, Pa. Joseph early occupied himself

Yeager

with engraving; a line engraving by him, entitled "Symptoms of Restiveness," is dated 1809. From this date until about 1845 he was active in Philadelphia as a general engraver in line and etcher of portraits. Some of his signed plates appear in the children's books published by William Charles [q.v.] of Philadelphia in 1814 and 1815, and no doubt he did unsigned work for other publishers. Of his thirty-five or forty known engravings about half consist of etchings of portraits and half of line engravings of scenery and views of buildings. Among his engravings are "The Great Bend of the Susquehanna River in Susquehanna County, Pennsylvania," in the *Portfolio* (1811); "The Death of Addison" in *Fears of Death* (1819); the atlas and title page of John Marshall's *Life of Washington* (Philadelphia, c. 1822); plates for *Life in China* (Philadelphia, 1842); a number of plates in the *New Edinburgh Encyclopedia*; a title-page vignette in *Confessions of Harry Lorrequer* (Philadelphia, 1842); two plates after Cruikshank in *Sketches by Box* (Philadelphia, 1838); and illustrations by Phiz in *Nicholas Nickleby* (Philadelphia, 1839). In 1830 and later his work appeared in the *Casket* and its successor, *Atkinson's Casket*. From 1819 until 1836 he lived at 37 Chester St., where he published and sold prints, including his own. In 1837 his address was 30 Washington Row. From 1839 to 1847 it was 30 Palmyra Square. From all such locations he conducted his engraving business, which in addition to the titles enumerated included many others, such as the "Battle of New Orleans," "The Exchange, New York," "United States Branch Bank, New York," "Interior of an Indian Lodge," book illustrations, and engravings of a commercial nature. In 1824 he was in partnership with William H. Morgan, carver and gilder of 114 Chestnut St., Philadelphia, who also published "National Prints" and toy books for children. Morgan and Yeager sold their toy books at both wholesale and retail. Their stock included approximately sixty titles, many of them being well-known nursery and folk tales. The exact dates of this partnership are not known.

In 1848 Yeager became president of the Harrisburg and Lancaster Railroad Company, with an office in 16 Merchants Exchange. The railroad, more correctly known as the Harrisburg, Portsmouth, Mount Joy and Lancaster Railroad, extended only thirty-seven miles and was later absorbed by the Pennsylvania Railroad. Yeager was also a member of the board of controllers of the fourth school section of Philadelphia (1841-45). He died at his home in Philadelphia and

Yeaman

was buried in Laurel Hill Cemetery. His estate amounted to at least \$55,000, and included railroad bonds and real estate in both city and country.

[J. B. Weiss, *Joseph Yeager* (1932), reprinted from *Bull. N. Y. Pub. Lib.*, Sept. 1932; D. M. Stauffer, *Am. Engravers upon Copper and Steel* (1907), and Supplement (1917), ed. by Mantle Fielding; Phila. city directories; obituary in *Phila. Daily News*, June 11, 1859.]
H. B. W.

YEAMAN, WILLIAM POPE (May 28, 1832-Feb. 19, 1904), Baptist minister, was born in Hardin County, Ky. His great-grandfather, Moses Yeaman, about the middle of the eighteenth century moved with his family from New Jersey to the "Red Stone" country of southwestern Pennsylvania. A few years later he removed to Kentucky, and finally settled in Ohio. Moses' grandson, Stephen Minor Yeaman, born on a farm near Lebanon, Ohio, married Lucretia Helm, sister of John L. Helm who became governor of Kentucky. Six sons of this marriage chose the profession of law, though two subsequently entered the Baptist ministry. George Helm Yeaman, the second son, served two terms in Congress, was minister resident at Copenhagen for five years, and in 1872-76 was lecturer in the law school of Columbia College, now Columbia University, New York City.

William Pope Yeaman, the third son, studied law in the office of his uncle, Gov. John L. Helm, and at the age of nineteen was admitted to the Kentucky bar. For nine years, first in Elizabethtown and later in Calhoun, he devoted himself to the practice of the law. He was an elector on the Bell and Everett presidential ticket in 1860. Reared in the Methodist Episcopal communion, he severed his relation with that body to become a Baptist. In 1860 he was ordained and assumed the pastorate of the Baptist Church of Nicholasville, Ky. Two years later, he became pastor of the First Baptist Church, Covington, Ky., and subsequently served the Central Baptist Church, New York City (December 1867-1870) and the Third Baptist Church, St. Louis, Mo. (1870-76). In 1877 he led in the organization of the Garrison Avenue Baptist Church (later the Delmar Avenue Baptist Church), St. Louis, and for two years was its pastor. In St. Louis he was for a time one of the editors of the *Central Baptist*, the denominational organ for Missouri. From 1884 to 1886 he was secretary of the Board of State Missions for the General Association of Missouri Baptists, and it has been said that "the tremendous amount of labor which he performed in this field, his convincing arguments and his stirring appeals did more to arouse Missouri Baptists to the great cause of missions than any-

thing else in our history" (Douglass, *post*, p. 282). For twenty years, from 1877 to 1897, he was the moderator of the General Association of Missouri Baptists and for a number of years held also the extremely important office of corresponding secretary. In 1875-76 he served as chancellor of William Jewell College, Liberty, Mo., and from 1893 to 1897 he was president of Grand River College, Gallatin, Mo. He was president of the board of curators of Stevens College and of the board of curators of the state university. In 1880 he was chosen a vice-president of the Southern Baptist Convention. He wrote *A History of the Missouri Baptist General Association* which was published by authority of the Association in 1899. His friends twice proposed him for the Democratic nomination for political office—once as congressman, once as governor—but neither time was he nominated. He spent his declining years on a farm near Columbia, Mo., serving the Baptist Church at Walnut Grove in Boone County. He had married before reaching his majority Eliza Shackelford of Hardin County, Ky., and three sons and five daughters were born of the union. He died in his seventy-second year, three weeks after the death of his wife.

Yeaman was the product of an age and an environment in which the Christian minister was the recognized leader in all realms of social life. Of commanding presence, eloquent in the pulpit and on the platform, independent in thought and utterance, he was probably the ablest leader of Missouri Baptists during the most critical period of their history.

[J. C. Maple, *Life and Writings of Rev. William Pope Yeaman* (1906); J. C. Maple and R. P. Rider, *Mo. Baptist Biog.*, vol. I (1914); R. S. Douglass, *Hist. of Mo. Baptists* (1934); R. S. Duncan, *A Hist. of the Baptists in Mo.* (1882); William Cathcart, *The Baptist Encyc.* (1881); E. L. Starling, *Hist. of Henderson County, Ky.* (1887), pp. 644-45; *Am. Baptist Year-book*, 1868-1904; *Kansas City Journal*, Feb. 20 1904.]

R. W. W—r.

YEAMANS, Sir JOHN (1610/11–August 1674), colonial governor, was baptized in Bristol, England, Feb. 28, 1610/11. He was probably the son of John Yeamans, a brewer, of Bristol. A staunch royalist, he entered military service and rose to the rank of colonel in the royalist army. In 1650, when the Commonwealth was in the ascendancy, he emigrated to Barbados. His first wife, daughter of a Mr. Limp, had presumably died, for he married the widow of Lieutenant-Colonel Berringer of Barbados, a daughter of Rev. John Foster.

When the Lords Proprietors were granted Carolina in 1663, Yeamans, seeing an opportunity for himself and other ambitious Barbadians, negotiated through his son, Maj. William Yea-

mans, for the right to establish a colony there with himself as governor. Successful in his negotiations, he was made a baronet Jan. 12, 1664/65, on the recommendation of the proprietors, for his expected services in promoting settlement. Commissioned governor, Jan. 11, 1665, he sailed from Barbados in October to choose a suitable location. A site on the Cape Fear River was selected, but after remaining with the settlers only a short time Yeamans returned to Barbados. The settlement languished and was abandoned in 1667. Later the proprietors sent out a second expedition under Joseph West [*q.v.*] which reached Barbados in 1669. Yeamans still held the title of governor of Carolina and had also been appointed a landgrave. He decided to accompany the expedition, but went only as far as Bermuda, and returned home after appointing William Sayle governor by authority of the proprietors.

In 1670 he demonstrated his continued interest in the colony by offering inducements for settlement, and in 1671 he was there in person, built a home, and introduced the first negro slaves. He claimed the governorship on the ground that a provision in the charter stipulated that a proprietor or a landgrave must be governor, and he alone met the requirement. West, who had been elected by the Council to succeed Sayle on the latter's death in 1671 but had never been commissioned, was so popular that the Council refused to replace him until commanded to do so. The necessary command was received in 1672, and Yeamans became governor. He was instructed to establish another port town on the Ashley River, and accordingly laid out the site of Charles Town. He was unpopular with both people and proprietors. Objections were made to his reckless exportation of food to Barbados for his own profit at a time when there was a scarcity of provisions, to his extravagance, and to his attempt to subordinate Carolina to Barbados. His lack of genuine interest in the colony was apparent from his conduct. Twice he took a leading part in expeditions to Carolina only to abandon them, and when he finally settled there, his chief concern was to have himself appointed governor. His commission was revoked by the proprietors on Apr. 25, 1674, and West was commissioned in his stead, but word of the change had not yet reached Carolina when Yeamans died. His will, proved in December 1674, shows that he had eight children.

[Edward McCrady, *The Hist. of S. C. under the Proprietary Govt.* (1897); B. R. Carroll, *Hist. Colls. of S. C.* (2 vols., 1836); W. J. Rivers, *A Sketch of the Hist. of S. C.* (1856); Alexander Hewat, *An Hist. Account of the Rise and Progress of the Colonies of S. C.*

and Ga. (2 vols., 1779); *S. C. Hist. and Gen. Mag.*, Jan. 1908, Apr. 1910, July 1918, Apr. 1919—articles which correct many errors in earlier accounts; *Cal. of State Papers, Colonial Ser., America and West Indies*, 1661–80 (1880–96); J. A. Doyle, in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

H. B.—C.

YEARDLEY, Sir GEORGE (c. 1587–November 1627), adventurer, planter, and twice governor of colonial Virginia, was a distinguished representative of that group of London citizenry which contributed so substantially to American colonization. His father, Ralph, was a member of the Guild of Merchant Taylors. His mother, Rhoda Marston, was of another city family. George, a second son, as a youth entered service in the Netherlands, where he established connections with Sir Thomas Gates [*q.v.*] which shaped the course of his later life.

Sailing for Virginia with Somers and Gates in 1609, he served with credit in a military capacity for several years thereafter. From the departure of Sir Thomas Dale [*q.v.*] in April 1616, he was acting governor until May 15, 1617. Though it is likely that his rule was characterized by a laxity diminishing to some extent its efficiency, his long experience in the colony and the reaction against the use of martial law which accompanied the reforms of 1618 made him a strong candidate for governor in that year of revived hope and revised plans.

Consequently, he was commissioned governor on Nov. 18, 1618. King James added to his rank the distinction of knighthood, and Sir George sailed for Virginia the following January. His instructions, among the most important documents in the history of English colonization, called for the abolition of martial law, directed the summoning of the first representative assembly in an English colony—over which Yeardley had the distinction of presiding—and provided for important changes in the terms and conditions of land tenure. In addition, he was charged to reduce the production of tobacco, to superintend experiments with many new commodities such as silk, wine, and iron, to prepare for the reception of hundreds of new settlers who presently were to follow, and to make all arrangements necessary to the settlement of those private plantations, commonly called hundreds, financed by voluntary associations of adventurers under patents from the company, by which it was hoped to speed the advent of Virginia's prosperity.

For the failure of this new program, which was ultimately responsible for the bankruptcy and dissolution of the London Company, Yeardley bears only a small portion of the blame. The many errors of judgment in the leadership of

Sir Edwin Sandys, whose followers gained control of the company in the spring of 1619, made the Governor's position well nigh hopeless. Denied time for adequate preparation and forced to receive without previous warning hundreds of ill-equipped colonists, he protested strongly to Sandys and wisely counseled against overhasty action, but with little effect. His own failing was an inability to arouse the colonists to a whole-hearted cooperation with the company's purposes. In this, however, he was only partially at fault. His instructions directed proceedings against several of the more influential planters, and since he was of necessity identified with the Sandys party at a time when the venom of factionalism was penetrating deep into the vitals of the company, it was impossible for him to escape its dire effect in the colony. Sorely tried and beset through three years, he retired at his own request, but without protest from the company's leaders, in 1621.

He was then able to devote more attention to his private investment in Southampton Hundred, a plantation of 80,000 acres in which the leading members of the Sandys party were the chief investors and of which he was governor and captain. He continued as a member of the colonial council, rendered valiant service in the emergency created by the Indian massacre of 1622, and at the time of the proceedings against the company joined with other leading planters in protesting against any action likely to involve a recall of the colonists' liberties. In the unsettled state of affairs which followed the dissolution of the company Yeardley carried to England in 1625 important petitions from the "convention" assembly of that spring presenting the needs of the colonists and requesting the continuation of their general assembly. Although he failed to secure a definite commitment on the latter point, the reaction of the Privy Council was reassuring and indicates that Yeardley made a tactful and able representative of the settlers. The favorable impression made upon the king's officers led to his being commissioned as governor again, on Mar. 14, 1626, a post which he held until his death. He was buried Nov. 13, 1627; his will (see *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, January 1884, pp. 69–70) left a not inconsiderable estate to his wife, Temperance (Flowerdieu) and their children, Argall, Francis, and Elizabeth.

[J. A. Doyle, in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*; Alexander Brown, *The Genesis of the U. S.* (1890), vol. II; P. A. Bruce, *The Va. Plantarch* (1929), vol. I; *Amer. Hist. Mag.*, Oct. 1896; J. H. R. Yardley, *Before the Mayflower* (1931), to be used with caution; *Records of the Va. Company* (4 vols., 1906–35), ed. by S. M. Kingsbury; *Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia, 1619–1658/9*.

Yeates

(1915), ed. by H. R. McIlwaine; *Minutes of the Council and General Court of Colonial Va., 1622-1632, 1670-1676* (1924); *Cal. of State Papers, Colonial Ser., 1574-1660* (1860); *Acts of the Privy Council of England, Colonial Ser., vol. I, 1613-80* (1908); some of Yeardley's correspondence, in the Ferrar Papers, Magdalene College, Cambridge; C. M. Andrews, *The Colonial Period of Am. Hist., vol. I* (1934); W. F. Craven, *Dissolution of the Va. Company* (1932).] W.F.C.

YEATES, JASPER (Apr. 17, 1745-Mar. 14, 1817), lawyer, jurist, son of John and Elizabeth (Sidebottom) Yeates, was born at Philadelphia. His grandfather, Jasper, a native of Yorkshire, came to Philadelphia soon after William Penn, and acquired extensive business interests in Pennsylvania and Delaware. John Yeates was a merchant engaged in foreign trade. After receiving a common-school education Yeates attended the College of Philadelphia, where he received the degree of B.A. in 1761, studied law under Edward Shippen, 1728/29-1806 [*q.v.*], and was admitted to the bar on May 8, 1765. Shortly thereafter he moved to Lancaster and established a successful practice. On Dec. 30, 1767, he married Sarah, daughter of Col. James and Sarah (Shippen) Burd, this union allying him with two of the oldest and most influential families in the province. There were at least four children.

From the beginning of his career as a lawyer Yeates was active in local politics. Throughout the controversy with the mother country he was a Whig of moderate tendencies and until the last persisted in his hopes for reconciliation. He was chairman of the Lancaster County committee of correspondence in 1775 and a captain of associators in 1776, but saw no active military service because of an appointment by Congress to a commission to negotiate a treaty with the Indians at Fort Pitt shortly before his battalion joined Washington's army. Although ready to acquiesce in separation from Great Britain when it became a fact, he was opposed to any change in the provincial government. "*Absolute necessity alone should . . . justify an innovation in the constitution,*" he maintained, and such justification he could not find (Balch, *post*, p. 248). With the Pennsylvania constitution of 1776 he was manifestly dissatisfied: "The Clamors of the Red-Hot Patriots Have subsided Into Easy Places And Offices of Profit! The posts of mere Trust go a begging! No one can be found to accept *them*! Whenever I reflect on the times I am seized with the blue devils. I walk about the room in a sweat, look at my family, and wish them and myself out of the way of vexation" (to Col. James Burd, Mar. 29, 1777; Balch, p. 259). His opposition soon became more open and he worked tirelessly to bring about the election of an Assembly controlled by the opponents of the

Yeatman

state constitution. Needless to say he viewed with deep satisfaction the revision of that instrument in 1789-90 and the adoption of the Federal Constitution in 1787, the ratification of which he helped to bring about in the Pennsylvania convention.

On Mar. 21, 1791, Gov. Thomas Mifflin [*q.v.*] appointed Yeates an associate justice of the Pennsylvania supreme court, a post he held until his death. Four volumes of cases, covering the years 1791-1808, were reported by him (*Yeates' Reports*) and his opinions appear also in the six volumes of *Binney's Reports* and 1-2 *Sergeant and Rawle*. During his justiceship he was a member of the commission appointed by President Washington to treat with the inhabitants of western Pennsylvania in the Whiskey Insurrection. His conciliatory disposition was a prominent factor in bringing about an agreement and the restoration of order. He was one of the three judges against whom the Pennsylvania legislature brought unsuccessful impeachment proceedings in 1805 because they had imposed a fine and prison term on one Thomas Passmore for contempt of court. Yeates was a prudent business man and left a considerable fortune for his day, \$240,000. Throughout his life he displayed a keen interest in civic improvements and in new methods of farming. He loved literature and had a large library. He died at Lancaster and was interred in the churchyard of St. James' Episcopal Church, of which he was a member.

[C. I. Landis, "Jasper Yeates and His Times," *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, July 1922; *Biog. and Geneal. Hist. of the State of Del.* (2 vols., 1899); *Letters and Papers Relating Chiefly to the Provincial Hist. of Pa.* (1855), ed. by Thomas Balch; William Hamilton, *Report of the Trial and Acquittal of Edward Shippen, . . . Jasper Yeates and Thomas Smith . . . on an Impeachment . . . 1805* (n.d.); B. C. Atlee, "Jasper Yeates," *Green Bag*, Sept. 1893; *Poulson's Am. Daily Advertiser* (Phila.), Mar. 18, 1817.] J. H. P.—g.

YEATMAN, JAMES ERWIN (Aug. 27, 1818-July 7, 1901), banker, civic leader, philanthropist, was born at "Beechwood," near Wartrace, Tenn., five generations removed from John Yeatman of Virginia, whose paternal line went back to Dorsetshire, England. He was second among six children of Thomas Yeatman, a prosperous banker and manufacturer of iron materials, and Jane Patton (Erwin), of Buncombe County, N. C., who as a wealthy widow later married John Bell [*q.v.*], presidential candidate in 1860. Educated privately and at the New Haven Commercial School, Yeatman enjoyed a sojourn abroad and in 1842, after an apprenticeship in his father's extensive business at Cumberland, Tenn., became its representative in St. Louis, Mo.

Yeatman

Here scrupulous honesty soon won him a leading place among businessmen. In 1847 he joined in erecting "Yeatman's row," an imposing housing project for the times, and in 1850 was one of the founders of the Merchants' Bank. Ten years later he gave up a flourishing commission business to become president of this institution, reorganized as the Merchants' National Bank; thereafter for thirty-five years he was largely responsible for the important place it occupied in the Mississippi Valley's financial life. In 1850 he asked Congress for a right of way through Missouri for the Missouri Pacific Railroad, of which he was an incorporator. He was the first president of the St. Louis Mercantile Library Association (1846), first head of the board of trustees of the St. Louis Asylum for the Blind, and a generous benefactor of Washington University. In 1889 he was named one of the original trustees of the Missouri Botanical Garden in the will of Henry Shaw [q.v.]. He was also secretary and trustee of the St. Louis Medical College.

Yeatman's most important work was performed as president of the Western Sanitary Commission, created by order of Maj.-Gen. John C. Frémont [q.v.] at St. Louis, Sept. 5, 1861. Cooperating with Dorothea L. Dix [q.v.], then in St. Louis, Yeatman gave virtually the whole of his time to organizing hospitals, recruiting nurses, improving prison conditions, establishing soldiers' and orphans' homes and schools for refugee children, and distributing sanitary supplies. Under his direction what were probably the first railroad hospital cars were outfitted on the Pacific Railroad and early in 1862 the commission placed on the Mississippi a hospital boat, the first of many such craft. Yeatman spent much time in the field and the soldiers knew him affectionately as "Old Sanitary" (Stevens, *post*, I, 297). In 1863 he made a trip along the lower Mississippi inspecting the plight of freedmen; President Lincoln asked him to head the Freedmen's Bureau when it organized, but Yeatman declined. The final report of the Western Sanitary Commission showed that it had received \$770,998 in cash and stores valued at \$3,500,000. Unquestionably Yeatman's genius for organization, tireless energy, and integrity were leading factors in the success of this pioneering effort at mitigating the misery of war.

Yeatman was married, Sept. 11, 1838, to Angelica Charlotte Thompson of Alexandria, Va., great-granddaughter of Charles Willson Peale [q.v.]; she died May 7, 1849, and on May 5, 1851, he married Cynthia Ann Pope of Kaskaskia, Ill., daughter of Nathaniel Pope [q.v.]. His second

Yell

wife died July 3, 1854. More than six feet tall, courtly and genial, Yeatman had an impressive presence. His great brick residence, "Belmont," was a center of St. Louis' gay and leisurely antebellum society. Two of his five children were living when he died of the infirmities of age in his eighty-third year in a St. Louis hospital. He was buried in Bellefontaine Cemetery. In his last years his charitable gifts were so numerous that he left little besides his extensive library (Eliot, *post*, p. 10). His city mourned him as its first citizen. Winston Churchill, who had Yeatman "very definitely in mind" when he drew the character of Calvin Brinsmade for *The Crisis* (1901), regarded him as "the flower of the American tradition."

[*Who's Who in America*, 1901-02; W. C. Hall, *Descendants of Alexander Robinson and Angelica Peale* (1896); E. C. Eliot, *An Address Upon the Laying of the Corner Stone of the James E. Yeatman High School* (1903); James Cox, *Old and New St. Louis* (1894); William Hyde and H. L. Conard, *Encyc. of the Hist. of St. Louis* (1899); L. U. Reavis, *St. Louis the Future Great City of the World* (1875); J. T. Scharf, *Hist. of St. Louis City and County* (1883); W. B. Stevens, *Missouri, the Center State* (1915); J. G. Forman, *The Western Sanitary Commission* (1864); W. R. Hodges, *The Western Sanitary Commission* (1906); *Rev. of Revs.* (N. Y.), Aug. 1901; *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, July 7, 8, 9, 1901, and *St. Louis Daily Globe-Democrat*, Dec. 27, 1901; certain information from Mrs. Sara Yeatman Graham, Lakeland, Fla., Yeatman's granddaughter, Alfred C. Carr, St. Louis, his grandson, and Winston Churchill, Maitland, Fla.] I. D.

YELL, ARCHIBALD (August 1797-Feb. 23, 1847), soldier, congressman, governor of Arkansas, was born in North Carolina; practically nothing is known of his ancestors except that they came to America before the Revolution. He migrated to Tennessee and served with Andrew Jackson against the Indians and against the British at New Orleans. After reading law and being admitted to the bar, he served under Jackson against the Seminoles in Florida. His courage won the admiration of "Old Hickory," who as president rewarded him by a succession of federal appointments. After a term in the Tennessee legislature as representative of Bedford County, Yell moved to Little Rock, Ark., to take charge of the federal land office under an appointment confirmed Dec. 21, 1831. In a few months he resigned to resume the practice of law, but in January 1835 was appointed territorial judge in Arkansas. He is reputed to have been as fearless on the bench as on the field of battle. According to one story, when no one dared serve on a posse to arrest a desperado known to be in a local saloon, the Judge entered the saloon, grabbed the criminal by the throat, and ordered him into court (Herndon, *post*, I, 247).

When Arkansas was admitted to statehood in

Yell

1836, Yell was elected the first representative in Congress and served until 1839. He was elected governor in 1840 but resigned in 1844, at the request of the Democratic convention, to run again for Congress in opposition to David Walker [q.v.]. In this campaign Yell demonstrated that he could be all things to all men. At a shooting match he won the beef, donated it to the poorest widow in the neighborhood, and ordered a jug of whiskey for the crowd; while at the next place, where a camp meeting was in progress, he was soon in the "Amen corner" leading the singing (Hallum, *post*, p. 117). He was elected, and took his seat in 1845, but at the outbreak of the Mexican War left Congress without resigning and was commissioned colonel of the 1st Arkansas Volunteer Cavalry. In the fall of 1846—still without resigning—he chose to remain in the field. Treating his seat as vacant, Governor Drew ordered an election, and Thomas W. Newton presented his certificate of election to the House on Feb. 6, 1847. The committee on elections reported favorably to Newton, but the House refused (Mar. 3, the last day of the session) to take up the report (*Congressional Globe*, 29 Cong., 2 Sess., pp. 339 ff., 527, 573); nine days earlier Yell had been killed at the battle of Buena Vista while leading a charge of his troops.

As a member of Congress Yell supported the annexation of Texas and Polk's Oregon policy and was interested in strengthening the army and in public lands. As governor he demanded strong measures for the control of the State Bank and the Real Estate Bank, which had been created in the previous administration, and had already suspended specie payments. He recommended a board of internal improvements, made appeals for education, and recommended agricultural schools, based upon the liberal donations of the national government, as the type best suited to the needs of an agricultural society (*Journal of the House of Representatives . . . of the State of Arkansas*, 4 Sess., 1843, App., pp. 2-12). He was attached to the common law and vetoed a bill giving married women control of their own property, among other reasons because the bill as drawn left the husband liable for his wife's debts. Yell was five feet ten inches high, had auburn hair and piercing eyes, and was considered a handsome man. He married three times and was the father of five children. His first wife died in Tennessee; the second, Nancy, died Oct. 3, 1835; the third, Marie, Oct. 14, 1838. Yell was a Mason and founded the first lodge in Arkansas, at Fayetteville.

[*Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928), inaccurate in many respects; *Ark. Hist. Asso. Pubs.*, vol. II (1908); court

Yeomans

records, Washington County Court House; *Jour. Exec. Proc. of the Senate of the U. S.*, vol. IV (1887), for federal appointments; J. H. Smith, *The War with Mexico* (2 vols., 1919); John Hallum, *Biog. and Pictorial Hist. of Ark.* (1887); D. T. Herndon, *Centennial Hist. of Ark.* (1922), I, 246-51.]

D. Y. T.

YEOMANS, JOHN WILLIAM (Jan. 7, 1800-June 22, 1863), Congregational and Presbyterian clergyman and educator, was born at Hinsdale, Berkshire County, Mass. His great-grandfather Yeomans had come from England to that state. Because of his mother's death in his childhood he was brought up by her parents. They were poor people and apprenticed him to a blacksmith, but he was determined to get an education, and before the end of his term bought from his master the remainder of his time. In Troy, N. Y., and Albany he studied, supporting himself by teaching. After a year and a half he entered the junior class of Williams College, where he graduated in 1824, second in rank to Mark Hopkins [q.v.]. The next two years he spent in Andover Theological Seminary. During the year 1826-27, while he was a tutor at Williams, he gathered a congregation in the neighboring town of North Adams which became its First Congregational Church, and raised money for a church building. On Nov. 12, 1828, he was ordained and installed as pastor, at the dedication of the church. After a ministry of four years he was called to the First Congregational Church of Pittsfield, Mass., whence in 1834 he went to the First Presbyterian Church of Trenton, N. J. A pastorate of seven years there ended with his election to the presidency of Lafayette College, Easton, Pa. That institution was then going through a period of radical change, abandoning some experimental features of its early years—particularly dependence of the students on manual labor and assuming a more conventional character. Yeomans consequently encountered difficulties and dissension and could not achieve progress. After three years he resigned, leaving a name as an able teacher and strict disciplinarian. In 1845 he became pastor of the Mahoning Presbyterian Church of Danville, Pa., which he served until shortly before his death.

He was chosen moderator of the General Assembly of the Old School Presbyterian Church in 1860. His year of office saw sharp division in the church, for some Southern leaders were already advocating secession. Responding to a strong desire of Northern Presbyterians, Yeomans in December 1860 issued a circular letter urging the observance of a national day of prayer on Jan. 4, 1861. In the General Assembly of that year he opposed the resolutions introduced

Yerger

by the Rev. Gardiner Spring [*q.v.*], by adopting which the Assembly pledged support to the Federal government. In an eloquent speech he deprecated sectional cleavages in the church, and pleaded vainly that the Assembly should act conservatively, lest a schism occur and the Northern part become an anti-slavery body. From the beginning of the war, however, he strongly upheld the Federal cause; his last act before weakness overcame him was to go with difficulty to his door and wave a salute to a body of returning soldiers. He died at Danville at the age of sixty-three.

Yeoman's toilsome early life and struggle for education rendered him industrious, energetic, and enduring. His learning was broad, but his chief and lifelong interest was in metaphysics. He contributed articles on philosophical and theological subjects to the *Biblical Repertory* and *Princeton Review*. As a preacher he was studious and thoughtful, with much oratorical grace and fire. He was married in 1828 at North Adams to Lætitia Snyder of Albany, N. Y., who with three sons and two daughters survived him. Two of his sons were Presbyterian ministers.

[*Gen. Cat. of Officers, Grads. and Non-Grads. of Williams Coll.* (1930); *Gen. Cat. of the Theol. Sem., Andover, Mass., 1808-1908* (n.d.); *Proc. in Commemoration of the Organization in Pittsfield, Feb. 1764, of the First Church of Christ* (1889), containing information about Yeomans from his son, Rev. A. Yeomans; W. B. Owen, *Hist. Sketches of Lafayette Coll.* (1876); J. M. Wilson, *The Presbyt. Hist. Almanac*, 1864; L. G. VanderVelde, *The Presbyterian Churches and the Federal Union, 1861-1869* (1932).] R. H. N.

YERGER, WILLIAM (Nov. 22, 1816-June 7, 1872), lawyer, judge was born in Lebanon, Tenn., the eighth of the eleven children of Edwin Michael and Margaret (Shall) Yerger, who had removed from Westmoreland County, Pa., in the same year in which he was born. Several of his nine brothers, especially George Shall and Jacob Shall Yerger, subsequently became prominent as lawyers in Tennessee and Mississippi. In 1833 he graduated from the University of Nashville, and he was admitted to the bar before reaching his majority. On May 23, 1837, he was married to Malvina Hogan Rucks. They had twelve children. Within the year of his marriage, the young lawyer removed to Jackson, Miss., where he soon made a favorable impression. His dominant traits were diligence, mental strength, and courtesy. His professional success was so great that he attained a practice reputed for some years to be the largest and most lucrative in the state. His political success would doubtless have been greater had not his convictions frequently led him to run counter to public opinion. He was a staunch member of the minority

Yerkes

Whig party. Although he was an associate justice of the supreme court of Mississippi from 1851 to 1853, he failed to be reelected because he delivered an opinion, which he knew would be most unpopular, fixing on the state full responsibility for the payment of the Mississippi Union Bank bonds (*The State of Mississippi vs. Hezron Johnson*, 25 Miss., 625). Also, he opposed the secession movement in a notable speech before the legislature in 1861, and in 1863 he and William L. Sharkey [*q.v.*] sought to bring Mississippi back to the Union, believing that the fall of Vicksburg had determined the course of the war. Yet in spite of the divergence between his views and those of the masses, the latter showed their confidence in him by keeping him in the state legislature during the Civil War; before its end he had been elevated to the presidency of the Senate.

Immediately after the war Charles Clark, the Confederate governor, sent Yerger and Sharkey to inquire from President Johnson the terms on which Mississippi could reënter the Union. Although they were not received as official commissioners from Mississippi, they had a satisfactory conference as private citizens. Upon returning, Yerger made a report of his mission to the Mississippi constitutional convention of 1865, of which he was a member. This report, well salted with conservative advice, has been judged as the ablest speech before that body. Immediately after he delivered it an ordinance was adopted declaring slavery destroyed in Mississippi (Garner, *post*, pp. 88-90). A few months later Gov. Benjamin G. Humphreys sent him on another mission to the President, and in July 1866 he was selected as a delegate to represent Mississippi in the Philadelphia convention of supporters of Andrew Johnson. During the period of congressional Reconstruction his advice was of course not sought by those in power in Mississippi. Before the supremacy of the native whites was reestablished he was dead.

[J. D. Lynd, *Bench and Bar of Miss.* (1881); J. W. Garner, *Reconstruction in Miss.* (1901); H. S. Foote, *The Bench and Bar of the South and Southwest* (1876); Reuben Davis, *Recollections of Miss. and Mississippians* (1889); Dunbar Rowland, *Mississippi* (1907), vol. II; *Biog. and Hist. Memoirs of Miss.* (1891), vol. I; *Publ. Miss. Hist. Soc.*, vols. III (1900), V (1902), VIII (1904), and centenary series vol. I (1916); *Cat. of the Officers and Grads. of the Univ. of Nashville* (1850); geneal. data from Mrs. Florence Yerger Guilbert, Jackson, Miss., a daughter.] C. S. S.

YERKES, CHARLES TYSON (June 25, 1837-Dec. 29, 1905), financier, traction magnate, the son of Charles Tyson and Elizabeth Link (Broom) Yerkes, Quakers, was born in Philadelphia. His father was president of the

Kensington National Bank; one of his ancestors, Anthony Yerkes, was settled in Germantown as early as 1702. At seventeen, leaving Central High School, Yerkes began his business career as clerk with James P. Perot & Brother, commission brokers. He opened his own brokerage office in 1859 and joined the stock exchange. On Dec. 22 he married Susanna Guttridge Gamble. Three years later he had made enough money to start his own banking house, and in 1866 his feat in disposing of a Philadelphia bond issue at par when the city bonds had been selling at 65 established his reputation as a brilliant dealer in municipal securities. During these years he mastered the secrets of the connection between politics and finance. By 1871, the financial dictatorship of Philadelphia was practically within his grasp, but the Chicago fire of that year brought panic on the Philadelphia stock exchange which caught him over expanded. Called upon to deliver up money he had received as the city's agent in the sale of municipal bonds, he was unable to do so, and after trial was sentenced to two years and nine months in the penitentiary for technical embezzlement. He served seven months of his term before he was pardoned.

Coming out of prison to face a hostile and gossip world, he managed somehow to reestablish himself financially and, when the failure of Jay Cooke & Company precipitated the panic of 1873, Yerkes made a bold plunge and recouped his former losses. He expanded his railway investments and in 1875 helped organize the Continental Passenger Railway Company, of which he was the largest stockholder until it was absorbed in the Union Railroad system in 1880. But in spite of his financial success his position in Philadelphia society was uncomfortable. His marriage—to which six children had been born—was proving unhappy and gossip linked his name with that of the daughter of a prominent Philadelphia politician. Having obtained a divorce from his first wife and married (Sept. 23, 1881) Mary Adelaide Moore, a well-known beauty, he moved with her in 1882 to Chicago.

Here he started a brokerage firm, but his eye was on bigger game. With the help of a loan from Peter A. B. Widener and William L. Elkins [*q.v.*], the Philadelphia traction kings, he got an option on a North Chicago street-railway line, and with further borrowings on the stock as collateral he found himself, in 1886, in majority control of all the major North Chicago and West Division street-car companies. For some fifteen years after that he extended and entrenched his hold upon the Chicago transit system. He replaced forty-eight horse-car lines

with cable traction, increased the surface lines by five hundred miles, applied electricity to 240 miles, and built the ingenious Downtown Union Loop. These physical improvements, however, were only by-products of his financial activity. His methods were so devious that his empire of street-railway enterprises became known as the "Chicago traction tangle." It was a network of construction companies, operating companies, and holding companies, of interlocking directorates and friendly contracts, of financial manipulation and political corruption. The record of his corporate activity was a palimpsest on which was written reorganization after reorganization, with a heavy admixture of stock watering in each. He himself, in summing up his formula for success in the street-railway business, said one had only to "buy old junk, fix it up a little, and unload it upon other fellows" (Russell, *post*, p. 355). The Chicago newspapers during the 1890's were filled with reports of protest. Overcrowding of cars, defective motors, double fares, long intervals between cars, blockades of cars—these were the common complaints. When asked why he did not provide enough cars to handle the passenger load, Yerkes made his famous reply, "It is the strap-hangers that pay the dividends" (*Ibid.*, p. 358).

Rival lines sprang up, but Yerkes' tactics against them were singularly effective. When the prospective competitor had invested heavily and was borrowing money to complete his line, Yerkes would start juggling the competitor's stock, spreading damaging rumors on the stock exchange, and instigating troublesome lawsuits (*Chicago Tribune*, Oct. 6 and 23, 1893; *Chicago Evening Post*, Oct. 6, 12, and 18, 1893; *Chicago Times*, Oct. 7 and 19, 1893; *Chicago Herald*, Oct. 8, 1893). One of his principal weapons was the court injunction. His primary concern, however, was with politicians; his whole fortune depended upon getting and extending public franchises for the use of the city streets and he became a master of the arts of political bribery and legislative manipulation. In the early nineties, maneuvering himself into control of the state nominating conventions, he saw to it that a safe legislature was elected and in 1895 secured the passage of the Humphrey bills, renewing his franchises for a century without any payment to the city. Gov. John P. Altgeld [*q.v.*] refused to be bribed, however, and vetoed the bills, and subsequently the legislature reversed itself by a large majority. In revenge Yerkes saw to it that Altgeld's radicalism was so publicized as to prevent his reelection. Gov. John R. Tanner, who succeeded him, was more pliant and in 1897 the

Yerkes

Allen bills became law, authorizing the Chicago City Council to do what the Humphrey laws would have done directly. The immediate effect of the new legislation was to send the Yerkes stocks soaring on the exchange (*Chicago Tribune*, June 10, 1897).

This was the moment of Yerkes' triumph, but it marked also the beginning of his loss of control over the city and state legislative bodies. His methods had become too blatant to be suffered any longer. "Revolutions," said one Chicago paper, "are caused by just such rapacity" (quoted in the *New York Times*, Apr. 24, 1897). The city legislators who had helped Yerkes were dubbed the "Boodle" aldermen. Indignation mass meetings were held and there was marching in the streets. On the night when the aldermen were to vote on putting the Allen law into effect for Chicago, the City Hall was surrounded by a crowd armed with guns and nooses. The vote went against Yerkes. In the fall elections every one who had voted for the Allen law in the state legislature was defeated and in the winter of 1899 the law was almost unanimously repealed. Yerkes' attempt to extend his franchises had cost him a round million in bribes and had proved unsuccessful. By 1901, largely because of this episode, bills were being introduced into the state legislature calling for municipal ownership and control of the street railways.

Yerkes found himself not only politically blockaded but socially ostracized as well. Opposed by powerful financiers who considered his business methods dangerous and regarded him as a menace to stable finance, he sold his holdings to his friends Widener and Elkins in 1899 for something less than \$20,000,000. Before he left Chicago he made public his business accounts, in which students have since found amazing revelations of buccaneering methods. Returning first to his Fifth Avenue mansion in New York City with \$15,000,000 in cash, he went in 1900 to England, where he became head of the syndicate which built the London subways. Things did not go entirely well, however, and although he was still planning to build the greatest system of urban transportation in the world, he was a broken old man, sailing close to bankruptcy, when he died in 1905.

During the last years of his life Yerkes was estranged from his wife and at his death it became known that he was about to divorce her to remarry (*Chicago Tribune*, Dec. 30, 31, 1905). He loved to surround himself with beautiful and expensive things, ranging from a gold bedstead, formerly belonging to the King of the Belgians, to a magnificent conservatory. His New York

Yoakum

mansion had two immense art galleries where he hung the paintings gathered in his European travels—collections which were sold after his death—and he had medieval stained glass in his office windows. His name will be perpetuated by the Yerkes Observatory, at Lake Geneva, Wis., given by him to the University of Chicago in 1892 and dedicated in 1897.

[For Yerkes' street-railway activities consult B. J. Hendrick, *The Age of Big Business* (1919), in the *Chronicles of America Series*; "Street Railways of Chicago," in *Municipal Affairs*, June 1901; J. A. Fairlie, "The Street Railway Question in Chicago," *Quart. Jour. of Economics*, May 1907; C. E. Russell, "Where Did You Get It, Gentlemen?" *Everybody's Mag.*, Sept. 1907; Edwin Lefèvre, "What Availeth It?" *Ibid.*, June 1911. See also J. S. Curry, *Chicago, Its Hist. and Its Builders* (1912); *The Biog. Dict. and Portrait Gallery of Representative Men of Chicago* (1892); *A Hist. of the City of Chicago* (1900); T. W. Goodspeed, *A Hist. of the Univ. of Chicago* (1916); J. G. Leach, *Chronicle of the Yerkes Family* (1904); *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 30, 1905, and *Chicago Tribune*, Dec. 30, 31, 1905; Theodore Dreiser, *The Financier* (rev. ed., 1927) and *The Titan* (1914), novels based on the life of Yerkes; George Marshall, in *Encyc. of the Social Sciences*, vol. XV (1935). For public opinion of Yerkes see *Chicago Daily Tribune*, *Chicago Record*, *Chicago Times*, *Chicago Evening Post*, *Daily Interoccan* (owned by Yerkes), and *N. Y. Times* from 1890 on.]

M. L.—r.

M. F. H.

YOAKUM, BENJAMIN FRANKLIN

(Aug. 20, 1859–Nov. 28, 1929), railroad executive, was born near Tehuacana, Tex. His father, Franklin Yoakum, was a country physician and later a minister of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. His mother was Narcissa (Teague) Yoakum. When about twenty, he became a rod man and chain bearer in a railroad surveying gang. He was promoted to boss of a gang and surveyed new railroad routes in many parts of the West. He became a land boomer and immigration agent for Gould's lines. Later he applied his experience to his own railroads by drilling artesian wells and by bringing European peasants from New York to cultivate the Trans-Mississippi and Rio Grande valleys. At the age of twenty-five, he became traffic manager of the San Antonio & Aransas Pass Railway. During the next twenty years, he became general manager, vice-president, and president of a number of other railroads. The most important of these was the St. Louis & San Francisco Railroad (the "Frisco"), which became allied with the Rock Island Company in 1903. He became chairman of the executive committees and was a dominant figure of both companies. He brought under his control some 17,000 miles of old and newly constructed railroad into the "Yoakum Lines" (*New York Times*, Nov. 28, 1929, p. 27).

In December 1909, however, the Rock Island sold its interests in the "Frisco" to a group headed by Yoakum and Edwin Hawley. They were

also said to control the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway and four minor lines, while Yoakum was also a director of the Seaboard Air Line Railway. The "Frisco" and affiliated lines went into the hands of receivers during the financial stringency of 1913 and were broken down into their component lines. The Interstate Commerce Commission attributed the failure to the purchase of unprofitable mileage in the Southwest, the payment of extravagant commissions to banks and bankers, and to the unjustified payment of dividends upon preferred stock issues at a time when standards of maintenance of the road and of equipment were being reduced (Interstate Commerce Commission, *Reports and Decisions*, vol. XXIX, 1914, 139-211). Investigation showed, among other things, that most of the new mileage of the "Frisco" was built by construction companies in which the directors and prominent officials of the "Frisco"—especially Yoakum—were heavily interested. After these new lines were built, they were sold to the "Frisco" at greatly enhanced values. Nine of these roads were sold to the "Frisco" for over \$26,500,000 at a profit of almost \$8,500,000. In the construction of one of these lines, in which he was particularly interested, a profit of 75% on investment was obtained. He justified these transactions on the grounds that it was difficult to finance pioneering enterprises, and that public opinion had changed concerning what are proper corporate acts (see his statement in *Railway Age Gazette*, Dec. 19, 1913, pp. 1197-98). Writing in 1915, W. Z. Ripley called the "Frisco's" failure the "most shameful case" of "grave abuse in connection with finances of construction" (*post*, p. 42) in recent years.

While carrying on these manipulations, Yoakum set himself up as an authority on railway problems. He wrote articles for popular magazines and lectured about railways before clubs and labor unions. He thought the Hepburn Act of 1906 was not burdensome, but he wanted a fixed government policy—and no further railway regulation. He protested that the agitation against railways and capital in general, in addition to the threat of new legislation, made investors hesitant. He called upon the nation to "stand shoulder to shoulder for the rights of both the public and the law-abiding corporations," and insisted that "not one in a hundred of the corporations of this country has gone wrong." He asserted that "war against capital means war against labor," the farmer, the merchant, and the manufacturer ("What the Railroads Need," *Harper's Weekly*, Nov. 28, 1908, p. 25). He spoke of the supreme importance of Wall Street

to the country especially for the building and extension of railroads ("The People, the Railroads, and the Government," *World's Work*, July 1907, p. 9152).

He continued as a director of several of the "Frisco" lines even after the receivership, and apparently his enthusiasm for making profits from building new lines was not greatly dampened. His great ambition was to extend his lines through Mexico, connecting the Mississippi Valley with the Panama Canal. He was therefore greatly disturbed by the practical cessation of railway building following the depression of 1913 and 1914. He rationalized his desire for credit for additional construction into a theory for bringing the country out of a depression, by building more railroads, settling part of the unemployed on the public domain, increasing the food supply, and stimulating manufacturing for railways. In his later years, he became greatly interested in the farm problem. He had long realized that the earnings of his railroads were largely dependent upon the crops and incomes of farmers. However, he first became interested in the farm debt situation after a chance conversation with a mortgage-ridden onion farmer. He thought the solution lay in cutting the interest burden through the organization of agricultural cooperative banking, and by reducing the spread between farmer and consumer and stabilizing farm prices through farm marketing cooperatives. He wanted farmers to strengthen themselves financially by operating their own "trusts"; but not through fighting railways and other "trusts" ("The High Cost of Farming," *World's Work*, September 1912, p. 533). He married Elizabeth Bennett, the daughter of a pioneer Southwestern banker. They removed to New York City in 1907. They also had an excellent farm at Farmingdale, Long Island, which Yoakum liked so well that he became an advocate of the commuter's life.

[W. Z. Ripley, *Railroads, Finance, and Reorganization* (1915); *Poor's Manual of Railroads*, 1905, 1910; "Investigation of Railroads," *U. S. Senate Doc. No. 373*, 63 Cong., 2 Sess. (1914); *Who's Who in America*, 1928-29; *System*, Aug. 1916, p. 181; *Railway Age*, Dec. 7, 1929; *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 28-30, Dec. 1, 14, 1929; *World* (N. Y.), Nov. 28, 1929.] G. M.

YOAKUM, HENDERSON (Sept. 6, 1810-Nov. 30, 1856), Texas historian, was born in Powell's Valley, Claiborne County, Tenn., a son of George and Colly (Maddy) Yoakum. He was of Welsh descent, and his American forebears had lived successively in New York, Pennsylvania, Virginia, and Tennessee. Until Yoakum entered the United States Military Academy in 1828, he lived on his father's farm and at intervals at

tended country schools. In 1832 he was graduated from the Academy and became a brevet second lieutenant in the 3rd Artillery. He was married to Eveline Connor of Roane County, Tenn., on Feb. 13, 1833, resigned from the army six weeks later, and settled at Murphreesboro to study, and later to practise, law. As captain of the Murphreesboro Sentinels, a company of Tennessee mounted militia, he served during the last half of 1836 under Gen. John Pollard Gaines [*q.v.*] on the Sabine frontier; and in 1838 he was colonel of a regiment of Tennessee infantry in the Cherokee war. The next year he was elected to the Tennessee Senate, and until 1845 took an active interest in politics. He was a partisan of James K. Polk, favored the annexation of Texas, and late in 1845 moved to Huntsville, Tex., where, on Dec. 2, he was admitted to the bar of the Republic of Texas. On the declaration of war with Mexico, Yoakum enrolled in Col. J. C. Hays's regiment of Texas mounted rifles, and was a first lieutenant at the battle of Monterey. When his enlistment expired, Oct. 2, 1846, he returned to Huntsville to devote himself to his law practice.

In July 1853 he removed to his country home, Shepherd's Valley, near Huntsville, and there completed his *History of Texas from Its First Settlement in 1685 to Its Annexation to the United States in 1846* (2 vols., 1855), for half a century the standard history of the region. It was republished, with additional notes by Dudley G. Wooten and a series of new chapters covering the years 1820 to 1845, in Wooten's *A Comprehensive History of Texas, 1685 to 1897* (2 vols., 1898). Yoakum was aware of certain imperfections in his work, principally those common to pioneer explorations of historical fields. He knew of important materials for the Spanish and Mexican periods which were inaccessible to him (*History*, I, 3-4); and in dealing with the period of the Republic of Texas he did not avoid partisanship. A contemporary reviewer noted that the author was evidently an enthusiastic admirer of Gen. Samuel Houston (*De Bow's Review*, Sept. 1857; C. W. Raines, *A Bibliography of Texas*, 1896, p. 223). Judge P. W. Gray, to whom the *History* was dedicated, regretted that it had not been more carefully revised and considered that Yoakum had been at times "rather too unpretending" for his theme (Gray to Yoakum, Feb. 18, 1856, in Yoakum Papers, *post*). Although Yoakum's partisanship for Houston is unmistakable, he acknowledges no assistance from him in the preparation of the work. According to family tradition, however, Houston accompanied Yoakum to the battlefield of San

Jacinto and there related the story of the campaign, while Yoakum took notes. Of the 1040 pages of the *History*, 214 are given over to documents of considerable importance.

The *History* was Yoakum's only published work. A year after its publication he died suddenly in the old Capitol Hotel in Houston. He was survived by his wife. He was a man of wide intellectual interests, an able lawyer, and an effective, although not a rousing, speaker. One of the fifty-four counties in west Texas, created in 1876, was named in his honor.

[In his early military records, Yoakum appears as Henderson K. Yoakum. Sources include A. T. McKinney, in *A Comprehensive Hist. of Tex., 1685 to 1897* (2 vols., 1898), ed. by D. G. Wooten; Z. T. Fulmore, *The Hist. and Geography of Tex. as Told in County Names* (1915); *Biog. Souvenir of the State of Tex.* (1889); F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. . . . U. S. Army* (1903), vol. I; G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. . . . Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, vol. I (1891); Evelyn M. Carrington, in *Dallas Morning News*, Aug. 21, 1932; H. S. Thrall, *A Pictorial Hist. of Tex.* (1879); H. H. Bancroft, *Hist. of the Pacific States of N. America*, vol. XI (1889); Yoakum Papers in Tex. State Lib., from which the date of death is taken, and Dallas Hist. Soc.; information from Thomas Yoakum of San Marcos, Tex., the adjutant-gen. of the U. S. A., the asst. adjutant of the U. S. Mil. Acad., and the records of the adjutant-gen. of Tex.]

H. P. G.

YOHNS, FREDERICK COFFAY (Feb. 8, 1875-June 5, 1933), illustrator, painter, was born in Indianapolis, Ind., the son of Albert Brown and Adelaide (Ferguson) Yohn. His father was a scholarly man, a partner in Yohn Brothers, booksellers of Indianapolis. The family is believed to have been of Danish origin, the original settler having emigrated to Maryland toward the end of the eighteenth century. Encouraged by his artistically inclined parents, Yohn was early trained to observe, and as a child drawing was his favorite occupation. While still at high school he drew sixteen portraits at a Republican state convention for an Indianapolis newspaper. After one year in the Indianapolis Art School he studied for three years at the Art Students' League in New York under Henry Siddons Mowbray [*q.v.*]. In 1895 he opened a studio in Twenty-third Street. "A lot of composition and plenty of action are what I care most about," he once said (*New York Times Saturday Review*, *post*, p. 94), and Adolphe Menzel, Daniel Vierge, Alphonse de Neuville, Edwin Abbey [*q.v.*], and Howard Pyle [*q.v.*] were the favorites he studied. His first illustrations were made for James Barnes's story, *For King or Country* (1896). He was given one drawing to do for Henry Cabot Lodge's "The Story of the Revolution" (*Scribner's Magazine*, Jan.-Dec. 1898); it resulted in his doing about thirty-five. At twenty-four he was sent by *Scribner's Magazine* to Eng-

Yohn

land to make seventeen illustrations for Theodore Roosevelt's "Oliver Cromwell" (*Scribner's Magazine*, Jan.-June 1900). Serious, reticent, a tireless worker, he spent half his time in research. In addition to sound draftsmanship and dramatic action, accuracy of racial physiognomy and expression became a passion with him. He had a special knowledge of costume and arms that often surprised and confounded would-be critics. Though a specialist in battle scenes, which he painted with knowledge fidelity to spirit and detail, he never witnessed a battle. Authors whose books he illustrated said that he realized imaginatively and with poignant directness the creative intention of the writer. On Jan. 11, 1908, he married Gertrude Klamroth, a talented musician, daughter of Albert Klamroth of New York, and moved to Westport, Conn. In 1910 he moved to Silvermine. He died at Norwalk, survived by his wife and two sons.

Among the many stories he illustrated are John William Fox's *The Little Shepherd of Kingdom Come* (1903), *The Trail of the Lonesome Pine* (1908), *The Heart of the Hills* (1913), and *Erskine Dale, Pioneer* (1920); Mary Johnston's *Audrey* (1902), *Sir Mortimer* (1904), and *Lewis Rand* (1908); K. D. Wiggins' *Rebecca of Sunnybrook Farm* (1903); F. H. Burnett's "The Head of the House of Coombe" (*Good Housekeeping*, Apr. 1921-Jan. 1922); Irving Bacheller's *Dri and I* (1901); Maurice Thompson's *Alice of Old Vincennes* (1900); and others by Frederick Palmer, Jack London, G. W. Cable, T. N. Page, F. Hopkinson Smith, Meredith Nicholson, E. W. Hornung, and C. T. Brady. He also illustrated Frederick Funston's *Memories of Two Wars* (1911). He painted Spanish-American War scenes for *Collier's Weekly* and many historical scenes for the Continental Fire Insurance Company, the Glens Falls Fire Insurance Company, and Ginn & Company. During the World War he painted "America's Answer," the second official war picture; a series of important paintings for *Scribner's Magazine* depicting all branches of the service; many posters; and for the marines, "Crossing the Meuse," which is in the Navy Department. In 1930 he painted five canvases depicting the history of the Massachusetts Bay Colony which were reproduced by the *Boston Herald*. Numerous historical subjects were duplicated for private collections. Over a hundred of his drawings are in the Library of Congress.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1932-33; *Indianapolis News*, July 1, 1899; Otis Notman, in *N. Y. Times Sat. Rev.*, Feb. 16, 1907; W. D. Howie, in *Boston Transcript*, Dec. 17, 1927; *Boston Herald*, Apr. 5, 1930; A. B. Paine, in *Brush & Pencil*, July 1898; obituary in

Yorke

N. Y. Times, June 6, 1933; information from Yohn's wife and sons.]
W. P.

YORKE, PETER CHRISTOPHER (Aug. 15, 1864-Apr. 5, 1925), Roman Catholic priest and controversialist, son of Capt. Gregory and Brigid (Kelly) Yorke, was born in Galway, Ireland. As a lad he attended the local St. Ignatius College and was graduated from St. Jarlath's College in Tuam (1882). Thereupon he studied theology in Maynooth Seminary until 1886, when he was adopted for the diocese of San Francisco and was transferred to St. Mary's Seminary in Baltimore, Md. He was ordained a priest by Cardinal Gibbons in December 1887. As an assistant at St. Mary's Cathedral, San Francisco (1888-94), he was granted a leave of absence to study at the Catholic University of America, Washington, where he received advanced degrees in theology (S.T.B., 1890; S.T.L., 1891). In 1906 the Roman Congregation of Studies by special decree awarded him a doctorate in sacred theology. As chancellor of the diocese of San Francisco from 1894, editor of the diocesan journal, the *Monitor*, from 1895, assistant at St. Peter's Church (1899-1903), permanent rector of St. Anthony's Church in Oakland (1903-13), and rector of St. Peter's Church (1913-25), Yorke had a distinguished career as a pastor and as a preacher whose impressive appearance and theological learning challenged attention.

His interest in education resulted in a series of popular texts in religion for parochial and Sunday schools (1900-04) and in his selection as vice-president of the National Catholic Educational Association (1918, 1921-23). In 1899 he published a criticism of the sectarianism of the state university and of Leland Stanford University, which he regarded as unduly favored by the state (*Letters on Education in California*), with the result that three years later he was appointed a regent of the university by Gov. H. T. Gage, for whose election he had worked. As founder of the Catholic Truth Society of San Francisco (1897), he compiled several religious tracts. A prolific writer, he published *Lectures on Ghosts* (1897), reprinted as *The Ghosts of Bigotry* in 1913; *Note-Book of French Literature* (1901); *The Roman Liturgy* (1903); *Altar and Priest* (1913); and *The Mass* (1921). Two volumes of *Sermons* (1931), edited by Ralph Hunt, and *Educational Lectures* (1933) were published after his death.

Yet it was as a hard-hitting controversialist who was a master of argument and bitter, but quotable, invective that he was most famous. He fought a successful, fiery campaign against the forces of bigotry on the west coast which were

inspired by the American Protective Association (*Yorke-Wendte Controversy*, 1896). He was an active laborite, and organized labor constantly turned to him as a speaker, as an advocate in its difficulties, and as a mediator in such controversies as the teamsters' strike and the street railway strike of 1906-07 (see I. B. Cross, *Frank Roncy . . . an Autobiography*, 1931). Among some employers, indeed, he was regarded as a radical if not something of a demagogue. An ardent Irishman whose interest in Irish nationalism had merely increased with distance from the old land, he preached in Maynooth (1899), lectured brilliantly on Irish historical and literary subjects, organized an Irish fair in San Francisco in 1902, established the California branch of the Gaelic League, collected \$20,000 for Dr. Douglas Hyde's Gaelic language revival in Ireland (1905), established an Irish weekly, the *Leader* (1902), which gave him an uncensored organ for his views, and battled for the establishment of an Irish republic as vice-president of the Sein Fein organization in the United States and as state president of the Association for the Recognition of the Irish Republic (1921). A factor in municipal affairs, a leader in civic betterment, the founder of a working-girls' home called Innesfael, a campaigner for total abstinence from liquor, and an active relief worker in the days of the earthquake and fire, Father Yorke's life was intense. And at the end, his friends were numerous, and his enemies respected him as a fighting man of honest and decided intentions.

[See *Who's Who in America*, 1924-25; *Am. Cath. Who's Who* (1911), which gives the father's name as George; *Monitor* (San Francisco), Apr. 1925; *San Francisco Chronicle*, Apr. 6-9, 1925.] R. J. P.

YOU, DOMINIQUE (c. 1772-Nov. 14, 1830), buccaneer (lieutenant of Jean Lafitte [*q.v.*]), was born, according to tradition, at Port-au-Prince in the present Haiti, but the record of his burial gives his birthplace as Saint Jean d'Angély, France. Tradition also says that for a time he served in the French navy and that he was a member of Leclerc's ill-fated expedition against Haiti in 1802. It seems probable that he was connected with Haiti; many of the men who fled from Haiti at the time came to Louisiana. At any rate, by about 1810 "Captain Dominique" had joined the group of smugglers lodged at Barataria under the leadership of the Lafittes. Dominique became one of the most prominent of the outlaws; he seems to have displayed courage and skill in forays on Spanish vessels in the Gulf. He claimed that he had letters of marque from Cartagena, but the Cartagenan flag was a

poor blind for lawlessness; the position of the ephemeral republic of Cartagena among nations was, at best, insecure, and there seems to have been no thought of admiralty ruling on prizes. Dominique captured many Spanish vessels.

After the destruction of the establishment at Barataria, Dominique, like Lafitte and many other Baratarians, joined the American forces protecting New Orleans against the British. He and Beluche, another notable buccaneer, were given commands in Andrew Jackson's artillery. Dominique served well in the battles of Jan. 1 and Jan. 8, and was specifically praised in Jackson's general order of Jan. 21, 1815. With the other Baratarians he was pardoned for his former crimes by President Madison. He seems to have accompanied Lafitte for a time, but by 1817 was permanently settled in New Orleans. He seems to have dabbled in politics as a Jackson man, but apparently he had no great political power. With Nicholas Girod, a former mayor of New Orleans, he is said to have concocted a plan to rescue Napoleon from Saint Helena and bring him to New Orleans, to live in a house prepared for him there. To Dominique was assigned the difficult task of delivering the former emperor from his jailers and bringing him to the United States in the *Seraphine*, but before the vessel could leave New Orleans word came of Napoleon's death.

Dominique lived on until 1830, when he died in want, too proud to ask aid of his friends. He was buried with some pomp, and upon his tombstone, beneath the symbol of Free Masonry, were graven words of praise that proclaim him "*intrépide guerrier sur la terre et sur l'onde*" and call him a "*nouveau Bayard*." By the time of his death he was already a figure of legend, and today many tales of his heroism and of his piratic adventures are told in Louisiana.

[See H. C. Costellanos, *New Orleans As It Was* (1895); Lyle Saxon, *Lafitte, the Pirate* (1930); A. L. Latour, *Hist. Memoir of the War in West Fla. and La. in 1814-15* (1816); Vincent Nolte, *Fifty Years in Both Hemispheres* (1854), p. 208; G. W. Cable, in *Century Illus. Monthly Mag.*, Apr. 1883; Alexander Walker, *Jackson and New Orleans* (1856); Charles Gayarré, *Hist. of La.*, vol. IV (4th ed., 1903); death notice in *Le Courrier* (New Orleans), Nov. 16, 1830; Lafitte Coll. in Rosenberg Lib., Galveston; burial record in Saint Louis Cathedral, New Orleans, from which the date of death and the approximate date of birth are taken.] W. B.—r.

YOUMANS, EDWARD LIVINGSTON (June 3, 1821-Jan. 18, 1887), writer, editor, and promoter of scientific education, was the eldest son of Vincent and Catherine (Scotfield) Youmans, and was born at Coeymans, in Albany County, N. Y. Two faiths, Quaker and Puritan, and two strains, Dutch and English, were inter-

mingled in his ancestry. His father was a mechanic and farmer, and his mother had been a teacher. Sent to school at three years of age, Edward soon became an eager reader. Work on the farm developed an interest in labor-saving appliances; and a few scientific books fixed his interests for life. Beyond the elementary school he was practically self-educated. His first occupation, teaching a country school, and a projected college course had to be given up when ophthalmia, aggravated by the treatment of an ignorant quack, almost destroyed his sight. Going to New York City for medical aid, he came in contact with Horace Greeley, Walt Whitman, and more particularly with William Henry Appleton [*q.v.*], the publisher. More than half-blind, he was aided by his sister, Eliza Ann Youmans (b. 1826), who read to him and carried on chemical experiments for him. He constructed a frame which enabled him to write unaided. Undertaking to write a history of scientific discovery and then to compile a practical arithmetic, he was anticipated in both efforts. A third project was completed, and in 1851 he published *A Class-Book of Chemistry*, which became a standard text and remained in use long enough to require two revisions from his pen.

Medical treatment and the improvement of his general health had now so far restored his eyes that he was able to read and to go about alone. At thirty his most active period was just beginning. He was for the next two decades a popular lecturer on science (1851-68). Making use of the lyceum system then in its heyday, he annually traversed the midwest states, speaking on chemistry and its applications, on "ancient philosophy and modern science," on evolution, and on other scientific and educational subjects. He was attracted in 1856 by Herbert Spencer's *Principles of Psychology* and formed a connection with the author. As a result he became a disciple of Spencer and the chief promoter in the United States of his publications. He continued writing on his own account and issued a *Chemical Atlas: or the Chemistry of Familiar Objects* (1854), and a *Hand-Book of Household Science* (1857), a text in domestic science. He also edited a collection of papers on scientific education under the title, *The Culture Demanded by Modern Life* (1867), and a series of papers by well-known scientists which he called *Correlation and Conservation of Forces* (1864). He was married in 1861 to Catherine E. (Newton) Lee, the widow of William Little Lee [*q.v.*]. His wife's literary abilities were of great service to his editorial and promotional work. They had no children.

The International Scientific Series, initiated by Youmans in 1871, provided a vehicle for publishing scientific books which were at once authoritative and of popular interest. Among the distinguished scientists who contributed to the series were Darwin, Liebig, Helmholtz, and Huxley. The first volume to be issued was Tyndall's *Forms of Water* (1872). In the absence of international copyright, arrangements were made to publish the volumes simultaneously in Europe and America. The series was well received, and more than fifty volumes were issued during Youman's lifetime. In the same period he secured the establishment (1872) of the *Popular Science Monthly* (later the *Scientific Monthly*). In the conduct of this journal he was greatly aided by his brother, William Jay Youmans [*q.v.*]. To the International Scientific Series and the *Monthly* he devoted the last fifteen years of his life, in his editorials in the *Monthly* stressing especially the need for scientific education. It was in persuading original investigators to write for the educated non-scientific public, and in providing texts and reference books for teaching science in schools that this "apostle of evolution" and national teacher of science did his best work.

[See John Fiske, *Edward Livingston Youmans* (1894), which contains selections from Youmans' writings and corres.; Eliza Youmans, in *Pop. Sci. Monthly*, Mar. 1887; H. G. Good, in *Sci. Monthly*, Mar. 1924; obituary in *N. Y. Tribune*, Jan. 19, 1887.]

H. G. G.

YOUMANS, WILLIAM JAY (Oct. 14, 1838-Apr. 10, 1901), scientific writer and editor, was the youngest son of Vincent and Catherine (Scofield) Youmans, and was born at Milton, near Saratoga, N. Y. During his youth his brother, Edward Livingston Youmans [*q.v.*], was winning success as a textbook writer and lecturer on science. A result of this achievement was to draw William into similar lines of study and to carry him forward under Edward's direction. He worked on his father's farm and attended district schools until 1855, and made final preparation for college at Fort Edward Academy. He studied first under Charles A. Joy at Columbia, then at Yale (1860-61), where the first American doctorates in philosophy were conferred that year by the Sheffield Scientific School, and took a degree in medicine at the University of the City of New York (later New York University) in 1865. Physiology and chemistry were his chief interests. The year after receiving his degree he went abroad, chiefly to study in London with Thomas Huxley. Immediately upon his return he prepared for publication *The Elements of Physiology and Hygiene: a Text-Book for Edu-*

Youmans

cational Institutions (1868) by Huxley, which had been entrusted to him by the author for adaptation "to the circumstances and requirements of American education" (preface, p. iii). Besides some teaching aids he added seven chapters on hygiene. When this task was completed, he began the practice of medicine at Winona, Minn.

He returned to New York about three years later when his brother projected the *Popular Science Monthly*. He was actively engaged on that journal from the first number in May 1872 and was sole editor after his brother's death (1887) until it was sold in 1900, when he retired. His chief literary work was done upon this magazine. Every month for many years, under the heading, "Editor's Table," he wrote two or more articles on scientific progress, scientific education, and the application of science to practical, intellectual, and moral advance. He was, like his brother, an "exponent of the evolution philosophy of Herbert Spencer," and both Spencer and Huxley wrote for him. A special feature of his editorship was the publication each month of the biography of a leading American or European scientist or teacher of science. The sketches, which are of permanent value, were nearly all from his pen. About fifty of them were republished under the title, *Pioneers of Science in America* (1896). Beyond the covers of the *Monthly* he also for twenty years (1880-1900) contributed to *Appletons' Annual Cyclopaedia*, preparing for each issue four major articles on the year's advances in chemistry, metallurgy, meteorology, and physiology, besides occasional miscellaneous articles. His editorial successor on the *Popular Science Monthly* said of his life that it was "devoted with rare singleness of purpose to the diffusion of science" and described him as "gentle, kind and noble" (*Popular Science Monthly*, *post*, p. 112). As an editorial writer he was vigorous, outspoken, not afraid of controversy and frequently involved in it, for his ideas were often not the accepted ones.

Throughout his life he was devoted to outdoor activities and sports. In the hills near Mount Vernon, N. Y., he had a farm from which he expected to derive a great deal of pleasure in his retirement; but within a year an attack of typhoid fever ended his life. Youmans was married to Celia Greene of Galway, N. Y., on Aug. 2, 1866. To them were born two sons and two daughters.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1899-1900; *Appletons' Ann. Cyc.*, 1901, with portrait; *Popular Sci. Monthly*, May 1901; *N. Y. Times*, *N. Y. Tribune*, *Sun* (N. Y.), Apr. 11, 1901.]

H. G. G.

Young

YOUNG, AARON (Dec. 19, 1819-Jan. 13, 1898), physician and botanist, was born at Wiscasset, Me., the son of Aaron and Mary (Colburn) Young. His father was for many years a surveyor of lumber and justice of the peace in Bangor. Young, always in delicate health as a child, became stone deaf as the result of an illness at about ten years of age. In spite of his handicap the boy went to Gorham Academy and attended Bowdoin College. An early interest in botany and natural history was further stimulated by Prof. Parker Cleaveland [*q.v.*] of Bowdoin, and Young served as an assistant in Cleaveland's department during 1840 and 1841. During this period he also was secretary of the Bangor Natural History Society. Leaving college after two years, without a degree, Young went to Philadelphia, where he sought the advice of many aurists regarding his deafness. He "was by them in turn puked and bled and bistered and setoned, and scraped in his pharynx, but to no avail, for he remained perpetually deaf" (Spalding, *post*, p. 1280). With courage undaunted, however, he went to the Jefferson Medical College for one session (1842-43) but did not graduate.

Returning to Maine, Young tried to practise as an aurist; he gave up at the end of a year and became an apothecary in a drugstore in Bangor owned by Daniel McRuer, a prominent surgeon. While thus occupied for the next four years he kept up his studies in botany. In 1847 he was appointed state botanist of Maine, a position which he held for two years. With George Thurber [*q.v.*], J. K. Laski, and others, Young explored Mount Katahdin and the Castine Bay region. Reports were published by Thurber and Laski in local newspapers (reprinted in the *Maine Naturalist*, Dec. 1926, June 1927). Young's account, one of the first surveys of Mount Katahdin, was printed in eight installments in the *Maine Farmer* from Mar. 16 to May 25, 1848. At the same time a *flora exsiccata*, in twenty volumes, was projected; only the first volume of *A Flora of Maine* (1848) was issued, parts of which have survived in the Gray Herbarium of Harvard College. It consists of dried plants attached to each sheet, with their identifications. The plan was given up after two years, and, when further funds were not granted by the state legislature, Young lost his position. His botanical work was sound, although his scheme of publication was visionary and expensive. A pioneer in afforestation and with a wide interest in seaweeds, fungi, mineralogy, and mining, Young corresponded widely, particularly with the English botanists, M. J. Berkeley and W. H. Harvey.

Young

From 1850 on, he led a roving, desultory life. He practised in Auburn, Lewiston, and Portland as an ear surgeon; peddled a panacea called "Dr. Young's Catholicon"; wrote, set up, and printed three small weekly newspapers between 1852 and 1854, the *Farmer and Mechanic*, the *Pansophist*, and the *Touchstone*; published the *Franklin Journal of Aural Surgery and Rational Medicine* in Farmington, Me. (1859), chiefly important for its eulogy of Young's teacher, Parker Cleaveland; and contributed a few case reports to general medical literature. During the Civil War, a "copperhead" in politics, he used both his tongue and his pen with great freedom. With public opinion in Bangor against him, he was forced to flee for his own safety to New Brunswick. He remained out of the United States until he was rescued by Hannibal Hamlin [q.v.], then senator from Maine, and sent as American consul to Rio Grande do Sul, Brazil, in 1863. There he remained quietly until 1873. Some of his annual reports are of considerable value, especially that for the year 1864 (*Letter of the Secretary of State . . . Commercial Relations of the United States*, 1865, pp. 798-818, being *House Exec. Doc. 60*, 38 Cong., 2 Sess.). The last years of his life are obscure. He returned to Boston in 1875 to practise and became a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society. He died in Belmont, Mass., in 1898. He never married. His brother, the Rev. Joshua Young, a graduate of Bowdoin College (1845), became a famous abolitionist and was driven from his church in Burlington, Vt., after preaching the funeral sermon for John Brown, 1800-1859 [q.v.].

[The chief sources are J. A. Spalding, in *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920), ed. by H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage; and A. H. Norton, in *Rhodora*, Jan. 1935, with portrait. See also notes in the Gray Herbarium, Harvard Coll.; review by Asa Gray of *A Flora of Me.*, in *Am. Jour. Sci. and Arts*, May 1848; cats. of Bowdoin Coll., 1840, 1841; *Index Cat.*, Surgeon-General's Lib., Washington, D. C.; *Boston Medic. and Surgical Jour.*, Feb. 10, 1898. For a note on Joshua Young, see Mary C. Crawford, *The Romance of Old New England Churches* (1904).]

H. R. V.

YOUNG, ALEXANDER (Sept. 22, 1800-Mar. 16, 1854), Unitarian minister and antiquarian, was born in Boston, Mass., the son of Alexander and Mary (Loring) Young. His father was a well-known printer. The son's salutatory oration in Latin at his graduation from Harvard College in 1820 was highly commended, and his valedictory several years later was called "amusing," foreshadowing his gift as a story teller. On finishing his brilliant career at the Harvard Divinity School in 1824, he entered at once on his pastorate at the New South Church

Young

on Church Green in Boston (ordained, Jan. 9, 1825), where he remained for nearly thirty years, vindicating the confidence reposed in so young and inexperienced a clergyman. He was a typical Unitarian of that period, neither radical nor reactionary, gifted as a preacher, kindly, grave, and rather stern in his bearing. Those who heard him in the pulpit commended his sound thinking, his scorn of theatrical methods, and his power of voice, as well as energy of manner. He soon came to hold positions of honor in the community, serving as an overseer of Harvard College (1837-53) and as corresponding secretary of the Massachusetts Historical Society. During his pastorate he printed a dozen eulogies on eminent and wealthy Bostonians, and from time to time contended in print that "evangelical Unitarianism" would benefit also the "poor and unlearned."

In 1831-34 he issued *The Library of the Old English Prose Writers*, in nine volumes, witnesses to his own great library and his profound learning. But his tastes were antiquarian, and the fruits of his study can still be seen in his *Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers of the Colony of Plymouth from 1602 to 1625* (1841), and his *Chronicles of the First Planters of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay from 1623 to 1636* (1846). These works still hold their own as reprints of source material, with many critical comments. He planned a similar work on Virginia. A reviewer of the first work, "C. D.," proved to be Charles Deane [q.v.], with whom he contracted a life-long intimacy. They came together daily at the Old Corner Book Store of the publishers Little & Brown, meeting there George Livermore, Jared Sparks, Charles Sumner, Edward A. Crowninshield, James Savage, George Ticknor, and occasionally Longfellow. They discussed rare books like the Dibbins' and those printed at Walpole's Strawberry Hill Press, and indeed the whole range of literature, as well as current events. Of Young it was said that "few were more fond of anecdote, or could tell a better story . . . His wit and humor had the true flavor, like the bouquet of choice wine" (Deane, *post*, p. 433). He was devoted to James Savage [q.v.], then issuing notes to Winthrop's *History of New England* and a *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*, and read often Savage's quaint footnotes in the Winthrop. He loved also Boswell's *Johnson* and contended that it should be read every year. Izaak Walton's philosophy he made his own. He was short and stocky, with broad face and up-standing hair. He was married on Nov. 1, 1826, to Caroline James and had twelve children. He died in Bos-

Young

ton, survived by his wife and eight of their children.

[See W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. VIII (1865); Charles Deane, "Memoir of George Livermore," *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vol. X (1869), which has three delightful pages about Young; obituary in *Boston Transcript*, Mar. 16, 1854; portrait in *New England Mag.*, Nov. 1898, p. 341. A memoir by Chandler Robbins, in *Colls. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 4 ser. vol. II (1854), is singularly uninforming.] C. K. B.

YOUNG, ALFRED (Jan. 21, 1831-Apr. 4, 1900), Roman Catholic priest and musician, son of Thomas and Sarah Agnes (Stubbs) Young, was born in Bristol, England, from which as an infant he emigrated with his parents to Philadelphia, Pa., and finally to Princeton, N. J. A precocious lad, he was graduated from the College of New Jersey (later Princeton) in 1848 and from the medical school of the University of the City of New York (later New York University) in 1852. In the meantime, he transferred his allegiance from the Protestant Episcopal to the Roman Catholic Church (Nov. 27, 1850) in conformity with the step taken by his brother in 1843. Experiencing a call to the ministry, he studied theology at St. Sulpice in Paris and was ordained a priest at St. Patrick's Cathedral in Newark, Aug. 24, 1856. Appointed an instructor in the classics and an assistant to Bernard McQuaid [*q.v.*], the rector of Seton Hall College, he found time to act as pastor in Princeton village, where as an alumnus of the college he found friendly associations (1857-61). After a temporary assignment as pastor at St. John's Church, Trenton, he joined the recently established Society of St. Paul (1862).

Young fitted well with the group of convert priests led by Isaac Hecker [*q.v.*], and he became a zealous missionary whose eloquent sermons were heard from pulpits in all parts of the United States. He was an early leader in the movement of laymen's retreats and in missions for non-Catholics, as well as an indefatigable controversialist in disputes with Dr. J. M. King, John Jay, 1817-1894 [*q.v.*], and Robert G. Ingersoll [*q.v.*]. A skilled musician, he was one of the first American enthusiasts for a restoration of the Gregorian chant and congregational singing, establishing a Gregorian society to explain the chant, founding the famous Paulist Choir (1873), lecturing on music, and writing a number of articles on Gregorian music which appeared in the *Catholic World*. In addition to writing some poetry and composing devotional hymns, he compiled several hymnals in the hope of fostering congregational singing as an auxiliary to the priest at the altar: *The Complete Sociality Manual and Hymn Book* (1863), which

Young

was reprinted as *Catholic Hymns and Canticles* (1888), *The Office of Vespers* (1869), *The Catholic Hymnal* (1884), and *Carols for a Merry Christmas and a Joyous Easter* (1885). Aside from several essays in the *Catholic World* and in the *American Catholic Quarterly Review*, he published a long book, *Catholic and Protestant Countries Compared* (1895), to which is appended a list of American converts of some distinction. Long a delicate man, Young spent the last three years of his life in a wheelchair, becoming a familiar figure, with his long white beard, to the children of the West Fifty-Ninth Street section of New York.

[W. T. Leahy, *The Cath. Church of the Diocese of Trenton* (1907); J. M. Flynn, *The Cath. Church in N. J.* (1904); *Cath. World*, May 1900; *Am. Cath. Quart. Rev.*, Apr. 1895, pp. 421-24; *Sun* (N. Y.), Apr. 5, 1900.] R. J. P.

YOUNG, ALLYN ABBOTT (Sept. 19, 1876-Mar. 7, 1929), economist, was born at Kenton, Ohio, the son of Sutton Erastus and Emma Matilda (Stickney) Young. Both his parents were teachers, his father, superintendent of the public schools and later a lawyer, and his mother, a teacher in the high school until her marriage. His undergraduate work was done at Hiram College in Ohio, where he graduated in 1894, and he received the Ph.D. degree at the University of Wisconsin in 1902. He married on Aug. 10, 1904, Jessie Bernice Westlake of Madison, Wis., by whom he had one son. He entered on a remarkably varied academic career, going to teach at Western Reserve University in 1902, to Dartmouth College in 1904, to the University of Wisconsin in 1905, to Leland Stanford Junior University in 1906, to Washington University at St. Louis in 1911, to Cornell University in 1913, to Harvard University in 1920, and to the London School of Economics and Political Science of the University of London in 1927. He was secretary of the American Economic Association from 1913 to 1919, and its president from 1925; president of the American Statistical Association in 1917; and in 1928 president of Section F, on economic science and statistics, of the British Association for the Advancement of Science. During the World War, he was one of the group of scholars gathered by Col. E. M. House for the study of international problems preparatory to the expected peace settlement, and he went to Paris with that group in 1918-19. He remained there for several months and was consulted more particularly on the reparations question and on post-war international trade policies. In 1927, being then professor in Harvard University, he accepted an appointment for three

Young

years as professor at the London School of Economics. He died in London.

He was a scholar of signal ability and of wide range. He combined a firm grasp of economic theory with an understanding of the realities of life, and was a mathematician and statistician as well as an economist; and also—a further indication of wide range—a competent musician. In his main field, economics, his position was eclectic yet forward-moving. He was steeped in the classic economics of the nineteenth century and appreciated its achievements; understood the developments in the early twentieth century and was proficient in the use of the mathematical tools for the more precise formation of theory; and sympathized with the so-called institutionalists in the demand for a closer interrelation between economic study and general social analysis. Universally admired, he was prevented only by an untimely death from exercising a far-reaching influence on the thought of his generation.

His published work is meager. Some elaborate papers and articles, and a great number of reviews and notes, were printed in periodicals and the publications of societies. The more important of these were gathered in a volume, *Economic Problems New and Old* (1927). Others of note were an article on "Pigou's Wealth and Welfare" in the *Quarterly Journal and Economics* (August 1913); addresses on "Increasing Returns and Economic Progress," before Section F of the British Association for the Advancement of Science in the *Economic Journal* (December 1928) and on "English Political Economy," his inaugural address at the London School in *Economica* (March 1928); a number of papers and articles on vital statistics, among them his presidential address "National Statistics in War and Peace," in the *Publications of the American Statistical Association* (new series, vol. XVI, 1918); and a series of statistical papers in the *Review of Economic Statistics* (October 1924, January 1925, April 1925, and July 1927) on bank statistics in the United States.

[*Economica*, April 1929; *Economic Journ.*, June 1929; *Bulletin de l'institut international de statistique*, vol. XXIV, pt. 1 (1930), pp. 371-72, with a list of publications in the field of statistics; *Harvard University Gazette*, April 1929; *American Economic Review*, June 1929; *Times* (London), Mar. 8, 1929.] F. W. T.

YOUNG, BRIGHAM (June 1, 1801-Aug. 29, 1877), second president of the Mormon Church and colonizer of Utah, was born in Whitingham, Windham County, Vt., the ninth of the eleven children of John and Abigail (Howe) Young. His father, a farmer from Hopkinton, Mass., had been a Revolutionary soldier. Whitingham is some seventy-five miles southwest of Sharon,

Young

Vt., where Joseph Smith, 1805-1844 [q.v.] was born, and the Young family belonged to the class of restless, poverty-stricken frontier-drifters from which the Prophet came. John Young moved to western New York state when Brigham was three, settling in several places, all near the scenes of the Smith wanderings. In his early manhood Brigham also drifted widely over this, the "burnt-over" country, where revivals had charged the atmosphere with evangelical and millennial fervor. He was a journeyman house painter and glazier as well as a competent Yankee farmer and handyman when, on Oct. 8, 1824, he married Miriam Angeline Works of Aurelius, Cayuga County. They settled in Mendon, Monroe County, in 1829—some forty miles from Palmyra and Fayette where, in 1830, Smith published *The Book of Mormon* and established the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints.

Young had shown a strong but entirely intellectual interest in religion and, after inquiring into a dozen frontier sects, had joined the Methodists at twenty-two. In common with many of the "burnt-over" district, he desired a practical religion based on literal interpretation of the Bible, capable of application to daily life, and offering a millennial future to those who were willing to work for it. Mormonism exactly filled those specifications. *The Book of Mormon* reached him within a few weeks of publication. He studied it carefully for two years, sought further instruction, and was finally baptized at Mendon on Apr. 14, 1832. He accepted the divine inspiration of Joseph Smith, and the doctrines and destiny of the church, with a faith which thereafter was never assailed by doubt. His conversion integrated his energies; the rest of his life was devoted to building up the church in highly practical ways.

His wife, who had borne him two daughters, died in September 1832. In July 1833, having converted all of his family who had not preceded him into Mormonism, he led a band of converts to Kirtland, Ohio, where he began his rise in the church, and, on Feb. 18, 1834, married Mary Ann Angell. He traveled throughout the eastern United States as the most successful of the Mormon missionaries; accompanied Zion's Army, the grotesque expedition which Smith led to Missouri to oppose the persecutions in Jackson County; and in February 1835 was made third in seniority of the newly organized Quorum of the Twelve Apostles, the administration body which was to rank just below the Prophet in the government of the church. By 1838, when the Mormons were expelled from Missouri, he had become the senior member of that body and

Young

consequently, during the imprisonment of Smith, directed the removal to Nauvoo, Ill. Dispatched to England with his friend Heber C. Kimball [*q.v.*] toward the end of 1839, he headed there the most successful of all the Mormon missions. It is significant that, returning to Nauvoo in 1841, he became the leading fiscal officer of the church, at a time when administrative control was essential to compensate Smith's rapidly intensifying aberrations. He had made at least three polygamous marriages by May 1844, when he was sent on a stumping tour in behalf of Smith's campaign for the presidency of the United States. In July he was in Boston where he learned of the murder of the Prophet, two weeks after its occurrence. Hurrying back, he reached Nauvoo on Aug. 6, finding the church in panic and imminent danger of dissolution. His genius for leadership asserted itself and he at once proved himself the strongest personality among the Mormons. In a series of dramatic moves, which have always had the flavor of miracle for his followers, he rallied the church, gave its fervent sentiments direction, and, with only unimportant defections, welded its fanatical loyalty in support of the Twelve Apostles, of whom he was the head.

Young was at that time forty-three. The rest of his life is the story of a unique experimental society, one of the most successful colonizing endeavors in the history of the United States. He took command of a church already habituated and responsive to despotic control and shaped to cooperative effort by poverty, persecution, singularity of dogma, and millennial visions. The expulsions from Ohio and Missouri, now reinforced by expulsion from Illinois, had demonstrated its inability to survive in the American social system; and Smith, although he taught that the church must eventually return to Jackson County, had contemplated moving it to the western wilderness. Young carried out this removal and so saved Israel. The energies of the society were concentrated on preparations for the exodus which, with assistance from the foreign missions and the United States Government (the Mormon Battalion being enlisted for a march to California), was completed in 1846 and 1847. Young had himself elected president of the church at Winter Quarters, Nebr., Dec. 5, 1847, thus settling the technical question of succession. The mass migration was conducted with great but by no means unprecedented success—considering the movement to Oregon, the Mormon problems were those of psychology rather than of organization or supply. What determined his selection of the valley of Great Salt Lake as the

Young

site of Zion is not certainly known. Young and his counselors had studied the government publications and other literature on the entire Far West and had had excellent opportunities to discuss it with explorers, military men, and the fur traders who knew it best. The Salt Lake valley had occasionally been pronounced the most promising part of the intermountain region but it looked barren and forbidding, and its very unattractiveness must have had a heavy influence on his decision, since it would protect the church against Gentile aggression during the vital first years. Unquestionably he hoped for a long period of isolation (the valley was Mexican soil when he settled there and he was thus outside American jurisdiction), but that dream was broken by the rush to California in 1849 and ended by the completion of the Union Pacific Railroad twenty years later.

Arrived in Deseret (the Mormon name, changed to Utah by Congress), he at once displayed colonizing genius of the greatest brilliance. For his scientific city planning there was precedent in the preaching of Smith and the earlier practice of the Saints and other societies. For the immediate adoption of irrigation, which was indispensable to agricultural success, there was ancient precedent in the Southwest and California, across both of which the Mormon Battalion had marched. But the tactics of occupying the desert seem to have come solely from Young's understanding of immediate necessities and future possibilities. Maneuvering his people with the authority of an army commander, he detached groups to occupy fertile, well-watered valleys throughout the intermountain country, each group supplied with a proper quota of mechanics and other specialists. This policy gave the Mormons a chain of outposts against the Indians, set the form for the irrigation system of the West, and tremendously increased the cooperative strength of the church; what was even more important, it gave the Mormons the best real estate of the region. From the first Young also pursued a vigorous immigration policy. His missionaries covered the civilized world, bringing a steady stream of immigrants to increase the wealth of Zion. He devised the Perpetual Emigration Fund to assist them on a loan basis and conducted a series of public works to occupy them while places were being found for them in the system. The greatest headway was made among tenant farmers and the city unemployed, to whom the promise of land was even more seductive than that of celestial glory; these classes also had the docility and malleability which were essential to his success.

Isolation in a desert environment was as effective a stimulus to cooperation as the opposition of the Gentiles had been. The production of food and shelter and the immigration, the creation of communities a thousand miles west of the frontier, above all the development of the irrigation system, were possible only to an automatically directed cooperation. If Young was soon nationally infamous as a despot who brooked no inquiry within his church and used its full power against those outside who interfered with his purposes, it was because nothing less than a united effort could preserve the group. He saw that the first essential was agricultural development and so forbade the opening of mines. This costly surrender of most of Utah's mineral wealth to Gentiles gave the church a landed base which has remained impregnable. The high freight rates of ox-team transport from the East and a clear realization of the debtor status of frontier communities led him to develop home industries, which increased amazingly during the first thirty years. He supported them with a curious system, a blend of the Rochdale Plan and the joint-stock company, and, when necessary, with the tithing fund of the church (*Quarterly Journal of Economics*, May 1917, pp. 474, 479). His policy utilized the cooperative experience of the Mormons, but also it gave to the church organization financial and industrial interests separate from the people and began a change from cooperation to mere corporate control which accelerated after Young's death. He met the threat of Gentile commercial competition by organizing Zion's Cooperative Mercantile Institution and similar businesses which kept Mormon money at home. Belief in cooperative self-sufficiency grew on him (he was really thinking in terms of a religious totalitarian state) and toward the end of his life he revived the United Order of Enoch, a mystical communism revealed by Smith and discarded long before. All but one of its branches perished within a year and Young's successor was forced to terminate the one that survived (*Quarterly Journal of Economics*, Nov. 1922, pp. 159-65).

Young's greatest achievement was his transformation of a loose sacerdotal hierarchy, consecrated by Smith's revelations to apocalyptic duties, into a magnificent fiscal organization for the social and economic management of the church. He had little interest in the supernatural, announced only one revelation (devoted to the organization of the westward march), and promulgated few doctrines. Accepting Smith's priestly system, he made it a social instrument and to this realistic revision the survival, the

prosperity, and the social achievements of Mormonism are due. His genius for using the sentiments for purposes of group development is shown in his cherishing the persecution-neurosis of the Mormons—by a skilful manipulation of Gentile hostility to unify the efforts of the church. Even polygamy served him in that endeavor. He also moderated the millennial and evangelical fervor of the Mormons, confining the power of revelation securely to the ruling oligarchy, and ruthlessly cutting off those who reverted to the earlier habits. He discountenanced prophecy, the interpretation of dreams, speaking in tongues, and similar evangelical gifts, asserting his fundamental tenet: that the Kingdom must be built upon earth before it could aspire to its celestial inheritance. When, following the famine and economic and financial stress of 1854 and 1855, the church reverted to evangelical frenzy and conducted a blood-purge in 1856 and 1857, however, he was forced to bow to it. The notorious Mountain Meadows Massacre occurred at this time (September 1857); Young, though not directly responsible for it, may be charged with the constructive responsibility of all dictators. Yet even here he was able to utilize the aroused sentiments to recover what control he had lost under the stress of famine and of his greatest blunder, the handcart emigration of 1855.

Young's twenty-year embroilment with the national government and the occasional local terrorism were the political expression of a social and economic fact (see *De Voto*, *post*). He was dictator of a society whose methods, institutions, and ideals were radically different from those of nineteenth-century American society. He was not a brilliant politician outside his own group but, even if he had been, hostility would still have been inevitable. He tried to make the theocracy co-extensive with the political state. That end he achieved for some twenty years, but was forced, after the organization of Utah Territory by act of Congress in 1850, to permit the exterior form of government to come increasingly into accord with the American system. Although political strife reached the brink of war in 1857, when President Buchanan sent an expeditionary force under Albert Sidney Johnston to Utah, he preserved his system intact for another twelve years. It was then sufficiently strong to adjust without loss in essentials to the inevitable formal compromise. Appointed the first governor of the Territory, he refused to vacate the office when displaced; though he yielded on the approach of Johnston's army, his successors were mere figureheads and Young governed as effectively as before. Neither the displacement

Young

of the Mormon legal machinery nor the prosecution of Young and other leaders by Gentile judges, spurred on by a national agitation, in any way impaired the structure of Mormon society. That he brought his religious, social, and economic system, the Mormon Church, to successful operation and preserved its identity against a hostile nation and against the main currents of American social evolution in the nineteenth century is the measure of Young's greatness. In such men as George Q. Cannon, Wilford Woodruff, Heber C. Kimball [q.v.], and Jedediah M. Grant he had invaluable assistants, but they were only assistants, instrumentalities of his will.

He was perhaps the foremost social pragmatist of his time. He had no interest in systematic thought and was impatient of theory. His genius lay in his ability to use the group sentiments of Mormonism for group ends. It was, besides, an executive and administrative genius of the highest order. His mind worked rapidly and carried a myriad relevant details about every activity and personality of his church. At least three-quarters of his sermons are devoted to practical management, and they instruct his followers in the minutest details of daily life from dish-washing and community slaughter houses to freight schedules and the strategy of empire building. His formal schooling amounted to only two months, and though a patient reader he learned best from specialists. He built up a splendid educational system but held it to severely practical ends, not least among them the conditioning of the young in Mormon sentiments. He wrote with difficulty and not well, but the language of his sermons, which were extemporaneous, is vivid, clear, idiomatic, and exquisitely appropriate to his audience.

Ruthless and domineering as a leader, he was in private life a genial and benevolent man, who had strong family affections and loved dancing, singing, music, and the theatre, and loved most of all the sight of his people enjoying themselves and improving themselves while they built up the kingdom. He had just enough kinship with Joseph Smith to develop a mild interest in such harmless reforms as dietary systems, uniforms for women, and Dio Lewis's exercises, but never permitted such experiments to encroach on his or his church's interests. He had a few residual Puritan traits: he opposed liquor (but put the church into the liquor business); he had a fanatical belief in salvation by labor and abhorred waste; he hated gambling and card-playing and, granted the terms of polygamy, sexual misbehavior. He stood about five feet ten and was

Young

strongly and compactly built, but grew stout at middle age. The number of his wives is variously given from nineteen to twenty-seven. An indeterminate number of them never shared his bed, having been married as honorable pensioners or for doctrinal purposes. He had fifty-six children. His household bore a curious resemblance to the "consociate families" of earlier experimental societies, and his personal wealth enabled him to give polygamy a grace it had nowhere else.

[The best source is Young's sermons in *Journal of Discourses* (26 vols., 1854-86). The best biography is M. R. Werner, *Brigham Young* (1925) but its failure to project the Mormon sentiments must be repaired with F. J. Cannon and G. L. Knapp, *Brigham Young and His Mormon Empire* (1913), which, though hostile, has an indispensable point of view. Susa Young Gates and Leah D. Widtsoe, *The Life Story of Brigham Young* (1930) has valuable intimate detail. For economic and sociological analysis see: E. E. Erickson, *The Psychological and Ethical Aspects of Mormon Group Life* (1922); Hamilton Gardner, "Coöperation among the Mormons," *Quarterly Journal of Economics*, May 1917; Hamilton Gardner, "Communism among the Mormons," *Ibid.*, Nov. 1922; Bernard De Voto, "The Centennial of Mormonism," *Forays and Rebuttals* (in press, 1936). See also W. A. Linn, *The Story of the Mormons* (1902); obituary in *Deseret Evening News*, Aug. 29, 31, 1877.] B.D—V.

YOUNG, CHARLES AUGUSTUS (Dec. 15, 1834-Jan. 3, 1908), astronomer, was born at Hanover, N. H., the son of Ira and Eliza M. (Adams) Young. The Young and Adams families, coming originally from England, had lived in New Hampshire for several generations, and for two generations had been intimately connected with Dartmouth College. Ebenezer Adams [q.v.], the father of Eliza, occupied the chair of mathematics and philosophy there from 1810 to 1833. He was succeeded in the professorship by his son-in-law, Ira Young, who held the chair (changed in 1838 to that of natural philosophy and astronomy) until his death in 1858. Both are remembered as born teachers, rich in knowledge, patient and skilful in imparting it. The carrying on of this family succession—for Charles Young was appointed to the same chair in 1866—is one of the most striking facts of Young's life. Another is that he entered Dartmouth in 1849, at fourteen, and graduated in 1853, at eighteen, at the head of his class of fifty.

Having completed his work in advance, he accompanied his father in the spring and summer of 1853 on a trip to Europe looking for instruments with which to equip the Shattuck Observatory, then being built at Dartmouth. His first position, however, was in the classics, which he taught at Phillips Academy at Andover, Mass., from 1853 to 1855. The following year, still cherishing the plan which he had long had of

becoming a missionary, he attended the Andover Theological Seminary, continuing for a part of the year his teaching at the academy. In January 1857, however, he started on the scientific career to which heredity and training called him as professor of mathematics, natural philosophy, and astronomy in Western Reserve College at Hudson, Ohio. In the following summer (Aug. 26) he married Augusta S. Mixer, by whom he had three children. During the Civil War the students' military company, with Young as captain, responded to the call of the governor of Ohio in 1862, and served for four months as Company B of the 85th Ohio Volunteer Infantry.

Back at Dartmouth in 1866 as professor of natural philosophy and astronomy, Young took up more actively his pioneering studies in solar physics with a spectroscope of his own design. He sketched the changing forms of the prominences, and later photographed them; he found and listed bright lines in the spectrum of the chromosphere; he studied the spectra of sunspots, often detecting line reversals. These important observations, together with details of the construction of spectroscopes, he published in a series of "Spectroscopic Notes" in the *Journal of the Franklin Institute*, the first one appearing in August 1869. Observing the total eclipse of the sun on Aug. 7, 1869, at Burlington, Iowa, he determined the time of contact by watching one of the spectral lines as it shortened; examined the spectra of prominences and independently discovered the bright line in the corona which was long wrongly identified with the 1474 iron line; and detected the faint continuous spectrum of the corona. At the eclipse of Dec. 22, 1870, in Spain, he saw the lines of the solar spectrum all become bright for perhaps a second and a half (the "flash spectrum") and announced the "reversing layer." On an expedition to the high altitude of Sherman, Wyo., in 1872 he more than doubled the number of bright lines he had observed in the chromosphere, and, by a comparison of observations, concluded that magnetic conditions on the earth respond to solar disturbances. In 1873 he went to Peking (later Peiping) to observe the transit of Venus and while there made his first studies on the "flexure" of the broken transit. He organized expeditions to observe the eclipses of 1878 in Denver, of 1886 in Russia, and of 1900 in Wadesboro, N. C. In 1882 he mounted apparatus on the lawn of the Princeton Observatory to observe the transit of Venus. In 1876, using a grating, he made the first good quantitative determination of the rate of rotation of the sun. In 1877 he accepted the call to the College of New Jersey (later Prince-

ton) as professor of astronomy. There he soon had a well-equipped observatory of instruction, and in 1882 the 23-inch telescope was mounted in the Halsted Observatory. He made a series of measures of double stars, determined the polar flattening of Mars, and observed the spectra of comets.

He also lectured for many years at Mount Holyoke College and at Bradford Academy. Two series of lectures were given at Williams College, and he was in great demand for occasional lectures. His book, *The Sun* (1881), went into numerous editions and was translated into several languages. His exceptional ability as a teacher has had its influence on many students of astronomy through his textbooks: *A Textbook of General Astronomy for Colleges and Scientific Schools* (1888), *The Elements of Astronomy* (1890), *Lessons in Astronomy* (1891), and the *Manual of Astronomy* (1902). There would be almost unanimous agreement that Young's books were among the best textbooks in astronomy ever written; his pupils as nearly unanimously considered him the best of teachers. He was an associate of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, of the Royal Astronomical Society, of the philosophical societies of Manchester and of Cambridge, and of the Società degli Spettroscopisti Italiani. He held numerous honorary degrees, among them that of LL.D. granted him by Princeton at his retirement in 1905, when the student body rose and gave a triple cheer for "Twinkle." He died in Hanover, survived by two sons.

[See *Who's Who in America*, 1906-07; *Gen. Cat. Dartmouth Coll.* (1925); *Gen. Cat. Theological Seminary, Andover, Mass., 1808-1908* (n.d.); E. B. Frost, in *Astrophysical Jour.*, Dec. 1909, and *Sci.*, Jan. 24, 1908; *Am. Jour. Sci.*, Feb. 1908; Hector MacPherson, in *Observatory*, Mar. 1908; *Monthly Notices Royal Astronomical Soc.*, Feb. 1909; *Pubs. Astronomical Soc. of the Pacific*, Feb. 10, 1908; J. M. Poor, in *Pop. Astronomy*, Apr. 1908; *Pop. Sci. Monthly*, July 1905; obituary in *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 5, 1908, which gives the date of death as Jan. 4.]

R. S. D.

YOUNG, CLARK MONTGOMERY (Sept. 3, 1856-Feb. 28, 1908), South Dakota educator, was born at Hiram, Ohio. His father, Erastus Montgomery Young, a carpenter and cabinet-maker, had moved to Ohio from Connecticut as a youth. His mother, Chestina Allyn, had been born in Ohio but was also a member of a Connecticut family, the daughter of Pelatiah Allyn, who assisted materially in 1850 in the founding of Western Reserve Eclectic Institute (later Hiram College). After attending the school near his farm home, Young was enrolled in the preparatory department of Hiram College (1875-78) and then for two years taught in the public

Young

schools of Kenton, Ohio. He returned to Hiram College in 1880 and received the degree of Ph.B. in 1883.

Through the influence of a brother, Sutton E. Young, who had settled in Dakota Territory, he secured the principalship of the public schools at Scotland, Dakota Territory. In 1884 he was superintendent of schools at Mitchell, and in 1885 he accepted the superintendency of the schools at Tyndall, assuming at the same time proprietorship of a weekly newspaper, the *Tyndall Tribune*. He continued the dual rôle of educator and newspaper publisher and editor until 1892. He was appointed in 1889 a member of the territorial board of education on which he served until 1890. In 1892 he became professor of history and political science at the state university at Vermillion. The university during this period was considerably weakened by the economic ills with which the western states were harassed, as well as by frequent bickerings of factionalism within the faculty. Through his dignified attitude, practical counsel, and keen sense of perspective, Young contributed largely to the academic prestige attained by the institution. When in 1901 the university became definitely organized into colleges, he was appointed the first dean of the college of arts and sciences. He held this position from 1902 until his death.

Young rendered notable services to the cause of education in South Dakota. He served as president of the South Dakota Educational Association (1892-93), became the editor of the *South Dakota Educator* in 1900, and contributed materially to the drafting of school laws for the state, particularly in 1901. When the courses of study for the public schools were revised in 1905 and 1906, he played a prominent part, serving as chairman of the committee that effected a reorganization of the high school system. His effective work at teachers' institutes made him one of the most widely known institute instructors in the state. He was the author, with G. M. Smith, of *The State and Nation* (1895), *The Elements of Pedagogy* (1898), and *History and Government of South Dakota* (1898). He was married on Aug. 1, 1883, to Loretta F. Murray, by whom he had three sons and one daughter.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1908-09; *S. Dak. Alumni Quart.*, Apr. 1908; *Volante* (Univ. of S. Dak.), Mar. 10, 1908; *Dakota Republican* (Vermillion), Mar. 5, 12, 1908; information from Young's wife and a son, and from M. S. Baker, Hiram Coll., Hiram, Ohio.]

H. S. S.

YOUNG, DAVID (Jan. 27, 1781-Feb. 13, 1852), astronomer, poet, teacher, and almanac-maker, was born at Pine Brook, Morris County, N. J., a son of Sarah (Mott) and Amos Young,

Young

a farmer. He was a great-grandson of Robert Young of Scotland who settled at Perth Amboy, N. J., in 1685. Young's writings give evidence of a trained mind, but no record has been found of his attendance at college. His contemporaries called him "a natural astronomer." Wherever acquired, his was a liberal education. His religious poem, *The Contrast*, published at the age of twenty-three, evinces wide reading and matured thinking, and a brilliant and correct technique; his later effort, *The Perusal*, is cosmic and Miltonian. He had a school at Elizabeth-Town for some time, and had just passed the age of twenty when he terminated the connection, May 1801. He had applied the preceding March for a school at Turkey (later New Providence), N. J., with characteristic humor asking the trustees to show a good recommendation from their former master. Apparently he was engaged. At least he found there a wife, for on May 28, 1808, he married at Newark, where he then perhaps lived, Mary Atkins of Turkey. They had no children. He seems to have taught school, perhaps intermittently, during these early years, and also later in life, the latter period in and about Hanover Neck, Morris County. Tradition holds that he was a poor disciplinarian, and found it hard to accommodate his teaching to the younger mind.

As "David Young, Philom" he first appears as almanac-maker in 1814, the publication being the *Citizens' & Farmers' Almanac*, published by Jacob Mann of Morristown, N. J. From then until his death perhaps no year passed without his name on one or more almanacs, among them the *Farmers' Almanac*, *Hutchins' Improved Almanac*, the *Family Christian Almanac*, and the *Methodist Almanac*. His longest services were with Mann's publication and with the *Farmer's Almanac*, published by Benjamin Olds of Newark. His quaint interpolated forecasts, "Now plant corn," "Hereabouts expect snow," and others, were somewhat humorous accommodations to the popular mind. Tradition relates that he satisfied a group of French scientists in New York with his calculation showing that no eclipse could have been the cause of the recorded phenomenon of darkness at the crucifixion of Jesus. His intellectual superiority, however, depends not on tradition but on his published works: *The Contrast* (Elizabeth-Town, 1804), a poem in two parts done in blank verse; *The Perusal, or the Book of Nature Unfolded* (Newark, 1818), to which is added a reprint of *The Contrast*; *Lectures on the Science of Astronomy* (Morristown, 1821), delivered during 1820 at various places; *A Lecture on the Laws of Motion* (Caldwell,

Young

N. J., 1825); *The Wonderful History of the Morristown Ghost* (Newark, 1826), "thoroughly and carefully revised" from a former anonymous narrative written in 1792 by Ransford Rogers, schoolmaster, and perpetrator of the gold-finding hoax; and *The Astonishing Visit* (Newark, 1836), a sermonic address based on the VIII Psalm, in the light of astronomy. While basically in harmony with the theology of his generation he abhorred superstition and appealed to a day when "science and truth will finally prevail." A substantial marble stone marked his grave in Hanover Churchyard until 1900, when a more imposing monument of granite was substituted, the old stone being whimsically removed to the Pine Brook cemetery near his birthplace.

[See *Around the Block* (1900), a booklet by Mrs. A. E. Kitchell, a pupil of Young's; E. A. Aggar, "How Time's Flight Was Noted," *Newark Sunday News*, Dec. 27, 1903; and J. F. Folsom, in *Proc. N. J. Hist. Soc.*, Oct. 1927. There is a very inclusive coll. of Young's almanacs and astronomical and poetic works in the N. J. Hist. Soc., as well as an astronomical dial plate of metal he had made for his own use. The name of Young's mother is from MS. B. 1402 in the N. J. Hist. Soc.]

J. F. F.

YOUNG, ELLA FLAGG (Jan. 15, 1845–Oct. 26, 1918), educator, was born in Buffalo, N. Y., the daughter of Theodore and Jane (Reed) Flagg, both of Scotch Presbyterian descent. Because of frail health in childhood, she did not attend the early grades of the elementary school but spent much of her time in watching her father at his forge, or in cultivating a garden. After a short period in grammar school she was admitted at the age of fourteen to the high school of Chicago, to which city her parents had moved; at seventeen she began to teach in the public schools. In 1868 she married William Young, a merchant, who died the following year.

After some years as teacher she became a principal, and from 1887 to 1899 was a district superintendent, in the Chicago schools. During the last four years of this period she was a member of a seminar of John Dewey's at the University of Chicago, receiving the degree of Ph.D. in 1900. From 1899 to 1904 she was professor of education at the University; from 1905 to 1909, principal of the Chicago Normal School; and from 1909 to 1915, superintendent of the public school system of the city. In 1917, two years after she withdrew from the school system, she became a member of the Woman's Liberty Loan Committee; she died while in this service.

The period of her public career, which extended from 1862 to 1918, was one of rapid change in the educational system of the country

Young

and in the social and professional status of women. She was a member of the Equal Suffrage Association and an ardent leader in the movement to secure a place for women in public life. She helped to organize the women teachers of Chicago and of the country. In 1910 she was elected the first woman president of the National Education Association, after a bitter struggle. She was active in the movement to introduce art, commercial subjects, home economics, and manual training into the public schools. She resisted political interference with the schools and in 1913, by resigning from the office of superintendent, compelled the reorganization of the Chicago Board of Education, which had planned to depose her; she was reappointed by the reorganized board.

She was associated in social work with Jane Addams. While teaching at the University of Chicago she published a number of monographs and articles setting forth educational principles developed in cooperation with John Dewey. Among these were her doctoral dissertation, *Isolation in the School* (1900), and two later monographs, *Ethics in the School* (1902) and *Some Types of Modern Educational Theory* (1902). Later she prepared notable reports as superintendent of the Chicago schools. She contributed to educational journals and was a frequent speaker at meetings of educational associations. In all her utterances she emphasized the importance of providing pupils with concrete, interesting experiences. She favored methods of teaching which give pupils the largest personal liberty and cultivate in them a sense of responsibility, maintained that methods of teaching should be based on psychological studies of the natural tendencies of children's minds, and also agreed with Dewey in favoring the organization of schools in such a way as to bring them into harmony with social conditions.

Her administrative career was characterized by vigor. She coördinated the activities of the school system and brought it to a high degree of efficiency. Involved in controversy, she was charged with inflexibility, dictatorial methods, a persistent tendency to choose women for important positions, and improper cooperation with teachers' organizations bent upon securing increases in salary and permanent tenure. Nevertheless, she gained the devotion of her associates by her willingness to delegate responsibility and to support loyally those whom she intrusted with appointments. Throughout her career as an administrator she was active in improving the training of teachers. She was a sharp critic of inefficiency and a stimulating supervisor. Her

Young

hold on the teaching force of the city of Chicago is attested by the existence among the women teachers of the Ella Flagg Young Club.

[J. T. McManis, *Ella Flagg Young and a Half-Century of the Chicago Public Schools* (1916); *Who's Who in America*, 1918-19; *Public Schools of the City of Chicago* . . . *Ann. Report*, 1910-15; *Chicago Daily News*, Oct. 26, 1918; *Chicago Sunday Tribune*, Oct. 27, 1918.]

C. H. J.

YOUNG, EWING (d. Feb. 15, 1841), trapper, Oregon pioneer, was born and reared in Eastern Tennessee. He was probably with the expedition under William Becknell [*q.v.*] which in the fall of 1821 opened the Santa Fé Trail, and thereafter for a number of years he operated as a trapper from Taos. In August 1826 he appears in the New Mexican records as "Joaquin Joon," the leader of a company which visited the Gila and incidentally were victors in a spirited battle with a band of Pima and Maricopa Indians. Three years later he led a party which included young Kit Carson [*q.v.*] across the Mohave Desert into California, where he trapped the San Joaquin River. He returned to Taos in April 1831, and in the fall united with David Waldo [*q.v.*] and David E. Jackson in organizing two expeditions for California. Young arrived in Los Angeles in March 1832, but the plans of the company failed, and he decided to remain on the coast. In October he set out on an expedition that carried him over a great part of California and to the Colorado River at Yuma, returning to Los Angeles in the early summer of 1834.

Near San Diego, in May, Young met Hall Jackson Kelley [*q.v.*], promoter of the Oregon colonization movement, and became deeply interested in that project. He joined Kelley at Monterey, Cal., and the two, with twelve others and a cavalcade of horses and mules, arrived at Fort Vancouver on Oct. 27. Dr. John McLoughlin [*q.v.*], local head of the Hudson's Bay Company, had received word from Governor Figueroa to look out for a party of horse-thieves, and though showing kindness to Kelley would accept no explanations from Young. The trapper resolved, however, to remain, and settled on the Chehalem, where he developed a farm. For two and a half years he was virtually ostracized. Early in 1837, however, he was enabled to join with his neighbors in a project for bringing in cattle. With ten others he went to California, where he soon cleared himself of the charge against him and purchased some 800 head of cattle, more than 600 of which he succeeded in taking to the Willamette. Exonerated of blame, he at once became a leader in the Oregon community and remained so till his death. In 1838 he erected a sawmill which enabled the settlers to build

Young

frame houses; he extended the cultivation of his lands, producing large crops of grain, and zealously cooperated with the other pioneers for the development of the community. In 1840 his health failed and he died at his home the next year. The problem of administering his estate prompted the first exercise of civil government in Oregon, the election of a probate judge by a meeting of the settlers. As Young was supposed to have no heirs, the proceeds of the sale of his estate were turned over to the provisional government. Early in 1855 a young man calling himself Joaquin Young and asserting himself to be the natural son of the trapper, born of a Mexican woman in Taos after his departure, made claim as his heir. On Dec. 3 the territorial supreme court awarded the claimant judgment in the sum of \$4,994.64.

Young was a man of great natural abilities. As a trapper and explorer he was, almost from the beginning, a leader, and as a pioneer settler he attained a position of first importance in his community. He was active, enterprising, fearless, and scrupulously honest. It is said of him that he was the first exponent of democratic organization and procedure in Oregon, and that largely through him the first effective steps were taken toward freeing the settlement from the tyranny of the Hudson's Bay Company. Probably he had little schooling; he had, however, a keen intelligence, and he wrote well. Among his effects was a two-volume edition of Shakespeare, which he is supposed to have carried with him in all his many wanderings.

[F. G. Young, "Ewing Young and His Estate," *Ore. Hist. Soc. Quart.*, Sept. 1920; J. J. Hill, "Ewing Young in the Fur Trade of the Far Southwest," *Ibid.*, Mar. 1923; E. L. Sabin, *Kit Carson Days* (2 vols., 1935); F. W. Powell, *Hall Jackson Kelley, Prophet of Oregon* (1917); *Narratives of the Trans-Mississippi Frontier: Hall J. Kelley on Oregon* (1932), ed. by F. W. Powell; C. M. Walker, in *Trans. . . . Ore. Pioneer Asso.*; for 1880 (1881).]

W. J. G.

YOUNG, JESSE BOWMAN (July 5, 1844-July 30, 1914), Methodist Episcopal clergyman, editor, and writer, son of the Rev. Jared H. Young, a Methodist minister, and Sarah (Bowman) Young, was born in Berwick, Pa. A pale, delicate-looking boy, fond of books and averse to outdoor activities, he was sent to Dickinson Seminary, Williamsport, Pa., to prepare for college. The outbreak of the Civil War awakened soldierly inclinations in him, however, and though restrained by his mother from enlisting until December 1861, he then joined the 4th Illinois Cavalry, in which his uncle, Samuel M. Bowman, was a major. At that time Jesse was in his eighteenth year. In 1862 he joined the 84th

Pennsylvania Volunteers, of which his uncle had been made colonel, remaining with it until he was mustered out, Dec. 4, 1864, and rising to the rank of captain. He was present at a number of important engagements, including the battle of Gettysburg. In later years he recorded his experiences in *What a Boy Saw in the Army* (1894), a well written book designed especially for young people and illustrated with pen drawings by Thomas Francis Beard [q.v.].

After the war he returned to Dickinson Seminary, where he was graduated in 1866; two years later he received the degree of A.B. from Dickinson College. He then joined the Central Pennsylvania Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was ordained deacon in 1870, and elder in 1872. He was pastor of churches in Pennsylvania until 1888, in which year he transferred to the St. Louis Conference and was appointed to the Grand Avenue Church, Kansas City, Mo., of which he was in charge until 1892. By this time he had become well known in the Church, not only as an effective preacher and Sunday School worker, but also as a writer, and the General Conference of that year elected him editor of the *Central Christian Advocate*, St. Louis. In this capacity he served until 1900. Subsequently, he held pastorates at the Walnut Hills Church, Cincinnati (1900-08), at Snyder Memorial Church, Jacksonville, Fla. (1908-12), and at Bluffton, Ind. (1912-13). He was a member of the General Conferences of 1896 and 1900, and a delegate to the Ecumenical Conference of Methodism held in London, England, in 1901. On Dec. 22, 1870, he married Lucy Minshall Spottswood of Williamsport, Pa. He died of nephritis in Wesley Hospital, Chicago, survived by his wife and five children.

A facile writer, Young contributed frequently to religious periodicals and wrote several books in addition to that which recounts his war experiences. Among them were *Days and Nights on the Sea* (1888), *Helps for the Quiet Hour* (1900), *Our Lord and Master* (1903), *The Hungry Christ and Other Sermons* (1904), and *Today: An Age of Opportunity* (1909). His most ambitious literary undertaking, perhaps, was *The Battle of Gettysburg* (1913), an extensive treatment of that engagement, illustrated by maps and pictures, which his connection with the battle, his long residence near the scene of the conflict, and much investigation particularly fitted him to make.

[*Ann. Report of the Adj.-Gen. of Pa.* (1867); *Year Book of the North Ind. Ann. Conference*, 1915; *Who's Who in America*, 1914-15; *Central Christian Advocate*, Aug. 5, 1914; *Christian Advocate* (N. Y.), Aug. 6, 1914; *Chicago Tribune*, July 31, 1914.] H. E. S.

YOUNG, JOHN (June 12, 1802-Apr. 23, 1852), congressman, governor of New York, was born in Chelsea, Vt., but moved a few years later to Freeport, now Conesus, Livingston County, N. Y. His father, Thomas Young, an eccentric but persevering farmer, and his wife Mary Gale could give their only child nothing beyond the ordinary district schooling, but through his own efforts the youth acquired a knowledge of the classics, and after a period of teaching entered upon a law clerkship which led to his admission to the bar of the supreme court of the state in 1829. He began to practise in Geneseo, and continued to maintain an office there and to pursue his profession in the interims between his periods of public service. In 1833 he married Ellen Harris of York, who with several children survived him.

Young early inclined to politics. Beginning as an ardent Jacksonian Democrat he ran unsuccessfully in 1828 for the office of county clerk. He entered the Assembly in 1832 under the Anti-Masonic banner, and in 1836-37 and 1841-43 represented his district in Congress as a Whig. He sought constantly to serve his constituents. He supported the bill providing for the distribution of the proceeds from the sales of public lands, the tariff bill of 1842, and other regular Whig measures—all of which President Tyler vetoed—and at the end of the Twenty-seventh Congress signed the Whig justificatory manifesto. When in 1845 he again represented Livingston County in the Assembly, he had become adept at taking advantage of tactical opportunities offered by factional divisions within parties. Against a Democratic majority led by Horatio Seymour [q.v.], he pushed through to a successful vote the Whig measure providing for the calling of a convention to revise the constitution, bringing to its support all but two of the Whig votes and the "Hunker" wing of the Democratic party. This was undoubtedly his most outstanding achievement, and made him his party's leader in the state.

Before his nomination for governor in 1846 he intimated in writing that he favored pardoning those Antirent rioters who had been imprisoned during the term of Gov. Silas Wright [q.v.]. As the candidate of both Whigs and Antirenters he overwhelmingly defeated Wright for reëlection, and almost immediately on taking office in January 1847 granted such a pardon, thereby alienating the conservatives of his own party. Practically stripped of appointive power by the new constitution, which he himself had favored, he filled such offices as were still at his disposal without consulting Thurlow Weed

Young

[*q.v.*] and others who had aided in his election. He incurred unpopularity also by reiterating a statement made in 1846 to the effect that he believed in sustaining the United States and its citizens "against a foreign enemy, at all times, and under all circumstances, right or wrong" (Lincoln, *post*, IV, 416), but his positive efforts in helping prosecute the war with Mexico once it was declared won much popular approval. His governorship was not particularly noteworthy, and he did not seek reelection.

Although a firm friend of Clay, he supported Taylor for president in 1848 because he felt that after Clay's crushing defeat in 1844 Taylor was the most available Whig. As a reward he was appointed assistant treasurer of the United States in New York City, which position he occupied until his death. Young was "a man of decided ability, quick in apprehension, and energetic in action," who, though "strong in his feelings, and clear in his plans . . . lacked discretion and overrated the means at his disposal" (*New York Times*, Apr. 24, 1852). He died in New York City of pulmonary tuberculosis, from which he had suffered for a number of years.

[Letters in N. Y. State Lib., Albany; L. L. Doty, *A Hist. of Livingston County* (1876); W. P. Boyd, *Hist. of the Town of Conesus, Livingston County, N. Y.* (1887); J. S. Jenkins, *Lives of the Govs. of the State of N. Y.* (1851); *Third Ann. Meeting of the Livingston County Hist. Soc.* (1879); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); C. Z. Lincoln, *State of N. Y.: Messages from the Governors* (1909), vol. IV; D. S. Alexander, *A Pol. Hist. of the State of N. Y.*, vol. II (1906); files of the *N. Y. Herald*, 1846-52.] E. L. J.

YOUNG, JOHN CLARKE (Aug. 12, 1803-June 23, 1857), educator and Presbyterian minister, was born in Greencastle, Pa., the posthumous son of Rev. John Young. Both father and mother, Mary (Clarke) Young, were of Scotch-Irish descent. Having studied under John Borland in New York City, Young attended Columbia College there for three years, but completed his college work in Dickinson College, graduating in 1823. He became a tutor in the College of New Jersey and graduated from Princeton Theological Seminary in 1827. One year later he accepted the pastorate of the McChord (now Second) Presbyterian Church, Lexington, Ky. When the presidency of Centre College, Danville, became vacant in 1830, upon the resignation of Dr. Gideon Blackburn [*q.v.*], Young was elected to the place. The institution had graduated only twenty-five young men during the eleven years of its existence, and had a student body of thirty-three. At the time of Young's death in 1857, the college had more than 250 students and an endowment in excess of \$100,000; it had attained a secure place among

Young

the strong liberal-arts colleges of the South and Middle West, and had just graduated a class of forty-seven.

Young was a notable figure in the development of Presbyterian policies throughout his life. In 1834, in addition to his duties as college president, he accepted the pastorate of the Presbyterian Church of Danville, and so successful was his ministry that in 1852 he organized the Second Presbyterian Church to care for the students of the college without overcrowding the parent church. Twice moderator of the Synod of Kentucky, he became in 1853 the moderator of the General Assembly. Being specially gifted as an extemporaneous speaker, he was frequently heard in the church courts as the spokesman for moderate and practicable measures. In the New-School controversy, he deplored the violent measures that led to the division but remained loyal to the Old-School Assembly. In relation to the slavery issue, he twice freed groups of his own slaves and publicly debated in favor of including in the proposed Kentucky constitution of 1849-50 a clause providing for the gradual emancipation of the slaves; but he opposed the radical demands of the abolitionists. The habits of his mind were quiet, peaceful, and practicable, and his great success as educator and preacher was due to the happy combination of high principle and common sense. Several of his sermons and addresses were published, among them *An Address to the Presbyterians of Kentucky, Proposing a Plan for the Instruction and Emancipation of Their Slaves* (1836), written for a committee of the Synod; *Scriptural Duties of Masters* (n.d.), a sermon preached in 1846; and *The Efficacy of Prayer* (1858).

Young was twice married: first, Nov. 3, 1829, to Frances Breckinridge, who died in 1837, and second, in 1839, to Cornelia Crittenden, daughter of John J. Crittenden [*q.v.*]. He was thus connected with two of the most prominent Kentucky families of the period. Of his ten children, one son, Dr. William C. Young, also a Presbyterian minister, was president of Centre College from 1888 till his death in 1896, and two daughters, Sarah Lee and Eugenia, made generous gifts to the college in memory of their father and brother.

[R. J. Breckinridge, in *Danville Quart. Rev.*, Mar. 1864; Lewis and R. H. Collins, *Hist. of Ky.* (1874), I, 475; Z. F. Smith, *The Hist. of Ky.* (1886); S. M. Wilson, *Hist. of Ky.* (1928), III, 16-17; *Gen. Alumni Cat. of Centre Coll.* (1890); inaugural address of Dr. Wm. C. Young, in *The Centre Coll. of Ky., Inaugural Ceremonies, Oct. 9, 1889* (1889); E. H. Roberts, *Biog. Cat. Princeton Theol. Sem.* (1933); interviews with Miss Eugenia Young.] C. J. T.

Young

YOUNG, JOHN RICHARDSON (1782–June 8, 1804), physician, was born at Elizabethtown, near Hagerstown, Md., the son of Dr. Samuel and Ann Richardson Young. He was graduated from the College of New Jersey (later Princeton) in 1799. Taking up medicine as a vocation, he began his studies under the preceptorship of his father and continued them at the University of Pennsylvania, from which he was graduated with the degree of M.D. in 1803. He returned to enter practice with his father. One year later he died at his home in Hagerstown of pulmonary tuberculosis. As most of that brief period was one of invalidism, Young's name would by now have been forgotten, had it not been for his original work of investigation done as a student and published in his inaugural thesis for the degree of M.D. The thesis bears two dedications, one to his father, the other to Dr. Benjamin Smith Barton [q.v.], distinguished and versatile professor of materia medica, botany, and natural history in the University of Pennsylvania. The latter dedication is said to be "in respect to his talents, and gratitude for many favors received," and as Barton's name is several times mentioned in the thesis, it may be presumed that Young received inspiration and suggestion from him in the prosecution of his experiments.

The thesis, entitled *An Experimental Inquiry into the Principles of Nutrition and the Digestive Process* (1803), was republished in Charles Caldwell's *Medical Theses* (vol. I, 1805). It begins with some general facts relating to the digestibility and digestion of "nutrientia," and then describes Young's experiments. The most important of these were made upon large frogs, into whose stomachs smaller frogs, living and dead, and various materials were introduced for varying lengths of time, to be removed as desired for later examination, or from whose stomachs gastric juice was removed with a teaspoon for chemical examination. His discoveries showed that gastric juice is itself acid and that its acidity is not the result of fermentation, as had been previously thought; that it is on account of its acidity that it dissolves the bones of such animals as are swallowed whole and sometimes alive by snakes, frogs, toads, etc.; that no digestion can take place so long as the tissues swallowed are alive, even if they be paralyzed, but that it begins the moment they die; that swallowed live creatures do not begin to digest until they have died of asphyxiation in the stomachs of those that swallowed them, and that the stomach does not digest itself because it is alive. These experiments, it should be remarked, pre-

Young

ceded by twenty years the famous studies of digestion made by William Beaumont [q.v.] in the traumatically fistulated stomach of Alexis St. Martin, but for a long time, as a result of Young's early death, no attention was given to his work, so original, so ingenious, and of such far-reaching importance.

[H. A. Kelly, in *Johns Hopkins Hospital Bull.*, Aug. 1918; H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); obituary in *Maryland Herald*, June 13, 1804.] J. M.

YOUNG, JOHN RUSSELL (Nov. 20, 1840–Jan. 17, 1899), journalist, was born in Tyrone County, Ireland, the eldest child of Scottish parents, George Young, a weaver, and Rebecca (Rankin) Young. He had two sisters and a brother, James Rankin Young, who later became a congressman. His father emigrated to the United States, when the boy was less than a year old, and settled first in Downingtown, Pa., and later in Philadelphia. His elementary education was begun at the Harrison Grammar School in Philadelphia, but he graduated from a New Orleans high school, having gone to that city after the death of his mother in 1851 to live as the ward of an uncle. At the age of fifteen he returned to Philadelphia and became assistant proof reader for a relative, William Young, a publisher and printer. In August 1857 he obtained a position as copy boy for the *Philadelphia Press*, of which John W. Forney [q.v.] was editor. Forney became interested in him, and invited him to his home, where many important men of the day gathered. He soon became a reporter for the *Press* and in 1861, while in Washington with Forney, was sent to the front as a war correspondent. He was, perhaps, the first to report the facts of defeat and retreat from the battle of Bull Run, an account that brought him fame and led to his being made managing editor of Forney's two daily newspapers in 1862. He was one of the founders of the Union League of Philadelphia in 1862.

In 1865 he went to New York at the request of Jay Cooke to help with the publicity for the federal loan. He also wrote articles for the *New York Tribune*, which won the approval of the editor, Horace Greeley. He became a column writer and at the age of twenty-six was made managing editor of the *Tribune*. In 1870 he was sent abroad by George S. Boutwell, the secretary of the treasury. Again, in 1871 he visited Europe on a confidential mission at the request of Hamilton Fish, the secretary of state. To conceal the true nature of his errand it was given out that he went to see about the sale of government bonds. This brought him to Paris during the exciting

Young

last days of the commune, of which he wrote a vivid report. In 1872 he accepted an editorial position on the *New York Herald* and spent the next few years in London and Paris, where he did some notable work for his paper. He met many distinguished men, sketches of whom were included in his *Men and Memories* (2 vols., 1901) posthumously edited by his widow. When Grant visited London in 1877 on his tour around the world he invited Young to accompany him. The story of this is interestingly told in *Around the World with General Grant* (2 vols., 1879). This trip was the beginning of an interest in the Far East and of a friendship with Li Hung Chang, one of the greatest of recent Chinese statesmen. It also resulted in a friendship between Young and Grant, who was so much impressed by Young's ability that he persuaded Arthur to appoint him minister to China in 1882. He won the confidence of the Chinese to an extent seldom achieved by Western representatives. He settled many of the outstanding claims of the United States against China, in itself a real accomplishment. His most important efforts were made in an attempt to mediate between France and China in the dispute over Annam and Tong King; and, while not entirely successful, he was nevertheless instrumental in the final peace arrangement. In 1885 he resumed his editorial work on the *Herald*, still most of the time in London and Paris. In 1890 he returned to Philadelphia. In 1897 McKinley appointed him Librarian of Congress. It was during his period of office that the books were moved from the Capitol to the new Library of Congress, a work not quite completed at his death.

In appearance he was rather short and stout. His fine head was sculptured by Frederick MacMonnies and displayed as a perfect example of the head of an intellectual man. He was very quiet but nevertheless possessed great charm and the ability to make friends easily. He understood human nature, and this gift enabled him to bring people of opposed views together for amicable discussion. Among his friends he numbered statesmen, journalists, actors, writers, men and women of all countries. His greatest work was in journalism, and Alexander K. McClure has said of him that "no man in the list of our illustrious editors has reared a grander monument to the progress of American journalism" (Foreword, *Men and Memories*, ante, p. ix). He was married three times; first to Rose Fitzpatrick, second to Julia Coleman, an adopted daughter of Marshall Jewell [q.v.], and third to May (Dow) Davids. Survived by his third wife and by two

Young

sons, he was buried from St. John's Episcopal Church in Washington.

[John Russell Young Papers in Lib. of Cong.; official correspondence in archives of the state department; *Men and Memories*, ante; information from members of the family; *Washington Post*, Jan. 18, 1899.]

J. L. B.

YOUNG, JOHN WESLEY (Nov. 17, 1879–Feb. 17, 1932), mathematician, was born in Columbus, Ohio. His father, William Henry Young, a native of West Virginia, served in succession as colonel in the Civil War, as United States consul in Karlsruhe, Germany, and as professor at Ohio University, Athens, Ohio, and finally retired to devote himself to business. While on the Continent he married Marie Louise Widenhorn, born in Paris of a German father and a French mother. The son's early schooling in Columbus was followed by six years in the Gymnasium at Baden-Baden. Graduating from Ohio State University in 1899, he remained for a year of graduate work in mathematics and philosophy. His frequent contacts with his talented brother-in-law, E. H. Moore, helped to concentrate his interest on mathematics. He received the degrees of A.M. (1901) and Ph.D. (1904) at Cornell University. He began his teaching as instructor at Northwestern University in 1903, and became preceptor at Princeton in 1905, assistant professor at the University of Illinois in 1908, and head of the department of mathematics at the University of Kansas in 1910. The following summer he taught at the University of Chicago, and in the fall went to Dartmouth College, where the remaining years of his life were spent. On July 20, 1907, he married Mary Louise Aston, a former school mate, by whom he had one daughter. He died in Hanover, N. H., of heart disease. He was survived by his wife and daughter.

It is not surprising that the product of an international marriage and an international education should develop to an unusual degree those characteristics of tolerance, open-mindedness, and sympathy which mark the successful teacher. Highly imaginative and philosophical, patient and thorough, he not only contributed to the growth of mathematics through his own researches, but by suggestion and helpful criticism encouraged others in their work. His contact with colleges and universities of varied types and in different parts of the country brought to him a comprehensive view of higher education in America, as well as a wide friendship among American mathematicians. His life spanned the years in which America was "coming of age" in science as well as in other ways. This process in mathematics was furthered by the growth of

the American Mathematical Society, and Young as editor of its *Bulletin* and member of its council for eighteen years (1907–25) helped to guide this growth. His deep interest in the improvement of mathematical education led him to take an active part in the formation of the Mathematical Association of America. This organization made him chairman of a committee on college entrance requirements in mathematics, which was soon enlarged to make it nationally representative and received generous financial assistance from the General Education Board. The final report of this committee, *The Reorganization of Mathematics in Secondary Education* (1923), had far-reaching influence on mathematical instruction in the United States.

Young was a member of most of the well-known mathematical societies of Europe and America, and a regular attendant at the international congresses of mathematics. He served in an editorial capacity for the *Mathematics Teacher*, the Colloquium Publications of the American Mathematical Society, and the Carus Mathematical Monographs, of which he wrote one, *Projective Geometry* (1930). With Oswald Veblen, he published *Projective Geometry* (2 vols., 1910–18), based on a set of postulates created by the authors which permitted the postponement of the difficult topics of linear order and continuity, and thus greatly simplified the logical treatment of a considerable body of geometry. His *Lectures on Fundamental Concepts of Algebra and Geometry* (1911) aroused widespread interest and was translated into Italian.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; R. D. Beetle and C. E. Wilder, in *Bull. Am. Math. Soc.*, Sept. 1932, with bibliog.; *Am. Math. Monthly*, June–July 1932; obituary in *Manchester Union* (Manchester, N. H.), Feb. 18, 1932.]

C. E. W.

YOUNG, JOSUE MARIA (Oct. 29, 1808–Sept. 18, 1866), Roman Catholic prelate, was born in Shapleigh, Me., to Jonathan Young, a graduate of Harvard, a Universalist, a farmer, and son of an English immigrant, and his wife, Mehetable Moody, daughter of William Pepperell Moody of Saco, Me., who boasted of descent from an ancestor who came from England in 1634 and founded a family prolific in teachers, Congregational ministers, and hardy tillers of a rugged soil. His name seems originally to have been Joshua Moody Young. He was trained in a country school and in Saco, Me., where he lived with his uncle, Sam Moody, a sturdy Congregationalist and small banker. Apprenticed in the shop of the *Eastern Argus* of Portland, he learned printing and soon undertook the publication of the *Maine Democrat* at Saco. There he developed a passion for reading and for re-

ligious argumentation with a Catholic co-worker and lifelong friend, John Crease, through whom he met Bishop Benedict J. Fenwick [*q.v.*] and the scholarly Father Charles D. French [*q.v.*] of Portland. In 1828 he joined the Catholic Church, into which eight brothers and sisters later followed him (William Byrne, *History of the Catholic Church in the New England States*, 1899, II, 495). At the time he changed his name to Josue Maria. In 1830 he went west for his health. As a wandering journeyman printer, he worked in Kentucky and in Ohio before settling down in Cincinnati, where he found employment on the *Catholic Telegraph* and spent his idle hours teaching Sunday school and in relief work among the poor. Urged by Bishop J. B. Purcell [*q.v.*], he studied for the priesthood at Mount St. Mary's Seminary, Emmitsburg, Md.

Ordained in 1838 (Lamott, *post*, p. 354) Father Young acted as a diocesan missionary, taught at St. Xavier's Academy in Cincinnati, and served zealously as pastor of St. Mary's Church in Lancaster, Ohio. Purcell admired this rigid, determined, energetic New Englander who was still a Puritan in character and outlook on life and apparently had Pope Pius IX name him for the diocese of Pittsburgh when Bishop Michael O'Connor [*q.v.*] selected the poorer see of Erie. He refused to accept, but when O'Connor was transferred back to Pittsburgh, he accepted the see of Erie and was consecrated on Apr. 23, 1854, at St. Peter's Cathedral, Cincinnati. During a tenure of a dozen years Young created a well-organized diocese, won the love of the Irish, who ordinarily resented a "foreign" bishop, built over a score of churches despite the unfavorable financial conditions of the Civil War period, increased his priesthood from fourteen to over fifty, gave St. Mary's Church in Erie to the Benedictines, promoted an academy and hospital of the St. Joseph nuns in Erie, and promoted academies at Corsica and Meadville.

[See R. H. Clarke, *Lives of the Deceased Bishops of the Cath. Church in the U. S.*, vol. II (1888); *Sadleir's Cath. Dir. Almanac*, 1867, p. 46; J. G. Shea, *Hist. of the Cath. Church in the U. S.*, vol. IV (1892); J. H. Lamott, *Hist. of the Archdiocese of Cincinnati* (1921); *N. Y. Freeman's Jour.*, Sept. 29, 1866.] R. J. P.

YOUNG, LAFAYETTE (May 10, 1848–Nov. 15, 1926), newspaper editor and publisher, was born on a farm in Monroe County, Iowa, near Eddyville, one of the seven children of John and Rachel (Titus) Young. During the fifties his father operated a horse-power woolen mill at Albia, Iowa, and Lafayette worked in this mill as a small boy. When the mill burned, about 1861, he learned the printer's trade in the office of the *Albia Sentinel*, which was published by

Young

an older brother. By 1866 he was working for Mills & Company, largest Des Moines printers, for ten dollars a week. Thus he had little opportunity to attend school as a boy, but while working at the printer's trade in St. Louis in 1868-69 he attended night school. In 1870 he returned to Des Moines to become city editor of the *State Register*, and on Mar. 20 of that year married Josephine Bolton. The next year he established at Atlantic, Iowa, the *Atlantic Telegraph*, a weekly paper which he made a daily in December 1879. In 1873 he was elected to the state Senate, where he served by successive reëlections through 1880, and again from 1886 through 1888. As state senator he took a prominent part in the legislation fixing railroad freight and passenger rates. In March 1890 he purchased the *Des Moines Capital*, which he edited and published during the remainder of his life. He was an unsuccessful candidate for the Republican nomination for governor in 1893. In the next year he was elected state binder and held that office from 1895 to 1900. During the Spanish-American War he was with the army of William Rufus Shafter [*q.v.*] in Florida and in Cuba, as a newspaper correspondent, making the acquaintance of Theodore Roosevelt, which continued as a warm personal attachment, with frequent exchange of letters, to the end of Roosevelt's life. In 1900 he was delegate-at-large from Iowa to the Republican National Convention, and made the speech placing Roosevelt's name before the convention for vice-president. He was a guest of the Taft party on its trip of inspection of the Philippines in 1905, continuing his journey around the world. He had by this time gained a wide reputation as a public speaker and newspaper correspondent, and following this tour he delivered many lectures on Chautauqua and lyceum platforms. On the death of Senator Jonathan P. Dolliver [*q.v.*] in 1910, he was appointed to the vacancy, holding office until the election of W. S. Kenyon by the Iowa General Assembly, Apr. 12, 1911. In 1913 he served as newspaper correspondent in the Balkan states and for several months in 1915 was a war correspondent in Europe. For a short time he was held as a spy by the Austrian government. From May 1917 until the end of the war he served as chairman of the Iowa State Council of Defense.

In the later years of his life he was in great demand as a public speaker. His homely philosophy, sparkling epigrams, and ready humor made him one of the best of after-dinner speakers; and his wide acquaintance and extensive travel furnished materials both for speaking and for his editorials in the *Capital*, which were wide-

Young

ly quoted. He had a good platform presence and a genial, friendly nature. He died in Des Moines, survived by his wife and two sons.

[The best short biog. is that in *Annals of Iowa*, Apr. 1927. See also *Who's Who in America*, 1926-27; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); B. F. Gue, *Hist. of Iowa*, vol. IV (1903); Johnson Brigham, *Des Moines*, vol. II (1911); *Des Moines Capital*, Nov. 16-19, 1926; *Des Moines Reg.*, Nov. 16, 1926.] F. L. M.

YOUNG, PIERCE MANNING BUTLER (Nov. 15, 1836-July 6, 1896), soldier, congressman from Georgia, was born in Spartanburg, S. C., the son of Robert Maxwell and Elizabeth Caroline (Jones) Young. His father practised medicine in Spartanburg and in 1839 removed to Cartersville, Ga. A delicate child, Young was tutored by his father and, then attending the Georgia Military Academy at Marietta, graduated in 1856. He began the study of law but in 1857 was appointed to the Military Academy at West Point, from which he resigned, with considerable misgivings, in March 1861 to enter the Confederate army. Commissioned second-lieutenant of artillery in April 1861, he was stationed at Pensacola. He was soon made first lieutenant and aide-de-camp to Gen. W. H. T. Walker, then was appointed adjutant of T. R. R. Cobb's legion, and, sent to Virginia, was promoted major in 1862 for gallantry in action. As lieutenant-colonel he commanded the cavalry of the legion under Wade Hampton in August 1862 and was wounded slightly at Burkittsville. He was again wounded at South Mountain and was promoted colonel. His gallantry under fire at Fleetwood, or Brandy Station, and Gettysburg won the commendation of his superiors. Wounded at the second engagement at Brandy Station, he was promoted brigadier-general in 1863, was given command of Hampton's brigade, and won the praise of Stuart. After recuperating from another wound received at Ashland, he was, in 1864, temporarily placed in command of Hampton's division, but later was sent to Georgia to raise reënforcements and to defend Augusta against Sherman. He was, in spite of General Wheeler's opposition, made major-general in December 1864 and served in Georgia and South Carolina to the end of the war.

After the war, he retired to his plantation, "Walnut Grove," near Cartersville, Ga. With courtly manners and great personal magnetism, an effective speaker, and almost universally beloved, he soon entered political life as a representative in Congress, from July 25, 1868, to Mar. 3, 1869. In the next Congress the House decided he had not been elected; but, elected to fill the vacancy thus caused, he took his seat and served from Dec. 22, 1870, to Mar. 3, 1871. Re-

electe d t w i c e He served until Mar. 3, 1875. He opposed the Radical measures, supported internal improvements, and was a member of the military affairs committee and the board of visitors of West Point. He was appointed a commissioner to the Paris Exposition in 1878. He was consul general to St. Petersburg, now Leningrad, from 1885 to 1887, when he resigned because of lack of health. He was appointed minister to Guatemala and Honduras in 1893, when he obtained an apology from both Honduras and Costa Rica for interfering with the rights of United States citizens. On the whole he developed friendly feelings and commercial relations with the Central American States. Because of failing health he left his post in 1896 to return home, but he died in New York at the Presbyterian Hospital. Commander of the Georgia division of United Confederate Veterans, his funeral was conducted at Cartersville, Ga., by that and the Masonic order. He was buried in Oak Hill cemetery there. He never married.

[Files of the Joint Committee on Printing, Washington, D. C., esp. nephew's statement of birthdate from family Bible; scrapbook in possession of family; *Confederate Military Hist.* (1899), vol. VI, ed. by C. A. Evans; C. B. Jones, *Ga. in the War* (copr. 1909); W. J. Northern, *Men of Mark in Ga.*, vol. III (1911); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; *Southern Hist. Soc. Papers*, vol. XXV (1897); *Courant Am.* (Cartersville, Ga.), July 9, 16, 23, 1896.] F. M. G.

YOUNG, SAMUEL HALL (Sept. 12, 1847–Sept. 2, 1927), missionary to Alaska, was born at Butler, Pa. His father, Loyal Young, a Presbyterian minister, was of Massachusetts ancestry while his mother, Margaret (Johnston) Young, was of Scotch-Irish stock. After a schooling irregular because of physical weakness and the necessity of teaching from time to time for his support, Young graduated in 1875 from the College of Wooster, Ohio. He studied for one year in Princeton Theological Seminary and for two years in Western Seminary, Allegheny, Pa., where he graduated in 1878. The appeal of Sheldon Jackson [q.v.] moved him to offer himself to the Presbyterian Board of Home Missions for service in Alaska, when only one American missionary was there. Ordained by the Presbytery of West Virginia in June 1878, he reached Fort Wrangell in July and began work among the Stikkeen Indians. On Dec. 13, at Sitka, he married Fannie E. Kellogg, who had gone there as a missionary shortly before his arrival. In August 1879 he organized at Fort Wrangell the first Protestant and first American church in Alaska. With John Muir [q.v.], who in this year came to Alaska for the first time, he explored Glacier Bay and discovered the Muir Glacier. The next year they traveled and mapped an in-

side route to Sitka. Muir gave to a glacier in Endicott Arm the name "Young." As organizer and secretary of the first territorial convention in 1881 Young drafted a memorial to Congress asking for better government. During 1882–83 he spoke extensively in the United States for Alaskan missions and also followed up the memorial, which resulted in the act of Congress of 1884 establishing the district of Alaska and providing civil officers and schools. By 1888, when Young resigned his place at Fort Wrangell, Christian missionary work was proceeding in all the principal tribes of southern Alaska, largely because of his initiative.

During 1889–92 Young served churches in Long Beach and Wilmington, Cal., and in and near Chicago. From 1892 to 1895 he was pastor of the Presbyterian Church of Cedar Falls, Iowa, and then became instructor in Biblical history and pastor of the college church at Wooster. Called back to Alaska by the Klondike gold rush, he spent the winter of 1897–98 at Dawson, gaining strong influence among the miners and organizing a church. In the spring of 1899 he settled at Nome, where he devoted himself chiefly to caring for typhoid sufferers, almost died himself of the fever, and finally established a church. In 1901, after a winter at Ithaca, N. Y., he returned to Alaska as general missionary of his board. Another winter at home was followed by eight years in Alaska—four passed at Fairbanks (1904–08) and two at Cordova. In 1910 he was recalled to the New York office of the board, but the next year, then sixty-four, he went to isolated mining camps beyond the Yukon, staying until 1913. From that year to 1921 he was on the staff of the board as special representative for Alaska. As secretary for Alaska of the Home Missions Council he assigned fields to the denominations, envisaging a "United Evangelical Church of Alaska." Thither he went again in 1921, as general missionary to reorganize all the Presbyterian work. Retiring in 1924, he lived at Bellevue, Wash. During a visit in West Virginia he was killed by a trolley-car near Clarksburg. His wife had died in 1915; they left three daughters.

Young published some verse and four volumes of prose—*Alaska Days with John Muir* (1915), *The Klondike Clan* (copr. 1916), *Adventures in Alaska* (1919), and (posthumously) *Hall Young of Alaska* (copr. 1927), an autobiography. He was a man of inexhaustible energy, vitality, humor, and devotion.

[Young's writings; *Gen. Biog. Cat. Western Theol. Sem. of the Presbyt. Ch.*, 1827–1927; *Who's Who in America*, 1926–27; *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 4, 1927; manuscript records Presbyt. Board National Missions.]

R. H. N.

Young

YOUNG, THOMAS (Feb. 19, 1731/32–June 24, 1777), patriot, physician, was born in New Windsor, Ulster County, N. Y., the son of John and Mary (Crawford) Young. His father came to New York in 1729 with his kinsman, Charles Clinton, father of James Clinton [*q.v.*]. Thomas Young attended a local school, borrowed books from Colonel Clinton, and acquired an understanding of French, Latin, and Greek, with a speaking knowledge of German and Dutch. In 1753 he began the practice of medicine in Amsterdam, Dutchess County, N. Y., and his fame spread during the next decade through eleven counties. He advocated the use of calomel in certain cases when other members of his profession did not dare use it (Benjamin Rush, *Medical Inquiries and Observations*, 2nd ed., 1805, III, 230, 252) and was especially successful in treating smallpox. He married Mary, daughter of Capt. Garrett Winegar, and they had two sons and four daughters. Young, who was a deist, is said to have collaborated with Ethan Allen [*q.v.*] in writing *Reason the Only Oracle of Man, or a Compendious System of Natural Religion* (1784); the text is certainly not like any of Allen's other writings. Young was also the author of an epic poem of 608 lines—*A Poem Sacred to the Memory of James Wolfe . . . Who Was Slain upon the Plains of Abraham . . . September 13, 1759*—vividly describing Wolfe's siege of Quebec. Copies of this rare pamphlet, which was published anonymously in 1761, are owned by the New York Historical Society, Yale University, and Brown University.

About 1760 Young purchased a Dutch tract, John Henry Lydius, a tract of land in what is now Vermont. The title, which rested on Indian deeds, proved to be tainted with fraud and after prolonged litigation Young was left almost penniless. In 1764, over the signature "Philodocius," he published *Some Reflections on the Disputes between New-York, New-Hampshire, and Col. John Henry Lydius*, a small pamphlet in defense of the Lydius claims. In the same year he moved to Albany and two years later, to Boston, where he was a neighbor and friend of Dr. Joseph Warren [*q.v.*]. In 1774–75 he contributed articles on medical topics to the *Royal American Magazine*.

In Albany he had actively opposed the operation of the Stamp Act. In Boston for seven years he was known as one of the "lesser incendiaries." Once he was nearly assassinated by his political enemies. He had a large personal following at town meetings and was the first president of the North End Caucus. On Mar. 5, 1771, he delivered the first of the annual orations commemo-

Young

rative of the Boston Massacre. Next to Samuel Adams, he was the most active member of the Boston Committee of Correspondence. He spoke at Old South Meeting House, Dec. 16, 1773, a few hours before the tea was thrown overboard into Boston Harbor, and then without disguise helped to destroy the tea.

The British having closed the port of Boston to commerce, in September 1774 Young took his wife and children to Newport, R. I. There he labored in the patriot group until April 1775, when friends detected a plot to kidnap him and take him to England to be tried for treason. He escaped to Philadelphia; his family rejoined him, and he practised in that city. He soon became secretary of the Whig Society and associated with the small group of radical leaders who with the counsel of Benjamin Franklin framed the constitution of Pennsylvania. When in the spring of 1777 delegates from the New Hampshire Grants appeared in Philadelphia and sought to persuade Congress to recognize that district as a state, Young was a helpful adviser to the visitors. He suggested for the new state the name "Vermont," making the first known use of the title in a public letter dated Apr. 17, 1777 (*Records . . . of Vermont*, post, I, 394–95). The Pennsylvania constitution, a copy of which Young supplied to the petitioners, became the basis of the constitution of Vermont. Congress, influenced by its New York members, in the week after he died passed a vote of censure on him for his diligence in behalf of the independence of Vermont.

Under the direction of Dr. Benjamin Rush, Young was a senior surgeon in one of the Continental hospitals in Philadelphia, and while caring for wounded and sick soldiers contracted a virulent type of fever, of which, after only a day's illness, he died. He left almost no property and his wife had to be aided by Philadelphia friends, and later by his brother, Dr. Joseph Young, a noteworthy New York patriot. In 1785 and 1786 Ethan Allen and Gov. Thomas Chittenden made a futile effort to persuade the Vermont Assembly to make a land grant to Young's widow, then in great need, in recognition of his services to the state.

[A biography of Young is in preparation by the writer of this sketch. See J. S. Loring, *The Hundred Boston Orators* (1852); *Records of the Council of Safety and Gov. and Council of the State of Vt.*, vol. I (1873); *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, Oct. 1898; Hiland Hall, *The Hist. of Vt.* (1868); Zadock Thompson, *Hist. of Vt.* (1853), pt. 2, pp. 51, 106; A. M. Hemenway, *The Vt. Hist. Gazetteer*, I (1868), 568; I. Q. Leake, *Memoir of the Life and Times of Gen. John Lamb* (1850); F. S. Drake, *Tea Leaves* (1884); John Pelt, *Ethan Allen* (1929). The longest account, H. H. Edes, "Memoir of Dr. Thomas Young," in *Colonial Soc. of Mass. Publ.*, vol. XI (1910), although it uses a sketch of Young by

Younger

his brother, Dr. Joseph Young, contains a number of errors.] G. P. A.

YOUNGER, THOMAS COLEMAN (Jan. 15, 1844–Mar. 21, 1916), desperado, better known as “Cole” Younger, was born near Lee’s Summit, Jackson County, Mo., the son of Col. Henry Washington and Busheba (Fristoe) Younger. He seems to have had some education, since in his later years he was an avid reader of history and theology and he spoke and wrote with grammatical correctness. Though his father was a Unionist, his own sympathies were Southern, and at seventeen he became a Confederate guerrilla, serving under Quantrill and Anderson. Later he joined Gen. Joseph O. Shelby’s “Iron Brigade,” and became a captain. His service with the Confederates brought suspicion upon his family, who were often harassed by militia and irregulars, and on July 20, 1862, his father was robbed and murdered by a company of “Jayhawkers.” After the war he declined to settle down but chose instead the career of a freebooter. It is probable that with Frank James he organized the group that became, under the reputed leadership of Jesse James [*q.v.*], the most noted band of brigands in American history. Tall, powerful, and of commanding appearance, of great native intelligence, and of imperturbable coolness and presence of mind, he may well have been quite as influential in the counsels of the company as was its ostensible leader. Informed opinion connects him with virtually all the spectacular bank robberies and train holdups of the first ten years of the band’s history. One brother, James, was usually with him; another, Robert, on at least two occasions, and a third, John, was but beginning his apprenticeship when he was shot to death, Mar. 16, 1874.

With his remaining brothers, the Jameses, and three others, Younger participated in the disastrous attempt to rob the bank at Northfield, Minn., Sept. 7, 1876, in which two citizens were murdered. Three of the brigands were killed, the James brothers escaped, and the three Youngers were shot down and captured. At their trial, in November, they pleaded guilty and were sentenced to life imprisonment. Six years later a Confederate veteran of Missouri, Capt. W. C. Bronaugh, began a campaign for their release on the alleged ground that they were not criminals at heart but victims of the Civil War who had been driven into crime by persecution. Their good conduct as prisoners helped their case, and the movement gained many adherents. On July 10, 1901, the two surviving brothers (Robert had died in 1889), were paroled by the

Youngs

Minnesota Board of Pardons, on condition they would not leave the state. A year later James committed suicide because of a love affair. Early in 1903 Cole Younger was pardoned, and he at once returned to Missouri. For a time he lectured, at another time was with Frank James in a Wild West exhibition, and later employed himself in various ways. His conduct as a citizen won the commendation of all who knew him. He died near his birthplace, after a year’s illness.

[The most reliable material appears in Robertus Love, *The Rise and Fall of Jesse James* (1926) and W. C. Bronaugh, *The Youngers’ Fight for Freedom* (1906). See also A. C. Appler, *The Guerrillas of the West, or the Life, Character, and Daring Exploits of the Younger Brothers* (1876); *The Story of Cole Younger, by Himself* (1903); W. C. Heilbron, *Convict Life at the Minn. State Prison* (1909), containing a sketch of the Northfield robbery by Cole Younger; *St. Louis Globe Democrat*, Mar. 22, 1916.] W. J. G.

YOUNGS, JOHN (April 1623–Apr. 12, 1698), Colonial soldier and official, was born in Southwold, England, and baptized Apr. 10, 1623. The eldest son of the Rev. John and Joan (Herrington) Youngs, he came to Salem, Mass., with his parents, May 11, 1637, and removed with them about three years later to Long Island. The father was leader of the group that settled Southold and built there the first Christian church in Long Island. The son is first heard of as master of a bark operating between the colonies on the mainland and the island. In 1653 he visited several Connecticut towns seeking aid in raising a force to drive the Dutch from New Amsterdam. His mission unsuccessful, he came into conflict with the authorities as a result of his criticism of affairs in Southold and New Haven. The matter was soon adjusted, and from 1654 to 1656, under orders of the colonies, he commanded a patrol in the Sound to prevent the operations of hostile Indians. About 1653 he married Mary Gardner, daughter of his father’s third wife; she bore him five children and died in 1689. Some two years later he married Mrs. Hannah Tooker, the thrice-widowed daughter of Barnabas Wines.

In 1660 he was appointed deputy from Southold to New Haven, and magistrate. He strongly favored the union of Long Island with Connecticut, and on Oct. 19, 1662, appeared at Hartford to urge the inclusion of this union in the new charter of Connecticut. Eight days later, at Hempstead, he proclaimed the complete jurisdiction of Connecticut in the towns of Long Island. This action was protested by Petrus Stuyvesant [*q.v.*] in letters to Gov. John Winthrop, Jr. (*Documents, post*, XIV, 518), but during the following year Youngs commanded the Southold militia and a troop of horse in an attack on

Youngs

Flushing, and on May 12, 1664, he became a member of Winthrop's council. During the summer he resumed command of the militia and aided in the capture of New Amsterdam, a service that received special recognition from Gov. Richard Nicolls [*q.v.*]. On Mar. 1, 1665, he represented Southold at an assembly in Hempstead where Long Island, Staten Island, and Westchester were combined to form Yorkshire, and the laws of the Duke of York were promulgated.

Although Youngs was a strong partisan of the English against the Dutch, he preferred the Puritan rule of Connecticut to that of York's agents, and he led a protest against the Duke's laws. When, in 1673, the Dutch retook New York, Southold and neighboring towns, under Youngs's leadership, rejoined Connecticut. They continued this union after the English regained control; in a letter to Gov. Edmund Andros [*q.v.*], Youngs and two others justified the action on the ground that during the Dutch attack they had received help only from Connecticut. Youngs finally gave way, however, and on Oct. 31, 1676, Southold accepted a patent from the Duke of York with Youngs and six others as patentees. He served as high sheriff of Yorkshire from 1680 to 1683. On June 29, 1681, he was designated to draw a petition to the Duke of York for a representative assembly in the Colony. The petition was granted and the Assembly held its first meeting in New York on Oct. 17, 1683. Later in the year Youngs was one of the commissioners to determine the boundary between New York and Connecticut. His military record was recognized in his appointment as lieutenant-colonel of horse of Suffolk in 1686, and as colonel of Suffolk County militia in 1689. Named a member of the council to Governor Dongan in 1686, he began twelve years of service in this high office, being appointed to the councils to Governors Sloughter, Fletcher, and Bellomont. In 1691 he was one of the judges who convicted Jacob Leisler [*q.v.*] of treason for usurpation of the governorship. At his death Youngs was a leading citizen and official of the New York colony. His independence and courage had brought to a larger field the qualities of a father who braved the wilderness rather than submit to the tyranny of conscience imposed by Laud.

[Selah Youngs, Jr., *Youngs Family* (1907); Berthold Fernow, *Docs. Rel. to the Colonial Hist. of the State of N. Y.*, vol. XIV (1883); Martha B. Flint, *Early Long Island* (1896); Benjamin Trumbull, *A Complete Hist. of Conn.* (1818); J. H. Trumbull, *The Pub. Records of the Colony of Conn.*, vols. I, II (1850-52); Ephraim Whitaker, *Hist. of Southold, L. I.* (1881).]

D. A. R.

Yount

YOUNT, GEORGE CONCEPCIÓN (May 4, 1794–Oct. 5, 1865), trapper, California pioneer, was born on Dowden Creek, Burke County, N. C., one of eleven children. His father, Jacob Yount, had served under Gen. Nathanael Greene [*q.v.*] at the siege of Charles Town, S. C. In 1804 the family moved to Cape Girardeau, Mo. The father and five sons, including George, took part in guarding the settlements against Indians during the War of 1812. In 1818 George married Eliza Cambridge Wilds, daughter of a well-to-do settler from Kentucky, began the development of a farm in Howard County, Mo., and set himself up as a cattleman. For a time he prospered, but the embezzlement of his savings by a trusted neighbor left him impoverished. In the fall of 1825, making what provision he could for his wife and two children, he joined an expedition to Santa Fé. He soon became a trapper, and under Ewing Young [*q.v.*] took part in several expeditions. In 1827 he organized a party to trap the Arizona rivers, but at the mouth of the Gila, Sylvester Pattie, James Ohio Pattie [*q.v.*], and six followers seceded, and Yount and the others returned. With another company, in the winter of 1828-29, he journeyed northward to the trapper rendezvous at Bear Lake and for the next two years trapped the northern country. The name Yount's Peak, given to the mountain at the source of the Yellowstone, commemorates his activities in that region.

About this time he met Jedediah Strong Smith [*q.v.*], just returned from a tragic adventure in California, and what he heard Smith tell of that strange land determined him to see it for himself. Returning to New Mexico, he joined the Pacific-bound expedition of William Wolfskill [*q.v.*], which left Taos at the end of September 1830 and arrived in Los Angeles in the following February. Up and down the coast he worked at various tasks, after a time finding a measure of success as a carpenter and shingle maker. In 1834 he journeyed farther north, and at the missions of San Rafael and Sonoma found employment. In the following year he joined the Roman Catholic Church at the time adding Concepción to his name—and became a Mexican citizen. He then selected a broad and beautiful tract in the still unsettled Napa Valley and applied for a grant. Gen. M. G. Vallejo [*q.v.*] befriended him, and in the spring of 1836, three years before John A. Sutter [*q.v.*] settled at Sacramento, he established himself as the lord of Caymus Rancho and the guardian of the northern frontier against the wild Indians. Employing Christianized Indians as laborers, he built a fort and began the cultivation of his grounds. After the arrival of

Yulee

the first American emigrant company in 1841, he sent for his family. His wife, supposing him dead, had remarried, but his two daughters, one of whom had been born after his departure, joined him early in 1844. After the conquest the influx of settlers caused him heavy losses, but by 1855 he had recovered much of his property. In the same year he married a Mrs. Gashwiler, a woman of cultivation and charm. At his hospitable residence many visitors were entertained, and his later days were passed in serene contentment. He died at his home. Nominally a Catholic, he was also a Mason; he was buried with full Masonic honors; an Episcopalian minister preached his funeral sermon, and his will provided for the erection of a church to be used by all denominations.

[C. L. Camp, "The Chronicles of George C. Yount," *Cal. Hist. Soc. Quart.*, Apr. 1923, with bibliog.; J. L. Ver Mehr, *Checked Life in the Old and New World* (1877); Elizabeth A. Watson, *Sketch of the Life of George C. Yount* (privately printed, 1915?); information from F. P. Farquhar, Esq., San Francisco.]

W. J. G.

YULEE, DAVID LEVY (June 12, 1810–Oct. 10, 1886), railroad promoter, senator from Florida, was born in St. Thomas, West Indies. His grandfather, of Portuguese extraction, was an official in Morocco, to whom the name Yulee is said to have been given as a Moorish title. Fleeing from Morocco as the result of a revolution, with his wife, an English Jewess whose maiden name was Levy, he took refuge in England, where his son took the name of Moses Elias Levy, received a university education, went into trade, and ultimately removed to Puerto Rico. Later he became a lumberman in St. Thomas, made a fortune, and obtained from the Spanish large tracts of land in central and east Florida. At nine years of age David Levy was sent to Norfolk, Va., to a preparatory school, where he remained for six years until compelled to leave by the refusal of his father, who had become a religious socialist, to contribute further to his support. He then went to live with an overseer on one of his father's plantations in Florida at Micanopy. He later studied law in St. Augustine in the office of Robert R. Reid, later territorial governor of Florida. He was admitted to the bar in 1836.

He was a delegate to the Florida constitutional convention at St. Joseph in 1838, in 1841 was chosen as a Republican for territorial delegate to Congress, and was senator for the newly admitted state of Florida from July 1, 1845, to Mar. 3, 1851. It was at this time, on Jan. 12, 1846, that by special act of the Florida legislature his name was changed to David Levy Yulee. In 1846 he married a daughter of Charles A. Wick-

Yung Wing

liffe [*q.v.*] of Kentucky, who died in 1884. He was defeated for reelection, but in 1855 he was again elected senator, and served from Mar. 4, 1855, until his resignation, on Jan. 21, 1861, following the secession of Florida. His most important work in the Senate was done as chairman of the committee on naval affairs and on post offices and post roads. He advocated the building of iron ships and the adoption of cheap ocean postal rates. In his first term he was one of the leaders of the Southern movement of 1848–50 and was a member of the caucus committee to draw up the Address to the Southern People. He opposed the admission of California as a free state and was an advocate of secession in 1850. It was his prominence in the Southern movement that brought about his defeat for reelection. However, he was much more conservative in 1860, the change being due, perhaps, to his increasing railroad holdings. He had been one of the earliest railroad promoters in the South and while territorial delegate had obtained an appropriation for a railroad survey of Florida. In 1853 he had incorporated the Atlantic & Gulf Railroad, which, after many difficulties, he brought to completion in 1860, connecting Fernandina on the Atlantic with Cedar Keys on the Gulf. He supported Douglas for the Democratic nomination in 1860 but broke with him over the question of secession. Upon the secession of Florida he actively urged the immediate seizure of United States forts within the state. During the war he devoted his energies to his plantation and to the running of his railroad, engaging in a spirited, and successful, altercation with the Confederate authorities who wished to use its material for the repair of more vital lines. At the close of the war he was imprisoned at Fort Pulaski until released on the intervention of Grant. The following years he devoted to his railroad, then in ruins, finally sold it to English capitalists, and in 1880 went to live in Washington where a married daughter was living. He died in New York, survived by a son and by several daughters. He was buried from the New York Avenue Presbyterian Church in Washington of whose congregation he was a member.

[Information, esp. date of birth from statement of daughter, Mrs. Wm. Belden Noble, Washington, D. C., in files of Joint Committee on Printing, Washington, D. C.; C. W. Yulee, "Senator Yulee of Florida," *Fla. Hist. Soc. Pubs.*, Apr.–July 1909, a filial biog.; H. G. Cutler, *A Hist. of Fla.* (1923), vols. I, II; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*, 1 ser., vol. I; *National Republican* (Washington, D. C., Oct. 11, 1886.) R. S. C.]

YUNG WING (Nov. 17, 1828–Apr. 21, 1912), educator, diplomat, Chinese official, promoter,

Yung Wing

reformer, was born in the village of Nam Ping, on Pedro Island, about four miles southwest of Macao, in South China, the son of Yung Ming-kun and Lin Lien-tai. At the age of seven his parents placed him in a school which had recently been opened in Macao by Mrs. Karl Gützlaff, the aunt of Sir Harry Parkes and the wife of one of the earliest Protestant missionaries to China. The school broke up before he had acquired more than a smattering of English, and, after various vicissitudes, at the age of thirteen he entered a school at Hongkong maintained by the Morrison Education Society and taught by Samuel Robbins Brown [*q.v.*]. When in 1847 Brown returned to the United States, he was able, through the generosity of friends, to take Yung Wing and two other Chinese with him. Yung was placed in Monson Academy, in Massachusetts. Upon finishing there, he entered Yale in 1850 and graduated in 1854, the first Chinese alumnus of an American college. In the course of his contact with missionaries, he had espoused the Christian faith, and while in America he had become a naturalized citizen of the United States. He had, moreover, forgotten most of his mother tongue. However, he had formed the purpose of making possible for Chinese youth the kind of Western education which had been his. He wished in this and in other ways to assist China, then only slowly and reluctantly opening its doors to the Western world, to make the adjustment to the Occident which he saw to be inevitable. He therefore returned to China very soon after graduation. It was long before he could gain the ear of Chinese officialdom, and for several years he engaged in a variety of pursuits which seemed to bring him no nearer his goal. In 1863, however, he entered the service of Tsêng Kuo-fan, the most prominent Chinese of the day. Sent to the United States by his patron, he purchased machinery for making modern arms, and had it installed in Shanghai, the inception of the Kiangnan Arsenal; later he persuaded his patron to start a school of mechanical engineering. Through official contacts thus begun, he was able to realize his long-cherished dream of placing Chinese youths in the United States for education. At his suggestion the Chinese government in 1870 created the Chinese Educational Commission. He was placed in charge as one of the two commissioners, and between 1872 and 1875 one hundred and twenty Chinese boys were sent to the United States. In 1881, because of the fears of some of the conservatives that they were becoming denationalized, the students were recalled and the Commission came to an end.

Zach

During his years in America with the Commission, Yung married (Feb. 24, 1875) Mary Louise Kellogg, served as assistant to the Chinese minister (1878-81), and went on an official mission to report on the condition of Chinese coolies in Peru. From 1881 to 1883 he was in China. He then returned to the United States and did not again go to China until 1895, when the defeat of China by Japan once more made reform possible. He was summoned to China at the instance of the progressive viceroy, Chang Chih-tung, and for a few months he was in his service. In 1897 and 1898 he obtained a concession for a railway from Tientsin to Chinkiang, and contracted with an American firm for a loan to build it. The object failed, however—in part because of German opposition. With the coming into power of the reactionaries, he fled (1899) to Hongkong and was there most of the time until 1902. He then returned to the United States and resided in Hartford until his death. He was survived by his two sons. His autobiography, *My Life in China and America*, was published in New York in 1909.

[In addition to Yung's *My Life in China and America* (1909), see *Who's Who in America*, 1912-13; *Obit. Record Yale Grads.*, 1911-12; H. B. Morse, *The Internat. Relations of the Chinese Empire* (3 vols., 1918), for background; *Yale Alumni Weekly*, May 3, 1912; A. G. Robinson, in *Peking and Tientsin Sunday Times*, July 23, 1933; obituary in *Hartford Courant*, Apr. 22, 1912.] K.S.L.

ZACH, MAX WILHELM (Aug. 31, 1864-Feb. 3, 1921), orchestral conductor, composer, was born in Lemberg, Galicia, the son of Heinrich and Julia (Deim) Zach. He received his education in the lower and middle schools of Lemberg and Vienna. His early music instructors were Czerwinski in piano and Bruckmann in violin. At the age of sixteen, he entered the Vienna Conservatory of Music, and studied piano under Joseph Edler, violin under Siegmund Bachrich and Jakob M. Grün, harmony under Robert Fuchs, and counterpoint and composition under Franz Krenn. Compulsory military service claimed him at nineteen. He entered the Austrian army as a musician, and served three years in the band of the 31st Regiment. He attained the rank of sergeant, was solo violinist in the regimental orchestra, and on occasion acted as conductor. Through routine scoring of music for military band, he acquired a wide knowledge of instrumentation and an astonishing facility in score reading.

In the summer of 1886 Wilhelm Gericke [*q.v.*] visited Vienna in search of new talent for the Boston Symphony Orchestra. His attention was directed to the gifted young Galician violinist,

and he promptly engaged him. For twenty-one seasons (1886-1907) Zach played viola in the Boston Symphony, serving under Wilhelm Gericke, Arthur Nikisch, Emil Paur, and Karl Muck. He became a member of the Adarnowski String Quartette in 1890 and served as violist of that notable organization until it disbanded in 1906. He had from time to time composed marches and waltzes in the "Viennese" style: "Harlequin en Voyage"; "Waldgeist"; "Oriental March"; "Austria March"; "Military March"; and "Hussar Drill March." These were performed by the Boston orchestra under his baton so successfully that he was placed on the staff of "Pop" conductors and served (often in alternation with others) during the seasons 1895-1902 and 1905-07. He organized a miniature symphony orchestra and for several summers conducted series of concerts at Keith's Theatre in Boston. During the summer of 1904 he conducted the Boston Band at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition in St. Louis.

In 1907 the St. Louis Choral-Symphony Society engaged him to conduct the St. Louis Symphony Orchestra, then about to begin its twenty-eighth season. He found in St. Louis an orchestra capable enough but absolutely lacking in discipline. Zach's apprenticeship under Gericke stood him in good stead. He was a leader with dignity and restraint, and he subjected each section of the orchestra to a tremendous amount of strenuous training, and ultimately developed a perfection of ensemble and a flexibility of interpretive power that made the St. Louis Symphony Orchestra one of the half-dozen great American orchestras. Through annual tours of the Southwest, the influence of the orchestra was markedly increased. Zach was a skilful program builder. While presenting the classical masters most effectively (he gave St. Louis its first "Beethoven Cycle" in 1910), he enlarged the repertoire of the orchestra by the performance of modern works of all schools. His persistent advocacy of the American composer constitutes his most significant contribution to American musical progress. During the fourteen seasons of his leadership, he produced forty-five symphonic compositions of major importance by twenty-six American composers. The very last concert that he conducted, featured the works of Leo Sowerby, the young Chicago composer. Twelve days later, septic pneumonia terminated his career. He was buried at Forest Hills, Mass. Zach's cultural interests were broad, and he was an able linguist and a brilliant conversationalist. He was married to Blanche Going of Boston, Mass., July 4, 1891. They had four children.

[Personal data from Leon Henry Zach of Boston and Eleanor Zach Webster of Palmyra, N. Y.; *Who's Who in America*, 1920-21; M. A. DeWolfe Howe, *Boston Symphony Orchestra* (rev. ed. 1931); E. C. Krohn, "The Development of the Symphony Orchestra in St. Louis," in *Papers and Proc. of the Music Teachers' Nat. Asso.*, 1924; *Internat. Who's Who in Music*, 1918; Carl Engel, "Max Zach As He Worked and Lived," *Boston Evening Transcript*, Feb. 5, 1921; death notice, *Ibid.*, Feb. 3, 4, 1921; *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, Feb. 3, 1921.]

E. C. K.—n.

ZACHOS, JOHN CELIVERGOS (Dec. 20, 1820-Mar. 20, 1898), educator, Unitarian clergyman, author, and inventor, was born in Constantinople, the son of Nicholas and Euphrosyne Zachos, natives of Athens. The father, a general in the Greek army during the Grecian Revolution, died in 1824 in battle. In 1830, Zachos was brought to America by Dr. Samuel Gridley Howe [q.v.]. He attended preparatory school at Amherst, Mass., and in 1836 entered Kenyon College, Gambier, Ohio, where he was graduated B.A. with honors in June 1840 and delivered the Greek oration for his class. From 1842 to 1845 he studied at the Medical School of Miami University, in Oxford, Ohio, but did not take a degree. On July 26, 1849, he married Harriet Tomkins Canfield, by whom he had six children. He was associate principal (1851-54) of the Cooper Female Seminary, at Dayton, Ohio, one of the editors (1852-53) of the *Ohio Journal of Education*, and principal (1854-57) of the Grammar School of Antioch College, Yellow Springs, Ohio. In this latter position, which also involved the teaching of literature, he was associated with Horace Mann [q.v.].

At the outbreak of the Civil War, Zachos joined the Union army as assistant surgeon, enlisting under Gen. Rufus Saxton, and was stationed at Parris Island, Port Royal, S. C., being practically governor of the island. He had studied theology privately for some time, and when the war ended he was ordained pastor of the Unitarian church in West Newton, Mass. In 1866-67 he was pastor of the Unitarian church at Meadville, Pa., and professor of rhetoric at the Meadville Theological School. From 1871 until his death he made his home in New York City. There he taught literature and oratory at Cooper Union, which he also served as curator.

Especially interested in spoken English, Zachos produced several textbooks in elocution and oratory, including *The New American Speaker* (1851), *Analytic Elocution* (1861), *A New System of Phonic Reading with Phonically Changing the Orthography* (1863), *The Phonetic Primer and Reader* (1864), and *The Phonic Text* (1865), "A Method of Teaching Reading by the Signs of Sound without Altering the Orthography of the

Language or Introducing any New Letters." In 1876, he patented a machine for printing a legible English text at a high reporting speed, having the types fixed in eighteen shuttle bars of which two or more might be placed in position simultaneously, the impression being given by a common plunger. He patented improvements on this device in 1883 and 1886.

In 1876 Zachos published *A Sketch of the Life and Opinions of Mr. Peter Cooper*, which is still an important source, and in the following year edited *The Political and Financial Opinions of Peter Cooper, with an Autobiography of his Early Life*. Under the name "Caelmus," he wrote *Our Financial Revolution: An Address to the Merchants and Professional Men of the Country, without Respect to Parties* (1878), which Peter Cooper [q.v.] commended to the "careful perusal of every lover of his country," and *The Fiscal Problem of All Civilized Nations* (1881). With firm faith in democracy and education, he ardently believed that the privileges of both should be extended to all, regardless of color, race, or creed. This spirit is evident in his *Phonic Primer and Reader* of 1864, "Designed Chiefly for the Use of Night-Schools Where Adults are Taught, and for the Myriads of Freed Men and Women, Whose First Rush from the Prison-House of Slavery is to the Gates of the Temple of Knowledge." At the time of its publication there was considerable discussion throughout the country concerning the educability of the negro. With a series of tests drawn up by an organization in Boston to determine the question experimentally, Zachos demonstrated that negroes were capable of benefiting by instruction. In the early sixties this was more than an academic question, and Zachos' stand is a tribute to his courage. He died at his home in New York City and was buried in Boston; three of his children survived him.

[Private sources; records of institutions with which Zachos was connected; *The Anti-Slavery*, July 1874, July 1879; F. A. Canfield, *A History of Thomas Canfield . . . with a Genealogy* (1897); *Cooper Union . . . Thirty-ninth Ann. Report . . . 1898* (n.d.); *Appletons' Ann. Cyc.* . . . 1898 (1899), p. 581; *N. Y. Daily Tribune*, Sun (N. Y.), and *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 21, 1898.] H. S. R.

ZAHM, JOHN AUGUSTINE (Sept. 14, 1851-Nov. 10, 1921), Roman Catholic priest, provincial of the Congregation of the Holy Cross, Notre Dame, Ind., was born at New Lexington, Ohio, the son of Jacob Michael Zahm, a native of Alsace, and of Mary Ellen Bradock of Loretto, Pa. He attended the primary school at New Lexington, but in 1863 the family moved to Huntington, Ind., and from 1863 to 1867 John Augustine studied in public and parochial schools of that place. He entered the University of Notre

Dame on Dec. 3, 1867, where he won distinction for scholarship and received the degree of bachelor of science in 1871—one of a class of three. After his graduation he entered the Congregation of the Holy Cross on Sept. 17, 1871. During the years following, up to 1875, he pursued ecclesiastical studies in the seminary at Notre Dame besides teaching in the University. He was ordained a priest at the completion of his studies on June 4, 1875.

His activities for the next thirty years included educational service as a teacher, a lecturer, and an organizer of the Western Catholic Summer School, and administrative service as procurator general of the Congregation of the Holy Cross at Rome, 1896-98, and as provincial, 1898-1905. From 1905 until his death he was occupied chiefly as a writer on scientific subjects and on lands and peoples. He was a contributor to the *American Ecclesiastical Review*, the *Dublin Review*, the *Outlook*, and other periodicals. Among his scientific and theological books may be mentioned: *Sound and Music* (1892), *Catholic Science and Catholic Scientists* (1893), *Bible, Science and Faith* (1894), *Evolution and Dogma* (1896), *Science and the Church* (1896). As a result of two journeys to South America he produced in succession four volumes which are authoritative texts on the history and progress of the South American republics. The first of these, *Up the Orinoco and down the Magdalena* (1910), was followed shortly by *Along the Andes and down the Amazon* (1911), published under the pseudonym J. H. Mozans, with an introduction by Theodore Roosevelt. In 1916, *Through South America's Southland* appeared, as a result of the expedition of former President Roosevelt into South America. This expedition was made at the suggestion of Zahm and he was a member of it. The fourth South American volume, *The Quest of El Dorado*, appeared in 1917. Two other books, *Woman in Science* (1913), published under the pseudonym J. H. Mozans, and *Great Inspirers* (1917), are concerned, the first with the achievements of women in the physical sciences, the second with Paula and her companions as the inspiration of St. Jerome and Beatrice as the inspiration of Dante. In 1921 Zahm set out on what he announced would be his last journey, planning to recheck a completed manuscript which was published posthumously as *From Berlin to Bagdad to Babylon* (1922). He got no farther than Munich, where he was stricken with pneumonia and died. He was buried at Notre Dame, Ind.

Zahm was a prodigious worker. In person he

was of medium height, well fleshed, his face normally serious; to all but those who knew him well he seemed remote and cold. Among his friends he counted Pope Leo XIII, the Cardinals Vanutelli, Archbishop Ireland, Cardinal Gibbons, Former President Theodore Roosevelt, and Former President Taft. He planned and directed the erection of Science Hall at the University of Notre Dame, and left his famous Dante library to the University.

[K. M. Healy, in *America*, Dec. 3, 1921; John Cavanaugh, in *Catholic World*, Feb. 1922; *Who's Who in America*, 1920-21; *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 12, 1921; *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Nov. 12, 1921; private correspondence of Father Zahm in the archives of the Congregation of the Holy Cross.] P. J. C.

ZAKRZEWSKA, MARIE ELIZABETH (Sept. 6, 1829–May 12, 1902), physician and pioneer in the movement for the emancipation of women, was born in Berlin, Germany. The Zakrzewski family, formerly extensive landowners in Poland, were dispersed in 1793. Marie's father, Ludwig Martin Zakrzewski, went to Berlin, where he served as an army officer and later as a governmental official, but his liberal tendencies lost him his position, and his wife, descended from the gypsy tribe of the Lombardi, became a midwife in order to support her family of seven children. Marie, the eldest, left school at the age of thirteen. A studious, unattractive child, she took a great interest in nursing and ultimately decided to become an *accoucheuse*. She became a special student at the great Charité Hospital in Berlin, graduated, and began practice within its walls, but friction soon developed between her and the authorities. Thwarted in her desire to become a physician, she emigrated with one of her sisters to America, arriving in New York in May 1853. There she remained in poverty for a year, earning, by sewing, a meager living for herself, her sister, and two more of the children who had joined her. Not unmindful of her original idea in coming to America, she turned to Elizabeth Blackwell [*q.v.*], already qualified as a physician, for help in obtaining a medical education. In spite of the fact that she could hardly say a word in English, she was sent to Cleveland Medical College, a department of Western Reserve College, which had opened its doors to women in 1847. Helped by friends and encouraged by the dean, John J. Delamater, she received her degree of M.D. in 1856.

She returned to New York, helped Elizabeth Blackwell and her sister to raise funds both there and in Boston, and served as resident surgeon in the newly founded New York Infirmary (1857), staffed entirely by women. The next year she accepted the chair of obstetrics in the New-

England Female Medical College, Boston. After three years, dissatisfied because of the lax standards of the college and the failure of the trustees to build her a hospital for clinical work, she resigned. Willing friends assisted her in starting a little ten-bed hospital of her own, the nucleus of the large New England Hospital for Women and Children. For some years she acted as resident physician, matron, head nurse, and general manager. She was virtually head of the hospital from its founding (1862) for a period of forty years. Here she carried on her duties as a physician and taught two generations of women to become nurses or doctors. At the same time her private practice increased rapidly, and she became the outstanding woman physician in New England. In addition, she gave many lectures on a wide variety of subjects, and became an outspoken and radical abolitionist, closely associated with William Lloyd Garrison, Wendell Phillips [*qq.v.*], and others. Retiring in 1899, she died a few years later after a period of invalidism. She never married. A pioneer in rights for women, she opened the way, with the Blackwells, for the entrance of women into medicine. With a sound intellect and a large and sympathetic heart, she unselfishly devoted herself to the service of humanity.

[See autobiog. notes in Caroline H. Dall, *A Practical Illus. of "Woman's Right to Labor"* (1860); Marie Elizabeth Zakrzewska: a *Memoir* (1903); Agnes C. Victor, *A Woman's Quest* (1924), which is partly autobiographical; *Boston Evening Transcript*, May 13 and Oct. 30, 1902.] H. R. V.

ZAMORANO, AGUSTIN JUAN VICENTE (May 5, 1798–Sept. 16, 1842), pioneer printer, executive secretary of California under the Mexican régime, was born at St. Augustine, Fla., the son of Gonzalo Zamorano y Gonzalez, a native of Muriel, Old Castile, Spain, and Francisca Sales del Corral, of Havana, Cuba. The father, who was treasurer, auditor, and quartermaster of the Spanish province of East Florida, was appointed in March 1811 treasurer of the province of Guanajuato, in Mexico, and there Agustin received his schooling and grew to manhood.

During the final phases of the Mexican war for independence he became a cadet in the army (May 1, 1821) and took part in the campaign that ended in national freedom. The next few years he spent at the city of Mexico, receiving the training of a military engineer. When José M. Echeandia was made governor of California in February 1825, Zamorano was appointed executive secretary and reached San Diego in October. On Feb. 15, 1827, he married María Luisa Argüello, by whom he had seven children. Shortly after Manuel Victoria assumed the gov-

ernorship, in January 1831, Zamorano, still secretary, became also commandant of the *presidio* at the capital, Monterey, with the rank of captain. Victoria's rule proved unpopular and revolt broke out in December 1831 at San Diego. The governor was seriously wounded and was captured by the revolutionists. Zamorano, as the senior loyal officer, assumed the military command and maintained the established government in three of the four presidial districts until the arrival in January 1833 of a new governor from Mexico.

Zamorano is remembered chiefly as the first printer in California. His first imprints were letterheads produced from woodblocks; these are known to have been in use during the years 1826-29. In 1830, the official letterheads were printed from type and in the following year, 1831, habilitated stamped paper (*papel sellado*) was printed from the same type; all the existing imprints of this period give evidence of being pounded proofs. In June 1834, the ship *Lagoda*, out of Boston, delivered to Zamorano at Monterey a wooden-framed Ramage printing press, type, and other equipment. Soon afterward, Zamorano issued his *Aviso al Público* (1834), a broadside announcing the establishment of a printing office and quoting prices. He is known to have produced twenty-one imprints, in addition to letterheads and stamped paper headings. Of these, eleven were broadsides or folders of an official character, six were of a miscellaneous nature, and four were books: *Reglamento Provincial para el Gobierno Interior* (1834), sixteen pages, containing the rules adopted by the territorial legislature to govern its organization and deliberations; José Figueroa's *Manifiesto a la República Mexicana* (1835), 188 pages, by far the most important work printed in California before the American occupation; *Catecismo de Orto-logia* (1836) and *Tablas para los Niños que Empiezan a Coniar* (1836), school books.

Zamorano served as territorial secretary and as commandant at Monterey until November 1836, when a revolution led by Juan Bautista Alvarado [*q.v.*], deposed acting governor Nicolás Gutiérrez. Zamorano then removed to San Diego, where he played a leading part in the fruitless resistance to Alvarado's government offered by the inhabitants of the southern part of the territory. In the spring of 1838, leaving his family in California, he returned to Mexico. From some time in 1839 until late in 1840, he was military commander of Lower California, with headquarters at La Paz, and was then called to Mexico for staff duty. On the appointment of Manuel Micheltorena as governor of California,

early in 1842, Zamorano was named as adjutant inspector of the territory and sailed with the new governor from Mazatlan. He was desperately ill when the expedition reached San Diego, Aug. 25, 1842, and a few weeks later he died.

[Sources include: G. L. Harding, *Don Agustín V. Zamorano, Statesman, Soldier, Craftsman, and California's First Printer* (1934), and "A Census of California Spanish Imprints, 1833-1845," in *Cal. Hist. Soc. Quart.*, June 1933; R. E. Cowan, *A Bibliog. of the Spanish Press of Cal.* (1919); George Tays, "Revolutionary Cal." (1932), doctoral thesis (MS.), Univ. of Cal.; H. H. Bancroft, "California," *Hist. of the Pacific States*, vols. XIII-XIX (1884-90); and transcripts of documents in Mexican archives in Bancroft Lib., Univ. of Cal. The largest collections of imprints produced by Zamorano are at the Bancroft Lib. and the Henry E. Huntington Lib., San Marino, Cal.] G. L. H.

ZANE, CHARLES SHUSTER (Mar. 3, 1831-Mar. 29, 1915), judge, was born at Tuckahoe, Cape May County, N. J., one of ten children of Andrew and Mary (Franklin) Zane and a descendant in the sixth generation from Robert Zane, an English serge-maker, who was a member of the Quaker colony founded in 1676 at Salem, N. J. His mother, said to have been a relative of Benjamin Franklin, died when he was nine. He grew to possess the simple purity of Quaker character without Quaker religious convictions. Indeed, he was to be a life-long agnostic. At sixteen or seventeen, equipped with a rural schooling, he left his father's farm to spend several years as grocery clerk and livery-stable owner in Philadelphia before joining his eldest brother in Sangamon County, Ill. From 1852 until 1855 he was a student at McKendree College, Lebanon, Ill., and for some months thereafter taught school. Then he studied law under James C. Conkling, in Springfield, and was admitted to the bar in 1857. He opened a law office above that of Abraham Lincoln, whom he idolized; later, when Lincoln became president, Zane followed him as the law partner of William H. Herndon [*q.v.*], whose niece, Margaret Drusilla Maxcy, he had married at Springfield, on Apr. 6, 1859. Eight years later, when Herndon retired, Zane became the partner of Shelby M. Cullom [*q.v.*], continuing as such until 1873 and serving, meanwhile, first as city attorney of Springfield, then as county attorney of Sangamon. In 1873 he was elected an Illinois circuit judge and for eleven years, through successive reflections, he traveled dusty roads, delivering oral opinions. Up to this time Zane had been a plain, honest, common-sense family man, undistinguished by any work he had the opportunity to perform.

In 1884, on recommendation of Cullom, President Arthur appointed him chief justice of Utah Territory to enforce the drastic Edmunds Law

against polygamy and related offenses. During his incumbency, from September 1884 to January 1894 with a year interregnum (1888-89), this practice, regarded by Mormons as a sacred duty, was crushed by legal machinery in a manner that left no legacy of resentment. For this astonishing achievement Zane, through his judicial statesmanship, was more responsible than any other person. At first, his rigorous rulings and severe sentences as a *nisi prius* judge caused the Mormons to call his régime "a judicial reign of terror." But his enforcement of the laws of a Mormon legislature with equal rigor, courtesy, and impartiality gradually compelled their respect, the more quickly, no doubt, because of the fact that his known agnosticism acquitted him of any charge of religious bias. Finally, after years of suffering on the part of the Mormons, came the Woodruff Manifesto of Sept. 25, 1890, abandoning polygamy as an article of faith and ordering Mormons to conform to the law. Zane had repeatedly urged such a pronouncement, and when it came, unlike most others, he accepted it as utterly sincere. Now he praised the character of the Mormons, attacked proposed legislation to disfranchise them, helped to gain amnesty for those convicted and to secure the return of church property forfeited under the Edmunds-Tucker Law. It was not remarkable that, when Utah was admitted to the Union, Mormon joined Gentile to elect him first chief justice of the state. On Jan. 4, 1896, he took the oath of office.

Failing reflection with the rest of his ticket, Zane remained among these people to practise law from Jan. 1, 1899, until his death of apoplexy at Salt Lake City. His opinions (collected in *Utah State Reports*, vols. 4-9, 13-18) are marked by lucid statement, simplicity of language, and infrequent citation of precedents. They are not otherwise extraordinary. Moreover, they indicate that the epithet "government judge" was not entirely undeserved. He was the author of "The Death of Polygamy in Utah," *Forum*, Nov. 1891; "The Constitution" [of Utah], in *Report of the Second Annual Meeting of the Territorial Bar Association of Utah* (1895); "Lincoln as I Knew Him," *Sunset*. The *Pacific Monthly*, Oct. 1912. Zane was erect, active, blue-eyed, lean-faced. In maturity he wore a clipped beard. He was survived by six of nine children, and is buried in Oak Ridge Cemetery, Springfield, Ill.

[The best obituary sketch is in *Deseret Evening News* (Salt Lake City, Utah), Mar. 29, 1915; see also editorial, Mar. 30, 1915. Genealogy based on records of N. J. Hist. Soc. Often Zane's birthdate occurs as Mar. 2, 1831, and birthplace as Marsh River Township, Cumberland County, N. J. The statements here are based on information from the family. For Zane's rôle in Mormon trials see: J. M. Zane, "A Rare Judicial Serv-

ice," *Jour. Ill. State Hist. Soc.*, Apr.-July 1926; O. F. Whitney, *Popular History of Utah* (1916); B. H. Roberts, "The History of the Mormon Church," in *Americana Mag.*, especially issues for May and June 1915 (adverse criticism). For miscellaneous information see: Paul and Chester Farthing, eds., *Philo History: Chronicles and Biographies of the Philosopher Literary Society of McKendree College* (1911); J. C. Alter, *Utah, the Storied Domain*, vol. I (1932), pp. 465-66; S. M. Cullom, *Fifty Years of Public Service* (1911).]

J. J. D.

ZANE, EBENEZER (Oct. 7, 1747-Nov. 19, 1812), pioneer, was born at a farm on the South Branch of the Potomac near what is now Moorefield, Hardy County, W. Va. Little is known of his parents except that his father migrated to the Potomac Valley after he was expelled from a Quaker meeting in eastern Pennsylvania because he married outside the Society of Friends. Ebenezer came of age in the year that the frontier to the Ohio River was officially opened by the Iroquois cession at the treaty of Fort Stanwix. Since he and his brothers, Silas and Jonathan, had already explored in those lands, in 1769 they led the frontier advance by establishing their claims under Virginia law to the lands at the mouth of Wheeling Creek, to which place they brought their families in 1770.

The Wheeling settlement became the important Ohio River terminus of the road from Cumberland, Md., over which emigrants were moving westward in increasing numbers. Ebenezer Zane was active in the land speculation that was one of the causes of Dunmore's War, although he refused to countenance the violence against the Indians that preceded it. During the war he was a colonel and disbursing agent of the Virginia militia at Fort Fincastle, Wheeling. He supported the Patriot cause during the Revolution, taking a prominent part in repelling the British-Indian besiegers of Fort Fincastle, rechristened Fort Henry, in 1777 and 1782. His sister was the famous Betty Zane who successfully braved the Indian gunfire in the siege of 1782 to bring an apron-load of gunpowder from a nearby storehouse to the fort. His brother Jonathan learned much of Ohio lands as a soldier under Crawford in the Sandusky expedition of 1782.

Zane's speculative activity in land continued after the Revolution. In 1785-87 he was often the host for the United States surveyors of the Seven Ranges and he and Jonathan were active in making salt at the Muskingum River Salt Licks ten miles below what is now Zanesville, Ohio. After the treaty of Greenville in 1795, by which the south Ohio lands were given up by the Indians, Zane petitioned Congress in March 1796 for permission to open a road from Wheeling to Limestone, Ky., and by an act approved

Zeilin

May 17, 1796, Congress granted him three lots, each a mile square, to be located respectively where the road crossed the Muskingum, the Hockhocking and the Scioto, on condition that Zane blaze the road himself before Jan. 1, 1797, that he pay to the United States federal bounty warrants to the amount of the acreage granted, that he provide ferries across the three rivers, and that he survey his three tracts at his own expense. On two of these tracts the towns of Zanesville and Lancaster were laid out in 1799 and 1800 respectively. The third tract lay across the Scioto River from Chillicothe.

Zane married Elizabeth McCulloch before he left the South Branch of the Potomac, and was the father of thirteen children. He was buried in the Zane family plot near Martin's Ferry, Belmont County, Ohio, not far from Wheeling.

[J. A. Caldwell, *Hist. of Belmont and Jefferson Counties, Ohio* (1880); A. B. Hulbert, *Hist. Highways of America*, vol. XI (1904); C. L. Martzloff, "Zane's Trace," *Ohio Archaeol. and Hist. Quart.*, July 1904; A. S. Withers, *Chronicles of Border Warfare* (1895), ed. by R. G. Thwaites; C. E. Sherman, *Original Ohio Land Subdivisions, being Vol. III, Final Report (in Four Volumes) Ohio Cooperative Topographic Survey* (1925).] R. C. D.

ZEILIN, JACOB (July 16, 1806–Nov. 18, 1880), marine corps officer, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the son of Jacob Zeilin, a tavern keeper. Nothing is known of his youth previous to his admission to the United States Military Academy at West Point as a cadet on July 1, 1822. He remained here several years, but was not graduated. On Oct. 1, 1831, he entered the marine corps as a second lieutenant. After a preliminary training at the marine barracks in Philadelphia and Charlestown, Mass., he joined the sloop *Erie*, stationed on the coast of Brazil, 1835–37. He was promoted to the rank of first lieutenant, from Sept. 12, 1836. From 1838 to 1842 he was again at the marine barracks in Charlestown. From 1843 to 1845 he was with the frigate *Columbia*, at first on the coast of Brazil and later in the Mediterranean. During the Mexican War he was attached to the frigate *Congress* of the Pacific Squadron and participated in several landing expeditions in California and Mexico. For gallantry in action at the San Gabriel River in California, he was brevetted major from Jan. 9, 1847. He was promoted captain from Sept. 14 of that year. After the *Congress* returned home by way of the East Indies he remained on shore for four years. In 1853–54 he served as fleet marine officer of the East India Squadron under Matthew C. Perry [*q.v.*], first on board the *Mississippi* and later on board the *Susquehanna*. The marines of the squadron were

Zeisberger

organized into a battalion with Zeilin in command, and they participated in the memorable events leading to the opening of Japan. In 1859 Zeilin was in the Mediterranean with the *Ua-bash*, and was later stationed at the marine barracks at Norfolk, Philadelphia, and Washington, D. C.

In the first battle of Bull Run he commanded one of the four companies of marines that cooperated with the army and was wounded in the battle. In August 1863, with a company of marines, he joined Admiral John A. B. Dahlgren [*q.v.*], off Charleston, S. C., and participated in the engagements against the defenses of that city. Returning to the North on sick leave, he was stationed at the marine barracks at New York until ordered to Washington as commandant of the marine corps, with the rank of colonel from June 10, 1864. On Mar. 2, 1867, he was given the rank of brigadier-general, the first officer to attain that grade. He served as commandant until he was retired on Nov. 1, 1876.

After a long period of ill health, he died of cirrhosis of the liver contracted in the East Indies. He was survived by a wife, Virginia (Freeman) Zeilin, to whom he was married at Norfolk, Va., on Oct. 23, 1845, and two daughters. Shortly before his death his only son, Lieut. William F. Zeilin of the Marine Corps, was accidentally killed. Both father and son were buried in the Laurel Hill Cemetery at Philadelphia.

[*Navy Register*, 1832–81; *Reg. of the Officers and Cadets of the U. S. Mil. Acad.*, 1823–25; *Army and Navy Jour.*, June 12, Nov. 20, 27, 1880; R. S. Collum, *Hist. of U. S. Marine Corps* (1903); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Navy)*, 1 ser. vols. IV, XI, XIV (1896–1902); pension records, Veterans Administration; *Washington Post*, Nov. 19, 1880.]

C. O. P.

ZEISBERGER, DAVID (Apr. 11, 1721–Nov. 17, 1808), Moravian missionary to the Indians, was the son of David and Rosina Zeisberger of Zauchtenthal, Moravia. His family migrated to Herrnhut, Saxony, in 1727, and when his parents went to Georgia in 1736, the boy remained in school at Herrnhut. Later he was indentured to an importer in Herrndyk, Holland, whence he ran away to London because he resented an unjust punishment. Here Count Zinzendorf [*q.v.*] took him in hand and persuaded Governor Oglethorpe [*q.v.*] to send him to Savannah to join the Moravian colony. With this group he left Georgia in 1739 for Pennsylvania and was present on Christmas Eve in 1741 when Zinzendorf christened Bethlehem.

In 1745 Zeisberger and Christian Frederick Post [*q.v.*] were invited to live in the lodge of Chief Hendrick [*q.v.*] of the Iroquois that they

might learn the Maqua (Onondaga) dialect, but the agitation against Germans in New York resulted in their arrest and imprisonment. Through the influence of Governor Thomas of Pennsylvania and of Conrad Weiser [q.v.], they were released in order to take part in Indian negotiations then pending. At once Zeisberger, Weiser, and Bishop A. G. Spangenberg [q.v.] hastened to Onondaga to attend a Long House, at which, on June 20, they assisted in arranging the treaty that allied the Six Nations with the English.

From this time until his death over sixty years later Zeisberger was constantly involved in the complicated politics of the frontier resulting from the long-continued struggle between France and Great Britain. While his knowledge of Indian habits and tongues made him invaluable in conferences, his mind and heart were centered upon the lives of the red men and the process of making them useful members of society. Between 1745 and 1763 he spent a total of more than ten years in the lodges of the Six Nations, loved and admired by their leaders, and, like Sir William Johnson [q.v.], initiated into some of their tribes. His intimate contact with these confederated friends of the English convinced him that the best means of assuring the safety of the whites lay in ameliorating the savagery of the Delawares and cognate tribes, who for years had been sullenly resentful of their conquest by the Iroquois and as a consequence were prone to yield to the seductive influence of the French. In 1763 he lived with the Delawares in the Wyoming Valley, assisting them in the building of the village of Friedenshütten. When colonial policies gradually pushed them westward, he followed them in their trek through the wilds of upper Pennsylvania. So effective was his contact with them that when in 1771 they entered the Ohio area he was able to establish a self-supporting Christian Indian settlement at Schoenbrunn in the Tuscarawas Valley.

Here Zeisberger erected the first church building and schoolhouse west of the Ohio River, surrounding it with the log-cabins and cornfields of the converts. Within three years Gnadenhütten, Salem, and Lichtenau near by were centers of similar life, and it seemed that the process of making the Indian a useful member of colonial society had well begun. The tide of settlement toward the West, however, resisted by the new policy of the council for the colonies in London, together with the further threat of savage red men in the territory beyond, boded storm for both white settlers and Indian converts. During the Revolution the whites were inclined to view

all Indians as potential allies of the British and in consequence the position of the Moravian villages became increasingly difficult. In 1781 Zeisberger and his assistant J. G. E. Heckewelder [q.v.] were taken as prisoners to Detroit and the Schoenbrunn colony was scattered along the shores of Lake Erie. After a searching examination by the British governor the missionaries were acquitted as neutrals, but, dreading the hatred and fear of the whites, the Christian Indians gradually abandoned their old villages and settled in small groups near Detroit and on the Thames in Canada. This change of base was not accomplished without stain of blood, however. In March 1782 Simon Girty [q.v.] and a band of white settlers led by Captain Williamson inveigled the unsuspecting inhabitants of Gnadenhütten into their cabins and massacred them all. From 1782 to 1786 Zeisberger lived with a group of the converts at (New) Gnadenhütten, in what is now Michigan; from 1786 to 1798 he helped establish settlements at New Salem, Ohio, and Fairfield, Canada. In 1798 he settled with a remnant of his "brown brethren" at Goshen, Ohio, whence, after his death in 1808, they once more took up the long trek, this time to Kansas.

At the age of sixty, June 4, 1781, Zeisberger married Susan Lecron of Lititz, Pa., who became his sturdy support in the dwindling work. They had no children. When he died he had lived among the red men for sixty-two years, and he is said to have acquired not only their speech, but also their taciturnity and their habits of thought and action. In the course of his career he published *Essay of a Delaware-Indian and English Spelling-Book* (1776), *A Collection of Hymns for the Use of the Christian Indians of the Missions of the United Brethren in North America* (1803); *Sermons to Children* (1803), in the Delaware tongue, containing also "Something of Bodily Care for Children" translated into Delaware by Zeisberger from the German of A. G. Spangenberg; *The History of Our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ* (1821), in Delaware, edited by Samuel Lieberkuhn; *Verbal Biegungen der Chippewayer (Delawaren)*, in J. L. Vater's *Analekten der Sprechenskunde* (pt. 3, 1821). Several valuable unpublished manuscripts of his are in the library of the American Philosophical Society, Philadelphia: *Deutsch und Onondagisches Woerterbuch* (7 volumes); Onondaga and English Vocabulary (shorter form); and *"Onondagische Grammatica."* His *Grammar of the Language of the Leni Lenape or Delaware Indians*, translated from the German manuscript by P. S. Du Ponceau, was pub-

lished in 1827; *Zeisberger's Indian Dictionary* (1887), was printed from the manuscript in the Harvard College Library; and a "History of the Indians," evidently written for Bishop Loskiel, was published in the *Ohio Archaeological and Historical Quarterly*, January-April 1910.

[E. A. de Schweinitz, *The Life and Times of David Zeisberger* (1870); *Diary of David Zeisberger* (2 vols., 1885), ed. by E. F. Bliss; G. H. Loskiel, *Geschichte der Mission der Evangelischen Brüder unter den Indianern* (1789), translated by C. I. LaTrobe as *Hist. of the Mission of the United Brethren among the Indians in North America* (1794); J. G. E. Heckewelder, *A Narrative of the Mission of the United Brethren among the Delaware and Mohican Indians* (1820); *Ohio Archaeol. and Hist. Quart.*, Apr. 1909, Jan. 1912; diaries and correspondence, as well as duplicate MSS. of all works, in archives of the Moravian Church, Bethlehem, Pa.]

A. G. R.

ZEISLER, FANNIE BLOOMFIELD (July 16, 1863–Aug. 20, 1927), pianist, was born in Bielitz, Austrian Silesia, the daughter of Salomon and Bertha (Jaeger) Blumenfeld. Her father emigrated to America in 1866, settling in Appleton, Wis., where he was joined the following year by his wife and three children, Fannie being the youngest. In 1869 the family removed permanently to Chicago. Fannie received her first instruction on the piano from her brother, Maurice Bloomfield [*q.v.*], but her first systematic training came from Bernhard Ziehn [*q.v.*], with whom she studied several years. In 1873 she became a pupil of Carl Wolfsohn [*q.v.*] and made her first public appearance at a concert given Feb. 26, 1875, by the Beethoven Society with Wolfsohn conducting. On the advice of Madame Essipoff, who heard her play during her American tour of 1877, the young pianist in June 1878 went to Vienna, where she spent five years of intensive study with Leschetizky. She returned to America in the summer of 1883 and in the fall gave her first full concert in the old Hershey Hall, Chicago, with great success. Her first appearance with orchestra was in New York with Frank B. Van der Stucken [*q.v.*], in one of his "novelty concerts." She soon became recognized as one of the foremost pianists in America.

In the fall of 1888 she went to Leschetizky again and coached with him till March 1889. Then, with a few intervening years of maturing experience, she made her first European tour in the fall of 1893, appearing with the great orchestras of Berlin, Leipzig, Dresden, and Vienna. In the latter city, after a performance which evoked unusual enthusiasm, a severe illness interrupted the tour, and she returned home. In the fall of 1894 she went back for a second tour, confined largely to Germany and Austria, and won significant triumphs wherever she

played. The young stranger from America was lauded by the German critics for her "faultless technique," her energy, and the depth and fullness of her poetic feeling. A third European tour, made in 1898, was confined largely to England, but it included a notable performance at the Lower Rhine Music Festival at Cologne under Franz Wüllner. A fourth tour was made in 1902 in Germany, Austria, Switzerland, Denmark, and Paris, and a fifth in 1911–12, covering all of western Europe. At her first Paris appearance with the Lamoureux Orchestra in 1902, a famous incident occurred. A violently hostile anti-foreign gallery claque attempted to prevent her from playing, but with characteristic courage and tenacity she held her ground, and, by her impassioned and masterly performance of the Saint-Saens C-Minor concerto, turned the noisy tumult into an overwhelming triumph.

The wide range of her available repertoire was remarkable. During a tour in California in March 1912 she played eight recitals in San Francisco, with no repetitions, within the space of eighteen days. Among her public appearances in her later years two were of quite extraordinary interest. After an absence of two years from the concert stage and following a long illness, she gave a concert in Chicago in Orchestra Hall, Feb. 3, 1920, at which she played with the Chicago Symphony Orchestra three concertos in succession—the Mozart C-Minor, the Chopin F-Minor, and the Tchaikovsky B-flat Minor. Five years later the Chicago Symphony Orchestra gave a special concert, on Feb. 25, 1925, to celebrate her golden jubilee as an artist. On this occasion, which proved to be her last public appearance, she played the same piece, the Beethoven "Andante Favori," with which she had begun her public career just fifty years before, and then two concertos—the Schumann and the Chopin F-Minor. She received a thrilling ovation, not merely as a personal tribute, but because of the remarkable fact that there was in the performance no suggestion of declining powers. Her death came two years later after a protracted illness. On Oct. 18, 1885, she was married to Sigmund Zeisler [*q.v.*], who throughout their married life maintained a rare sympathy with and appreciation of her art. He and their three sons survived her. As an interpreter she had full mastery of a wide range of styles, yet possibly excelled in moods demanding virile incisiveness, technical brilliance, and dramatic intensity. She was a woman of wide intellectual and cultural sympathies, democratic in her personal intercourse, frank and outspoken in her

Zeisler

convictions, simple and unostentatious in her life. She wielded a large influence as a teacher, was devoted to the welfare of her students, and was as exacting a task-master with them as she had always been with herself. Lofty idealism, unremitting industry, indomitable energy, and absolute sincerity were the foundations on which her whole life and art were built.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1926-27; *Internat. Who's Who in Music*, 1918; *Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians* (3rd. ed.), vol. V (1928); R. G. Cole, article in *Papers and Proc. Music Teachers Nat. Asso.*, 1927; W. S. B. Mathews, in *Music*, Nov. 1895; *Musical Observer*, Apr. 1908; *Chicago Sunday Tribune*, Aug. 21, 1927.]
R. G. C.

ZEISLER, SIGMUND (Apr. 11, 1860-June 4, 1931), lawyer, was born in Bielitz, Silesia, Austria (later Poland), the son of Isaac L. and Anna (Kanner) Zeisler. Graduating in 1878 from the Imperial College in Bielitz, he began the study of law and political science at the University of Vienna, receiving the degree of J.D. in 1883. He then emigrated to America and in 1884, after a year's study at Northwestern University, was granted the degree of LL.B. and also was awarded a prize for the best essay on an original thesis, "Rights and Liabilities of the Finder of Chattels Casually Lost on Land" (*Chicago Legal News*, July 5, 1884). The essay, written in English, was the more remarkable because the author had begun the study of English only the year before. Very shortly after entering upon the practice of law in Chicago in 1884, he became associate counsel in a *cause célèbre*, the Chicago Anarchists Case. His efforts on behalf of the defendants in that case, though unsuccessful in acquitting them of the charge of murder, identified him as a political liberal and as one with the courage to espouse unpopular causes which he thought to be just. Writing of the Anarchists Case forty years after the event, he concluded that the verdict of history will be that the defendants were "convicted not because they had been proved guilty of murder, but because they were anarchists" (*Illinois Law Review*, Nov. 1926, p. 250).

During the years that Zeisler was engaged in the general practice of law in Chicago, he was assistant corporation counsel for Chicago (1893-94), master in chancery for the circuit court of Cook County (1904-20), lecturer on Roman law at Northwestern University (1884-86 and 1892-93) and on constitutional law at John Marshall Law School (1901-04). A Democrat in politics, he bolted Bryan in 1896 on the money issue, but rejoined him four years later on the anti-imperialist policy, and campaigned throughout the country in support of the Democratic ticket. For

Zenger

many years he was active in the Municipal Voters League and from 1925 until his death was its president. He was also a member of the executive committee of the Civil Service Reform Association and of the advisory committee of the American Judicature Society.

A man of wide culture, Zeisler wrote or lectured frequently in the fields of art, music, literature, and science. He paid his way through Northwestern University in part by writing music criticisms for a German newspaper in Chicago. He was an earnest advocate of the abolition of the requirement of unanimity in the verdict of a jury (*Proceedings of the Illinois State Bar Association*, 1890, pp. 54-56), of a non-partisan system for the selection of judges (*Chicago Legal News*, Nov. 16, 1912, pp. 117-19), and of other reforms in the judicial system ("Defects of the Jury System," *Ibid.*, Oct. 13, 1900). His criticisms in these matters, written in a clear and forceful style, were always scholarly and constructive. Possessed of a deep, resonant voice, and of the ability to speak extemporaneously, in accurate English and with perfect diction, he became an eloquent platform orator and a powerful advocate before courts and juries. In some of his more important cases his argument extended over a number of days. He had marked dramatic ability, which he often used in his speeches with telling effect. Though noticeably proud, at times hot-tempered, occasionally tactless and over-resentful of criticism, he was unusually free from prejudice, and had the courage at all times to express his convictions even at the price of expediency. He was erect in posture and carried himself with rare dignity.

Zeisler's first wife, whom he married on Oct. 18, 1885, was Fannie (Bloomfield) Zeisler [*q.v.*], internationally famous concert pianist. They had three sons, all of whom survived their parents. After Mrs. Zeisler's death he married Amelia Spielman, Jan. 23, 1930. He died in Chicago.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1930-31; F. B. Crossley, *Courts and Lawyers of Ill.* (1916), vol. II, pp. 468-69; *Ann. Report Ill. State Bar Asso.* (1932), pp. 397-98; obituary in *Chicago Tribune*, June 5, 1931; information from Paul Zeisler, Zeisler's son.] G. W. G.

ZENGER, JOHN PETER (1697-July 28, 1746), printer and journalist, was born in Germany and at the age of thirteen emigrated with his family to New York with the large company of Palatines sent to America by Queen Anne in 1710. His father died on shipboard, leaving to his widow, Johanna, the care of John Peter and a younger brother and sister (I. D. Rupp, *A Collection of Thirty Thousand Names of . . . Immigrants*, 1876, p. 444). Zenger was one of the large number of immigrant children apprenticed

ticed by Governor Hunter, his mother in 1711 ratifying his articles of indenture for a term of eight years to William Bradford [q.v.], "the pioneer printer of the middle colonies." At the expiration of his indentures he contracted a short-lived marriage with Mary White in Philadelphia, July 28, 1719 (*Pennsylvania Archives*, 2 ser. IX, 1896, p. 78) and settled at Chestertown, Kent County, Md., where in 1720 he petitioned the Assembly to be allowed to print the session laws. The petition was granted, but no trace of these session laws can be found. Shortly thereafter he made a successful application to the same body for naturalization, but soon returned to New York, this time as a widower, and on Sept. 11, 1722, married Anna Catherina Maulin. A year later he was made a freeman of the city.

In 1725 he formed a partnership with Bradford; the one book extant bearing their joint imprint is *Klachte van Eenige Leeden der Nederduytsche Hervormde Kerk* (1725). In the following year Zenger set up for himself on Smith Street, removing to Broad Street in 1734. During this period he printed a few polemical tracts and a number of unimportant works, principally theological in character and in the Dutch language. In 1730 he brought out Peter Venema's *Arithmetica*, the first arithmetic text printed in the colony.

In the early thirties, the erection of a court of exchequer and the summary removal of Lewis Morris [q.v.] from the chief justiceship by Gov. William Cosby [q.v.] brought about a powerful revolt by lawyers, merchants, and people of all classes. Morris, James Alexander, and William Smith, 1697-1769 [qq.v.] set up Zenger as editor of an anti-administration paper, the *New-York Weekly Journal*, which was opposed by Bradford's *New York Gazette*, organ of the government. From the very first number of Zenger's paper, Nov. 5, 1733, an independent and truculent spirit was infused into New York journalism. The major articles, which bear a legalistic stamp, were undoubtedly contributed by his more highly-educated backers (E. B. O'Callaghan, *Documents Relative to the Colonial History of . . . New York*, vol. VI, 1855, pp. 6, 21; William Smith, *The History of the Late Province of New York*, 1830, II, 9), but as publisher, Zenger was legally responsible. He was an indifferent printer, with a poor knowledge of English, but the articles from his own pen show a courageous and polemical spirit.

In the fall of 1734 steps were taken for his punishment. The Council ordered numbers 7, 47, 48, and 49 of the *Journal*, containing certain

doggerel rhymes, to be burned, but the court of quarter sessions would not suffer the order to be entered and the aldermen forbade the whipper to obey it. It was finally done by a negro slave of the sheriff. A few days later Zenger was arrested; his bail was fixed at £400 for himself and £200 for his sureties, and, since this was more than he could furnish, he was remanded to prison. For several days he was held incommunicado, and in all he was confined for nearly ten months, during which period his paper continued to appear every Monday, the business being managed by his wife, who received her instructions from her husband "through the Hole of the Door of the Prison" (*Journal*, Nov. 25, 1734).

In April term, 1735, he was brought to trial for criminal libel. When his counsel, Smith and Alexander, attacked the validity of the appointment of De Lancey and Philipse as judges, they were promptly disbarred. But when the case came up again in August, Zenger was represented by Andrew Hamilton [d. 1741, q.v.] of Philadelphia, who, despite the strict construction of the common law of criminal libel which then prevailed, pleaded for the right of the jury to inquire into the truth or falsity of the libel, and when his course was blocked by the court, appealed to the jury, who responded with a verdict of not guilty, to the acclaim of spectators and populace. In his newspaper Zenger printed a complete verbatim account of the trial, the first major victory for the freedom of the press in the American colonies. His report, printed separately as *A Brief Narrative of the Case and Tryal of John Peter Zenger* (1736), aroused great interest both in the Colonies and in Great Britain, and went through numerous editions.

As a reward for his services, Zenger was made public printer in 1737 for the colony of New York and was appointed to the same office in New Jersey the following year. Despite these appointments, however, he and his family always seem to have been in financial straits. On his death in 1746 he was survived by his wife and six children. The *Journal* was published by his widow until December 1748, when it was taken over by John Zenger, a son of his first marriage, who continued it until 1751, when the publication ceased entirely.

[For the life of Zenger see Livingston Rutherford, *John Peter Zenger: His Press, His Trial, and a Bibliography of Zenger Imprints. . . . Also a Reprint of the First Edition of the Trial* (1904); Isaiah Thomas, *The History of Printing in America* (2nd ed., 2 vols., 1874); C. R. Hildeburn, *Sketches of Printers and Printing in Colonial N. Y.* (1895); *N. Y. Evening Post*, Aug. 4, 1746. The N. Y. Pub. Lib. possesses a good, though not complete, file of the *New-York Weekly Journal* (for other files in New York, see E. B. Greene and E. B. Morris, *A Guide to the Principal Sources for Early Am. Hist.*

Zentmayer

(1600-1800) in the City of N. Y. (1929, p. 71), together with photostats of all known issues, a considerable number of imprints, and other relevant material. See *N. Y. Pub. Lib. Bull.*, July 1898; C. F. McCombs, "John Peter Zenger, printer," *Ibid.* (1933), pp. 1031-34. For a list of Zenger's imprints, see C. R. Hildeburn, *A List of the Issues of the Press in N. Y.* (1889). Accounts of the trial appear in H. L. Osgood, *The Am. Colonies in the Eighteenth Century* (1924), II, 458-62; J. B. McMaster, "A Free Press in the Middle Colonies," *Princeton Review*, Jan. 1886; L. R. Schuyler, *The Liberty of the Press in the Am. Colonies before the Revolutionary War* (1905); *Minutes of the Common Council of the City of New York, 1675-1776* (1905), vols. II, III; and Cadwallader Colden, "Narrative of Cosby's Administration, 1732-37," MS. in N. Y. Hist. Soc.] R. B. M.

ZENTMAYER, JOSEPH (Mar. 27, 1826-Mar. 28, 1888), inventor and manufacturer of scientific instruments, was born at Mannheim in southern Germany. After finishing school he learned the trade of a skilled mechanic and scientific instrument-maker in some of the best establishments in his native land. He was an ardent lover of liberty and republican institutions, and took an active part in the political struggles that culminated in the revolution of 1848. Forced to leave Germany, he emigrated in 1848 to the United States, where a year later he married Catherine Blum in Cleveland, Ohio. He secured employment first in Baltimore and afterwards in Washington, and finally in 1853 he set up for himself as an instrument-maker in Philadelphia, where he lived the rest of his life. His shop at the corner of Eighth and Chestnut Streets, though it had only the most modest equipment in the beginning, came to be a landmark in Philadelphia and was for many years the rendezvous of a group of notable scientific and professional men in the city. His ingenuity and superior workmanship, above all the boldness of his scientific conceptions, attracted the attention and won the admiration of leaders of science of that day not only in Philadelphia but in other parts of the country as well. The microscopes he made were found to be in many respects so superior to the instruments imported from abroad that they were soon in great demand all over the United States, and during the Civil War Zentmayer supplied most of those used in government hospitals. Once fully embarked on this enterprise, Zentmayer applied himself to it with an industry and a zeal that never flagged. He made a number of improvements both in the objective and in the stand of the microscope (see *Appletons' Annual Cyclopaedia*, 1884, and *Journal of the Franklin Institute*, July 1877), and nearly all the microscopes in use today embody some of his inventions. In 1865 he invented his famous photographic lens (patent No. 55,195). This was a hemisymmetrical doublet composed of two sin-

Zerrahn

gle meniscus lenses made of the same crown glass, in which the rear lens was simply a copy of the front lens on a reduced scale. The center of the interior stop was at the common center of curvature of the two concave surfaces of the doublet. The combination was free from distortion and was practically achromatic with respect to both the visual and the actinic focus. One of its chief advantages was that the focal length of the lens, and consequently the size of the image on the sensitive plate, could be readily changed simply by substituting one of a set of several similar lenses in place of the rear meniscus. Owing to its efficiency and at the same time to its simplicity of construction and cheapness of manufacture, Zentmayer's photographic lens, which was a subject of much discussion and controversy in the optical journals of that day, enjoyed a deserved popularity.

In 1874 the Elliott Cresson gold medal was awarded Zentmayer by the Franklin Institute for his scientific inventions. For his improvements of the microscope he likewise received gold medals at the Centennial Exhibition in Philadelphia in 1876 and at the Paris Exposition in 1878. He was a member of many scientific organizations, and published a number of papers in the *Journal of the Franklin Institute* (May 1870, June 1872, May 1876, July 1877). He was a man of affable and engaging manners, and of great open-mindedness, sincerity, and integrity. Devoted as he was to science, he was also a lover of literature and music. He died in Philadelphia.

[Biog. sources include Henry Morton and Coleman Sellers, in *Jour. Franklin Inst.*, Dec. 1888; C. A. Oliver, in *Proc. Am. Philos. Soc.*, vol. XXXI (1893); unpub. paper by H. V. Hetzel, 1888, in the possession of Dr. William Zentmayer of Phila.; death notice in *Pub. Ledger* (Phila.), Mar. 29, 1888. For Zentmayer's photographic lens and the controversy over it, see Moritz von Rohr, *Theorie und Geschichte des photograph. Objectivs* (Berlin, 1899), p. 123; *Jour. Optical Soc. of America*, vol. XXIV (1934), p. 77; *Jour. Franklin Inst.*, July 1866, May 1867, Sept. 1868. For a description of "das Sang-Zentmayersche Umkehrprisma," see Siegfried Czapski and Otto Eppenstein, *Grundzuege der Theorie der optischen Instrumente* (Leipzig, 1924), p. 593.] J. P. C. S.

ZERRAHN, CARL (July 28, 1826-Dec. 29, 1909), musician, conductor, was born in Malchow, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany. Little is known of his childhood, but it is said that he had his first music lessons at the age of twelve from Friedrich Weber in Rostock. Later he studied in Hanover and in Berlin. Political events in Central Europe in 1848 forced Zerrahn, like hundreds of other musicians, to emigrate to America. He accordingly joined the ranks of the Germania Society, a little orchestra whose members were largely recruited from Gungl's orchestra in Ber-

lin. Zerrahn was the flute player of the Germanians, and he was with the group from the time of its first concert in New York, Oct. 5, 1848. After it disbanded in September 1854, he settled in Boston, where he was elected conductor of the Handel and Haydn Society in 1854, a post he held for forty-two years. He was also active as conductor of a number of other organizations. From 1855 to 1863 he conducted one of the several orchestras in Boston known by the name of "Philharmonic." From 1865 to 1882 he directed the concerts of the Harvard Musical Association, and from 1866 to 1897 he was conductor of the Worcester (Mass.) festivals. Until his retirement in 1898 he was a teacher of singing, harmony, and composition at the New England Conservatory of Music in Boston. Because of his association with practically all the important musical events that occurred in Boston and New England during his residence there, Zerrahn was extremely influential, particularly in the development of choral singing.

In 1869, and again in 1872, Zerrahn was prominently identified with the "Peace Jubilees" organized and carried out by Patrick S. Gilmore [*q.v.*], the bandmaster. Zerrahn was chorus director for both of these festivals. At the first "jubilee" in Boston, he had under his direction a chorus of ten thousand voices. It was an epoch-making affair, and aside from such feats of showmanship as the introduction of real anvils hammered by real fireman for the "Anvil Chorus," and the booming of cannon (fired by electricity) to mark the rhythm of national airs, genuine artistic achievements were reached in the orchestral and choral numbers presented. Three years later (1872) at Gilmore's second "jubilee," the size of the chorus was doubled, but the results were not so happy as at the first concerts; it was impossible for even so experienced a conductor as Zerrahn to keep such a vast body of singers together.

Zerrahn lived for over ten years after his retirement, and died in Milton, Mass., at the home of one of his two sons. His name is inseparably connected with an important period of American musical history, the last half of the nineteenth century, and through his varied activities his impress on choral music will long be felt.

[W. S. B. Mathews, *A Hundred Years of Music in America* (1889); C. C. Perkins and J. S. Dwight, *Hist. of the Handel & Haydn Soc.*, vol. I (1883); L. C. Elson, *The Hist. of Am. Music* (rev. ed., 1925); J. T. Howard, *Our Am. Music* (1930); P. S. Gilmore, *Hist. of the Nat. Peace Jubilee and Great Musical Festival* (1871); W. R. Spalding, *Music at Harvard* (1935); *Musical Courier*, Jan. 5, 1910; *Boston Evening Transcript*, Dec. 29, 1909.] J.T.H.

ZEUNER, CHARLES (Sept. 20, 1795–Nov. 7, 1857), composer and organist, properly Heinrich Christoph Zeuner, was born at Eisleben (near Halle) in Saxony, and was educated in Germany. An unsupported contemporary tradition that makes him a pupil of Johann Nepomuk Hummel, the pianist, may have basis in fact. It is also probable that as a young man he lived for some time in Erfurt and studied with Michael G. Fischer. Several of his early works are dedicated to residents of Erfurt, and it was there, and in Frankfurt-am-Main, that compositions and arrangements of his were first published. The date of his emigration to the United States is usually given as 1824. But as late as 1826 an advertisement in the *Allgemeine musikalische Zeitung* (Leipzig) invites subscriptions to an edition of one of his masses, to be published in Frankfurt, and there is no reason to believe that he left Germany much before 1830. On reaching the United States, he adopted the Christian name of Charles and settled in Boston, where, on Sept. 24, 1830, he was elected organist to the Handel and Haydn Society. With this association began the productive and eventful part of his career. Most of his published and unpublished works date from this period. A number were heard for the first time at the society's concerts; some, indeed, were written expressly for them. Zeuner appeared as soloist at these concerts with organ concertos of his own composition in 1830 and again in 1834, and he provided orchestral accompaniments for numerous choral works in the society's repertory. At the same time he served also as a church organist and as president of the Musical Professional Society. Chosen president of the Handel and Haydn Society in 1838, he promptly became involved in a quarrel with the members of his board of trustees, resigned at their request in February of the following year, and, refusing reelection as organist, left Boston for Philadelphia. There he held various positions as organist, notably at St. Andrew's and at the Arch Street Presbyterian Church. But a growing eccentricity, variously described as peculiarity of demeanor, temporary derangement, and even as harmless lunacy, led him to retire, before long, from the musical scene. Moving to Camden, N. J., he lived, during his last years, in relative obscurity and isolation until pronounced melancholia, coupled with a morbid interest in spiritualism, drove him to suicide. He was unmarried. His musical library is now in the Library of Congress.

Zeuner's chief publications are *Church Music, Consisting of New and Original Anthems, Motets, and Chants* (1831); *The American Harp* (1832), also a collection of church music; *The*

Ancient Lyre (1833), a volume of hymn tunes; and *Organ Voluntaries* (1840). He published many popular songs and piano pieces, and contributed to Lowell Mason's *Lyra Sacra* (1832) and other similar collections. A large number of compositions, including a mass and three cantatas, remain in manuscript. His most ambitious composition, *The Feast of Tabernacles*, an oratorio in two parts, the words by the Rev. Henry Ware, Jr., of Cambridge, was the first American work of its kind. Written about 1832, it was presented for the first time in full at the Odeon, May 3, 1837, by the Boston Academy of Music. Although it was repeated several times, it seems to have had but slight success. Choruses from it were published in Boston in 1837.

Twenty years ahead of the "foreign invasion," 1848, Zeuner was one of the first thoroughly grounded musicians to settle in the United States. Employing the conventional German style of the 1820's, his more serious compositions are at least fluent and pleasing, show real skill in handling orchestral and choral masses, and have occasional moments of genuine dignity.

[N. Y. *Musical Rev. and Gazette*, Nov. 14, 28, Dec. 12, 1857; *Western Musical World*, Feb. 1868; S. P. Cheney, *The Am. Singing Book* (1879), p. 195; C. C. Perkins and J. S. Dwight, *Hist. of the Handel and Haydn Soc.*, vol. I (1883-93); F. J. Metcalf, *Am. Writers and Compilers of Sacred Music* (1925); *Report of the Librarian of Cong. for . . . 1930*, pp. 200-05; report of death (giving Zeuner's name as Gunner) in *Daily News* (Phila.), Nov. 9, 1857.] O. S.

ZEVIN, ISRAEL JOSEPH (Jan. 31, 1872–Oct. 6, 1926), story-writer, humorist, editor, best known under his pseudonym, Tashrak, son of Judah Leib and Feige (Muravin) Zevin, was born in Horki, Mohilev (White Russia). He was educated in the Cheder (Jewish elementary school) and privately, acquiring a comprehensive knowledge of the traditional Hebrew studies and Talmudic lore. In 1889, at the age of seventeen, he emigrated to New York City. He started as peddler and newsboy in Park Row, satisfying his hunger for learning by studying evenings. He even attempted the study of medicine. While selling candy from a stand in the Bowery, however, he composed a few Yiddish stories which were published in the *Jewish Daily News* (*Jüdisches Tageblatt*). They attracted so much attention that he was invited to join the staff. With the interval of a short time as editor of the *Yiddishe Presse* in Philadelphia, he was associated with the *Jewish Daily News* until his death as one of its chief contributors, also serving for some time after the death of John Paley [*q.v.*] as its editor-in-chief. In 1908 he married Sophia Berman, by whom he had two daughters.

As a journalist endowed with a clear and popular style Zevin played his part in the development of Yiddish journalism in America. His reputation in Yiddish literature, however, was won as a writer of humorous stories, and here he gained his huge following, often being called the Yiddish Mark Twain. His keen powers of observation and intimate knowledge of Jewish-American life enabled him to penetrate the foibles of the immigrant Jewish masses and depict in humorous vein the pathetic vicissitudes of their lives as they adjusted themselves to their new environment. Ghetto scenes, the daily incidents of congregational and fraternal activity, the conflict of Orthodox parents with their American-born children, the manifold commercial and occupational kaleidoscope of New York's East Side—such is the background against which moves a variegated assortment of Jewish types. In such characters as Chayyim the Custom-Peddler, Joe the Waiter, Simche the *Shadchen* (marriage-broker), Berl the Butcher-Boy, Zevin presented to his readers an unforgettable gallery of portraits, easily recognizable, which they greeted with laughter and delight. Zevin, however, did not laugh at his characters; he laughed with them. He had shared their joys and sorrows, their hopes and disappointments.

Zevin was bodily deformed, being a hunchback, the result of a fall when he was a two-year-old child, but nature had amply compensated him by endowing him with a sound mind and a charming personality. An excellent conversationalist, romantically inclined, affable and bubbling with wit and humor, he was always the center of attraction. Overflowing with life and energy, he maintained his literary production at full pitch. In addition to his regular weekly feuilleton for the *Jewish Daily News* he contributed to the leading Yiddish journals in the United States and abroad. He also wrote in Hebrew and in English. During the years 1914-17 some eighty of his humorous stories appeared in the Sunday magazine section of the *New York Herald*. Of his selected Yiddish writings issued in book form worthy of note are *Tashrak's beste Erzehlungen* (New York, 1910), *Maaselech far Kinder* (New York, 1919), *Fun Achzen dis Dreisig* (New York, 1929), a novel of American-Jewish life. In the last years of his life he began collecting and rendering into popular Yiddish the ancient Jewish folklore, his mastery of the original rabbinical sources being here of great avail. The fruits of these studies were *Ale Agodos fun Talmud* (3 vols., New York, 1922), a collection of legends, fables, allegories, anecdotes, historic and biographic stories contained in the Babylonian and Jerusalem Talmud,

Ziegemeier

and a similar work drawn from the Midrash entitled *Der Ozer fun ale Midroschim* (4 vols., New York, 1926). He also published *Ale Mesholim fun Dubner Maggid* (2 vols., New York, 1925), a collection of the parables of Jacob Kranz, the the famous preacher of Dubno (Poland) in the eighteenth century.

[Zalmen Reisen, *Lexicon fun der Yiddisher Literatur*, vol. IV (Wilna, 1929); Salomon Wininger, *Grosse jüdische National-Biographie*, vol. V (1935), p. 505; Ba'al Machshovos (I. Eljaschew), *Schriften*, vol. IV (1913); *Der Amerikaner*, Oct. 15, 1926; obituary in *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 7, 1926; family data and personal acquaintance.] I. S.

ZIEGEMEIER, HENRY JOSEPH (Mar. 27, 1869–Oct. 15, 1930), naval officer, was born in Allegheny, Pa., the son of Joseph and Regina (Meyer) Ziegemeier. His parents subsequently moved to Canton, Ohio, where he spent most of his childhood. He entered the United States Naval Academy on May 21, 1886, and was graduated in 1890. He then served in several ships chiefly in the Pacific. He was made an ensign, July 1, 1892, and was at the torpedo station, Newport, R. I., from October 1895 to July 1897. He then joined the gunboat *Annapolis* and served in her on blockade and convoy duty during the Spanish-American War, commanding the first and second division guns in the actions at Baracoa and Port Nipe Bay, Cuba, on July 15 and July 21, 1898 (see *Appendix to the Report of the Chief of the Bureau of Navigation, Annual Report of the Navy Department*, 1898), and participating also in the occupation of Ponce, Puerto Rico, on July 28. He was made lieutenant, Mar. 3, 1899. After a year in the battleship *Indiana*, he was at the Naval Academy from 1900 to 1902 as an instructor in modern languages, and again from 1905 to 1908 as an instructor in seamanship. In the intervening period he was navigator in the *Hartford*, and from 1908 to 1911 navigator and subsequently executive in the *West Virginia*.

Upon his promotion to the rank of commander, Mar. 3, 1911, he was assigned to duty with the General Board of the navy, and was its secretary from February 1912 to July 1913. He then commanded successively the *Annapolis* and the *Denver*, and was in charge of the torpedo flotilla of the Pacific Fleet from June to September 1915. After another two years as secretary of the General Board, with promotion to the rank of captain on Aug. 29, 1916, he commanded the battleship *Virginia* during the World War from June 1917 to July 18, 1919. In the *Virginia* he operated with the Atlantic Fleet until the summer of 1918, and thereafter had command of convoys taking American troops to France and returning

Ziegfeld

with them after the armistice. His services won him the award of the Navy Cross. Following the war he had charge in 1919–21 of the organization and training of the Naval Reserve Force. He commanded the new battleship *California* in 1921–22, and, after promotion to the rank of rear admiral in June 1922, was director of naval communications until May 1923. He was then commandant of the Norfolk navy yard until January 1925; commander of Battleship Division 3, Battle Fleet, until June 1927; and after five months in charge of the Division of Fleet Training at Washington, was, from November 1927 to June 1928, commandant of the 9th Naval District and the Great Lakes Training Station. Thereafter he was commandant of the 13th Naval District and the Puget Sound navy yard. His death was the result of a sudden heart attack during a golf game. His funeral was at the navy yard in Bremerton, Wash., and his burial in Forest Lawn Cemetery, Los Angeles, Cal. He was married first, on Sept. 18, 1895, to Ida Wernet of Canton, Ohio, who died in 1915, and second, on Nov. 16, 1921, to Jewel Ridings of Los Angeles, by whom he had one daughter. His second wife survived him.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; L. R. Hamersly, *Records of Living Officers of the U. S. Navy and Marine Corps* (7th ed., 1902); Service Record, from the Bureau of Navigation, Navy Dept.; *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 16, 1930; *Army and Navy Jour.*, Oct. 18, Oct. 25, 1930; information from family sources.] A. W.

ZIEGFELD, FLORENZ (Mar. 21, 1869–July 22, 1932), theatrical producer, was born in Chicago, Ill., son of Florenz Ziegfeld, founder of the Chicago Musical College, and Rosalie (De Hez) Ziegfeld. The parents were German Catholics. The son was educated in the Chicago public schools, and began active association with amusement enterprises by importing bands and other musical features for the World's Fair of 1893. He then became manager for Eugene Sandow, the strong man, exhibiting him at the fair, and later around the country. The first play he managed was *A Parlor Match* (1896), in which he introduced a young player he had seen in Paris, Anna Held. He advertised her by methods which Barnum might have envied, including a tale about her milk baths, and she appeared successively in *Papa's Wife*, *The Little Duchess*, *The Parisian Model*, and *Miss Napoleon*. All these were plays with songs, and in mounting them Ziegfeld exhibited a *flair* for costumes and pretty girls and stage pictures which led him, in 1907, to experiment with a type of production rather new to America, the so-called "review." He called it *The Follies of 1907*, and it was so favorably received that it was followed by a successor each

Ziegfeld

season for more than twenty years. The *Ziegfeld Follies* became noted all over the country for the lavish beauty of costumes, scenery, and stage tableaux, for the pulchritude of the chorus girls, and also for the liberal display of their charms. It became more than a jest that Ziegfeld set the style in feminine form. (He called it, for his trade mark, "Glorifying the American Girl.") The desire for slenderness was undoubtedly increased by the popularity of his chorus types. At the same time, the production standards of musical comedy were raised by the real beauty of his settings and ensemble effects. The humor of the librettos was generally turned over to such comedians as Will Rogers, Bert Williams [*q.v.*], Eddie Cantor, and Leon Errol, who sometimes improvised their own skits. Ziegfeld's contribution was the selection of the music and of beautiful girls, in sets by Joseph Urban [*q.v.*] or tableaux by Ben Ali Haggin, lavishly produced but controlled by an instinctive taste. In 1914 Ziegfeld produced *The Midnight Frolic* on top of the New Amsterdam Theatre, which continued until the advent of prohibition. In 1916, with Charles Dillingham, he took over for a time the ill-fated Century Theatre, for the production of spectacular musical plays. Among his most successful productions, in addition to the *Follies*, were *Sally*, with Marilyn Miller (1920), *Show Boat* (1927), *Bitter Sweet* (1929), and *Rio Rita*, with which he opened the Ziegfeld Theatre, Feb. 2, 1927. This theatre, on Sixth Avenue near Central Park, was designed for him by Joseph Urban especially to house his type of spectacular musical comedy. It was modernistic in plan and decorative scheme, and was a departure in American theatre design. Two years later, however, came the depression. Ziegfeld's productions, mounted at great cost, and necessarily exacting a high tariff of the public, were not calculated to survive lean purses. His fortunes ebbed, and when he died in Hollywood in 1932, he left little of the great sums he had once taken in. His theatre became a movie house. Ziegfeld married Anna Held in Paris in 1897, separated from her in 1908, and was divorced from her in 1913. On Apr. 11, 1914, he married the actress, Billie Burke, who with a daughter survived him.

Gene Buck, who wrote many of the *Follies* for Ziegfeld, once described him as a "quiet, lanky, long-faced dreamer" (*New York Times*, IX, p. 1, July 31, 1932). In youth he was lanky, and also swanky, with a dark, rather saturnine countenance. In later life he put on weight and grew a dapper little moustache, which contrasted oddly with his somewhat Mephistophelian cast of features. Like most great showmen, he probably was

Ziegler

in truth a dreamer, seeing resplendent visions of great stage effects, and gambling vast sums of money on attaining them. (Some of his productions cost over \$200,000.) He had the showman's love of sending long telegrams when a letter would have served, of possessing five expensive motor cars when one was all he could ride in, and he was extremely jealous of his leadership in musical comedy production. That leadership, however, was based on real ability, and he was fully aware of what he was doing. In his line, he was an artist. He brought the musical review to America, and developed it in visual artistry to a point it had never attained elsewhere. The effects of his taste and standards continue to be felt on the American lyric stage.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1932-33; Eddie Cantor and David Freedman in *Collier's*, Jan. 13-Feb. 17, 1934; J. P. McEvoy, in *Sat. Eve. Post*, Sept. 10, 1932; *N. Y. Times*, July 23-25, 31, 1932; *N. Y. Tribune*, July 24, 1932; Theatre Coll., N. Y. Pub. Lib.; Theatre Coll., Harvard College Lib.]
W. P. E.

ZIEGLER, DAVID (1748-Sept. 24, 1811), soldier, pioneer, was born in Heidelberg on the Neckar, then in the Palatinate. According to one biographer he was born on Aug. 16 (Rattermann, *post*, p. 269), but he may have been the Johann David Ziegler listed in a register in the Lutheran *Providenz Kirche* as born on July 13, 1748, to Johann Heinrich Ziegler, hatmaker, and his wife, Louise Fredericka Kern (Katzenberger, *post*, p. 128). Enlisting under Weisman in 1768, he served in the Russian army against the Turks on the lower Danube and in the Crimea, and was wounded and promoted to commissioned officer. At the end of the war in 1774 he emigrated to Pennsylvania and settled in Carlisle. At the news of the battle of Lexington he joined as third lieutenant the battalion of riflemen led by William Thompson [*q.v.*], which took part in the siege of Boston. He fought at Long Island, Brandywine, Germantown, Paoli, and Monmouth, being wounded in the first battle. He was commissioned captain on Dec. 8, 1778. He was commissary general of the Department of Pennsylvania, with headquarters at Waynesboro (1779-80) and served with his regiment around New York for a year. In June 1781 his regiment joined Lafayette in Virginia, serving there until after the siege of Yorktown. In January 1782 his unit was attached to Greene's army in South Carolina, with which he remained until mustered out, Jan. 1, 1783.

He returned to Carlisle and opened a grocery store, but left it to accept a captain's commission under Josiah Harmar [*q.v.*] about the middle of 1784. During the next six years he was stationed at Forts Mackintosh (Beaver, Pa.), Harmar

Ziegler

(Marietta, Ohio), Finney (at the mouth of the Miami River), and Washington (Cincinnati), and at the Falls of the Ohio. On Feb. 22, 1789, at Marietta he married Lucy Anne Sheffield, a native of Jamestown, R. I. In 1790 he was with Harmar on his indecisive expedition against the Indians. In the crisis that followed, Ziegler, since Oct. 22 a major of the 1st Infantry, was sent to Marietta and succeeded in averting the Indian menace from that district. He was with Arthur St. Clair [q.v.] in the fall of 1791 on his disastrous campaign and covered the retreat of the army after the defeat. When St. Clair departed for the East he left Ziegler in command of the army, but the intrigues of James Wilkinson [q.v.] and others who were his seniors in the services so disgusted him that on Mar. 5, 1792, he resigned from his command and from the army. He bought a farm about four miles from Cincinnati but sold it in 1797 and opened a store in the town. During the first two years after the incorporation of Cincinnati in 1802 he was president of the council, an office which carried with it the duties of chief magistrate. He served as the first marshal of the Ohio district (appointment confirmed, Mar. 3, 1803) and as adjutant-general of Ohio (1807), and at the time of his death was surveyor of the port of Cincinnati (appointment confirmed, Dec. 9, 1807). In politics he was an ardent Democratic-Republican.

He was of medium height, with dark complexion and round, good-natured face. His carriage was erect and martial, and he was always affable and polite. He was an able administrator and disciplinarian, thoroughly honest and straightforward in his dealings with others, noted for his deliberation, care, and precision in business and military affairs. While he was in the army his company was "always considered the first in point of discipline and appearance" (Denny, *post*, p. 123). He seems never to have learned to speak English well. He left no children.

[Ziegler's name occurs repeatedly in *Pa. Archives*, 2 ser., vols. X-XI (1880), 5 ser., vol. II (1906), and in *Military Jour. of Maj. Ebenezer Denny* (1859). See also Emil Klauprecht, *Deutsche Chronik in der Geschichte des Ohio-Thales* (1864); H. A. Rattermann, in *Hist. Reg. . . . Relating to Interior Pa.*, Dec. 1883; Mary D. Steele, in *Mag. of Western Hist.*, May 1885; Henry Howe, *Hist. Colls. of Ohio* (1908 ed.), vol. I, p. 853; G. A. Katzenberger, in *Ohio Archaeological and Hist. Quart.*, Apr.-July 1912, which contains a portrait and reprints an obituary from the *Western Spy* (Cincinnati), Sept. 28, 1811.]

L. D. B.

ZIEGLER, WILLIAM (Sept. 1, 1843-May 24, 1905), manufacturer, patron of polar exploration, son of Francis and Ernestina Ziegler, was born in Beaver County, Pa. His parents removed to Iowa when he was still an infant. In Muscatine, Iowa, after some rudimentary schooling, he

Ziegler

first worked at the printer's trade and then, at eighteen, served briefly as a pharmacist's apprentice. After graduating in 1863 from a business college at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., he sought and found work in a wholesale drug house in New York City. Later he studied for a time at the College of Pharmacy of the City of New York and in 1868 began business for himself in a small way, dealing in extracts and other supplies for bakers and confectioners. Baking powder was a comparatively new product, and in 1870, with two other men, Ziegler organized the Royal Chemical Company and began the manufacture of Royal Baking Powder, long the most popular brand in America. Incorporated in 1873, the Royal Baking Powder Company became enormously prosperous. In 1880 it was paying seventy percent. dividends on 1600 shares of stock at \$100 par value each. The success of the company was largely due to Ziegler's energy and knowledge of the business; but he could not agree with his partners, and after a long legal struggle, culminating in 1888, he sold his interest in the company for \$3,000,000. He then bought the Price Baking Powder Company of Chicago and the Tartar Chemical Company of Jersey City. In 1899 these companies, together with two others, were united with the Royal in what was popularly known as the Baking Powder Trust, with a capital of \$20,000,000 (*New York Times*, Mar. 2, 1899). Ziegler was believed to be the moving spirit in this consolidation, though he denied it. He was indicted in Missouri in 1903 for bribery of members of the legislature, but the governor of New York refused to extradite him, and he was never tried (see *New York Tribune*, Nov. 16-17, 1903, and Jan. 2, Feb. 2, 1904).

In 1890 he undertook to prevent the acquisition by the city of Brooklyn, where he lived, of the Long Island Water Company, which certain aldermen had bought for \$500,000 and which they proposed to sell to the city for \$3,500,000. He bought stock in the company, brought suit as a stockholder to block the deal, and finally succeeded in having the purchase price reduced to \$2,000,000. He refused nomination for the mayorship of Brooklyn in 1893. In 1901 he financed an unsuccessful expedition in search of the North Pole, headed by Evelyn B. Baldwin. The party returned to Norway on Aug. 1, 1902, sixteen days after a relief ship had sailed in search of it. Baldwin and Ziegler now parted company, and the latter sent another polar ship out from Trondhjem, Norway, in June 1903, under Anthony Fiala, who had been a photographer with the first expedition. This party was not

heard from for more than two years, and its patron died without knowing its fate. Just before his death, however, he had sent out two relief ships, which rescued the men in August 1905. Caches of supplies left by the first expedition had kept them alive, and, though they had not reached the Pole, they had made valuable scientific studies. In his later years, Ziegler dealt in realty on a large scale. The value of his estate at death was estimated at \$30,000,000. On July 22, 1886, he married Electa Matilda (Curtis) Gamble. He had no children of his own but adopted two.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1903-05; *N. Y. Times*, *N. Y. Tribune*, *World* (N. Y.), *Sun* (N. Y.), May 25 (obituaries), Aug. 11, 12, 1905; *The Ziegler Polar Expedition, 1903-1905 . . . Scientific Results* (1907), ed. by J. A. Fleming; *Harper's Weekly*, June 22, 1901; Anthony Fiala, *Fighting the Polar Ice* (1906) and articles in *McClure's Mag.*, Feb., Mar. 1906.] A. F. H.

ZIEHN, BERNHARD (Jan. 20, 1845-Sept. 8, 1912), musical theorist and teacher, was born at Erfurt in Prussian Saxony, Germany. His father, a shoemaker by trade, gave him a good education. After graduating from a seminary for teachers, young Ziehn received an appointment as teacher at Mühlhausen, where he remained for three years. He then emigrated to America to teach at a German Lutheran school in Chicago and arrived upon the scene of his future labors in November 1868. For two years he taught German, history, higher mathematics, and musical theory. School teaching irked him, and at the end of this period he abandoned the profession of schoolmaster and devoted himself completely to the study and teaching of musical theory. He had not made an intensive study of music at Erfurt, but he was a born scholar and his increasing preoccupation with music soon became the dominating passion of his life. Whatever musical literature he possessed was destroyed in the Chicago fire of 1871, save his collection of Beethoven sonatas. With these as a cornerstone, he resumed his researches into the nature of musical grammar and syntax. He became one of the greatest of autodidacts. Gifted with an unusual memory, he had at his fingertips the harmonic devices of all masters. His penetration of harmonic and contrapuntal structure was systematic and daringly logical.

By 1886 the manuscript of Ziehn's great treatise on harmony was completed. It was published at Berlin in 1888 as *Harmonie—und Modulationslehre*. It was less a textbook on harmony and modulation than an epoch-making work on harmonic analysis, with hundreds of examples from musical literature. By deriving his classification of chords directly from the practice of

the great masters and not from some pseudo-scientific theory of overtones, he placed his harmonic analyses on a solid basis. Such was the logic of his harmonic derivation that he forecast the entire modern impressionistic harmonic technique. In 1907 he published the first volume of a completely recast English version of this work as *Manual of Harmony*. The second volume was never published, but presumably is preserved in manuscript. In the year 1911 he brought out his treatise on *Five- and Six-Point Harmonies*, with eight hundred examples and five masterly harmonizations of German chorales. His noteworthy contribution to contrapuntal technique, published as *Canonical Studies—A New Technic in Composition* (1912), went to press as he lay on his deathbed. The development of the idea of symmetrical inversion of melodic phrases constitutes one of his most brilliant achievements. In his earliest publications, *System der Uebungen für Clavierspieler* and *Ein Lehrgang für den ersten Unterricht*, published at Hamburg in 1881, he invented finger exercises in contrary motion so as to insure the symmetrical development of both hands.

Ziehn was a solitary figure. He held aloof from contemporary opportunism, and labored to solve the problems of his beloved art. An outstanding achievement was his solution of the unfinished final fugue in Sebastian Bach's *Art of the Fugue*, a problem that had baffled the best minds for over a century. Gustav Nottebohm arrived independently at practically the same solution, but to Ziehn belongs the priority. This scholarly feat inspired the pianist Ferruccio Busoni to write his monumental *Fantasia Contrappuntistica* in 1910. Ziehn's greatest contribution to the history of music was his monographic demonstration of the spuriousness of the *St. Lucas Passion*, a choral work traditionally attributed to Bach. He was a constant contributor to the German music journal, *Die Allgemeine Musik-zeitung*, and startled conservative Germany with his fierce attacks on Hugo Riemann, a scholar whose truly encyclopedic knowledge covered too much ground to be always solid. Most of Ziehn's musicological writings were reprinted in 1927 by the German-American Historical Society of Illinois in a volume of "Gesammelte Aufsätze zur Geschichte und Theorie der Musik," *Jahrbuch der Deutsch-Amerikanischen Historischen Gesellschaft von Illinois*, vols. XXVI-XXVII (1927). He wielded a trenchant pen and was as much feared for his caustic wit as he was admired for his profound erudition. His critical essays deal with subjects as remote as the old church modes and as recent as the

Zimmerman

latest harmony texts. He made propaganda for Anton Bruckner when that great symphonist was practically unknown in America. His conception of musical ornamentation was accepted by Theodore Thomas [*q.v.*], his intimate friend and admirer, as authoritative. A modern German critic, Bruno Weigl, designates him the most original theorist of the nineteenth century (Weigl, *Harmonielehre*, 2 vols., 1925).

Ziehn had a powerful physique that promised long usefulness, but a cancer of the larynx put a period to that. He was married to Emma Trabling, of Chicago, who, with a son, survived him. A daughter died in infancy.

[Valuable data from Julius Gold of San Francisco, and Wilhelm Middelschulte, of Chicago; F. C. Bennett, *Hist. of Music and Art in Ill.* (1904); Winthrop Sargeant, "Bernhard Ziehn, Precursor," *Musical Quart.*, Apr. 1933; Ferruccio Busoni, "Die Gotiker von Chicago," *Signale für die Musikalische Welt* (Berlin), Feb. 2, 1910; Julius Gold, "Bernhard Ziehn's Contributions to the Science of Music," *Musical Courier*, July 1, 1914; C. E. R. Mueller, article in *Allgemeine Musik-zeitung*, Oct. 4, 1912; *Musical Courier*, Sept. 18, 1912; obituary by G. D. Gunn, *Chicago Daily Tribune*, Sept. 9, 1912; articles by Julius Goebel and Th. Otterstrom, in "Gesammelte Aufsätze," *Jahrbuch*, *supra*; Hugo Riemann's *Musiklexikon* (11th ed., 1929), vol. II; E. J. Dent, *Ferruccio Busoni* (1933).] E. C. K.—n.

ZIMMERMAN, EUGENE (Dec. 17, 1845–Dec. 20, 1914), capitalist and railroad official, the son of Solomon and Hannah J. (Briggs) Zimmerman, was born at Vicksburg, Miss. In 1856 he removed with his parents to Clifton, a suburb of Cincinnati, Ohio. In 1858 his father, a native of Ohio, died, and two years later his mother died. Although his father had owned some property in Vicksburg, consisting of slaves and a foundry, and retained his business relations with that city after removing to Cincinnati, all of the property was lost during the Civil War. Zimmerman was educated at Farmers' College at College Hill, Ohio, and at Gambier, Ohio, where he prepared to enter Kenyon College. At the outbreak of the Civil War, he left school and joined the Federal forces. He served with the navy and at the end of the war was acting-master of the *Ouachita*, in the Mississippi squadron. After the war he acquired an interest in a planing mill and a lumber yard at Hamilton, Ohio, which he sold after two years and invested in petroleum. In 1874 he sold his interest in this business to the Standard Oil Company. In 1878 he married Marietta A. Evans, the daughter of Abraham Evans of Urbana, Ohio, who died in 1881, leaving one daughter, Helena, who, in 1900, married the ninth Duke of Manchester.

He entered the railroad business first as engineer in the construction of railroads out of Cincinnati and then helped build the Chesapeake &

Zinzendorf

Ohio bridge at Cincinnati. As a member of the board of directors, vice-president, and president of the Cincinnati, Hamilton & Dayton Railroad, he was active in the reorganization and enlarging of the system. In July 1904 he obtained control of the Pere Marquette Railroad Company and, with it, the Chicago, Cincinnati & Louisville Railroad. In 1905 the Erie Railroad, which wanted the Cincinnati, Hamilton & Dayton as a feeder, contracted with John Pierpont Morgan for the purchase of the stock of the latter road on a commission basis. On Dec. 4, 1905, Judson Harmon [*q.v.*] was appointed receiver of the roads. Later, on Dec. 19, 1914, Frederick W. Stevens in testifying before the Interstate Commerce Commission claimed that Zimmerman and his associates loaded \$24,000,000 worth of obligations on the railroad and doubled that property's annual interest payments in the first year after acquiring control; and that the Cincinnati, Hamilton & Dayton road then entered into a 999 year lease of the Pere Marquette system and guaranteed that road's bonds. Subsequently Morgan volunteered to take the stock himself from the Erie, thereby incurring a loss, it is claimed, of more than \$12,000,000 (see *New York Times*, Dec. 20, 1914). The sudden death of Zimmerman did not give him an opportunity to give his own explanation of this transaction. In 1910 Zimmerman sold the Ann Arbor Railroad Company, one of his properties in Michigan, and retired from active business, although he still retained control of his extensive coal and iron lands in the middle west and his large holdings of stock in the Standard Oil Company.

[*Hist. of Cincinnati and Hamilton County* (1804); *Who's Who in America*, 1912–13; *War of Rebellion: Official Records (Navy)*, 1 ser. vol. XXVI, for naval rank on Aug. 4, 1865; W. Z. Ripley, *Railroads, Finance, and Organization* (1915); *Poor's Manual of Railroads*, 1904, 1905, 1906; *Cincinnati Enquirer*, Dec. 20, 1914; *Cincinnati Commercial Tribune*, *Cincinnati Post*, and *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 21, 1914.] R. C. M.

ZINZENDORF, NICOLAUS LUDWIG, Count von (May 26, 1700–May 9, 1760), leader of the Unitas Fratrum or Moravian Church, was born in Dresden and died at Herrnhut on his Saxon estate near Bertelsdorf. The second son of Georg Ludwig, Count von Zinzendorf und Pottendorf, a Saxon cabinet minister, by his wife, Carlotta Justina von Gersdorf, he was a scion of an ancient, wealthy noble family originally domiciled in Lower Austria. His career as a whole belongs to German biography, but for thirteen months he played a decisive personal part in American ecclesiastical affairs.

The letters of Augustus Gottlieb Spangenberg and George Whitefield [*qq.v.*] induced him to

Zinzendorf

visit Pennsylvania. With his daughter Benigna and a retinue of five he landed at New York Dec. 2, 1741, and proceeded to Philadelphia, where he was entertained by John Stephen Benezet. He lost no time in seeking out Henry Antes [*q.v.*], leader of the Associated Brethren of the Skip-pack, for the Count's chief purpose was to unite all the Pennsylvania German Protestants in an association to be known as the Congregation of God in the Spirit. Although he did not attempt to obliterate sectarian differences immediately, aiming only at mutual understanding and sympathy, he probably hoped that the Moravians would exercise a commanding influence over the other groups and ultimately absorb them. Meanwhile, the better to carry out his purpose, he had divested himself temporarily of his office of bishop in the Moravian Church and desired to be known as Ludwig von Thürnstein, a plain Lutheran clergyman. Through Antes he issued a call for a "union synod" or free conference to be held Jan. 1, 1742, at Germantown. During the next six months six similar conferences were convened at various places—Falkner Swamp, Oley, Germantown, Philadelphia—but the Count's noble dream of Christian union could not be realized among a people incurably addicted to separatism and controversy. Instead, he was assailed unmercifully by Samuel Blair, John Philip Boehm, Christopher Sower, Gilbert Tennent [*qq.v.*], and everyone else who could afford to print a pamphlet, and in June he abandoned his plan. The movement that he had started did not, however, die out at once. Its best consequence was that it stimulated the Lutherans and the Reformed to organize congregations and call pastors from Germany. During the latter half of 1742 Zinzendorf made three journeys in the interest of Moravian missions among the Indians: June 24–Aug. 2 to the Minnisinks, the Blue Mountains, the Aquanshicola, and the Upper Schuylkill, holding a successful parley with chiefs of the Six Nations at the house of Johann Conrad Weiser [*q.v.*] near Womelsdorf, Berks County; Aug. 10–Aug. 31 to Shekomeko, Dutchess County, N. Y., where he organized an Indian congregation; and Sept. 24–Nov. 9 to Shamokin. He also ministered to Lutherans and Reformed at Philadelphia, Germantown, and elsewhere, not always with happy results, and aided in establishing Moravian congregations at Bethlehem (which owes its name to him), Nazareth, Philadelphia, Hebron, Heidelberg, Lancaster, and York, Pa., as well as at New York and on Staten Island; in connection with a few congregations schools were started. He sailed for England from New York Jan. 9, 1743.

Zogbaum

[The bibliography appended to J. J. Sessler, *Communal Pietism among Early Am. Moravians* (1933), is the best guide to the study of Zinzendorf's Am. career. The most useful works are: A. G. Spangenberg, *Leben des Herrn Nicolaus Ludwig Grafen und Herrn von Zinzendorf und Pottendorf* (8 pts., Barby, 1772–75); an abridged version of the same, tr. by Samuel Jackson, *The Life of Nicholas Lewis, Count Zinzendorf* (1838); L. T. Reichel, *The Early Hist. of the Church of the United Brethren (Unitas Fratrum), Commonly Called Moravians, in North America* (1888); J. M. Levering, *A Hist. of Bethlehem, Pa.* (1903); J. T. Hamilton, "A Hist. of the Unitas Fratrum," in *Am. Church Hist. Ser.*, vol. VIII (1894); W. C. Reichel, *Memorials of the Renewed Church* (1870); W. J. Hinke, *Life and Letters of the Rev. John Philip Boehm* (1916); *Nachrichten von den vereinigten Ev.-Luth. Gemeinden in Nord-America*, vol. I (1886), ed. by W. J. Mann and B. M. Schmucker.]

G. H. G.

ZOGBAUM, RUFUS FAIRCHILD (Aug. 28, 1849–Oct. 22, 1925), illustrator, was the son of Ferdinand and Mary B. (Fairchild) Zogbaum. He was born in Charleston, S. C., but moved to New York just before or just after the outbreak of the Civil War. His father and uncle were partners in the New York firm of Zogbaum & Fairchild, manufacturers of musical instruments.

Zogbaum studied at the University of Heidelberg, at the Art Students' League of New York (1878–79), and in Paris under Léon J. F. Bonnat (1880–82). On his return to America, he settled in New York and devoted himself to the delineation of army and navy life. In pursuit of material of this nature he traveled widely by sea and land, observing the actual operations of the naval and military forces, which he pictured with spirit and vivid realism. In his historic essays he dealt with such themes as "Old Ironsides," with her crew clearing ship for action, the *Vandalia* during the terrific hurricane in Samoa, the attack of the *Merrimac* on the Cumberland in Hampton Roads, and the surrender of Lee at Appomattox. From his own observation on the scene of action, he delineated the stirring episodes of the Spanish-American War in Puerto Rico, in the Caribbean, and along the Cuban coast. Many of these subjects were used for illustrations in books and magazines. Over forty of his pictures were shown in an exhibition at the Avery Galleries, New York, in the winter of 1899. In addition to his oil paintings, water colors, and illustrations, he produced a number of mural decorations of a historic and patriotic character, among them the "First Minnesota Regiment at the Battle of Gettysburg," in the state capitol, St. Paul, Minn.; the "Battle of Lake Erie," in the Federal Building, Cleveland, Ohio; and "Hail and Farewell," in the Woolworth Building, New York. He also painted a few portraits, including those of Rear Admiral William Rogers Taylor, in the Naval War

Zollars

College at Newport, R. I., Dr. Henry Loomis Nelson, which belongs to Williams College, and Dr. St. Clair Smith, painted for the Flower Hospital, New York. The historic value of his work is notable, and his expression of strenuous action and the spirit of combat is not the least of his merits as an artist.

Zogbaum was the author of three books: *Horse, Foot, and Dragoons* (1888), a series of sketches of army life; "*All Hands*" (1897); and *The Junior Officer of the Watch* (1908). He contributed to *Scribner's Magazine* (Jan. 1915) a copiously illustrated article, "War and the Artist," in which, however, he made only incidental allusions to his own work. In September 1878 he married Mary F. Lockwood. He died in New York at the age of seventy-six, survived by his widow, three sons, and a daughter.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1912-13; *Am. Art Ann.*, 1925; Charleston city dir., 1852; inscriptions from Unitarian churchyard, Charleston; cat. of exhibition, *Times*, Oct. 24, 1925; information as to certain facts from a son, R. F. Zogbaum, Esq.]

W. H. D.

ZOLLARS, ELY VAUGHAN (Sept. 19, 1847-Feb. 10, 1916), minister of the Disciples of Christ, educator, was born near Lower Salem, Ohio. His father, Abram, a blacksmith and farmer, was of German descent, his first American ancestor having been brought to Pennsylvania as a child sometime between 1730 and 1740; Ely's mother, however, Caroline (Vaughan), was of old New England stock. Work in the blacksmith's shop and on the farm hardened the boy physically, and the discipline of a religious home gave him character. His parents were among the early Disciples in Ohio. At the age of twelve he was sent to a private school in Marietta and later to the preparatory department of Marietta College; but when only eighteen, Oct. 22, 1865, he married Hulda Louisa McAtee of Washington County, Ohio, and for some years thereafter worked on a farm and taught school winters. In 1871 he entered Bethany College, where he was graduated in 1875.

He was immediately appointed adjunct professor of ancient languages, beginning an educational career which with little interruption was to continue throughout his life. After a year's teaching, he was made financial agent of the college and raised some \$27,000 to tide it over a financial crisis. Toward the close of 1876 he was called to the presidency of the Kentucky Classical and Business College at North Middletown, and for seven years directed its affairs with notable success. He resigned with the intention of entering the ministry, but consented to act for a year as president of Garrard Female College, Lancaster, Ky. He then served as pastor of the

Zollicoffer

Christian Church, Springfield, Ill., until 1888, when he was called to the presidency of Hiram College. During the fourteen years he held this position the number of students increased and the resources and equipment of the institution were largely augmented. In 1902 he assumed the presidency of another denominational college—Texas Christian University, then located at Waco—where his business ability and success in raising money were again utilized to good advantage. His last contribution to the educational enterprises of the Disciples was in Oklahoma, where, in October 1906, he went to establish Oklahoma Christian University (later Phillips University), chartered Oct. 7, 1907. Of this institution he served as president and president emeritus until his death, at which time it had five buildings and some 400 students.

Zollars was a man of restless temperament, great energy, good judgment, and no little administrative ability. He was a firm believer in higher education under Christian auspices, and held that its chief function was to make the individual socially efficient. Together with his other work he did much teaching of the Bible, and wrote several books of an expository nature. Among them were *The Great Salvation* (copr. 1895), *Hebrew Prophecy* (copr. 1907), *The King of Kings* (1911), *The Commission Executed* (1912), and *The Abrahamic Promises Fulfilled* (1913). In 1912 he published *Baccalaureate and Convocation Sermons*. He died at the home of his daughter in Warren, Ohio.

[F. M. Green, *Hiram College* (1901); J. T. Brown, *Churches of Christ . . . in the U. S., Australasia, England, and Canada* (1904); *Who's Who in America*, 1914-15; *Christian Standard*, Feb. 19, Mar. 11, 1916.]

H. E. S.

ZOLLICOFFER, FELIX KIRK (May 19, 1812-Jan. 19, 1862), journalist, congressman, and soldier, was born in Maury County, Tenn., the son of John Jacob and Martha (Kirk) Zollicoffer. Of Swiss descent, he was the great-grandson of Jacob Christopher Zollicoffer, who came to America in the early eighteenth century with Baron de Graffenreid [q.v.] and was associated with the settlement at New Bern, N. C. His grandfather, Capt. George Zollicoffer, a Revolutionary soldier, received a land grant in Tennessee. Although Felix's father owned a thousand acres, the boy was taken out of the old-field school to work one year on the plantation; for one year he attended Jackson College at Columbia, Tenn. At sixteen, he entered newspaper work in Paris, Tenn., but after two years his paper failed and he became a journeyman printer in Knoxville until he worked off his indebtedness. In 1834 he became editor and part

Zollicoffer

owner of the *Columbia Observer*, and in addition helped to edit in these years the *Southern Agriculturist* and the Huntsville (Ala.) *Mercury*. Also he dabbled in literature: one essay, "Hours," printed in *The Literary and Miscellaneous Scrap Book* (1837) of William Fields (later *The Scrap Book*), was often declaimed by schoolboys. In 1835 he was appointed state printer of Tennessee; the following year he abandoned journalism to serve one year as lieutenant in the Seminole War. On Sept. 24, 1835, he was married to Louisa Pocahontas Gordon, daughter of Capt. John Gordon of the "Border Spies." Of their eleven children, the five boys died in infancy.

Gradually Zollicoffer became a political power in the state. In 1842 he was appointed associate editor of the Nashville *Republican Banner*, to aid the Whig James C. Jones [q.v.] in his approaching gubernatorial campaign against James K. Polk. Never strong, Zollicoffer conducted the campaign successfully while suffering from aneurism of the aorta. As soon as he had recovered, he was appointed adjutant-general and state comptroller (1845-49), and then served as state senator from 1849 to 1852. But these minor offices were small indication of his political power, for he was Tennessee's "Warwick and king-maker" beyond any question, as was proved in 1850 when he returned to the *Banner* as editor and forced the nomination by the Whigs and the eventual election of William Bate Campbell as governor. Two years later he ran for congressman, but neglected his own campaign to work for Gen. Winfield Scott, whose nomination he had opposed in the Whig convention. So bitter was this campaign that John Leake Marling [q.v.], editor of the Democratic Nashville *Union*, in an editorial on Aug. 20, 1852, charged Zollicoffer with misrepresenting Franklin Pierce's views on slavery and the South, and virtually termed him a liar. In the duel which followed, both men were wounded: Zollicoffer slightly in his pistol hand, Marling seriously in the head. It was generally thought that the quarrel was political rather than personal, and the two men later became reconciled. Chiefly through Zollicoffer's efforts, Scott carried Tennessee; Zollicoffer was elected to Congress, and resigned from the *Banner*. He served until 1859, but declined to run for a fourth term.

As a state-rights Whig he worked steadily for peace and understanding between the sections, supported the American or Know-Nothing party in 1856, and toured New York in 1860 in support of John Bell's candidacy for the presidency. In 1861 he was a member of the peace conference at

Zubly

Washington; he was speaking at a rally against secession when news of war reached Nashville. Immediately Gov. Isham G. Harris [q.v.] offered him a major-generalship and the command of the Tennessee troops, which he declined on account of lack of experience, but he did accept a commission as brigadier-general in the Confederate Army. He was put in command of East Tennessee, to try to check the strong Unionist tendencies there. Late in 1861 he was ordered to move with his army to Mill Springs, Ky. At the battle of Fishing Creek, Zollicoffer went past his own lines; meeting with the Federal troops under Col. Speed S. Fry, he requested them not to fire. But his aide-de-camp fired at Fry, and when the Federal troops retaliated Zollicoffer was killed. His body was returned to Nashville for burial. Although he was not the first Confederate general killed in action, his death shocked the entire South, and brought forth universal and deserved tribute to his bravery and ability.

[Octavia Zollicoffer Bond, "General Felix Kirk Zollicoffer, C. S. A.," unpublished, dated 1924, in Tenn. State Library, and *The Family Chronicle and Kinship Book of MacIn, Clack, . . . and other Related American Lineages* (1928), for the American family; Ernst Götzinger, *Die Familie Zollikofer* (1887), for the Swiss connections; eulogistic sketch by M. J. Wright, in *Southern Bivouac*, July 1884, pp. 485-99; Nashville *Republican Banner*, 1852; Nashville *Union*, Aug. 20-22, 1852.]

E. W. P.

ZUBLY, JOHN JOACHIM (Aug. 27, 1724-July 23, 1781), Presbyterian clergyman, member of the Continental Congress, pamphleteer, was born in St. Gall, Switzerland, and received his schooling at the Gymnasium at that place. On Aug. 19, 1744, he was ordained at the German Church in London and the same year went to Purrysburg, S. C., following his father, David ("Direktor des Berichthauses"), who had emigrated to America in 1736. Two years after his arrival, Zubly married Ann Tobler, Nov. 12, 1746. Of this union two daughters survived the father. In answer to a call from the Independent Presbyterian Church at Savannah he removed to Georgia, entering upon his duties in 1760. Able and energetic, "a learned man," and a person of a "warm and zealous spirit" (*The Works of John Adams*, vol. II, 1850, pp. 421-22), he spoke English, Dutch, French, Latin, and German, and his writings indicate acquaintance with Coke, Blackstone, Rapin, and Montesquieu. Several of his sermons were published. In September 1770 the College of New Jersey gave him the honorary degree of A.M. and four years later, that of D.D.

He participated in many phases of Georgia's religious and civil life. Occasionally he preached to congregations other than his own, to the Ger-

man Lutherans especially. He became the chief spokesman and defender of the dissenting groups against "Episcopal oppression," particularly respecting oaths, burials, fees for tolling the bell, and marriage licenses (*Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 1 ser. VIII, 1866, pp. 214-19). He gradually accumulated a large amount of property in land and slaves, and he held minor civil offices from time to time, such as clerk of Christ Church parish. In July 1775, when the provincial congress of Georgia met in Savannah, he was chosen a delegate from that town. As a member of the congress he served on the committees which prepared an address to Gov. James Wright, a petition to the King, a letter to the Continental Congress, and a message to the inhabitants of the province. He was one of those chosen by this congress to represent Georgia in the Continental Congress at Philadelphia.

Zubly at first cooperated heartily with the Congress. He participated in the debates on fortifying the Hudson River and on the state of trade, and served as a member of the standing committee on accounts or claims. Opposed to a complete break with Great Britain because he dreaded the establishment of a republic, which to him was "little better than government of devils" (*Journals of the Continental Congress*, Ford ed., III, 491), he was unwilling to support the demand of the radical members for independence. When in October 1775 Samuel Chase publicly accused him of disloyalty to the cause of America, he suddenly departed for Georgia, leaving for his fellow delegates a message that he was "greatly indisposed." Soon after his return to Savannah the council of safety of Georgia took him into custody. Late in 1777 he was banished from the province and half of his estate was confiscated. He lived in South Carolina for two years, but when the royal government was restored in Georgia in 1779, he returned and again took up his pastoral work. He lived in Savannah until his death, "after a long and painful illness," two years later.

Zubly wrote and preached where Loyalist sentiment was strong, where opportunities for familiarity or even acquaintance with the arguments and activities of the foremost colonial leaders were comparatively few. His conception of the fundamental differences between Great Britain and America was clear, even if his observations on them were not profound or original. He published a number of pamphlets and articles, *The Stamp-Act Repealed* (1766); "An Apology for a Law Suit" (*Georgia Gazette*, June 3, 1767-Apr. 6, 1768, never reprinted); *An Humble In-*

quiry (1769), reprinted under the title, *Great Britain's Right to Tax Her Colonies* (1774); *Calm and Respectful Thoughts on the Negative of the Crown* (1772); a sermon, *The Law of Liberty* (1775), in which he described the British constitution and proposed methods of opposition to oppressive acts which might lead to war; and an appeal to Lord Dartmouth on behalf of the colonies published in the *London Magazine*, January 1776. He also discussed the relations of Parliament and the colonial assemblies, the nature of government, law, and liberty. He thus acquainted the inhabitants of the most southern and isolated colony with many of the ideas which were current in the more populous regions further north.

[*The Literary Diary of Ezra Stiles* (1901), ed. by F. B. Dexter; *Extracts from the Itinéraires and Other Miscellanies of Ezra Stiles* (1916), ed. by F. B. Dexter; A. D. Candler, *The Colonial Records of the State of Ga.*, vols. IX, XI (1907), and *The Revolutionary Records of the State of Ga.*, vol. I (1908); *Journals of the Continental Congress* (W. C. Ford, ed.), vol. III (1905); *The Royal Georgia Gazette*, 1781; C. C. Jones, Jr., *Biog. Sketches of the Delegates from Ga. to the Continental Cong.* (1891); E. C. Burnett, *Letters of Members of the Continental Cong.*, vol. I (1921); W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. III (1858); M. L. Daniel, "John Joachim Zubly—Georgia Pamphleteer of the Revolution," *Ga. Hist. Quart.*, Mar. 1935; information from the records of St. Gall, Switzerland.]

M. D.

ZUNSER, ELIAKUM (Oct. 28, 1836-Sept. 22, 1913), Yiddish bard and poet, was born in Wilna (formerly Russia). His father, Feive Zunser, a poor carpenter, died when Eliakum was barely seven years old, leaving the family in dire straits. After a few years of study in the Yeshivah (Talmudical school) under the most miserable conditions, young Zunser was apprenticed to an embroiderer of military uniforms, meanwhile studying modern Hebrew writers and acquiring the elements of a secular education in his spare hours. As a boy of fourteen he was impressed in the military barracks at Bobruisk, along with some eighty other youngsters who had been snatched away from their homes under the recruiting system then prevailing under Nicholas I. In the barracks he composed his first songs, reciting the woes of the unfortunate *Potmoniks* (impressed recruits), and even trained a choir of the boys to sing them. His song, "*Di Yeshuah*," written upon the occasion of their deliverance five weeks later, won acclaim. His facility in creating popular songs was already beginning to be known, and he now commenced earning a livelihood as *Badchen* (bard) a familiar figure in Jewish ghetto life, whose calling was to amuse the guests at weddings and festivities with impromptu doggerel. In 1862 he mar-

ried his first wife, by whom he had four children. Nine years later he lost all four children in a cholera epidemic, and shortly thereafter his wife. This tragic misfortune elicited his well-known poem, "*Der Potshtover Glekl!*" (The Postilion). Upon settling in the city of Minsk, however, he later found happiness in a second marriage, and his fame as *Badchen* grew steadily. Wherever he appeared he drew large crowds of listeners, until eventually his influence over the masses attracted the suspicion of the Russian police. In 1889 he emigrated with his family to the United States. Shortly after his arrival he made a tour of the country, reciting his poems and meeting everywhere with great success. Later he settled in New York City and opened a small printing establishment on the East Side, but continued to write and compose.

As author and composer of Yiddish folksongs he was the most prominent figure of his day; no other has held the masses so completely under his sway. He dignified the function of the *Badchen*, which had hitherto been the by-name of a coarse, uncultured jester. He himself liked the cognomen of "*Eliakum Badchen*" by which he was known, and would use it as his signature even after he had gained fame as a poet. In fact he lacked the lyric touch of the true poet, his verse being chiefly intellectual, moral, didactic, allegoric, and national in tendency. Yet because of their apposite content and the pleasing melodies to which he set them, his songs spread over the length and breadth of Russia, Poland, Galicia, and Rumania, wherever Yiddish-speaking people lived. Many of his songs became household tunes long before they were ever in print. He became the articulate voice of the Jewish Ghetto, for he touched in his rhymes upon events affecting the welfare of his co-religionists. It was his endeavor to give a true picture of the period in which he lived. He scourges the hypocrite, the usurer, the oppressor, and bewails the

plight of suffering Jews in the Diaspora. Joyous as was his nature, he had suffered deeply both the misfortunes of ordinary humankind and the sorrows of Israel. He was one of the first to encourage Jewish colonization in the Holy Land. His stirring song, "*Shivath Zion*," dedicated to the first pioneer settlers in Palestine after the violent pogroms in Russia following the accession of Alexander III to the throne, had a magical effect upon vast audiences. This and other songs were powerful in spreading the Palestinian ideal. In another famous song, "*Di Soche*" (The Plough), he idealizes the farmer's life in contrast with that of the city dweller. In America Zunser became an ardent admirer of American institutions and the spirit of liberty. His muse gave ample expression to his patriotic feelings for the land of his adoption, often comparing conditions in the United States with those in Czarist Russia. To his popular American songs belong "*Columbus and Washington*," "*The Peddler*," "*The Immigrant*," "*Slaves Were We*."

After the publication of his *Shirim hadashim* (Wilna, 1861) he composed over six hundred songs, some of which were translated into other languages. For the Jewish stage he wrote a version of the sale of Joseph (*Mekhirath Joseph*). Many of his poems, some with accompanying music, have appeared in selected editions. Of editions published in the United States mention may be made of *Ale Werk* (3 vols., 1920) and *Selected Songs* (1928), arranged for voice with piano accompaniment. He was survived at the time of his death by his wife and seven children.

[*A Jewish Bard; Being the Biog. of Eliakum Zunser* (1905); *Jewish Encyc.* (1925 ed.), vol. XII; Leo Wiener, *The Hist. of Yiddish Lit. in the Nineteenth Century* (1899); J. H. Bondi, *Aus dem jüdischen Russland vor vierzig Jahren* (1927); Hutchins Hapgood, *The Spirit of the Ghetto* (1902), pp. 91-98; M. Pines, *Geschichte fun der Yiddisher Literatur*, vol. I (Warsaw, 1911); S. L. Citron, *Drei literarische Doros*, vol. I (Wilna, 1920); Zalmen Reisen, *Lexicon fun der Yiddisher Literatur*, vol. III (Wilna, 1929); obituary in *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 23, 1913.] I. S.

12050
Class No. R.8.
Book No. 325

Winslow

reled before sailing in 1620. Here he published a narrative of the years 1621-23, *Good News from New England or a True Relation of Things Very Remarkable at the Plantation of Plymouth in New England . . . Written by E. W.* (1624). This, with the narratives previously mentioned, completes the only contemporary record of the first years, for Bradford's *History* seems not to have been begun before 1630. While in London, in a dramatic scene before the Merchant Adven-

Winslow

1646) Winslow replied with *Hypocrisie Unmasked by the True Relation of the Proceedings of the Governour and Company of the Massachusetts against Samuel Gorton . . .* (1646). To a tract written by John Child—*New-Englands Jonas* [Winslow?] *Cast up at London* (1647)—he retorted with *New Englands Salamander Discovered by an Irreligious and Scornfull Pamphlet* (1647). In 1649 he published *The Glorious Progress of the 'Gospel among the Indians in*

Winslow

and the grandnephew of Gov. Edward Winslow [*q.v.*]. By marriage, also, he was allied with prominent families. His first wife was Hannah, the daughter of the Rev. Joshua Moody; the second was Elizabeth Pemberton; and the third was Susanna (Furman) Lyman. Winslow had a long record of public service in Boston. He was appointed constable in 1699, a tithing-man in 1703, a surveyor in 1705, overseer of the poor, 1711-12, and selectman in 1714. In 1714 he was

Winslow

When Edward was about nineteen he left his native place and made his way to Mount Pleasant, Iowa, with the expectation of entering the banking business. Becoming interested in railroad construction, however, he associated himself with the builders of the St. Louis, Vandalia, & Terre Haute Railroad.

When the Civil War interrupted this enterprise, Winslow, in August 1861, recruited at Ottumwa, Iowa, Company F, 4th Iowa Cavalry, of